

Gc
978.3
R56h
v.1
1142443

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01066 7217

W. Richards

HISTORY OF

SOUTH DAKOTA

BY

DOANE ROBINSON

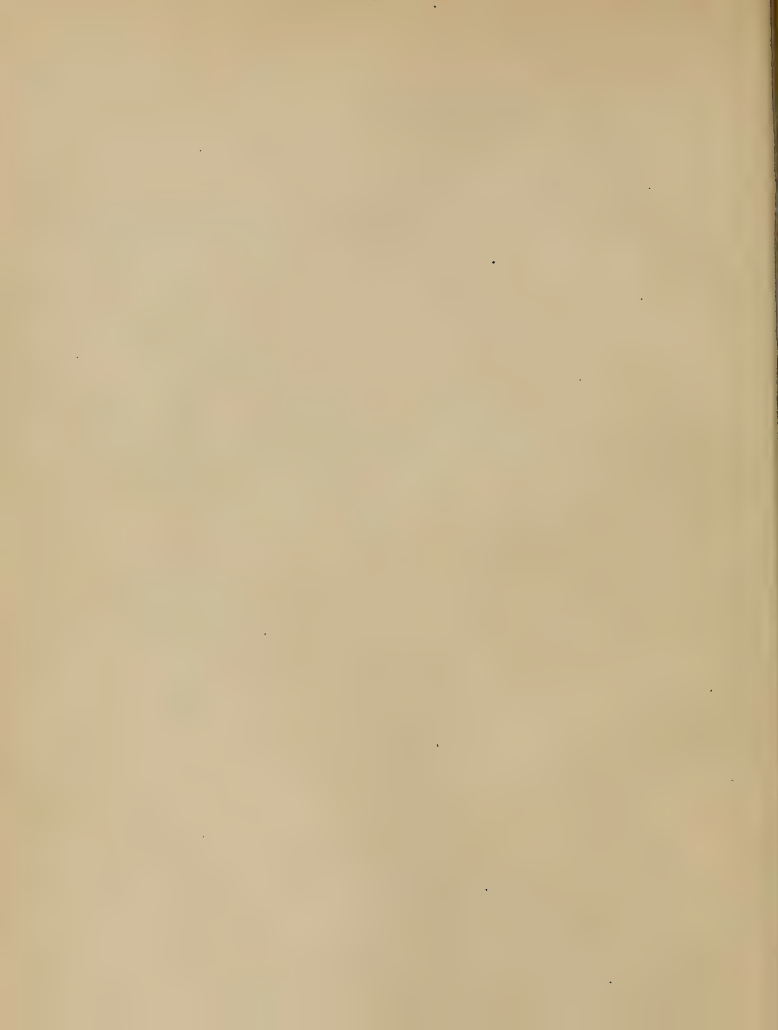
TOGETHER WITH

PERSONAL MENTION OF CITIZENS OF SOUTH DAKOTA

ILLUSTRATED

VOL. I.

1904
B. F. BOWEN & CO.
PUBLISHERS



PUBLISHERS' PREFACE

1142443

In placing the "History of South Dakota" before the citizens of the state, the publishers can conscientiously claim that they have carried out in full every promise made in the prospectus. They point with pride to the elegance of the binding of the volumes, and to the beauty of the typography, to the superiority of the paper on which the work is printed, and the truthfulness depicted by its portraits and the high class of art in which they are finished. The historical chapters from the pen of Mr. Doane Robinson, as well as the special articles by other able and well-known writers, compose a valuable collection and will prove not only of interest to the present generation, but of inestimable worth to future historians, being the result of patient toil and deep research. Every biographical sketch in the work has been submitted to the party interested for approval and correction, and therefore any error of fact, if there be any, is solely due to the person for whom the sketch was prepared.

The publishers would here avail themselves of the opportunity to thank the citizens of South Dakota for the uniform kindness with which they have regarded this undertaking and for their many services rendered in the gaining of necessary information. Confident that our efforts to please will fully meet the approbation of the public, we are

Respectfully,

B. F. BOWEN & CO.,

Publishers.

INTRODUCTORY

It is not easy to determine the exact date for the beginning of the history of South Dakota. In the examination of this subject I have, for a period, adopted one date after another as a suitable starting point, only upon fuller examination to reject each in turn for another more remote. Under the necessity for beginning somewhere, I have, for the purposes of this history, adopted the Christian era as the most convenient base. Not but that many circumstances antedating the birth of Christ have sent their influence down the ages to modify the conditions under which South Dakota is peopled, and to, in a degree, shape the character of the people of South Dakota. The coming of Christ, however, brought into the world a new influence, which so revolutionized thought, conduct and character as to establish a distinct and unmistakable historical landmark from which it is natural to date the philosophy of modern development and justify the arbitrary declaration that South Dakota's history began when Christ was born.

When we consider the slow processes by which mankind has been brought up to the present state of civilization, enlightenment and liberality of thought and action, we are instantly brought to realize the admirable scheme of Providence, which held America in reserve so long, for the uses of a developed people, where the best product of humanity should find its opportunity and expression.

The first intent of all natural selection seems to be the development of character; the making of men for the peculiar needs of advancing and complex social relations and adapting them to the high purposes of God's plan for the ultimate perfecting of the race.

The truth of the foregoing conclusion is readily discerned as we follow the spread of Christianity throughout Europe and under its influence forging, shaping and mellowing the barbarians of the continent into the Anglo-Saxon freemen who in the progress of time were called to carry to American shores the civilization which has come to be the wonder of the very fields whence came the seed.

We can only at this time suggest the always interesting development of human character through dark ages on the continent, during which the wheels of time and of progress seemed to be almost reversed, and the slow approach to more ideal conditions in after years, while war, crusade and the stern necessities of life were whipping into shape those elements in character which tribulation could not daunt, nor persecution humble, the making of the spirit which was in the fullness of time to conquer the barbarian, subdue the forest and make the American wilderness bloom, the while planting here the standard of a freedom to the individual such as the world has not elsewhere known.

If Europe then, through two thousand years, was preparing and selecting the stock which should create America, so too from that noble stock has another selection been made by the tedious but certain processes of the later centuries which have produced a people for the

INTRODUCTORY.

plains and mountains of Dakota. Every step of the way from the cradle of Christ down to the founding of Dakota's schools and churches has a wise providence made this people to walk over a way beset with character-perfecting obstacles. Scarcely a day but has presented difficulties, before which a weaker people would have turned in despair, but over and through it all they have pressed steadily forward until on the broad prairies of America a commonwealth sustained by a survival-selected people of superior character crowns their laborious achievement. Notwithstanding this great general truth, it must not be supposed that the law of selection which has operated in the peopling of South Dakota, has kept out of this field every undesirable element. The very conditions of settlement have made it inevitable that the adventurous frontiersman, given to taking large chances and thoroughly imbued with the gambling spirit, should have found here conditions peculiarly agreeable to his temperament. Many such came, but they were men of strength and virility.

The development of Dakota, since the period of actual and permanent settlement began in 1859, has presented some peculiar and unique characteristics. That settlement centered around the primitive capital at Yankton. "The Mother City," as the former capital proudly calls herself, gathered to her heart a motley throng. The merchant and the gambler, the devoted missionary and the brazen prostitute, the adroit politician and the earnest statesman, the farmer, the miner, the trader and trapper, the steamboat captain and his reckless roustabouts, the half-breed from the reservation and the freedman from the South, all congregated there. While Yankton drew into herself many influences which were evil and degrading, the influences which came out from that place were very largely for good, for the upbuilding of the commonwealth, for the evangelization of the natives, for the planting of schools, the building of churches, the enactment of good laws and the making of a righteous constitution for the future state. There, when the legislature or the court assembled, Father Ingham, Father Hoyt, Joseph Ward and James S. Foster were ever on the alert to inquire out the points in the territory where schools and churches were needed, or where the word of God could be preached, and promptly they supplied the need, not infrequently through great exertion and even dire hazard and extreme suffering. There, too, was sown the seed of the sentiment for division of the territory, an enterprise which will redound to the benefit of generations yet unborn. There General Beadle set at work the leaven which spread in its working to the limits of the territory and preserved for us the glorious heritage of our school fund and surrounded it with the safeguards which will transmit it unimpaired to posterity forever. It will therefore be apparent that the history of a large portion of the territorial period must necessarily be a history of occurrences at Yankton and for that period there is but little of record which relates more than casually to other sections. Nevertheless it has been the constant aim to preserve everything of noteworthy interest relating to every portion of the territory comprised within the present state of South Dakota.

In the preparation of the work the author has used unreservedly every authority within his reach and has drawn largely upon the recollections of pioneers, but, wherever possible, fortifying their stories with something from the contemporaneous record. For the sake of brevity, authorities are only given for those matters likely to be most questioned.

DOANE ROBINSON.

Aberdeen, S. D., May, 1904.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

CHAPTER I.—The Story Revealed by Geology—The Primeval Ocean—The First Land—Black Hills First Appear Above the Sea—Submerged Again and Again—Erosion Reduces Height and Provides Soil for Western Section of the State—Eastern Part Appears—The Great Valley of Dakota—The Missouri Runs Through James Valley—Preglacial Climate—Wonderful Reptiles and Monstrous Animals—Flora of the Early Days—Professor Todd's Studies—Osborn's Story of the South Dakota Lake and Its Inhabitants.....	27
CHAPTER II.—The Story Told by the Mounds—Little of Archaeological Interest—No Certainty that South Dakota was Inhabited Prior to the Coming of the Indian—Old Fortification at Fort Pierre Most Curious and Uncertain of Origin—Dr. Robinson's Opinion that it is Prehistoric—Hardened Copper—Ree Indian Fortifications of Same Character—Barrandt's Folly—Burial Mounds Numerous—Certainty of Indian Origin—Mounds at Fort Susseton—On the Sioux and the James—Lewis and Clarke Deceived.....	33
CHAPTER III.—The Aborigines—The Rees Occupy Missouri Valley—Cadoans' Manner of Life—The Poncas—Omahas—Iowas—Disease the Great Arbiter of Indian Destiny—The Dakotas Wax Strong—Omahas, Poncas and Rees Recede Before Their Progress—Possession of Missouri Valley—Comparative Recent Date of Dakota Occupancy—The Winter Counts.....	40
CHAPTER IV.—White Explorations—Spanish Adventurers—Coronado—Northwood Trip—Not Likely the Spaniards Reached South Dakota—Radisson and Grosseillers, 1654—Their Itinerary Purely Conjectural—Prof. Kerr's Conclusion Against Their Visit to South Dakota—LeSueur Probably Visited Sioux Falls, 1690—Verendrye Visits Vicinity of Pierre, 1742—French Voyageurs and Trappers in Eighteenth Century—Early Maps and Charts	47
CHAPTER V.—Title to the Soil—Spaniards' Claim Through Coronado—Verendrye Claims Country for France—Spanish Title Effaced, 1763—France Recedes to Spain by Secret Treaty, 1802—The Louisiana Purchase, 1803—The Stars and Stripes Float Over the Purchase—Jefferson's Foresight—Purchase an Unlooked for Stroke of Good Fortune—The President Prepares the Way—Astute Message of January, 1803.....	52
CHAPTER VI.—Lewis and Clarke Expedition, 1804—A South Dakota Man for Guide—Sergeant Floyd Sees the Land of Promise and, Like Moses, Dies Before Entering—The First Buffalo Killed at Elk Point—Visit to Spirit Mound, near Vermillion—Council at Yankton—Stop at Bon Homme Island—The Pawnee's House—Prairie Dogs—Around the Big Bend—Fort aux Cedres—Trouble at Pierre—Valle's Post at Mouth of the Cheyenne—Visit with Arickaras—Corn and Vegetables Grown	58
CHAPTER VII.—Lewis and Clarke Return to St. Louis—Missouri Fur Company Formed, 1807—Prior Attempt to Return Big White and Family—Fight with the Rees—Old Pierre	

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Choteau in it—Driven Back—Expedition a Failure—Manuel Lisa Appears—Big White Successfully Returns—New Fur Trade.....	72
CHAPTER VIII.—The Astoria Expedition, 1811—Washington Irving as a Historian—Pierre Dorian Again in Evidence—Overtaken by Lisa—The Fight at Pierre—Reach the Rickara Towns—Rickara Homes and Customs—The Story of Grey Eyes—Great Council with the Rees—Home Coming of the Warriors—Trade and Barter—Decide to Leave the River—Movement Up Grand River—Edward Rose—Pass Through Black Hills—Grizzly Bears Plenty.....	77
CHAPTER IX.—A Period of Little Progress from 1810 to 1817—The War of 1812—South Dakotans Take a Hand in it—Manuel Lisa Turns the Indians to American Side—He Spends Several Years in the Dakota Country—His Report to General Clarke.....	88
CHAPTER X.—Joseph LaFramboise Makes Settlement at Fort Pierre—First to Continue Without Interruption—Reaches Missouri with Trader's Packs from Prairie du Chien—Builds Trading Post from Floating Logs at Mouth of Bad River—Winter Counts Mention it—His Son Joseph's Story—Subsequent Career of LaFramboise.....	93
CHAPTER XI.—Rocky Mountain Fur Company Enters Dakota Field—Fort Tecumseh Succeeds Fort LaFramboise, 1822—Ashley's Expedition, 1823—Massacre by Ree Indians Near Grand River—List of Killed and Wounded—Hugh Glass's Letter—Leavenworth's Expedition—Conquest of the Rees—Bad Conduct of Pilcher—Story of Campaign.....	97
CHAPTER XII.—The Atkinson-O'Fallon Expedition, 1825—Many Treaties Made—July Fourth, 1825, Celebrated at Pierre—Edward Rose Again in Evidence—The Rees Still Humble—Personnel of the Expedition—A Hot Time—Tragedy Averted by Diplomacy—Expedition a Great Success.....	103
CHAPTER XIII.—The American Fur* Company Organized—It Monopolizes Dakota Field, 1827—Building of Fort Pierre—The First Steamboat, 1831—The Palmy Days of the Fur Trade	116
CHAPTER XIV.—Fort Pierre Finished—The Post Journal Reveals Much of Interest.....	120
CHAPTER XV.—Catlin, the Artist, Visits Fort Pierre, 1832—His Trip From Yankton—An Observer of Form, but Not of Matter—Paints Many Indian Pictures—Lively Hunting Experiences—Graphic Stories of the Life of the Traders—An Authority on the Primitive Indian of Dakota—His Canoe Voyage—Exciting Experiences with Herd of Buffalo Below Chamberlain—Catlin Visits Pipestone Quarry, 1836.....	125
CHAPTER XVI.—Operations on the James and at Big Stone Lake—Fur Settlement in Brown County—Killing of LeBlanc at Rondell by Indignant Yankton—Maj. Joseph R. Brown at Big Stone—A Post at Buffalo Lake—Establishment of Fort Vermillion—General Review of Conditions in Dakota During the 'Thirties	131
CHAPTER XVII.—Expedition of Dr. Nicollet, 1838—Accompanied by John C. Fremont—They Visit Pipestone Quarry—Joseph Renville, Guide—Mapping the Coteaus—Lakes Preston, Abert, Poinsett and Others Visited and Named by Fremont—Mrs. Renville's Story of the Expedition—The Expedition of 1839—The Start from Fort Pierre—Fremont Lost—Hunting Buffalo—Fourth of July at Blunt—Across Faulk County—Reach James River—First Formal Religious Worship, 1840—Dr. Riggs—Alexander Huggins' Journey from Lacqui Parle to Fort Pierre—Several Services Enroute—Regular Preaching and Song Service at the Fort—An Enumeration of the Dakota Sioux—The Homeward Trip.....	135

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XVIII.—Audubon, the Naturalist, Visits Dakota—Catalogues the Flora and Fauna, 1843—Helps Evade the Prohibition Law—Interesting Notes from His Journal—The Bad Lands Attract Attention, 1847—Visited by Edward Harris, Geologist.....	138
CHAPTER XIX.—Father DeSmet Begins His Missionary Work in Dakota, 1848—His Devotion and Sacrifice—A Careful Observer—Notes on Botany and Natural History—The Cholera Plague—Father DeSmet's Devoted Care for the Stricken—The "St. Ange" Leaves Death in its Wake—The Plague at Fort Pierre and Among the Rees—Father Heocken Dies—Father DeSmet Continues His Work.....	145
CHAPTER XX.—Treaty of Traverse de Sioux—Description of the Cession—Government's Subsequent Injustice.....	148
CHAPTER XXI.—Government Buys Fort Pierre, 1855—Sharp Bargain—Harney Comes Over from Ash Hollow and Takes Possession—Twelve Hundred Troops Winter on the Missouri—Looking for a Permanent Building Site—Camp at Mouth of the Sioux—Fort Randall Agreed Upon—Abercrombie and Sully Come Across from Fort Ridgley—The Line of March—Troops at Fort Lookout—Fort Randall Occupied.....	150
CHAPTER XXII.—The Warren Explorations—Surveying the Military Reservation—The Trip Overland to Sioux City—A Reconnoissance of the Missouri River—New Route Surveyed to the South Pass—Experiences with the Dakotans—Captain Reynolds' Expedition...	156
CHAPTER XXIII.—The Spirit Lake Captives in Dakota—Massacre at Spirit Lake, Iowa—Inkpaduta and His Renegades—Rescue of the Captives—Ineffectual Attempts to Capture the Outlaws.....	161
CHAPTER XXIV.—Settlement at Sioux Falls, 1857—The Western Town Company and the Dakota Town Company—Conflicting Interests—Indian Scares and Indian Raids—Judge Brookings Arrives—The First Winter in the Settlement—Judge Brookings Loses His Legs—Crude but Successful Surgery—The Sod Fort and its Defenders.....	166
CHAPTER XXV.—The Yankton Treaty of 1858—Description of the Cession—The Indians Dissatisfied—Speech of Bear's Rib—Final Ratification	172
CHAPTER XXVI.—Political Movement—Provisional Government Established—The Legislature Convenes—Alpheus G. Fuller Sent to Congress—Admission Refused—Governor Masters Elected.....	175
CHAPTER XXVII.—Newspaper Established—Some Interesting Items.....	178
CHAPTER XXVIII.—The Election of 1859—Judge Kidder Arrives—Is Elected to Congress and Likewise Turned Down—Death of Governor Masters—Albright Elected—Brookings Acting Governor.....	182
CHAPTER XXIX.—Coming of the Settlers—Treaty of 1858 Ratified—Reservation Opened—Beginnings in Missouri Valley—Settlement at Yankton, Vermillion, Bon Homme and Meckling—General Todd—Many Old-Timers Make Permanent Plants—First School Established at Bon Homme—Early Religious Services	185
CHAPTER XXX.—The Territory Created by Congress—Governor Jayne Appointed—Census Taken and Election Called—Fight for Congress—General Todd Elected.....	188

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XXXI.—The First Territorial Legislature—Locating the Capitol—Speaker Pinney Deposed—Jim Somers—Stutsman—Some Wise Laws—Foolish Measures—The Horse Play at the Close of the Session.....	192
CHAPTER XXXII.—Campaign of 1862—Jayne and Todd for Congress—Jayne Gets Certificate—Seat Contested by Todd—The Testimony Reveals Much History.....	197
CHAPTER XXXIII.—Dakota Cavalry Organized—Major Lyman's Mistake—Captain Miner in Command—Troubles About Commissions—The Minnesota Massacre Stampedes Settlers—Massacre at Sioux Falls—Stockade at Yankton—Sioux Falls and Vermillion Abandoned—The Home Guards Organized—Ziebach in Command—Life in the Stockade—Incidents of the Scare—Military Operations of 1862.....	202
CHAPTER XXXIV.—Captivity and Rescue of Shetak Settlers—Heroic Conduct of Friendly Settlers—Humane Efforts of People of Yankton—Rescue of Mrs. Kelly.....	210
CHAPTER XXXV.—Campaign of 1863—Sully Expedition up the Missouri—Dakota Boys on Scout Duty—Battle of Whitestone Hill—Fort Sully Built Below Pierre—Great Storm in October—Fort Thompson Built and Santees Domiciled There—Legislature Convenes.....	214
CHAPTER XXXVI.—Campaign of 1864—Dakota Cavalry Goes North with Sully—Episode at Little Cheyenne—Fort Rice Built—Junction with Second Battalion at Swan Lake—Off for Bad Lands—Battle of Deer Mountain—Battle in the Bad Lands—On to the Upper Missouri—Wandering Through the Northland—The Homeward March—Fort Wadsworth Erected—Political Matters—Dr. Burleigh—Legislature Convenes.....	218
CHAPTER XXXVII.—Happenings of the Year 1865—Governor Edmunds and War Department Differ in Policy—Sharp Correspondence—Dakota Cavalry Spend Winter at Vermillion—Captain Miner and His Men Build a School House—Immigration Revived.....	223
CHAPTER XXXVIII.—After the War—Treaties Proclaimed—Sam Brown's Ride—A Mild Campaign—The Legislature Convenes—Attempt to Change Location of the State Capitol.....	229
CHAPTER XXXIX.—Governor Faulk's Administration—Winding up the Indian War—Fort James Abandoned—Settlers Panic-Stricken—Militia Reorganized and Equipped with Arms—Confidence Restored.....	233
CHAPTER XL.—The Treaties of 1868—Bountiful Harvests—Women Suffrage Granted—Settlement in the Sioux Valley.....	237
CHAPTER XLI.—A Time of Peace—Spotted Tail Agency Established—A General Shake-up in Politics—A Good Crop Year—Newspaper Items—The Proposed Irish-American Colony and the Collapse of the Scheme.....	241
CHAPTER XLII.—Events of the Year 1870—Immigration Strong—Contest for Congress—Armstrong Elected—Legislature Convenes—Governor Burbank's Message—The Brules and Poncas Quarrel.....	244
CHAPTER XLIII.—Railway Agitation of 1871—Various Items of Interest—Artesian Wells Suggested—Excitement Over the Discovery of Diamonds—Prairie Fires do Considerable Damage—A Terrible Blizzard—Efforts to Encourage Agriculture Among the Indians..	246
CHAPTER XLIV.—Some Developments of 1872—A Notable Year in Many Respects—Railway Construction Begun—Great Brookings-Moody Fight—Armstrong Re-elected to Con-	

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

gress—The Holland Immigrants Arrive—Yankton Academy Organized—The Legislature in Session.....	250
CHAPTER XLV.—Occurrences of 1873—General Custer's Command Caught in a Terrible Storm—The McCook-Wintermute Affair—Russian Mennonites Settle in Bon Homme County—Governor Burbank's Unpopularity.....	254
CHAPTER XLVI.—Custer Discovers Gold in the Black Hills—Judge Kidder Elected to Congress—The Grasshopper Pest—A Senseless Indian Scare—Mail Routes Established—Efforts of the Gold-Seekers to Get into the Black Hills—Legislative Happenings.....	258
CHAPTER XLVII.—A Year of Sensations—Lively Immigration—Excitement Over the Exemption Clause of the Homestead Law—Big Fire in Vermillion—Wintermute Granted a New Trial—The Post-Trading Scandal—More Reports of Gold in the Black Hills—Many Efforts to Reach the Hills—Commission Appointed to Treat with the Indians for the Cession of the Black Hills—The Commission and Indians in Session, but Fails in its Purpose—The Government Investigates the Mineral Resources of the Hills—Large Influx to the New Field.....	265
CHAPTER XLVIII.—Affairs of 1876—The Supreme Court Decision Invalidates Railroad Bonds—Republican Territorial Ticket Successful—Civil Government Organized in the Hills—Exciting Times.....	274
CHAPTER XLIX.—The Homestead Boom in 1877—The Legislature Convenes—Territorial Route Surveyed from Pierre to the Hills—A Severe Winter—Principal Items of Interest in the Hills and Elsewhere—Road Agents and Indians Continue to Enliven Matters—Relations With the Indians Improved.....	285
CHAPTER L.—Events of 1878—The Immigration Boom Develops—Yankton Insane Hospital Founded—Counties Organized—An Interesting Year Politically—Territorial Conventions—Road Agents Active.....	294
CHAPTER LI.—The Flood of Immigration in 1879—Railroad Building Active—Towns Spring up Like Magic—State Penitentiary Established—Great Prairie Fires—Terrible Fire in Deadwood.....	299
CHAPTER LII.—The Swell of the Boom in 1880—The Terrible Storm of October 15th—A Lively Political Year—Death of Governor Howard—Some Notable Crimes.....	302
CHAPTER LIII.—The Hard Winter of 1880-81—A Terrible Blizzard—The Missouri Valley Devastated by Floods—Immigration Unimpeded—Yankton College Projected.....	306
CHAPTER LIV.—A Year of Politics and Boom—Mining Developments in the Hills Continue—The Land Scrip Conspiracy—Spotted Tail Killed	310
CHAPTER LV.—1883—A Year of Great Activity—Talk of Capitol Removal—Territorial University Located at Vermillion—Agricultural College Located at Brookings—Delegate Convention at Canton Looking to the Division of the Territory and Statehood—Eleven Counties Organized—Much Railroad Construction—Judge Kidder's Death.....	313
CHAPTER LVI.—1884—A Featureless Year—Homestead and Town Booms Continue—The Spink County War—The Passing of Ordway—The Methodist University Founded at Mitchell	319

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER LVII.—The Turn of the Tide in 1885—Legislature Meets at Bismarck—Farmers' Alliance Organized—Meeting of the Territorial Constitutional Convention—State Tickets Nominated—Republicans Successful—Governor Mellette's Message a Notable State Document—A Sensational Tragedy at Pierre	322
CHAPTER LVIII.—The Weary Wait for Statehood Begins—The Land Commissioner's Policy Detrimental—A Reign of Terror—Territorial Party Conventions—Governor Pierce Resigns—Succeeded by L. K. Church.....	326
CHAPTER LIX.—The First Democratic Governor—Legislature in Session—New Railroad Construction—Redfield College Founded—A "One-State" Convention—Division Prevails at the November Election.....	329
CHAPTER LX.—The Great Blizzard of January 12, 1888—A Year of Politics—Natural Gas Discovered—Good Crops.....	332
CHAPTER LXI.—Statehood at Last, with Division—Fierce Contest Over the Location of the State Capitol—Pierre Successful—Drought and Other Unfavorable Conditions Cause Great Hardships—Relief Measures.....	335
CHAPTER LXII.—The First Year in South Dakota—Not a Very Hopeful Period—First State Legislature—Contest for the Relocation of the State Capitol—Pierre Again Successful—A Great Indian Uprising—General Miles Assumes Command and Restores Peace.....	338
CHAPTER LXIII.—The Election of Senator Kyle—A Unique Situation—Australian Ballot Law Adopted—A Magnificent Harvest.....	343
CHAPTER LXIV.—The Pettigrew-Mellette Fight—State Conventions—Sisseton Reservation Thrown Open for Settlement.....	347
CHAPTER LXV.—The Struggle for Resubmission of the Prohibition Amendment—The National Panic Severely Felt in South Dakota.....	350
CHAPTER LXVI.—1894—Another Year of Disaster—The Free-Silver Movement Receives Great Attention—Mining Active in the Black Hills	353
CHAPTER LXVII.—The Taylor Defalcation—Senator Pettigrew Re-elected—Prohibition Clause Resubmitted—Governor Mellette's Death.....	355
CHAPTER LXVIII.—The Pettigrew Silver Fight—Many Conventions—An Excellent Harvest—A Severe Storm.....	358
CHAPTER LXIX.—Senator Kyle Re-Elected—Good Harvests and Better Prices.....	361
CHAPTER LXX.—The War with Spain—South Dakota's Quota—Volunteer Organizations—Great Enthusiasm—The First South Dakota Regiment Makes a Magnificent Record in the Philippines—Details of the Campaign—Grigsby's Cowboys.....	363
CHAPTER LXXI.—Civil Affairs of 1898 and 1899—An Active Political Period—Huron College Established—Governor Sheldon Dies Suddenly—Growth and Prosperity—A Fatal Fire at the State Insane Asylum.....	386
CHAPTER LXXII.—The End of the Century—Great Forward Strides—Political Affairs—Railroad Extensions.....	388

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER LXXIII.—In the New Century—The Legislature Passes Several Beneficial Acts— The State's Productions Steadily Improve—A Goodly Land and a Goodly People.....	390
CHAPTER LXXIV.—Brief Sketches of the Counties	392
CHAPTER LXXV.—Territorial and State Officers From the Organization of Dakota Territory.	408
CHAPTER LXXVI.—Roster of Officers and Enlisted Men of the First Infantry Regiment, South Dakota Volunteers.....	426
CHAPTER LXXVII.—Third United States Volunteer Cavalry	455
CHAPTER LXXVIII.—Bench and Bar of South Dakota—McKenzie and Laidlaw Early Ob- servers of the Peace—Col. Leavenworth the First Regularly Admitted Lawyer—The First Territorial Judicial Officers—W. W. Brookings—Enos Stutsman—Judge Kidder—Bart- lett Tripp—The Wintermute Murder Trial—Many Strong Men in the Early Period— State Bar Association—Notable Publications	463
CHAPTER LXXIX.—Education—Zeal for Learning a Characteristic of the State—The First School at Fort Randall—Yankton Academy the First Institution for Higher Education —Fine Progress Along Educational Lines—Present Progressive and Efficient Methods— Statistics	470
CHAPTER LXXX.—Banks and Banking—The Fur Companies the First Bankers—Pierre Narcelle's Unique Repository and His Consequent Loss—Fire Bank Laws Safeguard the People's Deposits.....	473
CHAPTER LXXXI.—Physicians and the Practice of Medicine—Medicinal Practices Among the Indians—John Gale the First Doctor in the State—Early Physicians—Laws Regu- lating the Practice of Medicine—Medical Societies	477
CHAPTER LXXXII.—The Dakota Central Telephone Lines—A Successful Business Propo- sition	481
CHAPTER LXXXIII.—Black Hills Forest Reserve	484
CHAPTER LXXXIV.—Gold Mining in the Black Hills—The Precious Metal First Discovered in the Hills by the Custer Expedition in 1874—First Comers a Sterling Class of Men —Geological Formation of the Black Hills—Other Physical Features—Developments— Classification of the Ores—Production of Gold Since 1876—The Homestake Mine—A Marvelous Career.....	487
CHAPTER LXXXV.—Odd Characters and Incidents of the Black Hills—The Hinch Murder Trial—Lame Johnny—The Passing of Fly-Specked Billy—A Bloody Good Mount.....	496
CHAPTER LXXXVI.—Anecdotes of Judge Kidder	503
CHAPTER LXXXVII.—Scandinavians in South Dakota and Their Work in Church and State.	506
CHAPTER LXXXVIII.—History of the Holland Colony in Douglas and Charles Mix Counties.	509
CHAPTER LXXXIX.—Ancient Free and Accepted Masons	512
CHAPTER XC.—Independent Order of Odd Fellows	516

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XCI.—Knights of Pythias.....	526
CHAPTER XCII.—Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.....	534
CHAPTER XCIII.—Mission Work Among the Teton Indians.....	536
CHAPTER XCIV.—John P. Williamson, Missionary	540
CHAPTER XCV.—The Methodist Episcopal Church in South Dakota—Jedediah Smith—The First Conference Organization—The First Religious Organization — Progress of the Church—Dakota University—Methodism in the Black Hills.....	544
CHAPTER XCVI.—The Presbyterian Church—First Missionary Work—The Old Log Church at Vermillion—Rev. Stephen Riggs—Work on the Sisseton Reservation—Translation of the Bible into the Sioux Language—Organization of Presbyteries—Educational—Huron College	552
CHAPTER XCVII.—The Baptist Church—Inauguration of Earliest Protestant Religious Movement in South Dakota—Organization of Churches—German Baptists—Work Among the Scandinavians—The Baptist Young People's Union—The First Sunday School—Education—Missionary Work.....	559
CHAPTER XCVIII.—Congregationalism in South Dakota—The Church Idea—First Work at Yankton—Dr. Joseph Ward—Early Efforts of the Church—The Growth of the Church Rapid—The Yale Dakota Band—Sunday School Work—Work Among the German People —Redfield College—Yankton College—Ward Academy.....	568
CHAPTER XCIX.—The Protestant Episcopal Church—First Religious Services Along the Missouri River—Bishop Hare—Division of the Territory into Missionary Districts—Statistics—Personal Mention.....	580
CHAPTER C.—The Reformed Church in South Dakota—Early History of the Church—Brief Sketches of the Churches in this State.....	588
CHAPTER CI.—The Roman Catholic Church—First Catholic Service in Dakota in 1842—Father DeSmet and His Work Among the Indian Tribes—Early Churches—Subsequent Growth of the Church—Hospitals.....	593
CHAPTER CII.—History of the Woman Suffrage Movement in South Dakota.....	597
CHAPTER CIII.—Personal Mention of Citizens of South Dakota.....	605

INDEX TO CHAPTER CIII

A

Abbott, George W.....	711
Adams, Edward C., M. D....	950
Adams, George S., M. D.....	694
Aikens, Frank R.....	894
Anderson, Hemming.....	650
Anderson, Ole.....	637
Ashley, Rev. Edward.....	715
Atkins, Charles W.....	866

B

Bagstad, Iver.....	635
Bakewell, Samuel H.....	849
Bancroft, William F.....	846
Barron, John.....	921
Bartlett, Charles H.....	701
Bates, Charles P.....	897
Baxter, George H.....	654
Beadle, William H. H.....	716
Belk, John T.....	642
Beaner, John A.....	762
Bentley, Lester H.....	685
Berdahl, Erick J.....	614
Booth, Richard H.....	626
Borst, William R.....	825
Bouck, Thomas L.....	680
Bowen, Frank.....	901
Boylan, B. T.....	947
Boynnton, Abraham.....	942
Bradley, James B.....	692
Bramble, Downer T.....	910
Brannon, James H.....	691
Bridgman, Hosea.....	667
Brockman, Edward P.....	686
Brookings, Willmot W.....	923
Brown, Thomas H.....	838
Brownson, Frank M.....	773
Bullis, A. L.....	730
Bullis, Frederick J.....	729

Burbank, John A.....	881
Byrne, William.....	752

C

Cadwell, Orville C.....	898
Callesen, Chris.....	785
Camp, Frederick.....	938
Carpenter, Cora W., M. D....	702
Carson, Rev. Harlan, D. D.	872
Case, George W.....	853
Cassady, George.....	709
Cawood, Seigal B.....	769
Cawood, Thomas.....	919
Cederstrum, John.....	657
Chladek, Louis.....	792
Church, Louis K.....	735
Clow, Lester H.....	824
Cole, Howard W.....	844
Collins, Charles B.....	703
Collins, C. Frank.....	733
Cone, James W.....	712
Conrick, James O.....	619
Cook, Charles.....	853
Cook, George W.....	754
Cooley, James P.....	797
Copeland, James A.....	721
Corson, Dighton.....	903
Countryman, George E., M. D.	843
Cramer, E. M.....	744
Crisp, Judge Walter.....	631
Cummins, Burton A.....	827
Cuppert, William M.....	689
Curtiss, Asa E.....	865
Curtiss, Charles N.....	865
Cutting, Henry E.....	828
Cwach, Mike.....	780

D

Davison, Henry M.....	663
Dignan, Thomas.....	752

Dinneen, Patrick J.....	618
Doering, John.....	882
Dollard, Robert.....	802
Donovan, Edward F.....	696
Downie, William W.....	668
Droppers, Garrett, B. A.....	917
Duncan, John.....	786
Dunham, H. A.....	903
Dunmire, J. M.....	807
Dye, Ellsworth E.....	789

E

Edmunds, Newton.....	789
Elliott, James D.....	804
Epstien, Ephraim.....	946
Ericson, Edward C.....	632
Eymer, Conrad.....	665

F

Fales, Charles H.....	823
Fanslow, Frank W.....	858
Farley, John S.....	684
Farren, Henry B.....	620
Farrington, Henry H.....	791
Faulk, Andrew J.....	876
Forsberg, Nils.....	676
Foster, James S.....	949
Fowler, DeWitt C., M. D.....	845
Fox, Lewis A.....	925
Francis, Charles.....	940
Frawley, Henry.....	847
Freng, Peder.....	746
Friederich, Christian.....	930
Fry, Gilmore.....	941
Fuller, Thad L.....	679

G

Gamble, John R.....	897
Gamble, Hugh S.....	672

INDEX TO CHAPTER CIII.

Garrick, Alexander	766
Gaskin, John H.	937
Gerin, Michael	720
Gerin, Patrick J.	662
Gilman, George L.	790
Glass, Wilbur S.	948
Gold Brothers	800
Gold, Frank O.	801
Gold, James A.	801
Gold, John T.	801
Gold, Sidney R.	800
Gold, William H.	801
Goldin, Alfred	647
Grace, George H.	659
Grebe, Henry	818
Gunderson, Charles J.	723

H

Halbkat, Charles F.	726
Hall, J. C.	669
Hall, Peter H.	693
Hand, George A.	922
Handley, William	902
Haney, Dick	936
Hannett, James L.	871
Hansen, Thomas C.	920
Hayes, R. E.	863
Henley, W. S. L.	939
Herman, John D., M. D.	768
Herreid, Charles N.	609
Hildahl, Wollert	890
Hill, Arthur G.	771
Hill, Charles	803
Hill, Charles E.	708
Himes, Rev. Joshua V.	916
Hitt, Martin E.	885
Hollenbeck, John	636
Holmes, Harry A.	649
Hopkins, Hollace L.	680
Howard, Charles K.	905
Howard, William A.	861
Huber, Frank M.	755
Hutchinson, Robert M.	916
Hyde, Charles L.	829

I

Inch, Thomas	740
--------------	-----

J

Jacobson, James T.	874
James, Harry D.	778
James, William H.	836
Jandreau, Mazar	882
Jayne, William	855

Jezewski, Alois	727
Johnson, Andrew	777
Johnson, Edwin S.	923
Johnson, Homer W.	934
Johnson, John A.	750
Johnson, M. E.	904
Johnston, George A.	851
Jones, David F.	653
Josephson, Svante	633

K

Kaberna, Vincent	621
Kelley, Edgar	646
Kennedy, Edward G.	895
Kidder, Jefferson P.	893
King, August	783
Kinyon, Holden D.	709
Kirk, James	670
Kittredge, Alfred B.	830
Kjeldseth, Ole	772
Knowles, Edgar S.	909
Krause, Gustavus R.	923
Kriesel, William A., M. D.	674
Kyle, James H.	612

L

Lacy, Ernest J.	819
Lampson, William C.	742
Lane, Leander	758
Langness, J. O.	616
LaPlant, Fred	723
Larson, John M.	737
Lasell, George G.	658
Lathrop, Willard A.	651
Lavery, Charles J., M. D.	821
Lawrence, Charles L.	810
Leach, Joseph	794
Lee, Andrew E.	901
Lee, John T.	837
Lewis, Ed D.	888
Livingston, Henry F., M. D.	854
Lockhart, John L.	826
Lockhart, Samuel S.	676
Loffler, Charles L., M. D.	707
Long, A. D.	931
Lotze, Charles F.	721
Lowthian, Nicholas L.	681
Lucid, Richard	905
Lugg, Charles H.	928
Lumley, George W.	820

M

McIntyre, William	938
McLaughlin, John H.	774
McMartin, Thomas B.	864

McNutt, Hiram E., M. D.	832
Madsen, George	739
Major, William S.	782
Mead, Leonard C., M. D.	695
Meehan, Frank W.	677
Meinzer, Rev. William L.	747
Melgaard, Andrew	786
Melham, J. O.	664
Mellette, Arthur C.	913
Mikkelson, Soren	777
Miles, Edward V.	675
Miller, Eudell J.	873
Miller, Leroy D.	707
Monfore, Edward J.	748
Moody, Gideon C.	605
Morchouse, Eli M., M. D.	817
Morris, Walter D.	914
Mortensen, Soren	743
Mueller, John S.	881
Mullen, Frank	700

N

Nash, George W.	610
Nedved, Frank	780
Nettleton, Milo E.	944
Nieland, William L.	856
Nilson, Nils B.	918
Noble, Andrew J.	635
Northrup, Edgar B.	617
Novak, Vaclav	736

O

Olson, Edward	898
Olson, Hans C.	618
Olson, Peter O.	728
O'Meara, Rev. William S.	643
Ordway, Nehemiah G.	939
Orr, Alpha F.	891
Owens, John	904

P

Park, Hiram A.	915
Parker, James W.	736
Payne, Edward C.	660
Payne, Jason E.	720
Peck, Porter P.	907
Pennington, John L.	931
Pettigrew, Richard F.	640
Pew, Fred S.	661
Pierce, Gilbert A.	767
Pinard, Pierre R., M. D.	944
Pinckney, George H.	679
Platts, Henry H.	745
Porter, William G.	624
Powell, David M.	883

INDEX TO CHAPTER CIII.

Powers, William M.....	815
Pritchard, Thomas H.....	913
Pusey, John	875

Q

Quale, Albert N.....	702
Questad, Ole J.....	687
Quigley, John	644

R

Rabbitt, William F.....	678
Raymond, Charles F.....	941
Raymond, Damose	922
Raymond, William E.....	855
Redding, Martin V.....	654
Reed, Newton B.....	661
Reeves, James D.....	666
Reich, John.....	768
Reid, Alfred	900
Reiland, Rev. John J.....	880
Rempfer, Christian	929
Renner, Leonard	893
Reynolds, Benjamin F.....	779
Rieder, Gustave	776
Rilling, Fred	731
Risling, Philip H.....	764
Rix, Theodore	735
Robertson, C. Loran, M. D.	867
Robinson, Ambrose B.....	715
Robinson, Doane	907
Robinson, Richard F., M. D.	763
Rockwell, George D.....	932
Ross, Charles H.....	839
Roth, Henry	638
Rounds, William W.....	755

S

Sagar, George R.....	645
Sandvig, Hans H.....	616
Saunders, Walter B.....	691
Schaefer, John M.....	863
Schamber, John	896
Schenck, Peter	884
Schiager, Simon	907
Schliessmann, Theodore A.	930
Schmidt, Edward W.....	892
Scotchbrook, George P.....	850
Scott, Mark D.....	698

Seeley, Lonson	623
Semple, William H.....	622
Shaw, Alvin M.....	850
Sheafe, Mark W.....	704
Sheldon, Charles H.....	611
Sheppard, William J.....	840
Sherman, Edwin A.....	834
Sherrard, William B.....	624
Shoemaker, Alexander A.....	798
Silsby, George A.....	878
Simons, Harry A.....	937
Slear, Peter K.....	741
Smith, Ellison G.....	812
Smith, Ole H.....	714
Smith, William H.....	757
Smull, John D.....	684
Solem, Ellef	936
Solem, Henry G.....	687
Sophy, Hon. John F.....	952
Southwick, John C.....	951
Spink, S. L.....	885
Steiner, Jacob D.....	788
Stelle, George D.....	648
Stewart, D. Grant.....	888
Stillwell, Victor K.....	868
Stover, Col. Lee.....	948
Strass, John F.....	710
Strevel, Oren	920
Sutherland, John	825
Swartout, Floyd E.....	652
Sweet, Roy J.....	639

T

Tarbell, Hervey A., M. D...	862
Tate, Samuel L.	627
Tate, William	701
Taubman, Edward T.....	841
Taylor, Caleb P.....	760
Thogersen, Robert	738
Thompson, Myron D.....	724
Thompson, Torge	740
Thomson, Charles	784
Tipton, W. E.....	879
Tobey, William B.....	759
Tripp, Bartlett	917
Trygstad, Martin N.....	760
Turner, James P.....	756
Turner, Lyman	656
Tuthill, John W.....	698

U

Uline, Gustaf A.....	713
Ustrud, Hans A.....	703

V

VanOsdal, William T.....	906
VanTassel, Frank M.....	814
Victor, Rev. Hugo.....	869
Volin, Joseph J.....	637

W

Waddell, William W.....	949
Wagner, George C.....	857
Wagner, Joseph V.....	806
Ward, David E.....	630
Watkins, John E.....	849
Watson, George	761
Waxdahl, S. P.....	754
Weeks, David H.....	774
Wells, James E.....	876
Wells, Rollin J.....	889
West, Clark S.	734
Wheelon, Albert	833
White, Edwin T.....	860
Whitehouse, Frederick C...	899
Whiting, Joseph W.....	809
Wilber, Henry	634
Wilcox, Edward P.....	811
Wildermuth, Paul	926
Wiley, Cincinatus O.....	750
Wilson, James P.....	935
Wilson, Vilroy T., M. D...	699
Winston, George P.....	725
Wipf, David D.....	946
Wiseman, Merritt B.....	682
Wolf, John P.....	719
Wood, Guy L.....	683
Wood, Levi M.....	770
Wumkes, Weardus H.....	689

Y

Young, Joseph C.....	765
----------------------	-----

Z

Zehnpfening, Charles	927
Zetlitz, Arne, M. D.....	910
Ziebach, Frank M.....	942
Zollman, Philip A.....	870

HISTORY OF
SOUTH DAKOTA

CHAPTER I

THE STORY GEOLOGY TELLS.

However difficult it may be, from the standpoint of philosophy, to determine the earliest events which modify South Dakota's history, the beginning of her physical history is unmistakably fixed, and the record thereof is ineffaceably written in every lineament of the fair face of the splendid midland empire. Nowhere else, perhaps, has the pen of passing time left so definite and so easily deciphered a story as has been engrossed in the mountains and prairies, the gulches and bad lands of this state, and here it is that for a half century or more science has come to read its most satisfactory messages from the remote eons of the perished past. In brief and in popular form, stripped of the incomprehensible terminology of the super-erudite, that story is as follows:

In the beginning the area now comprising South Dakota was deeply engulfed under the primeval ocean. Through what eons of time this condition existed may not be known, but finally some inward convulsion of nature threw up the Black Hills, above the waste of water. It must have been an eruption quite eclipsing Mount Pelee's mighty effort, for where the latter disturbed a township and threw its ashes over a county, the Black Hills horror threw a thousand square miles into a turmoil, boiling, heaving, steaming and bellowing, until the floor of the ocean was broken up and rugged and ragged mountains of rock lifted their heads high above the parted waters.

Through what countless ages the ocean beat upon these rocks can not be accurately determined, but certain it is that, worn by the winds of heaven and washed by old ocean's wave, the rocks were worn and ground into a soil which was borne far down across the floor of the sea and become the first strata above the igneous foundation of the world, the archaen period and formation of the geologists. This formation was undoubtedly laid down under water and is free, or nearly free, from evidences of organic life, only the most elementary forms of fossils being found in its upper courses.

Then came a mighty subsidence, the earth's surface fell away and the great rocks drew down their crests below the surging waters and again the mighty ocean, in awful grandeur, rolled and raged and laughed and smiled and smacked its foamy lips above the land of the Dakotas, supremely arrogant in its monopoly of the great northwest. Nevertheless it was but a temporary armistice in the war of the elements. Again the rocks gathered themselves for another mighty struggle for supremacy over their insolent and merciless enemy, and again, with the rage of Vesuvius ten thousand times multiplied, they forced the ocean back and held their heads high in the sunlight of heaven, and though the waters tore them and wore them and stole from them the material for the next great formation,—the paleozoic,—they never again quite overcame the hills, though the latter were nearly sub-

merged again and again, and were worn and reduced to provide the matter for the several succeeding formations—the mesozoic and the cenozoic, with their multifarious stratum. What transpired to the Black Hills likewise occurred to all of the great mountain region of the west and it must be understood that the whole mountain region contributed the material for the several geologic formations underlying the plains. Finally, however, the triumph of the

hills became complete and the vanquished ocean abandoned, not only the hill country, but as well slunk away from the prairies, leaving the land of the Dakotas a vast, swampy, tropical, steaming desert land.

For the benefit of those who desire to know, scientifically, the various formations underlying South Dakota it may be well to introduce at this point Dr. J. E. Todd's table of geological formations as he has arranged it stratigraphically:

Eons.	Systems.	Groups and Stages.	Deposits.	Thickness.
CENOZOIC.	Quaternary,	Pleistocene,		Feet.
		Terraces,	Gravel, loam, etc.,	5-10
		Loess,	Buff loam,	5-100
		Drift,	Boulder clay gravel, etc.,	10-150
	Tertiary,	Pliocene,		
		Equus Beds (?)	Loam, sand and clay,	5-30
		Miocene,		
		Loup Fork Beds,	Sand, gravel and loam,	25-75
		White River Beds,	White clay, sandstone, grits, etc.,	250-400
		Eocene,	Absent.	
MESOZOIC.	Cretaceous,	Later,		
		Laramie,	Sandstone, shales and lignite,	1,000-2,000
		Fox Hills,	Sandstone, shales and clays,	100-150
		Colorado,		
		Fort Pierre,	Dark clays and shales,	350-700
		Niobrara,	Chalkstone and shales,	50-200
		Ft. Benton,	Dark clay and shales,	50-200
		Dakota,	Sandstones and clays,	200-500
		Earlier,	Absent.	
	Jurassic,		Sandstones, marls and clays,	200-350
		Triassic,	Red clays and purple limestone,	300-400
PALEOZOIC.	Carboniferous,		Limestones, sandstones and shales,	570-785
		Devonian,	Absent (?)	0-25
	Silurian,			
		Upper,	Absent (?)	
		Lower,		
	Cambrian,	Trenton,	Bluff limestone, etc.,	25-50
		Potsdam,	Brown sandstone, etc.,	250-300
ARCHEAN.	Acadian,		Absent (?)	
	Keweenaw,		Absent.	
		Huronian,		
	Upper,			
		Sioux Quartzite,		
		Lower,	Quartzite, etc.,	1,000-3000
	Black Hills Slates,		Schists and granites,	10,000-100,000
		Laurentian,	Absent (?)	

If we could get a bird's-eye view of South Dakota as it appeared after the subsidence of the ocean we would find a vast nearly level stretch, lowest at the center, through which depression poured the most tremendous flood of all the rivers of the world. Its course was almost if not quite identical with that of the present James river, but its volume and force were beyond comprehension or means of expression. At Rockport this unparalleled flood poured over the mighty barrier of granite, producing a water power which, in comparison, makes St. Anthony or Niagara sink into insignificance. Down from the west, only less important than the great central stream, poured the floods of the Grand river, then worthy of the name, finding its way into the parent stream not far from the present city of Aberdeen, probably through the channels of Foot creek and the Moccasin. Farther south the silvery Cheyenne sent its broad sweep of irresistible waters into the great trunk stream through the Snake creek valley near Redfield, and White river found an outlet where the Firesteel now makes its sluggish course. Another great convulsion of nature was required to transform the geography of South Dakota as we now know it. In the progress of time, nature, true to herself, as she ever is, evolved for the land a dress of verdure, coarse succulent grasses, reeds and rushes, broad-leaved ferns and, later, vast forests of palms and pines, and the mighty wilderness was peopled with monstrous reptiles such as are unknown to the modern world. All these things are revealed to us in the open book where nature has recorded her story in the eroded clay banks of the bad lands.

Just when organic life first appeared may be somewhat uncertain, but it is clear that shellfish, corals and the first strange fishes were here in the early portions of the paleozoic and at the same time various tribes of labyrinthodonts infested the region and salamanders or lizards, armored with enameled plates, rendering them impervious to attacks from any of their contemporaries, were the ruling race of the Dakota of that eon. There is little, if any, evidence of animal life in the triassic period, but in the

jurassic, which succeeded it, came the development of the terrible reptiles before mentioned. Dr. Todd describes them as of strange forms, imitating birds and animals, living on vegetation, on helpless shellfish and upon one another, crawling and tearing each other in primeval slime. The remains of one of these monsters was found near Piedmont, on the eastern margin of the Black Hills. It is called scientifically the *atlantosaurus*, and is the largest land animal which has yet been found. It is in the form of a lizard, eighty feet in length and stood about twenty-five feet high. In order to sustain its gigantic bulk, without unnecessary weight, the bones are very porous and light, somewhat on the principle of modern iron bridges. The best authority believes the *atlantosaurus* to have been a land animal, though some scientists assert that it would have been impossible for it to sustain its weight on land and therefore conclude that it must have been a marine. In that period there were a few small animals, none of them larger than rats.

In the cretaceous period abundant forms of life appeared, some of them bearing beautiful shells of exquisite form which were even more ornate than the pearly nautilus of today. Swimming reptiles appeared of the form and size of whales. Then there were the *mosasaurus* and the *plesiosaurus*, huge sea-serpents with slender bodies, covered with shining scales, equipped with four paddles and flattened tail and with large, formidably armed jaws. Lewis and Clarke found the remains of one of these monsters when ascending the Missouri in 1804, in what is now Charles Mix county, and they preserved it and sent it to Washington where it may still be seen in the National Museum. Many others have since been unearthed, one of the latest being found in Charles Mix, portions of which were sent to Prof. Todd, our state geologist, and are preserved by him at the State University. With the cretaceous the reptiles almost wholly disappeared, making way for a race of giant turtles. These turtles were large almost beyond belief. One of them was found on the eroded banks of the upper Cheyenne and

sent to the Peabody Museum of Yale College by its finder, Dr. G. R. Weiland. The head of this creature is twenty-nine inches long and sixteen inches in depth. The size of the turtle in other respects may be judged from its head. It would open its jaws about twenty-five inches, which would enable it to swallow a man whole. In fact it could have swallowed him whole, or chopped him into morsels if it preferred, for it was provided with terrific cutting jaws. It was built on the plan of the modern hawkbill turtle and anyone familiar with those creatures knows how easily they can chop a man's arm off. Dr. Weiland's find is fourteen feet six inches from tip to tip and twelve feet wide across the back and four feet through the thickest part. He could have carried a two-ton elephant as easily as a man can carry a seventy-five-pound boy. We can imagine a sagacious elephant sitting on the turtle's back and enjoying the ride. The entire senate of the South Dakota legislature could without much crowding find accommodations upon his back for a pleasure excursion. Such a turtle would furnish soup for fifty-five hundred persons. He would be able to tow a full-rigged ship. It would take eight good draught horses to haul the big turtle for any distance. Following the turtles came the development of gigantic mammals. The largest of these Dr. Todd classifies as belonging to the brontotherium family. These animals rivaled the largest mammoths in size, though they were lower built and much in form like the rhinoceros or tapir. The skulls of the largest are over three feet in length, the animal being five or six times that length and half as high. The skull is very peculiar. It resembles somewhat that of the rhinoceros and with a high occiput, and instead of one horn over the nose it has a pair longer than those of any living rhinoceros and composed largely of bone. The upper part of the skull reminds one of a large, rude side-saddle. The lower jaw is unusually deep and heavy. It has very wide molar teeth above, seven in number, with canines both above and below of very moderate length and very small incisors. The lower molar teeth are about

half the breadth of the upper and made to work against the inner side of the upper, leaving the outer edge of the latter overhanging and very sharp, well adapted for cutting and grinding the coarse marsh and water plants upon which it probably fed. These creatures had four long toes in front and three behind, like the tapir of the present time, and, like them, they probably had a long flexible nose though not a true proboscis. Numerous remains of these animals have been found in the bad lands and in the vicinity of Sioux Falls. Prof. Fairfield Osborn calls this animal the titanother, and describes them graphically: "The titanother, although the reigning plutocrat of the South Dakota lake, was no feral parvenu or upstart. He boasted a family tree branching back to a small tribe which lived in a modest way beside the Wasatch lake, some half million years before. These hardy ancestors had seen the uintatheres (the horrible rhinoceroses of the Utah lake region) swell in size, take horns and disappear. Apparently no record of this fact was preserved, for hardly had the uintatheres gone to earth when the titanother family, unmindful of the fate attending horns and bulk, began to develop horns which sprouted like bumps over the eyes, as may be seen in the little calf. For a while the males and females had bumps of the same moderate size, but as the premium on horns rose the old bulls made great capital of them, fighting each other and bunting the females who would not reciprocate their protestations of affection—a fact attested by many broken ribs. Finally these horns attained a prodigious size in the bulls, branching off from the very end of the snout, unlike anything in existing nature. In the meantime this 'titanbeast,' as Liedy well named him, acquired a great hump on his back fully ten feet above the ground, while he stretched out to a length of fourteen feet and expanded to a weight of two tons. He increased in numbers also, as may be attested by the scores of petrified bones. This prosperity, however, was fatal, for in the next geologic stratum not a trace of him is found. He appears to have died out at the very climax of his greatness."

Prof. Osborn also describes several other South Dakotans of that pioneer period. Among these are the aquatic rhinoceros as well as many of the bona fide rhinoceroses similar to the present day denizen of Africa. Speaking of these, Prof. Osborn says: "Leaving the swimming rhinoceroses at the lake border and the true rhinoceroses in the grasses and shrubbery of the lower meadows and climbing up among the lower Black Hills, we might have seen a large herd of hyracodonts, or cursorial rhinoceroses, galloping by, frightened by a crouching ancestor of the saber-toothed tiger. These light-limbed animals were horselike to a surprising degree in the shoulders, haunches and limbs. They were in no true sense a horse, for the teeth prove them to be rhinoceroses, small, light and swift-footed, in extreme contrast of structure with the swimming type."

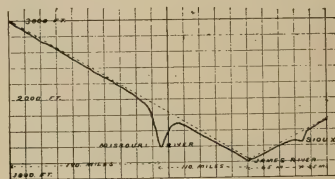
Still further up in the Hills we startle a pair of *protercaras*, which are beautifully graceful except in the head and snout. They are of the deer family and the buck proudly displays a profusion of bony horns; a pair between the ears, a much smaller pair between the eyes and two very prominent bony plates behind the nostrils, below which spring two sharp tusks as in the musk deer. The doe lacks the tusks and all the horns. And this brings us to the palmy days of pig culture in South Dakota, for, returning from the mountain climb to the lakes and rivers, we come upon the giant pig, or *elother*. He bristles his great shaggy mane, the dewlaps swinging from the great bony knobs under his chin and jaws. There is no doubt that the *elother* was a pig of the first rank and thoroughly cosmopolitan in his range. While the *titanothere*s were extant he maintained the humble size of the tapir, but when these rivals passed away the reign of the giant hogs began. They acquired skulls nearly four feet long, armed with huge cheek bones and under jaw plates, powerful upper limbs and narrow stilted feet, differing from those of the modern pig in the absence of dew claws. The shoulders rose in a hump, but the chest was narrow and feeble. The open mouth displayed a row of pointed front teeth

used in grubbing and digging. Prof. Osborn concludes: "All these monsters had their day while the sun shone, the birds warbled, the insects hummed over thousands of miles of water and luxuriant subtropical bloom. Meanwhile the western continent slowly rose, the Sierra shut off more and more of the sweet influences of the Pacific and before the arrival of man this splendid assemblage of life was replaced by the hardy animals of the hills, the small and colorless denizens of the desert and the ruminants of the plains."

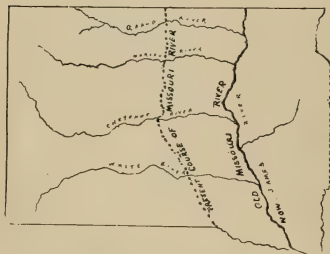
There was another influence, however, which, more than the shutting off of the Pacific influence, appeared to modify Dakota conditions, although it may be that the lift of the western country made the other influence more pronounced. I refer to the invasion of the ice field from the northeast. It may be well to, in popular and understandable terms, state how this came about. It must be understood at the outset that ice, brittle as it appears, is really viscous; that is, it runs under its own weight like a lump of dough. Now through countless ages the ice had been forming and piling up in the remote north until it had attained many thousands of feet of thickness,—miles of depth,—and under the tremendous weight of its own body spread slowly but steadily southward, or rather to the southwest, irresistibly moving along, crushing and grinding everything in its path until finally it reached the great plain of South Dakota. It is probable that had the western country remained level so that the warm Pacific breezes could have brought their tropical influences into the heart of the continent the ice would have melted before it reached our section. It will be recalled that at the period in question South Dakota was a relatively level plain, falling gently down from the Black Hills to the James river on the west and from the James up to the top of the coteau on the east. The James then as now had an altitude of about one thousand two hundred feet, while the west line of the state was about five thousand feet and the top of the coteau at the east line of the state about two thousand feet high. Thus it will be seen that the great valley of the old

Dakota was broad and shallow and that the then Missouri river running through it was such a magnificent stream as cannot be compared with any other in existence, and it was upon such a country, peopled with such beasts as have before been described, that the great ice sheet descended. Slowly it poked its terrible nose out across the Dakotaland. When it reached the great river there was a struggle of the giants. The river rushed at the intruding ice, madly tearing it and breaking its front into fragments. The water foamed and fretted and wore the glistening terror which persistently pushed on until it occupied the bed of the mighty stream and all the valley land to the depth of hundreds of feet, and the vanquished stream was forced to turn back upon itself, sullen and hopeless, a vast dead lake, its feet resting against the ice in about the vicinity of Washburn, North Dakota, and its head crowded far back into the gulches and fastnesses of the mountains. But the life

had usurped the sun and the south wind met it and there it was, in the heart of South Dakota, that the monster was arrested in its course and finally vanquished. The river, mindful of its former grandeur and prowess, hurried to the aid



PREGLACIAL PROFILE



OLD AND PRESENT COURSE OF MISSOURI RIVER.

had not wholly departed from the sun. A tradition lingered of the old tropical Dakota days, and occasionally the spicy south wind returned to visit its oldtime haunts and when the icy terror had reached a point one hundred miles or more west of the bed of the mighty stream which it

of the sun and the wind and while the latter was fighting the ice backward the water carved a deep ditch along the frontier of the ice and flowing through it finally reached its old bed in the neighborhood of Yankton. So it was that the glacier crowded the Missouri river from its former course through the James river valley to its present course high up in the western plain and explains why the present Missouri river buttes in the Dakotas are so abrupt, broken and clayey. The little profile printed herewith shows the old surface of South Dakota at a point approximately from Elkton to Belle Fourche, through Huron and Pierre, and with it the new surface as modified by the glacier. It will be noticed that the Sioux valley is also shown as a depression hung up on the eastern slope. It was formed much as was the Missouri valley. When the ice melted, it disappeared from the top of the coteau and the eastern slope first and as the ice receded the imprisoned waters in the upper country trickled around the eastern side of the ice, carving out the Sioux's course.

This, in brief, is the story of South Dakota's early history as revealed to us in the story nature has written in the soil, the rocks and the topography.

CHAPTER II

THE STORY TOLD BY THE MOUNDS.

From the evidence at hand it cannot be properly said that South Dakota has an archeology, or that the land was ever occupied by human beings prior to the coming of the Indian tribes found here by the early white explorers. There are, however, several important and very interesting earthworks in or upon the border of the state, the origin of which is in doubt and the presence of which leads some competent witnesses to conclude that the land was peopled by a prehistoric race. While this writer is not prepared to endorse this theory, it is not out of place to describe such mounds as have been discovered and to leave the origin of them to be determined by future students of archeological and anthropological studies.

When Lewis and Clarke passed up the Missouri river, in 1804, they examined and described some embankments upon Bon Homme island and the adjacent shore of the Missouri which for years thereafter were accepted by scientific men as evidences of a prehistoric occupation. Their somewhat elaborate description is worthy of repetition here:

This interesting object is on the south side of the Missouri, opposite the upper extremity of Bon Homme island and in a low level plain, the hills being three miles from the river. It begins by a wall of earth rising immediately from the bank of the river and running in a direct course south, seventy-six degrees west, ninety-six yards. The base of this wall or mound is seventy-five feet and its height

eighty feet. It then diverges in a course south, eighty-four degrees west, and continues at the same height and depth fifty-three yards, the angle being formed by a sloping descent; at the junction of these two is the appearance of a horn work of the same height as the first angle; the same wall then pursues a course north, sixty-nine degrees west, for three hundred yards. Near its western extremity is an opening, or gateway, at right angles to the wall and projecting inward; this gateway is defended by two nearly semi-circular walls placed before it, lower than the large wall, and from the gateway there seems to have been a covered way communicating with the interval between these two walls. Westward of the gate the wall becomes much larger, being about one hundred five feet at its base and twelve feet high. At the end of this high ground the wall extends for fifty-six yards on a course north, thirty-two degrees west. It then runs north, twenty-three degrees west, for seventy-three yards. These walls seem to have had a double or covered way. They are from ten to fifteen feet eight inches in height and from seventy-five to one hundred and five feet in width at the base, the descent inward being steep, while outward it forms a sort of glacis. At the distance of seventy-three yards the wall ends abruptly at a large hollow place much lower than the general level of the plain and from which is some indication of a covered way to the water. The space between them is occupied by several mounds, scattered promiscuously through the gorge, in the center of which is a deep round hole. From the extremity of the last wall, in a course north, thirty-two degrees west, is a distance of ninety-six yards over the low ground where the wall recommences and crosses the plain in a course north, eighteen degrees west, for one thousand eight hundred and thirty yards, to the bank of the Missouri. In this course

its height is about eight feet till it enters, at the distance of five hundred and eighty-three yards, a deep circular pond of seventy-three feet in diameter, after which it is gradually lowered toward the river. It touches the river at a muddy bar, which bears every mark of being an encroachment of the water for a considerable distance, and a little above the junction is a small circular redoubt. Along the bank of the river, and at one thousand one hundred yards distance in a straight line from this wall, is a second wall about six feet high and of a considerable width. It rises abruptly from the bank of the Missouri, at a point where the river bends and goes straight forward, forming an acute angle with the last wall, till it enters the river again not far from the mounds just described, toward which it is obviously tending. At the bend the Missouri is five hundred feet wide. The ground on the opposite side highlands, or low hills on the bank, and where the river passes between this fort and Bon Homme island all the distance from the bend it is constantly washing the banks into the stream, a large sandbar being already taken from the shore near the wall. During the whole course of this wall or glacis it is covered with trees, among which are many large cotton trees two or three feet in diameter. Immediately opposite the citadel, or the part most strongly fortified, on Bon Homme island is a small work in a circular form, the wall surrounding it about six feet high. The young willows along the water, joined to the general appearance of the two shores, induce a belief that the bank of the island is encroaching and the Missouri indemnifies itself by washing away the base of the fortification. The citadel contains about twenty acres, but the part between the long walls must embrace nearly five hundred acres.

It would not seem that observers as careful and usually accurate as were Lewis and Clarke could have been deceived in a matter so important and in which they give so minute and circumstantial examination, but it is the opinion of so eminent an authority as Prof. T. H. Lewis, who, excited to the examination by the Lewis and Clarke report to go to Bon Homme island and examine the formation, in the interest of American archeology, after most painstaking investigation gives it as his opinion that Lewis and Clarke were wholly in error and that the embankment described in so detailed manner by them was formed by the action of the river and the drifting of sand by the wind. This report prob-

ably disposes of one of the monuments to a forgotten race to which for eighty years the antiquarians were wont to point. There are some writers who refuse to accept Prof. Lewis's dictum and still place their faith upon the earlier report. The conditions at Bon Homme island have so changed since the white settlement that it is not probable that earthworks of very great antiquity could have occupied that site, for the frequent overflows of the river would have certainly destroyed anything weaker than the most massive masonry.

The report of the Smithsonian Institution for 1872 contains an article by "A. Barrandt, Sioux City, Iowa," descriptive of a mound in South Dakota which, if not entirely a work of the imagination, is very interesting. This story is as follows:

This mound, one of the finest specimens of archeological remains in the northwest, is situated in Lincoln county, near the west fork of the Little Sioux of Dakota, or Turkey creek, nearly eighty-five miles northwest of Sioux City. It is situated on a fine bottom, and is three hundred and twenty-seven feet in length at the base on the northwest side, and two hundred and ninety feet on the southeast side and one hundred twenty feet wide. Its sides slope at an angle of fifty degrees; it is from thirty-four to forty-one feet in height, the northeast end being the higher. To the summit, which is from twenty-six to thirty-three feet wide, there is a well-beaten path. It is composed of calcined clay which by burning has become hard and of a dark red brick color. Toward its base on the northeast side there is a large portion of the side built of sandstone and limestone, which were probably extracted from the large hill lying about three miles and a half in a northwest direction, as I have found a large hole in the side hill partially filled up by the caving in of the bank. At first I thought it was a spur of the main ridge of the hill that had been isolated by the action of the water, which in former ages rushed down that valley, as the cut banks on both sides of the creek clearly indicate, but on close examination I found it was built of the above mentioned materials. What led to the making a part of the mound of stone I am at a loss to conjecture. While examining the mound I discovered on its southeast side a hole which had the appearance of a badger hole; it was about eighteen feet from the base of the mound. I determined to ascertain if it were a badger hole or some inlet which in the course of time might have

been filled up by the falling of debris. I accordingly had a hole dug and, after reaching a distance of twenty-three feet horizontally, discovered a cavity which was found to contain the part of the vertebrae of an elk, several bones belonging probably to the same animal and thirty-six broken fragments of pottery, together with a pile of ashes and about a half bushel of charcoal and charred wood. This cavity was about circular and about seven feet in diameter. I conjectured that at one time this cavity must have reached the summit of the mound and consequently ordered that a hole should be dug as nearly as possible above it. After having dug to the depth of nine feet we came within two feet of the cavity. Here we found several large stones and a stick of oak, very well preserved and projecting into the top of the cavity. This stick was probably used to support pots hung over the fire, for that the culinary art was practiced in this hole is clearly indicated by the ashes and bones strewn about, but how this hole got filled up I am at a loss to determine. I am sanguine that if the mound was properly explored some valuable relics of this industrious race of mound builders would be found; owing to its being distant from the banks of the Missouri and the generally traveled road it has never been examined by any scientific explorer. From afar it resembles a haystack and hence this name has been given it by the immigrant.

1142443

The point indicated would be in that portion of Turner county which, prior to 1872, was a part of Lincoln county. Turkey creek rises near Idylwilde postoffice in Turner county and flows almost south to the vicinity of Volin, in Yankton county. This writer has diligently searched the locality mentioned and has found no trace of the mound described, nor do any of the settlers or land surveyors residing in that section have knowledge of it, and from present indications Mr. Barrandt's interesting contribution to science has less foundation than the previous contribution of Lewis and Clarke. I am almost convinced that it is purely a figment of the imagination.

There are other earthworks, some of which appear to have better credentials to antiquity than those mentioned and which have in some instances received the careful attention of reliable observers. One of the most interesting of these is in Hughes county and has been investigated with painstaking care by Dr. DeLorme W. Robinson, who has written a monograph upon it:

This interesting fortress is situated on a high terrace, which overlooks a long sweep of the valley, on the north side of the Missouri and seven miles east of Pierre. At this point in the valley a succession of four terraces extended from the present bank of the river to the high, continuous prairie lands above. The first begins at the water's edge, is low and level and has been formed by the current of the river swinging to the south by cutting into the high bluffs on the opposite shore. This is about one-fourth of a mile wide and in view of the slow process of cutting down the high banks across the stream has been a long time in formation. The second bench is slightly elevated above the first, is level and has also been formed by the shifting of the Missouri. The third blends with the second and makes up the remaining lowlands and extends by a gradually increasing elevation to the base of the bluffs. Large cottonwoods grow in this portion of the valley and along the bank of the river as it flowed in the old days are the remains of villages of this unknown people. The fourth terrace is situated about two hundred feet above the present banks of the river. From the edge of the bluff it extends by a greatly increasing slope to the north for about a half mile, where by a distinct swell it is lost in the prairie. At this point the terrace is narrowed by the beginning of two gulches, which cut their way from the summit through the glacial drift, becoming deeper as they descend until they reach the valley, thus cutting the plateau into an irregular triangle with its base directed toward the river. Within the boundaries as outlined by these gulches are about two hundred acres of almost level land. On this irregular plateau the prehistoric fortification is plainly visible. The location is a most commanding one. Nature could not have provided a more suitable spot for refuge and defence, nor a spot where the general view of the surrounding country is more perfect. For miles either way may be seen the tortuous Missouri, with its timber-skirted banks, its islands, and its long expanse of smooth and narrow plateau and lowlands. On the opposite side and about two miles away is a line of dark river bluffs, deep and rugged, which follow up and down the river as far as the eye can reach. The earthworks themselves are somewhat irregular, though almost circular in form and enclose about one hundred thirty acres. They occupy the entire base of the triangle and conform largely to its irregularities, but are also extended when necessary to command the most accurate view of the slopes of the steep bluffs and the valley below. Laterally they approach near enough to the two gulches to defend their descents and are pushed out here and there on promontories and encroachments toward the gulches, thus gaining a complete flanking position to any

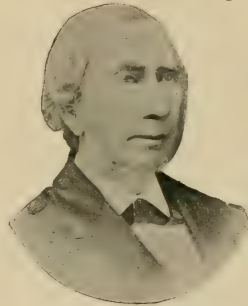
natural ascent to the works. Toward the acute angle of the triangle, which points to the prairie and away from the river, these earthworks extend along the gulches a sufficient distance to form a somewhat elongated circle where, at well fortified angles, they cut the plateau across from gulch to gulch. The main parts of the fortification are a double line of earthworks, consisting of an outer ditch, which is still plainly visible, and an embankment which follows the course of the ditch and internal to it and which was evidently made by throwing the dirt inward to the center of the fortified enclosure. The ditch when dug was probably from three to six feet deep and four to eight feet wide, the widest and deepest places being where it approaches the edge of the bluffs. Some portions of the embankment are scarcely visible, but at strategic points, where the ditch is wide, it is still three or four feet above the adjacent surface, indicating a provision for a double line of defenders, the front line in the trench and the rear line above them and behind the embankments. To further strengthen the position there are twenty-four pear-shaped loops, which extend outward from the outer line of the works from twenty to forty feet. The distance between these loops along the main line of the works varies from one hundred to one hundred and fifty feet. Their location is such that they not only overlook the slopes of the bluffs and gulches, but serve as a means of a perfect flanking position in either direction along the main line. The earthworks from these loops are from three to six feet wide and many places are still three feet above the surface. Inside of them, about twenty feet from the slope of the bluffs upon which the earthworks are built on the side facing the Missouri, springs burst from a strata of gravel, from which flows an abundance of clear, cool water. Excavations have been made into the hillside and large earthen bowls made by throwing the earth to the outer side. There are three of these excavations down the slope, which would indicate that a succession of pools formerly existed there. To these springs there is a deep way cut through the hillside, from the main fortification. Where the fortification approaches the valley there is a still further projection of a narrow neck of land which widens and rises higher as it lengthens toward the river, until its elevation exposes the high earthworks and the surrounding hills. From its highest point the immediate surroundings and the entire valley of the Missouri for miles can be seen. This point, though largely a natural formation, was evidently increased in height and used as a lookout. It is one of the most interesting features of the work. There is little doubt that on this point stood the watchman of the signal corps, of this

vanished people, ready to signal the villagers to their place of refuge at the approach of an enemy. As one stands on the top of this weather-beaten relic it requires but a short flight of the imagination to see the cultivated fields, the villages and the people as they once were; and see the smoke as it rises from their pottery kilns and hear in the distance the sharp, quick stroke of the implement maker. What surprises! What sacrifices, what victories and defeats, what deeds of violence and heroism have been enacted upon these fortifications, slopes and valleys will, no doubt, ever be enveloped in the mystery surrounding the fate of the builders, whose only history is written in broken and shattered fragments. There is but little evidence within the enclosed fortress to indicate that the builders ever made it a continuous residence. The surface indications seem to show but sufficient resident population to guard and hold the fortification. The pottery shards, spear and arrow heads found here are similar to those found in relic mounds and village sites in the valley. Within easy distance there are four village remains which cover several acres each. The population of these must have been considerable. Away from the village there are many isolated lodge mounds scattered throughout the village for several miles in either direction, indicating a people somewhat given to agriculture and to use this fortress as a place of refuge and last defence. The village sites and relic mounds are located upon the terraced lands of the valley, near the edge, looking toward the Missouri. When the builders occupied them they were, no doubt, upon the immediate banks. Large numbers of fragments of pottery, stone and flint implements have been found and picked up on or near these village sites and in the soil between the lodges to a depth of several feet. Some spots that were particularly rich in fragments are found near the break in the plateau and seem to have been used as a dumping ground for the general refuse and breakage of the community.

"Who were these builders of forts and permanent villages," Dr. Robinson enquires as he proceeds, "and what manner of people were they? When and in what manner and at whose hands did they meet their final fate? Were they the ancient ancestors of the red man of the Columbian time? Were they the red man himself as known in present history, or were these wild and warlike people known to us as Indians the conquerors of a different race of men now extinct? * * * That he did not belong to any of the branches of the

red race who occupied the valley at the first contract with the Europeans is probable, since the evidences of his superiority and ability over the red man is too marked and the results of his industry too stupendous, nor is it certain that he belonged to an era directly preceding the advent of the red man, since there is no reliable traditional history among the Indian tribes concerning the various earthworks and mounds and those who built and occupied them." In the course of his study Dr. Robinson elsewhere more definitely announces his conclusion that the old fortification at Pierre is the probable work of an older, vanished race, not Indians. With this conclusion this writer is not prepared to contend, neither has he found sufficient evidence to confirm him in its acceptance. Nothing has been shown so radically different from the known work of the Ree Indians, who were the immediate and recent predecessors of the Sioux in the Missouri valley, as to make it clearly apparent that they did not build the fort. The Rees were excellent strategic engineers, as is shown in the stockade which they erected to protect the villages above Grand river where they were destroyed by Leavenworth in 1823. They made pottery, and the shards found in the old fortification are similar to their work. All of the arrow-points found in and about the old fortification described by Dr. Robinson are of the blunt, triangular form of the Ree arrow. It is possible that these mounds and fort were built by a prehistoric people of greater intelligence and industry than the Indians, but the evidence is not conclusive. Prof. Jacob V. Brower, whom Dr. Robinson quotes as an authority in his monograph as having traced the mound builders clear into the mountain country of the upper Missouri, has since recanted his earlier views upon the subject and in an exhaustive study of the topic which he recently contributed to the collections of the Minnesota Historical Society he takes strong ground in support of the position that all of the mounds of the Western states are the product of the Indians. I am myself strongly inclined to the latter view. Almost every portion of the state is dotted with mounds of ac-

knowledgeed Indian origin. Chiefly these are burial mounds, but some of them are memorials and others pertain to the heathen religious rites of the aborigines. Most of the memorials, which have been the source of much speculation among the white settlers, are really commemorative of some event which the Indians regarded as unusual or worthy of permanent record. One of



REV. DR. S. R. RIGGS.

these is explained by President Riggs, of the State Historical Society, in his first biennial address. Dr. Riggs has spent his life as a missionary among the Sioux and no witness is more competent to testify as to their customs or to any other fact relating to these aborigines. Dr. Riggs gives this example of an Indian monument:

Four miles north of Pierre is a range of hills which we call Snake Buttes. This range extends from southeast to northwest and terminates with the river bluffs on the west. To the north of these hills at their western end, running along on top of and nearly parallel to the edge of the river bluffs, there is a row of stones a mile or more in length. Small piles of stones mark off irregular spaces in the long row and at each end, to mark the beginning and the ending, there is a larger pile of stones. The story told me thirty years ago by an old Sioux, as we walked over the ground together, is this: Long years ago a venturesome Ree Indian came all alone to the

southward in search of scalps and horses which he might take from his enemies, the Sioux, who were encamped in this locality. As he scouted among the breaks, he was discovered at earliest dawn by a Sioux doing outpost duty and lying in the curious dip there is between the main range and a little sharp mound there is to the north. The Sioux, himself unseen, promptly shot his enemy, who turned and ran, though wounded to the death. The arrow had entered the hip in such a way as to render the leg useless and an encumbrance. He ran, or hopped rather, with marvelous swiftness, falling to the ground again and again; in agony and desperation he arose and continued his flight until overtaken and slain. The victorious Dakota was filled with wonder and admiration, and that such astonishing spirit and power of endurance should have fitting memorial, retracing his steps, he carefully placed a stone over each drop of blood and along the course, where the wounded man had fallen, he gathered small piles of stones and larger piles to show the starting in the race and the end; and as my informant told me the story he added with deep feeling, "That enemy was truly a brave man, the memorial was fittingly placed and the generations which have come and gone since that time joined in honoring him." He then stooped down and picked up a small stone and set it in line with the others. We build monuments for our heroes and great men and for our loved ones. The Indian set up a memorial for an unknown enemy.

These memorials are scattered everywhere and each has an interesting story, but one which in the usual case does not throw any light upon the origin of the Indians or of any possible predecessors. Among the Indian memorials those best known are at Medicine Butte, near Blunt, at Punished Woman's lake, in Codington county, near Ashton, Spink county, north of Huron, in Beadle county, and at Turtle Peak, in Jerauld county. Capt. A. J. Comfort, a surgeon of the regular army, stationed at Fort Wadsworth (Sisseton) about 1870, contributes to the report of the Smithsonian Institution for 1871 some interesting facts about a large number of mounds which he examined near the Kettle lakes, Marshall county, in the immediate vicinity of the fort. These were all burial mounds, very ancient but still containing the remains of Indians. The most interesting feature of Capt. Comfort's report relates to an ancient village which he describes as follows:

To an elevation or knoll, from forty to sixty feet high, one-quarter of a mile in diameter, arising almost perpendicularly from the southern shore of one of the Kettle lakes and sloping gradually in every direction into an erosion valley, I have applied the Dakota name of Cega Iyeyapi, a name by which Fort Wadsworth and the surrounding country is familiarly known to the Indians. The term signifies in their language "the place where they found the kettle." This knoll has probably been for a long period the favorite camping ground of the aborigines. The valley has at one time been a wide and deep ditch communicating with the Kettle lake and some adjoining sloughs, converting the hill into an island admirably fortified by nature for defence. On the summit of this knoll was an artificial mound whose base was one hundred feet in diameter and the perpendicular height of its superior plane above the surface of the prairie immediately surrounding it was from one foot and a half to two feet. The demarcation of the circumference of the base of the mound is somewhat indistinct. At various distances from the surface, to the depth of four feet, I found alternate strata of clay and what appears to be dark vegetable mould such as is found on the prairie elsewhere. The strata of clay are each about three inches thick, very hard and dry, and contain in their composition a slight admixture of lime, forming a sort of concrete. It would appear from this arrangement of a series of concrete floors that this locality, so admirably situated for defence, has been the favorite camping ground of one band of aborigines after another, each renovating the locality of the former occupants by covering it with a layer of soil from eight to twelve inches thick and covering the whole with a new concrete floor. On these floors I found the bones of birds, fish and various edible animals. The lowest floor is about four feet deep and is upon the natural clay soil. In this I found a number of hearths formed by digging an evacuation about a foot deep and three and a half or four feet in diameter. Upon these are found a quantity of ashes and charred bones, the remains of the feasts of men, and a number of stones from three to six inches in diameter, bearing evidences of exposure to a high degree of heat and having probably been used for the purpose of boiling water. The granitic sand entering into the composition of the pottery may have been obtained from this source. Intermixed with the soil at various depths I found fragments of pottery of different sizes and patterns. The undersurface, or most dependent portion of each is encrusted with a white calcareous matter deposited no doubt from the leachings of the soil. The shards are evidently from some vessel no larger than a small jar or goblet, from others whose capacity must have been four or five gallons. The

color is either that of a cream or Milwaukee brick color, such as clay destitute of iron assumes when burned, or a dim or slate color of various shades; indeed in some instances it is almost black. The recently fractured edges of some of the pieces show a uniformity of color throughout the whole thickness; others are a cream color one-third of the thickness between either surface with a slate-colored streak running through the middle. One of these colors may be seen on the inside of a shard with its opposite on the outside, and vice versa. I can detect no pigmentary matter upon either surface, and am of opinion that whatever has been used, whether for ornament or service, though probably the latter, has been imparted by use has disappeared from the surface, the center retaining it; for while I find no black shards, whose fractures show a cream colored substance within, the converse is true.

The black shards are least brittle. The thickness of these shards varies from an eighth to three-eighths of an inch, according to the size of the vessel, though few exceed one-fourth. Sand has been the only substance used to give stiffness to the mass during the process of moulding and prevent the ware from cracking while burning, and has probably been obtained from disintegrated stones. Some were found in the hearths elsewhere spoken of. I have been able to find no whole vessels, but from the fragments of the rims, sides and bottoms it is not difficult to form a fair conception of their shape, which for aboriginal art was wonderfully symmetrical, gradually widening from the neck, or more constricted portion of the vessel until it obtains its greatest diameter at a distance of one-third of its height from the bottom, which is analogous, in curvature, to the crystal of a watch. To the neck is attached the rim, about one inch in width and sometimes two; this slopes out from the neck at an angle of about twenty degrees from a perpendicular. Of some of the vessels the rim stands perpendicularly upon an offset resting upon the neck. Some patterns have no rim, but a mere lip arises from the neck of the vessel, the whole distance of its circumference

serving as handhold to lift it by. Some small vessels had neither rims or lips, their shape being spherical. I found no pieces containing ears or handles, though an Indian informant tells me the small vessels are supplied with ears. That the aboriginal potters of the lacustrine village of Cega Iyeyapi were fond of decoration, and practiced it in the ceramic art, is shown by the tracings, confined to the rims, which consist of very smooth lines about one-twentieth of an inch in width and as deep, drawn quite around the vessels parallel to the margin, terminating at the neck of the vessel and the margin of the rim. Lines drawn obliquely across the rim of the vessel and returning so far as to form the letter V, with others parallel to the margin of the rim, the same repeated as often as space permits, constitute the only tracing on some vessels. The inside of the vessels are invariably plain. That the ancient potters failed in the delineatory art, as modern Indians do, may readily be inferred since no object of nature such as a tree, a plant, a flower or a bird has been attempted in their tracings. To the art of glazing the aborigines seem to have been entire strangers, but they rendered their ware durable and impervious to moisture by thoroughly incorporating throughout its substance a black pigment.

I have quoted very fully from Captain Comfort's report because it is, so far as I have observed, the only detailed description of the Ree pottery, which is now about extinct, though vast quantities of the shards are still found about their old village sites on the Missouri, but the report is more interesting in that Capt. Comfort has undoubtedly come upon the pottery kilns where with incantations and religious rites the old Ree medicine men "turned, turned the wheel." There is nothing in the report, either in relation to the pottery or the nearby burial mounds, which indicates anything more than the remains of the ancestors of the Indians.

CHAPTER III

THE ORIGINAL INDIANS.

The territory comprised within the present state of South Dakota was, when it first came to the knowledge of white men, peopled by Indians of two distinct families, having little in common either in habits, customs or language. The older of these in point of residence were the Aricara or Ree Indians, who belong to the Cadoan family, of which the Pawnees are regarded as the chief representatives. The Rees, for a period of time which had outlived their most ancient traditions, had occupied the Missouri valley from the mouth of the Niobrara northward, and the Omahas, a people of the Siouan stock, occupied the lower valleys of the Sioux, Vermillion and James and the north side of the Missouri from the James river to the mouth of the Platte. The Sisseton band of the Dakotas, a Siouan family, even at that early date appeared to have occupied the portion of Dakota which is in the immediate vicinity of Big Stone lake.

The Rees themselves did not subscribe to the theory that they were an offshoot of any tribe, but called themselves "sanish," or "tanish," a word signifying that they were the people, and constantly asserted that they were the parent stock from whom all of the other Indians sprung. The landmarks which they have left in the Dakota land, however, as well as the traditions of the Pawnees very clearly indicate that they were in reality a party of Pawnees, who several centuries ago broke away from the parent band, down in Nebraska, and established themselves on the

Missouri, where they waxed strong and prosperous through a long period and then, like many another vain people, declined and became of little consequence.

The village remains, which they have left to mark their progress and decline, start in feebly at the Niobrara, constantly expanding and strengthening as they move northward until at Pierre they have blossomed out into their full strength and opulence and thence diminishing until at the north line of South Dakota they are little more than a tradition. Like the Pawnees, these people lived in permanent villages of substantial homes, built of poles, willows and earth, and to a considerable extent cultivated the soil, growing corn, beans, pumpkins and squashes in quantities sufficient to base a considerable commerce with neighboring tribes. It was their custom to build their homes in villages in the midst of some rich alluvial bottom, where gardens thrive. The houses were placed irregularly about fifteen or twenty feet apart. In building the home, an excavation was made like a cellar, about three and a half or four feet deep, circular in form and for the average house about eighteen feet in diameter. Around the circumference of this cellar crotched poles about seven feet high were set and another about two feet higher was planted in the center of the excavation. Other poles were placed horizontally from crotch to crotch in the outside circle and from these still others were extended to the center

poles, to support the roof. Willows were woven among the rafter poles and the whole covered with earth except an opening of about two feet in diameter at the center which was left for the purposes of ventilation and to permit the escape of smoke. Sleeping berths were cut out of the banks forming the walls, before which curtains of skins were suspended. The entrance to the house was invariably from the south through a covered "cellarway." In the yard, at

population of the village could take refuge in case of attack by an enemy. The village itself was stockaded by planting small poles close together entirely around it. These poles were about twelve feet high and the tops were bound together with willows. The adjacent bottom lands were cultivated to corn and gardens, the little field of each family being divided off with low fences, rushes, or small willows. All of the farm work was done by the women and the



REES HOME.

the entrance of the cellarway, was the "cache" in which the family stores were kept. This cache was constructed by digging into the earth a small hole, not more than two feet across but which at a depth of three feet expanded like the inner surface of a jug to a width of six feet and continued at the expanded width to a depth of ten feet. The top, after storing the supplies, was kept closed and the path to the house passed over it so that its presence would not be detected by an enemy. Near by on an eminence was constructed a fortress or heavy earthwork where the

hoe, made from the shoulder blade of the deer, was the sole implement, answering for plow, corn planter and cultivator. These people made a very serviceable pottery, and showed a great deal of skill and taste in its making. It was well burned but not glazed. The arrows of the Rees were the neatest and most delicate of those made by any of the tribes. They were true triangles about three-quarters of an inch on each side and as thin and sharp as a blade of steel. Small notches were made on two sides for binding them to the shaft, into which they were inserted

by splitting the end instead of binding on the side of the shaft as do the Sioux. The material used was usually obsidian, obtained from the western mountains, although native flints were also utilized. So delicate were these arrows that it is not unusual to find perfect specimens, gold mounted and used for jewelry, among people of taste. A full description of a typical Ree fort, or earthwork, will be found in Chapter II of this history.

In the primitive days, Washington Irving describes the Rees as a noble race of men, large and well formed and maintaining a savage grandeur and gravity of demeanor. Fuller descriptions of their domestic customs will be given in subsequent chapters, treating of the visit to them of Lewis and Clarke, the Astorians, and of the Leavenworth conquest. Presumably the Rees reached the zenith of their greatness about the middle of the eighteenth century, when, with their principal seat at Pierre, they were the masters of the Missouri valley for a space of two hundred miles.

About the period mentioned the Dakotas of the Mississippi, having enjoyed a long period of immunity from smallpox and other epidemic diseases, had waxed powerful, arrogant and enterprising and demanded more room for the chase, and consequently began to range out over the prairie of South Dakota and to claim title to its soil. The conflict with the Rees was constant and wearing, but finally successful. The lower settlements of the Rees were slowly extinguished and the people compelled to take refuge in the strong villages at Pierre, where the Rees maintained their footing until 1792, when they were compelled to abandon this hitherto impregnable position and to gradually concentrate their strength on the west side of the Missouri six miles north of the Grand river, where they remained, constantly harassed by the Sioux, until 1823 when they were defeated by Leavenworth and driven off of the soil of South Dakota. At that date the tribe numbered not more than twenty-five hundred souls, but it is believed that fifty years before they were not less than seven thousand strong. The remnant of the tribe,

about five hundred in all, are now incorporated with the Mandans on Fort Berthold military reservation.

The Omahas, a tribe of Sioux, distantly related to the Dakotas, were principally located in southeastern South Dakota and had one of their strongest settlements at Sioux Falls, but before 1750 had been driven out of their country by the Yanktons and compelled to fight out a home for themselves in the territory of the Pawnees in northern Nebraska. In habits, language and manner of life the Omahas are Siouan, living in teepees and existing almost exclusively by the chase in the earlier days. Marquette saw some members of the tribe as early as 1673, when they resided north of the Missouri, and ten years later LeSeuer's voyageurs found them at Sioux Falls. In 1699 LeSeuer traded with them at his fort on the Blue Earth, near Mankato, but they then still resided on the Sioux. In 1766 Capt. Johnathan Carver found some of them on the Minnesota, but they were certainly not domiciled there at that date, but were doubtless out on a visit or for a hunting party. They left no remains in Dakota from which any knowledge that they ever occupied the land could be determined. Until 1802 they were a strong and independent people, numbering more than thirty-five hundred persons, but that year they were afflicted with an epidemic of smallpox which so reduced them that two years later Lewis and Clarke found but six hundred of them remaining. At the present time they have increased to almost twelve hundred, living on lands in severalty in northeastern Nebraska, where they are described as steady, sober and industrious and peculiarly attached to their homes. On the summit of every bluff about them lie whitening the bones of their ancestors and on these bluffs they hope some day to lie with them.

The Poncas are a small band of about eight hundred Indians, related to the Omahas, now residing on a reservation in northern Nebraska. Their tradition is that they once lived on Lake Traverse in South Dakota, but there is no confirmatory historical record. They are Sioux,

differing little from the Omahas in characteristics and habits. In 1700 LeSeuer placed them south of the Platte river in Nebraska. If they ever resided in South Dakota they failed to leave any impression upon the soil which affects our history.

So far as the relations between white men and Indians are concerned the Dakotas are the aboriginal inhabitants of South Dakota. These people are the chief representatives of the Siouan family and for centuries occupied the valley of the Mississippi from Lake Pipin northward to Sauk Rapids and the entire valley of the Minnesota to Bigstone lake. Early in the eighteenth century they became aggressive and pushed out to the westward, and, as has been above stated, displaced the Omahas and the Rees who previously occupied the South Dakota country. The Dakotas were divided into seven principal bands, as follows:

M'dewakantonwans, living on the Mississippi near St. Paul.

Wakpekutas, living on Minnesota near St. Peter.

Wahpetons, living on Minnesota near Lacqui Parle.

Sissetons, living on Big Stone Lake.

These four bands, the M'dewakontons, Wakpekutes, Wahpetons and Sissetons, were called Santees, because tradition said they once lived on Isantee, or Knife lake, in northern Minnesota.

Yanktonaise, living on upper James river.

Yanktons, living on Missouri at mouth of James.

Tetons, living west of Missouri.

The Tetons were also divided into seven bands, the Minneconjous, the Blackfeet, Oglalas, Brules, Two Kettles, Sans Arcs and Uncpapas. The Sissetons already claimed a portion of South Dakota when the Dakota invasion occurred. The Sisseton claim was as follows: From the foot of Lake Traverse to the head of the coteau, thence to the James river at the mouth of the Moccasin, thence to Lake Kampeska, thence down the Sioux to the bend at Flandreau, thence east into Minnesota. The Yanktonaise laid claim to all of the country east of the Missouri from a line drawn from Lake Kampeska to Pierre, north to Devil's Lake and

east to the Red river. They disputed the claim of the Sissetons to the territory between the coteau and the James river and when the Sissetons finally sold it, a hundred or more years later, they demanded a share in the proceeds. The Yanktons claimed all of the country between the Missouri and the Sioux as far north as Lake Kampeska and also to the pipestone quarry in western Minnesota east of the Sioux. The Teton bands crossed the Missouri and occupied that region about 1760 and have since occupied the section. The Uncpapas, Blackfeet and Sans Arcs resided on Grand river, the Minneconjous lived south of the Black Hills, the Oglalas along the Niobrara, the Brules along White river, the Two Kettles on Teton river near Fort Pierre. All of these Dakotas lived wholly by the chase and consequently required large ranges for their comparatively small population. The most of these people still reside within the state. In 1840 Dr. Stephen R. Riggs visited Fort Pierre and at that date estimated the total Indian population of the South Dakota region at nineteen thousand five hundred. This estimate did not include the Sissetons, who then, as now, resided about Big Stone lake. The last census places the Indian population of South Dakota at seventeen thousand six hundred and eighty-three without counting the Sissetons nor Yanktons, so that it appears that there has been little or no change in the Indian population of South Dakota in the past sixty-five years.

At present the Yanktons, living on lands in severalty, reside in Charles Mix county and number about nineteen hundred. The Sissetons reside in the vicinity of Big Stone lake, are civilized and number nineteen hundred. That portion of the Yanktonaise who were South Dakotans are at Crow Creek agency in Buffalo county. The Teton bands, as above stated, are at the various agencies west of the Missouri. They are more or less mixed in the assignment to the several reservations, but in a general classification may be found as follows: Blackfeet, divided between Cheyenne and Standing Rock; Brules, at Lower Brule and Rosebud; Minneconjous, at Cheyenne and Rosebud;

Oglalas, at Pine Ridge; Sans Arcs, at Cheyenne; Two Kettles, at Cheyenne river and Rosebud; Uncpapas, at Standing Rock.

When the Yanktonaise invaded the North Dakota country they, after a good many hard-fought battles, displaced the Cheyennes, who then resided along the stream which still bears their name, the Sheyenne tributary to the Red river. Cheyenne is a corruption of a Sioux word and probably means "enemy," "sha," meaning red, being the root word. The name has stuck to these people. When they were driven from their North Dakota homes and hunting grounds they crossed the Missouri and, after a short stop at the mouth of the Warreconne, found an abiding place near the Black Hills, on the Cheyenne river, and for a long period of time they occupied that locality, coming down to the Missouri river occasionally, to trade, but for the most part keeping away from the Sioux and the traders who came into the country within a few years of their western emigration. These people are neither Siouan nor Caddoan, but are of the Algonquin stock of the east and their traditions are of a once powerful tribe living on Lake Superior. About 1830 the band divided, a portion going south and located in Kansas and are known as the Southern Cheyennes. The Northern, or Dakota, Cheyennes took an active and leading part in the wars of 1875-6 at the period of the opening of the Black Hills and proved to be splendid and fearless soldiers, excelling particularly as cavalrymen. Dr. Robinson says that as a body they are superior in intellect and physique to most Indians. The Cheyenne women have always been noted for their beauty and their chastity. The small remnant of the Northern Cheyenne are chiefly at Pine Ridge agency. They number about five hundred.

About the year 1700, according to the De-Isle map, a small village of the Iowas—a Sioux tribe—lived upon the lower James river. I find no other historical reference to the Iowas having at any time lived in this state and have some doubts about the accuracy of De-Isle's chart. At any event these people, like the Poncas, left no impress upon the history of the state.

From an early period until a very recent date the Chippewas, of northern Minnesota, made frequent excursions into South Dakota for war or to hunt buffalo, but I find nothing to indicate that they ever made a home here. The Sisseton Sioux have some very interesting stories and traditions relating to these forays of the Chippewas, in one of which, within the nineteenth century, occurred the circumstance which gave the unique name to the beautiful wooded lake of the coteau in Day county known as Enemy Swim. The story is that a party of Dakotas—Sissetons—were encamped on the coteau a short distance south of Enemy Swim, when they were surprised and attacked by a band of marauding Chippewas. Rallying, the Sissetons soon put the Chippewas to flight and so hard pressed were the enemy that they were forced to take refuge upon the peninsula which indents the south shore of the lake. Here the Sissetons felt that they had them at their mercy and that they could proceed to take revenge upon them at their leisure, but to their surprise the Chippewas instead of stopping at the water's edge plunged into the lake and swam to the opposite side, across the wide, deep and cold expanse of the water, and made their escape into their own country.

This, so far as I have knowledge, completes the catalogue of the Indian tribes who inhabited South Dakota or who roamed and hunted and fought within our borders. The purpose in this chapter has been to treat them simply as the aboriginal people of the state. With the exception of the Poncas and Iowas, each tribe mentioned exerted a deep significance in the development of South Dakota history and each will be more fully exploited as the chronological development of South Dakota's story brings them within our perview.

So little is the organization of the Siouan family understood and so indiscriminately are the names of the various bands misapplied that it may be wise at this point to introduce a chart which completely analyses the family, showing all of its groups and bands. It must be understood that the one tie which binds the entire

the Dakota nor the Asiatic are there any prepositions, that convenient part of speech being used invariably as a postposition. In both languages there is a peculiar poly-syllabic and poly-synthetic tendency by which, through an intrinsic blending of various parts of speech, one huge word is produced. Probably the most striking resemblance, however, is in the similarity of the use of a reduplication of the initial syllable of a word to add intensity to the thought expressed by it. Here is an example in point:

Mongolian: Khara, meaning black; Khap-khara, meaning very black.

Dakota: Sapa, meaning black; Sap-sapa, meaning very black.

Examples of this peculiarity might be indefinitely produced. Another peculiarity of similarity is in changing the meaning of a word from the masculine to the feminine, or to discriminate between strength or weakness, or distance or proximity by changing the vowel without changing the frame work of the word. Thus:

Mongolian: Father, ama; Mother, eme; Kaka, cock; Keke, hen.

Dakota: Second son, hepan; second daughter,

hapan; cinski, son; cunski, daughter; kon, that; kin, this.

These examples will illustrate the resemblance in this particular, which is quite general. There is, too, a distinct resemblance in very many words having the same meaning. This resemblance is quite as close as could be expected to be preserved through a long period in an unwritten language, used through a long period of time in situations far remote from each other and without means of communication. A few examples will serve for illustration:

Mongolian: Tang, light, dawn, understanding.

Dakota: Tanin, visible, manifest, clear.

Mongolian: Meme, the female breast.

Dakota: Mama, the female breast.

This list might be quite extensively extended, but probably sufficient has been shown to suggest strongly the derivation of these people. There are too many physical resemblances between the two families which gives color to the theory that they may, at no very remote period, have been one. I make no pretension to knowledge upon the subject, but give the foregoing as a probable theory of the origin of this interesting people.

CHAPTER IV

EARLIEST WHITE EXPLORATIONS.

The very earliest white explorations of South Dakota are matters of uncertainty and dispute and perhaps may never be determined beyond doubt. It is a matter of common belief that Spanish adventurers came into this section within the first half of the sixteenth century, but this is a matter purely of conjecture, no record having been left of sufficient certainty to prove the contention. It is only known that these men made long trips into the heart of the continent. The story of Coronado is well known and is the basis of most of the speculation relating to an exploration of the Black Hills region by the Spaniards of this remote date, but from all of the evidence obtainable it is not to be presumed that Coronado came north further than the Platte, if in fact he did not stop one hundred and fifty miles south of that river. The most that can be said of the Spaniards is that they may have come into the Black Hills before 1550, but if they did they neglected to make a record of the fact sufficiently definite to render the matter more than doubtful.

For more than one hundred years after the days of Coronado and the Spanish adventurers there is no suggestion from any source that a white man set foot upon South Dakota soil, but there is a possibility that some time between 1654 and 1665 two well known French Canadians, Pierre Radisson and Chouart Grosseillers, brothers-in-law, did pass through South Dakota. These men did not fail to leave a record of their travels, but unfortunately it is so confused and indefinite that it is very difficult indeed to deter-

mine from it precisely where their adventures led them. They appear to have been almost uneducated in French and with scarcely any knowledge of English. Radisson, however, fell out with the French authorities and went to London, where he offered the knowledge of his discoveries to the English. Certain promoters, appreciating the possibilities of a vast fur trade in the heart of America, induced Radisson to write out in his imperfect English an account of his travels in America, which he did, and the product of his literary genius is more difficult to interpret than the pictographs of the Indians. From unmistakable physical features of the country some of the points visited by them are ascertained, but they made no celestial observations and much of their long course during ten years in the wilderness is left to guess work. However, shrewd reckoning is constantly clearing up more and more of the route. This much is certain: Radisson and Grossiellers started from Montreal in August, 1654, and passed the next winter with Hurons and Ottawas upon one of the islands in the northern part of Green Bay. The next season they went into a land which they describe so accurately that it can scarcely be doubted that they were far down the Mississippi valley. Rendered as comprehensible as possible, here is Radisson's story of the land they visited:

The farther we sojourned the delightfuller the country was to us. I can say that in all my lifetime I never saw a more incomparable country, for all that I have been in Italy. Being about the great sea,

we conversed with people that dwelleth about the salt water who told us that they saw some great white things sometimes on the water, and it came toward the shore, and men in the top of it and made a noise like a company of swans; which made me believe that they were mistaken, for I could not imagine what it could be except the Spaniards; and the reason is that we found a barrel broken as they use in Spain. Those people have their hair long. They reap twice a year; they are called Tatarga, that is to say, buff. They are generally stout men, so they are able to defend themselves. We were everywhere made much of, neither wanting victuals, for all the different nations that we met conducted and furnished us with all necessities. The summer passed away with admiration by the diversity of the nations that we saw. As for the beauty of the shore of that sweet sea. Here we saw fish of divers, some like sturgeons and have a kind of slice at the end of their nose, some three fingers broad in the end, and two only near the nose, and some eight thumbs long, all marbled of a blackish color. There are birds whose bills are two and twenty thumbs long. That bird swallows a whole salmon, keeps it a long time in its bill. We saw also she goats very big. There is an animal somewhat less than a cow whose meat is exceedingly good. There is no want of stags, nor buff. There are so many turkeys that the boys throw stones at them for their recreation. As for the buff it is a furious animal. One must have a care for him, for every year he kills some Nadoneseronons. He comes for the most part in the plains and meadows and feeds like an ox. The horns of buff are as those of an ox, but not so long, but bigger and of a blackish color. He hath a very long hairy tail, he is reddish, his hair frizzed and very fine. All the parts of his body are much like unto an ox. The biggest are bigger than any ox whatsoever.

The vines grow all by the river side. The lemons are not so big as ours and sourer. The grape is very big, green and is seen there at all times. It never snows or freezes there, but is mighty hot; and yet for all that the country is not so unwholesome, for we have seldom seen infirm people.

We were four months in our voyage without doing anything but going from river to river. We met several sorts of people. We conversed with them, being long in alliance with them. By the persuasion of some of them, we went into the great river that divides itself in two, where the Hurons, with some of the Ottawas and the wild men that had wars with them, had retired. There is not great difference in their language, as we were told. This nation had wars against those of the forked river. It is so called because it has two branches; the one toward

the west, the other toward the south, which we believe runs toward Mexico, by the tokens they gave us. Being among these people, they told us the prisoners they take, tell them they have wars against a nation, against men that build great cabins, have great beards and have knives as we have. Moreover they showed us a deced of beads and gilded pearls that they have had from that people, which made us believe that they were Europeans. They showed us one of that nation that was taken the year before. We understood him not; he was more tawny than they with whom we were.

We were informed of that nation which lived on the other river. These are men of extraordinary height and bigness, that made us believe that they had no communication with them. They live upon corn and citrulls (pumpkins) which are mighty big. They have fish in plenty throughout the year. They have fruit as big as the heart of an orinak (elk), which grows on vast trees which are three armsfull in compass. When they see little men they are afraid and cry out, which makes many come to help them. Their arrows are not of stone as ours are, but of fish bone and other bones which they work greatly as all other things. Their dishes are made of wood. I have seen them and could not but admire the curiosity of their work. They have great calumets of great stones, red and green. They make a store of tobacco. They have a kind of drink which makes them mad for a whole day. I have not seen this, therefore you may believe as you please. Tending to these people, we went toward the south and came back by the north. We had not yet seen the nation Nadoneceronons (Sioux). We had Hurons with us. We persuaded them to come along to see their own nation that fled there, but they would not by any means. We thought to get some castors there to bring down to the French. Seeing it, at last, impossible to us to make a circuit in twelve months' time we come to the straits of the two lakes of the Stinkings and the upper lakes where there are little islands toward the northwest and a few toward the southeast very small; the lake toward the north at the side is full of rocks and sand, yet great ships can ride on it without danger, we being three nations arrived there with booty.

I have thus quoted at a good deal of length from the Radisson story, for it is upon the portions quoted that one of the great disputed points in American history rests. The contention that these itinerant Frenchmen threaded the Mississippi to the gulf twenty-six years before the famous discovery of LaSalle, and the further

contention, held with something less of tenacity, that they also in the same year explored the Missouri and so passed through South Dakota. Upon this portion of the subject Prof. Robert F. Kerr contributed a monograph to the first volume of the Collections of the State Historical Society in which he concluded that Radisson and Grosseillers did not reach South Dakota, a conclusion in which I fully concur. My own interpretation of the story is that they did pass down the Mississippi and, returning, entered the mouth of the Missouri for a distance and from the Indians learned about the people which inhabited that valley. Those first mentioned refer to the Spaniards in Mexico. "That nation which lived on the other river" was undoubtedly the Pawnees and Rees of the South Dakota portion of the Missouri, who cultivated corn and pumpkins, and the superstition of the "little devils of Spirit Mound," which Lewis and Clarke found irradicably imbedded in the minds of all the Indians of the Missouri valley, accounts for the reported terror in which these people held "little men." It was the desire of the explorers to reach the "Cristinos" of Hudson's bay, but finding the season so far advanced that they could not hope to make the circuit that year, and finding their Huron guides unalterably opposed to risking their scalps among their hereditary enemies, the Sioux, they retired from the Missouri and returned to their winter rendezvous at Green Bay, probably by way of the Mississippi and Wisconsin rivers, though the latter is simply a surmise. Until better evidence is produced it may safely be concluded that Radisson and Grosseillers did not visit South Dakota, but that they did learn of and make report upon the Ree Indians residing here and also shadowed forth the tradition of Spirit Mound and its reputed "little devils." Of this tradition more full accounts will be given in the subsequent chapter upon the visit of Lewis and Clarke.

The next explorer who may have entered South Dakota, and who, if he did not come himself, was almost certainly represented by white traders here, was Pierre Charles LeSeuer, a native of Montreal. LeSeuer made his first trip to

the west in 1683 and is known to have at that time visited the mouth of the Wisconsin river. An unidentified writer in the *Toronto Globe*, writing in 1887, tells of a shrewd scheme by which LeSeuer and his relative, Pierre LeMoyne, afterwards known as Iberville, taking advantage of early knowledge of LaSalle's discovery of the Mississippi, came west with a license to trade, and sending on a party of trappers and Indians to a stream far westward from the Mississippi, where they traded with the Indians for furs which they rafted down the stream to the Mississippi and on to the gulf, where LeMoyne waited with a ship and took the furs to London where he disposed of them at vast profit. Meanwhile LeSeuer secured a quantity of fur in Wisconsin, which he took back to Canada and paid the exorbitant tribute which the government exacted. I have found some collateral evidence of the truth of this story in the map published by William D'Isle, member of the French Academy in 1701, which was made by him from information furnished by LeSeuer. This map shows a track directly west from the mouth of the Wisconsin, passing just south of the Spirit lakes in northern Iowa and terminating at Sioux Falls. This track is marked on the map in French, "Chemin des voyageurs." An Omaha village is located at the termination of the track. It is therefore not impossible that LeSeuer's voyageurs did visit Sioux Falls in 1683.

In 1695 the Fox Indians became hostile to the French and closed up the Fox-Wisconsin river route to the Mississippi river, thus cutting off the valuable trade of the Mississippi. It therefore became necessary to find another route to the west and a way was opened from the head of Lake Superior, by way of the St. Croix, but the perennial warfare between the Chippewas and the Sioux rendered this route almost as dangerous as the Fox river. Therefore Frontenac sent out LeSeuer to negotiate a peace between the hostile tribes and he was quite successful in his mission. In company with Nicolas Perrault, he built a fort near the mouth of the St. Croix and another at the mouth of the Wisconsin. It was at this time that he learned of the

"copper mine" at Mankato, one account stating that he found it while on a trip to the Indians of the Missouri. If this is true he must have visited South Dakota at this time. It seems to be quite clear that at this time he explored the Minnesota, to which he gave his own name, "St. Pierre." After this he returned to France where he was received with favor by the King and, under the patronage of L'Hullier, the farmer general in the King's household, he returned to America by way of the Gulf of Mexico and, passing up the Mississippi with a party of twenty men, went to the Blue Earth river, near where the city of Mankato, Minnesota, now stands, and there built a fort which he named for his patron and for two years traded with the Indians and mined the copper, which by the way proved to be not copper at all. While here his men made trips among the Indians for trade and in his account he particularly speaks of trade with the Mahas (Omahas), who at that time are known to have lived on the Sioux, particularly at Sioux Falls and Flandreau. In addition to the DeSle map above mentioned, two other maps have been preserved, made upon the authority of LeSeuer. Winsor has reproduced them in his *Critical History of America*, one as of 1702, the other as of 1763. Both of these maps show a route westward from LeSeuer's fort. In the first the route is marked "Indian track." In the second "French Track to the West." Bishop O'Gorman says: "The account made by him to the home government leaves no doubt that during his stay on the Blue Earth river, LeSeuer held intercourse with the South Dakota Indians and that his men went west to the prairies occupied by them."

In 1742 the Canadian government sent out Verendrye to find a route to the Pacific. He traveled by way of the Great Lakes to Lake Winnipeg and thence by the Assiniboin to the Missouri and westward. The following is Bishop O'Gorman's account of this trip of Verendrye's: "January 1, 1743, they arrived as far as the Big Horn range, an outlying buttress of the Rockies, about one hundred miles east of Yellowstone Park, and went no farther. Park-

man thinks it likely that they pushed across the Big Horn range and reached the Snake river. Another historian thinks they may have reached the site of Helena, Montana. The description of the explorers is too vague for exact geographical verification. At any rate they turned homeward without finding the object of their search. The direction they took and the time they took to travel brought them within two days' march of Pierre, South Dakota. Here are the words of their account: "We arrived March 15th among the band of the Little Cherry, who were when we found them two days' march from their camp on the Missouri. We left them on the 2d of April to their great regret. Traveling north and northwest, they arrived May 18th at the village of the Mandans, which is supposed to have been on or near the site of Fort Berthold, in North Dakota. Now Fort Berthold is northwest of Pierre about two hundred and forty miles. According to their account they did not go in a straight line, but sometimes headed north, now east and then again northeast. They were forty-five days on the trip from the point on the Missouri where they stayed with the Little Cherry people to Fort Berthold.

"Not far from Pierre is Cherry creek. Bands of Indians, then as now, often took their names from some physical feature of the country inhabited. 'Les gens de la petite Cerise,' is the French name given in the account; 'the band of the Little Cherry.' I believe they were a band of the Sioux who lived on Cherry creek. Some day or other the exact spot may be found, for in the account I read: 'On an eminence near the fort (camp) I placed a leaden plate engraved with the arms and inscription of the king and some stones in the shape of a pyramid in honor of the general.'" I have no doubt of the correctness of Bishop O'Gorman's conclusions and take it as a settled fact that Verendrye is a duly recorded explorer of South Dakota of 1743 and that he then claimed the soil for the King of France.

Two years later, 1745, the Canadian government determined to put a stop to the illegitimate trading of the *courier du bois*, who, without license and without paying tribute, were carrying

on an extensive trade with the western Indians, and to that end one DeLusigan was despatched to the Indian country to call in these "mendicant merchants." In pursuit of this object he visited Big Stone lake, and it is a fair presumption that he entered South Dakota, for time out of mind the principal Indian camps there have been on the South Dakota side. It may be noted in passing that DeLusigan, after investigation, reported against the withdrawal of the courier du bois on the ground that they were keeping alive French sentiment among the Indians, in opposition to the English, and thereupon the government not only adopted his view but actually used its influence to send others among the Indians.

From 1764 the French at St. Louis began trading "up the Missouri." There is very little of record to indicate how far up the river this trade extended, but it is certain that long before 1800 they were trading within the South Dakota territory. Loisel's post, a strong fortified trading house, was built on Cedar island in the Missouri river, thirty-five miles below Pierre before 1796. Capt. Henry M. Chittenden, the well-known authority upon Missouri river history, considers this the earliest trading house in the Sioux country. The exact date of its establish-

ment is not known. In the fall of 1796 Trudeau, a St. Louis trader, established a house for trade with the Pawnees on the east bank of the Missouri and a little above the site of Fort Randall. This was also a strongly palisaded post and trade was continued in it for twenty years. To compress then into a paragraph the conclusions relating to the exploration of South Dakota prior to the nineteenth century it may be said that it is highly improbable that South Dakota was explored by the Spaniards in the early portion of the sixteenth century, or that any white man saw our land during that century at all. That it is equally as improbable that Radisson and Groseillers visited the South Dakota territory at any time. That it is quite possible that white men, employes of LeSeuer and LeMoynes, visited Sioux Falls in 1683, and very probable that LeSeuer's men were here to trade in 1700, and that it is also possible that LeSeuer visited South Dakota in person about 1695. That Verendrye was certainly here in 1742 and that DeLusigan visited our borders in 1745. That the French had established a general fur trade in our territory and had built two strong posts here prior to 1800. That so far as is yet developed all other reputed explorations are based on conjecture.

CHAPTER V

SUCCESSIVE SOVEREIGNTIES.

The political history of the territory comprised within South Dakota is as interesting as it is diversified. One of the old opera bouffe kingdoms of the continent, kicked about like a foot ball between contending monarchs of more powerful neighbor states, could not have had a more diverse line of sovereigns claiming title to the soil. Primarily the native Indian tribes were as tenacious as any of their white successors in claiming and maintaining their rights in the ownership of the land and, as has been seen, these rights were successively asserted by the Rees, Omahas and Dakotas, the latter holding on through every change and condition until they made relinquishment to the United States in very recent years through regular and formal treaties of purchase and sale; while to this day they hold and occupy large sections of the state by virtue of their never relinquished claims dating back to a time when the memory of men runneth not to the contrary.

All of the Dakota country was claimed by the Spaniards, by reason of the discoveries of Columbus, supplemented and confirmed by the expedition of Coronado in 1542. Spain, however, did nothing in the way of furnishing exploration or colonization to make good her claim and allowed the entire Western country to lie vacant for more than one hundred years, when the French from Canada way began to send out traders and missionaries and had by the beginning of the eighteenth century pushed her enterprises clear into the Dakota field. We have

seen how LeSeuer, under the direct patronage of the French court, had in 1699 come to our frontier, if he did not, as he most probably did, enter wholly upon South Dakota soil. We have no record that he made an express claim of our soil for France, but France did claim a general supervision over the entire Mississippi valley and such enterprises as LeSeuer's were esteemed to involve ownership.

On September 17, 1742, the King of France made an express grant of all the territory lying between the Alleghany and the Rocky mountains to Anthony Crozat, a merchant of Paris, for a period of sixteen years. The French grant to Crozat, made by Louis XIV, is as follows: "We did in the year 1683 give our orders to undertake the discovery of the countries which are situated in the northern part of America, between New France and New Mexico, * * * and whereas, upon information we have received concerning the disposition and situation of the said countries known at present by the name of Province of Louisiana, we are of opinion that there may be a considerable commerce established therein, we have resolved to grant the commerce of that country of Louisiana to the Sieur Anthony Crozat, and do appoint the said Sieur Crozat solely to carry on a trade, in all the lands possessed by us and bounded by New Mexico and by the lands of the English Carolina; the river St. Lewis, heretofore called Mississippi, from the edge of the sea, as far as the Illinois, together with the river St. Philip, heretofore

called the Missourys; with all the countries, territories, lakes within land, and all rivers which fall directly or indirectly into that part of the river St. Lewis." This grant indicates that at this date France claimed absolute sovereignty of the entire South Dakota country. Crozat soon found that he had made a bad bargain and five years later was glad to relinquish his claim. Thereupon the King made the land over to John Law's famous Mississippi Company and there was a good deal of activity, but there is no record that it reached to the Dakota country. The French activity, however, excited the Spaniards to reassert their claim and an expedition was sent from Santa Fe against the French on the Mississippi and lower Missouri. The enterprise was, however, a disastrous failure. The Spanish plan was to excite the Osage Indians to make war upon the Missouris, the latter tribe being in alliance with the French. Through a mistake the Spaniards were led directly to the Missouris instead of the Osages and the entire party, with one exception, were massacred. This circumstance led the French to build a fort at the mouth of the Missouri in 1720. In 1732 the Mississippi bubble burst and the French sovereign then reassumed control of Louisiana and governed it directly through a governor-general, who resided at New Orleans.

Up to this date the possession and sovereignty of the Dakota country by the French was purely constructive, but, as we have previously seen, on March 15, 1742, Verendrye entered upon the South Dakota soil at a point near the center of the state and took actual possession of the same in the name of the King of France and as a testimonial planted a leaden plate engraved with the arms of France. From that event there is no question of the actual, choate right of sovereignty, in France, over the Dakota land until the same was relinquished by the treaty with Spain, made twenty years later.

About 1762 France was having difficulties which were keeping her ingenuity taxed to maintain her position among the nations. It was a time of which it has been said, "All the world was at war," and France was getting much the

worst of the bad bargain which Europe was making, and in which all America was involved. The Seven Years war was drawing to a close and the case of France was desperate. To draw Spain more fully to her support she entered into a secret treaty by which she deeded to Spain New Orleans and all of Louisiana west of the Mississippi river, which of course included all of South Dakota. In consideration of this session Spain agreed with the French that for the future she would consider every power her enemy which was the enemy of France. So it was, in the language of Carlyle, that France, "beaten, stript, humiliated, sinful, unrepentant, collapsed like a creature whose limbs fail under it," and gave up the soil of the Dakotas to the scarcely less pitiable dons of Spain. The description and boundaries ceded by France to Spain were indefinite and obscure and have never been defined. This treaty was kept secret until after the publication of the treaty of Paris, two years later. Its boundaries were assumed to be the same as those of the grant to Crozat of 1712, so far as the west line was concerned. Under this treaty Spain held possession of South Dakota for forty-one years, though she relinquished her rights and retroceded the province to France two years sooner, that is, in 1800. It was during this period and probably about 1770 that the first regular trade was carried up the Missouri as high as South Dakota, though there is no definite record of such trade until about 1796, when the Loisel post was found in operation and the Trudeau post was built.

In 1800, on the 1st day of October, by the treaty of San Ildefonso, Spain retroceded Louisiana—including South Dakota—to France. The consideration for this trade was a personal one. The Duke of Parma married the daughter of the King of Spain and was anxious to secure for himself the Grand Duchy of Tuscany, that he might be raised to the dignity of a king, and Napoleon, then First Consul, agreed to help him out if Spain would give up Louisiana. Now the American possessions had been a source of expense and endless trouble to Spain, and the King gladly assented to this arrangement and the quit-

claim was made. The retrocession is in the following words: "His Catholic Majesty promises and engages to retrocede to the French Republic the colony or province of Louisiana with the same extent as it now has in the hands of Spain and that it had when France possessed it." This, it will be seen, is no more definite than the former description, but there is no doubt that South Dakota was a part of the property. It was attempted to keep this deal a secret, but it soon leaked out and in his message to congress, in December, 1802, Mr. Jefferson comments upon it and, as we were not having very amicable relations with France at that time, he was not particularly pleased with our change of western neighbors.

At this period it was the general sentiment that the United States should have joint control with Spain, or after the retrocession, with France, of the navigation of the Mississippi and that we should have a piece of ground big enough to accommodate a commercial city at the mouth of the river, our first hope being to secure New Orleans for that city, and for that purpose Messrs. Livingstone and Monroe were sent to France as envoys, to negotiate the cession desired. Their instructions did not exceed power to pay a sum, not more than two million dollars, for the rights demanded, including the cession of Florida.

I have stated that Livingstone and Monroe were sent as envoys; the fact is that Mr. Livingstone was the regular American minister to Paris and Mr. Monroe was sent to assist him in negotiating for the session of New Orleans and the right to navigate the Mississippi to its mouth. Sometime during the winter Monroe sailed for France, where he arrived about the middle of April. Neither Monroe or Livingstone dreamed that they could accomplish more than they had been commissioned to do, but to their surprise Barbe Marbois, Napoleon's minister of the treasury, and a strong friend of America,—he had rendered us valuable aid during the revolutionary struggle,—was in 1779 secretary of the French legation to the confederated government, and while here had married an American girl,—came to them with a proposition to sell to them not only

New Orleans, but all of Louisiana as well. In fact Tallyrand had indicated such a possibility to Livingstone some days earlier, but had afterwards told him that his suggestion was unauthorized. At this time war between Napoleon and England was inevitable, Louisiana was exposed and it appeared probable that England's first move would be to descend upon New Orleans with her fleet and take possession of the Mississippi valley. Napoleon, too, was in dire need of money. He considered Louisiana as good as lost in any case. If he could get anything out of it, it was something found. If he could transfer it to America he would cut England off from a valuable possession. So the treaty was made and our envoys engaged to pay France in six per cent. bonds of the United States the sum of \$11,250,000, and to undertake to satisfy claims of American citizens against France to the extent of approximately \$3,750,000, or in all about one-eighth of the value of the annual production of new wealth in South Dakota alone, at this time. This treaty was signed on April 30, 1803, and was duly ratified by congress the next October and in due course the land passed into our possession.

The granting clause of the treaty is as follows: "Whereas, By the article the third of the treaty concluded at St. Ildefonso, the ninth Vendimarré, au 9 (1st October, 1800), between the First Consul of the French Republic and his Catholic Majesty, it was agreed as follows: His Catholic Majesty promises and engages on his part to retrocede to the French Republic, six months after the full and entire executions of the conditions and stipulations herein relative to his highness, the Duke of Parma, the colony or province of Louisiana with the same extent that it now has in the hands of Spain, and that it had when France possessed it; and such as it should have after the treaties subsequently entered into between Spain and other states; and

"Whereas, in pursuance of the treaty, and particularly the third article, the French Republic has an incontestable title to the domain and the possession of the said territory; the First Consul of the French Republic desiring to give to

the United States a strong proof of friendship, doth hereby cede to the United States, in the name of the French Republic, forever and in full sovereignty, the said territory with all its rights and appurtenances, as fully and in the same manner as they have been acquired by the French Republic in virtue of the above named treaty concluded with his Catholic Majesty."

Livingstone and Monroe, in their anxiety to close the deal, did not deem it wise to scrutinize the title too closely, but after the papers were signed they called attention to the fact that the description of the big farm they had purchased, as set down in the deed, was a little obscure, to say the least. Marbois admitted this fact and took the treaty to Napoleon. "Sire," he said, "there is difficulty in reaching a definite conclusion as to the boundary. There is a regrettable obscurity in the description." The conscience of Napoleon was in no wise disturbed. "If an obscurity does not already exist it will no doubt be good policy to put one there," he replied. Livingstone then went to Talleyrand: "What are the eastern boundaries of Louisiana?" asked Livingstone. "I do not know," replied Talleyrand. "You must take it as we received it." "But what did you mean to take?" said Livingstone. "I do not know," replied Talleyrand. "Then you mean we shall construe it our own way?" said Livingstone again, to which Talleyrand answered, "I can give you no direction. You have made a noble bargain and I suppose you will make the most of it."

Though we have since, in one way or another, obtained title to all of the territory adjoining Louisiana both east and west, so that it is no longer material, it is still an interesting fact that to this day we do not know what we got when we bought Louisiana from Napoleon Bonaparte. Our troubles too were not over. While France declared she was in possession of the property, as a matter of fact Spain still was in possession and promptly protested against the sale to the United States, as being in contravention of an express provision of the treaty of St. Idefonso and that the treaty of cession was void. She did not, however, do anything to make her protest

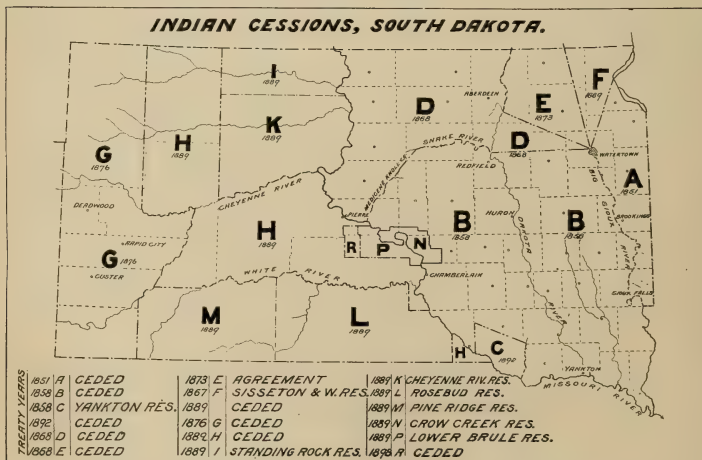
effective and meekly gave way when the time for the transfer came, giving over the possession formally to France, and that government making formal transfer at once to the United States. While the people only expected to secure the navigation of the Mississippi and a town site at the mouth, and while our envoys went to France with no other idea than to obtain the concessions named, there is no doubt that the far-seeing mind of Jefferson was contemplating the ultimate acquisition of all of Louisiana and he commenced to lay plans for the same several months before the suggestion for a sale came from Napoleon through Marbois. With characteristic astuteness he concealed his real purpose, but in the light of subsequent developments there can be scarcely any doubt of his object. It is probable that he foresaw the very conditions which induced Napoleon to transfer the great province to us. On January 18, 1803, fully three months before any suggestion of a transfer came from Napoleon, Jefferson sent a special message to congress relating to trade among the western tribes of Indians, in the Ohio valley. After fully discussing this subject he continues:

The river Missouri and the Indians inhabiting it are not as well known as is rendered desirable by their connection with the Mississippi, and consequently with us. It is, however, understood that the country on that river is inhabited by numerous tribes who furnish great supplies of furs to the trade of another nation carried on in a high latitude through an infinite number of portages and lakes shut up by ice through a long season. The commerce on that line could bear no competition with that of the Missouri, traversing a temperate climate, offering according to best accounts a continued navigation from its source and possibly with a single portage from the western ocean, and finding to the Atlantic a choice of channels through the Illinois, or Wabash, the lakes and Hudson; through the Ohio and Susquehanna, or Potomac or James rivers and through the Tennessee and Savannah rivers. An intelligent officer with ten or twelve chosen men, fit for the enterprise and willing to undertake it, taken from our posts where they can be spared, without inconvenience, might explore the whole line even to the western ocean, have conference with the natives on the subject of commercial intercourse, get admission among them for our traders as others are admitted, agree upon convenient

deposits for an interchange of articles and return with the information acquired in the course of two summers. Their arms and accoutrements, a few instruments of observation and light and cheap articles for presents for the Indians would be all the apparatus they could carry and with the expectation of a soldier's portion of land on their return would constitute the whole expense. Their pay would be going on whether there or here. While other civilized nations have encountered great expense to enlarge the boundaries of knowledge by undertaking voyages of discovery and for other literary purposes, in various parts and directions, our nation seems to owe to the same objects as well as to our own interests to explore this, the only easy line of communication across the continent and so directly traversing our own part of it. The interests of commerce place the principal

jealousy, even if the expiring state of its interests there did not render it a matter of indifference. The appropriation, two thousand five hundred dollars, for the purpose of extending the internal commerce of the United States, while understood and considered by the executive as giving the legislative sanction, would cover the undertaking from notice and prevent the obstructions which interested individuals might otherwise previously prepare in its way.

In this message is the first suggestion of the great historic Lewis and Clarke expedition through the valley of the Missouri to the Pacific, to a history of which so far as it affects South Dakota the next chapter will be devoted. Congress at once authorized the expedition and



object within the constitutional powers and care of congress and that it should incidentally advance the geographical knowledge of our own continent cannot but be an additional gratification. The nation claiming the territory, regarding this as a literary pursuit, which it is in the habit of permitting within its dominions, would not be disposed to view it with

arrangements were well under way when news came of the Louisiana purchase treaty.

Louisiana having now come under the jurisdiction of the United States, pursuant to the Livingstone-Monroe-Marbois treaty, congress, for the purposes of administration and legal pro-

cedure, attached it to the territory of Indiana. At that juncture Gen. William Henry Harrison was governor of Indiana and consequently became the first American governor having jurisdiction over South Dakota.

In the year 1805 the territory of Louisiana was regularly created and a full set of officers appointed. St. Louis was made the capital. South Dakota was included within the territory. The President appointed James Wilkinson, governor; Frederick Bates, secretary, and Return J. Meigs and John B. C. Lucas, judges.

In 1812 Louisiana, with its present boundaries, having been admitted as a state, congress created the remainder of old Louisiana as the territory of Missouri and in 1821, having admitted Missouri, as now constituted, as a state, no government whatever was provided for the section north of Missouri and west of the Mississippi, and South Dakota and the contiguous country continued unorganized and ungoverned until 1834, in which year the territory of Michigan was extended west to the Missouri river and so included the eastern half of South Dakota in her embrace, but no provision was made for the western half until 1854. This is more remarkable when it is known that at all these periods there was a large white population in that section. Two years after we had become a part of Michigan, the territory of Wisconsin was created to include all of Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa and

the portion of South and North Dakota east of the Missouri, but this condition was changed in 1838 when Iowa put in an appearance, claiming all of the territory between the Mississippi and Missouri from the north line of Missouri to the national boundary. Eastern South Dakota was a portion of Iowa for eleven years, but in 1849 Minnesota claimed us as a portion of that territory, in which estate we continued until Minnesota was admitted as a state, in the spring of 1858, when the few citizens then residing at Sioux Falls attempted to set up a territory to be called Dakota, but congress refused to recognize it and by a resolution of the house of representatives declared that the portion of Minnesota territory not included within the boundaries of the state of Minnesota continued as Minnesota territory. In 1854 Nebraska territory was created, to include the portion of South Dakota lying west of the Missouri and in 1861 the territory of Dakota was created, to include all of the section west of Minnesota to the Rocky mountains. In 1869 Montana and Wyoming were cut off from the western portion of Dakota. In 1889 Dakota territory was divided into almost equal portions and both sections were admitted as states on the 2d day of November of that year.

The foregoing, in brief, is the history of the many changes in the sovereignty over the soil of South Dakota. Each of the recent movements will be treated at large in subsequent chapters.

CHAPTER VI

THE LEWIS AND CLARKE EXPEDITION.

In the last preceding chapter was related the story of the first inception of the Lewis and Clarke expedition, in the mind of President Jefferson, some months before the purchase of Louisiana was consummated or even officially suggested. Congress having secretly authorized the expedition and provided the magnificent sum of two thousand five hundred dollars—all that was asked—to carry it out, the President chose Captain Merriweather Lewis and William Clarke to execute it. Lewis was the private secretary of Jefferson and was in the enterprise from its inception. He had grown up immediately under the eye of Jefferson, a son of one of the old Virginia families residing very near to Monticello. Lewis was a born woodsman, who from childhood had been renowned for his absolute fearlessness coupled with great energy and good judgment.

Immediately after the provision for the trip had been made, Jefferson hurried Lewis off to Philadelphia to take under Dr. Barton, a learned instructor of that period, a short course in natural science and in taking celestial observations and calculating latitude and longitude. By the first of June he had completed this work and was back in Washington. It now occurred to Jefferson that it would add to the safety and success of the expedition to send it in duplicate; that is, that there should be two complete organizations moving together, so that in the event of an accident

there would be less likelihood of the loss of records and of the benefits which it was hoped would be derived from the trip. At the suggestion of Lewis, Jefferson commissioned William Clarke, a Virginian and a brother of the renowned George Rodgers Clarke, to accompany Lewis and clothed him with equal powers. Four intelligent sergeants, Floyd, Pryor, Gass and Ordway, were also selected and it was arranged that each should keep an independent journal of the events and discoveries of the trip so that it could hardly fail that from some one of them a full report could be obtained. All along Jefferson reiterated the suggestion of the message of January 18th, that the expedition was in the interests of "commerce and literature."

The commandants of the expedition had reached Pittsburg on their way to the Missouri before the news of the purchase of Louisiana reached them. They proceeded to St. Louis, where they completed their preparations and purchased necessary supplies and employed river men to assist them on the arduous trip. They spent the winter in a camp on the east side of the Mississippi opposite the mouth of the Missouri. While still encamped there Lewis and Clarke went down to St. Louis on May 9, 1804, and assisted in the exercises attending the formal transfer of Louisiana to the United States. Up to that time the actual possession and government of Louisiana had remained in the hands of Spain.

First the flag of Spain was lowered as the governor and Spanish garrison marched out and the French flag was hoisted to the mast head. It was the plan to take this down at once and hoist the stars and stripes, but the French creoles begged to be allowed to keep the lilies of France afloat for one day and the request was acceded to. All night of the 9th a guard of honor, consisting of the leading citizens of St. Louis, among them old Pierre John Chouteau, watched the old flag which was permitted to float until sundown of the 10th, when it was lowered, never since to be raised over the soil of any portion of North America. "The people went to bed Frenchmen that night to arise Americans next morning," for the first sight that greeted their eyes on the morning of the 11th was old glory floating over the citadel of St. Louis.

The primitive manner of the equipment may be judged from a circumstance occurring at St. Louis. Dr. Saugrin, a French scientist and a refugee from the French revolution, induced them to believe their equipment was not complete without a thermometer. Captain Lewis knew as little about thermometers as he did about telephones, but was willing to take one along. Now in all St. Louis there was not a thermometer, nor the proper material to make one, but Dr. Saugrin, nothing dismayed, scraped the quicksilver from the back of his wife's French mirror and then melted up the looking glass itself and so obtained the material for the thermometer, which he made and presented to Captain Lewis, and with it a fair notion of the temperature was kept daily until at the top of the Rocky mountains an accident befell it and it was broken.

The members of the party comprising the Lewis and Clarke expedition were as follows: Capt. Merriweather Lewis, a relative of Washington's and next friend of Jefferson's; Capt. William Clarke, brother to Gen. George Rodgers Clarke; Sergeants Charles Floyd and Nathaniel Pryor, of Kentucky, cousins and both of distinguished families; Sergeant John Ordway, of New Hampshire, uncle of Nehemiah G. Ordway, governor of Dakota territory, 1880-84; Sergeant Patrick Gass; Corporal Warfington; John B.

Thompson, of Vincennes, a surveyor; William Bratton, blacksmith; John Shields, gunsmith; John Coalter, Reuben and James Shields, William Warner and Joseph Whitehouse, of Kentucky; George Shannon, brother of Wilson Shannon, twice governor of Ohio and once of Kansas; George Gibson, Hugh McNeal, John Potts, Peter Weiser, all of Pennsylvania; Thomas P. Howard, of Massachusetts; John Collins, of Maryland; Robert Frazer, of Vermont; Silas Goodrich, Richard Winsor, Hugh Hall and Alexander Willard, whose state is not known, and six unnamed soldiers enlisted at St. Louis; George Druillard (Drooyar), son of old Pierre Druillard, of Indiana fame (there are many of George Druillard's descendants still in South Dakota and Minnesota), was the official guide to the expedition; York, the negro servant to Captain Clarke; Pierre Dorion, interpreter to the Sioux (Dorian's wife was a Yankton from lower Jim river); Pierre Cruzatte and Labiche, expert canoemen from Kaskaskia, and five other French river men. Patrick Gass was the carpenter of the expedition and Captain Clarke, who possessed some rudimentary knowledge of medicine, being, in the formula of his day, "qualified to administer simples," was given charge of the medicine chest.

The Chouteaus and all of the well-known pioneer families of St. Louis appear to have exerted themselves to assist in the success of the enterprise, except Manual Lisa, the Spanish trader, who, with characteristic perverseness, opposed it and used his influence with the Indians to hinder it. The expedition was outfitted with two pirogues and one bateau. The former were painted red and white; the bateau was much larger than the pirogues and was fifty-five feet long and had twenty-two oars. All of the boats were equipped with sails. In addition they had several light canoes. The bateau was decked, had cosy cabins and was quite a pretentious craft.

It was three o'clock on the afternoon of Monday, May 14, 1804, when the expedition finally got under way and the stems of the little fleet turned up the muddy course of the Missouri. They moved very slowly, critically examining the country as they progressed, especially noting the

conditions of the Indians and holding councils with every tribe they could reach. Nothing having a bearing upon the history of South Dakota occurred for several weeks. On the night of the 19th of August the party arrived at the present site of Sioux City and Sergeant Floyd was suffering with a bilious colic. He was given the best of care and attention possible in the circumstances, but Captain Clarke's simples failed to give relief. He fully realized that he was smitten with death, but faced the inevitable like the brave man that he was. Where the beautiful Floyd monument now looks down upon Sioux City he was buried with military honors, and the little stream which washes the foot of the bluff below his grave was named for him. The next day, August 21, 1804, at eight o'clock in the morning, the expedition passed the Sioux river and entered South Dakota, and here is the wonderful fabric of fact and fancy, relating to the Big Sioux, with which the loquacious Pierre Dorion regaled them and which story the Captains gravely set down in their journals for the enlightenment of the world, or as Jefferson put it, "to increase the sum of human knowledge."

"Three miles beyond Floyd's we came to the mouth of the great Sioux river. This river comes in from the north and is about one hundred and ten yards wide. Mr. Dorion, our Sioux interpreter, who is well acquainted with it, says that it is navigable upwards of two hundred miles to the falls and even beyond them; that its sources are near those of the St. Peter's. He also says that below the falls a creek falls in from the eastward, after passing through cliffs of red rock; of this rock the Indians make their pipes and the necessity for procuring that article has introduced a sort of law of nations by which the banks of the creek are sacred and even tribes at war meet without hostility at these quarries, which possess a right of asylum. Thus we find even among savages certain principles deemed sacred, by which the rigors of their merciless system of warfare are mitigated. A sense of common danger, where stronger ties are wanting, gives all the binding force of more solemn obligations. A

high wind that day filled the air with dust from the sand bars. They camped that night on the Nebraska shore, twenty-four miles above Floyd's grave."

August 22d they made some remarkable discoveries in geology, mineralogy and medicine. The reference in the journal is to the bluffs on the Nebraska shore midway between Sioux City and Elk Point: "The bluffs, which reach the river at this place, contain copperas, alum, cobalt, which had the appearance of soft isinglass, pyrites and sandstone, the first two very pure. Seven miles above is another cliff, on the same side, of alum rock, of a dark brown color, containing in its crevices great quantities of cobalt, cemented shells and red earth. From this the river bends to the eastward to within three or four miles of the Sioux. We made nineteen miles and made our camp on the north side (where Elk Point now stands). Captain Lewis, in proving the quality of some of the substances in the first cliff, was considerably injured by the fumes and taste of the cobalt and took some strong medicine to relieve him of the effects. The appearance of these mineral substances enable us to account for disorders of the stomach with which the party had been affected since they left the Sioux. We had been in the habit of dipping up water of the river inadvertently and making use of it, until, on examination, the sickness was thought to proceed from a scum covering the surface of the water along the southern shore, and which, as we now discovered, proceeded from the bluffs. The men had been ordered, before we reached the bluffs, to agitate the water so as to disperse the scum and take the water not at the surface, but at some depth. The consequence was that these disorders ceased; the boils, too, which had afflicted the men, were not observed beyond the Sioux river. In order to supply the place made vacant by the death of Sergeant Floyd, we allowed the men to name three men and Patrick Gass, having the greatest number of votes, was made a sergeant."

The next day, while passing the prairie between Elk Point and Burbank, Captain Lewis killed a buffalo, the first they had seen on the

trip. They salted two barrels of beef from this animal. From the circumstance they named the region Buffalo prairie.

On the 24th they examined "a bluff of blue clay, which lately had been on fire, and even now the ground is so warm that we cannot keep our hands in it at any depth; there are strong appearances of coal and also great quantities of cobalt or a crystalized substance resembling it." That day they discovered their first buffalo berries and passed the mouth of the Vermillion, which they call the Whitestone, and were vastly annoyed by mosquitoes.

The next day Captains Lewis and Clarke took ten men and went to examine Spirit mound, "an object deemed very extraordinary by all the neighboring Indians." They dropped back down to the mouth of the Whitestone, which they found to be thirty yards wide, where they left the boat and at the distance of two hundred yards ascended a rising ground from which a plain extended itself as far as the eye could reach. After walking four miles they crossed the creek where it is twenty-three yards wide and waters an extensive valley. "The heat was so oppressive that we were obliged to send back our dog to the creek, as he was unable to bear the fatigue; and it was not until after four hours' march that we reached the object of our visit. This was a large mound in the midst of the plain about twenty degrees northwest from the mouth of the creek, from which it is nine miles distant. The base of the mound is a regular parallelogram, the longest side being about three hundred yards, the shorter sixty or seventy. From the longest side it rises with a steep ascent from the north and south to the height of sixty-five or seventy feet, leaving on top a level plain of twelve feet in breadth and ninety feet in length. The north and south extremities are connected by two oval borders which serve as new bases and divide the whole side into three steep but regular graduations from the plain. The only thing characteristic in the hill is its extreme symmetry and this, together with its being detached from other hills, which are at a distance of eight or nine miles, would induce a belief that it is artificial; but as the earth

and the loose pebbles which compose it are arranged exactly like the steep ground on the border of the creek we concluded from this similarity of texture that it might be natural. But the Indians have made it a great article of their superstition; it is called the "mountain of little people," or little spirits, and they believe that it is the abode of little devils in human form, of about eighteen inches high and with remarkably large heads; they are armed with sharp arrows, with which they are very skillful, and are always on the watch to kill those who have the hardihood to approach their residence. The tradition is that many have suffered from these little evil spirits and, among others, three Maha Indians fell a sacrifice to them a few years since. This has inspired all the neighboring nations, Sioux, Mahas and Ottoes, with such terror that no consideration could tempt them to visit the hill. We saw none of these wicked little spirits, nor any place for them, except some small holes scattered over the top; we were happy enough to escape their vengeance though we remained some time on the mound to enjoy the prospect of the plain, which spreads itself out until the eye rests upon the northeast hills at a great distance and those of the northwest at a still further distance, enlivened by large herds of buffaloes. The soil of these plains is exceedingly fine; there is, however, no timber except on the Missouri, all the wood of the Whitestone river being not sufficient to cover one hundred acres thickly. The plain which surrounds this mound has contributed not a little of its bad reputation; the wind driving from every direction over the level ground, obliges the insects to seek shelter on its leeward side or be driven against us by the wind. The small birds, whose food they are, resort of course in great numbers in quest of subsistence; and the Indians always seem to discover an unusual number of birds as produced by some supernatural cause; among them we observed the brown marten employed in looking for insects, and so gentle that they did not fly until we got within a few feet of them." At one o'clock they left the mound and rejoined the expedition, which had moved slowly up stream, at nine

o'clock that evening at the encampment on the Meckling Bottom.

On the 27th they passed the mouth of Jim river, which they inform us is called by the French both Jacques and Yankton river, and that it may be navigated a great distance as its sources rise near those of the St. Peter's of the Mississippi and the Red river of Lake Winnipeg. At the mouth of the river an Indian boy swam out to them and upon landing they were met by two others who told them there was a large body of Yanktons camped in the vicinity. Two of the Indians went with three soldiers to invite the camp to meet the captains at the next camp. They camped that night on the Dakota shore somewhere between Yankton and the mouth of the Jim, but next morning moved up to the former site of Green island where they went into camp to meet the Yanktons. Pryor, one of the men who was sent to invite in the Indians, found them, twelve miles up the Jim. He returned to the camp at Green island, accompanied by young Pierre Dorion, the son of their old interpreter, whom we shall hear from again as the guide and interpreter of the Astoria expedition. They were attended by five chiefs and seventy young men and boys. Pryor was sent back to the Yankton camp with some small presents and an invitation for the Yanktons to come down to see the captains and hold a council next morning. The Yankton home of that day is described as follows: The camps of the Sioux are of a conical form, covered with buffalo robes, painted with various figures and colors, with an aperture in the top for the smoke to pass through. The lodges contain from ten to fifteen persons and the interior arrangement is compact and handsome, each lodge having a place for cooking detached from it.

At twelve o'clock on Thursday, the 30th of August, the great council with the Sioux, the first ever held between that people and representatives of the United States, was held under a big oak tree on the Nebraska shore opposite Yankton. The stars and stripes floated over them upon a high pole erected for the purpose and there was great solemnity observed. Cap-

tain Lewis made the speech. Shake Hand, the head chief, was given a flag, a medal, a certificate, a string of wampum and an officer's red coat richly laced with gold; three subsidiary chiefs were given medals and general presents were given to the tribe. That night the entire party indulged in a great dance, continuing to a late hour. The next morning the chiefs came in to reply to the address made by Captain Lewis on Thursday, the Indians having held a council among themselves in the meantime to deliberate upon the matter. Shake Hand spoke, acknowledging allegiance to the new power, the President of the United States. He then made a typical Sioux plea, parading the poverty of his people and begging for presents. White Crane, Half Man and Struck by the Pawnee then spoke in the same line. Struck by the Pawnee has frequently been confused with Strike the Ree; the latter was but a child nine years of age, but he was in attendance at this council and until his death, which occurred in 1887, he retained a vivid recollection of all that transpired there. One of the demands of the chiefs in their talks in this council was for a supply of their "great Father's milk," meaning spirituous liquors. At this camp they left old Pierre Dorion with instructions to take a delegation of the Sioux down to Washington.

"These Yanktons," says the journal, "are about two hundred men in number and inhabit the Jacques, Des Moines and Sioux rivers. In their persons they are stout, well proportioned and have a certain air of dignity and boldness. In their dress they differ nothing from the other bands of the nation whom we saw. They are fond of decorations and use paint, porcupine quills and feathers. Some of them wore a kind of necklace of white bears' claws, three inches long and closely strung together around their necks. They have only a few fowling pieces, being generally armed with bows and arrows, in which, however, they do not appear to be as expert as the more northern Indians, and what struck us most was an institution, peculiar to them and to the Kite (Crow) Indians farther to the westward, from whom it is said to have been

copied. It is an association of most active and brave young men, secured by a vow never to retreat before any danger, or give way to their enemies. In war they go forward without sheltering themselves behind trees or aiding their natural valor by any artifice. This punctillious determination not to be turned from their course became heroic, or ridiculous, a short time since when the Yanktons were crossing the Missouri on the ice. A hole lay immediately in their course which might easily have been avoided by going around. This the foremost of the band disdained to do, but went straight forward and was lost. The others followed his example, but were forcibly prevented by the rest of the tribe. These young men sit and encamp and dance together distinct from the rest of the nation; they are generally about thirty or thirty-five years old. Such is the deference paid to their courage that their seats in council are superior to those of the chiefs, but, as may be supposed, such indiscreet bravery would soon diminish the numbers of those who practice it; so that the band is now reduced to four warriors who were among our visitors. These were the remains of twenty-two who composed the society not long ago, but in a battle with the Kite Indians of the Black Mountains eighteen of them were killed, and these four were dragged from the field by their companions."

From the Yanktons the party obtained its first idea of the organization of the Dakota Sioux; crude enough it was, but nevertheless somewhat in-line with what we now know about it. (See the analysis of the Sioux in Chapter III of this work.) The following is Lewis and Clarke's interpretation:

The Sioux or Dacorta Indians originally settled on the Mississippi, and called by Carver *Madowesians*, are now subdivided into tribes as follows:

First, the Yanktons. This tribe inhabits the Sioux, Desmoines and Jacques rivers and numbers about two hundred men.

Second, the Tetons of the Burnt Woods. This tribe numbers about three hundred men, who rove on both sides of the Missouri, the White and the Teton river.

Third, the Tetons *Okandandas*, a tribe consisting

of about one hundred fifty men, who inhabit both sides of the Missouri below the Cheyenne. (I am not able to identify this band with any of the modern bands of Tetons. They may have been the Oglallas or Uncpapas.)

Fourth, Tetons *Minnekennozzo* (*Minneconjous*), a nation inhabiting both sides of the Missouri above the Cheyenne river and containing about two hundred fifty men.

Fifth, Tetons *Saone*. (These were doubtless the Blackfeet.) These inhabit both sides of the Missouri, below the Warreconne. (This stream is now called Beaver creek and falls into the Missouri from the east, through Emmons county, North Dakota.) They consist of three hundred men.

Sixth, Yanktons of the Plains, or Big Devils (*Yanktonais*), who rove on the headwaters of the Sioux, Jaques and Red rivers and number five hundred men.

Seventh, *Wahpatone*, a nation residing on St. Peters, just above the mouth of that river, and numbering two hundred men.

Eighth, the *Mindawarcarton*, or proper *Dacorta*, or Sioux Indians (*M'dewakantonwan*.) These possess the original seat of the Sioux and are properly so named. They rove on both sides of the Mississippi above the falls of St. Anthony, and consist of two hundred men.

Ninth, the *Wahpatoota*, or Leaf Buds (*Wakpekuta*.) This nation inhabits both sides of the St. Peters below the Yellowwood (Yellow Medicine), amounting to one hundred fifty men.

Sistasoone. This nation numbers two hundred men and reside at the head of the St. Peters.

As will be observed, this would give to the Sioux at the beginning of the last century a total fighting strength of twenty-five hundred fifty men. There is excellent reason for the belief that Lewis and Clarke underestimated the strength of the Sioux, as they did that of most of the tribes with which they came in contact.

Having remained in the vicinity of Yankton from Monday, the 27th of August, until Saturday, September 1st, the expedition proceeded up the river. They speak of the chalk rock bluffs, just west of Yankton, as White Bear cliffs, from the circumstance that a White Bear was recently killed in a cave in the side of the precipice. That night they camped on the lower end of Bon-Homme island and the next day remained there to examine the supposed prehistoric earth-work, a description of which will be found in Chapter

II of this history. They went on, on the 3d, without noteworthy incident, camping on the Nebraska side and on the 4th passed the Niobrara and camped on the west side just above that stream.

Neither did the 5th or 6th bring to them any adventure, but upon Saturday, the 8th, at a "round mountain on the south side" they found their first prairie dogs and enjoyed great sport in attempting to capture one. Into one of the holes they poured five barrels of water without filling it. They managed to secure one or two specimens. On the 8th they reached the Pawnee House, Trudeau's trading post, which was located on the north side of the river just above Fort Randall. The journal says, "We reached a house on the north side, called the Pawnee House, where a trader named Trudeau wintered in 1796-7." This would indicate that the post had been abandoned, but it is pretty certain that it was again occupied and trade carried on with the Poncas and Pawnees from that point for many years. The house is said to have been burned in 1816.

Sunday they made fourteen miles through prairies covered with buffaloes and groves filled with elks and on Monday, when near Bijou hills, they found the petrified remains of a plesiosaurus, forty-five feet long, stretched on the top of a knoll. On the return trip, two years later, they stopped and gathered up a portion of it and sent it to Washington where it has been completely restored and is still kept in the national museum.

Sunday, August 26th, while encamped on the bottom below Meckling, their two horses strayed away and the boy, George Shannon, was sent in pursuit. Seventeen days had elapsed without word from him and the captains admit that they were becoming uneasy about his safety. On September 11th, when just above the Bijou Hills, he showed up with one of the horses, the other having given out and he had been compelled to abandon it. He had exhausted his supply of ammunition and was almost starved. While the party was encamped at Yankton and having a big carouse with the Yanktons he had passed them and kept on up the river. Finally coming to the

conclusion that he was ahead of the party, he turned back and found them as stated. They encountered a spell of bad weather on the 12th, 13th and 14th and did not reach the mouth of White river until the 15th. They spent the 14th searching for a volcano which they were informed, when down at St. Charles, Missouri, they would find on the south shore at about this point, but were disappointed.

They say that "at the confluence of the White and the Missouri is an excellent position for a town, the land rising by three gradual ascents and the neighborhood furnishing more timber than is usual in this country." They describe American island, at Chamberlain: "The island bears an abundance of grapes and is covered with cedar; it also contains a number of rabbits." The next day, Sunday, the 16th, they remained in camp at the site of old Fort Lookout while they repacked their goods and mended their boats. Monday was also occupied in the same way and on Tuesday, the 17th, resumed their journey without incident until the 19th when they came to three streams entering the river near to each other called "the three rivers of the Sioux." Here they say the Sioux generally cross the river at this point and that "it is neutral ground where enemies may meet without molestation the same as at Pipestone." Crow creek must be one of the streams referred to in the journal. On the 20th they made the circuit of the big bend. Captain Clarke and two hunters crossed the narrow gorge, while the rest went around with the boats. They found it to be two thousand yards across the gorge. While encamped that night near the north side of the throat of the bend they had a thrilling experience. "Between one and two o'clock the sergeant on guard alarmed us by crying that the sandbar on which we lay was sinking. We jumped up and found that both above and below our camp the sand was undermined and fast falling in; we had scarcely got into the boats and pushed off when the bank under which we had been lying fell in, and would have certainly sunk the two pirogues if they had remained there. By the time we reached the opposite shore the ground of our encampment

sunk also." On the 22d they reached Loissell's post, located on Cedar island, thirty-five miles below Pierre. The journal says: "On the south side of this island is a fort and large trading house built by a Mr. Loissell who wintered here during the last year in order to trade with the Sioux, the remains of whose camps are in great numbers about this place. The establishment is sixty or seventy feet square and picketed in with red cedar." Patrick Gass describes it more minutely: "There was a stockade built of upright posts thirteen feet high. This stockade was about seventy feet square and enclosed the post proper, which was a log building forty-five and a half by thirty-two and a half feet, one story high. The post was equally divided into four rooms, one for a wareroom, one for trade, one a common hall and the last for residence purposes." Captain Chittenden says: "Loissell's post was probably the first trading establishment built in the Sioux country along the Missouri river. It was thirty-five miles below Pierre. Loissell was in possession in 1803-4. * * * This was probably the real Fort Aux Cedres, which is so known in the narratives of the times. Several authorities speak of it as an old Missouri Fur Company post, but if so it was possibly the one which burned in the spring of 1810, for no such post is mentioned by Bradbury or Breckenridge in 1811, or by Leavenworth in 1823."

On the 24th, while out hunting, one of the men had the only remaining horse stolen by Indians. Soon the party was joined by five Indians who claimed to have no knowledge of the animal, but assured them that it should be returned. That evening they arrived at the Teton river, the present site of Pierre. The next morning a council was held with the principal chiefs. Black Buffalo seems to have been the head man. They had left Pierre Dorion at Yankton and were therefore unable to carry on a very facile conversation. They, however, gave the chiefs some medals and to Black Buffalo a lace uniform and a cocked hat and feather. "We then invited the chiefs on board and showed them the boat, the air gun and such curiosities as we thought might amuse them. In this we succeeded

too well," says the captain's journal, "for after giving them a quarter of a glass of whiskey, which they seemed to like very much, and sucked the bottle, it was with much difficulty we could get rid of them. They at last accompanied Captain Clarke on shore in a pirogue with five men; but it seems they had formed a design to stop us, for no sooner had the party landed than three of the Indians seized the cable of the pirogue and one of the soldiers of the chief put his arms round the mast; the second chief, who affected intoxication, then said that we should not go on, that they had not received presents enough from us. Captain Clarke told them he would not be prevented from going on; that we were not squaws, but warriors; that we were sent to them by our great father, who could in a moment exterminate them. The chief replied that he too had warriors, and was proceeding to offer personal violence to Captain Clarke, who immediately drew his sword and made a signal to the boat to prepare for action. The Indians, who were surrounding him, drew their arrows from their quivers and were bending their bows, when the swivel gun in the boat was instantly pointed towards them and twelve of our most determined men jumped into the pirogue and joined Captain Clarke. This movement made an impression on them, for the grand chief ordered the young men away from the pirogue and they withdrew and held a short council with the warriors. Being unwilling to irritate them, Captain Clarke then came forward and offered his hand to the first and second chiefs, who refused to take it. He then turned and got into the pirogue, but had not gone more than ten paces when both of the chiefs and two of the warriors waded in after him and they brought them on board. He then proceeded for a mile and anchored off a willow island, which from the circumstances that had just occurred we called Bad Humored island."

Patrick Gass describes the foregoing incident in detail and says Captain Lewis got the Indians to leave the bateau, which was anchored out in the river, by telling them that he had a large quantity of small pox in the hold. This tribe, the captains' journal says, were Teton Okan-

dandas, which I am unable to identify with any of the present day bands. All of the traditions of the Sioux tell us at that period the Two Kettle band lived about the mouth of the Teton. The Two Kettles call themselves the Oohenopa, and the Lewis and Clarke name may have been a misinterpretation of this, as we have seen that they misunderstood many of the Sioux words, even so simple a one as Dakota itself, which they spelled Dacorta.

The courageous conduct of the white men on Tuesday seemed to have made an excellent impression upon the Indians, for the chiefs begged for an opportunity to show their good will and the captains complied. The tribe was therefore assembled at a point on the west bank of the river about three miles north of the Teton. Captain Lewis first went ashore and assured himself that the disposition of the Indians was friendly, when he returned to the boat and himself and Captain Clarke then landed together. At the shore they were met by a committee of young Indians with gaily decorated buffalo robes who took them up separately and carried them to the council house where they were given seats by the side of Black Buffalo. The hall or council room was in the shape of three-quarters of a circle, covered at the top and sides with well-dressed skins neatly sewed together. Under this shelter sat about seventy men, forming a circle around the chief, before whom were placed a Spanish flag and the United States flag given them the previous day. This left a vacant circle of about six feet in diameter in which the pipe of peace was raised on two forked sticks about six or eight inches from the ground and under it the down of the swan was scattered. There was also a large fire over which about four hundred pounds of buffalo meat was cooking as a present to the white men. After a harangue, in which Black Buffalo approved the conduct of the captains, a feast was spread, preceded by smoking the peace pipe. The feast consisted of dog, buffalo meat and a kind of root resembling the potato. Following the feast the hall was cleared and a grand dance ensued. "The orchestra was composed of about ten men who

played on a sort of tambourine formed of skin stretched across a hoop, and made a sort of jingling noise with a long stick to which the hoofs of deer and goats were hung; the third instrument was a small skin bag with pebbles in it; these, with five or six young men for the vocal part, made up the band. The women then came forward highly decorated, some with poles in their hands on which scalps were hung, others with guns, spears or different trophies taken in war by their husbands, brothers or connections. Having arranged themselves in two columns, one on each side of the fire, as soon as the music began they danced toward each other until they met in the center, when the rattles were shaken and they all shouted and returned to their places. They have no step, but shuffle along on the ground; nor does the music appear to be anything more than a confusion of noises, distinguished only by hard or gentle blows upon the buffalo skin; the song is perfectly extemporaneous. In the pauses of the dance any man of the company comes forward and recites, in a low guttural tone, some little story or incident, which is either martial or ludicrous, or, as was the case this evening, voluptuous and indecent; this is taken up by the orchestra and the dancers who repeat it in a high strain and dance to it. Sometimes they alternate, the orchestra first performing, and when it ceases the women raise their voices and make a music more agreeable, that is, less intolerable than that of the musicians. The dances of the men, which are always separate from those of the women, are conducted in very nearly the same way, except that they jump up and down instead of shuffling, and in the war dances the recitations are all of a military cast. The harmony of the entertainment had nearly been disturbed by one of the musicians, who, thinking he had not received a due share of the tobacco we had distributed during the evening, put himself into a passion, broke one of the drums, threw two of them into the fire and left the band. They were taken out of the fire; a buffalo held in one hand and beaten with the other by several of the company supplied the place of the lost drum and tambourine and no

notice was taken of the offensive conduct of the man. We stayed until twelve o'clock at night, when we informed the chiefs that they must be fatigued, and retired, accompanied by four chiefs, two of whom spent the night with us on board. While on shore we saw twenty-five squaws and about the same number of children, who had been taken prisoners two weeks ago in a battle with their countrymen, the Mahas. In this engagement the Sioux destroyed forty lodges, killed seventy-five men, of which we saw many of the scalps, and took these prisoners; their appearance is wretched and dejected; the women too seem low in stature, coarse and ugly, though their present condition may diminish their beauty. We gave them a variety of small articles, such as awls and needles, and interceded for them with the chiefs, to whom we recommended to follow the advice of their great father to restore the prisoners and live in peace with the Mahas, which they promised to do."

Then follows in the journal an extended description of the personal characteristics, habits and dress of this tribe, being quite minute and detailed. The journal then proceeds: "While on shore today we witnessed a quarrel between two squaws, which appeared to be growing every moment more boisterous, when a man came forward, at whose approach every one seemed terrified and ran. He took the squaws and, without any ceremony, whipped them severely. Inquiring into the nature of such summary justice, we learnt that this man was an officer well known to this and many other tribes. His duty is to keep the peace and the whole interior of the village is confided in two or three of these officers, who are named by the chief and remain in power some days, at least until the chief appoints a successor; they seem to be a sort of constable or sentinel and guarding the camp in the night. The short duration of their office is compensated by its authority; his power is supreme and in the suppression of any riot or disturbance no resistance is offered to him; his person is sacred and if in the execution of his duty he strikes even a chief of the second class he can not be punished for his salutary insolence.

In general they accompany the person of the chief, and when ordered to any duty, however dangerous, it is a point of honor to die rather than to refuse obedience. Thus, when they attempted to stop us yesterday the chief ordered one of these men to take possession of the boat. He immediately put his arms around the mast and, as we understood, no force except the command of a chief would have induced him to release his hold. Like the other men, their bodies are blackened, but their distinguishing mark is a collection of two or three raven skins fixed to the girdle behind the back in such a way that the tails stick out horizontally from the body. On his head, too, is a raven skin split into two parts and tied, so as to let the beak project from the forehead."

The next day they stayed near the same place. Their guests, the two chiefs, according to the Indian custom, carried off the blankets upon which they had slept and that night they stayed for another dance. Though the journals assert that the men did not indulge in lascivious conduct until they arrived among the Rees, local tradition, both at Yankton and at Pierre, among the Yanktons and the Tetons respectively, is that the sojourns at these points were simply debauches. There are mixed bloods still on the river who proudly point to that occasion as the root of their family tree. Again they took some head men to the boat with them and by a mishap lost their anchor and in the mix-up which followed the Indians became greatly alarmed.

The next morning, the 28th, when they got ready to start the chiefs refused to leave the boat and when finally they had got rid of all but Black Buffalo and were ready to set sail, a lot of the warriors sat down on the rope which held the boat to the shore. This so irritated the captains that they were about to fire upon them when the old chief explained that they only wanted more tobacco. "We had already refused a flag and tobacco to the second chief who had demanded it with great importunity, but willing to leave them without going to extremities we threw him a carot of tobacco, saying to him 'You have told us that you are a great man and have in-

fluence; now show your influence by taking the rope from those men, and we will then go on without any further trouble.' This appeal to his pride had the desired effect. He went out of the boat, gave the soldiers the tobacco and pulling the rope out of their hands delivered it on board and we then set sail." That day and for several days afterward they were constantly accosted by the Tetons, who wanted to ride with them or to secure presents, but they would not pay any attention to them. October 1st they arrived at the mouth of the Cheyenne and there came upon the trading house of John Valle and met Valle and a young Frenchman in his employ. From Valle they got some information about the Cheyenne which would have done credit to Pierre Dorion himself. Valle told them he had passed the previous winter three hundred leagues (nine hundred miles) up the Cheyenne, under the Black mountains. One hundred leagues from its mouth it branches, one branch coming from the south, the other, at a distance of forty leagues from its juncture, entering the Black mountains, which are very high, covered with great quantities of pine and in some parts the snow remains all summer. They passed along up the river, being almost daily hailed by Indians and noting the abandoned Ree towns, but meeting with no adventures of note. On the 4th it turned very cold and the next morning there was a white frost. On the 6th and 7th they passed abandoned Ree towns, the huts in perfect preservation and canoes and domestic implements lying about as if ready for use upon return of the owners. One of these was on the east side at the mouth of what is now called Steamboat creek and the other on the west at the mouth of the Moreau, but by the expedition called Pork creek. On the 8th they came to the mouth of Grand river, which the Rees called Wetawhoo, and also the Oak creek, and upon Grand River island encountered their first settlement of Rees. "The village is situated in the center of the island and contains sixty lodges. The island itself is three miles long and covered with fields in which the Indians raise corn, beans and potatoes. Several Frenchmen living among these Indians as interpreters

came back (to the camp) with Captain Lewis, and especially a Mr. Gravelines, a man who has acquired the language. The next day the wind was so high that they could not hold a council, but some of the party went to the village and the three principal chiefs visited the camp. These chiefs were Lightning Crow, Hay, from whom a creek in the vicinity is named, and Eagle's Feather. "Notwithstanding the high waves two or three squaws rowed to us in little canoes made of a single buffalo skin stretched over a frame-work of boughs woven like a basket, and with most perfect composure. The object which seemed to astonish the Indians most was Captain Clark's servant, York, a remarkably stout, strong negro. They had never seen a being of that color and therefore flocked around him to examine the extraordinary monster. By way of amusement he told them that he had once been a wild animal and was caught and tamed by his master, and to convince them showed them feats of strength which, added to his looks, made him more terrible than we wished him to be.

"Wednesday, October 10th, the weather being fine and as we were desirous of assembling the whole nation at once, we despatched Mr. Gravelines, who, with Mr. Tabeau, another French trader, had breakfasted with us, to invite the chiefs of the two upper villages to a conference, and after the usual ceremonies we addressed them in the same way in which we had spoken to the Ottos and the Sioux. We then made or acknowledged three chiefs, one for each of the three villages, giving to each a flag, a medal, a red coat, a cocked hat and feather, also some goods, paint and tobacco, which they divided among themselves. After this the air gun was exhibited, very much to their astonishment, nor were they less surprised at the color and manner of York. On our side we were equally gratified at discovering that these Arickaras made use of no spirituous liquors of any kind. The example of the traders who bring it to them, so far from tempting them, has in fact disgusted them. Supposing that it was agreeable to them as to the other Indians, we had at first offered them whiskey, but they re-

fused it with the sensible remark that they were surprised that their father should present to them a liquor which made them foolish. On another occasion they observed to Mr. Tabeau that no man could be their friend who tried to lead them into follies."

At one o'clock next day they set sail and proceeded to the upper villages of the Rees, which they reached in one hour. These are the villages captured and destroyed by General Leavenworth nineteen years later, and a full description and map will be found in the account of the Rees Conquest in Chapter XI of this work. The journal proceeds:

"We visited both of the villages and sat conversing with the chiefs for some time, during which they presented us with bread made of corn and beans, also corn and beans boiled and a large rich bean which they take from the mice of the prairies, who discover and collect it. These villages are placed near to each other on a high smooth prairie, a fine situation except that they have no wood. The inhabitants are obliged to go for this across the river to a timbered lowland opposite to them." The next forenoon they remained with the Rees and addressed them in both villages. The Indians presented them with a large quantity of corn, beans and dried pumpkin. One of the chiefs accompanied the expedition to the Mandans as an emissary of peace, the two nations being at war. Lewis and Clarke contribute the following information to the "sum of human knowledge" relating to the history, manner and customs of these primitive South Dakotas:

"The three villages which we have just left is the residence of a nation called the Ricaras; they were originally colonies of Pawnees, who established themselves on the Missouri, below the Cheyenne, where the traders still remember that twenty years ago they occupied a number of villages. From that situation a number of the Ricaras emigrated to the neighborhood of the Mandans, with whom they were then in alliance. The rest of the nation continued near the Cheyenne until the year 1797, in the course of which, distressed by their wars with the Sioux, they

joined their countrymen near the Mandans. Soon after another war arose between the Ricaras and the Mandans, in consequence of which the former came down to their present location. In this migration those who had first gone to the Mandans kept together and now live in the two lower villages, which may now be considered as the Ricaras proper. The third village was composed of such remnants of the villages as had survived the wars. As there were nine of these villages, a difference of pronunciation and some difference of language may be observed between them and the Ricaras proper, who do not understand all the words of these wanderers. The villages are within four miles of each other, the two lower ones consisting of between one hundred fifty and two hundred men each and the third of three hundred. The Ricaras are tall and well proportioned, the women handsome and lively, and, as among other savages, to them falls all the drudgery of the field and the labors of procuring subsistence, except hunting; both sexes are poor, but kind and generous, and although they receive with thankfulness what is given to them, do not beg as the Sioux did, though this praise should be qualified by mentioning that an axe was stolen last night from our cooks. The dress of the men is a simple pair of moccasins, leggings, and a cloth around the middle, over which a buffalo robe is occasionally thrown, with their hair, arms and ears decorated with different ornaments. The women wear moccasins, leggings, a long shirt made of goats' skins, generally white and fringed, which is tied around the waist; to these they add, like the men, a buffalo robe without the hair in summer. These women are handsomer than the Sioux; both of them are, however, disposed to be amorous, and our men found no difficulty in procuring companions for the night, by means of the interpreters. These interviews were chiefly clandestine, and were of course to be kept a secret from the husband or relations. The point of honor, indeed, is completely reversed among the Ricaras; that the wife or sister should submit to a stranger's embraces without the consent of the husband or brother is a cause of great disgrace

and offense, especially as for many purposes of civility, or gratitude, the husband and brother will themselves present to a stranger these females and be gratified by attentions to them. The Sioux had offered us squaws, but while we remained there, having declined, they followed us with offers of females for two days. The Ricaras had been equally accommodating; we had equally withstood their temptation; but such was their desire to oblige that two very handsome young squaws were sent on board this evening, and persecuted us with civilities. The black man, York, participated largely in these favors, for instead of inspiring any prejudice, his color seemed to procure him additional advantages from the Indians, who desired to preserve among them some memorial of this wonderful stranger. Among other instances of attention a Ricara invited him to his house, and presenting his wife to him retired to the outside of the door; while there one of York's comrades who was looking for him came to the door, but the gallant husband would permit no interruption before a reasonable time had elapsed. The Ricara lodges are in circular or octagonal form, and generally about forty feet in diameter; they are made by placing forked posts about six feet high around the circumference of a circle; these are joined by poles from one fork to another, which are also supported by other forked poles slanting up from the ground; in the center of the lodge are placed four higher forks about fifteen feet in length, connected together by beams; from these to the lower poles the rafters of the roof are extended so as to leave a vacancy in the middle for the smoke; the frame of the building is then covered with willow branches, with which is interwoven grass and over this mud or clay; the aperture for the door is about four feet wide and before it is a sort of entry about ten feet from the lodge. They are very warm and compact."

"They cultivate maize or Indian corn, beans, pumpkins, watermelons, squashes and a species of tobacco peculiar to themselves. Their commerce is chiefly with the traders, who supply them with goods in return for peltries, which they procure not only by their own hunting, but in

exchange for corn from their less civilized neighbors. The object chiefly in demand seemed to be red paint, but they would give anything they had to spare for the most trifling article. One of the men today gave an Indian a hook made out of a pin, and he gave him in return a pair of moccasins. They express a disposition to keep at peace with all nations, but they are well armed with fusils, and being much under the influence of the Sioux, who exchange the goods they get from the British for Ricara corn, their minds are sometimes poisoned and they cannot always be depended upon. At present they are at war with the Mandans."

Mr. Gravelines here contributed something to the misinformation relative to the geography of the locality which Valle and Dorion had previously given them. He said that the Jim river rises about forty miles east of the Ree towns, the Cheyenne of the Red river twenty miles further and the St. Peter about eighty miles away.

The next morning they went on up river, having tarried with the Ricaras from October 8th until the morning of the 13th. They were accompanied by a brother of old Lightning Crow's whom they induced to go with them to the Mandans as a peace envoy. That day they passed Spring creek, which they named Stone Idol river, from a story told them by the Rees that a short distance back from the river are two stones which resemble human beings in form and a third the shape of a dog, all of which are objects of great veneration to the Rees. "Their history," says the journal, "would adorn the matamorphoses of Ovid. A young man was deeply enamoured with a girl whose parents refused consent to their marriage. The youth went out into the fields to mourn his misfortunes; a sympathy of feeling led the lady to the same spot and the faithful dog would not cease to follow her master. After wandering together and having nothing but grapes to subsist on they were at last converted into stone, beginning at the feet and gradually invading the nobler parts, and leaving nothing unchanged but a bunch of grapes which the female holds in her hands to this day. Whenever

the Ricaras pass these sacred stones they stop to make some offering of dress to propitiate the deities. Such was the account given us by the Ricara chief, which we had no mode of examining, except that we found one part of the story very agreeably confirmed, for on the river near where the event is said to have occurred we found a greater abundance of fine grapes than we had yet seen." With this fairy tale the expedition passed out of South Dakota. Going on to the Mandan towns, which were situated five or six miles below the mouth of Knife river, they encamped for the winter and the next season, 1805, went on to the mouth of the Columbia, where they arrived November 5th and remained there until March 23, 1806, when they began the return trip. Their adventures during this portion of the long trip were intensely interesting and were accompanied by a good deal of hardship, but do not have any bearing upon the history of South Dakota. They reached the north boundary of South Dakota on August 21, 1806, just two years from the day they entered South Dakota from the south on the upward trip. That night they stopped with their old friends, the Rees, and Lightning Eagle, the chief to whom they had given the flag and medal when they went out, brought to them another chief whom he said was a greater man than himself and to whom he had therefore surrendered the flag and medal. This new chief was Grey Eyes, and we shall have occasion to know him better as this history progresses. At this time Captain Clarke described him as "a stout, well-looking man, thirty-five years old."

There was a party of Cheyennes at the Ricara town and the captains availed themselves of the occasion to hold a council with these people and inform them of the sovereignty of the United States over the Cheyenne country. They proceeded rapidly down stream without incident, passing the mouth of the Teton on the 26th and, though they were prepared for trouble, did not see a single Indian. The same day they passed Loisel's post, which this time they call "Louis-

ville's." Down stream they averaged about fifty-five miles daily. At every camp their rest was destroyed by the swarms of mosquitoes. On the 29th they passed White river and on the 30th, when near Fort Randall, run upon a party of Black Buffalo's Teton, the fellows who had made them the trouble at Fort Pierre when they were going up, and they were insolent and threatening but were easily bluffed out. The next day they passed the Niobrara and when near Springfield met a large party of friendly Yanktons. They went on to Bon Homme island and stopped to replenish their stores with elk meat. At Yankton they found the flagstaff which they erected two years before still standing. The morning of the 2d of September they passed Jim river and stopped to shoot wild turkeys. The next morning they passed the Vermilion, which this time they call "the Redstone." That night, a short distance below Elk Point, they met "a Mr. James Airs, a partner in a house at Prairie du Chien, who had come from Mackinaw, by way of St. Louis, with a license to trade among the Sioux for one year. He had brought two canoe loads of merchandise, but lost many useful articles in a squall some time since. After so long an interval a sight of anyone who could give us information of our country was peculiarly delightful, and much of the night was spent in making inquiries into what had occurred during our absence. We found Mr. Airs a very friendly and liberal gentleman and when we proposed to purchase a small quantity of tobacco, to be paid for in St. Louis, he very readily furnished every man of the party with as much as he could use during the rest of the voyage and insisted upon our accepting a barrel of flour. This last we found very agreeable, although we still have a little which we had deposited at the mouth of Marias river.

"The next morning, being Thursday, September 4th, we left Mr. Airs at eight o'clock and passed the big Sioux and stopped at Floyd's Bluff at noon." Passing on down the river without adventure, the expedition reached St. Louis at noon on Tuesday, the 23d day of September, 1806.

CHAPTER VII

THE STORY OF BIG WHITE.

When Lewis and Clarke were coming back from the trip to the Pacific coast, in the summer of 1806, they induced a Mandan chief, Shahaka by name, known to the French as Gros Blanc and to the Americans by the English translation, Big White, to return with them and visit Washington. Big White was a somewhat remarkable man. He was about thirty-seven years of age, was six feet ten inches high and his hair was as white as the hair of an Albino, a peculiarity of some types of the Mandan. His great height and his hair were combined in his name. He was accompanied by his wife and one infant son and his interpreter, a French half-breed named Rene Jesseaumme, and wife and two children.

In their journal Lewis and Clarke relate the circumstance of the embarkation of his royalty. They were particularly anxious to take back with them representative men from the several Missouri river tribes, but the Mandans and Minnetarees were reluctant to allow any of their men to go, through fear of the Rees and Sioux, through whose country they would be compelled to pass. The captains, however, pressed them hard to send a representative and finally the chiefs presented a young man, a notorious thief and a general bad character. Captain Clarke reproached them for offering such a man as their representative to the great father, but old Black Cat, the chief, said that the risk was so great that they dared not risk a better man. Finally Big White, in a spirit of self-sacrifice, offered himself to go. His going was to prove an in-

teresting event in the history of South Dakota. The captains entered into an engagement with Black Cat to safely take Big White to Washington and at the conclusion of his visit to safely escort him back to his home. The journal says: "We dropped down to the village of the Big White, attended on shore by all the Indian chiefs who went to take leave of him. We found him surrounded by his friends, who sat in a circle smoking, while the women were crying. He immediately sent his wife and son on board, accompanied by the interpreter and wife and two children; and then, after distributing among his friends some powder and ball, which we had given to him, and smoking a pipe with us, went with us to the river side. The whole village crowded about us and many of the people wept aloud at the departure of the chief. As Captain Clarke was shaking hands with the principal chiefs of all the villages they requested that he would sit with them one moment longer. Being willing to gratify them, he stopped and ordered a pipe; after smoking, the Borge requested that we should take good care of this chief, who would report whatever the great father should say, and the council being then broken up we took leave, with a salute from a gun." The next morning, however, August 19th, as they were breaking camp an Indian came running down to the beach who appeared to be very anxious to speak to them.

"We went ashore and found it was the brother of the Big White, who was encamped at no great

distance and hearing of our departure came to take leave of the chief. The Big White gave him a pair of leggings and they separated in the most affectionate manner." The circumstances related will indicate something of the esteem in which the man was held among his own people and to show a side of Indian life not usually understood; that is the real affection existing among members of the family.

When the party arrived at the Ree towns, within South Dakota, Big White rather indiscreetly mixed into a trouble between the Rees and the Cheyennes in which he told them that both parties were at fault; apparently, however, this indiscretion was forgiven by the Rees who treated him thereafter with great civility. The captains very much desired to take some of the Ree chieftains to Washington, but it seems that after Lewis and Clarke left them, Gravelines, as he had agreed to do, took one of their number down the river and presumably to Washington, and he had not returned. They were, therefore, fearful that some mishap had befallen him and refused to venture out until his safe return was assured. Now the captains were already informed by three traders who had spent the winter of 1804-5 with them among the Mandans and whom they had met midway between the Rees and Mandans a day or two previously, that this Ree chief had successfully made the eastern pilgrimage, but that while returning up river he had been taken very ill and had died at the mouth of the Sioux. It does not appear that they saw fit to communicate this to the Rees, but, failing to get any one to go with them, left, with apparent good feeling on both sides. When they arrived at the lower village on Grand River island, however, the feeling between the Rees and the Mandans was exhibited by the second chief there who, at sight of Big White, began a tirade of threatening abuse against him, but was promptly silenced by Captain Clarke.

Proceeding down river, the party, as described in the previous chapter, arrived in St. Louis and thence, along the next January, arrived in Washington, where Big White was made much of; Jefferson and his cabinet entertained

him and his tawny wife and little one. They were guests at the White House and received special attention from Dolly Madison and Mrs. Gallitin.

March 15th, Captain Clarke, now commissioner of Indian affairs for Louisiana, with Big White and his retinue in charge, set out from Washington to St. Louis and the first thing he learned when he arrived at St. Louis, a month later, was that Manuel Lisa, the Spaniard, Pierre Menard, a brother-in-law of the Chouteaus, and George Druillard, guide to Lewis and Clarke, had formed a partnership and had already departed for the headwaters of the Missouri, refusing to wait to undertake the return of Big White to his people, as they were requested to do by Frederick Bates, the secretary of the territory.

When Lisa arrived at the Ree towns, having passed through the Sioux country without molestation, he found two or three hundred Rees awaiting his approach and they were evidently bent on mischief. They fired a volley across the bow of his boat and indicated to him where he was to land. He took the hint and came to. A party of women then appeared with bags of corn as if for trade, but a warrior rushed forward and slashed the bags with a knife and the women retreated. Whatever their purpose was by this behavior they could not bluff Lisa, who promptly trained his two swivels upon them, when the chiefs came down and humbly apologized for the bad behavior of some of the men, for whom they denied responsibility. He stayed with them but a few minutes and hurried along up stream. The foregoing is Lisa's version of the affair.

Finding that Lisa had gone off without Big White, although he had faithfully promised Secretary Bates that he would take him, a new expedition was made up and placed under command of Sergeant Nathaniel Pryor, who had accompanied Lewis and Clarke upon their famous expedition. Pierre Dorion, acting under the authority vested in him two years before, had finally got to St. Louis with a party of Yanktons, and the government had these people on its hands. It was therefore deemed best to organize

a military party to take Big White and the Yanktons home. Pryor was given two non-commissioned officers and eleven men to handle the Big White enterprise and a separate escort, under Lieut. Joseph Kimball, took charge of the Yanktons, but the two parties moved together. In addition to this military party Pierre Dorion, Jr., had a trading party of ten men going to the Yanktons and Pierre Chouteau had in his party of traders thirty-two men, making in the expedition seventy-two white men in all. I quote Captain Chittenden's account of what followed, which he informs us is based on four letters written by Captain Clark and Nathaniel Pryor:

"The departure from St. Louis took place late in May, 1807. The expedition proceeded prosperously, although very slowly, passing all the lower Sioux bands in safety. Here Kimball's and Dorion's parties left the expedition, which, now reduced to about fifty men, continued the journey and reached the lower Arickara village at nine o'clock on the morning of September 9th. The Indians fired several guns in the direction of the boats. Dorion, the interpreter, asked what was the matter and they replied by inviting the party ashore to obtain a supply of provisions. The hospitable treatment which Lewis and Clarke had received from these same Indians the year before threw the party off their guard and the boats were ordered to land. Here it was learned that the Arickaras and Mandans were at war with each other and that several of the upper Sioux bands were allied with the Arickaras and were present in the village. There now came on board a Mandan woman who had been captive among the Arickaras for several years and who imparted some interesting and important information, which would not otherwise have been found out. * * * According to the story of the Mandan woman, when Lisa found the Arickaras disposed to stop him, he told them that a large party with the Mandan chief would soon arrive and, after giving them a considerable part of his goods, including some guns, he was allowed to proceed. The Indians determined to kill him upon his return, but let him pass for the present lest rumors of their acts and intentions

might reach the parties below and cause them to turn back. Lisa's account of this affair, as related by Brackenridge, has already been given. Pryor and Chouteau were led to believe that Lisa had secured his own passport through these tribes at their expense. How far their suspicions were true cannot be said. It is not the only charge of the kind against Manuel Lisa, but it is a singular fact that his various acts of alleged bad faith, such as here related, come only from those who claim to have suffered by them. The reputable historians of the time make no mention of them and they are evidently to be taken with caution.

"The fortunate interview with the Mandan woman acquainted Ensign Pryor with the true situation. He ordered the Mandan chief to barricade himself in his cabin and prepared his men for action. After considerable parleying and speech-making, in which Ensign Pryor explained the purpose of his journey, and after presenting a medal to one of the chiefs, the party left the Indians at the lower village (on Grand River island) and proceeded to the upper villages. The two interpreters, Dorion and Jessemaune, went by land through the villages. The Indians being clearly bent on mischief, Pryor determined to land for the double purpose of taking his interpreters on board and of seeing the chief of the upper village, whom he had not been able to communicate with in the village below. The Indians ordered the boats to proceed up a narrow channel near the shore, but the whites discovered the trap in time and refused to comply. They now made known their intention to detain the boats, saying that Lisa had told them it was the intention of the present party to remain and trade with them. They first seized the cable of Chouteau's barge, intending to first attack the party in which there were no soldiers, and motioned to Pryor to go on. This Pryor refused to do, but seeing the desperate state of affairs, he urged Chouteau to offer the Indians some concessions. Finally Chouteau offered to leave with them a trader and half of the goods; but the Indians, confident in their ability to capture the outfit, refused the offer.

"Meanwhile the chief of the upper village came on board of Ensign Pryor's boat and demanded that the Mandan chief go on shore with him. The request was peremptorily refused. The Indians now became insolent and aggressive. They demanded a surrender of all the arms and ammunition. The chief to whom the medal had been given threw it on the ground and one of Chouteau's men was struck down with a gun. Raising a general war whoop, they fired on the boats and on Chouteau and a few of his men who were on the shore and then withdrew to a fringe of willows along the bank, some fifty yards back. Ensign Pryor had prepared himself for this contingency and immediately replied with the fire of his entire force. The willows were more of a concealment than a protection and the Indians probably suffered considerably. The contest was maintained for a quarter of an hour, but as the number of Indians was so great as to threaten destruction to his party if the fight was continued, Pryor ordered a retreat. This in itself was a difficult thing to execute, for Chouteau's barge had stuck fast on a bar, and the men were compelled to get into the water and drag it for some distance, all the while under the fire of the Indians. At length the boats were gotten off and floated down the current, the Indians following along the bank and maintaining the fight for upward of an hour. It was not until sunset that the pursuit was finally abandoned, and then only on account of the death of one of the Sioux chiefs, the very man who had been in Ensign Pryor's boat. He wore a white bandage around his head and this mark served to distinguish him among his followers, with whom, to the number of about forty, he was trying to reach a projecting point which the boats must pass. He was singled out by those in the boats and instantly killed. His followers gathered around him and abandoned the pursuit of the boats, which soon passed out of sight."

This was the first engagement between troops of the United States and the Indians upon South Dakota soil.

"The losses in the conflict were three of Chouteau's men killed and seven wounded, one

mortally. Three of Pryor's men were wounded, including the interpreter, Rene Jesseaume.

"Ensign Pryor now proposed to Big White that they attempt to make the rest of the distance, about three days' march, by land, going well back from the river into the prairies, and thus passing around the hostile Indians. The chief would not consent on account of the wounded condition of the interpreter and the encumbrances of their wives and children." George Shannon, one of Lewis and Clarke's men, the same who was lost while hunting the horses from Meckling to Bijou hills, was among the wounded in the fight with the Rees and the Sioux chief killed by Pryor's men was old Black Buffalo, the man who had made Lewis and Clarke trouble at Pierre, three years before, when they were going up the river."

The return of Pryor and Chouteau to St. Louis with Big White created a sensation throughout the country. Not only had the American flag been fired upon, but it was the firm conviction everywhere that the hostility among the Rees had been incited by the British and at that period no other thing would so greatly excite America as English interference. Without the slightest proof of this charge, the people were ready to declare war. There was one exception to the general belief of English duplicity; that was in the mind of Pierre Chouteau, who could always find a reason for his troubles in the duplicity of the Spaniard, Manuel Lisa, and in this instance he was no doubt right. To every suggestion of English interference he replied: "This is a trick of Manuel Lisa. His boats passed in safety; why not ours?"

From the wound which George Shannon received at the Ree fight, Grand river, South Dakota, September 9, 1807, blood poisoning set in and when the expedition returned to St. Louis, October 16th, he was at the point of death. His leg was amputated at the thigh, without anesthetics, by old Dr. Saugrin, the man who made the thermometer for Captain Lewis, and a young doctor named Farrar, the first operation of the character in the Mississippi valley. Shannon's recovery was slow, but at the end of eighteen

months he was out and went to Lexington, where he studied law and became an eminent lawyer and judge and left an honored line of posterity.

"Thus ended the first attempt to return Big White to his people. Ensign Pryor expressed the opinion that it would require a force of not less than four hundred men to accomplish the expedition with the temper of the Indians as it then was." At any rate Big White was still in St. Louis and the government had upon its hands the responsibility of getting him home. So far as the record divulges, the year 1808 was spent in pondering upon the problem, for when 1809 came Mr. Big White was still the guest of his great father at St. Louis and the officials were properly worried about what was to be done with him.

It will be recalled that Manuel Lisa succeeded in passing the hostiles in 1807, whether by fair means or foul, and, arriving at the mouth of the Big Horn, built a fort and engaged in trade and, with his usual facility for squirming out of tight places, got back to St. Louis in August, 1808, with his scalp intact, and the reports he brought back were so glowing that the business men of St. Louis flocked to join him in a company to trade up the Missouri. Thus was formed the Missouri Fur Company, which was to be so important a factor in the trade of the Dakota country and beyond. Even Pierre Chouteau, probably feeling that he could not be worse off associated with Lisa than in competition with him, became a leading partner in the new company. The first act of this company was to enter into a contract with Merriweather Lewis, our old friend, the captain, then governor of Louisiana territory, on the part of the United States, for safely transporting to his tribe Big White and his family. The company by this contract agreed to engage one hundred twenty-five men, of whom forty should be Americans and expert riflemen, to constitute a body of militia of the territory of Missouri, for the specific purpose of escorting the Mandan chief home, after which they were to be discharged. The force was to be suitably equipped with firearms, of which

there should be not less than fifty rifles. The command of the escort was assigned to Pierre Chouteau, who had already given evidence of his determined spirit in the battle before the Arickara villages in 1807. The company was to provide suitable quarters on the boat for the chief, his wife and child, the interpreter, Jessaume, and his wife and child and two other interpreters. It bound itself to protect with its utmost care and power the chief and his party from all danger enroute and to report at once their safe arrival at the Mandan villages. It was also to transport the necessary presents to the Indians. The start from St. Louis was fixed for April 20, 1809, and might not be delayed beyond May 10th under a penalty of three thousand dollars. The compensation agreed upon for this service was seven thousand dollars, one-half to be paid on the date of starting and the balance when a report was received of the satisfactory completion of the journey. Governor Lewis also agreed that before the departure of the expedition he would not license any other traders to ascend the Missouri higher than the mouth of the Platte.

The expedition actually got off about May 15th, though it may have been as late as June 15th. They got through without mishap. Our old friends, the Rees, were tickled to death to see them and fairly exhausted themselves in hospitality. They reached the Mandans on September 24th and Big White was finally at home.

The Lewis and Clarke expedition cost the government the sum of two thousand five hundred dollars. How much the government invested in Big White has never been computed. However, the expensive effort on the part of the government to carry out its contract was most commendable and made an excellent impression upon the Indians.

Two trading posts were established in South Dakota by the Missouri Fur Company, while passing northward, on this trip, one on Cedar island, which was probably but the remantling of the Loisel post, and another at the Ree towns.

CHAPTER VIII

THE STORY OF THE ASTORIANS.

If white men made any history in South Dakota in the year 1810 the record of it is so meager as to be scarcely worth mentioning. It will be recalled that the newly incorporated St. Louis, Missouri, Fur Company, when it went up the river in the summer of 1809 to return the Big White to the Mandans, took up a strong party of traders and trappers, located several trading posts and engaged energetically in the fur business on the upper Missouri. They were not very fortunate, had many serious adventures with the Blackfeet, in one of which George Druillard, the Lewis and Clarke guide, was killed. All of this occurred far above South Dakota, but that spring Pierre Menard and Auguste Chouteau returned down the river to St. Louis, whether together or singly is not quite certain, though it appears that they may have gone down at different times. However that may be, Auguste was entrusted with bringing down the small amount of fur secured. He had gathered up such amounts as had been secured at the up-river points and expected to get his largest contribution from the Loissell post on Cedar island, just below Pierre, but just as he was arriving there that historic post burned down and with it went up in smoke the entire year's take of furs, estimated to have been worth fifteen thousand dollars. This single circumstance is, so far as any available record reveals, the sole occurrence in South Dakota history for 1810, except that the winter counts of the Dakota Indians recite that "Little Beaver, a white trader, was burned to

death in his trading house on White river (one account says Teton river), which was blown up by an accidental discharge of powder, the destruction of the house by fire resulting." No verification of this statement has been found.

At this period John Jacob Astor, the millionaire fur merchant of New York, resolved to extend his operations into the far west. He had previously made overtures to the St. Louis merchants looking to co-operation with them, but the Missourians were resolved to keep the Missouri river business within a close corporation and they seem to have been especially fearful of the power of Astor, and therefore refused to associate with him. Astor, however, was a law unto himself and determined to establish at the mouth of the Columbia river a great fur-trading depot from which he could not only command the fur trade of western America, but as well the great Chinese market for furs, at the same time, from his ships, supplying the Russian establishments in the Alaska country with articles of commerce. According to the custom of the time, Mr. Astor made all of the men who were to be active in the management of the enterprise partners. These partners were as follows: John Jacob Astor, Wilson Price Hunt, of New Jersey, Alexander McKay, Duncan McDougal, Donald McKenzie, Ramsey Crooks, Robert McLellan, Joseph Miller, David Stuart, Robert Stuart and John Clarke. To carry out the great enterprise Mr. Astor fitted out two expeditions, one to go by sea around the cape and another to go by the

route of Lewis and Clarke across the continent. The management of the latter was entrusted to Wilson Price Hunt, to be accompanied by Donald McKenzie, Ramsey Crooks, Robert McLellan and Joseph Miller.

The recruiting of men for the trip was begun at Montreal, continued at Mackinac and completed at St. Louis. At every point the partners experienced the greatest difficulty in securing recruits, owing to the opposition of rival fur traders, but finally, in the autumn of 1810, they set out from the latter city and pushed up the Missouri to the vicinity of St. Joe, where they spent the winter. The party consisted of sixty men, forty of whom were French "engages." Their guide and interpreter was Pierre Dorion, the half-breed son of old Pierre, the guide and interpreter of Lewis and Clarke as far as Yankton. It will be recalled that we first made the acquaintance of Young Pierre at the council and carouse which the captains' company indulged in at Yankton the 1st of September, 1804. They had a good deal of difficulty in closing the contract for the services of this enterprising young South Dakotan, owing to the interference of Manuel Lisa, who, in addition to his outspoken hostility to the Astorians, claimed that Pierre owed him a large sum for whiskey which he had consumed during his visit to St. Louis. Pierre, however, repudiated the debt with characteristic frankness and when Manuel was about to arrest him and hold his body in payment the resourceful Dorion took to the woods and joined the Astorians far up the river. Dorion was accompanied by his Yankton wife and two hopeful young Dorions. Washington Irving tells of a bit of domestic infelicity in this Dakota household which was not settled according to the modern custom, in the divorce court, and which may, with edification, be recited here: During the winter Mr. Hunt returned to St. Louis to endeavor to enlist more men; in fact, it was not until this time he secured the services of Dorion. In the spring he was proceeding up the river with his new recruits to join the camp at St. Joe and stopped for three days at Fort Osage, where they secured some new additions to the company

recruited there by Ramsey Crooks. It was on the 10th of April when they again set out. "They had not proceeded far, however, when there was a great outcry from one of the boats; it was occasioned by a little domestic discipline in the Dorion family. The squaw of the worthy interpreter had been so delighted with the scalp dance and other festivities of the Osage village that she had taken a strong inclination to remain there. This had been as strongly opposed by her liege lord, who had compelled her to embark. The good dame had remained sulky ever since, whereupon Pierre, seeing no other method of exorcising the evil spirit out of her and being perhaps a little inspired by whiskey, had resorted to the cudgel, and before his neighbors could interfere had belabored her so soundly that there is no record of her having shown any refractory symptoms throughout the remainder of the expedition."

The winter camp was finally broken up on the 27th of April, 1811, and the great trip begun. They embarked in four boats, one of which was of large size and mounted two swivels and a howitzer. All were equipped with masts and sails, to be used when the wind was favorable. The expedition moved along prosperously and without incident affecting Dakota history, arriving at the Omaha village, which was located across the river almost opposite Sioux City, on May 15th, where they were visited by a party of Yanktons who warned them that the Tetons were hostile and were awaiting the approach of this party with the avowed intention of stopping it.

Washington Irving adopts the view most popular at the time that the hostility of the Tetons was excited by the English and there may have been reason for thinking so. This was but a year prior to the outbreak of the second war with England and all of our relations were strained, and it is certain that a little later the English did have emissaries among the Indians of South Dakota and actually induced some of them to take up arms against the Americans. Irving says: "The Sioux Tetons were at that time a sort of pirates of the Missouri, who considered the well freighted bark of the Ameri-

can trader fair game. They had their own traffic with the British merchants of the northwest, who brought them regular supplies of merchandise by the river St. Peters (Minnesota). Being thus independent of the Missouri for their supplies, they kept no terms with them, but plundered them whenever they had an opportunity. It has been insinuated that they were prompted to these outrages by the British merchants, who wished to keep off all rivals in the Indian trade; but others allege another and deeper policy. The Sioux, by their intercourse with the British traders, had acquired the use of firearms, which had given them vast superiority over other tribes higher up the Missouri. They had made themselves also, in a manner, factors for the other tribes higher up the Missouri, supplying them at second-hand and at greatly advanced prices with goods derived from the white men. The Sioux, therefore, saw with jealousy the American traders pushing their way up the Missouri, foreseeing that the upper tribes would be relieved from all dependence on them for supplies; nay, what was worse, would be furnished with firearms and elevated into formidable rivals."

Usually sound and correct as was Washington Irving in his historical works, he was unmistakably wrong in his conclusions as to the commercial reasons assigned for the hostility of the Dakota Indians. The political reason is much more plausible. The Sioux were even more remote from the British traders than were the upper Indians. Lewis and Clarke found the upper tribes well supplied with firearms, while the Tetons were very illy furnished, the majority being dependent on the bow and arrow only. The fact was that the Sioux, being no farmers, were compelled to trade their furs to the agricultural Rees and Mandans for corn, which doubly equipped the upper tribes for trade with the English, who reached the Missouri from the Hudson's bay region by way of the Assinoboin. Nor had the river trade suffered among the Sioux in previous years as much as might be inferred from the extract quoted from Irving's account. We have seen how the Lisa, Chouteau and Missouri Fur Company expedition of 1806-

7-8-9 and 1810 had passed through the Sioux country to up-river points without interference, while they had met with constant hostility from the Rees. The only record we have of interference on the part of the Sioux at any time is the slight trouble the Tetons made Lewis and Clarke at Pierre in 1804, and that they had stopped McLellan and Crooks in an up-river trip with goods in or about 1808 and had demanded that they should remain and trade with them, but that the traders by a subterfuge had gotten away from them and returned to St. Louis. Irving is himself the authority for this story, which sounds so much like the experience of the Pryor-Chouteau set-back by the Rees in 1807, that it is probable that Irving has the two propositions mixed. At any rate the facts do not seem to justify the bad distinction which Irving gives to the Dakotas.

For the main facts of what followed we are chiefly indebted to Irving, the general location being determined by relation to certain definite points like the Little Bend at Bon Homme, the mouth of the Niobrara, the Big Bend and such positive locations as are fixed in the narrative supplemented by the journal of Mr. Breckenridge, who accompanied Manuel Lisa up that year and was more certain in his geography than is Irving. From every account the expedition entered the Sioux country in great apprehension, so that as far as possible they camped on the islands and were constantly on the lookout for lurking Indian foes. Somewhere between the Sioux and the Jim they met Benjamin Jones and Alexander Carson, two hunters who had been at the head of the Missouri for two years, in all likelihood being of the Missouri Fur Company party who went up with the Big White expedition of 1809. At any rate Hunt hired them and they turned back and were deemed a great acquisition to the force.

Accompanying the expedition were two English naturalists, Messrs. Nuttall and Bradbury, who had availed themselves of this opportunity to study nature in the wilds of America. Nuttall was an enthusiastic botanist and the flora of the region filled him with delight. His zeal

for the collection of botanical specimens, for which he would make long and dangerous tramps upon the prairie, gave the managers great concern and filled the French rivermen with disgust. When he would come in laden with specimens they were wont to make merry at his expense, regarding him as some whimsical sort of madman. Bradbury was a geologist, but was not so zealous as his companion. He loved sport and was a great hunter. On the morning of May 23d, being at the bend between Springfield and Bon Homme, Bradbury determined to hunt across the bend while the boats were going around, which was quite against the judgment of Mr. Hunt, who, if nothing else, was a very careful man. After noon he was accosted by an Indian who immediately drew his bow as if to shoot. Bradbury leveled his gun at the savage, which brought them into a position where they could arbitrate and it was soon discovered that they were both men with good hearts and above guile. The Indian was a Ponca. While they were conversing, three other Poncas arrived and, laying violent hands on Bradbury, demanded that he should accompany them back into the Nebraska hills, but he aroused their curiosity by showing them a pocket compass—a la Captain John Smith—and when they tired of that, exhibited to them a small microscope and so engaged their attention until the boats arrived when he cordially invited them down to the river to take something, an invitation which they were prompt to accept, thus demonstrating the aptitude of the Ponca for the ways of civilization. The next morning they re-appeared, accompanied by a white man who turned out to be an express from Manuel Lisa, with a message imploring them to wait his arrival that they might join forces for mutual protection through the hostile country. Manuel had started up the river early in the spring, probably with the intention of preceding the Hunt party, at any rate of getting into the Indian country as soon as the Astorians did. Hunt was as afraid of Lisa as he was of Satan and Lisa hated the Astorians and feared they would secure passage through the Indian country at his expense, probably reasoning from

his own conduct under like circumstances. Lisa passed St. Joe nineteen days after the Astorians left and his messenger was dispatched from the Omaha village opposite Sioux City just four days behind them. Manuel Lisa's race up the river is one of the sensational events in early Missouri river history. He had a large keel boat, manned with twenty oarsmen, and he had set out with the determination that he would overtake the Astorians at any cost. Hunt sent back word that he would proceed a short distance further to the Ponca village, at the mouth of the Niobrara, where he would wait for the arrival of Lisa, but no sooner had the messenger disappeared than he pushed forward with redoubled energy, feeling that he had less to apprehend from the treachery of the Indians than from the strategy of the Spaniard.

That night, May 24th, they camped just north of the Niobrara. The Poncas had given them further information relating to the hostility of the Sioux. They said five bands of the Sioux had united and were then waiting further up stream to intercept the expedition. So terrorized were the men over this report that two men deserted that night, a general pursuit was instituted the next day and although precious time was lost no trace of the deserters was secured. The loss was, however, made good on the morning of the 26th by the appearance of two canoes coming down river and bearing three veteran frontiersmen, Edward Robinson, John Hoback and Jacob Rizner. Robinson was a well-known Kentuckian, sixty-six years of age. He was an old Indian fighter of the George Rodgers Clarke era and had been scalped, and therefore habitually wore a handkerchief over his cranium to protect the part. They had been at the headwaters of the Missouri in the employ of the Missouri Fur Company and were now returning to Kentucky, but were persuaded by the generous offer of the Astorians to turn back. It may be noted that the impunity with which these canoemen passed down the river does not bear out the suggestions of the extreme hostility of the Indians. From the advice given them by Robinson and Hoback, Hunt decided to leave the Missouri at the Ree

towns and proceed westward by way of Grand river, a route then and later much traveled by the furlmen.

On the morning of May 31st, as the party was seated at breakfast at a point somewhere near old Fort Lookout, they felt that all they had feared was to be realized, for two Indians actually appeared on the bluff across the river and harangued them in a loud but, at the distance, unintelligible voice. Hunt and Pierre Dorion went across to see what the fuss was about. The two Indians proved to be scouts of a large war party encamped about three miles away, composed of about six hundred warriors of the Yanktonais, Brules and Minnéconjous. They had been waiting eleven days for the arrival of the traders, whom they had determined should not go north to trade with their enemies, the Rees and Mandans. Having obtained this information, Hunt and Pierre returned to camp to report. It now appeared that they were certainly in for trouble, but they resolved to put on a bold face and started along, but as they pulled up from behind an island, which at first obstructed the view of the opposite shore, they were appalled to see the hillside covered with savages in war paint, who were pouring down to the river. Their weapons were bows and arrows and a few short carbines, and most of them had round shields. Altogether they had a wild and gallant appearance and, taking possession of a point which commanded the river, ranged themselves along the bank as if prepared to dispute their passage. When the voyagers discovered this their decision was instantaneous; they could not afford to temporize nor turn back, neither could they hope to go on without a fight and they therefore resolved to fight at once. While the Sioux were vastly superior in numbers, the whites were much better armed and, besides, they had the two swivels and howitzer. Everything was placed in fighting trim and the big guns were discharged that the savages might hear their bark, and the fighting men stood up with their rifles at their shoulders. This warlike display and the awful thunder of the little cannon were too much for the Sioux, who instantly swung their buffalo

robes in the air in token of a peaceful disposition. A council was arranged and the peace pipe smoked. Hunt told the chiefs that he was prepared to force his way up river and they believed him and said that they only intended to prevent the taking of firearms to the Rees, with whom they were at war, and that they were now convinced that the white men were not going to do anything of that kind anyhow, and that they might pass unmolested. Hunt thanked them for their condescension and gave them some tobacco and went on his way.

The next afternoon they arrived at the Big Bend and on the morning of June 2d, as they were proceeding to make the long circuit, they discovered a party of Indians on the hills making peaceful overtures, but upon approaching them they seemed stricken with terror and supplicated mercy. They proved to be the chiefs of the band who had stopped Crooks and McLellan two years before and they now ran to greet these men as if they were long lost brothers. They smoked the peace pipe and Hunt gave them some presents and they went on their way. Soon two others appeared and demanded presents and Hunt peremptorily turned down the request and threatened if any others of the tribe came begging for presents to treat them as enemies. They left in a furious passion. Fearing that he might have roused them to resentment, Hunt arranged his fleet so as to keep watch of both shores and they proceeded on their way. About four o'clock that afternoon Hunt's big boat ran in back of a sandbar and was compelled to retreat to get into the open river. Just at the moment when he discovered he was in a pocket he was appalled to find the river hills above him covered with Indians. His other boats were some distance above, but discovering his apparently desperate situation, hurried to his assistance; in the meantime the Indians flocked to the river bank at the mouth of the pocket in which Hunt was engaged. When he approached the Indians all cause of alarm was at once dissipated, for the Indians showed their friendliness by every method within their power. They were a war party of Rees and Mandans in pursuit of the Sioux, but they now

gave up their belligerent intentions and resolved to return to the Rees towns, where they hoped to secure from the Astorians arms and ammunition which would put their enemies more readily in their power. Soon after whites and Indians went into camp together. The next morning the Rees set off for home, which was three days' distant, to inform their people of the approach of the boats. Hardly had the Rees departed until the party of Manuel Lisa appeared in sight, for, do his utmost, Mr. Hunt could not keep in the same class with the fleet Spaniard. The whole number in Manuel's party was twenty-six, including Mr. Henry Breckenridge, who came along as a sight-seer, and who later wrote an entertaining account of the voyage.

According to Irving, Crooks and McLellan held a secret grudge against Lisa, believing that some of their enterprises had been ruined by his plotting and they had resolved to shoot him on sight and it required all of Hunt's diplomacy to prevent the fiery Scotchman, McLellan, from taking summary vengeance upon the Spaniard. As it was they greeted Lisa civilly and they continued to travel together for a couple of days. The Astorians, however, believing that all danger from the Sioux was over, feared that Lisa would hasten on and set the Rees against them and McLellan swore if Lisa showed bad faith in any way that he would shoot him instantly. Lisa, however, showed no intention of leaving them. On June 5th, while encamped at Pierre, an outbreak occurred which, though more amusing than otherwise in the outcome, indicated the feeling and how easily bloodshed might have been provoked. Lisa's camp was on the north side of the river at approximately the point where the stockyards at Pierre are now located, while Hunt was camped on the south side nearly opposite. It was a rainy day and both parties had been compelled to remain in camp owing to the weather. For these particulars we are indebted to the story told by Breckenridge, who locates the respective camps with relation to the Teton and the point of the bluff at Pierre. Irving tells the story of the fracas as follows: On the third day an explosion took place and it was produced

by no less a personage than Pierre Dorion, the half-breed interpreter. This worthy had been obliged to steal a march from St. Louis to avoid being arrested for an old whiskey debt which he owed to the Missouri Fur Company and by which Mr. Lisa had hoped to prevent his enlistment in Mr. Hunt's expedition. Dorion, since the arrival of Lisa, had kept aloof and regarded him with sullen and dogged aspect. On the 5th day of July (June) the two parties were brought to a halt by a heavy rain and remained in camp about one hundred yards apart. In the course of the day Lisa undertook to tamper with the faith of Pierre Dorion and, inviting him on board his boat, regaled him with his favorite whiskey. When he thought him sufficiently mellowed he proposed to him to quit the service of his new employers and return to his allegiance. Finding he could not be moved by soft words, he called to mind his old debt to the company and threatened to carry him off by force in payment of it. The mention of this debt always stirred up the gall of Pierre Dorion, bringing with it the memory of the whiskey extortion. A violent quarrel arose between him and Lisa and he left the boat in high dudgeon. His first step was to repair to the tent of Mr. Hunt and reveal the attempt that had been made to shake his faith. While Dorion was talking Lisa entered the tent under the pretext that he had come to borrow a towing line. High words instantly ensued between him and Dorion, which ended in the half-breed dealing him a blow. A quarrel in the Indian country, however, is not settled by fist-cuffs. Lisa immediately rushed to his boat for a weapon. Dorion snatched up a pair of pistols belonging to Mr. Hunt and placed himself in battle array. The noise aroused the camp and every one pressed to know the cause. Lisa now re-appeared with a knife stuck in his girdle. Mr. Breckenridge, who had tried in vain to mollify his ire, accompanied him to the scene of action. Pierre Dorion's pistols gave him the advantage and he maintained a most warlike attitude. Meantime Crooks and McLellan had heard of the fray and were each eager to take the quarrel in their own hands. A scene of uproar and hubbub

ensued which defies description. McLellan would have brought his rifle into play and settled all old and new grudges together had he not been restrained by Mr. Hunt. That gentleman acted as moderator, endeavoring to prevent a general melee. In the midst of the brawl, however, an expression was made use of by Lisa derogatory to Mr. Hunt's honor and in an instant the latter's tranquil spirit was in a flame. He now became as eager for a fight as any on the ground and challenged Lisa to settle the dispute on the spot with pistols. Lisa repaired to his boat to arm himself for the deadly feud. He was accompanied by Messrs. Bradbury and Breckenridge, who were novices in Indian life and chivalry of the frontier and had no relish for scenes of blood or brawl. By their earnest mediation the quarrel was, with great difficulty, brought to a close without bloodshed; but the leaders of the rival camps separated in anger and all friendly intercourse ceased between them."

The next morning found both parties again enroute, skirting along opposite sides of the river and jealously watching each other, Hunt keeping slightly ahead lest Manuel should get away to the Rees and set that erratic people against the Astorians. Thus, save for the stoppage of the fleet by the passage of a vast herd of buffaloes across the river somewhere above Cheyenne river, they reached Grand River island without incident. The lower (island) settlement of the Rees appears to have disappeared by this time, for neither Irving, Breckenridge nor Bradbury make any mention of it. It is noteworthy in this connection that no one of these writers mentions a single trading house located within South Dakota on this trip and it is possible that not one existed, though there is reason to believe that there were houses at the James river, for the Yankton trade and that the Pawnee house was still standing. When the two parties arrived at the island, no communication having passed between them after leaving Pierre, Manuel sent Breckenridge to Hunt's camp to make arrangements for meeting the Rees with due ceremony, but the Astorians could not sufficiently overcome their resentment and suspicions to meet

him civilly, though Breckenridge gave them every assurance that the Spaniard was acting in good faith. Communication having been established with the Rees, it was arranged that both parties should go into the village at the same time. Accordingly they moved up and camped on the east side, opposite the towns, to await the invitation of the chiefs to come over.

At this time, according to Breckenridge, Left-Hand was the hereditary chief and Big Man, a ferocious-looking giant, was the war chief, while Grey Eyes held subsidiary rank. The council was presided over by Left-Hand. Garreau, whom Lewis and Clarke found living with the Rees and who at the time of the present council had been with them twenty years, and is described by Irving as a haphazard wight of Gallic origin, and had a Ree squaw and a troop of piebald children, officiated as interpreter. Garreau was undoubtedly the first permanent and continuous white inhabitant of South Dakota. His first name has not come down to us in any of the records, but several of his descendants are still living among the Rees at Fort Berthold, North Dakota.

Presently Left-Hand came out on the river bank and, in a voice plainly audible across the half mile of water, invited the visitors over to the council. At two o'clock Hunt, McKenzie and McLellan, representing the Astorians, and Lisa and a few of his men stepped into their respective boats and were rowed over to the Rees and were received with grave courtesy by Left-Hand, who conducted them to the council lodge, in one of the big earth-covered houses, such as were described in the chapter devoted to the trip of Lewis and Clarke. Fourteen white men in the two parties and about twenty Rees sat in the council. A unique feature of the council was a sort of public crier who sat at the opening in the roof of the lodge and shouted out each step of the proceedings for the benefit of the villagers who stood about. They smoked the pipe in usual form. Left-Hand made a speech of welcome and Lisa rose to reply. The Astorians were on nettles, but he speedily put them at ease. He explained his own purpose and then, turning

to Hunt, said that he represented an entirely different party bound for the Pacific; but, said he, "though we are separate parties, we make but one common cause when the safety of either is concerned. Any injury or insult offered to them I shall consider as done to myself and shall resent it accordingly. I trust, therefore, that you will treat them with the same friendship that you have always manifested for me, doing everything in your power to serve them and help them on their way." Naturally this courteous treatment made a good impression and served to mollify the relations existing between the parties. Mr. Hunt then spoke of his purpose and of his desire to trade with them for horses to transport his party and wares across the mountains.

Left-Hand, in reply, pledged his friendship and aid to the traders, but said it would be impossible to spare as many horses as the Astorians wanted; whereupon the versatile and ingenious Grey Eyes declared that the difficulty could be readily bridged, for if the Rees did not have in stock, and to spare, as many horses as Mr. Hunt desired, they could easily steal enough to make up the deficiency. Upon the suggestion of this honest expedient Left-Hand thought they could accommodate the necessities of the Astorians and the council adjourned and the traders moved across to the west side of the river, or rather to the north side, for, at the point where the Ree towns were located, the Missouri river runs almost directly west. If the reader will refer to the map of South Dakota he will observe that a few miles north of the mouth of Grand river the Missouri turns sharply from a southeast course directly west. It was on this westward tangent, facing south, that the two Ree towns sat side by side. The traders' camp was pitched just below the towns and trading began. For convenience Lisa took a consignment of his ware to the lodge of Left-Hand and Hunt set up shop in Big Man's front parlor. Irving says: "The village soon presented the appearance of a busy fair, and as horses were in demand the adjacent plain was like the vicinity of a Tartar encampment. Horses were put through all of their paces and horsemen were careering about with all the grace and dex-

terity for which the Ricaras are noted. As soon as a horse was purchased his tail was cropped to distinguish it from the Indian property, for the Rees never mutilated their horses in any way. More than any other commodity the Indians wished guns and ammunition in trade, for they were, it will be recalled, at war with the Sioux, and while the Astorians were here there were many alarms that the Sioux were coming, which threw the whole camp into indescribable confusion. On the 9th of July a large war party returned, having the day before met and defeated a large war party of Sioux, with a loss of but two of their own number. No one of the pretentious cities of today could welcome home from the wars her chosen regiments of sons with more pomp and circumstance, more of feasting and rejoicing, than did these primitive South Dakotans the return of their victorious braves." As this celebration occurred on our own soil it may be proper to recite here what actually took place: "On the 9th of July, just before day-break, a great noise and vociferation was heard in the village. This being the usual hour for an Indian attack and surprise, and the Sioux being known to be in the neighborhood, the camp was instantly on the alert. As the day broke Indians were descried in considerable numbers on the bluffs three or four miles down the river. The noise and agitation in the village continued. The tops of the lodges were crowded with the inhabitants, all earnestly looking to the hills and keeping up a vehement chattering. Presently a warrior galloped past the camp (of Mr. Hunt) toward the village and in a little while the legions began to pour forth. The truth of the matter was now ascertained. The Indians on the distant hills were three hundred Aricara braves returning from a foray. They had met the war party of Sioux who had so long been hovering about the neighborhood, had fought them the day before—that is July 8, 1811—had killed several and defeated the rest, with the loss of but two of their own men and about a dozen wounded; and they were now halting at a distance until their comrades in the village should come forth to meet them and swell the parade of their

triumphal entry. The warrior who had galloped past the camp was the leader of the party hastening home to give tidings of his victory. Preparations were now made for a great martial ceremony. All of the finery and equipments of the warriors were sent forth to them that they might appear to the greatest advantage. Those too who had remained at home tasked their wardrobes and toilets to do honor to the occasion. The Rees generally go nearly naked, but, like all savages, they have their gala dress, of which they are not a little vain. This usually consists of a gray surcoat and leggings of the dressed skin of the antelope, resembling chamois leather, and embroidered with porcupine quills brilliantly dyed. A buffalo robe is thrown over the right shoulder and across the left is a quiver of arrows. They wear gay coronets of feathers, particularly those of the swan, but the feathers of the black eagle are considered most worthy, being considered a sacred bird among the Ree warriors. He who has killed an enemy in his own land is entitled to drag at his heels a fox skin attached to each moccasin and he who has slain a grizzly bear wears a necklace of his claws, the most glorious trophy that a hunter can exhibit. An Indian toilet is an operation of some toil and trouble; the warrior often has to paint himself from head to foot and is extremely capricious and difficult to please as to the hideous distribution of streaks and colors. A great part of the morning, therefore, passed away before there was any sign of the distant pageant. In the meantime a profound stillness reigned over the village; most of the inhabitants had gone forth; others remained in mute expectation. All sports and occupations were suspended, excepting that in the lodges the painstaking squaws were silently busied in preparing the repasts for the warriors. It was near noon that the mingled sound of voices and rude music, faintly heard from the distance, gave notice that the procession was on the march. The old men, and such of the squaws as could leave their employment, hastened forth to meet it. In a little while it emerged from behind a hill and had a wild and picturesque appearance as it came over the summit in measured step and to

the cadence of songs and savage instruments; the warlike standards and trophies flaunting aloft and the feathers and paint and silver ornaments of the warriors glaring and glittering in the sunlight. The pageant had really something chivalrous in its arrangement. The Rees are divided into several bands, each bearing the name of some animal or bird, as the buffalo, the bear, the dog, or the pheasant. The present party consisted of the four bands named, of which the dog was the most esteemed in war, being composed of young men under thirty and noted for prowess. It is engaged on the most desperate occasions. The bands marched in separate bodies under their respective leaders. The warriors on foot came first, in platoons of ten or twelve abreast; then the horsemen. Each band bore as an ensign a spear or bow decorated with beads, porcupine quills and painted feathers. Each bore its trophies of scalps, elevated on poles, their long black locks streaming in the wind. Each was accompanied by its rude music and minstrelsy. In this way the procession extended for a quarter of a mile. The warriors were variously armed, some with guns, others with bows and arrows and war-clubs; all had shields of buffalo hide, a kind of defense generally used by Indians of the open prairie, who have not the covert of trees and forests to protect them. They were painted in the most savage style. Some had the stamp of a red hand across their mouths to indicate that they had drunk the life blood of an enemy. As they drew near to the village the old men and the women began to meet them, and now a scene ensued that proved the fallacy of the old fable of Indian apathy and stoicism. Parents and children, husbands and wives, brothers and sisters, met them with the most rapturous expressions of joy; while wailings and lamentations were heard from the relatives of the killed and wounded. The procession, however, moved on with slow and measured step, in cadence to the solemn chant, and the warriors maintained their fixed and stern demeanor. Between two of the principal chiefs rode a young man who had distinguished himself in the battle. He was severely wounded so as with difficulty to keep on his

horse, but he presented a serene and steadfast countenance, as if perfectly unharmed. His mother had heard of his condition. She broke through the throng and, rushing up, threw her arms around him and wept aloud. He kept up the spirit and demeanor of a warrior to the last, but expired shortly after he had reached his home.

"The village was now a scene of the utmost festivity and triumph. The banners and trophies and scalps and painted shields were elevated on poles near the lodges. There were war feasts and scalp dances, with warlike songs and savage music; all of the inhabitants were arrayed in their festal dresses; while the old heralds went round from lodge to lodge, promulgating with loud voices the events of the battle and the exploits of the various warriors.

"Such was the boisterous revelry of the village," Irving continues, "but sounds of another kind were heard on the surrounding hills; piteous wailings of the women who had retired hither to mourn in darkness and solitude for those who had fallen in battle. There the poor mother of the youthful warrior who had returned home in triumph, but to die, gave full vent to the anguish of a mother's heart. How much does this custom of the Indian women, of repairing to the hilltops in the night and pouring forth their wailings for the dead call to mind the beautiful and affecting passage of scripture: 'In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping and great mourning; Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted because they were not.'"

Those of the readers of this history who recall the great festival throughout South Dakota upon the return of the First Regiment from the Philippine war will appreciate the fact that it was entirely in line with a time-honored precedent among the people of the South Dakota land.

Mr. Hunt finally exhausted the Ree horse market; whether or not it had been replenished by Grey Eyes' expedition the historian does not state, but when it appeared that the Rees actually could not supply him with enough horses for the journey his mistrusted Spanish associate

promptly came to his relief. Hunt would of course have to abandon his boats and Lisa proposed to trade his horses for them. He would be compelled to go to his post at the Mandan villages, one hundred fifty miles above, to buy the horses to effect the trade and the arrangement was effected. Lisa, accompanied by Brackenridge and Nuttall, left by boat for the Mandans on June 19th and on the same day Crooks and Bradbury started by land; the latter party arrived at the Mandan post late at night on the 22d and Lisa got there on the 26th. The next day Crooks started back with the stipulated number of horses and arrived safely with them at Hunt's camp. Lisa got back to the Rees on July 7th.

July 17th Bradbury and Brackenridge set out for St. Louis, where they arrived August 1st without serious hindrance. It is very largely through the journals which they kept that the history of South Dakota is enriched by the story of the events recorded in this chapter.

The 18th of July, with grave apprehensions and awful doubts both in the minds of the partners and of the men, the Astorians struck camp and left the Missouri for their perilous overland trip to the Pacific. They passed over the intervening highland to the Oak Creek valley and followed its beautiful course for some distance, but finding that it led too much to the northwest they crossed over the divide to the Grand river. There were in the party sixty-four persons, including the Dorion family and the new interpreter to the Crows, whom they had picked up at the Ree village. This man was Edward Rose, then and for many years well known on the river. We shall know more of him in the progress of this story. They had eighty-two horses, but so enormous was the quantity of merchandise and supplies which they carried that only six of them could be used for saddle purposes. On the 23rd they fell in with a camp of friendly Cheyennes on Grand river, with whom they remained until August 6th, and from whom they obtained thirty-six additional horses. They also made, while stopping here, a large supply of buffalo meat. The additional horses outfitted each of the six regular hunters with an animal and

provided one horse for every two of the rest of the party so that by the familiar "ride and tie" process they got along with reasonable progress. Ramsey Crooks was taken very ill soon after leaving the Missouri and for a long period had to be carried on a litter swung between two horses and shaded by a canopy of boughs. It is a testimonial to the wonderful vitality of his constitution that he survived. They seemed to have crossed the Grand presently and dropped down to the Moreau, but later they got back onto the south fork of the Grand and, proceeding westward, passed through the Short Pine hills, which they mistook for the Black hills, and left the state a few miles south of the present location of Nashville. Captain Chittenden fixes the point at forty-five degrees twenty minutes north latitude. It seems to have been the 15th of August when they left the state. Mr. Hunt calculated they had traveled two hundred and fifty miles since leaving the Missouri, which, considering the indirect course pursued, is probably about right. By a direct course the distance is not more than one hundred seventy-five miles. They had put in sixteen days of actual travel, averaging about fifteen miles per day. While they were still in South Dakota Pierre Dorion, Alex. Carson and another hunter named Gardpie, sent out on a hunt, failed to return to camp. Several days elapsed and no word having been received, the party became much concerned for their safety and traveled very slowly and scouted the region thoroughly. On August 13th, when camped at the foot of the Short Pine hills on the east side, the stragglers returned. They had become bewildered and were quite exhausted.

Irving tells a rather amusing bear story relating to this camp: "Among the hired men of the party was William Cannon, who had been a soldier at one of the frontier posts and had entered the employ of Mr. Hunt at Mackinaw. He was an inexperienced hunter and a poor shot, for which he was much bantered by his more adroit companions. Piqued at their railery, he had been practicing ever since he joined the expedition, but without success. In the course of

the present afternoon (August 13th) he had gone forth by himself to take a lesson in venery and to his great delight had the good fortune to kill a buffalo. As he was a long distance from the camp, he cut out the tongue and some of the choice bits, made them into a parcel and, slinging them onto his shoulders by a strap passing around his forehead as the voyageurs carry a package of goods, set out all glories for the camp, anticipating a triumph over his brother hunters. In passing through a narrow ravine he heard a noise behind him and, looking around, beheld, to his dismay, a grizzly bear in full pursuit, apparently attracted by the scent of the meat. Cannon had heard so much of the invulnerability of this animal that he never attempted to fire, but, slipping the strap from his shoulders, let go the buffalo meat and ran for his life. The bear did not stop to regale himself with the game but kept on after the hunter. He had nearly overtaken him when Cannon reached a tree and, throwing down his gun, scrambled up it. The next instant bruin was at the foot of the tree, but, as this species does not climb, he contented himself with turning the chase into a blockade. Night came on. In the darkness Cannon could not perceive whether or not the enemy maintained his position; but his fears pictured him rigorously mounting guard. He passed the night, therefore, in the tree, a prey to dismal fancies. In the morning the bear was gone. Cannon wearily descended the tree, gathered up his gun and made his way back to camp, without venturing to look after his buffalo meat." At this juncture the party became very suspicious of Edward Rose and conceived that he was plotting to betray them to the Crow Indians, with whom he was allied by marriage, and to steal their merchandise. Rose bore a bad character, but there is no proof that he contemplated treachery and was doubtless most agreeably surprised when Hunt called him up and paid him a half year's salary and a lot of goods and traps in addition to his regular wages, and told him he might stop with the Crows. The future history of the Astorians does not affect South Dakota.

CHAPTER IX

SOUTH DAKOTA AND THE WAR OF 1812.

When the second war with England came on the British entrusted their interests on the Mississippi, and beyond, in the hands of Col. Robert Dickson, a well-known trader. Dickson was a Scotchman whose headquarters at this time appears to have been at Prairie du Chien, but he did an extensive business over a wide range of country. Ramsey Crooks, writing in 1857, says: "When I first went to Mackinaw, in 1805, it was as a clerk to Robert Dickson & Co., who were then engaged in trade with the Indians from the lakes to the Missouri and from the Wabash to the boundary between the United States and the British possessions. Dickson's connection with the Indians as a trader was almost entirely with the Sioux." This generalization would extend his business over South Dakota and it is probable that he had business relations with the South Dakota Indians at the time, if he did not actually have posts among them. That he had their confidence and great influence with them is certain. Zebulon Pike met him in 1807 and describes him as "a gentleman of general commercial knowledge and possessing much geographical information of the western country; of open, frank manners." He certainly very frankly, while trading on American soil, entered into the employment of the mother country and did what he could to further the English cause at our expense. There are still living, among the Sissetons, Indians who recollect Dickson, whom they always call "the Red Headed." The exact nature of Dickson's commission from the English government

has not been revealed, but judging by what he accomplished he was doubtless empowered to establish friendly relations with the American tribes and to enlist as many as possible in the British army. At any rate he set out promptly to enlist an auxiliary army of Indians and met with considerable success. Wapashaw, whose home was at Winona, and the elder Little Crow, whose home was at St. Paul, were the Indian leaders in the enlistment, but Joseph Renville, a mixed-blood Sisseton, was doubtless most influential in recruiting the Indians and was given a captain's commission and pay for his effort and influence. Renville came to the Sissetons in South Dakota, residing on Big Stone lake, and recruited twenty-two Sissetons and several Yanktonais for the English service and they went east and engaged in several skirmishes and in the important battle before Fort Meigs; many descendants of these men are still among the Sissetons. The most famous of the South Dakota Indians were the two Wantotans, father and son, chiefs of the Yanktonais, who resided on Elm river near the present Frederick, and claimed the country on both sides of the river. Major Long met the younger Wantotan, at Lake Traverse in 1823, and says of him: "The most interest which we experienced in the neighborhood of Lake Traverse was from an acquaintance with Wanotan, the most distinguished chief of the Yanktonais, which we were informed is subdivided into six bands. He is one of the greatest men of the Dakota nation, and,

although but twenty-eight years of age, has already acquired great renown as a warrior. At the early age of eighteen he exhibited much valor in the war against the Americans, and was wounded several times. He was then inexperienced and served under his father, who was chief of his tribe and bore a mortal enmity to the Americans." Major Long then proceeds to tell much of the personal appearance, habits and manners and dress of this eminent South Dakotan. He tells us that he was more than six feet high and would be considered handsome in any company. On this occasion he was dressed in a mixture of the European and aboriginal costume; he wore leggings of splendid scarlet cloth, a blue breech cloth, a fine shirt of printed muslin, over this a frock coat of fine blue cloth with scarlet facings somewhat similar to the undress uniform of a Prussian officer; this was buttoned and secured around his waist with a belt. Upon his head he wore a blue cloth cap made like a German fatigue cap. A very handsome Mackinaw blanket, slightly ornamented with paint, was thrown over his person."

Wanotan's name is variously spelled in the old documents. It signifies the Rushing Man, in allusion to his valor in battle. It is frequently called Waneta, Waneton and Wahneta. He met the Atkinson-O'Fallon commission of 1825 at Fort Tecumseh (Fort Pierre) and signed the treaty there. He is called at this time a Sioune and his name is spelled Wahneta. He continued to grow in importance among his people. Shortly after the conquest of the Rees, by Leavenworth in 1823, Wanotan removed from the Elm to the mouth of the Warreconne on the Missouri, where he set up a protectorate over the Rees, protecting them from their Sioux enemies, in consideration of which they annually supplied him with a store of vegetables and furs. He was exceedingly tenacious of the territorial rights of his people and denied the right of the Sissetons to the "Buffalo Republic," lying between the Jim and the coteau, and would not permit them to occupy it except for annual hunts. The facts mentioned relating to the twenty-two Sissetons and the band of Yanktonais probably

defines the actual participation of South Dakota Indians in the war of 1812, but indirectly the Indians of South Dakota were involved in it in many ways.

It will be recalled that in the previous chapter we left Manuel Lisa at the Ree towns, in South Dakota, on July 18, 1811, the day the Astorians struck out from the river on the long tramp to the Columbia. He spent some time in closing up his affairs with the Rees, but by October was back in St. Louis, where, during the ensuing winter, he reorganized the St. Louis-Missouri Fur Company on a basis which added to his importance and influence in the management. May 2, 1812, six weeks before the declaration of war, he left for the Dakota country, and with two barges went as far as the Mandans, where he spent the winter and on June 1, 1813, he was back in St. Louis with a profitable year's business and with information which set the authorities in a furor. "The wampum was carrying by British influence along the banks of the Missouri and all the nations of this great river were excited to join the universal confederacy then setting on foot, of which the Prophet was the instrument and the British traders the soul." Manuel imparted to General Clark, then Indian commissioner, a plan by which the British scheme should be thwarted and "the Indians of the Missouri, which are to those of the upper Mississippi as four to one, should arm not against the republic; on the contrary should arm against Great Britain and strike the allies of that power."

General Clark was pleased with the scheme proposed by the wily Spaniard and he was promptly commissioned agent for all the Indians who inhabited the Missouri river above the Kansas. While all of the authorities join in praising Lisa for his excellent work in behalf of the American interests, there is really little of record to tell us precisely what he did do. The state papers say, "He has been of great service the last year in preventing British influence by sending large parties to war," which is beautifully indefinite, and it does not appear that he made more than one written report, which was sent in with his resignation, in July, 1817, after four years

of service. During this period of four years that he held the commission he resided at Fort Lisa, near Omaha, and it is probable that he made continued visits to the South Dakota country, though we have knowledge of but one trip made in 1814 when he brought Tahama, the "one-eyed Sioux," to the mouth of the James river, whence he dispatched him to Prairie du Chien to obtain information of the situation there for General Clark. Mrs. Dye says he held councils all along the river from Omaha to Mandan, and this seems probable. In any event through his influence the Missouri river Indians were kept loyal at a time when it was highly important to American interests that her foes on the rear should be kept occupied with their own affairs. Manuel's letter to General Clark, resigning his commission as sub-agent, is unique and characteristic and contains much which is more or less pertinent to our subject. It is dated at St. Louis, July 1, 1817, and is directed to "His excellency, Governor Clark:"

Sir: I have the honor to remit to you the commission of sub-agent, which you were pleased to bestow upon me in the summer of 1813, for the Indian nations which inhabit the Missouri river above the mouth of the Kansas, and pray you to accept my resignation of that appointment.

The circumstances under which I do this demand of me some exposition of the actual state of these Indians and of my own conduct during the time of my sub-agency.

Whether I deserve well or ill of the government depends upon the solution of these questions:

1. Are the Indians of the Missouri more or less friendly to the United States than at the time of my employment?

2. Are they altered better or worse in their own condition at this time?

1. I received this appointment when war was raging between the United States and Great Britain and when the activity of British emissaries had armed against the republic all of the tribes of the upper Mississippi and of the northern lakes. Had the Missouri Indians been overlooked by British agents?

No. Your excellency will remember that more than a year before the war broke out I gave you the intelligence that the wampum was carrying by British influence along the banks of the Missouri and that all the nations of this great river were excited to join the universal confederacy now setting on foot,

of which the Prophet was the instrument and British traders the soul. The Indians of the Missouri are to those of the upper Mississippi as four is to one. Their weight would be great if thrown into the scale against us. They did not arm against the republic: on the contrary, they armed against Great Britain and struck the Iowas, the allies of that power.

When peace was declared more than forty chiefs had intelligence with me; and together we were to carry an expedition of several thousand warriors against the tribes of the upper Mississippi and silence them at once. These things are known to your excellency.

To the end of the war, therefore, the Indians of the Missouri continued friends of the United States. How are they when I come to lay down my appointment? Still friends, hunting in peace upon their own ground and we trading with them in security, while the Indians of the upper Mississippi, silenced but not satisfied, give signs of enmity and require the presence of a military force. And the first question resolves itself to my advantage.

2. Before I ascended the Missouri as sub-agent your excellency remembers what was accustomed to take place. The Indians of that river killed, robbed and pillaged the traders; these practices are no more. Not to mention the others, my own establishments furnish the example of destruction then, of safety now. I have one at the Mahas, more than six hundred miles up the Missouri, another at the Sioux, six hundred miles further still. I have from one to two hundred men in my employ, large quantities of horses and horned cattle, of hogs and domestic fowls; not one has been touched by an Indian; for I count as nothing some solitary thefts at the instigation of white men, my enemies; nor as an act of hostilities the death of Pedro Antonio, one of my people, shot this spring as a man is sometimes shot among us, without being stripped or mutilated. And thus the morals of the Indians are altered for the better and the second question equally results to my advantage.

But I have had some success as a trader and this gives rise to many reports. "Manuel must cheat the government, and Manuel must cheat the Indians, otherwise Manuel could not bring down every summer so many boats loaded with rich furs."

Good. My accounts with the government will show whether I receive anything out of which to cheat it. A poor five hundred dollars, as sub-agent's salary, does not buy the tobacco for them who call me father. Cheat the Indians! The respect and friendship which they have for me, the security of my possessions in the heart of their country, respond to this charge and declare with voices louder than the tongues of men that it cannot be true.

"But Manuel gets so much cheap fur!" Well,

I will explain how I get it. First, I put into my operations great activity; I go a great distance while some are considering whether to start today or tomorrow. I impose on myself great privations; ten months of the year I am buried in the forest at a vast distance from my own house. I appear as the benefactor and not as the pillager of the Indians. I carry among them the seed of the large pompon, from which I have seen in their possession the fruit weighing one hundred sixty pounds, also the large bean, the potato, the turnip, and these vegetables now make a comfortable part of their subsistence. And this year I have promised to carry the plow, besides my blacksmith's work incessantly for them, charging nothing. I lend them traps—only demanding preference in their trade. My establishments are the refuge of the weak and old men no longer able to follow their lodges, and by this means I have acquired the confidence and friendship of these nations and the consequent choice of their trade. These things have I done and propose to do more. The Arikaras, the Mandans, the Gros Ventres, and the Assinibois find themselves near the establishments of Lord Selkirk upon the Red river. They can communicate with it in two or three days. The evils of such communication will strike the minds of all persons, and it is for those who can handle the pen to dilate upon them. For me, I go to form another establishment to counteract the one in question and shall labor to draw upon the esteem of these nations, and to prevent their trade from passing into the hands of foreigners.

I regret to have troubled your excellency with this exposition. It is right for you to hear what is said of a public agent and so to weigh it, and consider the source from which it comes. In ceasing to be in the employment of the United States, I shall not cease to be less devoted to its interests. I have suffered enough in person and property, under a different government, to know how to appreciate the one under which I now live.

I have the honor to be, with the greatest respect, your excellency's obedient servant,

MANUEL LISA.

It will be observed that Manuel asserts that at the date of this letter, July 1, 1817, he has a post "at the Mahas, more than six hundred miles up the river, and another at the Sioux (Indians), six hundred miles further still." The post at the Mahas was "Fort Lisa," located about midway between the present cities of Omaha and Calhoun, Nebraska, which, according to the reckoning of that time, was six hundred fifty miles. According to the Lewis and Clarke schedule, which was

accepted for many years, "the upper part of the Big Bend" was twelve hundred and two miles and the mouth of the Teton river (Pierre) was twelve hundred and sixty-nine miles. Therefore if Manuel meant to be understood with exactness his "establishment at the Sioux" was somewhere between the Big Bend and Pierre. The old Loisell post on Cedar island was at twelve hundred and twenty-six miles. We have seen that this post, which came into the possession of Manuel's company, was burned in 1810, but it is not improbable that it was rebuilt. No other record appears to exist of Manuel's post in the Sioux country at this date, but from this letter it is manifest that at that time he did maintain a post somewhere in the central portion of South Dakota and from his further statement of the number of horses, horned cattle, hogs and fowls he safely kept in the heart of the Indian country, as well as from the number of men employed, it must have been an important establishment.

Generally speaking, the fur trade was ruined by the war of 1812, Lisa being about the only trader who seems to have stuck through it; most of the operators suspended entirely during several years. The market was utterly ruined so that even the great Astor felt the pinch of it. The warehouses of St. Louis "were filled with moth-eaten and rotting furs." By 1817, however, there was something of a revival. As we have seen, at least Lisa was trading on the Missouri, within South Dakota, and our old friend, Robert Dickson, had taken up his home on Lake Traverse and was confining his attention to the trade with the Sissetons and neighboring Indians. The event of the war of 1812 had been disastrous to Dickson's fortunes; his business was destroyed and he found himself at the foot of the ladder and compelled to start over again. With Scotch doggedness, he went at it and settled at Brown's valley, being an actual resident of Minnesota, though his business was largely on the South Dakota side. His presence in the Dakota country was a source of great anxiety to the American officers at Prairie du Chien. The United States Indian agent at that place reports: "Two entire bands and a part of a third have deserted us

and joined Dickson, who has distributed to them large quantities of Indian presents, together with flags, medals, etc. Knowing this, what must have been my feeling on hearing that his lordship (Lord Selkirk, enroute to his colony on the lower Red River) had met with a favorable reception at St. Louis. The newspapers, announcing his arrival and general Scottish appearance, all tend to discompose me very much, believing as I do that he is plotting with his friend, Dickson, our destruction—sharpening the savage scalping knife and colonizing a tract of country so remote as that of the Red river, the Missouri and their waters, for the purpose, no doubt, of monopolizing the fur and peltry trade, a trade of the first importance to the western states and territories. A courier, who had arrived a few days ago, confirms the belief that Dickson is endeavoring to undo what I have done, and secure to the British government the affections of the Sioux." "Dickson, as I have observed, is situated at the head of the St. Peters, to which he transports his goods from Selkirk's Red river settlement in carts made for the purpose."

The American newspapers were greatly aroused at the time over Dickson's supposed attitude and painted him as a monster. A leading newspaper, quoted by Niell but not identified, says: "How will the English government and their agent, Robert Dickson, a native of Scot-

land, appear when it is announced to them that he employed a Sauk warrior to assassinate Governor Clarke at Prairie du Chien? The Governor's timely shifting of the sword alarmed and deterred him from the commission of the act." This characterization of Dickson seems to be unfounded. Every one who associated with him and his letters, collected and published by the Wisconsin Historical Society, all declare him to have been a humane man who restrained the Indians from excesses. Ramsey Crooks says of him: "I was proud to call Robert Dickson my friend and I shall ever cherish his memory as a man who exerted himself in restraining natural ferocity of the savages on the frontier in the war of 1812, although he was branded as the worst of savages at the very time."

The strong probability is that Dickson, at this period, was struggling to redeem his lost fortune without any ulterior motive. He was, however, arrested and taken to St. Louis for trial, but was dismissed by the United States commissioner before whom he had his preliminary examination and returned to Lake Traverse. When or where his death occurred I have not learned. He left a family and his descendants are still prominent in Minnesota affairs. A daughter married Joseph LaFramboise, the well-known trader and frontiersman who made the first settlement at Fort Pierre.

CHAPTER X

THE STORY OF JOSEPH LaFRAMBOISE.

The winter counts of the Tetons for the years 1817-18 show a log hut with a chimney, standing beside a dead tree. This is variously interpreted, the weight of opinion being that it signifies that Joseph LaFramboise built a trading store at the mouth of the Teton river that year and that the house was built of dead timber. Another interpretation is that Louis LaConte built a trading house on the Missouri just below the big bend. No other record of this settlement has been developed, but it is the popular impression, supported by Indian tradition, that LaFramboise did really settle at Fort Pierre in November or December, 1817. In confirmation of this story Joseph LaFramboise, Jr., a son of the party in question, who was born in 1829 and who recalls many of the incidents related to him by his father regarding his movements before the birth of his son, recalls that his father told him that at one time he had engaged in trade on the Missouri at Fort Pierre, that he was at the time representing Joseph Rolette and that he went to Fort Pierre from Prairie du Chien, accompanied by two half-breed Frenchmen and a party of Sioux Indians, who packed with them a quantity of light merchandise which LaFramboise traded out to the Indians. Joseph, Jr., can not tell anything about the date of this settlement except that it was late in the fall, after the river was frozen, and that he built the house out of floatwood.

There is no doubt that LaFramboise settled at Fort Pierre at about the date mentioned, though it may have been in 1818 or 1819. He

was known to have been there in 1819. The next year he was trading on Big Stone lake, and in 1822 was sent by Rolette to the big bend of the Sioux, where Flandreau, South Dakota, now is located, and engaged in trade there for five years in a substantial house. He then moved his wares across the coteau and traded on the headwaters of the Des Moines. Some doubt is thrown on the early movements of LaFramboise by evidence secured by the Wisconsin Historical Society that he was born in 1805 and presumably was too young to engage in these pioneer movements at the dates first mentioned. His son, Joseph, too, says he was but fifty years of age at the date of his death in 1856, which would tend to confirm the date fixed by the Wisconsin authority.

The first official notice of LaFramboise is that he obtained a license to trade with the Indians on the waters of the Minnesota river, from the United States Indian agent at Mackinaw, on August 22, 1822. To have traded on the Missouri in 1817 he must have had a license from General Clarke at St. Louis, but no such license was issued. If the Wisconsin record of his birth is correct, the license which he secured in 1822 must have been issued when he was seventeen years of age, a rather precocious age for an independent trader. Joseph, Jr., says his father told him he left school when he was fifteen and at once entered the employment of Joseph Rolette at Prairie du Chien. The fair conclusion from all the evidence seems to be that the Wisconsin date is mistaken and that La-

Framboise at a very early age did engage in trade on the Missouri some time before 1820 and did, in 1822, under the license to trade on the waters of the Minnesota, locate and trade at Flandreau, his record thereafter being well established. It is fair to conclude that his sojourn on the Missouri was very brief and probably unlicensed. Joseph, Jr., says that many times in his childhood he visited the old post at Flandreau and when he was a young man portions of the old building still remained. This testimony is corroborated by Greyfoot and other of the older Indians who also were familiar with the ruins of the Flandreau post. It appears too that the settlement made by LaFramboise at Pierre was thereafter continuous, being the oldest continuous settlement within the state and that fact has given to its founder a conspicuousness which is, save for that, unjustified by anything which he really accomplished. As the founder of the first continuous settlement, then, it is worth noting that LaFramboise came of a family long noted on the frontier. His grandfather, Alexis LaFramboise, was a pioneer at Macinaw as early as 1780 and his father, Francois, was trading at Milwaukee in 1802. Francois was a man of education, refinement and great piety. He married a half Ottawa girl named Madaline Marcotte. In 1809, when Joseph was but a young boy, the family was trading near Grand Haven, Michigan, when one evening, as the father was on his knees engaged in his prayers, he was shot and killed by a treacherous Winnebago. The Ottawa mother, who was a woman of unusual determination and strength of character, took up the business where her husband left it and carried it forward with great success and soon became the manager of the great Astor interests at Macinaw. She educated her children and, although she had been without early opportunities for education, after she was fifty taught herself to read and before her death became proficient in French literature. Her highly accomplished daughter Josette, sister of the Dakota frontiersman, married Captain Benjamin K. Pierce, an officer of the United States army and a brother of President Franklin Pierce. Of the subject of this

sketch, the son Joseph, who built the post at Fort Pierre, the Collections of the Wisconsin Historical Society, which deal copiously with his parents, give very little information. We learn that he had a college education and that through all of his sojourn in the western wilderness he kept with him a small but choice collection of books which he read diligently. Catlin speaks of him as a gracious host and a delightful companion. Catlin found him trading on the south side of the Lynd woods in 1836, near the Redwood river, in what is now Lyon county, Minnesota, and LaFramboise accompanied the artist on his famous pioneer trip to the Pipestone quarry.

While trading on the Des Moines in 1828, LaFramboise married a daughter of the old Sisseton chief Walking Day, who was a brother of Sleepy Eyes. This wife became the mother of Joseph, Jr., who was born at Bear Lake, Murray county, Minnesota, in 1829. She soon died and thereafter he married, successively, two daughters of Sleepy Eyes and the last of these having previously died he, in 1845, married Jane Dickson, a daughter of Col. Robert Dickson.

The son Joseph, Jr., still resides at Veblin, Marshall county, South Dakota. He grew up as a member of his mother's tribe and in the times of the great massacre of 1862 distinguished himself in behalf of the white settlers and the prisoners taken by Little Crow.

By 1820 the Missouri Fur Company had at least two posts in South Dakota, one of which was doubtless on American island and the other on Cedar island; they are spoken of as being just above and just below the big bend. That year the Ree Indians came down on a raid and robbed both of these houses. There is no record that they engaged in any bloodshed at this time.

It was not until about 1821 that a general revival of the fur trade occurred in the Dakota country. This was largely brought about by the amalgamation of the Hudson's Bay Company and the Nor'westers, which resulted in turning loose a large number of experienced hunters and traders who drifted down from the British possessions into the less occupied American

country, and, being energetic and adventurous men, they soon had large enterprises in operation. The first of these was the Columbia Company, which came nearer to being a South Dakota enterprise pure and simple than any other which ever operated in this locality. They established their chief post and general depot of supplies on Lake Traverse. This post was located on the Minnesota side at the head of Lake Traverse, not very far from the present site of Brown's valley. Major Long's party visited it in 1823 and speak of the hospitality with which they were entertained. At the same date the American Fur Company had a post at the foot of Big Stone lake in charge of Henry Moers; this post was established soon after the Columbia entered the field and was intended to counteract the influence of the Columbia, but the latter from the very inception was too large and too energetic to be injured by competition; it was to live to make its opponents wince, for in 1826 Ramsey Crooks declared that the Columbia was "injuring the business of the American to the extent of ten thousand dollars per annum at the least."

Joseph Renville, the half-breed captain who enlisted the Sissetons in the English service, was the founder of this company. After the war England gave him a pension and he was employed by the Hudson's Bay Company. This compelled him to live north of the national boundary, for he could not live on American soil and draw an English pension. Rather than to be exiled from his loved Dakota land he gave up his pension and moved home, settling on Lake Traverse, and his operations were so successful that by 1812 he was doing a large business all over the west. When the amalgamation of the two big British companies threw a lot of his old companions out of employment he invited Kenneth McKenzie and William Laidlaw to join him in business and they organized the Columbia Fur Company, as before stated. Captain Chittenden says: "The capital of the Columbia Fur Company was not large, but the partners were all bold, experienced and enterprising men. They rapidly extended their trade over a large tract of country. Their principal establishment was at

Lake Traverse, almost on the divide between two important rivers, the St. Peters and the Red River of the North. Another post was at Prairie du Chien, on the Mississippi, and a third as far east as Green bay on the western shore of Lake Michigan. The most important outposts, however, were on the Missouri river. In 1823 James Kipp and a Mr. Tilton visited the Mandans, where they conducted trade until 1827. The necessary supplies were brought from Fort Traverse." The most important of the Columbia Fur Company's posts on the Missouri was just above the mouth of the Teton river, or Little Missouri as it was then called. It bore the name of Fort Tecumseh. At the same time the American Fur Company had a post there, but its name is not now known. Fort Lookout, eight miles above American island, was another Columbia Fur Company post and Fort Kiowa, the American Fur Company's post, stood very near to it. The Columbia also had posts at the mouths of the Niobrara, James and Vermilion rivers, and it is very probable that the post which Joseph LaFramboise conducted at this period on the Sioux at Flandreau, was really an outpost of the Columbia's. At this time too the Missouri Fur Company, Manuel Lisa being dead, had passed into the control of Joshua Pilcher and had built at least one additional post in Dakota, Fort Recovery, on American island. It is not impossible that Recovery is the post referred to by Manuel Lisa in his letter of resignation as being "at the Sioux, six hundred miles further still." It is suggested that after the burning of the Loisell post on Cedar island in 1810, in which the company lost fifteen thousand dollars' worth of fur, that they rebuilt on American island and for an apparent reason called the new plant Recovery. On this point the record is obscure. At any rate Fort Recovery was built by the Missouri Fur Company prior to 1823.

The Rocky Mountain Fur Company was also in the South Dakota field at this time, with at least one post, which was situated at the mouth of White river and called Fort Brasseaux. The Rocky Mountain was organized in 1822 by Gen. William H. Ashley and his principal partner was

Maj. Andrew Henry. The intention of the company was to trade chiefly at the head of the Missouri and beyond, but it also aspired to a portion of the Sioux trade. Major Henry left St. Louis for up-river about April 15, 1822. He had two keel boats heavily laden with merchandise, but near Franklin, Missouri, one struck a snag and was lost with more than ten thousand dollars' worth of goods. He went on with the other, and probably left a party with goods to build Fort Brasseaux at the White river. He

reached the headwaters of the river and spent the winter there. The Missouri Fur Company sent a party also to the head of the river the summer of 1822 and from all accounts, though we have little detailed information that is definite about the South Dakota field, it must, with the Columbia, American, Missouri, and Rocky Mountain Fur Companies, in addition to several private outfits trading here at that time, have been an exceedingly active year in primitive South Dakota.

CHAPTER XI

THE CONQUEST OF THE REE INDIANS.

It is noteworthy that, while before the beginning of the nineteenth century the Sioux Indians occupied almost the entire South Dakota country and the Rees had been driven to occupy a little patch near the north line of the present state, not more than a single township in extent, still, as will be seen from the preceding chapters, by far the larger portion of the history of South Dakota down to 1825 had to do with this little, fast diminishing band of Rees. For convenience, and in the absence of a better name, the home of the Rees, comprising three villages on the west bank of the Missouri, about six miles above the mouth of Grand river, will in the following narrative be called Arickara, thus avoiding the constant repetition of the term "Ree villages."

As will be seen from the preceding chapter, the Rocky Mountain Fur Company was organized at St. Louis in 1822 and that summer Maj. Andrew Henry, representing the new company, took an expedition to the mountains, where he remained over winter on the Yellowstone. The same summer General Ashley, for the company, took a boat load of goods to the mouth of the Yellowstone and then returned to St. Louis for the winter of 1822-3. That winter he advertised in the Missouri Republican for a hundred enterprising young men to accompany him to the headwaters of the Missouri river. Through this advertisement he drew about him ninety young men, many of whom were to become identified as leading spirits in Missouri river history during a long term of years.

March 10, 1823, General Ashley started with this expedition up river. He had ninety men and the large keel boat "Yellowstone," loaded with goods for the Indian trade. About the time he started from St. Louis, the Rees from Arickara came down the river to the post of the Missouri Fur Company, probably Fort Recovery, though it may have been a post above the big bend, where they robbed a party of traders, and finally, one hundred fifteen strong, attacked the trading house, but were repulsed with the loss of two killed, including the son of a principal chief, and several others severely wounded.

General Ashley had been on the river more than ten weeks when, on May 30th, they reached Arickara, where it was his intention to buy horses and send about half of the party to the mountains by the Grand river route, while with the remainder he intended to proceed up river with the boat. The Rees met the General in the most friendly spirit and desired him to stop and trade with them. He communicated his purpose to them and they were highly delighted and at once called a council to fix upon the price of the thirty or forty horses which Ashley desired to buy. That afternoon they met Ashley on the sand beach before the town and having agreed on a price they entered into a trade. The Rees alluded to the scrap down at the Missouri Fur Company's post and expressed deep regret for the occurrence. They said that they considered Americans as their friends and that they had and would furnish as many horses as Ashley wished to buy

at the price named. All day the 31st of May and June 1st the trading was kept up, when the requisite number of horses had been secured. Arrangements were then made for forty of the men to go across country with the horses and plans were laid for an early start. The overland party left the boat and camped on the evening of the 1st about forty yards from the boats. The relations with the Indians continued to be of the most cordial nature.

At three o'clock on the morning of the 2d, just as the sky was clearing from a heavy thunder storm, General Ashley was awakened from his bed in the cabin of the "Yellowstone" with the information that the Rees had attacked the land party and killed one man and that they were evidently preparing to attack the boats. He arose to find the men already under arms, in which situation they waited until sunrise when the Indians began a well-directed fire from the picketing of the town and from the adjoining ravine. Their shot were principally directed against the men on the beach, who were making a desperate resistance, using the bodies of the horses which had already been killed as breastworks. The Indians were so well protected that the return shot manifestly did little execution. General Ashley then laid the big boats well up to the shore, and sent off two skiffs for the purpose of embarking the men, but they were fighting stubbornly and refused to give way to the Indians and therefore did not promptly avail themselves of the opportunity to get away afforded them. The fight lasted but fifteen minutes, but so desperate was it that at its close twelve men lay dead and eleven others severely wounded, at least one of them mortally. The killed were John Matthews, John Collins, Aaron Stevens, James McDaniel, Westley Piper, George Flage, Benjamin F. Sweed, James Penn, Jr., John Miller, John S. Gardner, Ellis Ogle, David Howard. Stevens was killed in the fort at the time General Ashley was first aroused. The wounded were Reece Gibson, who died next day, Joseph Monse, John Lawson, Abraham Ricketts, Robert Tucker, Joseph Thompson, Jacob Miller, Daniel McLain, Hugh Glass, August Duffer, Willis, a colored

man. General Ashley thought that not more than seven or eight Indians were killed by the white men.

The foregoing is in effect General Ashley's account of the facts surrounding the massacre. Captain Chittenden throws the following additional light upon it: "It should be stated, though Ashley makes no mention of it, that he was warned at this time (while the trading was still in progress) to be on his guard. His interpreter, the noted Edward Rose, cautioned him that from signs apparent to those versed in Indian wiles trouble of some sort was brewing. Ashley seems to have been about as suspicious of Rose as Hunt had been twelve years before and with just as little reason. He rejected Rose's advice to moor the boats for the night against the bar at the opposite side of the river and not only remained near the shore next to the villages, but even left his land party encamped on the beach. Among the latter were Smith, Sublette and Jackson; this party numbered forty men and had with them all the horses they had purchased.

"The lower village where Ashley was encamped was on the convex bend of the river with a large sand bar in front, forming nearly two-thirds of a circle. Between the bar and the shore on which the village stood ran the river. At the head of the bar the channel was very narrow and here the Indians had built a timber breastwork which entirely commanded the river. There were indications that a party of Indians was concealed on the opposite bank of the river at a point where the channel, just above the upper river, ran near the east shore.

"As soon as the firing commenced Ashley undertook to have the horses swum across to a submerged sandbar on the other side of the river, but before he accomplished anything the fire became so destructive that he abandoned the attempt. He then undertook to move his keel boats in shore a distance of only ninety feet in order to take on the men, but the boatmen were so panic-stricken that they refused to expose themselves in the least degree. Ashley then managed to get two skiffs ashore capable of holding about thirty men, but the land party was so determined not to

yield that only seven men, four of whom were wounded, took advantage of the opportunity. The small skiff, with two men wounded, one mortally, made for the opposite shore. The large skiff, after transferring its five men to the keel boat, was sent back, but before it reached the shore one of the men handling it was shot down and in some way the boat got adrift. The men on shore, seeing the uselessness of further re-

In fact the men promptly joined in a resolution to desert, but Ashley finally induced them to descend the river to some point not identified, but probably about the mouth of the Moreau, where they fortified and awaited reinforcements. It is probable that the dead men were brought to near this camp for burial.

General Ashley at once sent an express to Major Henry, on the Yellowstone, with informa-



COL. HENRY LEAVENWORTH.

sistance, returned to the river and swam to the boats: several who tried to reach the boats after being wounded drowned."

General Ashley's first purpose was to push by the towns and go on to join Henry on the Yellowstone, but to his surprise and mortification he found his men, with a few exceptions, so panic-stricken that they positively refused to attempt to pass the towns without large reinforcements.

tion of the massacre and to warn him of his danger. This despatch was carried by Jedediah S. Smith, a boy of eighteen at the time, who was on his first trip up the river. Before starting he made an eloquent prayer, which was the first recorded act of worship within South Dakota. Smith made the trip to the Yellowstone, whence he returned to St. Louis and by the 10th of August was back at Arickara, having doubled

the Missouri river from the mouth of the Yellowstone, a distance of four thousand miles, in seventy days, at a time when there was no mode of traveling faster than a skiff or an Indian pony.

Ashley sent another express to Fort Atkinson, near Omaha, informing Colonel O'Fallon, the Indian agent on the Missouri, of the outbreak of the Rees and asking for assistance in punishing the miscreants. He must have suffered desertions, for he says he has but twenty-three effective men. He remained in the vicinity of his camp until Major Henry arrived, about the first of July. When Henry reached Arickara, when coming down, the Indians showed every evidence of friendship and begged him to stop, but he was too wary to be caught.

Ashley's express to Fort Atkinson reached that post on June 18th. It is hard to account for this long delay in reaching Atkinson, when the need for speed was so urgent; it is very manifest that a man of Jedediah Smith's energy was not entrusted with it. At that date Colonel Henry Leavenworth was in command at Fort Atkinson, which was garrisoned by the Sixth Infantry. Leavenworth, being far from any superior officer, was compelled to act upon his own judgment, and leaving the fort under the command of Major William S. Foster, with four companies, gathered up companies A, B, D, E, F and G, and on June 22d started up river with three keel boats laden with subsistence, ammunition and two six-pound cannon. It was before the day of steam-boats. The water was high and winds unfavorable, so that the only means of propelling the boat was by the cordelle, and to do this the men were compelled to wade, much of the time in deep water. On the 27th they were overtaken by Joshua Pilcher, who after the death of Manuel Lisa became the manager of the Missouri Fur Company; Pilcher was upon the annual up-river excursion of the company, with two loads of merchandise. At Fort Atkinson, hearing of the Ree outbreak, he had taken on a howitzer; after joining the Leavenworth party on the 27th he continued in company with it. O'Fallon also made him special sub-agent for the Missouri river Indians. Majors Ketchum and Wooley were to

follow by land and overtake the river party at some upper point.

It was the 3d of July when the expedition reached Yankton, where a distressing accident occurred resulting in the drowning of Sergeant Samuel Stackpole and six privates, through the upsetting of a boat upon a submerged tree. They also lost all of the pork brought for subsistence and fifty-seven muskets. The boat was lost. Pilcher came to their assistance and took on such supplies as were saved, until, on the 6th, they met Bernard Pratte with a government boat which he had borrowed to bring out some furs, and taking this craft they were able to relieve the other boats and proceed. On the night of the 8th, again they met with misfortune in a severe gale which came suddenly and without warning at ten o'clock in the evening. The "Yellowstone" was sunk and much property lost, including more muskets. The boat was little injured and they righted her and were able to start again on the 11th. At ten o'clock on the morning of July 19th they reached Fort Recovery, on American island, near Chamberlain. They remained there until the 22d, reorganizing and rearming their men, which they were able to do through the kindness of the fur companies, who loaned them rifles from their stocks kept for sale to the Indians. At Fort Recovery the men were subjected to regular inspection and drill. From this point, too, Leavenworth and Pilcher wrote extended letters reporting upon the progress of the expedition and of affairs at the head of the river respectively. At Fort Recovery about six hundred Yankton and Teton Sioux volunteered to join the expedition and to share in the fast diminishing rations.

On the 22d the expedition proceeded on its way and that day, at Fort Kiowa, eight miles up river, they were joined by Majors Ketchum and Wooley. On the 31st they were enabled to add to their supplies two thousand pounds of buffalo beef in exchange for ten gallons of whiskey. It seems that this whiskey was traded to the Uncpapas, but this is not certain. The next day they arrived at General Ashley's camp, where he tendered to them a company of eighty men.

Pilcher also tendered the services of forty men. Each tender was accepted and organized in a separate company with officers nominated for each by Ashley and Pilcher respectively. The officers of Ashley's company were Jedediah Smith, captain; Hiram Scott, Hiram Allen and George C. (David E.) Jackson, lieutenants; Charles Cunningham and Edward Rose, ensigns; ——— Fleming, surgeon; T. Fitzpatrick, quartermaster; William Sublette, major. The Missouri Fur Company men were offered as follows, upon nomination of Mr. Pilcher: William H. Vanderburgh, captain; Angus McDonald, as captain for the Indian volunteers; Moses Carson and William Gordon, lieutenants. It will be observed that almost every one of these men became famous in the annals of the frontier. The united parties were denominated the Missouri Legion. Of course this auxiliary force was not amenable to martial law, but each pledged his honor to obey the orders of Colonel Leavenworth.

They proceeded up the stream and on the night of August 8th camped fifteen miles below Arickara. At this time the force consisted of officers and men as follows: Leavenworth's detachment of the Sixth Regulars, two hundred and fifteen men; Missouri Legion, volunteers under General Ashley, one hundred and twenty men; Indian volunteers, under general supervision of Joshua Pilcher as special sub-agent, seven hundred and fifty men in all, making a total strength of one thousand and eighty-five, but, as will later appear, the Indian strength was worse than useless. The effective strength of Leavenworth was the three hundred and thirty-five white men, fairly well armed and provided with two six-pounders and a howitzer. The troops were now disembarked to go by land, moving up the west side of the river, Major Wooley being detailed to bring up the boats.

To a fuller understanding of the situation it should be related that when Joshua Pilcher started to go up the river it was with the intention of going to the headwaters with goods for trade, but when he arrived at Fort Recovery he learned that his men on the upper river had met with awful disaster and the leaders, Messrs. Jones and

Immel, and five others had been massacred by the Blackfeet and all of their property destroyed. Pilcher had thereupon decided to take his goods no further than Fort Recovery and to confine the future operations of the Missouri Fur Company to the Sioux Indians and those further down the stream. It will thus be seen that Mr. Pilcher's interest was confined to the lower river and that he had little personal interest remaining in subduing the Rees and keeping the river open to traffic of white men. With the intense rivalry existing between the opposing traders at that period it may be suggested that he might have had some interest in making the road to the upper river as difficult as possible to his competitors, the Rocky Mountain, the American and the Columbia Fur Companies. These observations are made at this time as a possible explanation of some of the complications which followed.

Until the 8th of August, when they were nearing the scene of the impending military operations, Colonel Leavenworth found Mr. Pilcher exceedingly obliging, helpful and influential with the Sioux Indian volunteers, who appeared to have great respect for him and who were wholly committed to his command. Mr. Pilcher, up to this time, had neglected no opportunity to be serviceable, but had done everything in his power to ensure its success.

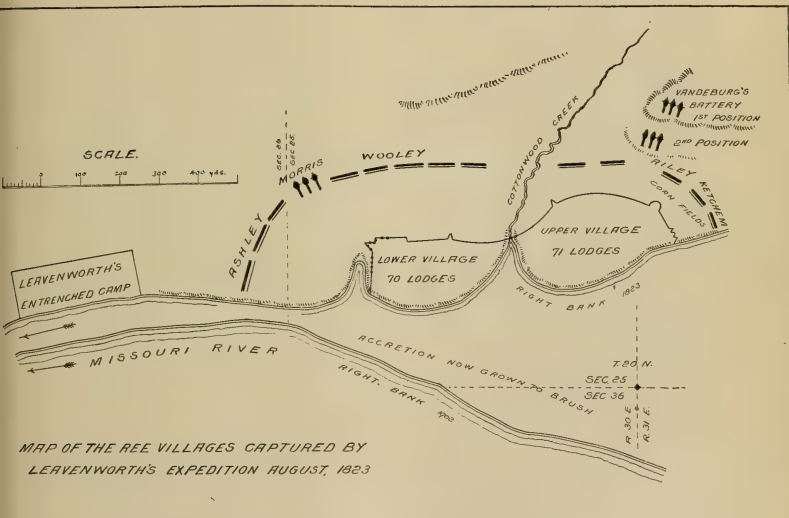
During the march by land of the 9th, Leavenworth was disturbed with all sorts of misleading and contradictory reports in relation to the enemy, his strength, defenses and purposes. The greatest apprehension was lest the Rees should escape from the villages before the military should arrive to hold them in. Pilcher was, therefore, ordered to advance rapidly with his large force of Indians and surround the villages and so prevent the escape of the enemy until the soldiers and military should come up. The Indians made a rapid advance forward and Leavenworth, supposing that Pilcher was leading them, pushed to the front, then found that Pilcher was more than a mile in the rear, where he had halted the Indians, having wholly failed to carry out his orders. The military having come up, Leavenworth ordered Pilcher to keep his Indians on the

right and left flanks of the troops, but the advance was no sooner begun than Pilcher set out and was with the Indians far out of sight in advance. Presently Pilcher returned and, with much ceremony, turned over to Leavenworth an Indian whom he said was a Ree that he had captured. Leavenworth disarmed the fellow and placed him under guard and then learned that the prisoner was one of Pilcher's own Sioux. When Leavenworth, moving double quick, got up on the flat, two or three miles below Arickara, he heard and saw an engagement in progress before the towns and many Sioux returning with captured horses, and Pilcher again appeared and reported that the Rees had come out and given battle to the Sioux a short distance below the town and had put up a hard fight and driven the Sioux back. A battle line was at once formed, with Ashley and his volunteers of the Missouri legion on the right, his right resting on the river; next five companies of the regulars commanded by Major Ketchem, Captain Armstrong's company being on the right and Captain Riley's on the left. Thus formed they advanced with all speed, but the Sioux and Rees were so mixed up in front they did not dare fire until their allies were called to the rear, when the Rees broke and retired to their towns, which were picketed. The Sioux claimed to have killed ten of the Rees, but Leavenworth only saw three or four bodies which the Sioux had horribly mutilated. The artillery being on the boats and not yet arrived, Riley's company was sent to engage the enemy and keep him inside the pickets. Wooley performed his part splendidly and was up with the boats almost as soon as the regulars arrived and before sundown the guns were unloaded and placed in the hands of Vanderburgh, Wooley and Morris. The troops then went into camp until the next morning, when Captain Riley and Lieutenant Bradley, accompanied by Captain Vanderburgh with a six-pounder, were sent to invest the upper village, while Ashley and the remainder of the regulars formed around the lower town, being supported by Morris with the howitzer and other six-pounder. Vanderburgh took his first position on the bluff back of the town, but was so high he

could not depress his fire sufficiently to strike the town and so moved down the hill. The position of the troops is better indicated upon the accompanying map, which was drawn by Mr. Hargraves Kippax, from a sketch made by the writer. When everything was in readiness the command to fire was given and the very first shot from Lieutenant Morris's artillery killed the mischievous Grey Eyes, who was considered largely responsible for the outbreak in June. The moment the villages were invested, so the Rees could not come out, the Sioux entered the cornfields, which covered the adjacent bottoms and which were then in roasting ear, and busied themselves in carrying away the corn, all unmindful of military duty. It soon became evident that the artillery could not dislodge the Rees, and that they would not voluntarily come out and it was determined to make an assault upon the upper town, when Colonel Leavenworth was informed by Pilcher that he could expect no assistance from the Sioux, and from many circumstances the Colonel was led to believe that the Sioux were not friendly and were as likely to join with the Rees against the soldiers as otherwise. The assault was not therefore undertaken, and hearing that the Rees were making preparations to leave the towns in skin canoes, Colonel Leavenworth went on a reconnoissance to discover the facts. While he was gone a few Ree warriors came out of the village into the brush and ravine of Cottonwood creek and had opened a fire upon the men exposed upon the hill. Ketchem came up from the west side of the creek and speedily drove the enemy back of his stockade. Leavenworth then went up on the hill and found Pilcher and his boatmen occupying a safe position lying in a hollow on the opposite side. A desultory fire was kept up until about four in the afternoon when, no results being obtained, the troops, many of whom, especially General Ashley's men, had been without rations since the previous day, were withdrawn to the camp below town and rations procured for them, chiefly roasting ears. Leavenworth went to the cabin of his boat, where almost immediately he was waited upon by

Pilcher with the information that Captain Riley's company had been attacked. This, too, like much of the information coming from Pilcher, proved to be unfounded. Almost at once after this the Colonel found the Sioux and Rees conferring together and a few minutes later Little Soldier, chief of the Rees since the killing of Grey Eyes, approached imploring mercy from the soldiers and with a most pitiful story of their

make up the horses they had killed, which they readily agreed to do and they sat down for a peace council. The pipe was passed round until it reached Pilcher, who refused to smoke and also refused to shake hands with the Indians. This had a very bad effect on the Indians, especially as Colin Campbell, Pilcher's interpreter, told the Rees that Pilcher was the first chief of the expedition. After persuasion from



losses and suffering. Leavenworth sent him back to the village to bring out the head men, telling him that if they were sincerely disposed to peace that he would grant them terms. He soon brought out ten or twelve men who said for him to do as he would to them, but begged the soldiers to fire no more guns at the town. Leavenworth conditioned them to restore to General Ashley all the goods they had taken and to

Leavenworth Pilcher did smoke, but in bad grace, declaring that by so doing he did not assent to peace.

Leavenworth required that five of the Rees remain with him as hostages until such time as Ashley's losses were made good and the five men were selected and the Colonel arose to go to his boat. Campbell now informed the Rees that the heart of the "big chief," meaning Pilcher, was

very bad, all of which was apparent from his looks and actions. He kept his thumb on the cock of his rifle and in every way attempted to alarm and intimidate the Indians, until they became alarmed and refused to go further. No persuasion would induce them to go to the boats, declaring Campbell had informed them they were to be kidnapped and killed. Then Leavenworth told them to return to their villages and there would be no peace. Campbell caught up his gun and threatened to kill one of the Rees, but was prevented by Leavenworth. Near by Pilcher told Dr. Gale that the Rees were likely to seize Colonel Leavenworth and carry him away to the village, whereupon the Doctor fired his pistol at the retreating Indians. Pilcher ordered Campbell to fire, which he did, and William Vanderburgh also opened fire; the Indians returned to their village and the soldiers to camp.

The next morning it was found that Pilcher's Sioux braves had all disappeared, with six mules belonging to the quartermaster and six or seven of Ashley's horses. In the opinion of the soldiers there was no longer doubt of an understanding between the Rees and the Sioux and a joint attack was looked for and to provide against it the camp was entrenched. The next morning the Little Soldier again appeared and upon sight of him Campbell, who over night had boasted that he had broken up the treaty of the previous day, ran toward him with drawn rifle. Leavenworth called him back and ordered a sentinel to fire upon him if he refused. Seeing the determination of the Colonel, he reluctantly came back and was put under guard and retained in that position for several days. Leavenworth then went to the Little Soldier and, after a good many explanations relating to the trouble of the previous evening, arrived at an understanding with him. He said his people were very much alarmed and it would be very difficult to get them to come out again after the event of the night before. He wanted some of the soldiers to go into the village and Edward Rose, the same who had been the Astorians' guide twelve years before, agreed to go in. Upon his return he fully confirmed all the Rees had said about the de-

struction wrought by the artillery and his story was confirmed by Dr. Gale and Lieutenant Morris, who went in a little later. Wishing to ascertain who were really the recognized chiefs and head men with whom it would be safe to treat, Major Wooley was sent to ascertain the fact. He made a thorough examination of the village and inhabitants and reported that they were unquestionably thoroughly flogged and humbled, and that a certain list of men were the chiefs having power to treat and he had arranged for them to come out and sign the treaty. Colonel Leavenworth invited sub-agent Pilcher to draft this treaty, but he would have nothing to do with it. Leavenworth then drew the treaty himself and it was duly signed by the chiefs. The treaty was lost in transmission to Washington and its exact terms cannot be stated, but it provided that they should restore to General Ashley, as far as possible, the property taken and in future to treat the Americans as friends. Copies of the treaty were at once sent to Pilcher and Henry, sub-agents, and Pilcher took occasion to write Leavenworth that two of the principal chiefs had not signed the treaty. Leavenworth, however, takes pains to dispute this contention, declaring that he had ascertained that every chief of any standing were signers. After the signing of the treaty unrestrained and friendly intercourse between the Indians and the soldiers was opened, but Pilcher and his men took the ground that, not having joined in the treaty, they were not bound by it, and in every way acted in a manner to alarm the Indians and make them suspicious. Rose reported that the women were packing up and he feared that they were going to leave. He said they were again exceedingly alarmed and every unusual noise filled them with terror. Late on the afternoon of the 12th Little Soldier came to the boats and declared that three rifles, sixteen robes and one horse, which they had previously delivered, was all they could do toward re-embursing Ashley, as they were destitute. He professed the utmost friendship for the Americans and begged in the case of the resumption of hostilities because of their inability to restore the goods to Ashley, to be permitted

to stay with the Americans and cravenly gave Leavenworth some valuable pointers on how to most effectively attack the town. A council was held as to the course to pursue and, though the voice of the officers and men was for attacking the towns, Colonel Leavenworth, with whom the decision lay, concluded not to do so. Little Soldier was told that he must bring out more goods and was dismissed. He returned to the town and returned with a few more robes. Rose reported that there was no doubt that they intended to leave before another morning, and in this he was right. On the morning of the 13th the villages were found abandoned and, though messengers were sent to bring them back, they could not be found. Major Ketchum was sent at once with two companies to take possession of the towns and protect the houses and Indian property. They found that the artillery had riddled the houses and there were thirty-one new graves, showing how seriously the Rees had suffered. They stayed until ten o'clock on the morning of the 15th when, leaving everything in the best possible shape in the villages, Leavenworth and his men set sail down river. Fifteen minutes later they discovered the villages in flames. They had been fired by McDonald, the Missouri Fur Company's trader at Arickara, and William Gordon, another employe of Pilcher's. In speaking of this act of vandalism, Colonel Leavenworth says:

If the nation has been deprived of the advantages which might have resulted from the magnanimity of her troops toward a fallen and humbled enemy, it is chargeable to that company, or to those individuals who set the town on fire. Had not this been done there is no room to doubt but that the Ricara Indians would in the future have been as well behaved as any other Indians on the river. It is now my deliberate opinion that those Indians will be excited to further hostilities if it is in the power of the Missouri Fur Company to effect it. It is understood that this company have withdrawn their trade from above the Sioux country. Not so with Messrs. Ashley and Henry: they have a small number of men and a large amount of property at the mouth of the Yellowstone river and they were deeply interested in the correction and pacification of the Ricaras. Their zeal and efficiency in aiding in chastising those

Indians was conspicuous and highly honorable and could have been excelled by nothing but the zeal of the Missouri Fur Company to prevent the pacification of them after they were chastised and humbled into the dust.

On the 27th of August the troops returned to Fort Atkinson without further incident. The entire cost of the expedition was two thousand thirty-eight dollars and twenty-four cents. The importance of this event in the early history of South Dakota renders it necessary that something of the lives and characters of the men engaged in it shall be here divulged, and that some further light be shed upon the purposes and accomplishments of the expedition than is revealed by the foregoing brief summary of the facts. There has been more or less criticism of Leavenworth's conduct. Even so eminent and so fair a writer as Captain Chittenden says the affair was considered a complete fiasco. Joshua Pilcher, of course, was violent in his denunciation of the course of the commandant. Whether or not these criticisms are just must be determined from an impartial review of the circumstances. Manifestly, if the campaign was a failure it could not be attributed to the inexperience of Colonel Leavenworth. He was a native of Connecticut and at this time was forty years of age. He was a distinguished soldier of the war of 1812 and won his commission as colonel for distinguished bravery at the battle of Chippewa and at the battle of Niagara. He was one of the most reliable and most trusted officers in the army and was constantly entrusted by his superiors with the arduous and responsible commands of the remote frontier, where he was compelled to act in grave emergencies upon his own initiative and without communication with his superiors, as was the case in the present difficulty. When he learned of the outrage upon General Ashley he did not hesitate for a moment, but within two days had his little army equipped and was moving with all possible celerity a distance of eight hundred miles into a savage wilderness to reach a powerful, entrenched enemy with a force so small that a braver captain might well have hesitated to undertake the enterprise. Undismayed

by disasters of wind and water, which left him almost without rations for his men, he hurried along and reached the seat of the disturbance as early as could possibly have been hoped. Thus far there is no evidence of lack of courage or of energy upon the part of Colonel Leavenworth. Even before he engaged the enemy he discovered that he had associated with him an auxiliary force of Indians, under a white leader in whom he could place no reliance for assistance, and in whom there was much reason to fear treachery. With a known enemy of vastly superior strength in front, with a possible enemy of vastly superior strength in his rear, in the heart of the wilderness, without supplies, without possibility of recruits, practically without ammunition, it was a situation which counseled the utmost caution and the marvel is that he came out without disaster. But he did more than to come safely away; he really accomplished⁸ all that he set out to accomplish; he destroyed the leader of the insurrection and brought the insurgents, severely chastised, to humble subjection and it is no fault of Leavenworth's that these Indians were excited to break their treaty obligations by the provocation of white traders who had an object in stirring them to hostility to the injury of business competitors. All of Leavenworth's life, before and after this expedition into South Dakota, refute the imputation that he was lacking in decision, courage, activity or enterprise. It is the conclusion of this writer that for the loss to the nation of the legitimate results of his action in the Ree conquests, that he rightly placed the blame upon Joshua Pilcher and his Missouri Fur Company, and that opinion received the hearty endorsement of his superior officers and was fully concurred in by General Ashley. Pilcher was not slow to bring to the attention of the war department his criticisms upon Leavenworth and with a full knowledge of these charges and of all the circumstances, Major General Edward P. Gaines, commanding the department of the West, refutes Pilcher's imputations and declares, "I am decidedly of the opinion that the conduct of the Colonel (Leavenworth), with that of his officers and men, was

such as to merit marked applause," and he particularly recommends Leavenworth for promotion for his distinguished services in the Ree campaign. Two years later Gen. Henry Atkinson, as a member of the Indian commission to treat with the Indians of the Missouri river, visited these Indians and in his report to congress says, after speaking of the erratic and hostile tendencies of the Rees during their intercourse with white men: "It is believed, however, that the offensive operations against them by our troops under Colonel Leavenworth has brought them to a full sense of their misconduct and that they feel chastised and chastened." General Atkinson was an experienced Indian fighter and no man knew the characteristics of a "licked" Indian better than did he. Leavenworth continued to enjoy the complete confidence of the military authorities and died while upon duty in the Indian territory in 1834.

General William H. Ashley was at the time of the Ree troubles at the head of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company and was at the same time lieutenant governor of the then new state of Missouri. He was a native of Virginia and acquired his title of general as commander of the Missouri territorial militia. He accumulated a fortune in the fur business. He was second only to Thomas H. Benton in the esteem of the citizens of St. Louis and served in congress from 1831 to 1837. His business extended all over the west and he was among the first to visit the Great Salt Lake country of Utah and is generally considered the discoverer of the lake, though as a matter of fact he is not entitled to the honor. Except as a trader he had no other connection with the Dakota country and his only extended stay on our soil was during this summer of 1823 when, as we have seen, he was within our state from early in May until the end of August. He was a man of large ability, resourceful in emergency, in business as bloodless as the modern trust; there is strong ground for the inference that throughout his late years he enjoyed a large annual revenue from a contract which stipulated simply that he should not engage in the fur business. As a citizen and statesman he was public-

spirited and able. His death occurred shortly after leaving congress, in 1838.

Joshua Pilcher was also a Virginian by birth and was thirty-three years old when the Ree campaign came on. While his conduct upon this occasion appears to have been reprehensible in the highest degree, he usually bore a good character and enjoyed a reputation for integrity. His lapse on this campaign must be attributed to his zeal for his business and his is not the only case where the terrific competition of the fur trade led otherwise true and honest men into conduct which cannot by any stretch of charity be justified. He enjoyed high social standing and business relations in St. Louis and after retiring from the river trade became superintendent of Indian affairs for the west in 1838, a position he held with credit until his death, in 1847.

One other gentleman laid the foundation of fame and fortune in this campaign, whom, because of his relation to the beginnings of Christian influence in South Dakota, deserves special consideration in this connection. This gentleman is Jedediah S. Smith, the boy who made the prayer on the blood-smeared deck of the "Yellowstone," amid his dead and dying companions, on the morning of June 2, 1823, as the vessel drifted down the Missouri near the mouth of Grand river, and who, as he rose from his knees, took up his Bible and his rifle and started upon that desperate commission to the men of Major Henry, four hundred miles away, through the savage wilderness on the Yellowstone and who, sixty days later, having in the meantime doubled the Missouri river, served with credit as a captain of the Missouri Legion. Smith was a native of northern New York, where before coming west he had become a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He came to St. Louis in the winter of 1823, but eighteen years of age, and promptly joined the party of "one hundred en-

terprising young men," for whom General Ashley was advertising. His fearlessness, character and energy on this occasion made a deep impression upon General Ashley, who at once took him into his full confidence and four years later transferred his fur business to the firm of Smith, Sublette & Jackson, of whom Jedediah S. Smith was the senior partner, being but twenty-three years of age. Smith extended the enterprises of the firm clear to the Pacific coast, to which he made three trips, suffered severely from the Indians and the Spaniards, but in spite of many losses made money, and finally was killed by the Comanches while endeavoring to open the famous Santa Fe trail. During his energetic life in the wilderness he never forgot to read his Bible and every one of his rough companions regarded him as he was, a sincere, consistent praying Christian, undaunted by any danger, ever ready to do his part and more, a friend upon whom the utmost reliance could always be reposed. He was more than a woods-ranger; though with little training in the schools, he constantly improved every opportunity to secure information and was a close observer of all the phenomena of the new land and found time in his busy life, which, it must be borne in mind, ended in his twenty-seventh year, to prepare an atlas and geography of the Rocky mountain region, which, though never published, is found to be, under all of the circumstances, remarkably accurate. The manuscripts for these books are now the property of the Kansas Historical Society.

For all of the official correspondence relating to the expedition of Colonel Leavenworth into South Dakota in 1823 for the conquest of the Ree Indians, together with notes illuminating the same, the reader is referred to the first volume of the Collections of the South Dakota Historical Society.

CHAPTER XII

THE STORY OF HUGH GLASS AND OF THE TREATY EXPEDITION OF 1825.

Immediately after the fighting at Arickara was over, in August, 1823, Maj. Andrew Henry made up a party of eighty men, being the remnant of Ashley's force and some additions which he had brought down from the Yellowstone, in response to Ashley's message of June 2d, which had been carried to him by Jedediah Smith. Ashley and Henry had a few men and a large quantity of merchandise and property on the Yellowstone and it was important that they establish communication with the upper river at once. Old Hugh Glass, one of the men wounded at Arickara on June 2d, had by this time so far recovered from his wounds as to be able to hunt again. The route was up the valley of the Grand river and as it was necessary to subsist the men off the country Glass and one other expert hunter were sent ahead of the main party to beat up the valley for game. The Grand river flows through a deep broad valley and has a fair growth of timber along the stream. It was the third day out from the Missouri, when Glass forced his way through a thicket to find himself close on to a grizzly bear which had stretched itself in a plot of sand. Before he could "set his triggers," or even turn to fly, the bear caught him by the throat, lifted him in the air and threw him to the earth and, tearing off a mouthful of flesh, gave it to her cubs. When she turned to the cubs the old man tried to sneak away, but she was instantly upon him again, followed by the cubs. She seized him by the shoulder and inflicted dangerous wounds upon his shoulder, arm and

hand. His hunting mate now came onto the scene and attacked the cubs, which gave battle. Man and cubs rolled into the river, but the little fellows were killed. By this time the main party came up and the old bear was speedily dispatched. Glass was found to be in a horrible, and presumably hopeless, condition. His body was mangled and covered with wounds and he was suffering tormenting pain. The urgency of the business would not permit the party to camp with him, and they could not leave him alone. A purse of eighty dollars was therefore made up among the men and paid to two volunteers, said by one writer to have been Fitzgerald and Bridger, both later famous frontiersmen, who agreed to stay with him until his death occurred, for no one dreamed of his recovery. They remained with him five days, when, seeing no hope of his immediate death, they took his gun and everything he possessed except a razor, and abandoned him to his fate and set out to overtake Henry, to whom they reported that Glass died and that they had decently buried him.

When the old man discovered the treachery of these fellows he resolved to recover and call the cravens to account, and though he had no means of subsistence except a few buffalo berries and wild cherries which grew within his reach, he carefully nursed back his strength until able to travel, when he left his dreary surroundings and started for Fort Kiowa, near Chamberlain, one hundred and twenty miles distant. He was still unable to stand and with scarcely strength

to drag his body. He was without provisions or means of obtaining any and the country was in the heart of the hunting ground of the Rees, who were his mortal enemies, who had already come near to taking his life but two months before and whom he had fought in battle only at the beginning of the present journey. He persevered, however, and the deep purpose of revenge held him up and a stroke of fortune came to his rescue and supplied him with food. He dragged himself along until he discovered a pack of wolves harrying a buffalo calf and he managed to frighten them away and so secured a supply of meat. With terrible hardship and distress he succeeded in reaching Fort Kiowa.

Very soon a party of trappers appeared with a boat bound for the Yellowstone and Glass, though still weak, his wounds unhealed, shipped with them, determined that no delay should intervene until he had settled with the men who deserted him. When they got to the Mandans they ran upon the Rees, who killed all of the others, but Glass was providentially saved and, proceeding, reached Henry on the Yellowstone only to find that his men had gone to Fort Atkinson. Thinking to avoid the Rees, he at once started for Council Bluffs by way of the Powder and Platte rivers. He was accompanied by four men. He reached the latter river in safety when they run upon a portion of Grey Eyes' band of the Rees, which since the Leavenworth fight of the previous summer had been wandering on the prairies. The new chief of this band was named Elk Tongue. Glass knew him well and they had been fast friends, having spent an entire winter hunting together, and they met and embraced like long separated brothers. The white men accepted an invitation to the chief's lodge and as they sat smoking the screaming of a child attracted their attention, and, looking out, discovered the squaws making away with their effects. Realizing that they were trapped, they used every effort to effect their escape, but Glass alone, who was thoroughly versed in the arts of wild life, was able to get away, his companions being scalped within his sight. He found himself stripped of every-

thing but a knife and flint, but, he said, "I felt quite rich when I found my knife and steel in my shot pouch. These little fixins make a man feel quite pert when he is three or four hundred miles away from anybody or anywhere—all alone among the painters and the varmints." Undaunted, he struck out to the northeast and again reached Fort Kiowa in safety after a fifteen days' tramp, during which he subsisted on the flesh of buffalo calves which he was able to catch. He immediately set out down river and reached Fort Atkinson in June, 1824. He was by this time convinced that the entire blame for his desertion on Grand river in his extremity was due to the elder man, Fitzgerald, while Bridger, then but a boy, was not responsible and he therefore held resentment only against the former, but upon his arrival at Fort Atkinson he found Fitzgerald had enlisted in the army and was therefore under protection of Uncle Sam, for whom the old hunter had the highest respect, and he therefore gave up his determination to resort to extreme measures. Glass continued to be heard from in South Dakota affairs for eight or nine years longer, when he was killed by the Rees, while crossing the Yellowstone river on the ice in the winter of 1832-3.

There was no noteworthy incident of 1824 which has come down to us, the trade along the river being kept actively up. In 1825, however, an event of great interest happened, this being the treaty-making expedition of General Atkinson and Benjamin O'Fallon through South Dakota to the Yellowstone, in which the first formal, written treaties between the United States and the South Dakota Indians were entered into.

The commissioners left St. Louis on March 20, 1825, and arrived at Council Bluffs on April 29th, where they remained until the 14th of May. There it was outfitted with eight keel boats which, in addition to the usual sails, oars and cordelles, had each a set of paddle wheels, operated by hand. The boats were named after the game animals most common on the Missouri, being the "Beaver," "Buffalo," "Elk,"

"Mink," "Muskrat," "Otter," "Raccoon" and "White Bear." The journal of this expedition has not been printed, but is in the possession of the Missouri Historical Society.

The following narrative of what transpired upon this trip is mainly taken from Captain Chittenden's account. Among the officers of the expedition, in addition to Messrs. Atkinson and O'Fallon, the commissioners, were A. L. Langham, secretary to the commission, Col. Henry Leavenworth, Majors S. W. Kearney and Daniel Ketchum, Captains William Armstrong, Ben Riley, John Gantt, G. C. Spencer, R. B. Mason; Lieutenants William S. Harney, S. MacRee, R. Holmes, R. H. Stuart, James W. Kingsbury, Levi Nute, Thomas Noel, J. Rodgers, M. W. Batman, Thomas P. Gwynne, George C. Huwer and W. Harris, Dr. John Gale; Adjts. S. Wragg and R. M. Coleman, William Day, A. S. Miller and G. H. Kennerly and P. Wilson, sub-agents; and Antoine, Joseph and Pierre Garreau, interpreters. Edward Rose was guide and interpreter to the Rees and the Crows; Colin Campbell to the Rees and Mandans, and Touissant Chaboneau to the Mandans. Of these, at least Major Ketchum, Captains Armstrong and Riley, Dr. Gale and Lieutenant Noel had accompanied Leavenworth upon the Rees expedition of 1823. Edward Rose, Colin Campbell and Touissant Chaboneau also in one capacity or another took part in the Rees conquest, Rose as the fearless interpreter who first went into the beleaguered towns, Campbell as the bellicose interpreter to the recreant Pilcher and Chaboneau as interpreter to Major Henry and he it was who was sent after the escaping Rees with conciliatory messages. Lieutenant Harney too, later became identified with Dakota as commandant at Fort Pierre in 1865-6 and as builder of Fort Randall in 1857.

The escort comprised four hundred seventy-six men, a formidable army compared with Leavenworth's little band of 1823. Forty of these men were mounted and traveled by land, but always kept in touch with the boats. Captain Armstrong and Edward Rose had been sent in advance to assemble the

Poncas and had arrived at the Ponca village thirteen days in advance of the expedition. The first stop for a council was at the Ponca village near the Niobrara and was on the Nebraska side. The first stop on Dakota soil was at Fort Kiowa near old Fort Lookout. They were delayed here for some days waiting for the Yanktons and Yanktonais to come in and on the 20th a council was held and a treaty made. Except the peace treaty which Leavenworth made with the Rees two years earlier and which was lost in transmission to Washington, this is the first written and signed treaty ever entered into between any of the Indians of the Dakota country and the government. For the reason stated, and as it is almost identical with all of the other treaties made by this commission in 1825, it may be profitable to reproduce it here:

TREATY WITH THE TETON, YANKTON AND YANKTONIES BANDS OF THE SIOUX INDIANS.

No. 1. For the purposes of perpetuating the friendship which has hitherto existed, as well also as to remove all future cause of discussion or dissension as it respects trade and friendship between the United States and their citizens and the Teton, Yankton and Yanktonies bands of the Sioux tribe of Indians, the President of the United States of America by Brigadier General Atkinson, of the United States army, and Major Benjamin O'Fallon, Indian agent, with full powers and authority, especially appointed and commissioned for that purpose, of the one part, and the undersigned chiefs, headmen and warriors of the Teton, Yankton and Yanktonies bands of the Sioux tribe of Indians, on behalf of the said bands or tribe, of the other part, have made and entered into the following articles and conditions, which when ratified by the President of the United States, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, shall be binding on both parties, to-wit:

Article 1. It is admitted by the Teton, Yankton and Yanktonies bands of Sioux Indians, that they reside within the territorial limits of the United States, acknowledge their supremacy and claim their protection. The said bands also admit the right of the United States to regulate all intercourse and trade with them.

Art. 2. The United States agree to receive the said Teton, Yankton and Yanktonies bands of Sioux Indians into their friendship and under their protection and to extend to them from time to time such benefits and acts of kindness as may be convenient,

and seem just and proper to the President of the United States.

Art. 3. All trade and intercourse with the Teton, Yankton and Yanktonies bands of Sioux Indians shall be transacted at such place or places as shall be designated and pointed out by the President of the United States through his agents; and none but American citizens, duly authorized by the United States, shall be admitted to trade or hold intercourse with said bands of Indians.

Art. 4. That the Teton, Yankton and Yanktonies bands may be accommodated with such articles of merchandise, etc., as their necessities may demand, the United States agree to admit and license traders to hold intercourse with said tribes or bands under mild and equitable regulations: in consideration of which the Teton, Yankton and Yanktonies bands bind themselves to extend protection to the persons and the property of the traders and of the persons legally employed under them, whilst they remain within the limits of their particular district of country. And the said Teton, Yankton and Yanktonies bands further agree that if any foreigner, or other person not legally authorized by the United States, shall come into their district of country for the purpose of trade or other views, they will apprehend such person or persons and deliver him or them to some United States superintendent or agent of Indian affairs or to the nearest military post, to be dealt with according to law. And they further agree to give safe conduct to all persons who may be legally authorized by the United States to pass through their country; and to protect in their persons and property all agents or other persons sent to reside temporarily among them by the United States.

Art. 5. That the friendship which is now established between the United States and the Teton, Yankton and Yanktonies bands should not be interrupted by the misconduct of individuals, it is hereby agreed that for injuries done by individuals, no private revenge or retaliation shall take place, but in place thereof complaint shall be made by the party injured to the superintendent or agent of Indian affairs, or other person appointed by the President; and it shall be the duty of the said chiefs, upon complaint being made as aforesaid, to deliver up the person or persons against whom the complaint is made to the end that he or they may be punished agreeably to the laws of the United States. And in like manner, if any robbery, violence or murder shall be committed on any Indian or Indians belonging to said bands, the person or persons so offending shall be tried and if found guilty shall be punished in like manner as if the injury had been done to a white man. And it is agreed that the chiefs of the said Teton, Yankton and Yanktonies bands shall, to

the utmost of their power, exert themselves to recover horses or other property which shall be stolen or taken from any citizen or citizens of the United States by any individual or individuals of said bands; and the property so recovered shall be forthwith delivered to the agents or other person authorized to receive it, that it may be restored to its proper owner. And the United States hereby guarantee to any Indian or Indians of said bands a full indemnification for any horses or other property which may be stolen from them by any of their citizens; provided that the property so stolen cannot be recovered, and that sufficient proof is produced that it was actually stolen by a citizen of the United States. And the said Teton, Yankton and Yanktonies bands engage, on the requisition or demand of the United States, or of the agents, to deliver up any white man resident among them.

Art. 6. And the chiefs and warriors as aforesaid promise and engage their bands or tribe will never by trade, exchange, or as presents, supply any nation or tribe of Indians not in amity with the United States with guns, ammunition or other implements of war.

Done at Fort Lookout, near the three rivers of the Sioux pass, this 22d day of June, A. D. 1825, and of the independence of the United States the forty-ninth.

In testimony whereof, the said commissioners, Henry Atkinson and Benjamin O'Fallon, and the chiefs, headmen and warriors of the Teton, Yankton and Yanktonies band of Sioux tribe, have hereunto set their hands and affixed their seals.

H. Atkinson, Br. Gen. U. S. Army,
Benj. O'Fallon, U. S. Agt. Ind. Aff.

YANKTONS.

Mawtoosabekia, the black bear.
Wacanoighnan (Wakan), the flying medicine.
Wah-hah-ginga, the little dish.
Chaponka, the mosquito.
Etakenuskean, the mad face.
Tokao, the one that kills.
Ogatee, the fork.
Youiasan, the warrior.
Wah-takendo, the one who comes from war.
Toqui-intoo, the little soldier.
Hasashah, the loway.

TETONS.

Tatankaguenishquignan, the mad buffalo.
Matokendohacha, the hollow bear.
Eguemonwaconta, the one that shoots at the tiger.
Jaikankane, the child chief.

Shawanon, Oetakah, the brave.
 Mantodanza (Mato), the running bear.
 Wacanguela sassa, the black lightning.
 Wabelawacan, the medicine war eagle.
 Campescahoranco, the swift shell.
 Ehrakachekala, the little elk.
 Napeemuska, the mad hand.
 Japee, the soldier.
 Hoowagahhak, the broken leg.
 Cechahe, the burnt thigh.
 Ocawseenongea, or the spy.
Tatungaseehahueka, the buffalo with the
long foot.
Ahkeechehachegala, the little soldier.

The document was witnessed by the most of the officers above mentioned and in addition by our old friend, William Gordon, whom Leavenworth accused of burning the towns of Arickara, and Jean Baptiste Dorion, a son of the old Lewis and Clarke guide and brother of that Pierre Dorion who corrected his wife on the Astoria trip. Matosabekia, who was the head man or chief of the Yanktons, is misinterpreted "the black bear;" that would be "Matosapa." Matosabekia, or as it was later spelled "Matosabeche," was literally Smutty Bear, and the man who bore this suggestive cognomen was for very many years chief of the Yanktons, and to this day his name is applied to the beautiful, wooded bottom land of the Missouri, under the chalkstone cliffs above Yankton. Although chief in 1825, we shall find him a power among the Yanktons a third of a century later. His is the only name on this treaty which appears on the treaty of 1858 by which the Yanktons relinquished their title to their vast territory in South Dakota.

Fort Kiowa at this time was in charge of Philip Wilson, of the American Fur Company, who was also a sub-agent to the Indians, as the post managers and traders generally were. While waiting for the assembling of the Tetons and Yanktons, Edward Rose was sent to the western country near the Black Hills to call in the Cheyennes. It was the intention to have the Cheyennes go to Arickara, but they came to Fort Pierre instead. On June 20th, at Kiowa, the Indians having arrived, a military demonstration was made. The brigade was reviewed by Gen-

eral Atkinson on horseback. "The display was very fine, the troops being in fine order," and the impression on the Indians was excellent. It was after this that the council was held and the treaty above given entered into. Another interesting event took place also. The commission had found a young Yankton girl a prisoner among the Otoes and had rescued her and brought her to her own people. At this council she was formally turned over to her tribe and this circumstance won much good will for the Americans. That night the Indians were treated to a display of fireworks and rockets, which greatly impressed them. Many presents were distributed to the Indians, including one gun to each chief. The commissioners were highly gratified with the appearance and conduct of these Indians, whom, they say, "deport themselves with gravity and dignity, while they displayed a quality of taste in their dress which did great credit to the untutored view of things."

On the 22d the expedition proceeded up stream and the next day reached the big bend. Here a portion of the passengers, as usually happens in navigating the river, crossed the neck of land, while the boats went around. They left the flotilla on the 24th and were again taken up on the 26th. At Elk island the party had their first exciting buffalo hunt. Majors O'Fallon and Ketchum, while walking on the shore, discovered three buffaloes on the island. Major Ketchum took a small party to the island to bag the game. The journal says: "The party landed and went in pursuit, but their design was frustrated by the impudence of Lieutenant Wragg, who crossed over to the island shortly after and ran forward and fired upon the buffaloes." This frightened them and they leaped into the river. One was shot, but it sank and did not rise again; the others came back to the island and one was killed, but the other escaped. The troops being greatly in need of fresh meat, Lieutenant Wragg did not make a great growth in popularity by reason of his performance on this occasion.

On the 30th of June they arrived at the mouth of the Teton, near which Fort Tecumseh stood at that time. They waited several days for the

arrival of the Indians and on July 1st a party under Lieutenant Waters secured six buffaloes; it does not appear, however, that Lieutenant Waters and his military friends were entitled to much credit, for it appears that Edward Rose, who had returned from his jaunt to the Cheyennes, covered himself with bushes and crawled into a gang of eleven bulls and succeeded in shooting down the six "on the same ground before the others ran off."

On July 4th the officers decided to give the Indians an object lesson in genuine American patriotism and they arranged a typical Fourth of July programme. The exercises began with firing rockets at midnight to usher in the day. At sunrise an artillery salute was fired and later in the morning there was a military display and a procession, in which the Indians took part, Colonel Leavenworth acting as marshal of the day. Gen. William S. Harney, then a lieutenant in the First Infantry, read the Declaration of Independence and orations were delivered by General Atkinson and Major O'Fallon and by Wahneta, the chief of the Sounes, and Standing Buffalo, chief of the Oglalas. After the exercises the Indians entertained the officers at a dog feast. "It consisted of the flesh of thirteen dogs boiled in plain water, in seven kettles, much done. Our drink was water from the Missouri, brought up in the paunches of buffaloes, which gave it a disagreeable taste. * * * We were occupied about an hour and a half at the feast, when ourselves and the officers returned to camp and sat down and partook of wine and fruit at a table provided by the camp." The remainder of the day was spent with sports and races, with a display of fireworks in the evening.

On the 5th business was resumed and the treaty entered into. It was identical with the Yankton treaty, copied in this chapter, in all essential features and was signed on the part of the Indians as follows:

Sounes—Chiefs, Wahneta, the rushing man; Cahrewecaca, the crow feather; Marasea, the white swan; Chandee, the tobacco; Okema, the chief; Towcowsanopa, the two lance, and by the following warriors: Chantawaneecha;

Hehumpee, the one that has a voice in his neck; Numcahpah, the one that knocks down two.

Oglalas—Chiefs, Tatunkanashsha, the standing buffalo; Healongga, the shoulder; Matoweetco, the full white bear, and Wanarewagshago, the ghost boy, and by the following warriors: Ekhahkasappa, the black elk; Tatongishnanna, the one buffalo; Mahtotatongca, the buffalo white bear; Nahgenishgeah, the mad soul.



GALL, UMPAPA CHIEF. 1875.

Wahneta, the rushing man, above mentioned, is that same "Waneton" whom Major Long found at Lake Traverse in 1820 and who served as an English captain in the war of 1812.

Later, when they arrived at the Little Cheyenne (Hidden Creek they call it), on July 12th, they ran upon a band of Sioux which they call the Fire Hearts and secured the same treaty to be signed by the following distinguished gentlemen: Chiefs, Chantapata, the fire heart; Wahcontamonee, the one that shoots as he walks;

Keahashshapa, the one that makes a noise as he flies, and by the following warriors of the Fire Heart band: Matocokeepa, the one that is afraid of the white bear; Hotoncokeepa, the one that is afraid of his voice; Womdishkiata, the spotted war eagle; Chalonwechacata, the one that kills the buffalo; Carenopa, the two crows; Caretunca, the crow that sits down; Tokeaweuchacata, the one that kills first.

It will be observed that great and inexcusable carelessness has prevailed in the spelling of the same word in many different ways in these signatures, which of course is attributed to the officer who signed the names. The effort apparently has been to phonetically spell the word, as this was long before the Riggs-Williamson orthography was adopted for the Sioux language.

On July 6th a similar treaty was made with the Cheyennes, who had appeared at this place, and it was signed by four chiefs and nine warriors, none of whom ever came into prominence in South Dakota history. It is noteworthy, however, that the names of all of these Cheyennes were pure Sioux, as Tatoncapi, a chief, whose name means buffalo head; and Napatonka, the big hand. This is somewhat remarkable, since the Cheyennes are Algonkin and not Siouan. The head chief appeared to be the wolf with a high back, and another illustrious citizen of South Dakota who subscribes this convention labored under the impressive cognomen of "the pile of buffalo bones."

On the 7th they were off again, after Lieutenant Holmes had thrown six shells from the howitzer in the presence of the Indians. "They exploded handsomely and made a deep impression on the savages." Before leaving, the cavalry horses were sent back to Fort Atkinson. At nine in the morning, the wind being fair, the boats set off in regular procession up through the Peoria bottoms, the shores being lined with more than three thousand Indians. They arrived at the Little Cheyenne, near the present Forest City, on the 11th, where they met the Fire Hearts, as previously stated, and while here General Atkinson and Major O'Fallon borrowed a

pair of Indian ponies and rode out to examine Medicine Rock. This is the first mention of this curiosity which appears in any of the journals of Missouri river exploration. The phenomenon has changed little from that time. The description they give is as follows: "We found the impression of three tracks of the foot of a common-sized man. The first, near the upper edge of the rock, is made by the right foot and is about an inch deep, making a full impression of the whole track, with the full impression of the five toes three-fourths of an inch deep. The next track



JOHN GRASS, SIOUX CHIEF.

is of the left foot and about three and one-half feet from the first. The next footprint of the right foot is not visible, but at about six feet from the second track an impression is again made by the left foot as large and plain as the others. This is near the lower edge of the rock, which of itself is about eleven feet long by nine, lying at an angle of about thirty degrees of elevation." Several years since Prof. Colleston, superintendent of the Pierre schools, made plaster casts of these footprints and submitted them to the Smithsonian Institution and they were

examined by some of the scientific bodies connected with the institution and it is the judgment of these that they are petroglyphs, that is, impressions cut into the rocks artificially by artistically inclined aborigines. These plaster casts are now in the possession of the State Historical Society at the capitol. A study of the whole subject by Prof. H. D. Enoe may be found at page 162 of the fourth volume of the Monthly South Dakotan.

The commission arrived at Arickara on July 15th. The Rees, recovered from the scare which sent them wanderers in the wilderness immediately after concluding a peace agreement with Colonel Leavenworth, had gradually returned and re-established themselves in the old towns. They met the commission on the friendliest of terms and readily signed the treaty, which is similar to the Sioux treaties except that in the preamble it refers to the Ashley massacre as follows: "To put an end to an unprovoked hostility on the part of the Ricara tribe of Indians against the United States and to restore harmony between the parties." The first article, too, is an addition to the other treaties and provides: Art. 1. Henceforth there shall be a firm and lasting peace between the United States and the Ricara tribe of Indians, and a friendly intercourse shall immediately take place between them."

The treaty was signed on the 18th by the following representatives: Chiefs Stanaupat, the bloody hand; Carcarweta, the little bear; Scarenaus, the skunk; Chansonnah, the fool chief; Chanotenena, the chief that is afraid, and Cooncanenossee, the bad bear. Fourteen warriors also appended their names to the convention. It is to be noted that the officious and cowardly Little Soldier, who negotiated peace with Leavenworth, does not appear among the signers. Catlin saw Stanaupat in 1832 and painted his likeness. The radical difference between the language of the Rees and the Sioux is also revealed by the names of the signers. As the Ree language is not easily available for comparative study it may be proper to transcribe the names of all the signers of the treaty here inasmuch as they afford a pretty full vocabulary. They are Enhapetar, the two

nights; Cacaneshow, the Crow chief; Pahcanwah, the old head; Wahtaan, the light in the night; Honehcooh, the buffalo that urinates and smells it; Tahason, the lip of the buffalo; Coowoohwaresoonhoon, the long-haired bear; Neshannonack, the chief by himself; Ahreesquish, the buffa'o that has horns; Oucousnonnair, the good buffalo; Nacksanouwees, the dead heart; Pahtoo carrah, the man that strikes; Toon highouh, the man that runs; Carcarweas, the heart of the crow.

On the 16th, two days previous to the making of the Ree treaty, a treaty was made with the Uncapas, which, as was the case with many of the older manuscripts, calls them Hunkpapas, and Leavenworth two years before calls them Ankapats. To this tribe subsequently belonged Gall, Sitting Bull and John Grass. The treaty is signed by seven men, but whether chiefs or warriors is not stated. They were Mato Chegallah, little white bear; Chasawaneche, the one that has no name; Tahhahneeah, the one that scares the game; Tawomeneecotah, the womb; Mahtoweetah, the white bear's face; Pahsalsa, the Auricara; Hahahkuska, the white elk. Black Moon, afterward the leading chief of the Uncapas, at this time a young man, does not appear in the treaty.

The expedition proceeded to the mouth of the Yellowstone and further, where they picked up General Ashley, who was returning from the Salt Lake country with one hundred packs of beaver, and they gave him accommodations to St. Louis for his men and merchandise. No incident of concern is noted on the down trip, except that when three miles above the mouth of James river the "Muskrat," one of the transports upon which was embarked a portion of General Ashley's beaver, ran upon a snag and was wrecked. There was no loss of life and the beaver was saved; the boat also was raised and repaired and continued the voyage safely. The result of the expedition was most satisfactory. The treaties entered into with the South Dakota Indians were so well observed that more than thirty years elapsed before the government had occasion to send its military into South Dakota to preserve peace or put down hostilities.

CHAPTER XIII

A QUIET PERIOD ON THE RIVER.

Very little of record has been left for the period extending from the return of the treaty-makers in the autumn of 1825 until the summer of 1831 and yet it is certain that the fur and Indian trade was being carried forward with constantly increasing extent and profit. By this time the trade was thoroughly established on systematic lines and in the hands of strong companies who had secured the best locations for the accommodation of the Indian population. The rivalry between these concerns was intense and frequently led to methods savoring of desperation.

In 1826 there were strong posts at the mouth of the Sioux, at the James, at Fort Randall, on American island, at the mouth of White river, at Forts Lookout and Kiowa; probably one at or near the big bend, two at the Teton river and at Arickara. It is also probable that there were many auxiliary posts in the interior of which no definite record has been left.

The two strong companies contending for the South Dakota trade at this period were the Columbia, of which we have previously learned, whose chief posts were at Lake Traverse and at Fort Tecumseh, near Fort Pierre, and the Upper Missouri Outfit of the American Fur Company, both of which began operations in this field about 1822. Both companies had posts at the Sioux, James, Niobrara and the Teton. Fort Lookout was a Columbian and Fort Kiowa, but a few yards away, was American. Wherever one located the other was found near by. The

rivalry was so intense that Ramsey Crooks, western manager of the American, designated it as "a species of civil war," and that "this competition costs us not less than ten thousand dollars annually."

Crooks wisely began to make overtures for consolidation as early as 1825, but it was not until July, 1827, that this consummation was reached. The Columbia Fur Company then passed out of existence and the business was continued as the Upper Missouri Outfit of the American Fur Company, or in common usage simply the U. M. O., the dividing line being at the mouth of the Sioux river, and Kenneth McKenzie, William Laidlaw and Daniel Lamont, of the Columbia, became partners of the American Fur Company and the absolute managers of the U. M. O. The transfer of Fort Lookout was made on November 28, 1827, and of Fort Tecumseh on December 5th. The entire property of all the Columbia posts was inventoried at this date at a little over seventeen thousand dollars, while Fort Tecumseh alone made up fourteen thousand four hundred fifty-three dollars of this sum, which will indicate its relative importance.

While the business of the Dakota region was upon a steady basis, always regular and dependable, it was to the mountains and westward that the company looked for profitable adventures and to that region directed its greatest energy.

The success of the Columbia not only as an independent business venture, but in forcing the great American to recognize it and take its

managers into partnership, encouraged others to take up the same tactics and with more or less success. In fact the American was constantly harassed by this sort of competition, which it first attempt to crush by the most strenuous competitive tactics, and, failing to remove the opposition by this method, it bought out the "parasites."

Brothers, Denis Guion, Louis Bonfort and Chenie and DeLaurier. They established themselves in 1828, built their post the next year and by October 14, 1830, had become so formidable that the American was compelled in self-defense to take them in, purchasing the property of the Frenchmen, and took the management into partnership, or gave them employment.



SITTING BULL.

Almost immediately after the absorption of the Columbia a strong opposition came into the field and built its principal post on the south bank of the Teton. It was known as the French Fur Company, a soubriquet given it by Prince Maximilian, but which was technically P. D. Papin & Company. The members of the company were Papin, Honore Picotte, the Cerre

For the first two years after the consolidation with the Columbia, Fort Tecumseh was continued as the principal depot of the U. M. O., and Kenneth McKenzie himself was in immediate charge, but with the building of Fort Floyd (Union), at the mouth of the Yellowstone in 1829, McKenzie went there where he could have more direct control of his ambitious mountain

schemes and William Laidlaw became the manager at Tecumseh. McKenzie and Laidlaw, who were so active in South Dakota affairs of three-quarters of a century ago, came onto the river from Lake Traverse in 1822. They had formerly been in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, but, with nine hundred others, lost their positions when the Hudson and Northwest companies consolidated in 1820. McKenzie was a Scotchman by birth, came of a good family, was a relative of Sir Alexander McKenzie, the explorer. He came to America in his youth. "He seemed born to command, was a most severe disciplinarian and had little regard for human life when it stood in his way." He liked "to throw on dog" and lived in a kind of state, wearing uniform generally and proud of his title as "king of the Missouri." He was hospitable to visitors to his posts. He had an Indian and a white family. He was killed by Malcolm Clark in St. Louis, Missouri, April 6, 1861.

William Laidlaw was of Scotch descent and, like McKenzie, was a hard master, but was a valuable servant of his company. He was intemperate in his habits. He retired from the fur business in fair circumstances and bought a home at Liberty, Missouri, where he spent his means in hospitality and high living and died a poor man.

In 1829 the U. M. O. established at least three important auxiliary posts in South Dakota. Post Oakwood was built on the James river in the northern Spink county, by Colin Campbell, the obstreperous interpreter to Joshua Pilcher in the Arickara campaign of 1823, and was soon placed in charge of William Dickson, son of Robert Dickson, the "red-headed" English colonel of the war of 1812. Dickson remained in charge of this post for several years. We too, have record of posts established on the Cheyenne, at the mouth of Cherry creek and at the Forks. The Cherry creek plant was placed in charge of Frederick LeBeau and the one at the Forks was managed by one Chadron. There is reason to believe that at least two other posts were planted at this time

on the James river but no definite record of them is obtainable. Captain Chittenden says that a post, known to the traders as old Fort George, existed on the Missouri just below the mouth of the Cheyenne. This must not be confused with the Fort George of the 'forties, which stood twenty-one miles below Pierre.

The foregoing completes about all that is known of affairs in South Dakota from 1825 to 1831. In the latter year occurred an event which in a way revolutionized the fur trade. That was the first steamboat trip into the Dakota country. The enterprise was brought about by the ever alert McKenzie who, after extended and earnest argument, succeeded in getting the company to make the experiment. A boat was built at Louisville, Kentucky, at a cost of about seven thousand dollars, and named the Yellowstone. The contract was made in October, 1830, and the finished boat delivered to the company at St. Louis before April first following. In apprehension of breakage far away from shops, duplicate parts of most of the machinery were supplied and the boat carried a complete blacksmith's outfit. The vessel was entrusted to Captain B. Young, but Pierre Chouteau, Jr., who had seconded McKenzie in his arguments for the boat, accompanied the vessel on its maiden trip. Loaded with merchandise, she left St. Louis on April 16, 1831. It proceeded very slowly and was six weeks reaching the Niobrara, where it was hung up by low water on May 31. Chouteau, impatient of delay, sent to Fort Pierre for lighters, meanwhile tramping the bluffs to give vent to his pent-up energy. The lighters duly arrived and with their assistance the "Yellowstone" was gotten over the bars and arrived at Fort Pierre on June 19th.

While at the fort William Laidlaw called Mr. Chouteau's attention to the manner in which the Missouri was cutting into the bank and imperiling Fort Tecumseh. Upon examination Chouteau determined that it was unsafe to leave the post so exposed and he ordered a new post constructed in a safer locality, and work was immediately begun getting out material for the new buildings which were to be located further

back from the river and about three miles north of the Teton.

The "Yellowstone" took on a cargo of buffalo robes, furs and peltries and ten thousand pounds of buffalo tongues and returned to St. Louis, arriving safely there on July 15th. The successful voyage gave much satisfaction to the company and was the subject of wide notoriety in the newspapers both at home and abroad. Mr. Astor, writing to Chouteau from Bellevue, France, said: "Your voyage in the 'Yellowstone' attracted much attention in Europe, and has been noted in all of the papers here."

But it was upon the Indians that the most profound impression was made. It was regarded

as something supernatural and excited feelings among them varying from the keenest astonishment to absolute peril. It greatly increased their respect for the Americans and so helped the trade. Captain Chittenden quotes a writer in the Missouri Republican of that date as follows: "Many of the Indians who had been in the habit of trading with the Hudson's Bay Company, declared that the company could no longer compete with the Americans, and concluded thereafter to bring all their skins to the latter; and said the British might turn out their dogs and burn their sledges as they would no longer be useful while the fire boat walked on the water.

CHAPTER XIV

FORT PIERRE FINISHED—THE POST JOURNAL.

The American Fur Company required that daily journals of leading events be kept at each of its more important posts and some of these have survived and are among the best authorities relating to the affairs of the times. Captain Chittenden has secured the following portion of the journal kept at Fort Tecumseh and its successor, Fort Pierre, covering the time of the transfer from the former to the latter. The running comment on the journal's statements are by the writer of this history.

Saturday, March 3, 1832. Fair, pleasant weather. Mr. Laidlaw and the Indians went out to surround. They killed meat enough to load their horses.

"To surround." This expression appears to have been the commonly used one in the buffalo country, signifying the manner in which a herd of buffaloes was rounded up before shooting began. Ultimately any hunting of buffalo was called a surround.

Sunday, 4th. Moderate and cloudy, with rain at intervals. Gabriel V. Pipe and five Indians arrived from White River post with seven horses and mules and two hundred buffalo tongues.

White River post was located somewhere on White river, southwest of Pierre. That it was not at the mouth of the stream is evident from the entry of April 5th, which relates that Mr. Papin (commandant of White River post) had arrived at the mouth of White river with robes.

Wednesday, 7th. Several Indians of the Gens de Poches band arrived today on a begging visit. The Blackfeet Indians who arrived yesterday left us today. One of them stole a kettle; we fortunately missed it before the fellow had proceeded far. Mr. Laidlaw and some Indians went out after them and succeeded in recovering the kettle. The Gens de Poches who arrived today say Baptiste Dorion has lately been killed by a Sawon Indian; but we have reason to believe the story to be fictitious.

This was the Jean Baptiste Dorion who signed the Yankton treaty of 1825, being the half-breed son of old Pierre Dorion, Lewis and Clarke's guide. He was not killed at the time indicated, but later was killed near Fort Pierre. I have not been able to precisely determine what Indians were meant by the Sawons, but they were probably the band of Sioux which Leavenworth called the Sciones and Atkinson the Siounes. They ranged along the Missouri above Fort Pierre. Neither do I know whom these mendicant people of the pocket were.

Friday, 9th. Five more lodges of Yanktons arrived and camped. There is now about three feet of water on top of the ice in the Missouri. Two men arrived from Cedar Island. They were obliged to leave their plank and trains on the way, the ice being so bad that they could not travel on it.

It has frequently been stated that the material for Fort Pierre was secured from Farm island. The above indicates that the plank was whipsawed down upon Cedar island, thirty-five miles down river, while, as we shall see in another

entry, the pickets for the stockade were cut at the Navy Yard, twenty miles above.

Tuesday, 13th. Still continue strong gales from north, but weather is now clear and the Indians are crossing on the ice in great numbers with robes to trade.

Friday, 16th. Baptiste Defond arrived last evening from Sawon post with horses and mules.

Sunday, 18th. Two Indians arrived from White river post with a letter from Mr. Papin, the commandant.

Friday, 23d. The ice broke up in the river at this place today.

Wednesday, 25th. Mr. Picotte and a voyageur arrived from the Navy Yard in a canoe.

Friday, 30th. Baptiste Defond departed down stream to meet the steamboat "Yellowstone."

Tuesday, April 3. Last evening J. Jewett arrived here from Oglalla post with horses and mules, in all sixteen.

The Oglalla post was probably at the forks of the Cheyenne. In any event it was on the Cheyenne river.

Thursday, 5th. Messrs. Laidlaw and Halsey moved up with their baggage to the new fort.

This note fixes the exact date of the first occupation of Fort Pierre. It was not yet complete and it was some weeks later before the transfer was completed.

Friday, 6th. Two men arrived from Yankton post with three horses. They report the arrival of Mr. P. D. Papin at the mouth of the White river with two skin canoes laden with buffalo robes.

Saturday, 7th. Mr. William Dickson arrived from Riviere au Jacques with twelve packs of furs.

Dickson's post, on the Jim, was at the Tall Oaks, or Oakwood settlement, in northern Spink county.

Sunday, 8th. Two men arrived from the Navy Yard with the news that the Indians have stolen all of the company's horses at that place.

Monday, 9th. The water was so high that the old fort was nearly surrounded. Employed variously hauling property from old fort. At eleven a. m. five skin canoes arrived, loaded with buffalo robes, under charge of Colin Campbell, from the Oglalla post on Cheyenne river. They bring news of the murder of Francois Querrel by Frederick LaBoue, the company trader at Cherry river. LaBoue arrived in the canoes.

This is the same Colin Campbell who, nine years previously, cut so sorry a figure at Arickara. Frederick LaBeau was an uncle of the elder LeBeau, now residing on the Moreau, and whose name is preserved in a postoffice in Walworth county.

Friday, 13th. William Dickson left for Riviere au Jacques. (Evidently William was not afraid of the combined evil influence of a Friday and a thirteen.)

Saturday, 21st. Sent off Campbell to Cherry river to bring down the peltries at that place. Twenty-two men accompanied him.

Friday, 27th. At five o'clock P. M. Messrs. Mc. Kenzie, Kipp and Bird, with nine Blackfeet Indians, arrived in a bateau from Fort Union. McKenzie brought down one hundred and eleven packs of beaver skins.

Wednesday, May 2. Mr. Cerre arrived yesterday from the Yantonnais with ninety odd packs of robes. Hands employed making and pressing them.

The location of this Yanktonais post is uncertain, but it is supposed to have been on Elm river, in northwestern Brown county, where the remains of a post are still visible.

Monday, 7th. Colin Campbell, with eleven skin canoes laden with buffalo robes, arrived from Cherry river. Mr. Campbell, while at Cherry river, disinterred the body of the deceased F. Querrel; and, as seven wounds were found in the body, Frederick LaBoue was put in irons immediately on the arrival of the canoes.

I have been unable to learn anything further about this matter, or how Frederick got out of the irons or if he continued in them. There was at this date no legal method of procedure, but as it appears that Kenneth McKenzie was present at this time the absence of a statute cut but little figure, for McKenzie was law unto himself and all of the other denizens of the upper Missouri.

Friday, 11th. Sent off two men to the Rees with goods for trade with those Indians. Pierre Ortubize and two men left in a skiff in search of the steamboat.

Monday, 21st. Sent off twenty men to the Navy Yard to cut timber and bring it down on rafts.

Tuesday, 22d. Mr. Fontenelle with twenty men and a number of horses arrived here from St. Louis.

They bring news of the steamboat "Yellowstone." She is now between this place and the Poncas.

Wednesday, 23d. Cloudy with rain at intervals. Eighteen men arrived from the steamboat "Yellowstone." She is stopped for want of water, sixty miles below White river. William Dickson and family arrived from Riviere au Jacques.

It is probable that George Catlin, the artist, was among the men who arrived this day. It has been stated by good authority that they left the boat just west of Yankton. This is the testimony of Thomas Donaldson, who edited the works of Catlin for the Smithsonian Institution, and the time employed in the overland journey to Fort Pierre and the direction taken would justify the belief.

Friday, 25th. Baptiste Defond arrived from the steamboat at the big bend. Messrs. McKenzie, Fontenelle and others left in a keelboat to meet her.

Thursday, 31st. Steamboat "Yellowstone" arrived at 5 P. M.

Tuesday, June 5th. Steamboat "Yellowstone" left here for Fort Union.

Wednesday, 6th. Mr. Fontenelle left for Fort Union with forty odd men and one hundred ten or fifteen horses.

Monday, 11th. Keelboat "Flora" left here for Fort Union with a cargo of merchandise. Keelboat "Male Twin" left here for the Navy Yard to bring down timber.

Friday, 15th. The "Male Twin" and four bateaux arrived from Navy Yard loaded with pickets for the fort.

Sunday, 17th. Keelboat "Male Twin" and four bateaux, conducted by Mr. Honore Picotte, left here for St. Louis loaded with one thousand four hundred ten packs of buffalo robes.

Wednesday, 20th. Joseph Jewett, who left here on the 10th, arrived today from Oglallas with dry meat, lodges, etc. Four hundred eighty pounds of dry meat was left here in the spring, but the wolves broke into the house and ate all except about twenty pieces.

Sunday, 24th. Steamboat "Yellowstone" arrived from Fort Union. Sent down six hundred packs of robes on board of her.

Monday, 25th. Steamboat "Yellowstone" left us for St. Louis with a cargo of one thousand three hundred packs robes and beaver. Mr. Laidlaw went on board of her. He is to go down as far as the Sioux agency and return by land. Ortubize has got a keg of whiskey and is continually drunk himself and he

tries to make as many of the men drunk as will drink with him.

Sunday, July 1st. Messrs. Laidlaw and Dickson left for Lac Traverse in quest of some Canadian pork-eaters expected here this summer. Castorigi sick and off duty.

Pork-eaters was the popular name for new men from Canada, and came to be used in the same sense as tenderfoot or greenhorn is now applied. The French call them mangeurs de lard. In the instance mentioned in the journal raw recruits from Canada are meant. They were bound for a period of five years under most rigorous engagement and at wages which made it impossible for them to arrive at the end of their term without being in debt to the company. As there was no way for them to get passage out of the country while so in debt they were compelled to remain and keep at work. The name arose because while enroute from Canada they were fed on pork, hard bread and pea soup, but principally pork.

Sunday, 8th. Messrs. Brown, Durand and two Americans, all beaver trappers, arrived with about a pack of beaver.

Monday, 9th. At six A. M. Henry Hart arrived from Fort Union with three bateaux loaded with robes, etc. Loaded one boat with one hundred twenty packs beaver and other skins and put on board of another thirty packs of robes. She is to take on one hundred twenty or one hundred thirty packs at Yankton post.

Thursday, 19th. Jewett and Ortubize returned from hunting, having killed two bulls. On their arrival on this side of the river we discovered two more bulls on the opposite side of the river, when we immediately recrossed them. At night they returned, having killed one more bull.

Friday, 20th. Vasseau and two men belonging to LeClerc company arrived at the mouth of the Teton river for the purpose of building and establishing a trading house here. LeClaire and a few men arrived here from Fort Lookout.

The LeClerc post was not established. Narcisse LeClerc had long been in the employ of the American Fur Company and had made some money and he determined to organize a company and trade on his own account. He demonstrated in 1831 that he was no mean opposition and the American concluded that it

would be wise to buy him off from entering the Sioux country. The business was entrusted to J. P. Cabanne, a partner and manager of the company's affairs at Council Bluffs. LeClerc started just as word came of the passage of the act of July 9, 1832, prohibiting the transportation, use or sale of intoxicating liquors in the Indian country. General Clark, however, having no official notice of the passage of such a law, permitted LeClerc to carry in his outfit two hundred fifty gallons of alcohol. Immediately upon the arrival of the "Yellowstone" at St. Louis from its trip to Fort Union, Pierre Chouteau, fearful of the effect of the rumored new law, put fourteen hundred gallons of liquor on her and started her back to the Indian country, but at Fort Leavenworth the spirits were seized and confiscated. LeClerc, however, had gotten by the officers with his whiskey. This would give him a great advantage over the American if something was not done. Cabanne was, however, quite equal to the emergency. When LeClerc reached Cabanne's neighborhood that worthy was horrified to learn that, contrary to the law of the land this unscrupulous trader was about to carry whiskey into the Indian country, no doubt with the express intention of debauching the natives and defrauding them of their property. His sense of justice was outraged and he was virtuously indignant. Although he was but an ordinary citizen, without any legal authority being vested in him, he resolved to compass the defeat of so unholy and nefarious an enterprise and he sent Peter Sarpy with a force of men and a small cannon to capture LeClerc, bag, baggage, whiskey and all. Sarpy hastened to take possession of a point which commanded the passage of the river and when LeClerc arrived ordered him to surrender or he would blow him out of the water. LeClerc knew a good thing when he found it floating down the river and he promptly complied with the demand and hastened back to St. Louis, where he promptly brought suit for his damages and for which he recovered nine thousand two hundred dollars. The American people were already sufficiently unpopular and the report of

this high-handed outrage created a demand that they be driven out of the Indian country and it required all of the diplomacy of the entire Astor-Crooks-Chouteau combination to save its character. So it was that the LeClerc post was not built at Fort Pierre.

Sunday, 29th. At 10 A. M. Mr. Laidlaw arrived on the other side with thirty-six porkeaters. He lost two on the road. Employed the greater part of the day in crossing the men and their baggage. At 12 m. Cardinal Grant arrived from the Yankton post.

Thursday, August 2d. Plenty of buffalo. Mr. Laidlaw went out to hunt them and killed three.

Saturday, 4th. Four Brule Indians arrived in search of a trader. They are encamped five days' march from this.

Monday, 6th. Baptiste Dorion, Charles Primeau and Hipolite Niessel left here this morning with the four Indians who arrived on the 4th, with merchandise to trade. Sent Ortubize to the Navy Yard to hunt for our men at work there.

Tuesday, 14th. Messrs. Catlin and Bogart arrived from Fort Union on their way to St. Louis.

Wednesday, 15th. Baptiste Dorion and G. P. Cerre arrived from Brule camp with dry meats, robes, etc.

Thursday, 15th. Mr. Catlin left us for St. Louis, accompanied by Mr. Bogart in a skiff.

Friday, 17th. In the early part of the day news was brought of a band of buffalo not being far from the fort. Consequently a party went out to hunt them. Baptiste Dorion was one of the party; they all returned without killing any buffalo; but Dorion fell in with a Sitaago Indian riding off with one of the company's horses. After a little scuffle he killed the Indian and we got back the horse. We suppose he was a Ree. Dorion did not fire at the Indian until he had fired two arrows at him.

Tuesday, 21st. At eleven A. M. Mr. Brown arrived from the lumber yards. Two of the men there, Louis Turcot and James Durant, having stolen a canoe and deserted, Mr. Brown with one man left here in a canoe at 12 M. in pursuit of them. Several lodges of Yanktons and Esontis arrived on the other side of the Missouri and camped there.

The "Esontis" were doubtless Santees, the real name being Esantée, meaning "knife."

Thursday, 23d. Mr. Brown arrived with the two deserters, Turcot and Durant. He caught them in the middle of the big bend.

Friday, 24th. Commenced planting the pickets of the fort.

Sunday, September 9th. The prairies are on fire in every direction.

Monday, 24th. Laidlaw, Halsey, Campbell, Demaney and an Indian left for Sioux agency, near old Fort Lookout.

Sunday, 30th. They returned, bringing Dr. Martin, who visits this place to vaccinate the Indians. Messrs. McKenzie and Fontenelle with several others arrived from Fort Union in a bateau, having on board about six thousand beaver skins.

The foregoing concludes Captain Chittenden's extracts from the journal, from which I have excluded the daily reference to the weather conditions. There is enough in the eight months covered by the record to indicate that South Dakotans of 1832 were enterprising and there was no lack of incidents to make up a lively

season. A murder, desertions, two Indian raids, a steamboat trip, Catlin and his picture-making, the excitement of a flood, besides the moving to the new fort and the every-day grind kept the managers and the mangeurs de lard on the quiver throughout the year.

Though no mention is made of the fact in the journal, Pierre Chouteau, Jr., was a passenger on the "Yellowstone" on its up-river trip this year and it was while he was stopping at the fort that his name was given to it. Major Wilson says that it was called Fort Pierre Chouteau, but if that is true it was not regarded, even by the men who named it, for in all of the correspondence of the times it is called simply Fort Pierre.

CHAPTER XV

GEORGE CATLIN IN SOUTH DAKOTA.

Among the passengers on the "Yellowstone" upon her second up-river trip in the spring of 1832 was George Catlin, the artist, who was on a trip to the wilderness to paint wild Indians and describe their customs. Mr. Catlin was a native of Wilkes Barre, Pennsylvania, and was educated as a lawyer, but early abandoned his profession for art. He was an enthusiast about the Indians, and gave up forty-two years of his life to the study and picturing of these interesting people. At the time of this trip he was thirty-six years of age and it was his third year in the Indian work. He possessed great energy and persistence and accomplished much for the preservation of the history of the primitive Indians. He arrived at St. Louis in the early spring of 1832 and was so fortunate as to make the acquaintance of Pierre Chouteau, Jr., who invited him to accompany the "Yellowstone" trip. Catlin was a prolific writer and he has left to us a graphic account of the difficulties attending Missouri river navigation in those days. He characterizes the river as "a hell of waters." "If anything did ever literally and completely astonish and astound the natives it was the appearance of our steamer, puffing and blowing and paddling and rushing by their villages."

"These poor and ignorant people, for the distance of two thousand miles, had never before seen or heard of a steamboat and at some places they seemed at a loss what to do or how to act. They could not, as the Dutch did at Newburgh, take it for a floating saw-mill and they had no

name for it, so it was, like everything else with them which is mysterious and unaccountable, called medicine. We had on board one twelve-pound cannon and three or four eight-pound swivels and at the approach to every village they were all discharged several times in rapid succession, which threw the inhabitants into utter confusion and amazement. Some laid their faces to the ground and cried to the great spirit; some shot their horses and dogs and sacrificed them to appease the great spirit whom they conceived was offended; some deserted the villages and ran to the tops of the bluffs, several miles distant; and others, as the boat landed in front of their villages, came with great caution and peeped over the banks of the river to see the fate of their chiefs, whose duty it was from the nature of their offices to approach us, whether friend or foe, and go on board. Sometimes, in this plight, they were instantly thrown neck and heels over each other's heads and shoulders, men, women, children and dogs,—sage, sachem, old and young,—all in a mass, at the frightful discharge of steam from the escape pipe which the captain of the boat let loose upon them for his own fun and amusement. There were many curious conjectures amongst their wise men with regard to the nature and powers of the steamboat. Amongst the Mandans some called it the 'big thunder canoe,' for when in the distance below the village they saw the lightning flash from its sides and heard the thunder come from it. Others called it the 'big medicine canoe with

eyes.' It was medicine because they could not understand it and it must have eyes, for, said they, 'it sees its own way, and takes the deep water in the middle of the channel.' They had no idea of the boat being steered by the man at the wheel."

The "Yellowstone" left St. Louis on March 26th and its progress was woefully slow until



GEORGE CATLIN.

it had passed the mouth of the Niobrara, where it found the water so low that it could neither proceed nor return. Chouteau, while waiting for a rise in the river, dispatched a party of twenty men "to Laidlaw's fort at the mouth of the Teton" and Catlin accompanied them, carrying with him his painting outfit. They left the vessel on May 16th in the morning and arrived at Fort Pierre May 23d. The "Yellow-

stone" did not make that port until the 31st and remained there six days, so that Catlin remained at Fort Pierre on the upward trip fifteen days and during that period he accomplished a great deal of work, painting the likenesses of many of the leading Indians and writing much descriptive matter. He found Laidlaw, McKenzie and Halsey at the fort and they hospitably entertained him. There were at the time six or seven hundred lodges of Sioux Indians encamped about the fort, giving him splendid opportunity to fill his portfolio with likenesses. Among others whom he painted here was a Minneconjou chief named One Horn, who induced the simple-minded artist to believe that he was indeed a big injun, for he notes in his journal: "The Sioux have forty-one bands, each band has a chief, and this man is head of all." Had he been inquisitive he might have found forty-one chiefs who claimed the same distinction. He also found Waneton, the younger of that name, and painted his likeness. This is the Indian who fought with the English at Fort Meigs and Sandusky and whose appearance is described by Major Long in a previous chapter. Catlin calls him a "Susseton," but he was in fact a Yanktonais. He is said by McKinney and Hall, at forty-five years of age to command more influence than any other Indian chief on the continent. Soon after the defeat of the Rees, in 1825, he removed his village from the Elm river over to the Missouri near the mouth of the Warreconne, in what is now Emmons county, North Dakota, where he established a sort of protectorate over the Rees and Mandans. Among others painted here were Black Rock, a famous Two Kettle Sioux of that day, and also the young daughter of this chief. The latter likeness he gave to Mr. Laidlaw, who hung it in the fort. Black Rock, with his people, went out on the prairies back from the river to make meat and there the daughter died. The old chief returned to the fort, heavy-hearted, but when he saw the likeness of his daughter he was greatly delighted as if she had been restored to him, and he at once offered the commandant ten horses and his wigwam for the likeness. Laidlaw gen-

erously gave him the picture without price. While at Fort Pierre Catlin secured practically all of the pictures which illustrate "The Sioux Nation." He certainly made the most of his short stay. He secured a number of sketches of buffalo hunts and of various Indian dances, made a painting of the fort and wrote extensively of his surroundings. Though at that time the buffalo simply covered the prairies, he plainly foresaw the early extinction of that noble animal and even then pleaded that the government should take action to establish a great park in which numbers of them should be preserved. It is noteworthy that very near to Fort Pierre, upon the very ground where he hunted and painted these animals, private enterprise has established the park for which seventy years before he had prayed, and placed in it the largest remaining herd of bison.

The "Yellowstone" left Fort Pierre, continuing its trip up stream on June 5th and proceeded with splendid success and speed. While it had been more than two months in reaching Fort Pierre from St. Louis, it made the round trip from Pierre to Union and return in twenty days. Catlin accompanied the boat up stream, but did not return with it. The only South Dakota point mentioned on the up-trip after leaving Pierre is Arickara. This is the first detailed description of this village after the Leavenworth fight in 1823 and we learn from Catlin's description that it was very little changed. Leavenworth found one hundred forty-three lodges in the settlement. Catlin says: "The Riccaree village is beautifully situated on the west bank of the river two hundred miles below the Mandans, being constituted of one hundred fifty earth-covered lodges, which are in part surrounded by an imperfect and open barrier of pickets set firmly in the ground and ten or twelve feet high. The village is built upon an open prairie and the gracefully undulating hills that rise in the distance behind are everywhere covered with a verdant turf without a bush or tree anywhere to be seen. This view was taken from the deck of the steamer when I was on my way up river; and probably it is well that I took it then, for so

hostile and deadly are the feelings of these people toward the pale faces at this time that it may be deemed best for me to pass them on my way down the river without stopping to make them a visit. They are certainly harboring the most resentful feelings toward the traders and others passing on the river and no doubt there is great danger of the lives of white men who unluckily fall into their hands. They have recently sworn death and destruction to every white man who comes in their way and there is no doubt that they are ready to execute their threats."

Reaching Fort Union, Catlin spent some time as the guest of McKenzie and J. Archdale Hamilton, and painted many Indians of the upper tribes. Concluding his work at this point, he purchased a canoe and employed a Frenchman named Baptiste and a Yankee named Bogart to accompany him and returned down the river, making a stay of several days with the Mandans and painting and writing extensively of them. This was indeed fortunate. Of no other tribe did he write more fully or more understandingly and even more from him than from Lewis and Clarke do we know of this now almost extinct people, for five years after his visit the Mandans were reduced by smallpox from more than sixteen hundred to thirty-one souls. At the Mandan village he found and painted the likeness of Stanaupat, the bloody hand, chief of the Rees, the same who was the first signer of the Atkinson-O'Fallon treaty of 1825. He also obtained the likeness of another South Dakotan, Pahtocara, a warrior, as well of Kahbeca, the twin, wife of Stanaupat, and of Pshanshaw, the sweet-scented grass, his daughter.

Leaving the Mandans, Catlin's story continues: "Dropping off down the rolling current again from day to day until at length the curling smoke of the Riccarees announced their village in view. We trembled and quaked, for all boats not stoutly armed steal by them in the dead night. We muffled our paddles and instantly dropped under some willows where we listened to the yelping, barking rabble until sable night had drawn her curtain round (although it was

not sable, for the moon arose, to our great mortification and alarm, in full splendor and brightness), when, at eleven o'clock, we put out to the middle of the stream, silenced our paddles and trusted to the current to waft us by them. We lay close in our boat with a pile of green bushes over us, making us nothing in the world but a floating treetop. On the bank in front of the village was being enacted at that moment a scene of the most frightful and thrilling nature. A hundred torches were swung about in all directions, giving us a full view of the group that

they looked, there were some hundreds of cackling women and girls bathing in the river on the edge of a sandbar at the lower end of the village, at which place the stream drifted our small craft in close to the shore, till the moon lit their shoulders, their foreheads, chins and noses and they stood half merged, like mermaids, and gazed upon us singing 'Cheenaseenun, chenaseenun, kemonshoo, keehe nena, hawaytah, shesha, shesha.' 'How do you do? How do you do? Where are you going, old tree? Come here, come here.' Then: 'Lahkeehoon, Lahkeehoon!



FORT PIERRE, 1832.

were assembled, and some fresh scalps were hung on poles, and were then going through the nightly ceremony that is performed about them for a number of nights, composed of the frightful and appalling shrieks and yells and gesticulations of the scalp dance.

"But a few weeks before I left the mouth of the Yellowstone the news arrived that a party of trappers had burnt two Riccares to death on the prairies. After I had got some hundred miles below them I learned that they were dancing two white men's scalps, taken in revenge for that inhuman act.

"In addition to this multitude of demons, as

nath, catogh.' 'A canoe, a canoe! see the paddle.' In a moment the songs were stopped; the lights were out; the village in an instant was in darkness and the dogs were muzzled, and nimbly did our paddles ply the water till spyglasses told us at morning the boundless prairies were free from following footsteps of friend or foe."

I do not find any other record of the killing of white men by Rees in 1832. The Fort Pierre journal does not mention it and I am inclined to believe it is incorrect.

On Tuesday, August 14th, Catlin arrived at Fort Pierre and remained there over one day, departing down stream on the 16th. From the

amount of work which he reports having done at this time he must have put in a busy day. The probabilities are that he made notes and hurried sketches, which he afterward completed at his leisure.

When going up, Catlin, at Fort Pierre, painted a profile picture of a chief named Little White Bear, in which, of course, only half of the Indian's face was shown. Little White Bear was an Uncpapa and was the first chief to sign the treaty of 1825. Catlin calls him Matotcheega, but the treaty-makers got it Matochegalla; the latter is more nearly the phonetic spelling. Little White Bear was on bad terms with another Indian of the Casazsheeta (?) band, named Shunka, the dog, and the latter, watching the progress of the painting, made slighting remarks about Little White Bear being but half a man, due to the fact that only half of his face showed in the likeness. A violent quarrel ensued, in which Little White Bear was shot and killed by the Dog, curiously enough the shot carrying away the entire side of the face which had not appeared in the picture. The Dog and his band instantly departed across the prairies, followed by the now thoroughly aroused and vengeful Uncpapas, and though they were able to break the fellow's arm in the chase he escaped them. Catlin tells the story at length and with unnecessary loquacity. The traders, expecting trouble, prepared for defense and the Indians fixed upon Catlin as the cause of the death of their chief. That evening at five o'clock the "Yellowstone" steamed up river with Catlin on board. The death of Little White Bear bore heavily on the Indians and all summer they debated it and the more they considered the matter the more convinced they were that the painter's medicine had been too strong. Torn Belly, a leading Yankton, voiced the usual sentiment when he said: "He looks at our chiefs and our women and makes them alive. In this way he has taken our chiefs away and he can trouble their spirits when they are dead. They will be unhappy. If he can make them alive by looking at them he can do us much harm. You tell us they are not alive. We see their eyes move; their eyes follow us wherever we go.

That is enough." They started out to find and kill the Dog and failing in this they proposed to "take it out" of Catlin when he returned down the river. When he did arrive at the fort Laidlaw was a good deal concerned about his safety and it is probable that fact had a good deal to do with the brief period of the stay there. He got away all right and the Dog was later overtaken by the friends of Little White Bear near the Black Hills and killed.

Only one other noteworthy incident occurred upon this trip within South Dakota. This was an encounter with a herd of buffaloes at the mouth of White river. Thousands of buffaloes were crossing the river when, rounding a curve, the skiff was among them before its progress could be arrested. They came through without damage, but were badly scared, and the danger was really imminent.

In 1836 Catlin was again in the Dakota country, in Minnesota, and visited the pipestone quarry, but it is not certain that he was within the present state on this occasion.

Few writers have been subjected to more severe criticism than Catlin and it is even yet difficult to arrive at a true estimate of his work. Gen. Henry H. Sibley says of him: "His letters abound in misstatements and the voluminous work subsequently produced by him was equal to them in that respect. The people in this quarter were absolutely astonished at his misrepresentations of men and things. There is but one redeeming feature in his book and that is his sketches of faces and scenes, which are sufficiently faithful, as he was skilled in that line, and his pencil could not therefore, like his pen, vary much from the truth." Dr. Edward S. Niell calls him "an artist of some notoriety who made many sketches which were truthful and subsequently published many statements which were unreliable." Audubon says, "He was dishonest," and Parkman calls him a "garrulous and windy writer." Perhaps the fairest criticism is by Captain Chittenden, who says: "He undoubtedly did a great work in preserving in pictorial form a condition of life which no longer exists except in history. He was a true and passionate friend of

the Indian and an ardent worshipper of every thing pertaining to aboriginal life. His works, like those of Maximilian, will always be resorted to by students of the native races and early conditions of the Missouri valley. * * Catlin was a visionary enthusiast upon a single theme, the American Indian. He saw everything pertaining to the natives through highly colored glasses and, as if that was not enough, he recklessly exaggerated his impressions when he attempted to record them with pen and pencil. He was distrusted by those who knew him in the west and was more than once taken to task by his contemporaries. It is regrettable that one who did so much work of real value should have marred it with a characteristic which throws doubt upon the accuracy of all of it."

With Captain Chittenden's view this writer is inclined in the main to agree; as a writer Catlin was careless and sensational; he did not attempt to portray the average among the Indians nor

the regular routine of life, but sought as his subjects both for pen and brush the unique and unusual and then he made the most of it. He saw the form of things, but rarely stopped to inquire about the substance. His paintings, however, are truthful representations of the exaggerated types he chose to paint. On this point we have ample evidence. To most of them he secured the written testimony of a reliable witness at the time of making the sketch. For instance, to his South Dakota pictures he secured and attached to each the certificate of such men as Kenneth McKenzie, William Laidlaw or even Pierre Chouteau, Jr. Before coming into the country he provided himself with printed blank certificates of authenticity and which he had signed by some competent witness as to almost every likeness. A careful examination of his writings reveals a great deal that is incorrect and exaggerated, but nothing that reveals willful and groundless falsehood.

CHAPTER XVI

EVENTS OF THE THIRTIES.

Until 1832 the use of intoxicating liquors was one of the potent instrumentalities of the fur trade. "Get your customer drunk first and then trade with him," was a fundamental maxim of the business. The extent to which this abuse was carried is almost beyond conception. To begin with, the Sioux Indian was almost insane to secure the villainous stuff dealt out by the traders and would make any sacrifice for it. The British traders had an unlimited supply of liquor and the Americans were compelled to use it to protect their trade. Yearly the debauchery of the Indians became more and more of a science, until finally the story of the awful conditions drifted out into the states and the conscience of the nation was aroused. Captain Chittenden says of the business: "In retailing the poisonous stuff (a pure article never found its way to the Indian) the degree of deception and cheating could not have been carried further. A baneful and noxious substance to begin with, it was retailed with the most systematic fraud, often amounting to a sheer exchange of nothing for the goods of the Indian. It was the policy of the shrewd trader to first get his victim so intoxicated that he could no longer drive a good bargain. The Indian becoming more and more greedy for liquor, would yield up all he possessed for an additional cup or two. The voracious trader, not satisfied with selling his alcohol at a profit of many thousand per cent., would now begin to cheat in quantity. As he filled the little cup which was the standard of measure he would thrust in his big thumb and

diminish its capacity one-third. Sometimes he would substitute another cup with its bottom thickened up by running tallow in until it was a third full. He would also dilute the liquor until as the Indian's senses became more and more befogged, he would treat him to water pure and simple. In all this outrageous imposition by which the Indian was virtually robbed of his goods it must be confessed that the tricks of the trader had at least this in their favor, that they spared the unhappy and deluded savage a portion of the liquor which he supposed he was getting. The duplicity and crime for which this unhallowed traffic is responsible in our relations with the Indians have been equalled but seldom in even the most corrupt nations."

It is said that the first to raise his voice against the nefarious practices was that energetic but conscientious man, Jedediah S. Smith, whose untimely death cut him off before the reform for which he labored was accomplished. By 1832 the public sentiment had been aroused to the point that congress enacted a law absolutely prohibiting the carrying of intoxicants into the Indian country and from that date forward the ingenuity of the trader has been taxed to devise means to evade the law, for the government has never for a moment, since that year, receded from the position then taken and its efforts to protect the savage from the degrading influence of intoxicants has been consistent and persistent. The efforts of the government in this behalf have never been more than partially successful, never-

theless the conduct of the traders has been much less flagrant since the ban of the law has been placed upon their practices. Much that is amusing has resulted from the efforts of the government to enforce the law and the counter efforts of the traders to evade it.

The Missouri river was the highway to the Indian country and the government officials at once conceived the notion that by thoroughly policing the river at Fort Leavenworth and carefully inspecting every up-river cargo the traffic could be completely suppressed, but they reckoned without knowledge of the resourcefulness of the enterprising merchants of the wilderness.

pernicious officiousness of J. P. Cabanne a little further up.

Kenneth McKenzie, the ever resourceful manager of the Upper Missouri Outfit, with headquarters at Fort Union, determined to avoid the risks of passing liquor by the Leavenworth officials by taking a distillery into the country for the manufacture of alcohol from the corn abundantly produced by the Rees and Mandans and so supply his trade with a home-made article. In this he succeeded for a time, but next year he was caught at it by Nathaniel Wyeth, a rival trader, who made complaint to the authorities, who made so strong a protest that the govern-



JAMES PHILIPS' BUFFALOS IN PASTURE AT FORT PIERRE. 1902.

The American Fur Company had advance information relating to the passage of the prohibition act of July 9, 1832, and when the "Yellowstone" returned from its successful trip to Fort Union, Pierre Chouteau promptly placed upon her fourteen hundred gallons of liquor and headed her back to Council Bluffs, but the policeman had already arrived at Fort Leavenworth and the precious booze was all confiscated. As we have seen, Narcisse LeClerc, enroute to the new post at Fort Pierre, had successfully evaded the policeman at Leavenworth a few days earlier than the arrival of the "Yellowstone," only to lose his liquor and other equipments through the

ment was near to forfeiting the charter of the company, and as a result of the enterprise McKenzie was compelled to withdraw from the Indian trade. These disasters made the American Fur Company exceedingly wary in its proceedings, but by one artifice or another all of the traders managed to keep more or less liquor in their warehouses at the trading posts. In the spring of 1833 two steamboats, the "Yellowstone" and the "Assiniboine," started up the river. On the former was the irrepressible McKenzie and his still. He also had a supply of liquor to last until he had got his distillery in operation, but the liquor was promptly confiscated at Leavenworth. McKen-

zie wrote back to Chouteau: "We have been robbed of all our liquors, say seven barrels shrub, one of rum, one of wine, and all the fine men's and sailors' whiskey, which was in two barrels. They kicked and knocked about everything they could find." Maximilian, Prince of Weid, was a passenger on this boat enroute up river upon the trip, during which he made observations which have contributed much to the history of the region, and he complains: "They would scarcely permit us to take a small portion to preserve our specimens of natural history." The loss of this liquor cut McKenzie to the heart, for he had evidence that Sublette & Campbell, his most formidable rivals, had succeeded in passing the inspectors with one hundred small flat kegs of alcohol. On this trip of 1833 the "Yellowstone" turned back to Fort Pierre and the "Assiniboine" went on up river. From Fort Pierre McKenzie and the Prince took passage on the "Assiniboine." The distillery was a success from the first. McKenzie wrote to Chouteau that "Our manufactory works admirably. The Mandan corn yields badly, but makes a fine sweet liquor."

Maximilian examined most of the fur posts in South Dakota and made drawings of some of them, but he spent very little time within the state, being detained for a considerable period at Fort Union and at the Mandan towns, at the latter point by illness. Not more than two copies of his exhaustive, illustrated work are in America and I have been unable to examine it. Captain Chittenden, who made the trip to Montana to examine the precious copy owned by Hon. Peter Koch, of Bozeman, informs me that it has little of detailed information about South Dakota. From his ground plan of Fort Pierre we obtain our best understanding of the internal arrangement of that famous post. Prince Maximilian's works are entitled: "Travels in the Interior of North America, Maximilian, Prince of Weid." It is imperial folio in size, contains eighty-one colored plates, and the English edition was translated from the German by H. Evans Lloyd and published in London by Ackermann & Co., in 1843.

In 1833 Sublette and Campbell built a trad-

ing post near Fort Pierre and did a considerable business in opposition to the American Fur Company; so much indeed that the American bought them out and took the partners into its own service as partners.

In 1834 Maj. Joseph R. Brown established a trading post on the west shore of Big Stone lake and in the next two or three years put in several auxiliary stores, one at Big Ravine, in Roberts county, one at Buffalo lake, Day county, and one on the Jim river near the present village of Rondell. This latter was established in the fall of 1835 and was under the direction of Pierre LeBlanc, who was married to a Sisseton woman. LeBlanc spent the winter on the Jim, but in the spring he returned to the Minnesota. LeBlanc was a quarrelsome fellow. Catlin met him that summer at Traverse de Sioux (St. Peter), Minnesota, and prophesied a bad end for him. He returned to the Jim in the fall of 1836. It was a hard winter and buffaloes were scarce and the Indians became greatly distressed. LeBlanc showed no sympathy for them and when Ohdinape, a starving Yankton, came into his house to pick up a few kernels of parched corn he kicked the Indian out of the door. Next day Ohdinape shot and killed the Frenchman. Major Brown brought the body back to Big Stone for burial, but was unable to secure the murderer, though he sent a posse of Indians after him who followed Ohdinape across the Missouri. Brown's stores were tributary to the northern department of the American Fur Company.

In 1835 our old friends and fellow citizens of South Dakota, the Rees, were so troublesome along the Oregon trail in northwestern Nebraska that Colonel Dodge, in command at Fort Leavenworth, with a regiment of dragoons, made a sortie against them and drove them back to the Missouri, without an engagement.

Fort Vermillion, which was previously located near the mouth of the James, was in 1836 removed to its final location at Green Point near the present village of Burbank.

In 1837 the fur trade received a fearful setback from a visitation of smallpox more terrible than any other recorded in history. The plague

prevailed from Fort Pierre to the mountains, but was most severe among the Mandans, that powerful tribe being literally extinguished, only thirty souls surviving the awful pestilence. The smallest estimate of deaths on the river from this plague is fifteen thousand, but most writers place the death roll at a much higher figure. Audubon's journal places it at one hundred and fifty thousand, but this is probably a typograph-

ical error, at any rate is an exaggeration. Several years elapsed before the trade recovered its normal condition. The mortality among the Fort Pierre Indians was slight, but the Grand river Sioux suffered terribly. The pestilence was brought into the country by one of the American Fur Company boats and in the whole matter the weight of evidence shows that the company was criminally culpable.

CHAPTER XVII

FREMONT AND NICOLLET VISIT SOUTH DAKOTA.

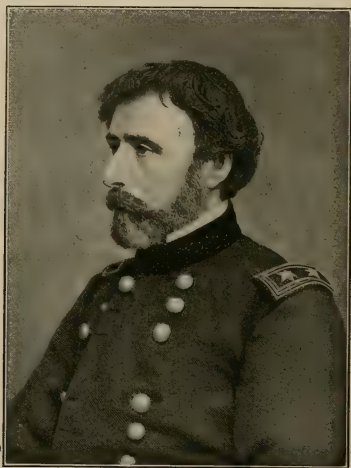
In 1838 Joseph N. Nicollet, a French savant, geographer, geologist and all-round scientist, was in the employ of the government and engaged in making a scientific examination of the then almost unknown northwest. Geography and geology were the chief interests and especial attention was given to cartography and particularly to topography. In the year mentioned John Charles Fremont, then a young man in the employ of the war department, accompanied him as topographer. This year Nicollet, who had spent some seasons upon the upper Mississippi above Fort Snelling, determined to visit Pipestone quarry and the coteau region. He was outfitted at Mendota, by General Sibley, with one-horse carts and drivers for the trip and, passing up the Minnesota valley to the mouth of the Cottonwood, began their work there by making a topographical map of the section through which they passed until they reached Pipestone, where they were met, by previous arrangement, by Joseph Renville, son of that Joseph who founded the Columbia Fur Company, and a party of his Indian relatives from Lacqui Parle. Young Renville was to be the guide to the expedition. He was accompanied by his young wife, who still lives on the Sisseton reservation at the advanced age of eighty-six years. This writer visited the old lady in the summer of 1900 and from her secured an interesting account of the expedition of 1838. Her recollection of that event is still very vivid. In addition to Nicollet and Fremont the employes provided by

General Sibley, there was in the party M. de Montmort, an attache of the French legation at Washington, and Eugene Flandin, a young French friend of Mr. Nicollet's from New York, and Charles Geyer, a German botanist employed by Mr. Nicollet. After a critical and exhaustive examination of the quarry, some weeks were spent in an examination of the region from the coteau to the James. The lakes were all visited and named by Fremont, and many of them still retain the names given at that time. For instance Lake Preston was named for Senator Preston, of North Carolina; Lake Benton, for Thomas H. Benton, who a year later became Fremont's father-in-law; Lake Poinsett, for J. S. Poinsett, secretary of war and Fremont's patron; Lake Abert, for Senator Abert. On the modern maps "Abert" has been corrupted to "Albert." Completing this work, the party returned to St. Paul by way of the Renville settlement at Lacqui Parle and thence to St. Louis, where a more extended expedition for the succeeding year was projected.

In the early spring of 1839 the party, now consisting of Nicollet, Fremont, Geyer, and Captain Beligny, of the French army, who was a guest of Mr. Nicollet's, set out from St. Louis, on an American Fur Company's steamboat and at the end of May reached Fort Pierre. Here they made observations and spent nearly a month in getting ready for the final start. They determined the altitude of Fort Pierre to be 1,456 feet above sea level. The actual surveys since

made by the railway companies have determined it at 1,442, which is an evidence of the general accuracy of their work. At Fort Pierre they were joined, by previous arrangement, by Joseph Renville and a party of friends from Lacqui Parle, among them young Dixon, a son of the red-headed English major of 1812, and Louison Freniere, who was a well-known half-Indian of the Minnesota frontier. Barely escaping a

up in the morning not much the worse for the experience. They got off on the 3d of July and that evening camped on Medicine creek at the foot of Medicine Butte and at midnight Fremont went to the top of the butte and fired rockets to usher in the national holiday. From Medicine Butte they followed the old Indian trail, which had the appearance of a well-worn wagon-way, so worn by the trailing lodge poles carried by the



JOHN C. FREMONT.

matrimonial alliance with a swell Yankton damsel, Fremont left Fort Pierre, to engage in a buffalo hunt upon the very site of the present capitol, and in his enthusiasm followed a bull he had singled out, so far that he found himself far out on the prairie when night overtook him and, presently losing his way, was compelled to sleep alone in the open, where, being something of a tenderfoot, his dreams were not altogether agreeable. However, Freniere and Dixon picked him

Indians across country to Scatterwood lake and thence down to the James at Armadale; thence up the James valley to the Devil's lake and, returning by way of the coteau, passed down to Lacqui Parle and home by way of St. Paul. Their work resulted in the first reasonably accurate map of Dakota east of the Missouri. Everything considered, the Nicollet map of 1839 is a remarkably authoritative contribution to northwestern geography. Relatively little geo-

graphical knowledge of the section visited has since been developed.

On September 2, 1840, Rev. Stephen R. Riggs, the well-known missionary to the Sioux, accompanied by Mr. Alexander Huggins, the mission farmer, drove from Lacqui Parle by way of Chanopa (Two Woods), in Deuel county, where old Limping Devil, an incorrigible Sisseton leader, with a band of his own ilk, resided. He threatened dire inflictions upon the party if they proceeded, but did not carry out his threat. From Chanopa they made their way by the Indian trail to Waubay, thence to the James river, probably at Rondell, but may be further south, at Armadale, thence to Scatterwood and on to Pierre by the Indian trail. The missionaries had held daily prayer service on the way and at Fort Pierre held regular preaching and song service, the first recorded preaching in South Dakota, and the first religious exercises of any kind subsequent to the prayer made by Jedediah Smith at the mouth of Grand river in 1823. At Fort Pierre Mr. Riggs found some

valuable testimony as to the history of the Tetons. He was told by the Indians there that they first crossed the Missouri shortly before the beginning of the century, 1800, and that formerly the Tetons lived on the Des Moines and the Yanktons lived on the Mississippi in what is now the state of Missouri. From careful inquiry, made at that time, he concluded that the total Sioux population was about twenty-five thousand people.

In the summer of 1842 Father Ravoux, a devoted Catholic priest, still (1903) living at St. Paul, made the trip across the country to Fort Pierre. He crossed the James river as far north as Sand lake, in northern Brown county, where he celebrated mass. In 1845 he made the trip across from St. Paul, by way of Sioux Falls, to Fort Vermillion, where he celebrated mass and made several baptisms of half-breed children. Indeed both the expedition of 1842 and 1845 were made at the request of fathers of such children who desired that they should be baptised.

CHAPTER XVIII

THE VISIT OF AUDUBON.

In the summer of 1843 the South Dakota country was visited by John James DeForest Audubon, the famous naturalist, whose specific object in making the trip was to secure material for his now famous work upon the "Quadrupeds of North America." He kept a daily journal and so left a valuable contribution to the natural history and to the history of South Dakota. It may be noted that this journal was lost in the recesses of an old writing desk in the home of the naturalist, where it remained undiscovered for fifty-three years, when it was unearthed by a granddaughter of Audubon's.

Audubon was a native of Louisiana and was a son of the well-known French admiral and a Spanish mother. He was educated in France, but returned to America in his early manhood and gave up his life to natural history, particularly ornithology. He left St. Louis April 25, 1843, on the American Fur Company's boat, the "Omega," Joseph Sire, captain, and Joseph LaBerge, pilot.

An incident of the trip illustrates the ingenuity of the fur traders in passing liquor up river in contravention of the prohibition law, of which mention has been made in a previous chapter. I cannot do better than to quote at large Captain Chittenden's story of the episode: "There was on board the usual amount of liquor, which was gotten safely past Fort Leavenworth. The point of greatest danger was that time at Bellevue. It happened, however, on the present occasion that the agent was absent from his post when the

boat arrived and accordingly there was no inspection. Elated by this unexpected good fortune, Captain Sire lost no time in getting off the freight destined for this point and getting on his way. He pursued the voyage until nine o'clock that evening and doubtless felicitated himself that he was out of danger. It appears that the agent had delegated the duties of inspector to the commander of the United States troops in the vicinity. The boat left her moorings next morning at daylight, but had scarcely gotten under way when a couple of rifle shots were fired across her bow and she came to at once and made for the shore. There they found a lieutenant in charge of a few dragoons who had come from the camp, four miles distant. The young officer came on board and presented to Captain Sire a polite note from Captain Burgwin, who commanded the detachment of troops, stating that his orders required him to inspect the boat before letting her proceed. This was like a dash of cold water on the buoyant spirits of Captain Sire, and none the less so to Audubon, to whom as well as to the company the loss of the liquor would have been irreparable. The naturalist had a permit from the government to carry with him a quantity of liquor for the use of himself and his party and upon showing his credentials to the young officer he was, to use his own words, "immediately settled comfortably." But in the moment of his good fortune he did not forget his companions who were not settled comfortably. He understood that time would

be required for the crew to prepare for the approaching function, and he could at least help to secure this time by delaying the inspection as long as possible. He accordingly expressed a desire to visit the camp and the lieutenant detailed a dragoon to accompany him. The great naturalist rode four miles to camp to call upon an obscure army officer whom he knew he could see in a short time by waiting at the boat. The officer was overwhelmed at the honor of the visit and when Audubon offered to present his credentials he politely and gallantly replied that his name was too well known throughout the United States to require any letters. Audubon says of the occasion, "I was on excellent and friendly terms in less time than it has taken me to write this account of our meeting." Between his entertaining conversation and the shooting of some birds he contrived to detain the captain for a good two hours before they returned to the boat. The time had not been wasted by Captain Sire and his men. The shallow hold of a steamboat of those days was divided lengthwise by a partition running the full length of the boat. A narrow-gauge tramway extended down each side of the hold its entire length, the two sides connecting by a curve which passed under the hatchway in the forecabin. Small cars received the cargo let down through the hatchway and carried it to its place in the hold, or brought it out again when the boat was being unloaded. A car could pass from the stern of the boat on one side, clear around to the stern on the other. There were no windows in the hold. Everything was buried in blackness. The workmen were lightened in their labors by means of candles. During the absence of Audubon the crew had loaded all the liquors on the cars and run them down one side of the hold far enough from the hatchway to be entirely concealed in the darkness. They were carefully instructed in the part they were to play in the approaching comedy and very likely put through a preliminary rehearsal or two. When Captain Burgwin arrived in Audubon's company he was received most hospitably and treated to a luncheon, in which was included as a matter of course a generous por-

tion from the private store embraced within Audubon's credentials. By this time the young captain was in excellent temper toward his hosts and quite disposed to forego the inspection altogether, but the virtuous Sire would not have it so. "I insisted, as it were," says the worthy navigator in his log of May 10th, "that he make the strictest possible search, but upon the condition that he would do the same to the other traders." A proposition so eminently fair was at once agreed to by the inspector, whose mellow faculties were now in a most accommodating condition. The shrewd steamboat captain, who never forgot to be sober when his company interests were at stake, escorted the officer down the hatchway and together they groped their way along the hold by the not too brilliant light of a candle. It may be imagined with what zeal the scrupulous captain thrust the candle into every nook and corner and even insisted that the inspector move a box or a bale to assure himself that everything was all right. Arrived at the foot of the hold they passed through an opening in the partition and started back on the other side. The officer was doubtless too much absorbed to notice the glimmer of light under the hatchway at the other end of the boat where a miniature train with its suspicious cargo was creeping stealthily around the curve and disappearing toward the side they had just left. The party finished their inspection and found everything as it should be."

The "Omega" reached the mouth of the Sioux late on Saturday evening, May 13th, and, entering a short distance into that stream, tied up for the night. The next morning the rain was pouring, preventing Audubon from going out to shoot wild turkeys, as he had contemplated doing. They started on at daylight. A black bear crossing the river naturally attracted the interest of the naturalist. They found curlews, geese, and a heronry, with thirty nests, during the day, but there were few incidents worth noting. While cutting wood at noon Captain Sire related the fact that at that point on a previous voyage he had arrested three deserters from the company's employ and that he had disarmed

them and destroyed their boat and left them empty-handed in the wilderness. This circumstance well illustrates the manner in which the fur company's officers treated men in their employ, and the high-handed brand of justice dealt out in South Dakota sixty-five years ago. The deserters are supposed to have found shelter at Fort Vermillion. That day, shortly before reaching Fort Vermillion, Audubon says: "We reached a spot where we saw ten or more Indians who had a large log cabin and a field under fence." This seems to have been in the exact locality where, three years later, the Mormons established themselves. They had now been in South Dakota two days and the scientist enumerates the following animals and birds he found during that time: Bears, wolves, buffaloes, deer, elks, hares, curlews, herons, turkeys, rails, ravens, black-headed gulls, tern, ducks, geese, swans, cliff swallows.

On the 16th they reached Fort Vermillion, "if the place may be so called, for we found it only a square, strongly picketed, without port-holes. It stands on the immediate bank of the river and is backed by a vast prairie, which is inundated during the spring freshet." It was in the keeping of "Mr. Cerre, called usually Pascal." That day they added to their collection wildcats, woodcock and yellow-headed troupial. Next day they added to the inventory ground-finches, robins, wood-thrushes, blue-birds, wrens, a marsh-hawk and a bunting, an antelope and two rattlesnakes. On the 18th they met William Laidlaw and Andrew Dripps—Dripps was at this time Indian agent stationed at Fort George, and he and his companions were from Fort Pierre, enroute to St. Louis with four barges of furs. "We gave them six bottles of whiskey, for which they were very thankful." Laidlaw reported that on May 5th the snow fell to a depth of two feet on the level, destroying thousands of buffalo calves. Laidlaw was taking a half-breed daughter to St. Louis to be educated. They passed James river on the 20th and the next day reached Fort Mitchell, near the mouth of the Niobrara. There was an opposition house built by Narcisse LeClerc, and as no one was at home Captain Sire

exercised the American Fur Company prerogative by cutting down the pickets and even the houses themselves for fuel to supply his boilers. On the 22d, while the vessel was passing Handy's Point (Fort Randall), a party of eight Indians "came to the shore and made signs for us to land. The boat did not stop for their pleasure and after we had fairly passed them they began firing upon us with well-directed rifle balls, several of which struck the 'Omega' in different places. I was standing at that moment by one of the chimneys and saw a ball strike the water a few feet beyond our bows and Michaux, the hunter, heard it pass within a few inches of his head. A Scotchman, asleep below, was awakened and greatly frightened by hearing a ball pass through the partition, cutting the lower part of his pantaloons and deadening itself against his trunk. Fortunately no one was hurt. These rascals were attached to a war party of Santees who range from the Mississippi to the Missouri. I will make no comment upon their conduct, but I have two of the balls that struck our boat. It seems to be a wonder that not one person was injured, standing as we were on deck to the number of a hundred or more." The next day they passed Lower Cedar island, where they stopped to cut cedar trees for fuel, and later, a short distance above, got stuck on a sandbar, where they were compelled to lay for twenty-four hours. While stuck on the sandbar "I went on shore," says Audubon, "with Harris's small double-barreled gun and the first shot I had was pretty near killing me; the cone blew off, passed so near my ear that I was stunned and fell down as if shot and afterwards had to lie down for several minutes." Audubon does not neglect to add his contribution to the mistaken information relating to the mineral wealth along the Missouri: "We passed this afternoon bluffs of sulphur almost pure, to look at, and a patch which has burnt for two years in succession." "Alum was found strewn on the shore."

They passed White river on the 25th and spent the night on American island at Chamberlain, but make no mention of Fort Recovery, neither do they mention any settlement at Old

Fort Lookout nor at Kiowa. On the 26th they came to the big bend and Audubon and his hunters left the boat and camped, while the steamer was making the grand turn. The journal is naturally much taken up with the natural history of the locality, but develops nothing novel to the citizen of the state. They reached Fort George on Sunday afternoon at four o'clock and Major Crisp, Indian agent, came on board. Fort George at this time was a new post erected but a few months previously by Ebbetts & Cutting, as the representatives of Fox, Livingstone & Company, of New York, who had previously undertaken the Missouri river fur trade. Major Hamilton, acting Indian agent in absence of Dripps, pointed out to Audubon "a cabin on the east bank where a partner of the opposition line shot at and killed two white men and wounded two others, all of whom were remarkable miscreants." The fact appears to be that this new opposition company drew about them renegades, fugitives from justice and desperate men, so evil that even the American Fur Company refused them employment. When the opposition set up Fort George the American sent Bouis, a well-known trader, with a stock of goods down to the locality, but the toughs hanging about Fort George destroyed his tent and robbed him of his goods. The renegades, in the very month of Audubon's visit, had stopped a boat of the American Company enroute down river under control of William P. May, compelled it to land and had confiscated his furs. The conduct of these men was so atrocious that Kelsey, Ebbett and Cutting's representative at once absolved himself from all responsibility from them. They took possession of an old cabin belonging to Fox, Livingstone & Company on Simoneau island, opposite the fort, and defied Kelsey and all comers. Kelsey commanded them to leave the island and upon their refusal shot four of them, two fatally. Kelsey left the country at once and presumably took up his residence in Mexico.

The competition of the rival companies led to many peculiar complications. The American, being the most powerful and ubiquitous, had secured the appointment of one of its own men.

Andrew Dripps, as Indian agent at Fort George and he is charged, and no doubt with good reason, with using his official position to advance the interests of the American Company. Audubon spent three days at George and passed the time examining the fauna of the locality and discussing the same with Mr. Cutting, of the fur company, and Mr. Illingsworth, an intelligent young Englishman who had succeeded Kelsey as the company's trader at George. While at George, Audubon made a careful study of the prairie dog and learned as much in the three days as subsequent or previous observers have been able to find out. Audubon was pleased to find that Mr. Cutting, who at the time was laid up with a lame foot, injured by being thrown from his horse in a buffalo chase, was an acquaintance of his son Victor's, whom he had met in Cuba. The journal also says: "Mr. Taylor showed me the petrified head of a beaver which he supposed to be that of a wolf, but I showed him the difference at once. He found, while at George, a magpie and a black-headed grosbeak.

They reached Fort Pierre on May 31st and were warmly welcomed by Messrs. Picotte and Chadron. Audubon says: "More kindness from strangers I have seldom received. I was presented with the largest pair of elk horns I ever saw, also the skin of the animal itself, most beautifully prepared, which I hope to give to my beloved wife." He spent the short time at Pierre writing letters, which were dispatched next day down river by the steamboat "Trapper." A daughter of Captain Sire's, with her husband, was at Pierre and proceeded to Fort Union on the "Omega." Audubon says: "She soled three pairs of moccasins for me as skillfully as an Indian." They left for the up-river trip June 1st, at two P. M. After they got under way, "we found a rascally Indian on board who had hid himself for the purpose of murdering Mr. Chardon. The latter gave him a thrashing for thieving last year and Indians never forget such things; he had sworn vengeance and that was enough. Mr. Chardon discovered him below armed with a knife; he talked to him pretty freely and then came up to ask the captain to put

him ashore. This request was granted and he and his bundle were dropped overboard where the water was waist deep; he scrambled ashore and we heard afterward made out to reach Fort Pierre." They passed Arickara June 4th and found the place deserted, and next day left the state without noteworthy incident after getting rid of the Indian at Pierre. Audubon and his party of assistants, consisting of Messrs Bell, Harris and Sprague, and some hired hunters, went on to the upper river where they remained until noon on August 12th when, accompanied by Alexander Culbertson, trader at Fort Union, and his wife and child, they embarked in the Mackinaw barge "Union" from Fort Union and proceeded leisurely down stream, spending much time in scientific research daily. They re-entered South Dakota on September 1st and were just one month in passing down through the state, arriving at the mouth of the Sioux on October 1st. At Elk Point (this is the first time that the name appears in any of the writings so far as my observation goes) the old gentleman stumbled while entering his boat and injured his knee. He says: "I am getting an old man, for this evening I missed my footing on getting into the boat and bruised my knee and elbow, but at seventy and over I cannot have the spring of seventeen." The next day he says, "My knee is too sore to allow me to walk."

The trip resulted in the accumulation of a vast deal of scientific information as well as the preservation of the record of the native fauna of this region. Captain LaBarge complains in his memoirs, that upon this trip Audubon was exceedingly irascible and difficult to get along with.

In the summer of 1847 Captain LaBarge made his first voyage up the river as master of his own vessel, the "Martha," though for many years he had navigated the stream as pilot. On this trip he was accompanied by his wife, who was undoubtedly the first white woman to visit the South Dakota country. The government at this time made it a practice to annually send agents to the Indian tribes of the Missouri with gifts of goods and trinkets, and on this trip a new

agent named Matlock was aboard with gifts for the Yanktons, who were found at Crow Creek. Matlock appears to have been entirely under control of the American Fur Company and desirous of promoting their interests. When the Yanktons were reached he gave them a feast and told them to go to Fort Pierre to receive their presents. This was done in the interests of the trade of the fur company, but the Indians protested and demanded their presents to be given them there. Matlock then dealt out a portion of the presents at Fort Pierre. Colin Campbell, the fur company's agent, was present and exceedingly officious in the entire proceeding. Captain Chittenden tells the story as follows: "The Indians were sharp enough to see that they had not received all they were entitled to and naturally could not understand why. Campbell assured them they would receive the balance at Pierre. 'Why not here,' asked the Indians. 'Why make this long journey for what we can just as well get right here?' Campbell turned them off by saying the Indian agent would have better facilities for distributing the goods at the fort. The Indians sullenly acquiesced, apparently much dissatisfied. Campbell had cut ten or twelve cords of wood at this place for the use of the boat, but it was not needed until the down trip. Captain LaBarge feared, however, that if it was left, the Indians, in their present temper, would burn it, and therefore concluded to take it along. The Indians refused to allow the wood to be taken without pay and seated themselves on the pile so the men could not take it. The captain was compelled to pay for the wood, though it was cut by company men. But the matter did not end here. Etienne Provost, who was employed on these trips to take charge of the rough and turbulent mountain men, was asked to attend to the loading of the wood, as it was feared there might be trouble. Provost came up on the boiler deck and sat down by Captain LaBarge, saying, 'We are going to have some fun before that wood is loaded.' He then shouted, 'Woodpile, woodpile,' and enough men rushed out on the bank to take the whole woodpile at once. Provost then ordered them to take

up as much wood as they could carry and then to move onto the boat one after the other so as to have no crowding or confusion on the gangplank. Meanwhile a dozen or more Indians were standing by looking on. When the men were loaded up and were jammed closed together in single file on their way to the boat, the Indians jumped upon them and began to belabor them with the rawhide horsewhips which they always had fastened to their wrists. The men were frightened almost out of their wits and, dropping the wood, scrambled on board the best way they could. Provost lay back roaring with laughter, saying, 'I told you we should have some fun.' He then went out himself onto the bank where the Indians were and said, 'Now, men, come out here and get the wood.' They came out and loaded up. 'Now go on board,' he said, and they went entirely unmolested. Provost went last, and before descending the bank turned towards the Indians and asked them, 'Why don't you stop them? Are you afraid of me?' The truth is they were afraid of him. They knew him well and understood he would stand no foolishness. LaBarge thought nothing further of the affair, for the Indians soon disappeared, as he supposed for good. The wind was too high to proceed and the boat remained at the bank nearly all the afternoon, waiting for it to subside. 'Everything quieted down,' said the Captain in describing what followed, 'and I was sitting in my cabin reading a paper, when all of a sudden there was a heavy volley of firearms and the sound of splintered wood and broken glass. This was instantly followed by an Indian yell and a rush for the boat, and in the uproar some one cried out that a man had been killed. The Indians got full possession of the forward part of the boat and flooded the boiler grates with water, putting out the fires. They had learned something of steam in the fifteen years that boats had been going up the river. My first act was to rush to my wife's stateroom, where I found Mrs. LaBarge unharmed. I told John B. Sarpy, who with his son was making the trip, to barricade her door with mattresses and to stay there until the trouble was over. I then hastened to the

front of the cabin, but was met at the door by the Indians. Returning, I met Colin Campbell and asked him what the Indians wanted. Campbell replied that they wanted me to give up the boat; that if I would do so they would let the crew go, but if I resisted they would spare no one. After the rush the Indians seemed timorous and uncertain, evidently fearing some surprise in the unknown labyrinths of the boat. This gave me time for effective measures. I had on board a light cannon, of about two and a half inch calibre, mounted on four wheels. Unluckily it was at this time down in the engine room undergoing some repairs to the carriage. I had in my employ a man on whom I could absolutely rely, a brave and noble fellow, Nathan Grismore, first engineer. Grismore had just finished work on the cannon and told me he thought he could get it up the back way since the fore part of the boat was in the possession of the Indians. He got some men and lines and soon hoisted the gun on deck and hauled it into the after part of the cabin. I always kept in the cabin some powder and shot for use in hunting. I got the powder, but the supply of shot was gone. Grismore promptly made up the loss with boiler rivets and the gun was heavily loaded and primed for action. By this time the forward part of the cabin was crowded with Indians, who were evidently afraid something was going to happen. I lost no time in verifying their fears. As soon as the gun was loaded I lighted a cigar and, holding the smoking stump in sight of the Indians, told Campbell to tell them to get off the boat or I would blow them all to the devil. At the same time I started for the gun with the lighted cigar in my hand. The effect was complete and instantaneous. The Indians turned and fled and almost fell over each other in their panic to get off the boat. In less time than it takes to tell it not an Indian was in sight. I had the cannon brought to the roof, where it remained for an hour or so. As soon as the Indians were off the boat I began to look up the crew, who had ingloriously fled at the first assault, leaving the boat practically defenseless. They had hidden, some here and some there, but most

of them on the wheels (it was a side-wheel boat), where I found them packed thick as sardines all over the paddles. These were the brave mountaineers who were never slow in vaunting their courage and valorous performances. I was so disgusted that I was disposed to set the wheels in motion and give them all a good ducking, but the fires had been put out by the Indians. The next morning we buried the deck hand, Charles

Smith, who had been killed by the Indians.'” The Colin Campbell mentioned by Captain LaBarge, who by this time had risen to be the burgoise at Fort Pierre, was none other than that Colin Campbell who, twenty years before, had, as the interpreter to Joshua Pilcher, been so officious and so troublesome to Colonel Leavenworth at the fight before the villages at Aric-kara.

CHAPTER XIX

FATHER PETER JOHN DESMET.

While it is certain that Father DeSmet passed down the Missouri river prior to that date upon his return from sojourns among the tribes of the Rocky mountains, he has left no definite record of visits to the South Dakota Indians prior to 1848. He states that he was prompted to this trip by a transient visit to the tribes of the Sioux on the upper Missouri, made upon his return from the Rocky mountains which left in him an "ardent desire to see those poor Indians." He particularly wished to learn of their disposition toward the establishment of a permanent mission among them. He therefore left St. Louis in the spring of that year, ascending the river on the American Fur Company's steamer as far as the mouth of the Platte, whence he proceeded overland to the mouth of the Niobrara. He traveled on horseback and spent twenty-five days upon the prairie, but strangely enough did not see a single Indian in all of the Nebraska region, but was almost driven to distraction by mosquitoes, gnats and gadflies. At the mouth of the Niobrara he came upon the entire tribe of the Poncas, whom he had not before seen. They received him cordially and he was able to dissuade them from a purpose to rob and kill the post trader at the fur post nearby. At this time the Poncas were at war with the Pawnees and they accused the trader with favoring their enemies. They took Father DeSmet to their village, some four miles away, where he told them the gospel story, to which they listened most respectfully and with declarations of belief which

misled the credulous father into the hope that they would soon become a Christian nation.

From the Poncas, Father DeSmet made an excursion through the Bad Lands, where he made many valuable observations in science and natural history. From the Bad Lands he returned to the Missouri and visited the different tribes of the Sioux, particularly visiting Fort Pierre and Fort Bouis, the latter located near the big bend. At the time of this visit the Sioux were in deep disgrace and humiliation. They had made a foray against the Crows, but had been defeated, a dozen of their warriors killed and the remainder driven away with clubs, the Crows not deeming them worthy the wasting of powder and ball upon. Father DeSmet made many converts among the Sioux and baptized several hundred of them. Late in the autumn he returned to St. Louis, from which point he wrote his observations upon the events of the trip and mentions the fact that Father Heocken had made a previous visit to the Sioux and had baptized several hundred of them.

It does not appear that Father DeSmet returned to the Dakota country until the summer of 1851 when, in company with Father Christian Heocken, he embarked from St. Louis on the 7th of June on the American Fur Company steamer "St. Ange." There were something more than eighty passengers on the vessel, chiefly engages of the company. It was a cold, raw, unhealthy season and six days out from St. Louis the cholera broke out on the vessel. The first victim

was a clerk of the fur company's, who died after a few hours' illness. The boat became a floating hospital and within a few days there were thirteen deaths. The two priests labored incessantly, nursing the sick and comforting the dying until Father DeSmet himself was taken with the disease and at one time was considered beyond cure, but he rallied just at the moment when Father Heocken was smitten. The latter died on the 19th of June and was buried that day near the mouth of the Little Sioux. Five other passengers died, making nineteen in all, or more than twenty per cent. of all on board. The

river upon the steamer, which could not wait. During the subsequent years and as late as 1866 Father DeSmet spent much time with the Dakota Indians, and became a powerful influence for good among them. In 1858, at the request of General William S. Harney, he was appointed a chaplain of the United States army, but served without pay. Dr. LeLorme W. Robinson thus summarizes his work: "During his ministry of about a half century he traversed and retraversed the land from the Missouri to the Pacific and lived in the most friendly intercourse with almost every wild tribe, whether hostile or friendly.



FATHER DESMET.

pestilence abated as they proceeded up river, but when they reached Fort Bouis they found a great epidemic of cholera in progress. Father DeSmet, still weak from the cholera, left the boat while it was making the circuit of the big bend and spent the time nursing and comforting the sick. At Fort Pierre the smallpox was also raging and cholera added its terrors; it is creditably reported that more than thirteen hundred Sioux died from the combined ravages of the smallpox and cholera that season. Father DeSmet exerted himself for the comfort of the stricken people, but was soon compelled to go on up

Like the apostles of old, he went without money, without weapon or guard. He took with him only his divine mission to teach and to preach. With the cross and the sacrament he heralded the gospel to the remotest bands. The hostile and the friendly received him alike. He preached to them, taught and baptized them. He learned their dialects, probed their secrets and touched the mainsprings of their affections. When in sorrow, he comforted them; when in distress, he was their advisor and guide; when wrong, or when wronged, he was their faithful, honest ally and friend. Notwithstanding his affection-

ate relations with them, in estimating the influence of Father DeSmet on the Indian character, it may be questioned whether the permanent effect was commensurate with his industry and labor. Father DeSmet met the savages as savages and adjusted himself to their savage state, baptized and received them into his church and pressed on with his evangel to new fields. Much of the good seed sown by him seemed to have been sown to the waste, but little character-changing and character-building being the result of his mission. * * * Though many years have passed since Father DeSmet's ministry came to an end among them, many of the older Indians and earlier white settlers of the Dakota's remember him and speak of him with affection."

It was scarcely to be expected that deep and lasting impressions on character could be made

upon the population of so wild a field by the efforts of one man. It was Father DeSmet's purpose to blaze the way, hoping that his church would establish permanent missions in his wake, but the authorities, apparently imbued with less of enthusiasm than the devoted missionary, did not awaken to the importance of the work as early as he hoped. His name will forever stand among the first of those who made great sacrifice of comfort, for love of the heathen. There are still many devout Christians in Dakota whose pride it is that they received baptism from his hands.

Father DeSmet was a native of Belgium, where he was born in the year 1800. He immigrated to America in 1821 and thereafter devoted his life to the cause of Christianity, and particularly to the evangelization of the western Indians.

CHAPTER XX

TREATY OF TRAVERSE DE SIOUX.

Until 1851 the title to the soil of every portion of South Dakota was still vested in the several tribes of Sioux Indians and consequently all of the traders occupying it were either here by sufferance of the Indians or else were trespassers pure and simple. On July 23, 1851, however, Luke Lea, commissioner of Indian affairs, and Alexander Ramsey, then governor of Minnesota territory, at Traverse de Sioux, now St. Peter, Minnesota, entered into a treaty with the Sissetons and Wahpetons, by which the Indian title to a portion of the lands now embraced within South Dakota was relinquished to the United States and such portion at once became open to white settlement.

The description of the western line of the cession in which we are interested begins at a point on the Sioux Wood river at the northern boundary of the state, "thence south along the western bank of said Sioux Wood river to Lake Traverse; thence along the western shore of said Lake Traverse to the southern extremity thereof; thence in a direct line to the junction of Lake Kampeska with the Tchankasandata, or Sioux river; thence along the western bank of said river to the point of its intersection with the northern line of the state of Iowa, including all the islands in said river and lakes."

The foregoing treaty then relinquished and opened to white settlement a portion of Roberts, Grant; Hamlin, Brookings, Moody and Minnehaha counties and all of Deuel county. The consideration for this cession was the sum of

\$1,665,000. Of this sum, \$275,000 was to be paid at once, and an additional \$30,000 was to be expended, under the direction of the President, for the erection of mills, blacksmith shops, opening farms, and fencing and breaking land for the Indians and all of the balance, being \$1,360,000, was to be held in trust for the benefit of the Indians at five per cent. interest, for the period of fifty years, the interest to be applied annually for the benefit of the Indians as follows: For general agricultural improvement and civilization, \$12,000; for educational purposes, \$6,000; for goods and provisions, \$10,000; for money annuity, \$40,000. The provisions of this treaty were carried out by the government with indifferent good faith, after its final ratification and proclamation, in February, 1853, until the great massacre in 1862. On February 16, 1863, following the outbreak, the public mind being inflamed against the Indians by the horrible outrages committed by them, congress passed the following act: "That all treaties heretofore made and entered into by the Sisseton, Wahpeton, Medawakonton and Wahpakoota bands of Sioux Indians, or any of them, with the United States are hereby declared to be abrogated and annulled, so far as said treaties or any of them purport to impose any future obligation on the United States, and all lands and all rights of occupancy within the state of Minnesota, and all annuities and all claims heretofore accorded to said Indians, or any of them, to be forfeited to the United States."

From that period the government has refused to recognize any of the obligations imposed by the treaty of Traverse de Sioux, and in so doing has unquestionably done a great injustice to the Sissetons and Wahpetons, who are in great part citizens of South Dakota. The fact is that these Indians, as bands, did not engage in the massacre, but on the contrary, as bands, did exert themselves at great hazard and sacrifice to protect the white prisoners and oppose the hostiles, and that the fact that the captives were rescued alive was in great measure, if not wholly, due to the exertions of the Sissetons and Wahpetons. The action of the government in abrogating its treaty obligations was therefore a grave injustice to a brave and friendly people.

At this time, 1903, the Sissetons and Wahpetons are suing the government for the trust fund

and interest due them. The principal sum fell due, by the expiration of the fifty years of the trust, on February 16th last and a more just claim against the federal government was never prosecuted. This is not the place to enter into a more extended discussion of the merits of the matter, but no fair-minded person can examine the facts in the case, learn the low price at which the Indians originally sold their lands, of their conduct in the dark days of the massacre and in the prolonged Indian wars following it, during which almost every able-bodied Sisseton, without pay, entered the service of the government, to apprehend their own people, without arriving at the conclusion that they are fully and justly entitled to every cent of the original purchase price according to the terms of the treaty of 1851.

W. H. H. H. H.

CHAPTER XXI

THE GOVERNMENT BUYS FORT PIERRE.

In the spring of 1855 the government decided upon the military occupation of the Sioux country. This determination was based upon the frequent descents of hostile Sioux upon California immigrants, but chiefly by the advancement of settlement as far west as Sioux City on the Missouri, and it was decided that a military post and depot on the Missouri, in the Sioux country, would have the double effect of protecting the immigrants on the western trails and at the same time the frontier settlements. From the first the war department seems to have had Fort Pierre in mind as the natural point for the military settlement. Early that spring Gen. W. S. Harney was sent from Fort Leavenworth to the Platte with a force of two thousand men to chastise the Sioux for depredations upon immigrant trains and he spent the summer in protecting the Platte trail. In the meantime negotiations for the purchase of Fort Pierre were carried on by Quartermaster General Jesup, representing the war department, and General Charles Gratiot, representing Pierre Chouteau & Company, by which the sale of the fort was effected for the sum of forty-five thousand dollars. It was a good trade for the Chouteaus, but a dear one for the government. The post was built twenty-three years before. The fur trade of the vicinity had constantly diminished until little or any was left and consequently the post had been permitted to fall into disrepair and from all evidences it was in a tumble-down condition in 1855. Major Wilson says the property

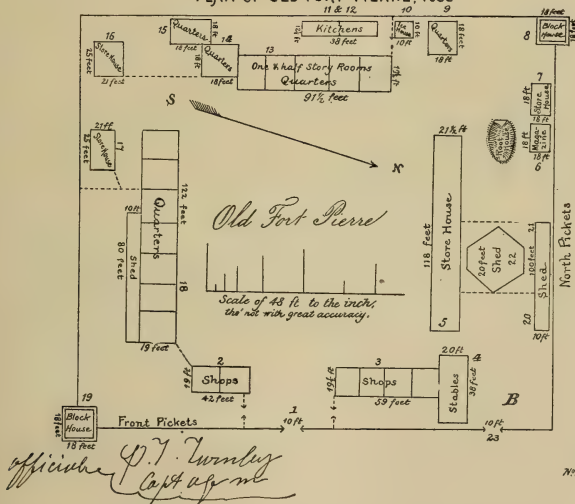
at that time would have been dear at forty-five hundred dollars. The department refused to ratify the purchase price, but took possession of the property and caused a survey to be made by a military board consisting of Majors Howe, Cady and Wessells, Surgeon Madison and Captains Van Vliet and Turnley, who after a minute inspection reported that it would require the sum of twenty-two thousand twenty-two dollars to place it in repair, which sum they recommended should be deducted from the purchase price of the fort. Maj. Charles E. Galpin, who was at Fort Pierre, watching proceedings in the interest of P. Chouteau & Company, protested against this report most vigorously, arguing that the government did not mean to purchase a new fort and that three thousand dollars would defray the entire expense of placing the post in the state of repair contemplated by the contract, and agreed that the latter sum be deducted. No agreement was reached by the board and Galpin, and the entire matter was referred back to the principals for adjustment. After some months of dickering the government finally settled with Pierre Chouteau & Company by the payment, on February 8, 1856, of the sum of thirty-six thousand five hundred dollars, having deducted eight thousand five hundred dollars for necessary repairs to bring the property up to the condition contemplated by the contract of purchase and sale.

During the period occupied by the dispute over the condition and repairs of the fort, active

preparations for its occupancy were being made by the department. Four companies of infantry from Carlisle and two companies from Fort Riley were ordered to proceed up the river to Fort Pierre and place the post in readiness for the arrival of General Harney with his forces from the Platte, in the autumn. The Second Infantry, from Fort Leavenworth, started on the steamboat "Australia," but that sank in nine feet

out on the vessels during the long voyage and there was great distress and many deaths. Maj. H. W. Wessells was first in command. General Harney, having defeated the Sioux in the memorable battle at Ash Hollow, brought his forces across the country from the upper Platte, by way of the Upper White river and the Cheyenne and arrived at Fort Pierre on October 19, 1855. When Harney discovered the state of

PLAN OF OLD FORT PIERRE, 1855



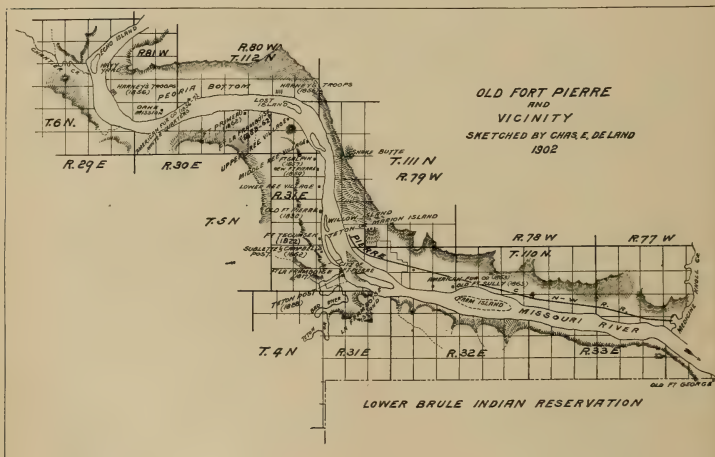
of water and the public stores were lost, though the troops and baggage were saved. The government then purchased two side-wheel steamboats for the expedition, the "William Baird" and the "Greycloud." In addition, all of the available craft at St. Louis was chartered, but the river was so low and navigation so difficult that they did not reach Fort Pierre until at dates ranging from July 7th to August 19th. Cholera broke

out on the vessels during the long voyage and there was great distress and many deaths. Maj. H. W. Wessells was first in command. General Harney, having defeated the Sioux in the memorable battle at Ash Hollow, brought his forces across the country from the upper Platte, by way of the Upper White river and the Cheyenne and arrived at Fort Pierre on October 19, 1855. When Harney discovered the state of

affairs at Pierre he was furious and delivered himself with characteristic vigor and when Harney became vigorous, subordinates usually took to cover. After he had calmed himself sufficiently he committed his views to writing: "In conclusion, it is unfortunate that the steamers purchased to transport the troops here were entirely too large for the purpose; it is unfortunate that my orders were disobeyed in that pur-

chase; it is unfortunate that the troops did not arrive in this country earlier; it is unfortunate that they were stopped here; and most unfortunate of all was the absence of a commander of experience, energy and industry." However, the best must be made of a bad situation and Harney, with great energy, set about the task. He had had a military reservation surveyed by Lieut. G. K. Warren, topographical engineer. This reservation lay along the river from Chantier to

of Chantier creek. Major Cady was sent ten miles up the west bank with four companies of the Sixth Regiment, where he established a winter cantonment, which he called Camp Bacon. Major Howe was sent down to the present site of Fort Randall with fifty men, where he passed the winter at a cantonment named Camp Canfield, and one company camped on Farm island. The total force was eight hundred and sixty-seven men. The motive for scattering them about was



Antelope creeks and was twenty-two and a half miles long by twelve and a half wide and contained one hundred and seventy-five thousand acres. The fort would not begin to accommodate the force and accordingly four companies of the Second Regiment, under Major Wessells, were sent to establish themselves for the winter on the east side of the river at the lower end of Peoria bottom. Two other companies of the Second and two troops of dragoons were encamped at the upper end of Peoria bottom opposite the mouth

to secure a sufficient supply of forage and pasture and fuel.

Fort Pierre was now the furthest advanced of any that had been thrown into the Indian country. It was, by water, one thousand five hundred and twenty-five miles from St. Louis. It was three hundred twenty-five miles from Fort Laramie and three hundred fifty miles from Fort Ridgely; the nearest postoffice was at Sergeant's Bluffs, Iowa, three hundred twenty-five miles distant. The following were the

officers and troops comprising this garrison. It will be observed that many men prominent in the rebellion of a few years later were here:

COMMANDING.

Brevet General William S. Harney, colonel Second Dragoons.

STAFF.

Brevet Major O. F. Winship, assistant adjutant general.

Captain Alfred Pleasanton, Second Dragoons, assistant adjutant general.

Captain Stewart VanVliet, assistant quartermaster.

Captain P. T. Turnley, assistant quartermaster, Fort Pierre.

Captain M. D. L. Simpson, subsistence department.

Lieutenant Colonel Timothy P. Andrews, pay department.

Major Benjamin F. Harney, surgeon.

Captain David L. Magruder, assistant surgeon.

First Lieutenant George T. Balch, ordnance corps.

Second Lieutenant G. K. Warren, topographical engineer.

Second Lieutenant Marshall T. Polk, Second Infantry, aide de camp.

Second Lieutenant E. McK. Hudson, Fourth Artillery, aide de camp.

SECOND DRAGOONS.

Lieutenant-colonel, Philip St. Geo. Cooke.

Major, M. S. Howe.

Adjutant, Thomas Wright.

Company D.—Captain, Lawrence P. Graham; first lieutenant, Samuel H. Starr; second lieutenant, John Pegram.

Company E.—First lieutenant, William D. Smith; second lieutenant, Henry B. Livingstone; brevet lieutenant, James Wheeler, Jr.

Company H.—Captain, Alfred Pleasanton; first lieutenant, John Buford (R. Q. M.); brevet second lieutenant, John B. Villipique.

Company K.—First lieutenant, William Steele; first lieutenant, Beverly N. Robertson; brevet second lieutenant, Thomas Hight.

SECOND INFANTRY.

Colonel, Francis Lee.

Lieutenant-colonel, John J. Abercrombie.

Major, Hannibal Day.

Major, William R. Montgomery.

Adjutant, Nathaniel H. McDean.

Regimental Quartermaster, George H. Paige.

Company A.—Captain C. S. Lovell; first lieutenant, Caleb Smith; second lieutenant, John O. Long.

Company B.—Captain, Nathaniel Lyon; first lieutenant, James Curtis.

Company C.—Captain, Nelson H. Davis; first lieutenant, Thomas Wright; second lieutenant, Marshall T. Polk (A. D. C.).

Company D.—Captain, William M. Gardner; first lieutenant, H. M. McLean (regimental adjutant); second lieutenant, John D. O'Connell.

Company G.—Captain, Henry W. Wessels; first lieutenant, George H. Paige (R. Q. M.); second lieutenant, Alfred E. Latimer.

Company I.—Captain, Delozier Davison; first lieutenant, Thomas W. Sweeney; second lieutenant, Henry A. Sargeant.

SIXTH INFANTRY.

Major, Albemarle Cady.

Company A.—Captain, John B. S. Todd; second lieutenant, Silas P. Higgins.

Company E.—Captain, Samuel Woods; first lieutenant, Darius D. Clark; second lieutenant, James A. Smith.

Company H.—Captain, Thomas Hendrickson; second lieutenant, Charles G. Sawtelle.

Company K.—Captain, Richard B. Garnett; second lieutenant, R. E. Patterson.

Company C.—Second lieutenant, John McCleary.

TENTH INFANTRY.

Company E.—Captain, Henry Heth; first lieutenant, Nathan A. M. Dudley.

FOURTH ARTILLERY.

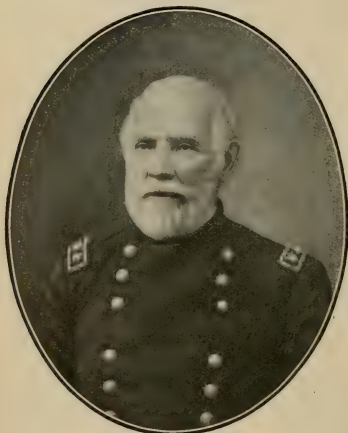
Light Battery G.—Captain, Albin P. Howe; first lieutenant, Richard C. Drum; first lieutenant, Edward McK. Hudson; second lieutenant, John Mendenhall.

With the troops once disposed for the winter, General Harney took up the task of selecting the point for the permanent post to be erected. His first impression was that it should be on the west side of the Sioux and he established a camp there, a short distance below where the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railway bridge, entering Sioux City from South Dakota, now crosses the Sioux. The site of old Fort Lookout was also in his mind, but finally he picked upon the Fort Randall site and built the permanent post there.

The selection of the site of Fort Randall was approved by the war department in a letter addressed to General Harney by Adjutant General S. Cooper, on June 20, 1856, and the fort was named by General Harney, who in a letter to the

adjutant general dated June 30th, written from the camp on the Sioux river, says: "If the secretary should accord with me in the position I have selected, I desire to suggest the name of Fort Randall as its designation—it being a token of respect to the memory of a deceased officer of our army—the highly esteemed Colonel Daniel Randall, late deputy paymaster general."

While the site for the permanent fort was under consideration, and during the time of its



GEN. W. S. HARNEY, 1856.

construction, the troops were scattered along the river from Fort Pierre to the mouth of the Sioux, the strongest forces being at Fort Lookout and the Sioux camp.

On the 24th of October, 1856, Lieut. Col. J. J. Abercrombie arrived at Fort Pierre with a battalion of the Second Cavalry, consisting of about two hundred men. He came across country from Fort Ridgely, Minnesota, his route leading him up the Minnesota river

from Ridgely to the Lacqui Parle, thence entering Dakota just north of Gary, in Deuel county, to the Indian village of Chanopa (Two Woods lakes, near Altamont). Thence just north of Lake Kampeska, through Oak Gulch in Clark county, crossing the Jim on a bridge built for the purpose at Arnadale, thence falling southwest to Snake creek at the mouth of the east fork, thence making a circular course to the northwest, crossing the main stream west of Faulkton and crossing the divide, passed down Medicine creek to the Knoll, whence they struck straight west to Snake Butte, where they crossed the river and passed down the west side to old Fort Pierre. General Sully, then a captain, accompanied the battalion and made the map of the route. This was Sully's first introduction to the locality where he was eventually to win fame and where his name was to be permanently preserved in the geography of the section. In this trip he mapped some of the streams and a portion of the topography of the county which now bears his name. Abercrombie remained at Pierre but a day or two, for on November 2d he reported with his force at Fort Lookout.

Captain Lovell, with his Company A, Second Infantry, garrisoned Fort Pierre during the winter of 1856-57, but with the breaking up of the river in the spring the steamer "H. D. Morton" arrived and embarked the men, together with every thing movable and thought to be valuable for the construction of the new fort, and Fort Pierre was abandoned. Major Charles E. Galpin secured the contract for taking down and removing the cottages to Randall, but he appropriated so much of the material to his own use that the government retained more than half of the contract price for the work. When Galpin completed his work the Indians took a hand at it and smashed the windows, broke down the doors and left the premises so dilapidated that when Captain Paige visited the post the merest shell only remained. He made an estimate of the cost of repairs, but the war department decided that it was not worth the candle. On June 18, 1859, Captain W. F. Reynolds wrote in his diary: "As we passed old Fort Pierre, I noticed that but little

was left of the structure; the remains consisting of the shell of one row of houses." And so the famous old post became a matter of history only, and the end had come to the first period in the development of the great Dakota country, a period filled with tales of romantic interest, of adventures such as the vivid imaginations of romanticists have not surpassed; of valor of daring do, of persistent progress under circumstances which try the temper of heroes, of accomplishments and of failures which go to make one of the tragically interesting pages of the great primitive American record.

The story of the period which we have now followed down to its termination may have little philosophic value to the student; it may have offered but little to point the way to future successes to the South Dakotan of today. The life and environment was so different from the life and surroundings of the present citizens of this commonwealth, even of the agricultural pioneers in the first years of the soil breaking, that it has few lessons for us. Nevertheless, it possesses for the thoughtful and conscientious student of our early history a thrilling interest which amply repays the study of it.

CHAPTER XXII

THE WARREN EXPLORATIONS.

When General Harney started up the Platte in the spring of 1855, with the intention of ultimately reaching the newly acquired military post of Fort Pierre in the next autumn, he ordered his topographical engineer, Lieutenant Gouverneur K. Warren, to proceed up the Missouri to Fort Pierre, and there survey off a suitable military reservation. It is a pity that General Harney had not been supported by other officers of the skill and energy of Lieutenant Warren. He received his orders on the 4th of June and thirty-nine days were occupied by the steamboat "Clara" in reaching Fort Pierre, but the Lieutenant utilized all of the time in noting the physical features of the Missouri valley. He had by the 7th of August completed the survey of the military reservation, which embraced three hundred ten square miles, had established its boundaries and mapped it topographically and was ready to start upon his return to Fort Leavenworth, which he proposed to do by traveling overland from Fort Pierre in a southerly course to Fort Kearney on the Platte. For this enterprise he was accompanied by eight men only. When it is remembered that his course lay directly through the country of the hostile Brules, against whom Harney was at that moment waging relentless warfare, something of the hazard of the enterprise may be understood. So hazardous was this enterprise considered that Major Montgomery, who had recently arrived at Fort Pierre in command of the first detachment of troops to arrive there, threatened to forbid it

as the military superior of the lieutenant, for he could see nothing but inevitable destruction in so rash and reckless an adventure. It was the 7th of August, in one of the dryest years Dakota has known, and Warren reasoned that war parties of Sioux would keep in the shade while such heated and dry weather prevailed, and too that at that particular season they would be confined to their settlements making sweet corn. He therefore took all risks and started out, proceeding a few miles up the Teton and thence almost south, reached the White river on August 11th, the Niobrara on the 14th and arrived at Fort Kearney on the 24th without noteworthy adventure, having seen not a single Indian on the route, and having acquired an invaluable fund of information about a hitherto unknown portion of the country. Harney determined to keep Warren with him, and he, with a single day's rest, started up the Platte with his chief and was with him at the battle of Ash Hollow on September 3d and made a map of the famous battlefield. Thence they proceeded up the river to Fort Laramie, whence the command started for Fort Pierre on September 29th, crossing over the divide and the headwaters of the Niobrara to White river, which they followed down to about the present location of Interior, whence they crossed over to the Teton, in the vicinity of Midland postoffice, and followed down the north bank of that stream to Fort Pierre, where they arrived on October 19, 1855. Remaining at the fort until October 27th, Lieu-

tenant Warren started overland to Sioux City. The river was very low and it was found necessary to go up river six miles to make a crossing. From that point he followed down the Missouri to Crow creek, whence he struck east by way of Wessington Springs and down the Firesteel to near its mouth, where he turned south, crossing the site of the city of Mitchell and forded the James at Rockport and the Vermillion just north of Centerville and reached Sioux City November 9th.

Thus, in the short period of three months, forty-eight years ago, Lieutenant Warren traversed more of South Dakota and learned more of it than have many intelligent citizens who have resided here almost ever since that time. During all of these tedious trips Lieutenant Warren's pencil was constant in noting the topography. With an odometer he measured the miles traveled. With a barometer he took the altitudes. He made celestial observations for the latitude and longitude. With a thermometer he took the temperature. He mapped the topography, studied the soil, the flora, the fauna and the native inhabitants. Nothing appears to have escaped his alert eye or failed of accurate observation and record. Considering the short time involved, the distance traveled and the fact that he was single-handed in the work, his accomplishment in 1855 is unparalleled.

In the spring of 1856 General Harney ordered Lieutenant Warren to make a reconnaissance of the Missouri river as far as the mouth of the Yellowstone, with a view to determining the most feasible sites for military posts. He was given an escort from Fort Pierre, consisting of two non-commissioned officers and fifteen men of the Second Regiment, and was assisted by Dr. F. V. Hayden, W. H. Hutton and J. H. Snowden. They left St. Louis the middle of April on Captain Thockmorton's steamboat, "Genoa." During the passage up the river they made a careful sketch of the Missouri by means of compass courses and distances estimated by the rate of travel of the steamboat and by astronomical observations for latitude. Captain Thockmorton politely allowed them to take possession of the

pilot house as a coign of vantage. As far as the mouth of the Jim river the progress was quite rapid, but a short distance above that point they encountered a sudden and heavy freshet with a current so rapid that the boat could not stem it, but was compelled to tie up. The river fell as rapidly as it rose and a few days later, when at Cedar island (near Fort Randall), they found their progress completely blocked by a bar extending clear across the river. Not desiring to wait the course of navigation, Lieutenant Warren and his assistants left the boat and, with two horses borrowed of army officers at the camp near where Fort Randall was built, to pack their equipment, walked to the point on the east shore opposite Fort Lookout, through a cold and dreary rain, and there failing in all their efforts to attract the attention of the soldiers at the cantonment, pushed on to Fort Pierre, where they arrived on the 20th of May, completely exhausted. General Harney was just then completing the treaty with the Sioux which ended the war of 1855. By this treaty convenient agencies were to be established along the Missouri and the Indians were to receive certain goods annually. General Harney appointed Bear's Rib, an Uncpapa, head chief of all the Missouri Sioux, and a general good time was indulged in.

Captain Joseph LaBarge relates that upon this occasion (he places the date at 1855, but in this he is manifestly mistaken) General Harney was addressing the Sioux endeavoring to impress them with the power of the whites and the uselessness of the Sioux attempting to oppose them. "Why," he said, "white men can kill a person and then bring him to life again," referring to the use of chloroform, which just then was being introduced into general use among doctors. "Here," he said, addressing the post surgeon, "kill that dog and then restore him to life." The surgeon obediently administered a dose of chloroform to the dog and when it had succumbed to the influence the body was passed around among the chiefs, who pronounced it "plenty dead." "Now restore it," commanded Harney. The surgeon applied all of the usual

means of resuscitation, but without effect, the dog was plenty dead beyond mistake. "Ugh, medicine too strong," grunted the chiefs, who enjoyed the joke as fully as did the somewhat chagrined general.

They remained at Fort Pierre more than a month and on the 28th of June embarked for Fort Union on the "St. Mary's," Captain Joseph LaBarge. Being detained at Fort Union awaiting the construction of Mackinaw boats for the return trip, Lieutenant Warren, with characteristic industry, examined the Yellowstone as far as the mouth of Powder river. October 2d the party safely reached Fort Pierre, having fully carried out the purpose of the expedition and also having obtained an invaluable fund of information and scientific specimens. Warren and Hayden proceeded to Washington, where they spent the winter in preparing maps and reports and mounting the rare specimens of minerals and birds in the Smithsonian Institution.

The work of Lieutenant Warren the next year, 1857, was the most important he had yet undertaken and was under the direct control of John B. Floyd, Buchanan's secretary of war. The ostensible purpose was to find the most feasible extension of the road already surveyed from Fort Ridgely to Fort Lookout, westward from the Missouri river to the South Pass in the Rocky mountains and incidentally to examine the Black Hills. On this important mission J. H. Snowden and P. M. Engel were assigned as topographers; Dr. Hayden as geologist, W. P. C. Carrington as meteorologist, Dr. S. Moffit, surgeon, and Lieutenant James McMillan was detailed to command the escort of twenty-seven men and two non-commissioned officers of the Second Infantry. After endless vexation from loss of horses by theft, desertion of men and sickness of mules, the expedition got off from the cantonment at the mouth of the Sioux on July 6th and passing through the sandhill country of northern Nebraska, reached Fort Laramie on August 27th.

There divided into two parties, Mr. Snowden, with ten men and Dr. Moffit, started down the Niobrara, making a careful topographical

survey as they proceeded. Lieutenant Warren, abandoning his wagons, and packing his outfit on mules, started directly into the Black Hills, in a course very nearly along the west line of South Dakota, making a careful and accurate map of the country as far north as Inyan Kara peak. Here they encountered a large force of Dakotans who so earnestly protested against the further advance of the expedition that they did not deem it prudent, as a scientific expedition, to proceed further in that direction. What ensued is told so lucidly and graphically by Lieutenant Warren that his story is given with only the modernizing of the names of the Indian tribes encountered:

"Some of them were for attacking us immediately, as their numbers would have insured success; but the lesson taught them by General Harney in 1855 made them fear they would meet with retribution and this I endeavored to impress upon. * * * The grounds of their objections to our traversing the region were very sensible and of sufficient weight, I think, to have justified them in their own minds in resisting us. * * * In the first place they were encamped near large herds of buffaloes whose hair was not sufficiently grown to make robes; the Indians were, it may be said, actually herding the animals. No one was permitted to kill any in the large bands for fear of stampeding the others and only such were killed as straggled away from the main herds. Thus the whole range of buffaloes was stopped so they could not proceed south, which was the point to which they were traveling. The intention of the Indians was to retain the buffaloes in their neighborhood until their skin would answer for robes, then to kill the animals by surrounding one band at a time and completely destroying each member of it. In this way no alarm was communicated to the neighboring bands, which often remain quiet, almost in sight of the scene of slaughter.

"For us to have continued on then would have been an act for which certain death would have been inflicted upon a like number of their own tribe had they done it; for we might have deflected the whole range of the buffalo fifty or

one hundred miles to the west and prevented the Indians from laying in their winter stock of provisions and skins, on which their comfort, if not their lives, depended. Their feelings toward us, under the circumstances, were not unlike what we should feel toward a person who should insist upon setting fire to our barns. The most violent of them were for immediate resistance, when I told them of my intentions and those who were most friendly and in greatest fear of the power of the United States begged that I would take pity on them and not proceed. I felt that aside from its being an unnecessary risk to subject my party and the interests of the expedition to, it was almost cruelty to the Indians to drive them to commit any desperate act, which would call for chastisement from the government.

"But this was not the only reason they urged against our proceeding. They said that the treaty made with General Harney gave the whites the privilege of traveling on the Platte and along White river between Forts Pierre and Laramie, and to make roads there and to travel up and down the Missouri in boats; but it guaranteed to them that no white people should travel elsewhere in their country and thus drive away the buffalo by their careless manner of hunting them. And finally that my party was there to examine the country to ascertain if it was of value to the whites, and to discover roads through it and places for military posts; and that having already given up all of the country to the whites that they could spare, these Black Hills must be left wholly to themselves. Moreover if none of these things should occur, our passing through the country would give us a knowledge of its character and the proper way to traverse it in the event of another war between themselves and the troops. I was necessarily compelled to admit to myself the truth and force of these objections.

"The Indians whom I first met were of the Minneconjous, to the number of forty lodges, near whom, as they were friendly, we encamped. They were soon joined by the warriors of a large camp of Uncpapas and Blackfeet Sioux and our position, which was sufficiently unpleasant in the

presence of such a numerous party of half avowed enemies, was rendered doubly so by a storm of rain and sleet and snow, which lasted two days and against which he had little protection. A young Indian who had accompanied us from Fort Laramie considered the danger to us so imminent that he forsook our camp and joined his friends, the Mineconjous. Under these embarrassing circumstances my associates evinced the most resolute bravery and determination to abide the result like true men.

"I consented to wait three days without advancing in order to meet their great warrior, Bear's Rib, appointed first chief by General Harney's treaty, merely changing our position to one offering better facilities for defense. At the expiration of the time Bear's Rib not making his appearance, we broke camp and, traveling back on our route about forty miles, struck off to the eastward through the southern part of these mountains. The point where we turned back is well marked by the Inyan Kara peak (in eastern Wyoming), whose position was fixed by us.

"After we had traveled eastward two days we were overtaken by Bear's Rib and one other Indian who accompanied him. He reiterated all that had been said by the other chiefs and added that he could do nothing to prevent our being destroyed if we attempted to proceed further. I then told him that I believed that he was our friend but that if he could do nothing for us he had better return to his people and leave us to take care of ourselves, as I was determined to proceed as far as Bear Butte. After a whole day spent in deliberation he concluded to accompany us a part of the way and he said he would then return to his people and use influence to have us not molested. In return for this he wished me to say to the President and to the white people that they could not be allowed to come into that country; that if these presents were to purchase such a right they did not want them. All they asked of the white people was to be left to themselves and let alone; that if the presents were to induce them not to go to war with the Crows and their other enemies, they did not wish them.

War with them was not only a necessity but a pastime. He said General Harney had told them not to go to war, yet he was all the time going to war himself. Bear's Rib knew that when General Harney left the Sioux country he had gone to the war in Florida and was at that time in command of the army sent against the Mormons. He said moreover that the annuities scarcely paid for going after them, and if they were not distributed while they were on their visits to the trading posts on the Missouri to dispose of their robes they did not want them.

"He said he had heard that the Yanktons were going to sell their land to the whites. If they did so he wanted them informed that they could not come on his people's lands. They must stay with the whites. Every day the Yanktons were coming there, but were always turned back.

"Whatever may have been Bear's Rib's actions after leaving us, it is certain that we saw no more Indians in the Black Hills. We completed our reconnaissance along the eastern portion of these mountains as far as Bear Peak, which forms another convenient and accurate point with which any future reconnaissance may connect with ours. We also visited the north fork of the Cheyenne in this vicinity. On our return we took a southeast course, striking the south fork of the Cheyenne at the mouth of Sage creek. We then proceeded up the south fork to French creek; thence southeast through the Bad Lands to White river, thence along the sources of White Clay creek and Porcupine creek; thence to the Niobrara, striking it in longitude one hundred and two degrees.

"We found the party under Mr. Snowden about forty miles down below where we struck the stream. This distance had been carefully mapped by Mr. Snowden, who had also made some side excursions to examine and map the country."

On the first day of November the party reached Fort Randall, and thence surveyed a route to Sioux City, where they arrived on the 16th.

Considering the short time involved in this reconnaissance a wonderful fund of information and specimens were obtained. Surprise has been expressed that so acute an observer as Dr. Hayden did not find gold in the hills, but the fact is that he did find traces of gold, but they did not enter the really auriferous territory at all. They skirted up the western side of the hills as far as Inyan Kara, some forty miles southwest of Deadwood, where they were turned back by the Indians to the southern hills which they crossed and skirted up the eastern foot-hills to Bear Butte and did not explore the interior of the hills at all, yet Dr. Hayden did get a very accurate idea of the structure of the hills and his stratigraphy has been but little altered by all of the extensive geologizing done there in the past thirty years.

In this connection, though not in its strict chronological order, it may be well to mention the expedition of Captain W. F. Reynolds in 1859, although his explorations had little to do with South Dakota. Captain Reynolds was accompanied by that indefatigable naturalist, Dr. F. V. Hayden. The party embarked from St. Louis May 28, 1859, on the "Spread Eagle," belonging to Chouteau & Company, and arrived at Fort Pierre June 18. They brought with them the annuity goods for the Tetons, provided by the Harney treaty of 1855, and spent some time in distributing the goods and counseling with the Indians. The speech of Bear's Rib, made at this time, is found in the chapter relating to the Yankton treaty, in this volume. On the 28th of June the party got off, going across country to the Cheyenne, which they reached at about the mouth of Cherry creek, where they proceeded up the river, visited Bear Butte and from there followed up the Red Water to the state line and on to the Yellowstone. They made interesting notes of their observations along the route, but developed nothing of extraordinary moment. They returned by way of the Missouri late in the fall and Captain Reynolds notes the dilapidated condition of Fort Pierre, of which little then remained.

CHAPTER XXIII

THE SPIRIT LAKE CAPTIVES IN DAKOTA.

On March 8, 1857, a horrible massacre of white settlers, by Sioux Indians, occurred at Spirit Lake, Iowa, committed by Inkipaduta, a Wakpekute, and a small band of eleven lodges, having about sixteen men. All of the whites in the settlement were killed except four women who were dragged away in captivity into the then wilds of Dakota.

Inkipaduta, whose name is translated the Scarlet Point, or Red End, which latter is the literal translation, but in his case meaning simply Red Head, from a red ornament worn in his hair, and his followers were considered, even by his Sioux people, as bad and dangerous men. They did not join in the treaty of 1851 and the Wakpekutes considered them outside the law and not entitled to share in the tribal annuities. They originally ranged on the Watonwan in western Minnesota, but long ago had retired to the plains of Dakota and made forays into Iowa and Minnesota.

The real occasion of the break between Inkipaduta and the Wakpekutes was due to the old war between the Sioux and the Sacs and Foxes. The head men of the tribe had made peace, but Wamdisapa, the father of Inkipaduta, would not bury the hatchet and, disregarding the treaty, kept on fighting the old enemies of his tribe. With his family, he was therefore driven out of the tribe and retired to the Vermillion valley in Dakota. Naturally the renegades and tough characters of his tribe gathered about him. Wamisapa's band had been thus ostracized for

about fifteen years when the Spirit Lake massacre occurred. The old man at that time had been dead for several years and Inkipaduta had become established as the leader.

The four captives taken into South Dakota from Spirit Lake were three young married women, Mrs. Alvin Noble, Mrs. Joseph M. Thatcher, cousins, and Mrs. Margaret Marble, and a girl of fourteen years named Abigail Gardner. This winter of 1856-7 was the winter of the historic deep snow and the captives, with awful hardship, were dragged through it until the Pipestone quarry was reached where they camped under the ledge until the snows melted, when, fearing pursuit, they crossed the Sioux just below the present city of Flandreau and proceeded to Skunk lake, near Madison. The crossing of the Sioux was made upon a fallen tree which spanned the freshet and at this point Mrs. Thatcher was cruelly murdered in sight of her fellow captives. Mrs. Thatcher had been very ill from the date of her captivity and had been unable to bear the burdens which the savages tried to impose upon her. Mrs. Sharp (Abigail Gardner) thus describes the cruel death of Mrs. Thatcher:

"As we were about to cross one of these uncertain bridges where a single misstep might plunge us into the deep waters, an Indian not more than sixteen years old, who had always manifested deep contempt for the whites, approached us and taking the pack from Mrs. Thatcher's shoulders and placing it on his own,

ordered us forward. This seeming kindness at once aroused our suspicions, as no assistance had ever been offered to any of us under any circumstances whatever. Mrs. Thatcher being confident that her time had come to die, hastily bade me goodbye and said: 'If you are so fortunate as to escape, tell my dear husband and parents that I desired to live for their sakes.' When we reached the center of the swollen stream, as we anticipated, the young savage

ing clubs at her and with long poles shoved her back again into the angry stream. As if nerved by fear or dread of such a death, she made another desperate effort for life and doubtless would have gained the opposite shore, but here again she was beaten off by her merciless tormentors. She was then carried down by the furious, boiling current of the Sioux, while the Indians on the other side of the stream were running along the bank whooping and yelling and throwing sticks and stones at her until she reached another bridge. Here she was finally shot by one of the Indians, in another division of the band, who was crossing with the other two captives some distance below."

After the death of Mrs. Thatcher the other captives were more than ever depressed and hopeless. They went on to Lake Herman and camped on the east side of that body not far from the outlet, where a fine grove of cultivated cottonwoods now stands, and remained quietly there for several weeks.

The massacre occurred on the 8th of March and the women had suffered almost two months of captivity, with its unspeakable abuses, when, on the 6th of May, two young Indians appeared at the camp and effected the rescue of Mrs. Marble, whom they restored to civilization. These Indian liberators were brothers, from Lacqui Parle, where they had been under the influence of the missionaries, Drs. Riggs and Williamson. Their names were Sehahota (Grey-foot) and Makpeyahahotan. Greyfoot still lives on the Sisseton reservation and this writer visited him, in the summer of 1900, when he told the following story of the rescue and of the motives which led to the hazardous undertaking:

"Early in the spring of 1857, with my brother Makpeyahahotan and Enoch, an educated Indian, with our families, I left Lacqui Parle, Minnesota, to hunt on the Sioux river. We pitched our camp at the big bend, where Flaudreau now is. Before we left home we had heard of the massacre of white settlers, by Inkpaduta at Spirit Lake, Iowa. The Sioux on the Minnesota were very much concerned for fear they



STRIKE THE REE.

pushed Mrs. Thatcher from the bridge into the ice cold water, but by what seemed supernatural strength she breasted the dreadful torrent and, making a last struggle for life, reached the shore which had just been left and was clinging to the root of a tree at the bank. She was here met by some of the other Indians, who were just coming upon the scene; they commenced throw-

would be blamed and held responsible by the government, for Inkpaduta had formerly lived among us and was a Wakpekute Sioux. Late in April my brother was hunting west of the Sioux river when he met one of Inkpaduta's hunters and learned from him that the outlaw was camping at Skunk lake, and that he had three white women captives. My brother returned to camp and told me what he had learned and told me to consider the matter. That evening he came to me and asked if I had considered. I asked him what he meant? He answered, 'The rescue of the white women.' I told him that if he had been plain about his meaning when he first spoke we would have been by this time in Inkpaduta's camp. We started the next morning on foot and before sunset we were at Inkpaduta's. We went to his tepee and he was much displeased at our visit. (In the report which the boys made to Agent Flandreau upon their return to Lacqui Parle, a few days later, they say: 'We were met at some distance from their lodges by four men armed with revolvers, who demanded of us our business; after satisfying them that we were not spies and had no evil intentions in regard to them, we were taken into Inkpaduta's lodge.) He demanded to know if we were guiding soldiers to him. We told him we were not; that we had seen no soldiers; but he did not believe us and occasionally a cry would be raised outside that the soldiers were coming. This was done to test us, to see if we would make any sign that we were expecting soldiers. We told Inkpaduta that he had done a very bad thing and that the white people were very powerful and would make all of the Indians suffer for it. That we had come to get the white women and take them home, so that the Indians who were not guilty would not suffer for the bad things which he had done, but as for him he would have to die for it anyhow. He said: 'I know that a man who does a small wrong will have to suffer for it, but I cut off their heads. They can't punish me.' I then told him the white people care more for their women than any other thing. I begged him to let me take the captives back to protect him as well as all the other Indians who had

done no wrong. He said: 'The captives are not mine; they belong to my oldest son. I will talk to him and see what is right to be done.' We kept up a talk all night. Inkpaduta would get very angry and threaten us, but then I would tell him the soldiers would surely get him, and finally at nine o'clock next morning he consented that I should take back one of the women. (Greyfoot's recollection of the time was evidently mistaken, for in his report to Colonel Flandreau he says, 'Much time was spent in talking and it was not until the middle of the afternoon did we obtain their consent to our proposition.' Mrs. Marble, writing of the event, says: 'One afternoon I stepped out of my tent and saw two fine-looking, well-dressed Indians. I spoke to them and soon perceived they had taken a fancy to me and desired to buy me. The trade was made in guns, powder, blankets, etc., and was quickly done. It was about three P. M. when we started.) Inkpaduta said one woman would be enough to prove to the soldiers that we were good Indians and not responsible for what he had done. We tried every way to have him let us take all of the women, but it was useless. He said one or none. He told us to take our choice. The white women were near by under a shelter tent, baking fish. I looked into the tent and saw there was a very young girl and I thought they would be good to her and I would take one of the older women. I could not speak to them, but I beckoned to one of them to come with me, but she turned away very angry, but the other women nodded to me pleasantly and when I motioned to her to come she took her shawl and followed me away. We reached the camp on the Sioux that evening. (Again it appears that in the long space of forty-three years Greyfoot's recollection had failed him, for Mrs. Marble says they started from Lake Herman at three P. M. and camped over night, getting an early start and reaching the Sioux at nine o'clock next morning.) Next day we started on to Lacqui Parle, where we arrived in two days. I took the woman first to my father's home and he went to the agent, Judge Flandreau. I agreed to go for the other women, provided the government would

indemnify my family in case I was killed, but while I was negotiating John, Paul and Iron Hawk volunteered to go, so I dropped out of the arrangement.

"Inkpaduta's camp, when we visited him, was about thirty rods south of the outlet to Lake Herman and about sixty-five feet from the lake-shore, not far from the creek that runs out of the lake."

Judge Flandreau, then agent for the Minnesota Sioux, took Mrs. Marble to St. Paul and thence she reached her relatives. Later she married a Mr. Silbaugh and, at the age of sixty-six years, still resides (1903) at Napa, California.

As soon as Judge Flandreau learned of the whereabouts of the white captives through the return of Mrs. Marble, he moved energetically to effect their rescue. In this he was most efficiently assisted by Drs. Riggs and Williamson. They handsomely rewarded Greyfoot and his brother for their service and selected three well-known Christian Indians, John Otherday, president of the Hazelwood republic; Paul Mazakutemane and Chetanmaza (Ironhawk), to go upon an expedition for the purchase and release of Mrs. Noble and Abbie Gardner, at the same time arranging with the military for a vigorous campaign into Dakota for the punishment of Inkpaduta as soon as the release of the captives was effected. Judge Flandreau provided the envoys with the following property, which they were authorized to exchange for the captives: One wagon, four horses, twelve blankets, thirty-two yards of squaw cloth, thirty-seven and a half yards of calico, twenty pounds of tobacco, one sack of shot, one dozen shirts, fifteen pounds of powder, four dollars' worth of ribbon and quantities of flour, corn, coffee and sugar.

Immediately after the release of Mrs. Marble, on May 7th, Inkpaduta, assured that communication had now been established with civilization, immediately broke camp and moved off to the northwest through the present Kingsbury, Hamlin, Clark and Spink counties to the James river at the mouth of Snake creek, camping on the west

side of the Jim at the junction of the two streams, where there was a large camp of Yanktons. While on this march and while somewhere near the east side of Spink county, Mrs. Noble was brutally killed by Roaring Cloud, the eldest son of Inkpaduta, who pounded her over the head with a club until she was fatally hurt and then leaving her to die. This occurred in the evening and next morning the band gathered about and mutilated her body in the most terrible manner. Shortly before the death of Mrs. Noble they had come upon a party of Yanktons and one of them, a one-legged man named End of the Snake, had purchased the captives for the purpose of speculation, believing the whites would pay him a good price for their ransom. He was present, but offered no protest when Mrs. Noble was killed. The usual accounts say this murder occurred one day before reaching the Jim, but Mrs. Sharp says that several days elapsed. It must be recalled that Mrs. Sharp was but a child at the time and her impressions of time are not reliable. In fact she was in captivity but eleven weeks, though to her it was an eternity, and she cannot be blamed for overrating the length of time. She thinks it was four weeks from the rescue of Mrs. Marble until she was sold to the Yankton, while in point of fact, it was just three weeks from the rescue of Mrs. Marble until she herself was ransomed. There is good reason to believe, however, that at least two nights were passed on the march, after the death of Mrs. Noble before the Jim was reached.

The rescuing party drove directly to Lake Herman and striking the hostiles' trail there had little difficulty in following it to the Jim. Before reaching the Jim, the rescuers had the foresight to hide one span of horses and the wagon and a portion of the supplies. When they were discovered approaching the camp the valorous Inkpaduta hastened to a point up Snake creek, three or four miles distant, where he hid in a plum thicket in a bend of the stream and did not appear during the negotiations. A day or more was spent in the negotiations for the release of Abbie Gardner, the only remaining captive. The Yankton argued that he could get

more money by taking her to the white settlements on the Missouri, but finally a trade was effected, the consideration being two horses, twelve blankets, two kegs of powder, twenty pounds of tobacco, thirty-two yards of squaw cloth, thirty-seven yards of ribbon and some other small articles. The release was effected on May 30, 1857. In due season they reached Lacqui Parle, Hazelwood and St. Paul and eventually Miss Gardner reached the home of a sister at Hampton, Iowa. There she fell in with a young man named Casville Sharp, a cousin of her fellow captives, Mesdames Noble and Thatcher, and though but fourteen years of age, she was permitted to marry him within a month of her first meeting, on the 16th of August of the year of her captivity and release. Mrs. Sharp is now living, a widow, on the old homestead at Spirit Lake where her family was massacred forty-six years ago. The state of Iowa has restored the log cabin and has erected a suitable monument in the dooryard.

The South Dakota Historical Society has been at pains to ascertain and mark all of the points within this state connected with this tragic occurrence, except the place where Mrs. Noble was killed. This place possibly cannot be ascertained with any certainty.

The military expedition projected by Judge

Flandreau for the punishment of Inkpadata did not materialize, owing to the action of the government in ordering all of the troops away from Fort Ridgely to participate in the Mormon campaign. Inkpadata was never punished for this outrage, nor was any adequate attempt made by the government to do so. In 1859 Judge Flandreau, learning that the outlaw and his band were visiting at the Yellow Medicine, undertook his destruction, but he effected his escape. His son, Roaring Cloud, who so brutally murdered Mrs. Noble, was however killed. After that Inkpadata established himself with the wild trans-Missouri Sioux, by whom he was regarded as a great hero. Just a month before the outbreak of 1862 he was reported to be encamped on Lake Benton and a detail of soldiers were hurried out to bring him in, but his spies were more fleet than the soldiers and he again escaped. The next year the redoubtable Inkpadata was the leader of the hostiles in the battle of Big Mound, near Bismarck. After that he escaped over the international line into Canada and does not appear again in any of the records until the battle of Little Big Horn on June 25, 1876 (the Custer battle), where he was in command of the camp of Santees and Yanktonais and led the fierce fight against Reno. He again escaped into Canada, where he died in 1880.

CHAPTER XXIV

BEGINNING OF SETTLEMENT.

With 1857 begins the permanent settlement of South Dakota for the purpose of home-building and the development of agriculture, although it may be truthfully said that the first settlements were really speculative ventures. The organization of a new territory offers some fair opportunities for profitable public contracts, official positions and town-lot speculation at the new capital and at points where public institutions are located. Minnesota was about to be admitted to the union of states and its proposed western boundary was already defined at the present location, leaving open to settlement that fine strip of country lying between Minnesota and the Sioux river, the Indian title to which had been extinguished, as we have seen by the treaty of 1851. Exaggerated stories were broadcast throughout the neighboring states of the great importance of the water-power at the falls of the Sioux river. These considerations made their appeal to two parties of young and adventurous men, acting independently and without knowledge of the intentions of the other, the one party in Dubuque, Iowa, the other in St. Paul, Minnesota.

The promoters of the Dubuque enterprise, which was known as the Western Town Company, were Dr. George M. Staples, Meyer Hetherington, Dennis Mahoney, Austin Adams, or two others. The organization was perfected in September, 1856, and Ezra Millard, of Sioux City, now a prominent citizen of Omaha, was S. P. Waldron, William Tripp and possibly one

employed to visit the Falls of the Sioux river and locate a town site. Accompanied by D. M. Mills and a surveyor, Millard drove up the east side of the Sioux, early in November, and selected three hundred twenty acres of land for his employers, at the Falls. Mr. Mills also located an adjoining quarter section and built a small house of logs upon it. They then returned to Sioux City. The late John McClellan was authority for a story that the party were driven away by hostile Indians, but Judge Bailey, the historian of Minnehaha county, disputes this and he is doubtless correct.

In May, 1857, the Western Town Company sent Jesse T. Jarrett, John McClellan and two men named Olson and Farwell to occupy and hold their town site and they arrived at the falls about June 1st and made improvements on the land and sat down to wait the course of events. Meanwhile the Minnesotans were active. Through their influence the western line of the state was located so as to leave the Sioux river and falls in the proposed new territory. They secured from congress an appropriation for the building of a road across Minnesota and Dakota, which it was proposed should become the great highway for emigration to the far west and ultimately the line of a great trans-continental railway and one of their party, Col. W. H. Nobles, was appointed to build the road. They secured a charter from the legislature of the territory of Minnesota as the Dakota Land Company. The incorporators named in the charter are W. H. Nobles, Joseph

R. Brown, Alpheus G. Fuller, Samuel A. Medary, Samuel F. Brown, James W. Lynd, N. R. Brown, Franklin J. DeWitt, Baron F. Freidenreich, Byron M. Smith, Artemas Gale, Parker Paine, Thomas Campbell and Charles E. Flandreau.

Alpheus G. Fuller and Franklin DeWitt were selected to conduct a party to the Sioux river and to select town sites wherever thought to be available. They made their first location at Saratoga, on the Big Cottonwood, and at the Great Oasis, in western Minnesota, where they left men to hold their claims and then passing over the Couteau, entered South Dakota just south of the present village of Ward, reached the Sioux river at Flandreau and, proceeding down the stream to the falls, found that desirable site already occupied, as we have already seen, by the Western Town Company's location. They, however, took three hundred twenty acres adjoining the Western people on the south, and really secured the land where the principal portion of the present city is located. They also made a location at the mouth of the Split Rock, which they called Eminija. They named the location at the falls, Sioux Falls City, and built a log house upon it, near where the Burlington depot now stands, and left James L. Fiske and James McBride to look after their interests. Returning up river, Major DeWitt and Mr. Fuller made town-locations at Flandreau and Medary, where they made slight improvements and left men in charge. DeWitt and Fuller returned to St. Paul to report upon their action.

Thus it will be seen that the entire white settlement in the Sioux valley consisted of six men at Sioux Falls and two at Flandreau and Medary. These claim-holders got along well enough until in July when they were frightened away by an invasion of Sioux Indians, Fiske and McBride and the up-river representatives of the Dakota Land Company returning to Minnesota and the Dubuque representatives, after waiting one day longer, deposited their belongings in a canoe and floated down the Sioux to its mouth. At this time W. H. Nobles was prosecuting his road-building enterprise across Dakota. He had

proceeded from Fort Ridgely to Lake Benton, where, on the 18th of July, he was met by a large number of Yankton Indians who warned him from entering the country, intimating that if he crossed the Sioux river he must expect resistance from the Yankton tribe. This, it must be remembered, followed immediately upon the Inkpaduta massacre and there were, too, most disquieting rumors from Yellow Medicine, and messengers were going through the country preparing the frontiers in anticipation of a general Indian war. It placed Nobles in a most precarious situation to enter the country of hostile Indians who openly threatened him, and with the prospect of a general Indian war in his rear. Nobles, therefore, retired to the Cottonwood, where he employed his men in building a bridge, while he hastened to consult Major Sherman, in command at Fort Ridgely, and Superintendent Cullen of western Indian affairs, and it was determined to equip him with a good supply of arms and ammunition and to push on regardless of the Indians, which he did and reached the Missouri river with a good road at the mouth of Crow creek. Good fords were made across the Sioux at Medary and the James near the present Forestburg, by grading the banks and filling the bottom of the stream with boulders and gravel. The line of the road was marked by mounds of sod from three to five feet high at intervals of one-quarter of a mile. The engineering was done by Samuel A. Medary, who that year was appointed the last territorial governor of Minnesota by President Buchanan. Medary made a very interesting report upon the progress of the work, which was published by the secretary of the interior. Notwithstanding the discouragement from the Indian situation, the town promoters did not propose to be driven from their holdings. On August 27th, Jesse T. Jarrett, Dr. J. L. Phillips, W. W. Brookings, S. B. Atwood, A. L. Kilgore, Smith Kinsey, John McClellan, D. M. Mills and two others named Callahan and Godfrey arrived at Sioux Falls to protect the rights of the Dubuque people. They brought with them an abundance of provisions, a sawmill and several teams and wagons. Ten

days later Dr. Staples, himself, arrived. Each member of this party made a personal location for a quarter section of land.

Up to this date Jarrett had been the authorized manager of the Dubuque interests, but Dr. Staples displaced him and appointed Wilmot W. Brookings manager in his stead. A stone house was first erected, then a store building and a sawmill. When these buildings had been completed all of the party except Brookings, Phillips, McClellan, Atwood, Kilgore and Kinsey returned to Iowa. Except for an Indian scare on October 10th, when their one yoke of oxen were stampeded and driven off in broad daylight, they got on fairly well. They were soon joined by S. D. and E. M. Brookings, brothers of the manager, and Charles McConnell and R. B. McKinley.

October 15th there arrived as representatives of the Dakota Land Company, James L. Fiske, James McBride, James W. Evans, James Allen, James McCall, William Little and Cyrus Merrill. These sixteen men passed the winter at Sioux Falls.

The section was, of course, still under the jurisdiction of Minnesota territory and the particular locality was a portion of Big Sioux county as constituted by the Minnesota legislature, and upon petition of these settlers and through the influence of the land company, of which the governor was a member, Governor Medary organized the county by the appointment of the following officers, who it will be observed were chosen about equally from both companies. In fact, it does not appear that at any time any hostility existed between them, but on the contrary they acted constantly together, particularly in the common defense against possible Indian attacks: James Allen, register of deeds; James Evans, sheriff; James L. Fiske, judge of probate; W. W. Brookings, district attorney; J. L. Phillips, justice of the peace; William Little, James McBride and A. L. Kilgore, county commissioners. The officers qualified and the organization was kept up until the creation of the territory, but the records were not preserved. Sam. T. Clover, however, has in his collection

several documents indicating that the county was "doing business," among them the first warrant for the payment of public money.

Judge Brookings was enterprising in the interest of his company and in January of 1858, a rumor having reached him that the Indians had relinquished title to the land between the Sioux and the Missouri, set out to scrip some of the most eligible town sites on the Missouri, having the present location of Yankton chiefly in mind. He was accompanied by Smith Kinsey, and their course led down the east side of the Sioux. There had been a thaw and the streams were swollen. When they reached the Split Rock they found it out of banks and got very wet in crossing. They were horseback and proceeded fifty miles that day, being constantly experiencing difficulties with the high water. That night a severe blizzard came on and, wet and unprotected as they were, they attempted to return to the Falls, as the nearest place of safety. At the Split Rock Judge Brookings was again thoroughly drenched and, already chilled to the heart, they hastened on, but before arriving at the settlement his feet were severely frozen. For lack of attention and lack of the necessities for prompt treatment, mortification resulted and as a last resort, in order if possible to save his life, amputation of both legs below the knees was resorted to. This was done by Dr. Phillips, a young but very intelligent physician, with no other instruments than a large butcher-knife and a small tenon saw, and without anesthetics. Marvelous as it may appear, the patient, lying on a bed of buffalo robes, in his floorless cabin, with none of the surroundings of civilization and comforts deemed indispensable to the sick room, not only survived the shock incident to the harsh surgery, but entirely regained his health and afterwards became one of the foremost citizens of Dakota.

The spring of 1858 brought many new settlers, including several women. The first woman to settle in the state was a Mrs. Goodwin, but a few days later she was joined by Mrs. Charles White and her daughter. Almost immediately the settlers were threatened with

hostilities from the Indians, but luckily were on their guard and so saved themselves. Notice of their danger was promptly sent them by that sturdy old missionary, Thomas S. Williamson, who, learning of the purpose of the savages, dispatched the following letter from his mission home on the Minnesota:

PAJUTAZEE, May 29, 1858.

To the Americans who are making claims at Medary:

We are informed by the Dakotas of this neighborhood that a large party of Ihanktonwan are on their way to the pipestone quarry and threaten to drive you off and burn your houses and doubtless you have the same information from other sources and may be better able to estimate the danger than we are.

The bearer of this, Hisayu, I have known for many years. He is brother to Upizaholuza, chief of the Wahpetons of Lac Qui Parle, and son-in-law of old Limping Devil, who died about a year ago, and probably better acquainted with the Ihanktonwan than any other Wahpeton, and probably can exert more influence with them than any other of the annuity Indians and, though not in all respects a reliable man, is desirous of preventing an outbreak between the Sioux and the whites from interested motives and last summer when these same Ihanktonwan were in this neighborhood and some of them caught Major Sherman's mules, to take them off, he persuaded them to let them go again. He is going to meet the Ihanktonwan and expects to be with them as they approach your neighborhood. By giving him a liberal supply of provisions for a feast and talk with the principal men you may probably prevent trouble.

Respectfully,

THOS. S. WILLIAMSON.

Hisayu faithfully delivered this note into the hands of Maj. Franklin J. DeWitt, in charge of the settlement at Medary, and then hastened away to intercept the approaching Yanktonais. Major DeWitt hastily dispatched a messenger to Sioux Falls and prompt action was taken there to prepare and ward off danger. What was done there was so comprehensively told in a letter written by James M. Allen to his father that I reproduce it, together with an introductory note written also by Mr. Allen many years later to Gen. Maris Taylor:

CLEVELAND, OHIO, March 8, 1875.

Friend Taylor: In looking over ancient home letters I found the enclosed to my father which will

give you an idea of what trials and difficulties the old settlers at Sioux Falls labored under seventeen years ago when they tried to make their homes there. Supplementarily to the letter should be added how we were confined six weeks at the old fort and how our provisions ran out, with the exception of a barrel of caked, musty flour, which we chopped out and then pounded for use. And how we lived on fresh pickerel and pike without lard or salt; and how we daily grew poor in flesh and weak in spirits; and how at last DeWitt, and a companion (Brown, now at Fort Edwards, New York), made his appearance with a horse and buggy, bringing a sack of flour, a half bushel of beans, some pork, sugar and coffee, having circumvented the Indians by taking a roundabout route from northern Iowa, and how the half starved garrison marched out in battle array, rivaling Fallstaff's army, to welcome him. Even more could be said, but have you not ex-Mayor DeWitt, as a fellow citizen of yours, to apply to for additional facts, and Major Evans to corroborate them.

FORT SOD, SIOUX FALLS, D. T.,

June 17, 1858.

Dear Father: We are in a state of excitement at the present time. Last Sunday a half breed who had been acting as an interpreter at Medary, reached here, stating that one hundred lodges of Indians, Yanktonaise, had arrived there and ordered our townspeople away. Mr. DeWitt was at first disposed to fight them, but his men, a dozen or so in number, thought the odds were against them and refused to do so. The consequence was the Indians forced all hands out of the houses, took what provisions they wanted and burnt every building down. DeWitt and men have all gone to the agency and St. Paul. The Indians sent word by the half breed for us to leave the country forthwith, and that they would be down here in the course of a week and drive us off if we had not left. Mr. DeWitt also told the half breed to tell us to go to St. Paul, or any other convenient place, at once. On the receipt of this intelligence we called a meeting of all the other settlers and unanimously determined to remain and defend ourselves and property. As some doubted the correctness, we dispatched two mounted men toward Medary to reconnoitre. The next day they reported the Indians to be within thirty-five miles of here in great numbers. All day Monday was wasted by us to decide which house to fortify. The DuBuque Company were determined not to abandon their buildings and we were equally determined not to abandon ours. The DuBuque Company's houses, being under the brow of the hill, could not be fortified to much advantage, whereas our house is on an open plain, commanding a fine prospect, with a fine spring of

water adjoining. Therefore the settlers, knowing that there must be unanimity of action in the matter, decided with us and on Tuesday morning we began building our fort. We have erected, of sod and logs, a perpendicular wall, eighty feet square, ten feet high, and four feet thick, with a deep ditch surrounding the exterior base; port holes are arranged every few feet in the walls and an inner platform to stand upon. Also have an enclosure of three acres securely fenced for the herding of cattle. We now feel safe and are determined to resist the Indians and if necessary to fight them. We want to teach them that they cannot every season drive off the settlers on this disputed land. The new settlers, Mr. Goodwin and his wife, have moved into our old cabin, which is now a wing of the store house, and Mrs. Goodwin has made a large flag out of all the old flannel shirts we could find and we now have the stars and stripes proudly waving over Fort Sod. All the property of the place is now deposited with us, including the movable portions of the sawmill machinery.

We are on a military basis, having organized a military company, the undersigned first Lieutenant. Sentries and scouting parties do duty day and night. All told, we number thirty-five men for defense, not including the woman, who can shoot as well as any man.

The Dubuque Company's agent, Brookings, whose feet were frozen off last winter, will be brought to our house as soon as the Indians are reported in sight. We feel secure now and could fight six hundred Indians and, even if the walls could be scaled, which is almost impossible, we could retreat to our store house, which is impregnable.

These Yanktonaise occupy the country northwest towards the British possessions and pretend to claim an interest in all the country owned and ceded by the Sioux nation. The chiefs who were in Washington last winter are not with them. They have been told that a treaty has been made with the Yanktons, but they will not recognize it until the first payment has been made, and they even threaten to kill the chiefs for making it.

All the troops in this section of the country (Forts Randall and Ridgley) are on the Mormon expedition and the result is the settlers are left to protect themselves.

The news of this Indian difficulty will travel all over the country and we cannot expect any more immigration this way before next spring; and from all accounts there were large numbers enroute to settle in the Big Sioux valley who will now turn back. I fear immigration will be retarded for several years.

Four Sissetons came in last night, but hurried off when they heard of the Yanktonaise coming. We

sent letters by them to the agency. Weather hot, ninety odd degrees in the shade.

JAMES M. ALLEN.

There is little left to tell not covered by the above letter. Hisayu was unable to accomplish more with his Yanktonais friends than to induce them to forego bloodshed, provided the settlers left at once. This Major DeWitt and his party at Medary were compelled to do, as we have seen,



SPOTTED TAIL.

first going east into Minnesota and then the Major, with characteristic courage and tenacity of purpose, hurrying around the Indians into Iowa and thence reaching Sioux Falls with needed supplies. The Indians did not carry out their threat of visiting Sioux Falls, doubtless learning of the arrangements for defense there and feeling that they would be unable to prevail against it. The scare, however, not only retarded immigration but discouraged many who were in the settlement so that they went away and the

that the country was his and he would give them autumn of 1858 found conditions anything but prosperous.

H. L. Back, of Couer d'Alene, Idaho, in a recent letter to Prof. Robert F. Kerr, contributes some additional light upon affairs at Medary at the date named: "The party of us immigrants from Minnesota camped on a small lake, we called it Cottonwood lake, sixteen miles east of Medary. A man came in and reported Indians at Medary. Several of our party, myself included, left our camp and went to Medary that night. We found fifteen hundred Indians holding a talk with Mr. Dewitt and his men. DeWitt had sixteen men who intended to trap there and hold the town site. Two brothers named McCarty were interpreters. They were from St. Peter, Minnesota. Lean Dog, the chief, told them he and his band never signed any treaty,

until sundown to get out. The squaws were turning the sod back on several acres of potatoes and eating the seed. The plow was thrown in the well and only grub enough for four days allowed to be taken away. We left before sundown. Mr. DeWitt received the next year six thousand dollars from Indian payment in payment of losses. There was no fight at Medary; the Indians had no guns; all bows and arrows. Many of them never saw white men before. They were wild and wooly, dressed in buffalo skin complete. Lean Dog and Smutty Bear made brilliant speeches, answered very boldly by a red-headed, undersized lad about twenty, who offered to fight any six Indians there, at which offer the braves smiled. Our party broke up at Cottonwood lake, some going south to Yankton City and some to Redwood agency."

CHAPTER XXV

THE YANKTON TREATY OF 1858.

The spirit for speculation and the opportunities offered in a new territory induced a powerful pressure to be brought to secure the relinquishment of the Indian title to the soil in southern South Dakota and this motive was supplemented by the reasonable argument that the safety of the Minnesota and Iowa frontiers demanded that the Indians be brought under reservation control in localities near to military posts. Yielding to this pressure, the Indian office, in 1857, appointed Capt. J. B. S. Todd to negotiate a treaty with the Yanktons for the sale of their lands. The Indians appeared reluctant to trade and sent for Charles F. Picotte, an intelligent half-Indian son of Honore Picotte, one of the best-known Missouri river traders of the old days, to appear in their behalf, but Todd refused to recognize him as the counsel for the Indians. Picotte then sent the Indians away and himself repaired to Fort Pierre, where he remained until Todd, in despair, sent for him to come down to Yankton and help him out. Picotte and Zephyr Recontre induced a party of fifteen of the head men, including the famous old chiefs, Struck by the Ree and Smutty Bear, to accompany them to Washington, where a treaty was negotiated on April 19, 1858, by which the Yanktons relinquished all of their lands except four hundred thousand acres reserved for their own occupancy in Charles Mix county. The description of the lands relinquished is as follows: "Beginning at the mouth of the Tchan-kasandata, or Calumet, or Big Sioux river;

thence up the Missouri river to the mouth of the Pahahwakan or East Medicine Knoll river; thence up said river to its head; thence in a direction to the head of the main fork of the Wandushkahfor, or Snake river; thence down said river to its junction with the Tchan-sansan, or Jacques, or James river; thence in a direct line to the northern point of Lake Kampeska, thence along the northern shore of said lake and its outlet to the junction of said outlet with the Big Sioux river; thence down the Big Sioux river to its junction with the Missouri river."

The foregoing cession excepted from the lands described the Yankton reservation in Charles Mix county, which was described as follows: "Beginning at the mouth of Nawizi-wakooah, or Chouteau, river and extending up the Missouri river thirty miles; thence due north to a point, thence easterly to a point on the said Chouteau river, thence down said river to the place of beginning, so as to include the quantity of four hundred thousand acres."

The treaty price for the cession was the sum of one million six hundred thousand dollars, to be paid in annuities during the ensuing fifty years. There were stipulations requiring the Indians to remove within one year to the reservation and thereafter to reside there, and provision for the establishment among them of schools, mills, stores and the opening of farms for their use. Charles Picotte and Zephyr Rencontre, "in consideration of their valuable services and liberality to the Yanktons," were each per-

mitted to select a section of land which was to them granted in fee, and Paul Dorion, grandson of that Pierre who guided Lewis and Clarke up the Big Muddy, and to Mrs. Charles Reulo, Mrs. Eli Bedaud and Mrs. Augustus Traverse, a half section each. The treaty contained the following provision, which is a matter of controversy to this day:

Article 8. The said Yanktons shall be secured in the free and unrestricted use of the red pipestone quarry or so much thereof as they have been accustomed to frequent and use for the purpose of securing stones for pipes; and the United States hereby stipulate and agree to cause to be surveyed and marked so much thereof as shall be necessary for that purpose and retain the same and keep it open and free to the Indians to visit and procure stone for pipes so long as they shall desire."

Under this provision the Indians claim to believe that they actually reserved the quarry to themselves in fee and have a good right to sell and convey the same, a right which the government disputes and the matter is the subject of much discussion. Senator Robert J. Gamble, in the senate for 1902, prepared a brief upon the subject in which he ably sustained the contention of the Yanktons.

This treaty led to much dissatisfaction among the Yanktons, who claim the chiefs and delegates had exceeded their powers in making it and fifteen months elapsed before the tribe came to formally ratify it. The opposition ran so high that at times it is said the lives of the signers were imperiled.

The other tribes too took exceptions to it and asserted an interest in the soil which the Yanktons could not alienate; this was particularly true of the Yanktonais and the Tetons. As we have seen, the Yanktonais had entered upon a portion of the ceded lands and driven away the settlers at Medary and Sioux Falls who were stopping on the border lands. It is somewhat difficult to arrive at the real contention of these outside tribes, but it appears that from their traditions the Yanktons were the last of the Dakotas to come into the Dakota territory. That they had lost their original lands on the Mississippi and, coming up the Missouri, they were

given a right of occupancy of the ceded lands by the other Sioux tribes who were joint proprietors. The best statement of this proposition is found in a speech by the intelligent old Uncpapa, Bear's Rib, made at Fort Pierre in June, 1859, and is reported by Captain W. F. Reynolds, who heard it and took it down from the interpreter, Jean LaFrambois. Captain Reynolds, by way of preface, says that nine bands of the Sioux contend that the treaty was made without their consent and deny the right of the Yanktons to sell the lands without their permission. Bear's Rib said:

My Brother: To whom does this land belong? I believe it belongs to me. Look at me and at the ground. Which do you think is the oldest? The ground, and on it I was born. I have no instruction; I give my own ideas. I do not know how many years. It is much older than I. Here we are. We are nine nations. Here are our principal men gathered together. When you tell us anything we wish to say "yes" to what we like, and you will do the same. There are none of the Yanktons here. Where are they? It is said I have a father (agent), and when he tells me anything I say "yes." And when I ask him anything I want him to say "yes." I call you my brother. What you told me yesterday I believe is true. The Yanktons below us are poor people. I don't know where their land is. I pity them. These lower Yanktons, I know, did own a piece of land, but they sold it long ago. I do not know where they got any more. Since I have been born I do not know who owns two, three, four more pieces of land. When I get land it is all in one piece and we were born and still live on it. These Yanktons, we took pity on them. They had no land; we lent them what they had, to grow corn on it. We gave them a thousand horses to keep that land for us. But I never told them to steal it and go and sell it. I call you my brother and I want you to take pity on me, and if any one steals anything from me I want the privilege of calling for it. If those men who did it secretly had asked me to make a treaty for its sale I should not have consented. We who are here all understand each other, but I do not agree that they should steal the land and sell it. If the white people want my land and I should give it to them where should I stay. I have no place else to go. * * *

* * * I hear that a reservation has been kept for the Yanktons below. I will speak again on this subject. If you were to ask me for a piece of land I would not give it. I cannot spare it and I like it very much. All this country on each side of the river belongs to me. I know that from the Missis-

sippi to this river the country all belongs to us and that we have traveled from the Yellowstone to the Platte. All this country, as I have said, is ours. If you, my brother, was to ask me for it I would not give it to you, for I like it and I hope you will listen to me.

Luckily no serious trouble grew out of the counter-claim of the "nine bands," but among themselves the Yanktons were sorely wrought up. With characteristic inconsistency, Old Smutty Bear, now an old man who had for fifty years or more enjoyed distinction as a head man (he signed the treaty of 1825 and was present at the Grand Traverse in 1815, when the Chouteau-Edwards treaty was negotiated at the instance of Captain Clarke), although he was one of the delegates to Washington and helped make and sign the treaty of 1858, took up the cause of the malcontents and led in the opposition to the ratification. In 1858 he was in the party of Yanktonaise who drove Major DeWitt away from Medary and there openly repudiated the treaty. Council after council was held over the matter in the tribe, Smutty Bear opposing and Struck by the Ree favoring ratification. The Yanktons were gathered at Yankton in July, 1859, ready to remove to the reservation, but still discussing and fighting the treaty, when Smutty Bear, understanding the power of long association over the Indian mind, was harangue-

ing his people against giving up the hunting grounds of their fathers and the graves of their relatives, when Major Redfield, the agent for the Yanktons, came along upon the steamboat "Wayfarer," which was loaded to the guards with goods for the Indians, and proceeded along up river to the reservation and the present location of the Yankton agency. This was an argument which quite overbalanced the eloquence of Smutty Bear; the tribe followed along the banks and arrived at the agency as soon as did the agent with the goods, and so the ratification of the treaty was complete, and, to the great credit of the Yanktons, it must be said that its terms were never broken by them as a tribe, but were faithfully observed, and to the fidelity and friendliness of these people the settlers of South Dakota owe a large debt of gratitude.

Whatever injustice to the other tribes may have been involved in the action of the Yanktons in disposing of their lands, the others, after a good deal of growling, as has been indicated, acquiesced in the sale and there is no record that the question was ever again raised. Later all of the other bands accepted specific reservations and relinquished all outlying lands or claims thereto and so it came about that the title to all of South Dakota from the state line to the Missouri river, as far north as Pierre and Watertown, was quieted in the general government.

CHAPTER XXVI

THE BEGINNING OF POLITICS.

It is fair to assert that the settlement at Sioux Falls was very largely actuated by political motives. This is essentially true of the St. Paul party, represented in the Dakota Land Company, which was composed almost exclusively of politicians who had enjoyed the perquisites of territorial patronage in Minnesota and sought enlarged opportunities in the Dakotaland.

Minnesota was admitted to statehood May 29, 1858, and on that very day Alpheus G. Fuller presented his credentials, signed by the officers of "Midway county in Dakota territory," constituting him the delegate to congress from Dakota territory, and, as such delegate, demanded a seat. This demand was contested by W. W. Kingsbury, the regularly elected delegate to congress from Minnesota territory, and the whole matter was referred to the committee on elections and privileges and was the subject of majority and minority reports. Chairman T. L. Harris, on behalf of the majority, reported that the admission of Minnesota state had not destroyed Minnesota territory so far as it pertained to that portion thereof not within the boundaries of the state of Minnesota, and therefore that Kingsbury was entitled to the seat. Representative Gilmer, for the minority, reported favorably to the claims of Fuller, but the majority report was promptly adopted, thus determining the political status of the Dakota country during the period from the admission of Minnesota, on May 29, 1858, to the creation of Dakota territory, on March 2, 1861. Fuller, however, re-

mained at Washington during the winter of 1859-60, lobbying for the creation of Dakota as a territory.

The ambitious settlers at Sioux Falls, however, were too active and too persistent to permit their political ardor to be subdued by any adverse action of congress; therefore they called a mass convention of the citizens of Dakota to meet at Sioux Falls on September 18, 1858. This convention was duly held, but unfortunately the record of its proceedings has been lost. Its important action, however, was the calling of a general election. The notice for this election is said to have been the first piece of printing ever executed in Dakota, and was in the following form:

ELECTION NOTICE.

At a mass convention of the people of Dakota territory held in the town of Sioux Falls, in the county of Big Sioux, on Saturday, September 18, 1858, all portions of the territory being represented, it was resolved and ordered that an election should be held for members to compose a territorial legislature.

In pursuance of said resolution, notice is hereby given that on Monday, the fourth day of October next, at the house of.....in the town of.....in the county of.....an election will be held for.....members of the council, and.....members of the house of representatives for said legislature.

The polls will open at nine o'clock in the morning and close at four o'clock in the afternoon of said day.

Dated at.....this 20th day of September, A. D. 1858.

(Dakota Democrat Print, Sioux Falls City.)

Judge Bailey, in his History of Minnehaha County, thus describes the manner of holding and conducting this momentous election: "With the thirty or forty souls who composed the population at that time, it required considerable ingenuity to arrange matters and the elections were conducted in a somewhat peculiar manner. We learn from one of the members that on the morning of the election the whole population organized into parties of three or four, elected each other judges and clerks of election, and then started off with their teams for a pleasure trip, and wherever a rest was taken, which occurred frequently, an election precinct was established and the votes not only of the party, but of their uncles, cousins, relatives and friends were cast, until as a result of the election the total of several hundred votes was rolled up and properly certified to."

Unfortunately no record of the membership or transactions of the legislature so elected has been left to us. We only know that a session was held, that it was conducted "with dignity and decorum," and that it elected Samuel J. Albright speaker of the house and Henry Masters president of the council and at the close of the session Henry Masters was duly elected and inaugurated "Governor of Dakota Territory." The session also memorialized congress for the recognition of the territory. It has been stated that Alpheus G. Fuller was elected delegate to congress by this session, but, as has been seen, he derived his title from an appointment made months before by the officers of "Midway county."

Samuel J. Albright had been chief clerk of the last session of the legislature of Minnesota territory, which concluded its sessions just as the state was admitted, and when he came to the speakership of the Dakota legislature that illustrious body found themselves in the wilderness without a manual of parliamentary procedure until Speaker Albright, in digging over his bag of "perquisites" inherited from his relations with the Minnesota solons, came upon a copy of Jefferson's Manual, indelibly inscribed: "Property of Minnesota Territory," which he

brought into the Dakota body and it was duly adopted to govern the deliberations of that august assembly. This copy of Jefferson's Manual has come into the collections of the State Historical Society and may now be seen at the capitol.

"Congressman" Fuller, if he failed of his mission to create Dakota territory, at least was successful in getting a postoffice established at Sioux Falls, the first in Dakota. James M. Allen was appointed postmaster and he opened the office in the stone building of the Dakota Land Company.

Two elements militated against the organization of Dakota territory at this time, the first being the slavery question. The determination of the South to so arrange matters that they could carry their slaves into any new territory and the determination of the North to keep all new territory as free soil; and the second being the more potent opposition of the Missouri river traders, particularly represented by Frost, Todd & Company to prevent the organization of the territory until the Yankton treaty was ratified and the land opened to settlement, that they might have a chance at the capital location. The election of 1858 had resulted in returning a Republican congress. Captain J. B. S. Todd, the political end of Frost, Todd & Company, was a non-partisan, while the entire Sioux Falls contingent was Democratic, and this situation probably had something to do with the defeat of their long and well-laid plans.

It will be noted that the election notice above reproduced purports to have been printed by the Dakota Democrat. Now it was part of the plan of St. Paul men to establish a newspaper in Dakota that it might secure the territorial printing, but in point of fact, while the material was already on the ground, the Dakota Democrat was not established for more than nine months after the printing of the notice of the election mentioned. It is, however, worth while to state that a complete printing plant was brought to Dakota as early as the summer of 1858 and too that the press in question enjoyed a most unique history. The press was a Washington, of the Smith pat-

tern, manufactured in Cincinnati, Ohio, by Charles Mallett. It was purchased of the manufacturer in 1834 by John King. In the spring of 1836 King brought it to Dubuque, Iowa, and the first paper in Iowa, "The Visitor," was established and printed upon it. In 1842 Gen. H. A. Wiltse bought the press and removed it to Lancaster, Grant county, Wisconsin, where he established the first newspaper in western Wisconsin, the Grant County Herald, and it was printed upon this press. Wiltse sold the press to J. M. Goodhue, who, in the spring of 1849, removed it to St. Paul, Minnesota, and established and printed upon it the Minnesota Pioneer, the first newspaper in Minnesota, and which has been continued to this day in the well-known St. Paul Pioneer Press. In 1858 Samuel J. Albright, Samuel Medary, late governor of Minnesota territory, and Col. John Harmon, of Detroit, Michigan, purchased the press and a full printing outfit and removed it to Sioux Falls where it was kept about one year, that is until July 2, 1859, when the Dakota Democrat was established and printed upon it. It continued in this service with more or less regularity until the Indian outbreak of 1862 drove the settlers from Sioux Falls, when the old press was abandoned. The Indians, during the absence of the settlers,

amused themselves by breaking it up as far as they could do so without too great effort and left the fragments lying on the rocks where they were found by the soldiers in 1865. The platen was not broken and when Hon. R. F. Pettigrew came to the Falls in 1870 he appropriated it for a doorstep to his house, but during his absence one day some one carried it off. Many years later, while out in the county upon a political campaign, he discovered it doing service as a doorstep to the home of Mr. Hiram Caldwell, a few miles from Sioux Falls, and he paid Mrs. Caldwell five dollars to induce her husband to return it to him. Mr. Caldwell delivered the platen at Senator Pettigrew's house in Sioux Falls and he still has it in his possession. Judge F. W. Pettigrew secured the spindle to the old press and that is in the extensive collection of specimens and curios which he made and left to his children. There has been much contention as to the identity of this press, several claims being made for its possession by publishers in Minnesota and Wisconsin, but the facts above stated have been established by this writer beyond any question of doubt and are given as the true history of this historic press. The story of the first Dakota newspaper venture is of sufficient interest to merit a separate chapter.

CHAPTER XXVII *

THE FIRST NEWSPAPER.

On July 2, 1859, the first issue of the Dakota Democrat made its appearance. It was a five-column, four-page publication, well edited and well printed. The two outside pages were devoted to stories, anecdotes and verses, very much of the character of the patent pages of the present day country paper, and the two inside pages were devoted to editorial and local news. So far as known, no complete copy of the first issue, is in existence. The writer, however, has a copy which is printed only on the outside and contains no matter of local interest except a poem by Gov. Henry Masters, and as it was probably the first purely literary production in Dakota and, too, one of the few scraps of evidence as to the bent of Governor Masters' mind it is here reproduced:

SIoux FALLS.

Thou glidest gently, O thou winding stream,
Mirroring the beauty of thy flowery banks,
Now yielding to our soul's Elysian dreams,
For which we offer thee our heartfelt thanks.

O, tell us why thou tarriest here so long,
Oft curving back upon thy flower-decked path,
Loitering as if an angel's song,
Where once was heard the warwhoop's sound of
wrath.

Tchankasondata, is the sunset land
Thou rivallest in beauty all thy own,
Sporting the waters of a merry band
Of lakelets that support thy Naiad throne.

Oft has the Indian maiden spell-bound stood,
With her enamoured lover near thy side,
Breaking the silence with a "washta"—good,
As loving they watched thy onward tide.

Their vows of love still dimple on thy face,
Which oft are spoken in thy watery ear,
The vows of Nature's children, told with grace,
And with a loving trust, devoid of fear.

Then roll along, thou bright and lovely Sioux,
And whilst thou dalliest with each favored spot,
Peninsulas of beauty spring to view,
Reflecting each a happy Eden lot.

But tell me what arrests thy progress now?
Thou tremblest like a culprit doomed to pain,
An isle of beauty sits upon thy brow,
Then fear not—hope; resume thy course again.

Tchankasondata, thou hearest now the shout,
Ha-ha, proclaiming that the falls are here,
Beauty has hither marked thy course throughout,
Now grandeur woos thee for his consort peer.

Solemnity and loveliness unite,
As o'er thy rocky bed thou strugglest forth,
Telling with foaming crest from many a height,
In voice of many waters of thy worth.

Here at thy falls ere many moons shall wane,
A city full of busy life shall rise,
And thou, O Sioux, shall learn that seeking gain
Is not what sons of men most prize.

The name of Samuel J. Albright appears as editor and proprietor and also the declaration that the paper is published in the "Democrat

building, northeast corner of Bridge and Main streets." No copy of the second issue has been found and presumably there is none in existence. Number 3 did not appear until August 26th, which indicates the irregular dates of its issue. This third number contains a three-column editorial setting forth the advantages of Dakota as a place of settlement. This statement is really conservative in its general tone, though whoever relied upon the proposition that "soundings of the Big Sioux made during the present summer, by a gentleman from the east who designs placing a steamboat upon it, proved entirely satisfactory, that good navigation may be obtained as high up as Sioux Falls," was no doubt more or less disappointed. The following political notices appear in this issue:

TERRITORIAL CONVENTION.

A convention of the citizens of Dakota Territory will be held at the Dakota House, Sioux Falls City, on Saturday, the third day of September next, for the purpose of nominating a candidate for delegate to represent the said territory in the congress of the United States during the ensuing two years.

Sioux Falls City, August 10, 1859.

ELECTION NOTICE.

Notice is hereby given that on Monday, the 12th day of September, 1859, at the several election precincts in the county of Big Sioux, an election will be held for the following named officers, to wit:

A governor, secretary of the territory, a delegate to congress, four members of the territorial house of representatives, two members of the territorial council, a judge of probate, a district attorney, three county commissioners, a sheriff, a register of deeds, a county treasurer, a coroner, two justices of the peace, two county assessors and two constables, election to be held in the first precinct at the Dakota House, second precinct at the house of Henry Masfers, third precinct at the house of Charles Philbrick.

J. M. ALLEN,

Clerk Board County Commissioners.

Dated this 6th day of August, A. D. 1859.

There is also an editorial notice of the approaching convention which is noteworthy as an attempt to avoid saying anything and a column of locals in which not a single name of a citizen

is mentioned. Here are a few samples: "The saw and grist-mills are again in operation after a suspension of a couple of weeks. The atmosphere of late has been drier than the parched throat of a wassailer after a night's debauch. The prairies have been burning to the north and west of the falls during the present week. The grain crop is well harvested hereabouts, the hay is cut and the corn and potatoes will soon be ready to gather in. A good road is now marked out leading from Sioux Falls City to the mouth of the James on the Missouri. Two emigrant teams arrived over it last week."

Among the advertisements in this issue are those of Albright & Allen, real estate, who also offer four shares of stock in the Dakota Land Company for sale at one hundred and fifty dollars each; J. W. Evans, carpenter and builder; J. McCall, stone-mason; Albert Kilgore, blacksmith; John Rouse, shoemaker, and J. L. Phillips, M. D., physician and surgeon. The St. Paul & Minnesota Packet Company advertise that they will run steamers regularly to St. Peter, Mankato, New Ulm and the Lower Agency, "as long as the stage of water will permit any boat on the river to run."

The fourth number came along on November 8th and the editor heads his columns with an apology for the "hiatus." This is the most interesting issue of the Democrat which has been preserved in that it contains a full report of the doings of the Dakota Land Company for the previous year and its estimate of the several points occupied by it. In addition to Saratoga, Mountain Pass, Lynd and Redwood Center, in Minnesota, reports are made on the following Dakota properties:

RENSHAW, at the mouth of the Upper Couteau Preece, connecting with the Sioux at the Big Walnut timber, twenty miles north of Medary and near Lake Preston. This location embraces three hundred twenty acres of land, well improved.

The site of Renshaw was, according to Byron E. Pay, who visited the place, a short distance north of the present location of Estelline in Hamlin county.

MEDARY, the county seat of Midway county, the first organized county in Dakota, situated on the Big Sioux at the crossing of the government road and twenty-five miles due west of Mountain Pass. Two hundred twenty acres were script here.

FLANDRAU is the county seat of Rock county, at the junction of Couteau Percee with the Sioux, fifteen miles south of Medary. Six hundred forty acres.

SIoux FALLS CITY, established seat of government of Big Sioux county and the recognized capital of the territory, at the falls of the Big Sioux, the head of navigation on that river, terminus of the Transit railroad west, sixty miles south of Mountain Pass and one hundred miles up from the Missouri. Three hundred twenty acres.

EMINIA is the county seat of Vermillion county, at the mouth of the Split Rock river and Pipestone creek, on the Big Sioux, thirteen miles below the Falls and at the more practicable head of navigation for large steamers. Six hundred forty acres.

COMMERCE CITY is situated at the great bend of the Sioux on the Dakota side, half way between Sioux Falls City and the Missouri, a natural site for a town. Coal and timber plenty. At a point to which steamers of any class may ply in any stage of water. Three hundred twenty acres.

The ambitions of the Dakota Land Company, however, were not satisfied with these eligible town sites and thriving cities; they wanted the earth. The report continues:

The expedition in charge of Messrs. Brawley and Smith, which left this city in June, have ere this time planted the flag of the Dakota Land Company on each valuable site as may be found from the mouth of the Sioux to old Fort Lookout on the Missouri and on the James, Vermillion and Wanari rivers. They have sounded to the points to which steamers may practically run and there have also commenced the nuclei of towns. Their movements will be seconded by the more timid and adventurous and, the way being paved, a lively emigration will follow up. This party went down the river from Sioux Falls City by boat in the latter part of June on their way to the upper Missouri.

There are more than two thousand miles of navigable waters bordering and within the ceded portions of Dakota and this company will have already secured the most desirable centers for trade and commerce and governmental organization on all these rivers.

This fourth edition of the Democrat also contains a report of the death of Governor

Masters, which occurred from an attack of apoplexy, at his home on his farm, which was located at what is now the corner of Duluth and Eighth avenue in Sioux Falls. The Governor was a native of Bath, Maine, and was fifty-three years of age at his death. His son Henry was with him at his death. The Democrat pays a high tribute to his worth.

The still existing jealousy between the two Sioux is indicated in the following derogatory comment:

A party recently returned from Sioux City (on the Missouri in Iowa) reports a large proportion of the inhabitants of that town are becoming thoroughly disheartened with their future prospects and large numbers are leaving for the more flourishing points in Dakota. The blighting frost which came upon them before their grain was matured and destroying in one night the labor of an entire season, together with the fact that the towns on the Sioux and Missouri are beginning to take away the trade which heretofore has been their almost entire means of support, has been the principal cause of the higeria which has taken place recently. Almost every house is said to be tenantless and of the three hotels built to improve surrounding property, not one is occupied. The chills and fever, which prevailed among them very generally during the past summer, has somewhat abated since the commencement of cold weather, we are happy to learn, so that at least one of their troubles have partially ceased for a time. We commiserate the people in and about our sister city and hold out to them the glorious Eden of the Sioux valley as a spot to which they can flee from sickness, stagnation and starvation—a country at once free from miasmatic Missouri bottoms or bleak and sterile Missouri mountains.

In this issue the editor was anticipating the early arrival of G. P. Waldron and family from Dubuque and of Henry Masters, Jr., who had gone east to bring out his father's family. Wil-mot W. Brookings' card as attorney and counselor at law appears, and the editor mildly suggests that cord wood or grain will be thankfully received on subscriptions. The proceedings of the legislature are reported in this issue.

No copy of the fifth issue is available and it is probable that it is not in existence. Number six was published December 15th and continues the report of the doings of the legislature, a con-

densation of which will be given in the following chapter. The probability of congressional action in behalf of Dakota at the then convening session is discussed at length, and shows the helpless condition of the settlers without the protection of law. The hanging of John Brown is reported on the local page, but there are no local stories of consequence.

The only other copy of this publication which has come under notice is number nine, printed February 18, 1860, in which nothing of historic interest is developed, if we may except the proceedings of the county commissioners of Big Sioux county, at which a committee was appointed to confer with a like committee from

Buchanan county relating to the construction of a bridge across the Sioux near the Falls, and a bridge was ordered built across Slip Up creek. The following resolution, introduced by Mr. Greenway, passed: "Resolved, that the board will receive sealed proposals for the erection of a court house and jail up to the first day of June next."

It is probable that this was the last issue of the Democrat. Congress failed to create the territory and Mr. Albright, becoming discouraged over the delay, left for the South sometime in the spring. Later the publication was revived for a brief period, as the Independent, by a Mr. Stewart.

CHAPTER XXVIII

THE ELECTION OF 1859.

As will be noted from the previous chapter, the ambitious statesmen of Sioux Falls City had called a second territorial convention to convene at the Dakota House in Sioux Falls City on Saturday, September 3, 1859, for the purpose of nominating a candidate for delegate in congress and on the day mentioned almost the entire population met in solemn conclave to perform this grave duty. Alpheus G. Fuller, the first representative, was over at the newly established Yankton agency when this momentous event took place, never doubting, however, that the honor of a renomination awaited him, but the wise men behind the movement at St. Paul had other plans. A few days before the convention Judge Jefferson P. Kidder, a citizen of St. Paul, was dispatched to the Sioux for the purpose of accepting this nomination to congress. He arrived in Sioux Falls less than a week before the convention occurred, but the advantage of having a gentleman of Judge Kidder's ability and wide acquaintance for their representative at Washington was so apparent that he was promptly and unanimously chosen. At the same time Henry Masters was nominated for governor, James M. Allen for secretary of state and a full legislative ticket placed in the field. Judge Kidder was nominated on Saturday and on the following Tuesday morning he returned to St. Paul and was not again in Dakota for several years.

On Monday, September 5th, Henry Masters, acting governor and candidate for re-election, died. The name of Samuel J. Albright was sub-

stituted for that of Masters. Before the election came off Alpheus G. Fuller returned and when he learned that he had failed of a re-nomination he was filled with righteous indignation and resolved to bolt the convention and run as an independent candidate, which resolution he put into practice with such success as to, it is declared by Judge W. W. Brookings, secure a large majority of the votes actually cast at the election, which occurred on September 12th. The new settlers on the Missouri did not vote. Samuel J. Albright visited the Pembina country to conduct the election there. After the election Mr. Fuller returned to his employment at Yankton agency.

The actual result of the election made very little difference, for it was fully determined by the powers that Judge, or rather Governor Kidder, as he was then called, for he had been lieutenant governor of Vermont, should be the congressional representative, but it was important that there should be no dissension, for as, in order to make out a case favorably to the creation of a new territory, before congress, it was absolutely necessary to make a fraudulent return of the voting strength of the people, they could not afford to have a contest among themselves, which would reveal the true state of affairs to outsiders. Consequently a council was called and it was decided to call Alpheus G. Fuller off. The delicate mission was entrusted to Maj. Franklin J. DeWitt, who set out to visit Mr. Fuller at the Yankton agency. Precisely what occurred is not recorded, but it is certain that the Major was suc-

cessful in his undertaking for he soon returned with a very plausible letter from Mr. Fuller in which he pledged hearty co-operation with Governor Kidder, whose election he conceded. With Mr. Fuller harmonized, it only remained to make a proper showing of the vote, and Secretary of State Allen was quite equal to the emergency. Under date of March 2, 1860, he issued the following certificate:

Office of Secretary of Dakota Territory.

Abstract of votes cast at the general election held September 12, 1859, for the election of delegate to congress as per returns from the various counties now on file in this office:

Kidder Fuller Kidder Fuller

Big Sioux County—

First Precinct.....	287	28		
Second Precinct.....	198	5		
	485	33	485	33
Vermillion county.....			52	...
Midway county.....			973	114
Rock county.....			69	...

Pembina county—

Precinct of Pembina...	110	..		
	359	..	359	...
			1938	147

I hereby certify to the above returns as being correct.

J. M. ALLEN,
Sec'y of Terr.

From all accounts, Samuel J. Albright, although duly elected governor, did not qualify, but soon left the territory and the onerous duties of that place fell upon the capable shoulders of Judge Wilmot W. Brookings, president of the senate. Predicated upon this certificate of the vote cast, Judge Brookings issued a certificate of election to Governor Kidder in the following:

This is to certify that at an election held in the several precincts in that part of the territory of Minnesota without the limits of the state of Minnesota, and in that part of said territory west of the western boundary of said state (now by common consent called Dakota), on the 12th day of September, A. D. 1859, Jefferson P. Kidder was duly elected a delegate to the house of representatives of the United States, he having received the highest number and a majority of all the votes cast at said election for said office, for two years from the fourth day of March last.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand at Sioux Falls City this first day of December, 1859.

W. W. BROOKINGS.

Acting governor of that portion of the territory of Minnesota without the state limits now called Dakota.

These certificates were sent to Governor Kidder, who was not satisfied with them. The abstract of the alleged vote cast was so preposterous that he felt that he could not go before congress without some explanation of it, so Secretary Allen, at his suggestion, prepared the following certificate:

Office of Secretary of Dakota Terr.,

March 2, 1860.

This is to certify that at the election for delegate held September 12, 1859, wherein J. P. Kidder was elected, that the returns from the counties of Midway and Big Sioux also included the returns from the counties lying west of the Big Sioux and extending to the Missouri river, comprising the counties of Buchanan, Vermillion, Douglas and Stephens, the said counties having been attached to the counties of Midway and Big Sioux for judicial purposes, they having no permanent organization.

J. M. ALLEN, Sec'y of Dakota Terr.

Governor Kidder also wrote out in his own hand the following as a substitute for the certificate of election issued by Judge Brookings and sent it out to be signed by Brookings and the latter obligingly attached his signature to it.

This is to certify that at an election held in that portion of the former territory of Minnesota not included in the present state of Minnesota (known as Dakota), on the 12th day of September, 1859, J. P. Kidder received the largest number of votes cast for delegate to congress from said territory and is consequently entitled to recognition as such delegate.

W. W. BROOKINGS, Governor Ex-Officio.

Armed with these certificates, Judge Kidder appeared before congress on the 12th day of April, 1860, and presented a memorial from the provisional legislature asking that he be seated and also a strong personal petition, backed by a very convincing brief showing all of the precedents in similar cases. He had abandoned the idea that a new territory of Dakota existed and adopted the view of the committee of elections in the Fuller-Kingsbury contest of the previous session, that the portion of Minnesota territory

not included within the state of Minnesota still existed as Minnesota territory and as the duly elected delegate from that section was entitled to recognition. His memorial and brief were ordered printed and occupy eight pages and conclude as follows:

The precedents from the admission of Ohio to the admission of Minnesota have all been alike. Mr. Fearing, from the Northwestern territory, was permitted, after the admission of Ohio into the Union, to retain his seat. Mr. Jones, elected by that portion of the people of the territory of Michigan who resided without the limits of the state, held his seat after Michigan was admitted. Mr. Sibley, elected after Wisconsin was admitted, by the people of the territory who resided outside of the limits of the state, was admitted to a seat before the territory of Minnesota was organized. Mr. Kidder was elected by that portion of the people of the territory of Minnesota who reside outside the limits of the state precisely and under the same circumstances as was Mr. Sibley, after the admission of the state into the Union. Why then should he not be admitted to a seat? Do this and there would not seem to be a distinction without a cause; then you will have concluded, so far as this tier of territories is concerned, a long line of safe precedents, extending from Lake Erie to the Mississippi river.

Every foot of our public domain is now represented on the floor of the house except this portion. And our citizens are now supplicating congress and pleading by their representative that they may not be deprived of all civil government and thrust from its doors by a forced and constructive interpretation of law.

They have been within the bounds of a civil government and legal jurisdiction. They ask that what has solemnly been secured to them, under which they have operated for years, having good reason to believe the same should be perpetual, should not without sufficient cause be taken from them.

May they have an advocate on the floor of Congress?

Judge Kidder's labors were unavailing. He continued the fight for recognition until the territory of Dakota was created by law, on the 2d of March, 1861; then he made a last appeal for justice to the extent of his expense incurred, but was refused. This appeal, now in the possession of the State Historical Society, is in Judge Kidder's handwriting and is about the only record of what he actually did in his efforts to gain recognition:

To the Honorable, the House of Representatives of the United States of America, now in session:

Your memorialist, Jefferson P. Kidder, of the territory of Dakota, respectfully sheweth:

That he was elected as a delegate to the thirty-sixth congress of the United States to represent that portion of the territory of Minnesota not included within the limits of the state of Minnesota (then by common consent called Dakota) by the voters thereof. That he appeared before the Honorable House of Representatives of said congress and asked to be admitted to a seat therein, as will more fully appear by a House Miscellaneous Document No. 73, of the 1st session of said congress, hereto attached and made a part of this memorial.

That said Kidder was before said house and its honorable committee on elections during the first session thereof five months and was before the same during the second (2d) session of said congress two months; and on the 2d day of March during said last session the territory of Dakota was created by act of congress; but said Kidder was not admitted to his seat, nor did he ever receive any compensation for his travel, per diem, time spent, or expenses incurred therein.

Wherefore for which he claims that he is entitled to compensation; and states:

That he traveled from his home a distance of one thousand four hundred miles twice, to appear before said congress and that he spent, paid out a large sum of money in prosecuting his claim to said seat to-wit: the sum of fifteen hundred dollars, and your memorialist will ever pray.

JEFFERSON P. KIDDER.

This memorial is not dated, but was probably presented the last days of the thirty-sixth congress, about March 3, 1861.

As before indicated, politics had most to do with the failure of the Sioux Falls men to gain recognition. The movement was inaugurated by ardent Democrats, the ramifications of whose organization ran into all of the departments of government. Never were plans better laid, by more acute men, but, to their misfortune, the Republican party was born and within four years swept the land. It was a great revolution, in which party spirit ran high and it was not to be expected that the young Republicans, flushed with their first victories, would be particularly magnanimous to their enemies. Hence the Democratic Sioux Falls movement came to naught.

CHAPTER XXIX

THE COMING OF THE SETTLERS.

When, as has been elsewhere indicated, the Yankton Indians, on the 10th day of July, 1859, finally accepted and ratified the treaty of 1858 by removing to the reservation there were a large number of immigrants waiting upon the Nebraska shore to come over and possess the goodly land. Promptly with the removal of the Indians they thronged across the river and made locations, the more speculative settling upon the town sites, as at Elk Point, Vermillion, Yankton and Bon Homme, while the sturdy Norwegian farmers selected the rich bottom lands between the James and the Vermillion, the chief settlement being made in the neighborhood of Meckling.

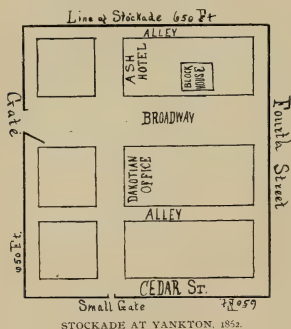
It is unfortunate that a complete roster of those who entered that day has not been kept, but at this date it is in evidence that many whose names have been most honorably distinguished in Dakota territory and state entered upon that day, or immediately afterward. At Bon Homme we find John H. Shober, S. G. Irish, George M. Pinney, the Rounds and Rufiners. At Yankton, Moses K. Armstrong, A. T. McLees, Enos Stutsman, J. S. Prescho, Frank Chappell, David I. Fisher, Downer T. Bramble, J. M. Stone, William P. Lyman, Sam Mortimer, George Pike, Jr., L. M. Griffith, Joseph R. Hanson, Henry C. Ash, William Borden, William H. Werdebaugh, George D. Fiske, Sam Jereau, A. Mauxsch, W. N. Collamer, Henry T. Bailey and James Witherpoon were among those who entered upon the town sites on July 10th. Mrs. Henry C. Ash was

the first woman to take up her home in Yankton, but her arrival is modern, as she did not get there until Christmas, 1859. The pioneers of Vermillion are the Browns, Robinsons, Jewells, Phelps, McHenrys, Miners, Van Meters, Deuels, Boyles, Taylors, Dr. Caulkins, the Woods and the Benedicts. Among the Meckling farmers we find the familiar names of Olson, Bottolfson, Myron, Sampson, Nelson, Jacobson and Jessen. At Elk Point, Eli B. Wickson appears to have, single-handed, held the boards.

There was already a well-established stage road from Sioux City to Fort Randall, and each of the points indicated afforded convenient stage stations along this route, where hotels were established and trade with the settlers and Indians made a demand for stores. There was no sawmill nearer than Sioux City, so that most of the structures were rudely built of logs with roofs of swale hay, thatch or earth, but they were warm and comfortable. It was too late to make any sort of crop in 1859, but hay was abundant for stock and every possible preparation was made for a crop the next year and from every report the settlers went into their first winter contented, comfortable and hopeful. They were chiefly young, hardy and vigorous people and it is always to be remembered, to their great credit, that, notwithstanding the stern demands upon them to provide shelter and food, that from the beginning they were not unmindful of the higher demands of religion and education. On the very first Sabbath in the new land the Nor-

wegians about Meckling gathered for prayer and religious counsel and during the latter part of the succeeding winter a school, taught by Dr. Caulkins in the upper story of McHenry's hotel, was provided and most of the children of the settlement gathered into it.

The only newspaper published in Dakota at that time was the Dakota Democrat at Sioux Falls, and it studiously refrained from any mention of the Missouri river settlements and in fact said very little of local affairs at the Falls. However it reveals enough to let us know that the settlers, in addition to the necessarily rough living of the pioneer period, indulged in many social



diversions and found much of real enjoyment. A side light on one of the diversions of this first winter is thrown by a letter written by J. B. Greenway to the Sioux City Register of January 6, 1860. The Dakota Democrat had mentioned with some eclat a cotillion party given at the Dakota House, Sioux Falls, on the New Year eve. Greenway had not been invited and sought solace for his injured feelings by showing the function up in the print of the newspaper of the hated rival city. Relieved of its somewhat picturesque orthography, Greenway's letter is as follows:

Dear Sir: You will see in our Sioux Falls City eight-by-ten a publication of a cotillion party at the Dakota House on Friday, the 30th of December, 1859, given by Mr. Cooper. Mr. S. J. Albright did not say to you in his publication that he occupied the Dakota House with Mr. Cooper and was foreman in the above mentioned shindig and also Mr. Stuart, a printer in S. J.'s employ. But we do not wonder at S. J. and Stuart withdrawing their names from the party, for the facts are it was a beggar dance. They first went round to the neighbors and begged the provisions. These are facts. Mr. James Allen gave the flour and spice; J. B. Jarrett gave the lard to shorten the pound cake. Their pound cake was shortened with fat and sweetened with coarse brown sugar and their doughnuts were fried in tallow. With coffee, that was their supper. They had not an egg nor a drop of milk, nor a pound of butter. There were but three ladies present. I presume they had a considerable of a stag dance, for it was but a short time after supper that those two married ladies and also Mrs. _____'s hired girl left them to have a stag dance of it.

Occasional letters from Yankton and Vermillion, also published in the Sioux City Register at this period, tell of pleasant social affairs along the Missouri. In one of these letters is given a list of the periodicals and newspapers received regularly by Yankton subscribers, the list comprising most of the standard newspapers and magazines of that date.

Early in January, 1860, the first regular minister arrived in Dakota and held services in the settlements along the river. This minister was Rev. Charles D. Martin, of Nebraska City, Nebraska, a Presbyterian. He held his first service in Bramble's store. His pulpit was a barrel of whiskey and his text Proverbs 11; 13, "Wealth gotten by vanity shall diminish; but he that gathereth by labor shall increase." The first hymn was "Old Hundred," and Maj. Joseph R. Hanson, Moses K. Armstrong and L. M. Griffiths led the singing. It does not appear that he organized a church at Yankton, but a few days later he preached in Vermillion and met with such encouragement that he conducted a series of meetings there and organized a church society and in the following June erected the first church edifice in Dakota on the bottom at Vermillion. This was a very humble affair, built of logs, with

a roof of poles and earth, but the people were proud of it and especially so when the indefatigable pastor secured a bell for it. This bell, however, was not mounted, but was placed beside the church where it was rung for services, but unfortunately was broken so that its voice was not particularly musical. Except the bell at Fort Pierre, this was probably the first in Dakota and certainly the first for church purposes.

In October, 1860, the Methodist Episcopal church came as a pioneer into the Dakota field. The territory was attached to the Upper Iowa conference and was placed under the supervision of Rev. George Clifford, presiding elder of the Sioux City district. Elder Clifford assigned Rev. S. W. Ingham, a young minister, to ride the South Dakota circuit. Mr. Ingham entered upon his work October 12, 1860, equipped in true old-fashioned Methodist style, with horse and saddle-bags. He notes that at that date Elk Point consisted of two log cabins of inferior construction and two of a better class in course of construction. On the next Sunday Mr. Ingham preached in the dining room of Mulholland's tavern, Vermillion, to a congregation of twenty persons from the text, Romans 1:16, "For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ." The next Sunday he preached the first Methodist sermon, in Yankton, occupying Gen. J. B. S. Todd's office. His congregation, which promised to be large, dwindled to seven persons owing to the fact that a steamboat whistled into port just as the services began. Mr. Ingham tells us that at this time, when Yankton was more than a year old, that it consisted of three log cabins with dirt roofs and two frame buildings.

On the succeeding Wednesday Mr. Ingham journeyed to Bon Homme, where he united Miss Bradford and Samuel Grant in marriage. This was the first marriage in the territory west of James river and the second in the territory, the first having been that in which Minor Robinson, of Vermillion, was the groom.

In the month of May, 1860, the settlers at Bon Homme village erected a small school build-

ing in which Miss Emma J. Bradford taught the children of the neighborhood. This was the first schoolhouse built in Dakota. It was fourteen by sixteen feet in size and had a rail and dirt roof. The desks were made from lumber or an old wagon box. The seats were log puncheons with sticks stuck in auger holes for legs. John H. Shober was at the head of the movement for the building and maintenance of the school.

The weather during this first year of settlement was freaky and much of it unpleasant. High water and continuous rains made the roads on the Missouri bottom very difficult. There were several storms of unusual severity during the first winter, during one of which, occurring in January, 1860, George D. Fiske, the local manager for Frost, Todd & Company, was frozen to death, his being the first death to occur among the Missouri valley settlers.

No difficulty was experienced with the Indians. The Yanktons observed their treaty with reasonable care and when they left the reservation their association with the whites was friendly. Inkpaduta hovered about in the interior of Dakota and occasionally made a raid on some of the more exposed settlements to run off stock, but there was no blood shed. The Santees, from Minnesota, were the most usual visitors, but relations with them were pleasant. About seventy-five of these Santees under Hisayu, the Indian whom Dr. Williamson sent with the warning to the settlers at Medary in 1858, wintered at Elk Point and Eli Wixson carried on a profitable trade with them. The old Indian died before spring under circumstances which led Mr. Wixson to believe he had been poisoned.

Trapping, Indian trade and land surveying were the common pursuits. Except for the Norwegians of the Missouri flats between the Jim and the Vermillion, there was little real farming. Nevertheless the settlers were plodding along with high hopes for the development of the territory and the genuine Dakota spirit, which has come to be recognized as a dominant force in the Northwest, had already taken a firm hold.

CHAPTER XXX

DAKOTA TERRITORY CREATED.

While the representatives of the Sioux Falls government were making so strenuous efforts to break into congress, citizens of other portions of the Dakota land were not idle. No sooner was the reservation opened and settlement undertaken in the Missouri valley than Captain J. B. S. Todd—who two years before had resigned his commission in the regular army, where he had done acceptable service, particularly at the battle of Blue river on September 3, 1855, where he led his troops with commendable gallantry, to take up a commercial and political career. He was a member of the firm of Frost, Todd & Company, who had secured the right from government for the exclusive trade with the Yanktons—began to systematically agitate for the erection of a territorial government. He promoted public meetings to memorialize congress upon the subject and in November, 1859, held such meetings at Bon Homme, Yankton and Vermillion where strong pronouncements were promulgated. Armed with these memorials Captain Todd, who by this time, through the courtesy by which civilians on the frontier obtained promotion in military honors, had, anticipating the title he was to earn in the first years of the Civil war, become "General" Todd, proceeded to Washington and besieged congress for the creation of the territory. When he returned at the close of the long term, in August, 1860, the Sioux City Register, which appears to have been his particular newspaper exponent, says that he succeeded in placing the matter before congress in so favorable a light

that the passage of the bill at an early date was already assured. This assurance seems justified, for before the close of the ensuing short term the bill did pass, though how much Captain Todd had to do in bringing about that consummation is not revealed by the record.

What does appear reveals the following facts: On December 30, 1859, Senator Henry M. Rice, of Minnesota, gave notice that it was his intention to, on some future day of the session, ask leave to introduce a bill for the temporary government of the territory of Dakota and for establishing the office of surveyor general therein. On January 24, 1860, Senator Rice introduced a resolution instructing the committee on territories to report a bill for the organization of Dakota, etc. On February 15, 1861, Senator James S. Green, of Missouri, chairman of the committee on territories, reported senate bill No. 562, which passed both houses with some amendments and was approved by James Buchanan, President of the United States, on March 2, 1861, and by its provisions Dakota territory was created.

Dakota territory as so created extended from the present eastern boundaries of North and South Dakota to the main range of the Rocky mountains, with the provision that all unrelinquished Indian lands within such boundaries should comprise no part of such territory, so that in point of fact, while the boundaries embraced a vast empire, Dakota territory at the date of its creation really comprised only the small portion

of southeastern South Dakota relinquished by the Sisseton and Yankton treaties. The bill provided for the appointment by the President of a governor, secretary, supreme court and marshal and surveyor general. The governor was empowered to take a census, make a legislative apportionment and appoint an election for legislature and delegate to congress. The legislature was to consist of nine councilmen and thirteen representatives. The legislature was to convene at such time and place as the governor might appoint, and the legislature and governor were empowered to fix by law a permanent seat of government. The governor was made ex-officio superintendent of Indian affairs and received fifteen hundred dollars per year as governor and one thousand dollars as Indian superintendent. The act further provided that every free white male who resided in the territory at the time of the passage of the act should be entitled to vote. The jurisdiction of the several courts were defined, particularly as to the exercise of the writ of habeas corpus. The bill created the surveyor general's office and also the "Yankton land district," and concluded with this piece of legislation, which has been studiously disregarded ever since: "And be it further enacted, that the river in said territory heretofore known as the 'River aux Jacques,' or 'James river,' shall hereafter be called the 'Dakota river.'"

Very promptly upon his accession to office President Lincoln appointed the officers for Dakota territory provided by the organic act. For governor he selected his friend and neighbor, and family physician at Springfield, Dr. William Jayne. Dr. Jayne was at that date but thirty-five years of age, but he had strongly impressed himself upon Lincoln.

In addition to Lincoln's own predisposition in relation to Jayne, his appointment was also strongly supported by Dr. Jayne's brother-in-law, Senator Trumbull.

For secretary, John Hutchinson, of Minnesota, a member of the famous family of singers, was chosen. Philomen Bliss, of Ohio, an eminent lawyer, whose name is still familiar to the profession everywhere, as the author of a stand-

ard work on code pleading, was appointed chief justice, and L. P. Williston, of Pennsylvania, and J. L. Williams, of Tennessee, were made the associate justices. The other appointments were W. E. Gleason, of Maryland, attorney general; G. D. Hill, of Michigan, surveyor general; W. F. Shaffer, of New York, marshal; Walter A. Burleigh, of Pennsylvania, agent of the Yanktons; H. A. Hoffman, of New York, agent of the Poncas; H. A. Kennerly, register, and Jesse Wherry, receiver of the land office. By prearrangement, these appointees rendezvoused at Chicago and arrived in the territory early in June.

The people of Dakota were on the quiver in anticipation of their arrival, for not only were they honestly anxious to again be under the protection of a duly organized government, but likewise the action of these officials would have a powerful influence in determining the seat of the territorial government. Therefore it was incumbent that every civility be shown them by the respective aspiring communities. It does not appear that Sioux Falls longer aspired to capital honors, but Vermillion, Yankton and Bon Homme were eagerly in the contest and when it was announced that Governor Jayne was enroute and would pass through Vermillion upon a certain day an elaborate banquet was prepared in his honor and his coming anxiously awaited. Presently a dignified looking gentleman, driven in a carriage, arrived from Sioux City way and he was received by the committee and escorted to the banquet hall where feasting, toasts and speeches were the order and high good feeling abounded. While the banquet was in progress the carriages bearing the Federal officials passed through the village and on to Yankton. The gentleman whom the citizens of Vermillion were so elaborately entertaining was a newcomer, Mr. Bigelow, who, appreciating the humor of the situation, did not give himself away. So pleased was he with his reception that he concluded to remain, and he spent the remaining years of his life in Vermillion, where he died in 1900, universally esteemed and by every one hailed as "Governor" Bigelow. Governor Jayne, quite oblivious

of the ovation which his constituents at Vermillion intended for him, passed on to Yankton, which he made the seat of his operations. His first act under the powers vested in him by the organic act was to take a census. This count revealed a total white population of two thousand four hundred and two people. Next, on the 13th of July, he issued a proclamation dividing the



TWO LANCE.
Brule.

CHAS. PICOTTE.
Half-breed.

territory into judicial districts. The division was made so as to leave Vermillion, Yankton and Bon Homme in different districts. Chief Justice Bliss was assigned to the Vermillion district, and Justices Williston and Williams, respectively, to Yankton and Bon Homme. On July 29th Governor Jayne issued his second proclamation, subdividing the territory into legislative districts and appointing a general election to take place on

September 16th for delegate to congress and members of the legislature.

While giving attention to these preliminary matters in the organization of the territory, Governor Jayne and Attorney General Gleason took up their abode in an unpretentious log cabin located on the east side of Broadway, midway between Third and Fourth streets. Hon. George W. Kingsbury, in writing of this period, says: "It is a tradition handed down by the early dwellers of the soil that the joint tenants did not dwell together in peace and unity. Gleason was a young and delicate Marylander and rebelled somewhat because he was required to keep the executive mansion in order and also to furnish, from the river, water for toilet purposes for himself and the Governor. The Governor felt that this much was due from a subordinate official, while it afforded the attorney general, whose salary was but two hundred and fifty dollars per year, an opportunity to pay in part for such respectable accommodations and high social connections, features of the case which the high-born Marylander was inclined to think had been overestimated. Other and more appropriate accommodations for the officials were fitted up, the first executive mansion was abandoned, and a source of exquisite amusement to the fun-loving pioneers of the rough and ready school who then predominated, was abruptly terminated."

Almost immediately Dakota found herself in the throes of a desperate political conflict over the delegateship. Two newspapers had already been established; the Weekly Dakotian, at Yankton, was first issued on the 6th of June, by Frank M. Ziebach and William Feeney under the name of the Dakotian Company. Early in July the Dakota Republican was established at Vermillion by Bedell & Clark, for this purpose borrowing the material which had formerly been used in the publication of the Dakota Democrat at Sioux Falls City.

Captain J. B. S. Todd had long been a candidate for the position. As early as September 15, 1859, the Sioux City Register announced: "Captain J. B. S. Todd, of Dakota Territory, is

sojourning in the city. We are glad to find him in the enjoyment of good health and manifesting his usual energy in behalf of the interests of Dakota. He will probably be a candidate at the approaching election for delegate to congress and, if so, will undoubtedly be elected. He is just the man for the place, under whose supervision the interests of the territory and welfare of the settlers would be greatly enhanced." With the proclamation for the election he announced himself as an independent candidate and began his campaign, supported by the Dakotian. On June 1st a mass convention of the Union party met in Vermillion and placed in nomination A. J. Bell, who was supported by the Dakota Republican. This made a very symmetrical layout, but when Charles P. Bouge, of Sioux City, Iowa, announced his independent candidacy the fun began in earnest. Bouge had no newspaper organ, but he was energetic and drove a great deal among the voters. It is said that his wife, who was a somewhat spirited woman, was strongly

opposed to his candidacy and being a good horsewoman followed her husband when out campaigning and undid his work as fast as he accomplished it. The settlers were generally strangers to each other, but all were more or less acquainted with the reputation of Captain Todd and the election proved his popularity. Of the 585 votes cast, Todd received 397, Bouge 110 and Bell but 78. After the election the newspapers suspended publication and the federal officers returned to their homes for the winter.

Early in 1862 Rev. Melancthon Hoyt, an Episcopal clergyman, removed to Yankton and erected a building at the corner of Fourth and Linn, for church purposes. Mr. Hoyt had previously lived in Sioux City and had from early in 1860 held occasional services in the Dakota river towns. On one of these trips in the summer of 1860 he was accompanied by Right Rev. Joseph C. Talbot, missionary bishop for the Northwest Territory.

CHAPTER XXXI

FIRST TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE.

The organization of the territory by congress in the spring of 1861 had served to attract wide attention to the new land of the northwest and with the assurance of a stable government a new immigration set in, so that before the ensuing winter settled down there was a good fringe of settlers along the lower river and the Sioux and with the opening of the spring of 1862 the inflow of homeseekers was renewed. There was a good deal of steamboating on the river, but a remarkably few settlers came in that way, by far the larger number driving in with their own conveyances.

Governor Jayne had called the legislature to convene on St. Patrick's day, March 17, 1862, and was himself on the ground for that event. The council of this first legislature consisted of the following gentlemen, whom we have seen were elected on the 16th of the previous September: Henry D. Betts, John W. Boyle and Jacob Deuel, of Vermillion; Downer T. Bramble and Enos Stutsman, of Yankton; W. W. Brookings, of Sioux Falls; A. Cole, of Brule Creek; J. Shaw Gregory, of Fort Randall, and John H. Shober, of Bon Homme, nine in all. The house was composed of thirteen members as follows: Bon Homme, George M. Pinney and Reuben Wallace; Elk Point, Christopher Maloney and John C. McBride; Vermillion, A. W. Puett, Lyman Burgess, J. A. Jacobson and Bligh E. Wood; Yankton, Moses K. Armstrong and John Stanage; Pembina, Hugh S. Donaldson; Fort Randall, John L. Tiernon; Sioux Falls, George

P. Waldron. The house was provided with quarters in the building erected by Rev. Melancthon U. Hoyt, for the accommodation of the Episcopal flock, at the corner of Fourth and Linn streets, and the council being quartered in the residence of William Tripp, at Fourth and Broadway. To the settlers the convening of this body was a momentous event and the destiny of ambitious men and aspiring communities hung upon its action and much depended upon the preliminary organization. In this respect the Yanktonians, by reason of their environment and local influence, had a distinct advantage, as it also had perhaps in representatives more trained in public affairs.

Long before the legislature convened the active brains of the Yankton men were busy with schemes for the organization which should redound to the advantage of that town in the contest for the location of the capital. Sioux Falls was ambitious for the honor, but Bon Homme and Vermillion were the most formidable opponents. As will be seen, Yankton and Vermillion each had two councilmen, while Bon Homme had but one, while in the house, by reason of the division of the section into the districts of East and West Vermillion, that place had four representatives, while Yankton and Bon Homme had but two each. The Yankton men at once saw the necessity for an alliance with the Bon Homme people. Therefore they adroitly proposed to make John H. Shober president of the council and George M. Pinney speaker of

the house, thus giving to Bon Homme the chief positions in both bodies. The Bon Homme men were highly flattered by this proposal and accepted it, though its consummation was predicated upon a written agreement that Yankton should be made the capital, but coupled with this was a further agreement that the penitentiary should be located at Bon Homme. The slate so agreed upon went through.

The men who composed this legislature were well suited for the occasion, all of them frontiersmen of the rough-and-ready type, but many of them possessing keen intellects and several of them were trained and successful lawyers. There was a freedom and lack of conventionality in the situation which appealed strongly to the wild side of men and led them to do and to tolerate many things which they would have almost unanimously discountenanced under other circumstances; nevertheless the enactments of the session were in the main wise and resulted in the general good.

In a series of letters contributed to the Sioux City Register during this session by Hon. Moses K. Armstrong, under the soubriquet, "Log-roller," this legislature was called the "Pony Congress," and the name has clung to it.

Early in the session an incident occurred which created a sensation and which to this day is recalled with interest by the old-timers. It grew out of the location of the capital. Although Speaker Pinney held his office through the written agreement upon which he entered to support Yankton for the capital, he weakened when the bill came up for final action and, leaving the speaker's chair, took the floor and moved that the word "Yankton" be stricken from the bill and "Bon Homme" be inserted in lieu thereof. This motion failing, he then moved that Vermillion be substituted for Yankton and the motion prevailed and the bill which originated in the council passed the house with the Vermillion amendment. The council refused to concur and after a bit of parliamentary skirmishing, out of which the Vermillion men secured the location of the Territorial University at that place, the house receded from its amendment and Yankton se-

cured the capital. In the light of events it is thought that the Vermillion men made a pretty fair trade.

The conduct of Speaker Pinney exasperated the Yankton men beyond endurance. At that period the test of honesty in a statesman was to stay bought and they justly felt that Pinney had violated the very rudiments of political honor. They resolved to visit summary punishment upon him. The plan of operations adopted was as follows: Jim Somers, the noted desperado, was sergeant-at-arms of the house, and Jim was to seize Pinney and throw him bodily from the window; the speaker's chair was then to be declared vacant and a new speaker elected. It was a good plan, but unfortunately some of the conspirators leaked and information came to the ears of Pinney, who immediately appealed to Governor Jayne for protection. A company of militia had been recruited the previous winter at Yankton, by Captain Nelson Miner, but had not yet been mustered into the service of the United States. It had, however, been authorized by acting Governor Hutchinson, who had commissioned its officers, and Governor Jayne called upon Captain Miner for a detail to keep the speaker in his chair. Captain Miner ordered Second Lieutenant Plughoff and ten men, of whom Sergeant A. M. English was one, to proceed to the house of representatives with loaded guns and there preserve order. This order was obeyed, to the utter indignation of the house, which august body refused to do business while the soldiers were present. The house members left the hall. The council took the matter up and by resolution demanded of the Governor an explanation of his conduct. This reply of the Governor's was referred to a committee of which Downer T. Bramble was chairman, who reported on April 9th that the action was taken by the Governor upon the requisition of "one G. M. Pinney, who had cowardly and scandalously reported that he feared violence from the people." The matter was settled by the resignation of Pinney, the withdrawal of the soldiers and the election of John L. Tiernon speaker. This latter selection was made from the humorous

conception that it would be a good joke to elect a man speaker who knew absolutely nothing of parliamentary law.

Though Pinney had been disposed of as speaker, Jim Somers and his crowd did not propose to be deprived of their fun. "Gov." Frank M. Ziebach relates the following story, supplementary to the legislative proceedings: "Shortly after the Pinney episode in the house, I saw the ex-speaker enter a saloon on Broadway a short distance from my printing office. I knew that a party of legislators were congregated there and I expected a demonstration and kept an eye out from the window, which opened beside the case where I was working. Pinney had barely time to walk from the door to the bar when a crash came and I saw the former speaker come forcibly through the window of the saloon bearing the sash with him. The sardonic countenance of Jim Somers appeared through the opening behind him."

The Pony congress did not escape from a boisterous consideration of the slavery question. At that date the nation was in the first throes of the Civil war and everywhere the slavery question was the paramount topic. Governor Jayne was an uncompromising abolitionist, and among the flowers of rhetoric, prophecies of future greatness for the territory and practical recommendations for local government which characterized his first message, the Governor had earnestly recommended that the legislature pass an inviolable act forever prohibiting slavery in every form in Dakota. The legislature was very largely Democratic and had but little sympathy with the Governor's abolition views, and the Democratic leaders resolved to see him and go him one better, so they prepared and introduced a bill which was seriously considered and the subject of much heated argument, providing that it should be a felony for a colored person to enter the territory and further providing for the prompt removal of any who should set foot upon Dakota soil.

In other respects the political feeling of the times was demonstrated in the legislative pro-

ceedings. The school law passed at this session permitted only white children to attend the public schools. The "governor's bill," prohibiting slavery and voluntary servitude, was defeated in both houses. *

Dr. Wallace, of Bon Homme, was pulled up at the instance of the Governor for uttering disloyal sentiments and a legislative investigation followed. More than thirty witnesses were examined. It was proved that the Doctor had in the course of an argument used the language: "The war is unjust. It was brought on by Republicans and should be fought by Republicans. If I were to fight I would fight with the South." In the course of the proceedings it developed that Dr. Wallace was an incessant debater, ever seeking opportunity for argument, and it mattered little to him upon which side he spoke. He would take the other side anyway and usually was able to take care of himself. That the offensive language was used in one of these impromptu debates. While the investigation was in progress, he addressed the committee with trembling voice and tearful eyes: "I have in my life," he continued, "taken the oath of allegiance in four different states and territories of the Union and I am now ready to renew that oath every morning and evening." He was at once vindicated by acquittal. He then insisted on again taking the oath of allegiance, which was administered.

Another matter of great concern related to the enactment of a bill extending the right of citizenship to all half-breeds who could read, write or speak the English language. The half-breeds outnumbered all the other voters in the territory and to the passage of the bill Governor Jayne was very strongly opposed and made a desperate and effective fight against it. In his opposition to the bill he came in conflict with Hon. Jesse Wherry, receiver of the land office, a Kentuckian, who favored it. They got into a personal altercation at the Ash Hotel on the evening of May 7th and engaged in a hair-pulling, choking, striking game of fisticuffs in which the Governor had rather the better of the argument, as he had

before the legislature. The bill passed the house by one majority, but was defeated in the council by the same vote.

Ninety-one general laws were passed at this session, among them a code of civil procedure, adapted from New York, of six hundred and seventeen sections, and a code of criminal procedure of two hundred sixty-two sections. Twenty-five special laws were passed. These conferred citizenship on a number of half-breeds, including among them Frank LaFramboise, J. B. LaPlant, Frank Chadron and Charles F. Picotte. Divorces were granted to Sarah Tripp from William Tripp, and Minnie Omeg from C. Omeg. These special divorces were strenuously opposed by Bligh Wood and the Norwegian members, who were opposed to divorces upon principle and, having provided a general court procedure by which a divorce could be regularly procured, they felt that it was altogether outside the province of the legislature to grant divorces directly and without judicial investigation. Thirteen ferry charters were granted. An act passed chartering the Missouri & Niobrara Valley Railroad Company, with two million dollars capital, with power to build a railroad from the Sioux river by way of the Niobrara to the South Pass in the Rocky mountains. In addition to Erastus Corning and a dozen other eastern capitalists, every member of the legislature was included among the incorporators and first board of directors. It may be wise to indicate that the road was not built. The following towns of South Dakota were incorporated: Elk Point, with John R. Wood as president and Eli Wixson recorder; Richland, with Chief Justice Philomen Bliss as president and M. M. Rich as recorder; Yankton, William Miner as recorder and Henry C. Ash, Charles S. White and Justus Townsend as trustees, the president to be one of the trustees; Bon Homme, Reuben Wallace, president, Daniel Gifford, recorder; Springfield, with Charles M. Cooper, president, and Richard M. Johnson, recorder.

At this session the counties of Bon Homme, Brughier, Clay, Cole, Gregory, Hutchinson, Jayne, Lincoln, Minnehaha, Brookings, Deuel,

Sheyenne, Todd and Yankton were created and county governments provided for several of the more populous of them. Sheyenne county occupied a section lapping over into North Dakota, but approximately what is now Roberts county; Deuel was the equivalent of the present Deuel and Grant; Brookings and Minnehaha divided Moody between them; Lincoln was approximately as at present; Cole was the present



RED CLOUD.

Union; Clay, Yankton and Bon Homme were little different from the present boundaries; Charles Mix included the present Douglas, while the upper portion and Brule were included in Brughier; Hutchinson and Jayne were approximately the present Hutchinson and Turner. Brookings, Minnehaha and Lincoln were included in one county government at Sioux Falls. The county seat of Cole county was fixed at Victoria, on the claim of Joseph Chapillion, on

section 10, town 89, range 48, which would place it somewhere near the present village of McCook. but it was provided that at the next general election the county seat might be permanently located by popular vote. We shall have occasion to know more of this election. Vermillion was made county seat of Clay; Yankton and Bon Homme, respectively, of their namesake counties; Papineau, on the claim of Mr. Papineau, on the Missouri river, was made the county seat of Charles Mix, and Mixvillé, on the Niobrara, of Todd county; Gregory was attached to Todd, Brughier to Charles Mix, Hutchinson to Bon Homme, Jayne to Yankton and Deuel to Brookings counties.

The session lasted from the 17th of March until the 15th of May and the closing scenes beggared everything in the way of hilarity which have characterized the many wild and woolly sessions of succeeding years. The weather was fine and for three days and nights before the finish the members indulged in an open-air carousal which was a continuous performance. Hon. Moses K. Armstrong thus describes it, leaving out all reference to the fair charmers who were a prominent feature of the festivities: "For three nights before the adjournment camp fires could be seen in the streets from dark until day-

light around which were seated, wigwam style, electioneering parties of councilmen and representatives, all happily drinking, eating, singing, snoring, speechmaking and milking cows. I happened to cross the street one morning at the peep of day and there I beheld, beside a smouldering camp fire, two lusty legislators, Maloney and McBride, holding a kicking cow by the horns, and a third, John Stanage, pulling his full weight at the cow's tail. On either side of the milkless heifer sat Councilmen Bramble and Stutsman, flat upon their unfailing foundations, with pails in hand, making sorrowful, but vain attempts at teasing milk enough from the farrow quadruped to make their final pitcher of eggnog. Off on one side lay the corpulent Representative Donaldson sprawled upon his belly and convulsed with laughter and in front of the scene stood the eloquent Lawmaker Boyles, with hat and coat and boots off, making a military speech and imploring the cow to give down in behalf of her country."

Notwithstanding the wild ways, the coarse fun and horseplay of these primitive legislators, both pride and regret are mixed with our amusement as we recall the men and their work. All in all, the good vastly outweighed the evil in the work of the Pony congress.

CHAPTER XXXII

THE POLITICS OF 1862.

The year 1862, notwithstanding various other diversions, including the Indian war, was a year of politics in Dakota Territory. While the first legislature was in session the political game was played to the limit. As early as March it was understood that Governor Jayne was to contest with Captain Todd for the delegateship to congress and had perfected an organization which included the major portion of the federal officials. It will be recalled that at his first election Captain Todd ran as an independent candidate, upon his own motion and without a convention nomination. He was of Democratic proclivities, though a strong Union man, and many, it may be said that most, of the men prominent in the territory were of the same political faith. Before the close of the first session politics were at a white heat. General conditions at this juncture were very promising. In his Log-roller letter of July 1st Hon. Moses K. Armstrong thus pictures the rosy-hued outlook: "Our territory begins to put on her robe of brightness. Farmers are joyous over their prosperous fields, which promise a bountiful harvest. The roads are lined with immigrant teams and our green hills and plains are covered with the droves of cattle of new homeseekers. On every hand, by every grove and brooklet can be seen the smoke arising from the newly-erected cabin of some hardy immigrant who has come to open a farm under the homestead act."

In the same letter Mr. Armstrong lets a little light in upon the political situation from the

standpoint of the anti-administration party: "The official organ of the officials at Yankton is weekly opening assaults upon our present delegate for not attending to the 'interests of the people.' Yes, 'the people,' the 'dear people,' all at once. We, the people, hold a dear place in the affections of our truant and aspiring officials. But the people know their business and they know by whom they have been well treated. They know too that not a government official has built a house, fenced a lot, or expended two hundred dollars in the territory since its organization. However, some of them occasionally have the nerve and daring to take their families across the line of Iowa, venture into the territory and then hastily return to the states to snivel about the slow growth of towns, lack of enterprise and isolation from dear society on the frontier.

"Not many years ago the wife of Governor Ramsey, of one of our western territories, was living in a little cabin and at the same time was recognized as one of the most accomplished ladies in the northwest. Are our officials too proud, too good, or too rich to live with us? Do they think that the pioneers of the west were born full grown and wild upon the plains and must therefore bow at the dash of broadcloth and the swell of dignity and set to and build houses and donate property to induce salaried officials to enter the territory in the discharge of their duty? If they need houses, let them build them. If they want property, let them buy it. They have money, we have none."

Both nominations were made at mass conventions held at Vermillion. Governor Jayne, by the Republican and Union convention of July 16th, in which "every one who supports the administration of Abraham Lincoln and approves of his policy and principles and who are in favor of the vigorous prosecution of the war until the rebellion is crushed out and the supremacy of the constitution and law completely established," was invited. The party was unorganized and the call for the convention was signed by seventy-three citizens, among whom were most of the federal officials and many others still prominent in Dakota. Captain Todd received his nomination from a "people's union convention," held on the 25th of July, called "for the purpose of nominating a candidate for delegate to congress in opposition to the candidate to be nominated by the Republican union convention on July 16th."

The campaign was vigorously prosecuted, Governor Jayne having the support of the Yankton Dakotian and of the Dakota Republican, while Captain Todd was without local newspaper support. Outside of the "ring" talk, the real argument of the campaign was the pull which the respective candidates were presumed to have with the President. Jayne was "Lincoln's neighbor, friend and physician." Todd was "the cousin of Mrs. Lincoln and everybody knew that Mrs. Lincoln was the real president," and so the fight went on. The election took place on Monday, September 1st, right in the very heat of the Indian excitement, only two days after Governor Jayne had called every able-bodied man to arms.

Even an Indian uprising, with all its attendant and prospective horrors and dangers, could not deprive the primitive Dakotan of his political diversion and he voted early, late, often, vociferously and muscicularly. Then, in addition to open and glaring frauds, there were irregularities which, coupled with the frauds, should have vitiated the entire proceedings. In Cole county there was a county-seat fight on between Elk Point and Richland. At the election held in the Brule creek precinct there appears to have been

both fraud and irregularity. Governor Jayne's proclamation, calling out the militia, was issued on Saturday, August 30th, and was carried to Brule Creek the next day, when the settlers assembled to organize a militia company on Sunday evening at the house of a settler, Timothy Andrews. Great excitement prevailed and many of the settlers were talking of leaving Dakota at once for safety. Some one suggested that it was too bad to leave before the election and then it was proposed that as the election was called for Monday that they wait until after midnight and then proceed to vote. This was done and about thirty votes were cast. Next morning it was found that many of the settlers, in their alarm, had left without voting, so their votes were cast for them by proxy, running up a return of seventy-one votes in the precinct, sixty-three of which were for Governor Jayne. In Bon Homme precinct the election was held at the house of G. M. Pinney, who was a strong Jayne man. John H. Shober led the Todd contingent in the neighborhood. At noon Moses Herrick took the ballot box home with him. When the polls closed thirty-nine votes had been cast, a majority of which were for Jayne. Twenty-six open ballots had been cast for Todd. John H. Shober called upon all of the voters present who had voted for Todd to stand in a line. Twenty-two lined up. They then raised so much of a ruction that the judges abandoned the ballots and boxes and Shober and his friends obtained possession of them at six o'clock in the evening, appointed a new set of judges and clerks and held a new election, twenty-two votes being cast for Todd and none for Jayne. This second vote was returned to the territorial canvassers. At the Charles Mix polls, about one hundred Iowa soldiers from Fort Randall voted. Everywhere there were charges, sustained by testimony, of voting by non-residents and of the corrupt use of money.

The territorial returning board consisted of Governor Jayne, Secretary Hutchinson and Chief Justice Bliss; Hutchinson and Bliss acted, Jayne taking no part, owing to his own candidacy. The vote was canvassed on October 22d,

Brule precinct being counted and Bon Homme and Charles Mix thrown out as fraudulent and irregular. The vote cast in the three precincts so in question was as follows:

	Todd. Jayne.	
Brule Creek	8	63
Bon Homme.....	22	...
Charles Mix.....	7	138
Minnehaha	23
	37	224

According to the return of the board, counting Brule and disregarding Bon Homme, Charles Mix and Minnehaha, and without Pembina, from which at this time no return had been received, the board found two hundred and thirty-seven votes for Jayne and two hundred and twenty-one for Todd, giving Jayne a majority of sixteen and consequently the certificate of election. Todd at once began a contest, serving notice of the same upon Jayne in November and the taking of the testimony occupied most of the following winter, and was taken into congress by Captain Todd, where it dragged along far into the second year of the term. The legislature of 1863-4 took the matter up and reviewed the action of the returning board and in a report made and adopted on January 12, 1864, found that the vote of Charles Mix should have been counted, making a net majority for Jayne of one hundred forty-seven votes. This action of the legislature led Chief Justice Bliss and Secretary Hutchinson to unite in sending to congress the following somewhat remarkable paper, which as it epitomizes the entire matter is here reproduced:

To the House of Representatives of the United States:

The undersigned, chief justice and secretary of the territory of Dakota and canvassers of the vote of 1862 for delegate to congress and territorial auditor and treasurer, respectfully represent:

That the legislative assembly of said territory just closed have passed joint resolutions relative to our action as canvassers of said vote * * * which we understand have been forwarded to your body. We would have preferred the silence we have hitherto observed, but inasmuch as the same is designed to impeach before your honorable body the proceedings of the undersigned as such canvassers, we are

compelled in vindication of our action, and not to influence yours, in the contested election case of Todd and Jayne, now before you, we respectfully submit:

1st. While we regard the supervision of our proceedings as impertinent and intermeddling, we might, nevertheless, respect their acts as evidence at least of popular opinion were we not fully aware that they in no just sense represent the people of Dakota in this thing; because in those counties where the members voting for said resolutions were really elected, they would have been easily defeated had it been believed that they would identify themselves with the ballot box stuffing and election frauds of 1862. * * *

2d. The proceedings of the canvassing board were carefully considered and designed to do justice and rebuke fraud and protect our young territory from the political crimes which had disgraced the early history of some of our neighbors. Secondary to this, yet deeply impressing to us, we felt that the honor of the great Republican party, in a limited sphere, was in our keeping. We had voted for and desired the election of Governor Jayne, as delegate; but we also desired to protect him and us from the dishonor of schemes principally engineered by the Buchanan Democrats he had to the exclusion of earnest Republicans admitted to his confidence. We then, before looking at the returns, determined upon the course to pursue. The law provided that we should canvass, i. e., search into the count, the votes as returned by the county registers. We had no means of examining and taking testimony in relation to individual voters and hence determined to hear testimony in relation to the election in the several precincts; and if its general character and conduct was grossly and intentionally fraudulent and illegal, we would consider the whole poll as tainted and reject the precinct. We regretted that we had not the means of separating the honest votes from the fraudulent ones, but in the absence of that power felt it our duty, when the votes clearly, and upon system fraudulent, outnumbered the honest ones, to treat the whole poll as a fraud. We were confirmed in this view by our position and that of our political friends in relation to the first election in Kansas. We had both, one in Kansas and one in Washington, been active participants in the exciting scenes that to some extent initiated the present rebellion. * * * * What we believed the law then, we considered so now, and felt no hesitation, though we greatly regretted the necessity of applying the rule to frauds in Dakota. We held our canvass publicly and announced the rules that would govern us. Evidence only was submitted pertaining to the two precincts of Charles Mix and Bon Homme. At the

former precinct it was shown that about one hundred Iowa soldiers were allowed to go plumping. That they crossed the Missouri river from Fort Randall and went in squads to the Charles Mix precinct and voted. Many acts of rowdism were proved which did not affect the main fact that more than two-thirds of the whole vote was cast by citizens of Iowa. The attention of Governor Jayne was called to this evidence and he was told that the board would give him time to rebut it; but he replied that he considered that the Iowa soldiers had a right to vote if they chose. The law expressly provides that no soldier, officer or private, other than those who resided in this territory previous to and at the time of their enlistment, shall be entitled to vote in any election in said territory. * * * We therefore rejected the return of Charles Mix.

In relation to the return from Bon Homme, incorrectly charged as having been counted by us, evidence was submitted on behalf of Governor Jayne that the vote returned was not cast between the hours fixed by law; but that at the close of the regular poll the ballot box was forcibly taken possession of, the ballots destroyed and a new poll opened. To rebut this, evidence was offered on behalf of General Todd that no force was used; but a new polling was demanded by his friends from the fact that on counting the ballots at night but thirteen of thirty-nine ballots found in the box were for him, when twenty-six out of the thirty-nine persons voting claimed that they voted for him. That the box had during the recess at noon been in the possession of his enemies and they were charged with changing the ballots; but we held that even if his claim was true that a new poll after the hour was not the remedy and we rejected the return.

The return from Brule Creek in Cole county—the only county where there was more than one precinct—was made separate from the others and it was claimed by General Todd that the poll was grossly fraudulent, in that a majority of the tickets against him were secretly put into the box the night previous to the election, by and on behalf of non-residents and minors and he asked time to obtain evidence to substantiate the fact. We refused his request, both because he already had sufficient time and because we did not then believe the facts to be as since proven.

General Todd also asked the board to adjourn for a month to receive the return from Pembina inasmuch as its receipt was supposed to be delayed in consequence of the Minnesota Indian outbreak. This request was refused inasmuch as we interpreted the requirement to "proceed to canvass" to require a continuous session until the work was completed. We did, however, adjourn from day to day for a few days, but the return did not arrive and the result was declared.

Thus in brief were our proceedings and now we believe that if the friends of either party had any right to complain of our action it is those of General Todd and not those of Governor Jayne.

We should also add, perhaps, that shortly after the close of the canvass the return from Pembina was received and giving a majority for General Todd of one hundred six votes; also a return from Minnehaha county, giving a majority of twenty-three votes for Governor Jayne. Of the former we know nothing only that gross frauds are charged upon it by the friends of Governor Jayne, but of the latter we know that at the time when the election purports to have been held, not a person was in the county except hostile Sioux Indians, and its fraud was so apparent—knowing as did the secretary that not even the form of an election was held there—it was never treated as a return. * * * *

May we not hope that your honorable body will decide the question before you according to the rules of law and arithmetic. The body of our small people are peaceable and honest and earnestly loyal, even many of those who have been put to fraudulent uses. It is less consequence to them who shall get his seat than that such a decision shall be made as shall vindicate the honor of our national administration, protect our young territory, assailed and almost depopulated by hostile Indians on one side, but more vitally attacked by politicians on the other, from the system of election frauds initiated among us.

P. BLISS, Chief Justice of Dakota Territory,
JOHN HUTCHINSON, Secretary Dakota Territory.

About March 1, 1863, Governor Jayne resigned his office in time to go to Washington and take his seat as delegate and John Hutchinson continued as acting governor, as in fact he had been a large portion of the time since the first organization of the territory. Captain Todd pressed his contest and in the end was successful, Jayne being ousted in 1864. He did not return to Dakota. To this day the people of Dakota have not found out whether Todd or Jayne had the strongest pull with President Lincoln.

THE SECOND LEGISLATURE, 1862-3.

The second session of the territorial legislature convened at Yankton on Monday, December 1, 1862. There were nine councilmen and fourteen members of the house. The legislature had been chosen on the lines of the Todd-Jayne fight and there were contests from the counties where the election frauds had been most flagrant.

The council promptly organized by electing Enos Stutsman president and James Tufts secretary, but the house fought sixteen days before effecting an organization. On the fifth day a split occurred and six members, regularly elected, of the Jayne faction withdrew and, recognizing three of the contestants, made up a quorum and elected A. W. Puett, of Vermillion, speaker, and R. M. Hagaman, chief clerk. The Todd party remained in the regular hall and elected Moses K. Armstrong, speaker, and B. M. Smith, chief clerk. The council recognized the Todd party as regular and the governor recognized the seceders, so that a deadlock existed and no business was transacted. On the sixteenth day a compromise was effected, taking the Todd speaker and the Jayne chief clerk and Governor Jayne delivered his message to the joint legislative body.

This session was held in the "capitol," on Capitol street. This was a small building erected for the purpose, by Moses K. Armstrong and Charles F. Picotte and leased to the government for a term of years. It was large enough to accommodate all of the territorial departments at that date and was used for capitol purposes for twenty years, and until the capitol was removed to Bismarck.

Governor Jayne's message was chiefly devoted to a recital of the Indian situation. He apprehended trouble from the Sioux of the upper Missouri and blamed the government for failure to protect the Rees and Gros Ventres against the aggressions of the Sioux and stated that experience had taught the Indians that the greatest safety is to be found in hostility to the whites. He uttered an epigram much quoted in that day: "Protection to Dakota is protection to the entire northwest." He recommended that congress be

memorialized to establish strong military posts at Sioux Falls, Fort Benton and Fort Berthold. Aside from this, the message is almost devoid of practical suggestion and altogether it is a very commonplace paper.

After the compromise, the house got on fairly well, but the council was torn up throughout the session over the political morals of the man whom the august body had elected to the position of fireman. On the first day of the session Ole Halverson, of Brule Creek, was elected to the place. On the 19th Mr. Cole, reciting in a whereas that "Ole Halverson was one of the prominent participants in the Brule Creek frauds and that the council does not intend to countenance or reward one who has abused the sacred privilege of the elective franchise and polluted the ballot box," offered the following resolution: "Resolved, That the council dispense with the services of our present fireman, Ole Halverson, and his place be immediately supplied." The resolution went to a special committee, evidence taken, majority and minority reports filed, it was recommitted, a new investigation made, emissaries sent to Union county to obtain evidence, new minority and majority reports offered and action filibustered off while Ole sturdily stoked the big stove in the council chamber until seven o'clock of the evening of the last day of the session, when, having put on a rousing fire, which set all of the reverend senators in a perspiration, Mr. Brookings moved that he be excused from further service, and at ten o'clock the council tendered him a vote of thanks and the session adjourned. This and a few memorials to congress, the most important of which was a prayer for the establishment of military posts at frequent intervals along the frontier, were the chief fruits of the session.

CHAPTER XXXIII

THE INDIAN WAR OF 1862.

The great wave of patriotism which swept over the American people following the secession of the southern states did not escape the Dakotans and, although there were but a handful of them, they early began to agitate for the organization of a regiment of soldiers for the war. When we recall that the total voting population of the territory was but five hundred eighty-five men, such a proposition appears almost pathetic. Nevertheless Nelson Miner, of Vermillion, and William P. Lyman, of Yankton, were both enthusiastic in such a movement. Mr. Miner in the winter of 1861-62 began actively to recruit a company of cavalry at Yankton and Vermillion, but Mr. Lyman, more ambitious, set out to get an appointment from the war department as major of such cavalry. He was a close friend and former employe of J. B. S. Todd, then delegate to congress, and the latter, in January, 1862, secured for Lyman a nomination as "Major of the First Dakota Volunteer Cavalry," and he received the usual notification of such nomination, subject to ratification by the senate, from the war department, stating if so confirmed by the senate he would be commissioned. Armed with this notice of nomination, Major Lyman, accompanied by our belligerent friend, Jesse Whenry, and Charles P. Bogue and some other citizens of Yankton, proceeded to Fort Randall, where they took up quarters at the residence of Alpheus G. Fuller, beef contractor for the fort, on February 4, 1862. The fort at that time was under the command of Captain John Pattee, Com-

pany A, Fourteenth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, and was garrisoned by Companies A, B and C of said regiment. Major Lyman promptly sent to Captain Pattee a formal notice that he was ordered to assume command of the fort. Captain Pattee at once called upon the Major at Fuller's and after paying his respects to him and being again informed that Lyman was to at once assume command, Captain Pattee asked to be shown the Major's authority in the matter. After some delay and being prompted by Wherry, who appeared to be a sort of attorney for Lyman, the latter produced his notice of nomination above mentioned. This notice Pattee carefully examined and found it interlined, altered and bearing evidence of erasures, and he at once informed Lyman that the paper was so irregular and uncertain that he should refuse to surrender the command. This ended the interview and Pattee returned to his quarters. Lyman then went to the post adjutant and with the same representations he made to Pattee, secured possession of the post order book and issued an order assuming command of Fort Randall and another order placing Pattee under arrest. A third order prohibited Pattee from going more than one mile from the garrison.

Pattee at once reported the situation to Governor Samuel J. Kirkwood and Senator James A. Harlan, of Iowa, who took the matter before the war department and on the 19th of April, 1862, Major Lyman received a notice from the adjutant general informing him that his nomi-

nation as major of the First Dakota Volunteer Cavalry had been revoked and he relinquished the command of Fort Randall to Captain Bernard Mahana, of Company B, Fourteenth Iowa Regiment, and left Pattee under arrest. Pattee at once demanded that the command be restored to him, but Mahana refused because Pattee was under arrest. Mahana, however, made a statement of the whole matter to the general commanding the district of Kansas, of which the Dakota country was then a portion, and on May 21st was informed by that officer, through his adjutant, Thomas Moonlight, that "no charges nor specifications are in this office against Captain Pattee. He is therefore released from arrest and will resume his command." Pattee thereupon again assumed command of Fort Randall and continued in that capacity for a year or more. Thus ended what appears to have been a most high-handed proceeding and one which it is very difficult to explain. Possibly, general ignorance of military rules and discipline affords the best explanation, but it is evident that Lyman, backed by a coterie of Dakota friends, were attempting a mighty bluff against the Iowa captains, though just how they expected to square themselves with the authorities at Washington is not so manifest. It is presumable that Lyman took the view that a major ranked any captain in the baliwick. It is, however, noteworthy that the department took no other action in the matter than to revoke Lyman's nomination, which does not appear to have been confirmed by the senate, and that he did not have at any time more than a nomination to the position. However that may be, as the ostensible major of a regiment of Dakota cavalry which never existed he actually did exercise command of the United States stronghold, Fort Randall, from February 4 to April 19, 1862.

Captain Miner fared better than Major Lyman in the long run. He continued recruiting, and when he had secured a sufficient number of men a company organization was effected and John Hutchinson, acting governor, commissioned the following officers, who had first been elected by the recruits: Captain, Nelson

Miner; first lieutenant, John K. Fowler; second lieutenant, Frederick Plughoff, the latter an old soldier of the regular army and well versed in military tactics. This was toward the close of January and the company at once went into quarters at Yankton where the boys were put through a severe drill by Lieutenant Plughoff, but they were not mustered into the service of the United States, nor paid for service, until April 30th, when they were mustered in by Lieutenant Luce, of Company B, Fourteenth Iowa Infantry, the physical examination being made by Dr. Justus Townsend, of Yankton. The day of the muster was made a great holiday in Yankton, the legislature adjourned and Governor Jayne delivered an eloquent address to the young soldiers, who were drawn up in a crescent line to listen to the Governor. At the conclusion the oath was administered and Dakota's first soldiers had entered the service of the country. Governor Jayne at once secured from the war department an order placing the Dakota boys under the immediate direction of the governor, as a home guard. At the time this was thought to be a useless and expensive arrangement, intended to add to the power of the governor and keep some money in the territory as well as to afford a home market for a portion of the products of the country. No one took the quartering of soldiers in the villages of the territory as a serious necessity. While the Governor was securing this order, the company was ordered to Fort Randall, where it remained until July, when it was returned to the Governor at Yankton under the order above mentioned. Captain Miner then took twenty-five men and went to Sioux Falls, Lieutenant Plughoff resigned, and J. M. Bacon succeeded him and soon relieved Captain Miner in command of the squad at Sioux Falls, taking with him fifteen more men. Captain Miner then took another squad to Vermillion, leaving Sergeant A. M. English in command of a squad of twenty in a camp near Yankton.

The following is a complete roster of the men who served in Company A at the time of muster or later. Some of those who enlisted

later were transferred to Company B to serve out their time when Company A was finally mustered out:

Officers: Nelson Miner, captain; J. K. Fowler, first lieutenant, resigned; Frederick Plughoff, second lieutenant, resigned; James M. Bacon, first lieutenant; DeWitt C. Smith, second lieutenant, resigned; David Benjamin, second lieutenant; A. M. English, first sergeant; Patrick Conway, second sergeant; Kerwin Wilson, commissary sergeant; Peter F. Holden, sergeant; William Newman, sergeant; Benjamin F. Estis, sergeant; Jesse B. Watson, sergeant; Horace J. Austin, sergeant; Charles B. Stager, sergeant; Joseph Ellis, corporal; William Young, corporal; George Falkenburg, corporal; Christian H. Brurud, corporal; Amos Shaw, corporal; Adolph Mauksch, corporal; Charles Wright, corporal; Amund Hanson, bugle; Edwin Wilkins, bugle; Ananias Jones, farrier; Robert Burckhart, blacksmith.

Privates: Richard Alderson, Edward Anderson, John E. Allen, John Betz, Henry Bellows, Benjamin Bellows, David Campbell, John Claude, Nelson W. Cuseck, John Bell, Neils Ellingson, Nicholas Felling, Herman P. Fjeltvet, Louis Frick, Josiah Gray, Zachariah Haggin, George Hosick, James Kinney, Ole B. Larson, Cornelius Andrews, Michael Anderson, William Benedict, John Bell, George Bellows, John Bradley, Joseph Cramer, John Collins, James Cummings, Sahil Deloney, Julius Floeder, John O. Ford, Thomas Frick, Benjamin F. Gray, John Gibson, Benjamin Hart, John Johnson, Ole Lewesson, Charles Long, Merrit G. Lathrop, John Maskell, John McClellan, John D. Morse, James McBee, Ole Olson, Peter Omeg, James E. Peters, Henry M. Pierce, Timothy Prindle, Peter A. Ramsey, Philip Sherman, John B. Snow, William Snyder, Abraham J. Trucks, John Trumbo, Thomas H. Weeks, Henry Woodruff, Jacob Ludwig, Thomas A. McLeese, Mathias J. Minde, Albert Munson, Andrew Oleson, Christian Oleson, Ole N. Orland, Loeman E. Phelps, George Pike, Oscar Phelps, Fred Robeart, John Solberger, Henry Snow, Thomas J. Tate, John

Tallman, Charles Wambole, Joachine Will, Bucklin H. Wood.

The harvest of 1862 was bountiful and the settlers were busily engaged in gathering it when, late in August, the story of the awful massacre of the white settlers on the Minnesota river reached Yankton and threw the entire population into a state of terror. In fact the situation was truly desperate. The little handful of settlers between the hostiles of Minnesota and the wild tribes of the Missouri river had every reason to apprehend annihilation. Governor Jayne acted with the utmost promptness and dispatched couriers to all the outlying settlements with orders for the population to concentrate at Yankton. His courier reached Sioux Falls on August 27th, finding the people there in total ignorance of the outbreak in Minnesota, but wildly excited over the massacre of Joseph B. Amidon, probate judge and county treasurer, and his son, by unknown hostiles, on August 25th, while haying upon their farm, which was located on the hill north of town, just northwest of the present location of the penitentiary. Judge Amidon was found lying on his face, with a bullet hole through his body; the son was found nearby, in a field of corn, shot to death with a dozen or more arrows. While haying near the cornfield their attention had evidently been attracted among the corn, and going into the field to see what was the matter, the boy had been shot with arrows. Hearing the cries of his son, Judge Amidon had apparently started to his assistance, but seeing the Indians, he had turned and fled toward town, when he was brought down with a bullet in the back which instantly killed him, there being no evidence of a struggle. The boy, though almost covered with the arrows of the savages, had survived for some time as the grass and corn about him were beaten down and he had taken some of the arrows from his wounds and laid them by his side. Hon. George B. Trumbo, still a resident of Tyndall, then in the employ of George P. Waldron, went out with a wagon and brought in the bodies. These murders were

committed by the young men of the band of White Lodge, a Sisseton, whose home was at Lake Shaokatan, to whom Little Crow had assigned the task of destroying the outlying settlements west of the Minnesota. Lieutenant Bacon and his men immediately took up the search for the Indians, but were unsuccessful, but were planning another and more extensive campaign when the messenger arrived from Governor Jayne to immediately report at Yankton with his force, and to bring with him all of the settlers. Hastily caching such goods as they could not carry with them, the settlers gathered up their stock and, under escort of the soldiers, proceeded to Yankton, where they arrived about September 1st, and for the second time since the ambitious pioneers had made their plant there, the Sioux valley was abandoned by the white settlers to the primitive redmen.

Many settlers fled precipitately, panic-stricken, from the territory, but by far the greater majority sturdily remained to defend their homes. Certain it is that stories of the depopulation of Dakota at this time have been greatly exaggerated. Only five hundred eighty-five votes were cast at the election of September 16, 1861, one hundred forty-eight of which were cast in the Pembina district, leaving but four hundred thirty-seven votes in the south part of Dakota. In compliance with the proclamation issued by Governor Jayne, commanding every able-bodied man in the territory to at once enroll himself for service in the militia, three hundred ninety-nine promptly responded and ninety-nine were already serving in Company A, Dakota Cavalry. All of these came from the southern counties and accounts for four hundred ninety-eight out of four hundred thirty-seven, or in other words Dakota had sixty-one more men bearing arms than had voted at the last previous election. Of course all of the soldiers were not of voting age, but it is clear that only a fraction of the population were driven out by the threat of Indian hostilities. When the Sioux Falls people arrived in Yankton with news of the massacre of Judge Amidon and son, Governor Jayne was convinced that

further delay was dangerous and he at once, on August 30th, "ordered that every male citizen of the territory between the ages of eighteen and fifty shall at once enroll himself in a company for home defense in his respective county, with such arms as he may have in his possession."

The citizens of Cole (Union) county were ordered to meet at Elk Point; those of Clay county at Vermillion; Yankton, at Yankton; Bon Homme, at Bon Homme; of Todd, at the settlement opposite the mouth of the Running Water, and of Charles Mix, at the Pease settlement. A requisition was made on Fort Randall for arms and ammunition, but that post being unable to comply, a supply was ultimately secured from Fort Leavenworth.

Immediately, ugly rumors were received from the Yankton agency which increased the terror of the inhabitants. It was stated that the Yanktons had agreed to join with the Santees in a war of extermination against the whites and the organization of the militia was hastened and it was resolved to fortify the central points to afford protection to all who remained. The sparse population of the upper county (Charles Mix and Todd) went to Fort Randall for protection. Bon Homme was abandoned, the settlers coming into Yankton for safety, where the most formidable works were erected. Stockades were also built at Vermillion, Elk Point and Brule Creek, the latter under the direction of Mahlon Gore, the well known editor.

It was of the first moment to know what attitude the Yanktons proposed to pursue and a volunteer committee, consisting of W. P. Lyman, Joseph Frank and John K. Fowler, were sent to the agency to ascertain. They found Strike the Ree friendly and determined to stand by his treaty obligations, but doubtful of his ability to keep his young men from joining with the Santees, but pledging all of his influence to keep them in line. The committee was, however, informed by Mad Bull, a Yankton, that there were already five hundred hostile Santees hanging about the Dakota settlements and they hastened back to report. During their absence the organization of the militia had been effected

and as the list of officers and men comprises almost a complete roster of all the men in Dakota at this time it is important that it be preserved and it is therefore herewith inserted.

COMPANY A, DAKOTA MILITIA.

Captain, F. M. Ziebach; first lieutenant, David Fisher; second lieutenant, John Lawrence; first sergeant, G. W. Kingsbury; duty sergeants, A. Robeare, Samuel Mortimer, Samuel Grant, H. C. Ash; corporals, Obe Foote, Henry Bradley, W. H. Weidebaugh, J. C. Trask, H. T. Bailey, D. T. Bramble, John Rouse, N. Edmunds; privates, Henry Arend, J. M. Allen, John E. Allen, M. K. Armstrong, William Borden, George Brown, Parker V. Brown, T. J. Bradley, W. N. Collamer, Bowiet Coisac, J. W. Evans, — Egleberson, A. D. Fisher, James Fosset, B. C. Fowler, Nicholas Filling, James Falkinburg, J. B. Greenway, D. M. Griffith, George Granger, J. R. Hanson, William High, Augustus High, Peter Johnson, Samuel Jevor, John Johnson, John Keltz, George W. Lamson, W. P. Lyman, Charles McKinley, William Miner, John McGuire, Charles Nolan, L. Lleson, George N. Propper, Thomas C. Powers, J. S. Prescho, C. Philbrick, Charles F. Picotte, Ole Peterson, Lewis Peterson, Chas. Rossteucher, P. H. Risling, D. W. Reynolds, J. M. Reed, J. J. Reed, Washington Reed, William Stevens, J. M. Stone, A. B. Smith, John Smart, Henry Strunk, John Stanager, F. Shayger, William Thompson, A. Van Osdel, Rudolph Von Ins, Blight Wood, C. S. White, Charles Wallace, James Witherspoon, O. B. Wheeler, Barre Oleson.

COMPANY B, DAKOTA MILITIA.

Captain, Daniel Gifford; first lieutenant, S. G. Irish; second lieutenant, N. McDondlards; first sergeant, William H. Shober; duty sergeants, M. Metcalf, L. Gates; corporals, W. W. Waford, Morris Metcalf; privates, John Bradford, John Brown, Ira Brown, Charles Cooper, Hugh Fraley, Benton Fraley, Croel Gifford, E. W. Gifford, D. C. Gross, William Hammond, Henry Hartsough, Samuel Hardy,

M. F. Hook, R. M. Johnson, Jacob V. Keil, Daniel McDonald, George Moxsherson, Sterling S. Parker, George Rounds, James Skinner, Joseph Stager, D. M. Smith, George L. Tackett, Reuben Wallace.

COMPANY C, DAKOTA MILITIA.

Captain, A. W. Puett; first lieutenant, A. A. Patridge; second lieutenant, John W. Boyle; first sergeant, L. Bethun; duty sergeants, F. B. Jewell, George Demmick, F. M. Thompson; privates, A. Anderson, Ole Anderson, P. Anderson, J. M. Allen, Ole Bottolfson, J. P. Burgman, John Burt, A. Bruyier, G. B. Bigelow, H. Burgess, Lyman Burgess, John Bruyier, E. M. Bond, B. Bothune, Brisber Chaussee, Charles Chaussee, Jr., Charles Chaussee, Sr., Frank Chaussee, Sr., C. V. Cordier, B. W. Collar, J. Carpenter, A. Carpenter, H. Compton, Alexander Dombrouse, Jacob Deuel, C. Ellefson, E. Ellingson, P. Eckman, A. Garzon, John Gedvass, H. Gurderson, T. Halverson, A. Halverson, A. Iverson, Erick Johnson, Timon Johnson, P. H. Jewell, Gustave Jacobson, J. A. Jacobson, H. A. Kennerly, H. Knudson, J. Knudson, O. B. Larson, Lewis Larson, C. Larson, Iver Larson, M. Larson, Samel Lyon, M. McCue, S. B. Mulholland, J. P. Mulholland, Nels. Nelson, Peter Nelson, Erick Oleson, Henry Omeg, H. Oleson, Otto Oleson, A. Peterson, George W. Pratt, H. Peterson, N. Ross, L. D. Robinson, T. Russell, L. R. Silrahson, Jesse Shiner, Minor Robinson, Silver Strik, M. Severson, William Shiner, R. Thorson, Samuel Thompson, Frank Taylor, Frank Verzine, H. K. Vick, A. C. Van Meter, J. W. Tawney, James Whilehorn, M. Wilkinson, H. Wangras.

COMPANY E, DAKOTA MILITIA.

Captain, Mahlon Gore; first lieutenant, S. M. Crooks; second lieutenant, M. M. Rich; first sergeant, Nels Oleson; duty sergeants, Lawrence Dignan, Ole Kettleison, William H. Fate, Jr.; privates, T. Andrews, A. Anderson, Thad. Andrews, William Anderson, Benjamin Andrews, W. E. Bonney, E. Christenson, Hans Christian, F. Furlong, Joseph Furlong, W. W.

Frisbie, Thomas Fate, James Fate, Albert Gore, Ole Halverson, S. Horton, Lewis Johnson, Carl Kingsley, Ole Kettleison, E. B. Lamoure, Henry Lowe, Matthias Larson, M. Munson, H. Mitten, Sarge Michelson, Halve Nelson, Rufus Mead, Theodore Oleson, Mons Oleson, Ole Oleson, Thomas Oleson, James Oleson, A. R. Phillips, Peter Peterson, Russel Phillips, D. Ross, Ole Thompson, L. O. Taylor, Andrew Tervis, Barny Verwick, Thomas J. Watson, T. C. Watson.

When the committee returned from the Yanktons they found the Yankton stockade about half completed and the news they brought threw the community into another panic. Captain Ziebach sent a messenger with the news to Captain Miner at Vermillion and the latter arrived at sundown with reinforcements for the militia and Sergeant English's squad of cavalry at Yankton. During that day English had been scouting through the bottoms for a party of Sioux who had fired on J. B. Greenway, the Jim river ferryman, that morning. He overtook them on the bank of the little lake at Gayville and in a sharp skirmish one Indian was killed.

Mahlon Gore gives this account of the occasion of the stampede: When the detachment of Company A discovered the band of Indians and rounded them up in the log cabin on the lake at Gayville a soldier named Bell was detailed to go express to Vermillion and secure assistance. "What insane freak possessed Bell was never satisfactorily explained. Instead of obeying orders only, he rode down through the settlements and everywhere sounded the note of alarm. He stated that the whole Yankton tribe, with Mad Bull at their head, had taken the war path and had cleaned out the upper settlements. That Captain Miner had bade a stand at James river and was holding them in check until the settlers could save themselves by flight.

"Such a message, coming at such a time, could have but one effect. The people were panic-stricken and in an hour after Bell had come with his false alarm there was in progress one of the most complete stampedes ever known. Teams were hastily hitched, a few easily se-

cured effects gathered up, and the family, or in some cases two or three families, tumbled in and away to Sioux City. The exodus began in the afternoon and all night long the road leading out of the territory was alive with a living stream of humanity, going they knew not where, only intent upon self preservation. It was at the season of the year when fall crops were just ripening. All was left. Many farmers who had pens of hogs opened the doors and turned the swine loose in their fields. Cattle were left to take care of themselves. In twelve hours from the time of the alarm the entire region from the Dakota to the Big Sioux river was depopulated. A few hardy men remained at Vermillion, but the women and children and nearly all of the men left the town with the tide. The few that remained provided themselves with a boat and provisions and prepared at a moment's notice to flee to the island for protection. Most of the settlers who fled the country returned to their homes within the week."

After the arrival of Captain Miner the excitement subsided some and all hands set to work to complete the stockade. This structure was about three hundred feet square and was built so that the crossing of Third street and Broadway was in the center of it. Ash's Hotel, where the Merchants' now stands, the Dakotan printing office, directly in front of the hotel on the east side of Broadway, the Powers and Burkhart buildings, north of the printing office, and Robert's building, on the west side of Broadway, south of Third, were within the enclosure. The north side of the defense was constructed of sod, three feet thick and five and one-half high; the east and west sides were constructed by setting posts, six by six, in the ground and planking up both sides and filling the space between with earth; the south side was built stockade fashion, by setting a double row of posts in a trench. The gate was on the south side in the middle of Broadway.

For a few days an Indian attack was hourly anticipated and the population of two counties, gathered within this narrow enclosure, were in a constant state of terror, but with the passage of

time without attack the excitement gradually died out and the people began to go out to look after their farms and stock; at first the men, armed to the teeth, going out in squads, but before winter most of the families were back in their own homes.

On the 7th of October Governor Jayne determined to call out the militia for active service and commissions as recruiting officers were issued to Lieutenant T. Elwood Clarke, Alpheus G. Fuller, A. J. Bell, M. H. Somers, William Tripp, John R. Woods and W. W. Adams. As stated by Governor Jayne in his proclamation of October 7th, it was his intention to raise eight companies of from thirty to forty men each and tender them to General Pope for service on the Dakota frontier for the term of nine months. By the 13th of December, it having become apparent that it would be impossible to secure so many men, the various parties of recruits were consolidated by an order of the Governor into Company B, Dakota Volunteer Cavalry, with William Tripp captain and John R. Wood first lieutenant. Recruiting continued all winter, active service being required of the recruits until March 31st, when the company was mustered into the United States' service as follows: Oliver Allen, John E. Allen, Henry Arend, Christopher Arend, Thomas H. Armstrong, Gilbert B. Bigelow, John Bradley, George Bellows, Benjamin Bellows, Leander Cirtier, Miles Cowan, Samuel M. Crooks, Sherman Clyde, James Dormidy, Lawrence Dignan, Louis H. Desy, George W. Dimick, John R. Ealy, William F. Furlong, Nicholis Felleng, John Fitzgibbons, James J. Furlong, Harmon Z. Fjeltvet, Antoine Fleury, Louis Frick, William H. H. Fate, Samuel Farnsworth, Hugh Gaughran, Lewis Gates, William R. Goodfellow, John Gregory, William C. Homer, Melancthon Hoyt, Thomas J. Hamilton, John L. Hall, Stephen Horton, James T. Hammond, John Hough, Ulrick Jarvis, Trobridge R. Jewell, Alexander Keeler, Daniel Keely, Mathias Larson, Charles Leonard, John B. Lavvie, Ole B. Larson, Octave Lavvie, Joseph Lionat, Cornelius McNamarrow, John McDonough, Henry McCumber, Daniel W.

McDaniels, Jacob J. McKnight, William McDermott, Nathan McDaniels, Geo. D. Mathieson, Richard W. Mathieson, Martin D. Metcalf, William Metcalf, Robert Marmon, John Nieff, Anthony Nelson, Bringle Oleson, Colburn Oleson, Theodore Oleson, James Oleson, Ferman Pattee, Abel R. Philips, Sterling L. Parker, James A. Phelps, Thomas Reandeau, Elijah K. Robinson, Baptise Reandeau, Fred Roberts, George Rose, Miles Rimer, General M. Reese, John Rouse, Joseph Stinger, Josiah R. Sanborn, Dempster Sprague, Louis St. Onge, William Searles, Myron Sheldon, John Sorrick, Louis St. Onge, John B. Snow, William W. Snider, William Trumbo, Ferdinand Twigeon, Alexis Travercie, Paul Travercie, Hezekiah Townsend, Joseph W. Vandevier, Bernard Varwyk, William VanOsdal, Samuel VanOsdal, Lorenzo Wood, Norris J. Wallace, Uriah Wood, Eli B. Wixson, John J. Welsh, Josiah Whitcomb, Henry Will, Thomas Wilson.

Late in November Captain Miner, with forty of his men, escorted some of the settlers back to Sioux Falls to recover the goods cached there when they left so abruptly in August. They secured the goods, but ran upon a band of Indians who showed fight. The Indians were quickly repulsed by the soldiers and one was killed by Charles Wright, still of Yankton, in the slough known as Covell's lake, just west of Sioux Falls. This was the band of Inkpaduta and the savage killed was an exceptionally vicious young fellow by the name of Wakeyandoota. After the capture of the Indians by General Sibley at Camp Release in Minnesota, a party of Wahpetons struck out for the dirt lodges of the band located on the Jim near Redfield, but they were overtaken and captured by Lieutenant Colonel Marshal, at Lake Nicholson in Codington county, and were returned to Minnesota.

This is the story of the Indian war of 1862, so far as South Dakota is concerned. Its net results were the massacre of Judge Amidon and his son at Sioux Falls in August and the killing of one Indian near Gayville by Sergeant English's squad and the killing of another at Sioux Falls

by Charles Wright, of Captain Miner's company, at Sioux Falls, in November. Nevertheless the danger was imminent and the settlers fearfully exposed. That they were not all destroyed is due to the fact that General Sibley was giving Little Crow more business than he could well attend to on the Minnesota.

Not only did the disturbances drive away many of the settlers, particularly those who had come during the summer of 1862, but it effectually stopped immigration for several years to come. One event connected with the Indian troubles of that year will be reserved for the next chapter.

CHAPTER XXXIV

RESCUE OF THE SHETAK CAPTIVES.

On the 21st of August, 1862, White Lodge, a headman of the Santees, fell upon an exposed settlement of whites at Lake Shetak, Murray county, Minnesota, and massacred many of the inhabitants and took prisoner nine persons, Mrs. John Wright and two children, a boy of six and an infant in arms; Mrs. William J. Duly and two girls, the eldest twelve years of age; Lillie Everett, eight years old, and two little girls, daughters of Thomas Ireland. These captives he leisurely conveyed to the Missouri river, arriving in November at a point not far from the present location of Fort Yates. Shortly after their arrival Charles E. Galpin, the well known trader for the American Fur Company, was passing down the river with a party of trappers and miners, in a Mackinaw boat. When he arrived at White Lodge's camp he was hailed and asked to come ashore to trade. There are varying accounts of what happened there, but the weight of testimony seems to be that they did draw up to the river bank and some of the men landed when Major Galpin's wife, a half-blood, sister of Charles F. Picotte, discovered that the Indians were hostile and warned her husband. By this time the men had returned to the boat and about fifty Indians were standing on the rope by which it was moored. Major Galpin told the men to throw themselves flat in the bottom of the boat, while with an axe he cut the rope at a single blow and the craft swung out into the stream. The Indians sent a shower of arrows after it, but without effect. As the boat got out into the

current, a white woman ran down to the shore and called to the boatmen that the Shetak captives were in the camp and imploring them to take steps to secure their release. Fort Pierre was the first trading post below the hostile camp and, arriving there a few days later, Major Galpin told of the episode, as he did at each post he passed in the voyage down the river.

Immediately after the beginning of hostilities, Little Crow had sent his runners to the tribes of the Missouri to solicit their co-operation in the war and the Two Kettle Tetons, at Fort Pierre, had held a formal council and determined not to take any part in it. They were not feeling very friendly toward the Minnesota Sioux for the reason that the latter were annually trespassing upon the buffalo preserves of the western Indians. This was a very delicate subject with the Indians and they had long considered a forcible protest against it and many of the young men considered this an opportune time to even up scores with the eastern neighbors, but, as stated, the more conservative council of the old men prevailed. A party of eleven boys, under the leadership of Martin Charger, who is reputed to have been a grandson of Capt. Merriweather Lewis, the famous explorer, however had resolved that they would disregard the councils of the tribe and exert themselves in the interest of the whites whenever opportunity presented itself. To this end, they organized themselves into a society and took upon themselves sacred pledges confirmed by all sorts of Indian mummary. Their

action brought upon themselves, the ridicule of the tribe, who ironically dubbed them the "The Fool Soldiers." This ridicule only excited them to greater tenacity of purpose and when Major Galpin gave notice of the presence of white captives upon the river they resolved to act. The names of this Fool Soldier Band were Martin Charger, Kills and Comes, Four Bear, Mad Bear, Pretty Bear, Sitting Bear, Swift Bird, One Rib, Strikes Fire, Red Dog and Charging Dog. It was about the 15th day of November when Major Galpin brought the news to Fort Pierre, and, gathering up their peltry, they traded with Primeau for sugar, coffee and other portable food and crossed the river that evening and made their first camp on the Okobojo. The next day they reached the Little Cheyenne at Forest City and before night of the third day had come to a camp of Yanktonaise on Swan Lake creek, who informed them that they would find White Lodge and the captives not far away. They pushed on, but did not find the hostiles until they reached the timber in the bend of the Missouri, opposite the mouth of the Grand river, very near the northwest corner of Walworth county. I have been at great pains to learn precisely what occurred in the conference looking to the release of the captives, and from the testimony of Charger, Swift Bird, Strikes Fire, Four Bear and Pretty Bear, taken separately and without opportunity for collusion, can give a very full account of it.

When the boys had arrived and pitched their camp in the edge of the timber they asked for a council and White Lodge and his head men came out. Each of the hostiles had a short gun cached under his blanket. Charger took the lead in everything on behalf of the boys. He began with a talk about their hearts being good and finally, coming down to the real motive of their visit, he said: "You see us here. We are only young boys. Our people call us crazy, but we want to do something good. If a man owns anything he likes it and he will not part with it for nothing. We have come here to buy the white captives and give them back to their friends. We will give the horses for them; all the horses we

have. That proves that we want the captives very much, for our hearts are good and we want to do a good thing." Each of the other boys repeated this proposition. White Lodge replied: "We come from the east where the sky is made red by the fires that burn the homes of the whites, and the earth is red with the blood of the whites whom the Santees are killing. These white captives I have taken after killing many of their people. I will not again be a friend of the whites. I have already done a bad thing, and now I will keep on doing bad things. I will not give up the captives. I will fight until I drop dead."

After this ultimatum Charger proposed to give the hostiles a feast, saying: "Here is food, eat what you want and go home and we will take the captives and go home." The hostiles were not averse to accepting the boy's hospitality, but when they had gorged themselves they were still odourate and insultingly resented the attempt of the Tetons to interfere in their affairs. A period of great excitement ensued, in which all sorts of threats of evil were directed at the boys. Whenever they would quiet down Charger would renew his offer to trade the horses for the captives. Finally he changed his tactics. Securing the attention of White Lodge and his braves, Charger said: "White Lodge, you talk very brave. You kill white men who have no guns and you steal women and children and run away with them where there are no soldiers. If you are brave why did you not stay and fight the soldiers who had guns? Three times we have offered you our horses for the captives and you have refused us. Now we will take the captives and place them upon the horses and take them to their friends. If you make us trouble the soldiers who have guns will come against you from the east and our people, the Two Kettles, will come against you from the west and we shall then see how brave you are."

At this a Santee from the outside, who did not sit in the council, cried out to Black Hawk, a son of White Lodge's: "Black Hawk, why do you not speak? Why sit so still?" Black Hawk, thus adjured, arose and after complimenting the

boys admitted that they were starving. That he owned one of the children and that he would give it up and advised the others to do likewise. After another protracted period of bullying it was agreed that the captives should be exchanged for the horses and a council for the purpose would be held on the following morning.

The next morning a large lodge was erected in the center of the village, under the trees, and the boys were invited to come into the camp with their horses. When they entered they found there a large number of Indians, and Mrs. Duly and six children. Mrs. Wright's baby had been brutally murdered some weeks before. Though the exchange had been agreed upon, the details of it was a more complicated proposition than the boys had counted upon. Each captive was claimed by some Indian as his personal chattel and each was bent upon driving the best possible bargain. The smallest child was first offered and after a tedious period of dickerings was secured for one horse and some additional property. Then a bargain was made for the next child, and so continuing through the greater portion of the day until Mrs. Duly was finally purchased. The boys then found that they had traded themselves out of all of their property except one horse and four guns. White Lodge, who up to this time had grudgingly assented to the proceedings, now utterly refused to give up Mrs. Wright upon any terms. There was renewed excitement and threats of annihilation of both Tetons and captives, but finally Black Hawk and his brother, Chased by the Ree, who were the leaders of a peace faction among the hostiles, agreed in consideration of the remaining horse to go to their father's lodge and take the woman by force, if need be. The proposition was agreed to and Red Dog and Strikes Fire were entrusted to carry out the negotiation. They soon returned with Mrs. Wright and the boys, with their helpless, naked captives, started on the homeward march that evening, of November 20th. They were utterly destitute of provisions or horses. A November blizzard was blowing. Mrs. Duly had an unhealed gunshot wound, inflicted by a jealous Indian woman, in

her foot, and could scarcely hobble along. In this desperate situation they traveled two or three miles and went into camp for the night. The women and children were huddled in the one small tepee. The boys gave them their blankets to keep them from freezing and themselves marched round and round the tepee throughout the stormy night. Early next morning, without a morsel of food, they again took up their dreary march. Shortly after daylight they met Don't Know How, a young Yanktonaise who had come up from the camp on Swan Lake creek to learn how they were succeeding in their quest. He was mounted and they traded one gun for his horse and, hastily rigging a travois with the lodge poles, mounted the children upon it and proceeded to the Yanktonaise camp where they obtained food and remained until the following morning. They traded another gun here for an old cart, into which they stuffed the children, while Mrs. Duly, unable to walk further, mounted the horse. The horse was so overloaded that they were compelled to help him out by pushing. They reached Forest City that night and next morning climbed the hill and, leaving the river, crossed the oxbow. That night they did not camp at all and at daylight on the morning of the 24th (there is some question about this date; it may be that this was the morning of the 20th and that the rescue was effected on the evening of the 16th) they arrived at Fort Pierre. Here they were assisted across the now slightly frozen river by their friends and Primeau, LaPlant and DuPree and taken to Primeau's store, where they were clothed as well as could be from his course stock of Indian goods. Then they were taken to DuPree's house, where they rested for three days, when Dupree and LaPlant started with a heavy wagon to convey them to Fort Randall.

When Major Galpin passed down the river, spreading information of the whereabouts of the Shetak captives, he arrived at Fort Randall, probably on the 18th day of November. Captain Pattee, now promoted to be lieutenant colonel of the Forty-first Iowa, was still in command, but at that time was absent from the post. Galpin

left a note for him and hurried on. Pattee returned to the post on the 20th and at once set about organizing an expedition looking to the rescue of the captives, but several days were consumed in effecting arrangements. Finally on the 25th day of November Colonel Pattee, with seventeen men of Company A and all of Company B of the Forty-first Iowa and seventy men of Company A, Dakota Cavalry, started for Fort Pierre. They made eighteen miles the first day and camped on Wilson creek, where they were overtaken by a messenger from the fort with information that the paymaster had arrived. Now the Dakota boys had been in the service since the 30th day of the previous April and had not yet seen the color of Uncle Sam's gold and the Iowa boys were six months behind, so the cavalry returned to the fort to draw the money, Colonel Pattee and the infantry remaining in camp on Wilson creek. On the evening of the 27th the cavalry returned to camp and next morning the march was again taken up. The weather was extremely cold and slow progress was made, and after only twenty miles camp was made for the night on Ponca creek. The next morning, when out two miles from camp, they met LaPlant and Dupree with the captives. Colonel Pattee turned back with them to Ponca creek, where he had his cook prepare a dinner for them, and while the meal was in progress the generous soldier boys made up a purse for their benefit, which, with some additions made at the fort, amounted to five hundred dollars. The captives remained in this camp with the soldiers until the morning of the 30th, when they pro-

ceeded to the fort, where they arrived at four o'clock that afternoon, and Colonel Pattee and his command went on to Fort Pierre, arriving there on December 5th. While at the camp on Ponca creek Colonel Pattee wrote a letter to the newspapers in Sioux City, and also to the Cedar Rapids papers, telling of the rescue of the captives and requesting that the story be given the widest possible circulation to the end that the living relatives of the captives might gain knowledge of it. The wife and daughter of Colonel Pattee and seven other ladies were at the fort and they exerted themselves to make the newcomers comfortable, making clothing for them and treating them with the utmost kindness. Mrs. Duly took to her bed as soon as she arrived at the fort and remained bedfast for fifteen days. They remained at Fort Randall until December 29th, when General Cooke, commanding the district, arrived and started with them to Sioux City, but at the Yankton agency was storm bound and they remained there for a week longer. At Yankton they were met by Mr. Wright, who learned from the papers of the rescue and was hurrying to Fort Randall. At Sioux City Mr. Everett met them, also hurrying out to secure his little daughter, and finally at Fort Dodge, Mr. Duly reached his family.

As the news of the whereabouts of the captives spread several other rescuing parties were fitted out. The people of Yankton made notable effort in their behalf, sending Frank La-Framboise up river for the purpose, but before he started the captives were in safety at Randall.

CHAPTER XXXV

OCCURRENCES OF 1863, CIVIL AND MILITARY.

Before its close the legislative session of 1862-3 passed an act appointing a commissioner to audit the accounts of the territory, incurred in calling out the militia by Governor Jayne. James Tufts was appointed commissioner and he allowed each man for two months' service, which, together with the commissary and other expenses, he audited at \$28,137.17, and territorial warrants were issued for the amount. No provision by way of taxation was made for the payment of the warrants, but congress was petitioned to make provision for their redemption. Many years, however, elapsed before congress acted in the matter; finally, in 1874, Gen. James A. Hardie, inspector general of the army, was sent out to re-audit the claims. He determined that each man was entitled to but one month's pay, but he found three hundred ninety-nine men entitled to payment in addition to Company A, of the Dakota Cavalry, while Tufts had allowed compensation to but two hundred sixty-six. Hardie audited the whole account at \$26,976.22, which was paid by the government.

As before stated, Governor Jayne resigned, after the close of the legislature, in time to take his seat in congress on March 4th. A considerable number of the federal officials within the territory, and a number of gentlemen from abroad, aspired to the position made vacant by Governor Jayne's resignation, including Chief Justice Bliss and Secretary Hutchinson; meanwhile Secretary Hutchinson performing the duties of the office. The President, however,

took no action until August, when he appointed Newton Edmunds to the position. Mr. Edmunds had at that time been a citizen of Dakota for more than a year, having come to the territory at the time of the establishment of the surveyor general's office as chief clerk to Surveyor General Fessenden. He had voted at the election of 1862, for Governor Jayne, and the legality of his vote was questioned in the contest on the ground that his family still resided in Michigan. He took hold of the administration of his office with the practical business sense which is strongly characteristic of his whole career.

Only a legislature was elected that fall and though the excitement was something less than in the previous year, the Todd-Jayne alignment was observed. There were contests from Cole and Bon Homme counties. The Jayne men controlled the organization and admitted the Jayne members, giving them a working majority throughout the session. No delegation came from the Pembina country. Pembina was unrelinquished Indian land which the organic act clearly cut out of the territory, and this session repealed the provision giving to them representatives in the legislature and leaving the inhabitants of that section where congress had placed them as trespassers upon Indian lands.

The season had been in every way a most depressing and discouraging one for the pioneers. Drouth rendered the crops almost a failure. Immigration was entirely stopped by the Indian

troubles and some settlers left the territory. Indeed there was little to attract anyone to the land and the future of Dakota looked gloomy indeed.

The Dakota cavalry Company A having spent the winter in garrison duty and scouting about Fort Randall, were in the spring ordered to proceed to the mouth of Crow creek and there prepare a post and agency for the reception of the captured Minnesota Santees, who were brought around by Col. Clark Thompson, their agent, upon steamboats. When the outbreak came on the principal agency of the Winnebagoes had but recently been removed from a point near Long Prairie in the borderland between the Dakotas and the Chippewas to a location in Blue Earth county near Mankato and it was claimed that some of these Winnebagoes were concerned in the outrages at New Ulm and Redwood. The sentiment of the white people in Minnesota became so hostile to all Indians after the outbreak that in compliance to the universal demand that Minnesota be cleared of Indians the Winnebagoes were removed at the same time with the remnant of the hostiles to Fort Thompson. After completing the buildings the Dakota boys remained for a time and garrisoned the post and herded the Indians, who had become tame enough to suit the most timid.

The government had determined to deliver a crushing blow to the hostiles and had provided to send two expeditions after them. One, under General Sibley, to cross Dakota to the Missouri river, the other, under General Sully, to pass up the river and make a junction with Sibley with the hope of catching the Sioux between the two divisions and crushing them at one blow. Accordingly Sully was sent up river in the spring in command of the Sixth and Seventh Iowa Infantry and the Second Nebraska Cavalry. They made slow progress and it was July before they reached Fort Pierre, with the troops, marching overland. It was the intention to send up provisions by steamboat, but the prolonged drouth rendered the river so low that navigation was seriously interfered with and great delay caused from this reason; consequently when Sibley reached the Missouri near Bisnark, Sully had

not yet arrived, and after defeating the hostiles in the battle of Big Mound, on July 26th, and driving them across the river, Sibley, getting no word from Sully, retired toward the Minnesota line. Ultimately Sully got up and learning from a Sioux prisoner of Sibley's fight he turned toward the southeast and passed over the divide into the James valley, where, he had learned, a portion of the hostiles had recrossed the Missouri river and gone to make buffalo meat.

He came upon them September 3d, at White Stone hill, a point about twelve miles west of the present village of Ellendale, in Dickey county, North Dakota, and administered to them a disastrous whipping. His own loss was considerable. Thirteen men were killed outright and nine others mortally wounded; thirty-three others were wounded more or less seriously. The Indian loss was much heavier and has been estimated as high as three hundred killed. One hundred fifty prisoners were taken, chiefly women, and all the camp equipage and tents were destroyed, together with all the meat they had made for their winter's supply. The captives were taken down to the new agency at Crow creek.

When the returning troops arrived at Peoria bottom a camp was made which shortly was moved down to four or five miles below Pierre and a post was built just opposite the upper end of Farm island, which was named in honor of the commander, Fort Sully. The fort was built the latter part of September from logs, cut by the soldiers on Farm Island. It was not a very pretentious establishment, but it was comfortable and well stockaded. Several log buildings were built outside the stockade, and the traders set up their establishments as near by as permissible, and all of the Indians residing in that locality at once took up their quarters about the post.

A portion of the Iowa boys went down to Crow creek and to Randall, while the Nebraska boys were mustered out, their time having expired. Fort Thompson, at Crow Creek, was a more pretentious post than Sully. Sergeant J. H. Drips, of the Sixth Iowa, who has printed a history of the campaign, gives the following description of the post at Crow creek: "It is laid out in a

square some three hundred feet each way. Around the whole square was dug a ditch three feet deep and the same width. In this ditch were set cedar pickets fifteen feet long which leaves twelve feet above the ground. On the west side are two stores and one warehouse coming out flush with the pickets. On the north side is the Winnebago schoolhouse, the interpreters' quarters, the agent's quarters and the doctor's quarters. On the corner were barracks for soldiers. On the east side are the boarding house, blacksmith's, carpenter's and wagonmaker's shops. On the south side are the Sioux buildings, one doctor's quarters, two agent's quarters, three interpreters' quarters and four school houses and on the corner barracks for soldiers. On the northwest and southwest corners there are barracks outside of the pickets. The pickets are sawed on three sides, the outside being left rough. Holes for guns were made some eight feet from the ground and about twelve feet apart. On the north and south sides are gates made of the same kind of stuff as the pickets. The saw mill is on the west side of the fort and about fifteen rods from it in the edge of the timber. Still further on in the timber are the Indians' wigwams. The river is about half a mile from the fort and pretty heavy timber."

On the night of the 16th of October a fearful blizzard came on, which piled down drifts of snow to the depth of fifteen to twenty-five feet and the soldiers and the horses suffered a good deal, being quite unprepared for so unseasonable a storm. This storm is noteworthy because of the recurrence of it on the anniversary of the date seventeen years later and again in 1896. Gen. Zebulon Pike notes that a severe snow storm enveloped the Northwest on October 16, 1807.

Aside from garrison duty and scouting about the forests the only other military operations of the early summer of 1863 in South Dakota consisted of a scout from Fort Randall to the Dirt lodges in Spink county by Capt. T. W. Burdick, of the Sixth Iowa, with sixty men, and another later from Fort Randall to the mouth of the Firesteel by Captain Pell with a detachment of Io-

wans and South Dakotans. Both scouts were made with the hope of intercepting parties of marauders reported to be passing down the Jim toward the settlements, but if such parties were in the vicinity they escaped apprehension. Captain Moreland, of the Sixth Iowa, with fifteen men, five of whom were Dakotans, engaged a party of Sioux at the mouth of the Keya Paha and killed seven of the hostiles.

Lieutenant John K. Fowler, of Company A, resigned and DeWitt C. Smith, a Wisconsin man, was appointed to the position, to the great disgust of the Dakota people.

On the night of May 5, 1863, Messrs. Jacobson and Thompson, of Vermillion, camped at Greenway's ferry across James river east of Yankton. At daylight next morning Jacobson was killed and Thompson severely wounded by prowling Indians. A few days later Sergeant Trask, of the Fourteenth Iowa, was killed at Tacket's Station, on Chouteau creek, while traveling by stage from Fort Randall to Sioux City. These circumstances so alarmed the people and the authorities that it was deemed prudent to station more troops in the settled portions of the territory and a strong detachment of the A Company, under Lieutenant Bacon, were ordered to Vermillion to scout that section. A regular patrol was established between Vermillion and Brule creek, a detail leaving each point each morning and traveling to the other, to return over the road next day.

During the summer Sioux Indians from Dakota crossed over into Nebraska and attacked the family of Henson Wiseman, a soldier in the Second Nebraska, who was in Dakota with his regiment. Mrs. Wiseman was that day in Yankton, twelve miles distant, leaving her five children at home and all of whom were brutally murdered. A detachment of the Dakota cavalry, under Sergeant English, was sent to apprehend the Indians and found their trail where they had crossed the river back into Dakota and followed it to within five miles of Sioux Falls where they lost it and could not again pick it up. It is now known that the Indians concerned

in the killing of both Jacobson and the Wiseman family were a few men of the bands of Inkpaduta and White Lodge.

In October the Dakota boys were returned to Fort Randall, where they were divided into squads to protect the stage road from Randall to Bon Homme and spent the following winter in scouting along this line. It was at this time that the name Kiote was first applied to the Dakotans, and that is doubtless the true story of the origin of the name as a state nickname. It grew out of a horse race between a horse owned by Major House, of the Sixth Iowa, and one owned by Charles Wambole, of the Dakotas. Wambole's horse won and William Trusedell, of the Fourteenth Iowa, remarked that the Dakota horse ran like a coyote. Immediately the name was taken up and applied to the Dakotans, and when the next summer General Sully, speaking in commendation of the Dakotans, said, "see my damned coyotes," the name was fastened indelibly.

As above stated, the government had established the captured hostiles and a party of Winnebagoes at Crow creek, but had made no provision for their subsistence. The awful drouth of the year had completely destroyed anything in the shape of crops in the vicinity of the reservation and by the time winter had arrived the Indians were at the point of starvation. Owing, too, to the dry weather, the Missouri had dwindled to a point where navigation was utterly impracticable. It was therefore determined by General Pope to attempt to transport supplies to them from Minnesota. Mankato was adopted as the depot of supplies. To start at that season of the year across country to the Missouri was deemed extraordinarily hazardous

and the soldiers were at the point of insubordination, particularly as details had to be made for oxteamsters, it being impossible to hire trained bull-whackers for the trip. They got off on November 5th with one hundred thirty loaded wagons, six oxen to the wagon, under escort of Companies D, E and H, of the Sixth Minnesota Volunteers, and arrived at Fort Thompson in good condition on December 2d, having traveled by way of the Nobles road of 1857, passing through Medary, Madison, Howard, Woonsocket and Wessington Springs.

Two days later they started home by way of Sioux City, but when they got to the James river below Yankton they were overtaken by an officer from Colonel Pollock, in command at Fort Randall, commanding them to go into winter quarters where they were. The Minnesota boys, who had volunteered to fight Indians in Minnesota, and who knew very little of military discipline and nothing whatever of Colonel Pollock, paid no attention to the order, but pushed along and reached Mankato January 1st. Captain Whitney was court-martialed for disobedience, but was excused under the circumstances.

The legislature convened December 1st. Governor Edmunds' first message was a patriotic document becoming the times. He also had practical suggestions for education, revenue, immigration and railway legislation, in addition to suggestions relating to the defense from the Indians by means of a line of small posts along the frontier. He gives a hint of the coming New York colony as due to the efforts of Surveyor General Hill. The session of the solons was harmonious and the legislation enacted by them was practical.

CHAPTER XXXVI

EVENTS OF THE YEAR 1864.

The year 1864 opened with better promise for the people of the territory. The campaigns against the Indians the previous year had not been particularly decisive, but they had driven the hostiles further away and stragglers were no longer found skulking about the settlements. Besides there were rumors of new immigration to the lower river settlements. The previous year, amid the terrors and discouragements of 1863, Prof. James S. Foster, of Syracuse, New York, had visited Dakota, in the interests of a large number of his neighbors who were looking for a western location, and with the opening of the new year a report came that he had decided favorably to the Missouri valley and would conduct a large colony hither. There were also tidings that a Michigan colony was looking this way and hope revived by leaps.

With the first of April Professor Foster arrived and contracted for the erection of fifty temporary cottages for the accommodation of his colonists and eventually sixty families arrived and became permanent settlers, many of whom are still reckoned among South Dakota's most valued citizens.

The harvest, however, did not bear out the promise of the spring time. Mr. Armstrong thus describes the situation: "Unremitting drouth and clouds of grasshoppers swept the bloom of the fields and the verdure of the plains, and with the approach of autumn the despondent farmers repaired with their teams to the neighboring states to bring in a supply of subsistence

until another seed time." It is a wonder that under all of the discouragements, of floods and drouths, grasshoppers and Indians, any one remained at all, much less that new settlers could have been attracted to the territory. Of all the bad conditions with which the Dakota country has had to contend at any time, 1864 was the worst, but the undaunted pioneers fought it out and found their due reward for their courage and persistence.

A new campaign against the Indians was planned by General Pope and General Sully placed in command. Two battalions were to move to the front; the first, under Sully himself, from Sioux City, up the river, and the second, under Colonel M. T. Thomas, of the Minnesota cavalry, from Fort Ridgely, on the Minnesota, across the central portion of the territory to join Sully on the Missouri, where a fort was to be built. The Dakota cavalry joined the First Battalion. Captain Miner's company, after spending the winter at outposts near Fort Randall, having gone in the spring to garrison Fort Thompson, at Crow creek, where it joined Sully as he came up on the 20th of June.

Sully left Sioux City on the 8th of June with a few troops, gathering force as he went along. At Vermillion he found Company M, Sixth Iowa, and at Yankton Company F of the same regiment, these troops having wintered at the points named. As finally organized, by accessions at Randall, Crow Creek and Sully, the First Battalion consisted of the following troops:

The Sixth Iowa Cavalry, under command of Lieutenant Colonel Pollock; three companies of the Seventh Iowa Cavalry, under Lieutenant Colonel John Pattee; four companies of Minnesota cavalry known as Brackett's Battalion; two companies of Dakota cavalry under Captain Nelson Miner and a battery of four howitzers under command of Captain Pope. The expedition moved along without noteworthy incident until the Little Cheyenne was reached, when Captain Fielner, of the regular army, topographical engineer and naturalist to the expedition, in company with two soldiers, started off to examine Medicine Rock, for the purpose of going a long way in advance of the command. Having examined the rock and made a sketch of it, Captain Fielner and his escort mounted their horses and started to a camp some distance up the creek which Captain Miner's men had established and where they were waiting for the main force to come up. They were about a mile from this camp when they picketed their horses and started down to the creek for a drink. There was a heavy clump of bushes near by on the creek and as they came within range of it a rifle rang out and Captain Fielner fell, shot through the lungs. Three Indians dashed from the thicket and made for the horses. The soldiers were too spry for them, however, and, securing the animals, brought the captain into camp, the Indians meanwhile having taken to their heels. Captain Miner was immediately in pursuit, and Sergeant English in the lead, and the balance of the coyotes followed, their position being determined by the speed of their horses, until they were scattered over the prairie like a flock of sheep, as General Sully expressed his view of the scene. They chased them for fifteen miles, when the Sioux took refuge in a buffalo wallow. Without hesitation the Dakotans advanced upon the ambush, to be met by a volley which miraculously did no damage, and soon had the satisfaction of finishing each of the three Indians. They returned to camp at dusk and General Sully at once dispatched a detail to go out and bring in the heads of the savages, which was done, and next morn-

ing, at the command of Sully, Sergeant English mounted the three heads upon long poles set on the highest point in the vicinity as a warning to the Indians of the neighborhood. This occurred on the 28th of June and on the 30th a junction was made with the Second Battalion, under Captain Thomas, at Swan Lake creek. Captain Thomas had nine companies of Minnesota infantry, six companies of the Second Minnesota Cavalry, two howitzers and two twelve-pounders. He had escorted Captain Fiske's train of emigrants bound for Idaho, consisting of one hundred and fifty wagons. The course of this battalion had been up the Minnesota to the Lacqui Parle, thence entering Dakota at the Crow's Nest, north of Gary by way of Chanopa (Two Woods), thence crossing the Sioux ten miles north of Kampeska and through the Oak Gulch to the Jim river plains, thence north to the vicinity of Tacoma Park and thence in a southwest direction, passing very near Aberdeen to Swan Lake in Walworth county, where the junction was made seven miles from the Missouri. They then proceeded up river, crossing it and building Fort Rice, and getting trace of the hostiles, followed them up Hart River and giving them battle and a disastrous whipping at Deer Mountain, near the Bad Lands, on July 28th, and gave them a hard running fight again on August 7th and 8th in the Bad Lands of the Little Missouri, but the Indians no longer had any stomach for a standing fight and kept mostly out of reach. The Dakota boys, being trained frontiersmen, and having in the battalion about twenty Indian scouts, were usually kept on the scout and General Sully was unsparing of his praise of their conduct throughout the tedious campaign, which lasted until winter. They scouted through the northern portion of the territory, but did not again come upon the savages in force. Toward fall the Dakota boys returned to the settlements, B Company wintering at Yankton agency and Tackett's station and A Company at Vermillion.

In August, Major Clowney, with four companies of the Thirtieth Wisconsin, built Fort Wadsworth, afterwards known as Fort Sisseton.

It was the intention of General Pope to have this post erected on the James river near the mouth of the Elm, but an examination determined the fact that no suitable building material existed in that vicinity and General Sibley ordered the post to be built at the head of the cou-teau as the nearest available point. The location was an ideal one and General Sibley declared in his report of the year's operations that "Fort Wadsworth is one of the most important military stations of the northwest and will exercise a powerful effect upon the wild bands of the Sioux, who for the past two years have occasioned so much mourning and alarm among the white border settlers, by their ruthless deeds of massacre and desolation." Before the fort was fully completed the Thirtieth Wisconsin was ordered south and were relieved at Fort Wadsworth by four companies of the Second Minnesota Cavalry, under Major Rose, who completed the post and continued to garrison it for a long period.

Politically 1864 produced an average Dakota crop. Dr. Walter A. Burleigh, who from the creation of the territory had been agent of the Yankton Indians and who had shown his political finesse in the Jayne-Todd campaign of 1862, had been mentioned as a candidate for the governorship to succeed Jayne, became the Republican candidate for this year for delegate to congress against Captain Todd, who this year, for the first time, appeared as the regular Democratic candidate. Out in the world the great Lincoln-McClellan campaign was diverting popular interest from the greater war raging in the South, but in Dakota the people, unmoved by national politics and having no crops to harvest, devoted themselves to the election of a delegate to congress. In a way the campaign was a godsend to the destitute settlers. The candidates attempted to ingratiate themselves among the voters by distributing provisions among them. It is said this was done indiscriminately and without exacting pledges of support. There were but about six hundred votes in the territory, counting those of the soldiers in the field, and it is said that Dr. Burleigh distributed more

than one thousand sheep and half as many barrels of flour among them. The election occurred on October 12th and Burleigh received three hundred eighty-six and Todd two hundred twenty-two votes. The legislature likewise was strongly Republican.

Dr. Walter A. Burleigh, who then came to represent Dakota territory in congress for a period of four years, was one of the most striking characters of the early days. Possibly no one of the prominent men of the 'sixties was so popular, so able, so big-hearted, so unscrupulous. As agent for the Yankton Indians, upon a small salary, he succeeded in amassing a fortune in four years. His methods are clearly exhibited in a report made by a special examiner of the Indian bureau, in 1865, while the genial doctor was a member of congress, and which is published in the report of the commissioner for 1866. This special agent, Alexander Johnston, succeeded in getting at some of the facts in the absence of Dr. Burleigh, which it is most likely would not have come to light had the former agent been at home. Ever fertile in expedients, Dr. Burleigh was especially facile in diverting special examiners. It is related that information came to him at an earlier date in his career that an examiner was enroute to overhaul him. He at once dispatched a trusted henchman to intercept the examiner on the road. The parties met at Sioux City. In conversation it soon developed that the examiner needed an interpreter and he was delighted to find a man who thoroughly understood the Indian language, who was remote from the influence of the suspected agent, and who reluctantly consented to accompany him to the agency. Arrived among the Yanktons, Strike the Ree and his head men poured out a tale of wrongs and woes which the ingenious interpreter promptly converted into unbounded eulogies of the agent and the manner in which he conducted the affairs of the Indians, and the special returned to Washington with glowing accounts of the condition of things on the reservation. Alexander Johnston was not so credulous, and he was pretty thorough in his methods, though he experienced great difficulty in getting

any one to testify. Jacob Rufner, of Bon Homme, expressed the general sentiment when he said to the agent: "I want to know what you want, because if it's any slur on Dr. Burleigh, I ain't a going to have anything to do with it. If I do he'll fix it so I'll never get anything in the world, and he will drive me out of the country."

Nevertheless the persistent special examiner kept at it until he wormed out about all he wanted to know. Dr. Burleigh's strongest graft consisted in securing from the head men of the tribe a receipt for all of the goods which came into his hands in the following form: "We, the chiefs and head men of the tribe of the Yankton Sioux, hereby acknowledge to have received from W. A. Burleigh, our agent, all of the goods and property hereinafter mentioned, and we authorize our said agent to retain in his possession for our use and benefit, as he may deem best for our interests, and to actually deliver to us for our use and consumption such portions from time to time as he may judge proper for us." "Under these receipts," says Mr. Johnston, "all farming implements, all work cattle, all stock, all tools for the shops and mill, all medicines, all property of every description, from the horses he drove to the penknife in his pocket, were dropped from the agent's return as 'issued to the Indians.'" Of the cattle so receipted for he had one hundred eleven head driven down to his farm at Bon Homme, remarking to his farmer, "We have a fine lot of cows here, and we can keep them until we can get a calf or two apiece from them."

But these were not the worst of the Doctor's delinquencies. He made false vouchers and stuffed all vouchers as a regular thing. A more deplorable and scandalous business has not at any time appeared in the public accounts. And although these things were a daily jest among his colleagues in the house, Dr. Burleigh's influence with the Johnson administration was so strong that no prosecution was ever even threatened. Notwithstanding his lack of moral integrity, Dr. Burleigh possessed many admirable qualities, and was a very effective delegate in

congress. He had a faculty of securing and holding the affections of his associates, and there are many good citizens in the southern portion of the state who will yet fight as quickly in defense of Dr. Burleigh as they would were an aspersion cast upon their own good name.

The legislature convened on December 5th and elected Enos Stutsman president of the council and George N. Proper secretary. In the house W. W. Brookings was speaker and George I. Foster chief clerk. Governor Edmunds' message was very largely, as before, devoted to a discussion of the Civil and Indian wars. He strongly urged that the time had come when Dakota must undertake to provide a revenue by taxation and recommended a revision of the laws. Governor Edmunds at that early date declared his conviction that the Black Hills abounded in the precious metals and asked the legislature to memorialize congress to build a road into the Hills. He again advocated the erection of a chain of small military posts along the frontier as the best protection against the hostile Indians. He announced the appointment of James S. Foster, leader of the New York colony, as territorial superintendent of public instruction. Major Joseph R. Hanson was at this period territorial auditor. There were no incidents of the session of noteworthy importance and the legislation was perfunctory.

Rev. L. P. Judson, a Baptist missionary, appeared in the Dakota field that summer and established a Baptist church in Yankton.

The Dakota Republican, at Vermillion, was suspended during the Indian troubles of 1862, but was revived for some time immediately by Mahlon Gore, but was suspended again in 1863, so that at this time the Dakotan was the only newspaper in the territory until, in the heat of the Burleigh-Todd campaign, Messrs. G. W. Kingsbury and Moses K. Armstrong established the Dakota Union in June, to support Captain Todd. It appeared in ten successive issues, when it was absorbed by the Dakotan and the merger was called the Union and Dakotan.

A toll bridge was built across the James river

this season, on the Sioux City road, which was an enterprise considered of great value to the development of the section.

Political and personal feelings were allowed to run high in those days and reflection of this state of affairs was frequently carried into the public records. In the closing days of the legislature of 1864 the house and council found themselves at loggerheads. When the last day of the session came the usual committee was appointed on behalf of the council to visit the house and agree upon an hour for final adjournment. J. Shaw Gregory, George W. Kingsbury and Franklin Taylor having been appointed to perform this arduous service, the council journal tells the story as follows:

After a brief absence the committee returned and reported as follows: "Mr. President: Your committee appointed to wait upon the house of representatives and to inform that body that the council had concluded its labors and was ready to receive from the house notification of the hour when the legislature should adjourn sine die, have performed their duty so far as to wait on the house and announce

themselves officially. Mr. Speaker informed them that there was no house in session; and upon inquiring as to the cause, and at what hour the house would be in session they were informed that it was none of the council's business."

Mr. Kingsbury offered the following resolution, which was unanimously agreed to:

"Whereas, a committee of the council to communicate a necessary and respectful message to the house of representatives, have in endeavoring to perform that duty received from W. W. Brookings, speaker of that body, a flagrant and unprovoked insult which reflects no less upon that committee than upon the body they represented; be it therefore

"Resolved, that the council cannot but regard the ungentlemanly and unwarrantable conduct of Mr. Brookings not only insulting to themselves but highly reprehensible and beneath the dignity and respect of private life and much more so emanating as it does from the honorable position of speaker of the house of representatives; attaching odium and disgrace to that position and the house over which he presides."

It is a rather remarkable circumstance that at the present time no one of the living participants in the foregoing event can relate what provoked the conduct of Speaker Brookings.

CHAPTER XXXVII

HAPPENINGS OF THE YEAR 1865.

With the closing days of 1864 and the opening ones of 1865 occurred an event which is worthy of perpetuation. This was the building at Vermillion, by Captain Miner and his men, of the historic log school house which stood at the foot of the ravine, and in which Amos Shaw, one of the soldiers of Company A, gathered and taught the few children of the settlement. It will be recalled that a school was taught in Vermillion in the winter of 1859-60 by Dr. Caulkins and another, matching onto it, by Miss Hoyt (Mrs. Dr. Livingstone) the next spring, in fact that regular terms were held from the first settlement until the outbreak of 1862. At Bon Homme a regular building was erected for school purposes in the spring of 1860, the first school house in Dakota, and Miss Bradford taught a school of ten pupils in it. At Fort Randall a private school was taught in a building erected for officers' quarters in the winter of 1858.

The coming of the New York colony had encouraged the people to believe that the legislature would make provision for a regular bureau of immigration and when it adjourned without taking any action in this direction there was a good deal of disappointment. The Sioux City Journal of January 21, 1865, commenting upon this failure to take action, remarks: "As near as we can learn, no need exists and no inducements are held out to emigration to Dakota territory. Enough are already there to fill the offices and consume all of the government patronage. No

more people are needed until the hand of Providence is laid upon some of the officers."

The fact is the situation was not particularly encouraging. To attempt to promote immigration meant the expenditure of money and, in view of the repeated failures of crops, it was almost impossible to raise money through taxation.

On the 9th of the previous December a band of Indians appeared at Fort Sully with a white captive, Mrs. Frances Kelly, of Kansas. She had been, with her husband and little girl, with a party of emigrants enroute to Idaho, when she was captured by the Indians, Blackfoot Sioux, on the Platte river. Her little girl was killed. Her husband escaped and came to Fort Sully to meet her on February 9th. She had received better treatment from the Indians than was generally accorded captives. She has detailed her experiences in an interesting volume.

Before the legislature adjourned it memorialized the President, asking for the reappointment of Governor Edmunds and Secretary Hutchinson. Also for the appointment of Messrs. J. W. Boyle and W. W. Brookings for judges of the supreme court and J. M. Stone for provost marshal. Both the people of the territory and the neighbors outside found a constant source of complaint and of amusement in the conduct of the federal officials. On February 18th the Sioux City Journal remarked that, "Dakota Territory is now entirely free from all restrictions, all of the officials of the

territory having gone to Washington to secure promotion or reappointment, and no one is left at home to run the machine. They have gobbled all of the pap and have gone to solicit more."

On March 4th two trappers by the names of Phillips and Conley found the remains of two white men on the Split Rock near the mouth of Pipestone creek. A hatchet was found near them with the name of James P. Lindsey carved on the handle. I have not learned that anything further was learned of the parties or how they came to their fate.

During the winter congress appropriated forty thousand dollars to construct road and bridges from Sioux City to the forks of the Cheyenne. Ten thousand was allowed for the bridge across the Big Sioux; ten thousand for the road from the Big Sioux to the mouth of the Cheyenne, and twenty thousand for the road from the mouth of the Cheyenne to its forks. Colonel Gideon C. Moody was made superintendent of the southern division, that is the Sioux bridge and the road to the Cheyenne, and Judge Wilmot W. Brookings was entrusted with the supervision of the northern (Cheyenne river) section. Colonel Moody at once took hold of the bridge proposition and had it completed before winter. From the first he was attacked with all the malignance of which the Dakotan politician of the war days was master. He, at about that time, made a purchase of a flock of sheep and it was at once charged that he had bought them with bridge money. Enos Stutsman was a strong opponent of Mr. Moody's at this time and he carried the matter into the next legislature and persistently pursued the subject throughout the session. He introduced a resolution, early in the session, requiring Mr. Moody to make a statement of the disbursements of the bridge money, and it passed both houses, and upon its presentation to Mr. Moody he replied in a communication of December 27th that he would take pleasure in doing so at his earliest convenience, but not having complied by January 5th Mr. Stutsman introduced another resolution strongly condemning Colonel Moody's conduct. On January 8th Colonel Moody sent to the coun-

cil a statement showing that he had received from the government the sum of \$9,500. That he had expended \$9,516.99, giving the general items of disbursement, of which the sum of \$706.81 was his own compensation as superintendent. Much the larger portion of the appropriation had been paid out for labor and the next item was for material, chiefly cottonwood and oak logs and lumber purchased of the settlers. In transmitting this statement Colonel Moody was unable to refrain from indulgence in that irony of which he has always been master. He said: "Having complied with your request, permit me to remark that I have been informed certain members of the honorable council have taken exceptions because I did not furnish this statement earlier, and one of them has introduced into that body a resolution based upon that fact. Allow me to say that until instructed to the contrary by the distinguished mover of that resolution I had supposed it was not usual to request a favor and then dictate either the time or manner of its being granted. Since the receipt of that request I have had other duties to perform. more consistent with my position as an employee of the United States government under the direction of the secretary of the interior. If this information had been desired earlier an earlier request should have been made so that I could have furnished it without interfering with my duties at the close of the month when my reports are required to be made and at this time additional duties were required of me by my instructions. Permit me to say further that I think I have the right to complain that the honorable assembly should by the adoption of the resolution have given countenance to the false and slanderous reports, with regard to the disbursements here detailed, so industriously circulated by designing persons. I do not believe the majority of the house or council intended any wrong. Of course I do not question the motives of the distinguished mover of that resolution. It cannot be possible that he was actuated by any personal or selfish motives; by any mean desire for a petty revenge because of a fancied injury. Oh no! His motives must have



Photo by Rust, Huron.

WHITE BEAR.

Born on the James River, on the present site of Huron, S. D.

been of the highest and most patriotic; he must have had the most ardent desire for the public good."

Upon receiving this communication the committee on federal relations, to whom had been referred the Stutsman resolution condemning Moody's conduct, at once reported the same favorably, accompanying the report with an extended review of the case, concluding as follows: "Had Mr. Stutsman declined to move in the matter, some other gentleman would certainly have introduced a resolution upon the subject with far less regard to the feelings of Mr. Moody. We therefore desire that said Moody and all others concerned to know that we cordially supported the resolutions referred to and do endorse every word therein contained. Believing as we do that if any fault can be justly found thereto it should be that it is far more mild than the facts in the case seem to warrant. And we will further state that it is our candid opinion the insinuation by said Moody that the mover of the resolution was prompted by any improper motives is malicious and unwarranted, for we have yet to learn that G. C. Moody has attained such social, political or official eminence that would be likely to produce envy in the breast of any rational being."

The resolution passed both houses, but after its passage through the house and while in the hands of George I. Foster, chief clerk, it disappeared and was not again found. Council and house then agreed to certify a copy, but Foster refused to sign the copy and it was in this condition deposited with the secretary of state.

This matter has constantly been before the people of Dakota for nearly forty years and has only recently been a factor in a political campaign. This writer has been over the whole subject with painstaking care and, stripped of all prejudices, it seems that if Colonel Moody erred in the disbursement of this large bridge and road fund it was in the interests of the half-starving, drouth and grasshopper-stricken pioneers of Dakota. That he paid liberal wages to the needy farmers, and bought their timber at good round prices, hundreds of his beneficiaries

along the Missouri are still ready to testify. From the standpoint of strict economy the money may have been improvidently used, but no evidence has been found that any of it was used corruptly, dishonestly or for the pecuniary profit of Colonel Moody.

In keeping the foregoing coherent we have progressed somewhat in advance of the regular and chronological order of events. The yield of grain in the harvest of 1865 was excellent, but the discouragements of the two previous years had prevented the farmers from putting out large fields.

On the 9th of May, 1865, Company A, Dakota cavalry, having served out its time, was mustered out of the service at Vermillion. Company B, under Captain Tripp, accompanied General Sully on a third expedition against the Indians. It was the intention to take this expedition west of the river in the direction of the Black Hills and the ever restless and enterprising Byron M. Smith set about to raise a party of gold hunters to accompany it into the hills. He got out a great deal of interesting advertising matter relating to the proposed trip, but before he had gathered a very large party, the plans of the military were changed and the scheme was dropped. The circumstance, however, indicates how confidently the early settlers believed that gold was abundant in the hills if that locality was only made accessible. General Sully, instead of going west of the river, turned to the northwest from Fort Sully and passed over to Devil's lake, scouting the whole country thoroughly without finding any hostiles and returned to Sioux City in the autumn.

Twenty-five men of Company B were detailed that spring to escort Colonel Sawyer, superintendent of the "Montana road," from Sioux City to Helena, by way of the Niobrara and a course through the present Wyoming and Montana west of the Black Hills. They met with constant opposition from the Indians when the Montana country was reached and were on two occasions surrounded and held in siege for a considerable period until the Indians voluntarily withdrew. When the country of the friendly

Crows was reached Colonel Sawyer dismissed his escort and the Dakota boys, under Lieutenant John R. Wood, marched back to Sioux City, where they joined the main body of the company in time to be mustered out that fall.

On May 1, 1865, in response to a memorial from the Dakota legislature, the war department established a post at Sioux Falls, called Fort Dakota, and suitable log buildings for its accommodations were erected. Company E, Sixth Iowa Cavalry, garrisoned it until June, when they were relieved by Company D, Twenty-second Infantry. A small post was at the same time established at Rockport on the James river and a detachment of soldiers stationed there. With the protection of these posts, in addition to Forts Sully and Randall, the settlers felt comparatively safe in the southern portion of the territory.

In July, 1865, a most sanguinary engagement between Indian scouts, under the well known Sisseton, Solomon Two Stars, and a party of hostiles occurred near the present site of Webster in Day county. A party of Santes under the famous freebooter half-breed, Jack Campbell, had evaded the scouts and, passing down to Mankato the previous spring, murdered the Jewett family. Campbell was apprehended but his Indians escaped and were making their way back to the Missouri when they were detected by Two Stars' scouts, who were keeping a station near the present site of Bristol. They pursued and overtook the hostiles and interpreting their instructions to permit no guilty man to escape to mean that every hostile must die, they promptly opened fire upon them. Two Stars had but twelve men and there were sixteen of the hostiles and the arms of the two parties appear to have been about the same, but success was with the scouts from the first shot. They killed fifteen of the hostiles and the sixteenth man who escaped was taken prisoner at Fort Wadsworth. Two Stars lost no men. Among the hostiles slain was a son of Two Stars' sister, who begged for mercy, but the old scout, believing his orders required him to put all of the enemies of the government to death, was re-

lentless. Notwithstanding the protection afforded by the military, in August Edward LaMoure, a brother of the renowned Judson LaMoure, of North Dakota, was killed by Indians near the mouth of Brule creek in Union county. Mr. LaMoure was haying in company with Thomas Watson and Julius Fletcher and his wife. The object of the Indians seemed to be the theft of LaMoure's team of horses, with which he was mowing, and which they secured. Thomas Watson received an arrow wound in the back, but recovered. A party soon started in pursuit of the Indians, but were unable to find them nor has it been learned whence they came nor to what band they belonged. The killing of LaMoure was the last Indian trouble in the Sioux valley. This was another and the final raid of Inkipaduta's upon the border settlements. While Sully was hunting for him on the Canadian border he ran down to let the settlers know he was still in commission.

The election of 1865, which occurred on the first Monday in October, involved only the choice of a legislature and party lines were not drawn. This body convened on December 4th and organized with George Stickney, of Elk Point, president, and J. R. Hanson, chief clerk of the council; and G. B. Bigelow, the same who usurped the honors intended for Governor Jayne, at Vermillion, as speaker, and George I. Foster, chief clerk of the house. Except for the Moody Bix Sioux bridge incident before recorded, the session was a quiet one. Governor Edmunds' message to the legislature was the strongest state paper which had yet appeared in Dakota. It opened with a masterful appreciation of President Lincoln and his work and commended his successor, Andrew Johnson. It, in modest and impersonal terms, referred to the securing of the appropriation for and appointment of a commission to go to the hostile Indians and treat directly with them, and scathingly rebuked the military authorities for having arbitrarily prevented the commission from entering the Indian country to carry out the object for which it was appointed. One would not gather from the message that this wise measure was the immediate fruit of Gov-

ernor Edmunds' own efforts. That the previous spring he had visited Washington and representing to the President and congress his belief that a discreet commission could at once secure peace from the Indians, and had so impressed himself upon the authorities that congress promptly gave the small sum asked for, twenty thousand dollars, to carry on the work. He urged the appointment of a commissioner of immigration to co-operate with the national commissioner, discussed public revenues, education, and wagon and prospective railroads, and, most important of all, condemned the passage of private laws, recommending that general procedures be provided and that all persons seeking relief be required to proceed in a statutory manner to secure it. In furtherance of this view he vetoed a bill granting a divorce to Rachel J. Rowley from her husband, Charles S. Rowley, although the learned committee to whom the bill was referred had reported: "The committee are of the opinion that if Charles S. Rowley is not already, he ought long since to have been an inmate of a state's prison." Governor Edmunds did not discuss the merits of the case, but after remarking that "contracts of this character, by enlightened communities, are justly considered of a most sacred and binding character; the higher the civilization the more sacred are the contracts held," he stated that a general statute provided a means by which any worthy plaintiff could secure a divorce upon proper evidence and that he therefore could not approve the bill. An effort to pass the bill over his veto failed, but three members voting for it.

In accordance with a suggestion which Governor Edmunds had long held in mind, he visited Washington in February, 1865, just as congress was drawing to a close, and, calling upon President Lincoln, told him that he believed that with a very small sum of money a commission could go into the Indian country and effect a treaty of peace with all of the hostile tribes. President Lincoln was so impressed with the soundness of the scheme that he gave Governor Edmunds a note to the committees of congress upon Indian affairs recommending that they take the Gov-

ernor's advice in the matter. A bill was promptly passed providing for such a commission and appropriating twenty thousand dollars for its expenses and the President a few days later, appointed Governor Newton Edmunds; Edward B. Taylor, superintendent of Indian affairs; Major General S. R. Curtis; Brigadier General Henry H. Sibley, and Messrs. Henry W. Reed and Orrin Guernsey, as such peace commissioners. To the surprise and chagrin of Governor Edmunds and his colleagues, General Pope would not permit the commission to enter the Indian country, or to engage in any negotiations for peace. An acrimonious correspondence followed and Hon. James A. Harlan, secretary of the interior, took the matter up and finally secured a revocation of the military order against the commission, but it was not until October that the latter met the hostile tribes at Fort Sully, the old post of that name below Pierre, where, upon dates ranging from the 14th to the 29th of that month, treaties of peace and friendship were signed with the Yanktonaise and each of the seven bands of the Teton. It is noteworthy that with the exception of Hump, who signed for the Two Kettles, none of the Sioux of prominence joined in these treaties. One looks in vain for the names of such men as Red Cloud, Spotted Tail, Crazy Horse, Young Man, Black Moon, Rain in the Face, or Sitting Bull, or any other man who during the next decade was accepted as a leader of the Dakota Sioux. The omission of these names leads to the inquiry if the commission did not negotiate with the wrong people? The history of the next fifteen years would seem to point to the conclusion that they certainly did. Each treaty was uniform with all of the others except as noted. In the first section it was stipulated that peace and friendship should be observed between the Indians and the United States and that the bands contracting would discourage hostilities on the part of any other band, even to the extent of using force to keep their neighbors peaceful. The Indians withdrew all opposition to the use of any roads now established, or that thereafter might be established, and in consideration of such rights-of-way across

their land they were to receive annuities, in merchandise as follows: The Brules, six thousand dollars; Blackfeet, seven thousand dollars; Upper Yanktonaise, Minneconjous and Oglallas, each band, ten thousand dollars. The Two Kettles, six thousand dollars, and one thousand additional for the killing of Chief Puffing Eyes, by United States soldiers; the Yanktonaise, Sans Arcs and Uncpapas, thirty dollars per family for the period of twenty years. The Lower Brules accepted a permanent reservation extending from old Fort Lookout to White river and ten miles back from the river, and for a period of

five years were to have twenty-five dollars per family in agricultural implements and stock to assist them in getting established. Each of the other bands were likewise to receive a like bonus, in case they were to elect to accept a reservation. The treaties were ratified by the senate and were proclaimed by President Johnson on March 17, 1866, and are therefore known as the treaties of 1866. So rapidly do the Indians carry important news that in one month from the date of the proclamation of the treaty the most remote camps in the Indian country had notice of it and the war was at an end.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

AFTER THE WAR.

In March, 1866, President Johnson proclaimed the ratification and effect of the treaties signed at Fort Sully in October, 1865, and in less than thirty days the remotest Indian camps, from Yankton to the headwaters of the Missouri and all through the Coteau regions, were informed that peace had come. It is marvelous how rapidly the Indian runners convey news that is deemed of sufficient importance to be given general circulation. The treaty was proclaimed on the 12th of March and we have evidence that the Indians in the camp on Elm river, near the present site of the village of Ordway, had received full intelligence of it on the 14th day of April.

In connection with this peace occurred an event which is worthy of preservation in the history of Dakota. Samuel J. Brown, now a resident of Brown's Valley, Minnesota, and son of the noted Indian trader, Joseph R. Brown, was in the spring of 1866 chief of scouts, with headquarters at Fort Wadsworth (Sisseton). On the 14th day of April, 1866, word came to young Brown that Indian tracks had been discovered at the crossing of the James river, not far from Jamestown, North Dakota, which indicated that the hostiles were making their way back toward the settlements. It was Brown's business, as chief of scouts, to keep all of the scouting stations on the *qui vive* and to notify the military of any suspicious movements. Hastily writing a note to the commandant at Fort Abercrombie, he left it at Fort Wadsworth

to be dispatched the following morning, and at sundown mounted an Indian pony and started for Joe Ruillard's (Rooyar's) scouting camp at Ordway, fifty-five miles distant. It was a beautiful but moonless evening and he made good progress, reaching the camp at midnight, to be informed by Ruillard that the peace treaty had been proclaimed by the President and accepted by the Indians and that the hostilities were at an end. Fearing that the information which he had directed to be sent to Fort Abercrombie would mislead the military and cause unnecessary anxiety among the settlers along the frontier, Brown determined to return to Fort Wadsworth and secure the message before it left for Fort Abercrombie in the morning. Changing ponies with Ruillard, he started back within a few minutes after his arrival, but when he had crossed the James river and was proceeding across the broad flats he was overtaken by a terrific blizzard, one of the phenomenal old-time spring storms which have become historic. He kept steadily on through the storm, but was driven from his course and at daylight discovered that he was in the vicinity of the Waubay lakes. Thus far the storm had been at his back, but now he was compelled to turn and face it. His plucky little pony seemed to feel the responsibility which was placed upon it and made its way in the teeth of the storm, and before nine o'clock deposited its exhausted rider at the fort. In a period of less than fifteen hours Brown had ridden one hundred and fifty miles. He fell from the pony

paralyzed and continues in that condition to this day. Of all the great rides recorded in history, not one exceeds this in endurance, heroism or fidelity to duty.

Pursuant to the provision of the treaty of 1865, the government established an Indian agency with headquarters at Fort Sully and appointed Joseph R. Hanson, of Yankton, as agent, provisionally, of all of the Yanktonaise and Teton Sioux, and early in May he set up his headquarters at Crow Creek. That month the peace commission returned up river, making the first dispensation of the annuity goods provided for in the treaty and to make additional treaties with some of the other tribes. They held councils with the Santees at Crow creek and with all of the tribes assembled at Fort Pierre. It is claimed that nearly ten thousand Indians gathered at Fort Pierre to meet them. Red Cloud, Crazy Horse and other head men were there who had not signed the treaty of the previous year and who refused to be bound by its terms, and it is said that old Red Cloud steadfastly refused to participate in the dispensation of the annuities. The peace commission proceeded to the head waters of the Missouri and made treaties with the Rees, Mandans, Blackfeet and other headwater tribes, and returned to Yankton in August.

Dr. Burleigh was re-elected to congress in September and the political campaign of this year seems to have been the least exciting of any in the history of the territory. It was notable only for the fact that General Todd, former delegate to congress, accepted an election to the legislature from Todd county.

It was another bad crop year, drouth and grasshoppers combining to make the path of the homesteader anything but flowery. As in former years, the military was still in opposition to settlement and it appears to have been the desire of the military officers to discourage any attempt to settle Dakota, and prominent army officers openly advised the settlers to get out and give up the land to the Indian, for whom they believed it was intended. Under all of the discouragement of Indian troubles, wars, drouth, floods, fire and

grasshoppers, it is surprising that any remained. At this period no single individual did so much to inspire the people of the community with confidence in the future of Dakota as did Governor Newton Edmunds. By precept and example he taught them that a great commonwealth could be made to blossom from the untoward seeding. In the face of all discouragement he steadfastly plowed and sowed his lands, introduced live stock, diversified his crops and encouraged others to do so. Always sane, practical and persistent, he inspired many, who otherwise would have given up, with something of his own courage.

The legislative session which convened on the first Monday in December, but for one circumstance would have been exceptionally commonplace. General Todd was elected speaker of the house and for some reason not recorded, and for which his colleagues can at this time give no reasonable account, he turned in hatred on Yankton, the town he had so long claimed as his own offspring, and endeavored to remove the capital from it to the ambitious village of Bon Homme, twenty miles up the river. Supported by the delegation from Bon Homme, Charles Mix, Todd and Clay counties, he had a solid and immovable majority in the house to support his action. There is nothing in the record to indicate what led up to this movement, but on Christmas day, 1866, he called H. J. Austin, of Vermillion, to the speaker's chair and, taking the floor, served notice that on a future day he would introduce a bill to remove the capital from Yankton to some other point within the territory. Nothing further is heard from the movement until the 8th day of January when he again surrendered the chair to Franklin Taylor, of Clay county, and introduced a bill providing for removal from Yankton to Bon Homme. Hon. Downer T. Bramble, of Yankton, was the leading member of the Yankton county delegation of the house and he at once began a filibuster such as found its counterpart in two or three of the recent legislatures of the state of South Dakota where a similar topic was under consideration. He promptly moved that the further consideration of the bill be

indefinitely postponed and his motion was as promptly tabled. He proposed to make it a special order for the succeeding 4th of July and went down under an overwhelming majority. He tried to have it made a special order for the next Friday (the legislature would adjourn *sine die* by limitation of law on Thursday night). He moved to strike out Bon Homme and insert Vermillion. He made various other motions, appeals from the rulings of the chair, etc., but without avail. The bill received its first and second reading and on the next day, the 9th, passed the house by a vote of seventeen to seven. While the bill was pending in the house the Yankton men in the council were not idle. On the day on which the bill went to final passage George W. Kingsbury introduced a resolution in the council reciting that a bill to remove the capital was pending in the house and "resolved that we are opposed to any change in the seat of government of this territory, believing that Yankton is the most central, convenient and desirable point that can be selected. Mr. Turner, who was of the Bon Homme party, raised the point of order that the resolution must go over under the rules, but the president of the council, a Yankton man, very promptly ruled the point not well taken. Turner appealed, but the chair was sustained, and the test vote showed that the council stood eight for Yankton to five for removal. The house, having passed the bill, adjourned while the council was still in session. Dr. Frank Wixson was the chief clerk of the house, a Yankton man. Intimation of the action of the council having come to the ears of General Todd, he desired to delay the proceeding until he could get out to log-roll the council a bit, but Wixson, working in collusion with the Yankton men, hastily had the bill engrossed and that day, the council remaining in session for the purpose, messaged the bill to the council against the strong protest of the speaker of the house. Immediately upon its receipt in the council Mr. Kingsbury moved that it be read the first and second times and referred to a special committee consisting of the Yankton county delegation. His motion prevailed and Yankton had

possession of the bill. The next morning when the house reconvened General Todd again left the speaker's chair to introduce the following resolution: "Resolved, That the chief clerk be requested to wait on the honorable council and request the delivery of house file 28, as the same has been transmitted in direct violation of the house and its presiding officer." Chief Clerk Wixson carried this resolution down to the council, whereupon Mr. Kingsbury moved that the secretary of the council be instructed to inform the house that the bill, the return of which has been requested by the house, has been referred to a special committee of the council and will be returned to the house after the report of the said committee. Mr. Turner filibustered the passage of this motion a bit, but only succeeded in having it copper-riveted by the addition, "and final action of the council has been taken." Later that day Mr. Kingsbury, from the special committee, made his report on the bill as follows: "Your special committee, composed of the Yankton county delegation, to whom was referred house file No. 28, have had the same under consideration, and respectfully report that the said document appears to have been carefully prepared by some enemy of the present capital of Dakota, with the design merely of injuring the prosperity of the said city, but with no intention of carrying out the malicious design as intimated in the caption of said document. The author of the same has omitted the enacting clause, which is necessary to give any force or effect to any bill; and, judging from the subject matter of the document under consideration, we are forced to the conclusion that some evil disposed person has sought to impose upon this legislative assembly, merely for the gratification of malice or prejudice, and having no regard whatever for the general interests of our territory. Your committee recommend that the said document be rejected." The report was signed by George W. Kingsbury, Alpheus G. Fuller and Abraham Van Osdel. The report was adopted with but one dissenting vote, that of Canute Weeks, of Clay county, and so the capital for the time being remained in Yankton. However, General Todd did not end his

fight there, but on the next day of the session introduced a resolution, which prevailed in the house by a vote of seventeen to six, severely criticising the action of the council in passing the resolution of the 9th as "anticipatory of the final action of this house upon a bill before it, and was

calculated to unduly influence or intimidate the opinion of its members, thus imposing upon the rights of, dignities and franchises of the house, violating its privileges, and unwarrantably and unparliamentary interfering with its prerogatives."

CHAPTER XXXIX

THE STORY OF 1867.

Following the excitement relating to the removal of the capital scheme, which failed in the legislature, 1867 presented very little of noteworthy interest. The government carried out its plan of abandoning Fort James, at Rockport, and for a time the excitement of the people reached the panic point, but upon the requisition of Governor Faulk arms and equipment for ten companies of militia were sent to Yankton. The citizens organized into military companies, and a feeling of security settled down again.

The irrepressible Byron M. Smith, immediately after the adjournment of the legislature, set out to organize an expedition to enter and explore the Black Hills. He extensively advertised his plan and secured many recruits, but the military, taking cognizance of his movements, absolutely prohibited any attempt to go upon the Indian lands, and in consequence his enterprise was abandoned. The conviction appears to have from the beginning of settlement firmly fixed in the minds of Dakotans that the Black Hills abounded in gold and rich minerals. Almost every governor mentioned it in his message and the legislative committees on the state of the territory elaborated exhaustively upon this topic.

Governor Faulk's appointment as governor, which, through some of the political deals of the period, was held up for a time, was finally confirmed on March 16th. His was a recess appointment and he had acted under it from the previous October.

Dr. Burleigh organized a congressional

party of some thirty members, headed by Ben. F. Wade, Zachariah Chandler, Lot M. Morrill and many others of national prominence to come to Dakota upon a buffalo hunt. He got them as far as Omaha, when their courage oozed out in anticipation of Indian hostilities and the hunt was abandoned.

That spring a plan was discussed and came near to being adopted to remove the Santees from their new reservation in Nebraska to Sioux Falls. But for the hostility of the people of Minnesota to having these people again upon their borders, the scheme would doubtless have been approved.

In May, Colonel Moody, who was rapidly becoming a political factor in his new home, purchased the plant of the Dakota Republican, at Vermillion. At this time the Republican was enjoying one of its periodical seasons of rest, which characterized its earlier years. On June 6th the revived paper appeared with Lucien O'Brien as editor. It is difficult at this time to follow the fortunes of the Republican. Its files for the early years have all been destroyed, and the recollections of the pioneers are variable. It appears to have been established early in August, 1861, by Bedell and Clarke, the latter Lieutenant Clarke of the Dakota cavalry. They do not seem to have continued it after the election, which occurred in September of that year, but the following year it was revived and published by John B. Gleze until the outbreak in August. After the return of the settlers, after the Indian

panic that fall, the paper was again revived and for some time was under the control of Mahlon Gore. He was in charge of it on the 1st of January, 1863, when he made his famous first homestead filing at twelve o'clock and one minute in the morning of that day, being the first homestead filed upon in the United States under the Galusha A. Grow free homestead act.

From the first settlement a contest had been continued for the possession of a portion of the townsite of Yankton, between James Witherspoon and Gen. J. B. S. Todd. As delegate in congress and a man of wide experience in business and intimate acquaintance with the public officials, the advantage appeared to be with General Todd, but in spite of all this it dragged along. In defending his rights it is said that Witherspoon, who was a somewhat erratic character, walked the entire distance from Yankton to Washington. The contest was this spring decided finally in Witherspoon's favor and he came into possession of a very valuable property.

On June 1st the herder at Fort Sully was shot by Indians and the event again threw the community into a panicky state, and for a few days an uprising was looked for. The killing seems to have been done by an irresponsible young man and was deplored by all of the chiefs. The terror following the tragedy at Fort Sully was augmented a few days later when a false report got into circulation that Henry W. Granger, who claimed a Spanish grant of twenty-five thousand acres at Bijou Hills, had been killed by Indians while exploring his "estate."

On the 13th of April, while Governor Faulk was absent from the territory, S. L. Spink, secretary and acting governor, issued his proclamation, calling upon the people to organize into military companies for home protection against a threatened Indian invasion. The appeal met with a prompt response as above stated. The organization, as effected, was as follows: Commander in chief, Andrew J. Faulk; adjutant general, James L. Kelly; quartermaster general, Brig. Gen. D. M. Mills; paymaster general, Col. John L. Jolley; aid de camp to governor, Col. John Lawrence.

Company A, Bon Homme, fifty-two men. W. A. Burleigh, captain; Nathan W. Daniels and George W. Owens, lieutenants.

Company B, Vermillion, one hundred men. Nelson Miner, captain; Frank Denison and John L. Jolley, lieutenants.

Company C, Yankton, ninety men. George A. McLeod, captain; A. M. English and C. B. Wing, lieutenants.

Company D, Yankton, sixty men. C. W. Batchellor, captain; H. H. Smith and C. H. Brued, lieutenants.

Company E, Todd county, thirty men. J. A. Lewis, captain; Fred W. Edgar and John Collins, lieutenants.

Company F, Yankton, forty-one men. W. W. Benedict, captain; C. G. Irish and W. Leaning, lieutenants.

Company G, Elk Point, eighty-five men. Harvey Fairchild, captain.

Company H, Brule Creek, eighty men. Thomas C. Watson, captain; W. H. H. Fate and H. J. Coykendall, lieutenants.

Since the outbreak of 1862 the Sisseton and Wahpeton Indians had been without an abiding place, or means of support, except the precarious chances of the chase, save that until the close of the war a large number of them were employed by the government as scouts. During the winter of 1866-7 Gabriel Renville and others of the head men visited Washington and on the 19th of February entered into a treaty, which was proclaimed on the 2d of the following May, by the terms of which they secured the "flatiron" reservation on the coteau between Lake Kampeska and Lake Traverse. The treaty provided that the Sissetons and Wahpetons should entirely give up the chase and subsist themselves by agriculture, the government agreeing to supplement their efforts, if found necessary, with provisions, and also agreed to supply schools. The Indians were to receive no goods, money or supplies from the government except in payment for labor performed. An agency was to be established and maintained for their benefit. The majority of the tribe were already residing upon the reservation tract or at Fort Wadsworth, adjoining, and they

at once entered upon their lands. They made good progress in the schools, but accomplished very little in an agricultural way, nor have they done much to cultivate their lands to this day.

It required but little in those days to create an Indian scare and when, on August 17th, seven Yankton Indians visiting Yankton were killed in their tepee by a bolt of lightning many of the timid ones confidently expected the tribe would visit its vengeance upon the whites for the loss of its fellows.

That summer the historic International Hotel at Yankton, which was opened by Henry C. Ash on Christmas day, 1859, passed into the possession of James Witherspoon. He had become opulent upon the turning of the land contest in his favor. He paid seven thousand dollars for the property, which was the largest private trade which up to that date had been made in the settlement.

The grasshoppers made another raid upon the harvest and what had promised to be the best crop yet produced was very nearly destroyed in a day. From a "boom letter," written by Thomas C. Watson, of Brule Creek, and published by direction of the legislature, we get an idea of the extent to which farming was carried on at that period. The presentment is really pathetic when viewed by the acreage of modern days. Mr. Watson himself boasts a spread of thirteen acres of wheat. He seems to have placed his eggs all in one basket, but his neighbor, Ira Seward, was a diversifier. He had three and one-half acres of wheat, the same of oats and twelve acres of corn. Julius Fletcher was likewise a corn man, with one of his thirteen acres devoted to that cereal, the remainder being in wheat. John Reams and Caleb Cummings were the bonanza farmers of the locality, with twenty-eight and twenty acres of wheat, respectively. Hopkins Lutes had five acres of wheat and four of oats, and so the crops of the district ranged. The legislative committee, to gather agricultural statistics, announces that "Governor Edmunds has the largest flock of sheep in the territory. He has about seventeen hundred of

the best kind of fine woolled sheep, brought three years ago from Michigan."

Notwithstanding the hardships through which the people had come, educational interests were not neglected. There were now twenty-nine organized school districts in the territory and seven private schools. Five hundred eighty-one children were regularly attending school. The first teachers' institute held in the territory was opened at Elk Point on November 11th and continued five days. The instructors were Rev. Thomas Stuart, E. C. Collins (father of the late superintendent of public instruction of South Dakota), Henry W. McNiell and James S. Foster; Hon. W. W. Brookings and S. L. Spink delivered lectures. The attendance is not given, but Superintendent Foster says it was not large.

The report of the territorial auditor shows in detail the warrants issued during the year, the total being three hundred seventy-two dollars and sixty cents. The auditors and treasurers' annual salaries were fifty dollars each and the hard-working superintendent of public instruction, who really was exerting himself to perfect the school system and was tireless in behalf of the schools, received twenty dollars per year.

Too much credit cannot be given to the legislators of those early days for their conservatism in the matter of finances. They had it in their power to have involved Dakota in debts which would have been a tax upon the people even to this day, but they paid as they went along and at the end of the first fifteen years of territorial life it was the proud boast of the people that Dakota territory did not owe any one a cent. Listen to the ring of the boast in the concluding item in the report of Moses K. Armstrong, territorial treasurer for 1867: "Assets in treasury above all outstanding indebtedness, \$14.85." The outstanding indebtedness to which he refers is the sum of \$13.89, due upon a warrant issued and not yet presented for payment.

The year 1867 was an off one in politics, only a legislature being elected, and that without exciting any special interest. Colonel Moody and

Colonel Jolly appeared as members of the house, their first elective offices in the territory. The session convened December 2d and organized with Horace J. Austin and George I. Foster as president and secretary of the council and Enos Stutsman and Pack Halnan as speaker and chief clerk of the house. The session was uneventful, the only feature of particular interest being the amendment of the election law, by striking out

the word white, in conformity to the fifteenth amendment to the constitution of the United States.

A good deal of time was devoted to considering the eligibility of delegates who appeared from Laramie county (Wyoming). They had been irregularly elected by mass meetings of citizens and in the end one delegate was admitted to a seat as a matter of courtesy.

CHAPTER XL

THE TREATIES OF 1868—OTHER EVENTS.

Since the ratification of the Yankton treaty of 1858 there had been no change in the land tenure in South Dakota, the Indian title continuing unbroken to all that portion north of the line from Pierre to Watertown, as well as all west of the Missouri. The treaties of 1865, as we have seen, did not undertake to deal with land rights at all, except so far as the Indians relinquished rights of way over their country. In the early spring of 1868, however, what was known as the General Sherman peace commission undertook to assemble the headmen of all the Sioux tribes at Fort Laramie, where, on the 29th of April, the signing of a new treaty was concluded. It will be remembered that Red Cloud had refused to sign the Edmunds treaty at Fort Sully in 1865, and had declared to the peace commissioners of 1866 that he would not consent to the building of the Montana road from Fort Laramie through eastern Wyoming. He immediately thereafter took the warpath to drive the white men out of his country and rallied to his standard practically all of the western Indians, except a small party who adhered to Spotted Tail, and who abided by the treaty of 1865. Red Cloud conducted a masterful campaign against the military and against immigrants on the Montana trail. Colonel Fetterman and his command met a disastrous defeat on the Powder river and Major Powell suffered a long and severe attack, from which he emerged something less than a victor. Red Cloud's position was that the building of the road would frighten away all of the game, the

redman's last hope for sustenance. After two years of this warfare General Sherman and his commission, consisting of himself and Generals Harney, Terry, Sanborn and Messrs. Nathaniel G. Taylor, S. F. Tappan and C. C. Augur, succeeded in getting Red Cloud to come into a general council of all the Sioux and, as above stated, an agreement was reached on the 29th of April which is known as the treaty of 1868. It provided in the first instance for a perpetual peace between the whites and Indians. It defined as a permanent reservation all reservations hitherto set apart on the east of the Missouri and in addition thereto all the territory between the north line of Nebraska and the forty-sixth parallel (the line dividing North and South Dakota) and from the east bank of the Missouri river to the one hundred fourth meridian, the Indians relinquishing all claim to all other lands. Thus it was that the lands in the northern part of eastern South Dakota became public property. In this connection it may be well to call attention to what is known as the Drifting Goose lands in the James valley. Drifting Goose was the chief of a considerable band of Yanktonaise whose chief camp was on the James river at Armadale in Spink county and claiming all of the adjacent country. He was not invited to the Laramie council and had no knowledge of what action was taken there for a long time afterward. He disputed the right of anyone assuming to represent the Yanktonaise to relinquish and give away his lands without his knowledge or con-

sent and refused to vacate. For fourteen years he clung to his lands, but finally yielded to force of circumstances and permitted the military to escort him and his band to the Crow Creek reservation where he still (1903) resides, but still claiming title to his lands on the Jim, to which by no act of his has the government obtained title. The government in the new treaty agreed to establish an agency for all of the Indians on the Missouri and to provide them with schools, and to provide physicians, and in lieu of all annuities provided for in any previous treaty to give them annually the following goods, for a period of thirty years: Each male person over fourteen a complete suit of clothes and to each woman the cloth for a complete outfit of clothing; each child was to be provided with goods for one complete suit. Each Indian over four years of age was to receive for the period of four years one pound of meat and one pound of flour per day, and each family was to be given one good American cow and one well-broken yoke of American oxen.

The government abandoned all claim to the Montana road and withdrew the military from that section, while the Indians bound themselves not to interfere with immigrants or railroads on the plains outside of the reservation above defined. Another important advantage secured by the Indians was a stipulation that in the future no treaty should be deemed valid unless it was signed by at least three-fourths of the adult male Indians interested in the same. In every respect the treaty was a victory for Red Cloud and his party. To his great credit, it must be said that the old warrior has faithfully abided by its terms ever since and has ever advised his people to observe its requirements.

The harvest of 1868 was bountiful and there was a marked increase in immigration and a hopeful spirit pervaded the settlements. The Indian trade readily absorbed any surplus of products which the people might have, though in fact up to this time little more than enough for home consumption in the way of crops were grown, and consequently the question of markets was not a very material one. The schools

increased in number and efficiency and in every way the outlook was more favorable for the hardy pioneers who had stuck it out in the Dakota land.

It was a presidential year. General Grant was the Republican candidate for the presidency and patriotic feeling ran high. Dr. Burleigh, who had united his fortunes with the Johnson wing of the party, suffered in consequence and when the Republican territorial convention convened at Elk Point the straight Republicans were largely in the majority. S. L. Spink, whom President Lincoln had appointed secretary of Dakota, one of the last appointments made by the martyred President, was chosen candidate for delegate to congress. Dr. Burleigh ran as a Johnson Republican, with the Democratic endorsement, but Spink was elected by a large majority, and this time a contest was not even threatened.

The legislature convened in its last annual session on the 7th of December. Judge Brookings was president of the council and Amos F. Shaw, the pioneer school teacher, was secretary. Judge Moody was speaker of the house and George I. Foster was chief clerk.

Governor Faulk's message dwelt upon the improved outlook, the excellent crops, and protested against the ratification of the treaty of 1868, which entirely cut off any immediate hope of entering the Black Hills and therefore reduced us to a simply agricultural community. In this connection he spoke of Wyoming, then about to be made a territory, whose advantages he compared with those of Dakota, and concluded: "Under such auspicious circumstances, in view of the railroad facilities possessed by that territory, and the vast beds of coal and deposits of precious metals, which have already been developed, we may reasonably anticipate for Wyoming a career of prosperity which eastern Dakota, with all its advantages, might well envy." The message was general in its terms and contained no specific recommendations for legislation, except that provision be made for the protection of the public arms which the government had provided for the use of the militia. The

total receipts into the territorial treasury for the year were \$920.65, and the disbursements were \$915.40, leaving a net \$5.25 to the good.

The striking feature of the session was the passage of a bill by the house, granting to women the full right of suffrage and to hold office. The bill was introduced on December 19th by Enos Stutsman, who, if not gallant, was nothing at all; it was referred to the committee on elections, which the next day reported: "While your committee favor the bill, they believe that a measure so far in advance of 'old foggy' notions should be submitted to general discussion," and therefore recommended that it be committed to general orders on the 23d. On that day it was taken up in committee of the whole and its passage recommended and, on motion of Col. John L. Jolley, the report was adopted and the bill was placed upon final passage. There were fourteen ayes and nine noes, receiving the support of such prominent men as Colonel Jolley, Colonel Moody, Enos Stutsman, and was opposed by Jacob Brouch, Jimmie Keegan and M. H. Somers. The bill failed of favorable consideration in the council.

Though there was no open rupture between the legislature and the executive, still they were not in accord, Governor Faulk being a Johnson man, while the legislature was strongly straight out. Governor Faulk sent in three vetoes during the session, the most important being the bill for the repeal of the charter of the Dakota & Northwestern Railway. This proposed line conflicted with another enterprise, the Dakota Southern. The Governor's objection to the repeal was based on the ground that the company had vested rights, had complied with all the requirements of its charter and had already secured and recorded in Union, Clay and Yankton counties deeds to right of way. He is severe in condemnation of the action of the legislature, concluding: "Shall individual interests and jealousies drive us to the extreme of trampling upon vested rights of an organized company, and by endless litigation, which is all I apprehend that can be accomplished by the repeal of this charter, delay for years the improvement of the Missouri

valley? This would not be worthy of the legislative power and authority of the territory, but would be most disastrous to our best hopes formed for our universal growth and prosperity as a people." The veto was sustained by reason of not securing a two-thirds vote against it, Colonel Moody voting against the veto and Colonel Jolley and Enos Stutsman to sustain it, though Jolley, Moody and the Missouri valley men usually voted together. The vote stood fourteen against sustaining the veto and twelve for it. The feeling was shown also by the passage of a joint resolution requesting President Grant to appoint W. W. Brookings governor, which was supported by the entire house, except Colonel Moody and Jacob Brauch, who, though opposed to Faulk, were equally opposed to Brookings.

Fort Dakota being no longer needed for the protection of the southern territory, the legislature requested the war department to remove it to Medary. The protection afforded by this post had been the means of bringing a considerable population into the Sioux valley in the vicinity of the post. As early as June, 1866, John Nelson, John Thompson, William Melvin, Sylvester Delaney and several other families settled on the Sioux north of the falls and with their families made permanent homes on the fertile soil where some of them still reside in the midst of abounding plenty and surrounded by every comfort. In 1867 Ole Foster, Martin Gunderson, John Larson, Ole Arnson and others joined the colony and in 1868 John J. Langness, after visiting the valley, led a large colony from Minnesota and the fatherland to settle in the Baltic country on the Sioux. Among these settlers were many of the sturdy Norwegians who have made names for themselves in county and state history. The same year John Anderson and Ole and Gunder Thompson settled north of Dell Rapids.

The Indians still roamed through the valley upon hunting and visiting trips and, though they were not at all hostile, their presence was far from welcome and it is not at all surprising that the women and children lived in something of terror of them and occasionally an able bodied

man found his pulse beating rather above the normal at sight of a band of painted redskins. John Thompson relates how the trail from Pipestone to Yankton agency crossed his land and one day when his first splendid crop of wheat was nearing the harvest he observed a very large delegation of Indians coming down the river bluff toward his field. He was at a loss to know how to prevent them from passing through and destroying the crop upon which he set so much store, but in his desperation seized his gun and started for the point where the trail had formerly entered the field. There he stood with the gun cocked waiting the approach of the band, and when they came near he motioned them to go around the wheat. This, to his great relief, they good naturedly did, but when all the circumstances are considered there was an exhibition of physical and moral courage in his action which must excite high admiration, for he was

practically alone in the country where the Indians still enjoyed the bad reputation they had acquired in the days of the outbreak of five years before.

The end of 1868 found a substantial settlement along the river from Dell Rapids to the Missouri and up the latter as far as Fort Randall. Lincoln county had been settled by A. I. Linderman, near Fairview, in 1866 and he seems to have been the sole occupant of the county until the following summer when, in June, J. Q. Fitzgerald, Ben and William Hill, Jacob Sorter, the Hydes, Weaklies and others arrived and settled about the Canton townsite. The Halters came in the fall and some time during that year William Cuppett became a townsite proprietor at Canton. The next year there was a large influx of settlers into the locality. On the 30th of December, 1867, the county of Lincoln was duly organized, being the first to organize after the original counties of 1862.

CHAPTER XLI

A TIME OF PEACE—EVENTS OF 1869.

In accordance with the terms of the treaty of 1868, which was ratified and proclaimed on February 24, 1869, the government established an agency on the Missouri, at the mouth of Whetstone creek, about ten miles above Fort Randall, which was known as Whetstone, or Spotted Tail's agency. Red Cloud did not like to come to the Missouri and accordingly an agency for the accommodation of the Oglalas was established in northwestern Nebraska, close by Fort Robinson, which was known as Red Cloud's agency, and the Indians settled down to a life of ease and peace which was not broken until the Black Hills agitation precipitated the troubles of the middle 'seventies.

This year saw a general shaking up in politics and federal officers. The election of General Grant naturally made hard lines for the adherents and appointees of Johnson, and this was particularly true in Dakota where the Johnson appointees were deprived of the assistance in congress of delegate Burleigh. One of the last official acts of Dr. Burleigh was to secure the appointment of George W. French, of Maine, as chief justice, to succeed Ara Bartlett, whose term had expired. French was not learned in the law, and though he held the position for the full four years he naturally did not distinguish himself for great learning upon the bench. S. L. Spink, delegate-elect and secretary of the territory, gave up the latter office at the end of his term, which ended just in time to permit him to enter upon his new office, and Turney M. Wilkins was ap-

pointed to the position of secretary. Governor Faulk was removed and John A. Burbank, of Indiana, succeeded him, and Wilmot W. Brookings, whom the legislature had nominated to General Grant for governor, was appointed associate justice of the supreme court to succeed Judge Boyle, of Vermillion, whose term expired. George H. Hand, a citizen of Yankton, by choice, had been appointed to fill out the unexpired term of W. E. Gleason, United States district attorney, who had resigned in 1865 to become a justice of the supreme court, a place he had again resigned to accept a foreign consulate. Mr. Hand's term expired in 1869 and Warren Coles was appointed to succeed him. General Tripp, United States surveyor, was also retired from office at the close of his term and Gen. W. H. H. Beadle, of Indiana, came as his successor. Of the strictly territorial offices, Moses K. Armstrong, treasurer, was succeeded by T. K. Hovey, and James S. Foster, who for a brief period had given up the superintendency of the department of education to T. M. Stuart, was re-appointed to the position in which he had done so efficient work.

It was the first year in the history of the territory without an election, congress having provided that in the future the legislature should meet biennially. It was another good crop year and the settlers had begun to increase their acreage and to build better homes. There was a vast deal of railroad talk, but the actual approach of the "iron stallion" seemed a long way off.

There was a great increase in immigration;

in fact, it is the opinion of many of the old timers that the white population was doubled in the season. Among those who this year made their first plant in the territory in addition to the federal officers before enumerated were Richard F. Pettigrew, Nye E. Phillips and Clark G. Coates, of Sioux Falls, Martin Trygstad, of Brookings county, and some sixty families, many of them now prominent at Canton and in the immediate vicinity. On June 18th Fort Dakota, at Sioux Falls, was finally abandoned and it has not since been necessary to call military into the Sioux valley for the protection of life or property. About this time a regular line of trade and immigration was established for Montana business across the northern portion of the state by way of Bigstone lake, Fort Wadsworth, the Elm river to Fort Rice on the Missouri, being in the main the route laid out by the Fiske expedition of 1865.

John Otherday, the Christian Sioux, who rescued Abbie Sharp from the Indians in Spink county in 1857 and who had been so effective in assisting the whites in the territorial days of the massacre of 1862, died from consumption at Fort Wadsworth on October 29th and was buried near Big Coule creek, on the eastern slope of the couteau, where his grave still lies, neglected and unmarked.

During the summer Colonel Moody and others made a settlement at Swan lake, in Turner county, which is notable as being the first settlement for agricultural development in an inland county.

Up to the time of this chapter no files of Dakota newspapers were preserved and the outside newspapers paid very little attention to Dakota matters. Even the Sioux City papers only rarely published an item of interest to their neighbors across the line. The following items are taken from the columns of the Sioux City Times for the various dates given in the year 1869:

June 3. Eight hundred Norwegians are enroute between Chicago and Sioux City, bound for Dakota.

Brink & Sales' steamboat blew up near Vermilion last week.

Claims are being rapidly taken above Bloomingdale and about Canton in Lincoln county.

Governor Burbank has assurances that there will be no Indian troubles in Dakota this year.

A. W. Pratt, of Vermillion, is in the city.

F. J. DeWitt, sutler and Indian trader at Fort Thompson, is in town.

June 8. C. H. True, editor of the Vermillion Republican, and Gen. W. H. H. Beadle, surveyor general of Dakota, arrived here from their homes on Sunday and on Wednesday left for the east. We found these gentlemen to be the living embodiments and ideal representatives of western men; courteous, independent, well posted and with an unflinching superabundance of confidence in the future growth and development of the country which they represent. The General informed us that the government land is being settled up rapidly by farmers and others who design making permanent homes.

June 15. We learn from parties just returned from up the river that settlements now extend fifty miles above Fort Dakota.

Several correspondents from Elk Point, Vermillion and Yankton discuss the unparalleled growth and prosperity of the territory.

Hon. George H. Hand has been ousted from the office of Attorney General of Dakota.

Judge Boyles of Dakota has gone to Washington to see Grant about continuing in office.

July 4. There is a rush of immigration to the Fort Dakota Reservation.

July 14. Crops in Dakota are in excellent condition. Vegetation is the most luxuriant ever witnessed, even in Dakota.

Beginning with the following year, newspaper files of Dakota papers are accessible and the accuracy of reported events can be to a large degree checked by the contemporaneous record of the press.

Charles Collins, the proprietor of the Sioux City Times, an Irishman of the most undaunted courage and energy, not always practically applied, but possessed with an enthusiasm which never recognized defeat, had established a paper city on the Missouri opposite the mouth of White river in the present Brule county, which he called Brule City. True to his native temperament, his views enlarged as he progressed and he determined to establish there a colony for the oppressed Irish from every section. His plan embraced the foundation of an Irish-American empire. He proposed to organize in different parts

of the country colonies of Irish-Americans who should come to Dakota and homestead the lands east of the Missouri, "so that when England's difficulty and Ireland's opportunity came a patriotic army of Irish-Americans could be at once and without interference thrown into the British dominions, and wipe out root and branch the English oppressors from the American continent." He quietly secured the endorsement of his scheme by the Fenian convention of 1869 and got a charter from congress, naming as incor-

porators among others A. T. Stewart, Jim Fiske, Ben Butler and Wendall Phillips. A committee was appointed to visit Dakota and report upon the feasibility of the location. They came out, but, being tenderfeet, saw nothing of merit in the scheme and a majority reported against it and it collapsed. Collins, however, held on to the scheme for years. He removed to Brule City, which he for a time called Limerick, and established a newspaper there. Nothing, however, came of the enterprise.

CHAPTER XLII

EVENTS OF THE YEAR 1870.

The year of 1870 was one of unusual progress and prosperity in the territory. Immigration swarmed in and crops were very good indeed. The census, taken as of June 1st, that year, showed a total population of fourteen thousand one hundred eighty-one souls, in addition to the large Indian population. The building improvements made in the city of Yankton were estimated at two hundred thousand dollars. Vermillion, Elk Point, Springfield, Sioux Falls, Canton and Dell Rapids made a corresponding growth. Notwithstanding the general prosperity, the year was given up almost wholly to politics.

The straight-out Republicans felt that Mr. Spink, who had served acceptably as delegate to congress, was entitled to a re-election. Colonel Moody was talked of for the position, but does not appear to have been especially ambitious and his interests were allied with those of delegate Spink. Dr. Burleigh, as ever, had an ardent following, though his political integrity was questioned by reason of the Democratic endorsement he had received two years previous, and his record as a Johnson Republican.

The Union and Dakotian, then under the control of Arthur Linn, was an ardent supporter of Dr. Burleigh. The Dakota Republican, published at Vermillion, and the Elk Point Courier gave their adherence to delegate Spink. It was considered absolutely essential that there should be a good straight-out Republican newspaper at the territorial capital and on the 10th of August the Yankton Press appeared, with George H.

Hand as editor; the publishers were George W. Kingsbury and J. M. Stone. The Press threw itself with all the force of its able editor into the fight in behalf of delegate Spink, giving Colonel Moody, who was Hand's business partner, secondary consideration.

It is worth while to consider the character of the newspapers of that date. From every point of view, except possibly for the heat of their expressions, they were highly creditable to the community in which they were published. In fact it is a matter of astonishment that papers so ably edited and containing such a variety of information and news and so well printed could have been produced in the sparsely settled territory of so many years ago. There never has been, in Dakota, more forceful editorial writing than in those days, but they were partisan almost beyond belief. Nothing was too hideous or too ridiculous to charge to a political opponent. Dr. Burleigh, who had been a lifelong abolitionist, was charged with having declared in a public speech that "the American people will yet regret the abolition of slavery." To have charged him with murder or larceny would have been much less hideous in that day, but be assured that his friends did not fail to charge him with larceny. It was claimed that he stole an ox of Mr. Denman and gave it to Peter Swenson, of Clay county, in consideration of the political support of the latter. Swenson, it was said, killed the ox and hung its hide over the fence, when Denman came along looking for his property, identified

the hide and compelled the thrifty Swede to pay him its value. Such statements as these were freely current and were openly published in the newspapers, and of course had as little foundation in fact as had the Colonel Moody sheep story which was as freely exploited. When Colonel Moody would go out to make a political speech his enemies would stand outside of the hall and bleat in chorus. It does not appear from the prints that any crime was imputed to Colonel Spink, though he was openly abused on general principles.

The nominating convention was held in Vermillion on September 6th. There were the usual number of contests on the face of the returns. Burleigh controlled the convention. The straight Republicans thereupon withdrew from the convention and placed Spink in nomination, which placed them in the position of bolters, Burleigh taking the nomination from the convention proper. Four days later the Democratic convention convened at Yankton and refusing a proposition to again endorse Dr. Burleigh, nominated Moses K. Armstrong as a straight Democratic candidate. About thirty days ensued before the election took place, and never has a more vigorous campaign been waged upon Dakota soil or elsewhere. Armstrong boasts to have spent one thousand dollars a day and Dr. Burleigh's expenditures, first and last, must have been fully equal to Armstrong's. Burleigh established markets in all of the principal towns where he advertised to buy and did buy all that the farmers had to sell, at advanced prices. It mattered not what they brought in, the genial Doctor was ready to pay a good round price for it. The papers were full of vote buying, vote stealing and general corruption charges and the vituperation was not confined to the candidates, but everybody, whether a candidate or canvassing or not, came in for a full share of the abuse. Colonel Moody and General Beadle appear to have been the leading speakers and most active in the conduct of the campaign of the interested candidates. As might have been expected, the election resulted in giving a plurality to Armstrong, Burleigh being second. Contests against Armstrong were instituted by both Burleigh and Spink,

though the latter did not prosecute his claim, but Armstrong was sustained by the house of representatives and held the seat. The Republicans, however, elected a majority of the legislature and organized both houses.

On November 2d George H. Hand retired from the editorship of the Press, to which place he had come simply to meet the exigencies of the campaign, and Messrs. Kingsbury and Stone continued the publication.

On November 29th the telegraph reached Yankton, being the first line to enter the territory, its construction from Sioux City to Yankton having occupied but a very brief period of time.

The legislature convened on the 25th of December and organized by the election of Emory Morris and George T. Rea as president and secretary of the council and George H. Hand and George I. Foster as speaker and chief clerk of the house. Dr. Joseph Ward makes his first appearance in Dakota in a public way as chaplain of this legislature. There is nothing in the record of the legislature that indicates that any particular factional feeling actuated its conduct and in fact there is nothing noteworthy about the session. The most notable business of legislation was the passing of a bill fixing the qualifications of physicians, the first law of the kind enacted in Dakota territory.

Governor Burbank's message contained little beside the usual common generalities characteristic of the times and such papers of those days, except a proposition to regulate the furnishing of Indian supplies for the various agencies within the territory for the benefit of the people of the territory. He thought that Dakota could furnish all of the grain and live stock necessary for the purpose and thus create a good home market.

During the month of December the Brules and Poncas got into a quarrel among themselves which resulted in a scrimmage in which three of the Brules were killed. They showed no hostility to the whites and the military was not involved in the trouble. After this fight they seem to have settled down, with no other disturbances, for the winter.

CHAPTER XLIII

RAILWAY AGITATION OF 1871.

The year 1871 opened up with great excitement over the prospective building of a railroad into Dakota territory. It is somewhat amusing at this late day to read some of the various arguments put forth at that date to prove that the coming of railroads would be advantageous to the territory. The agitation led to a proposition from the Dakota Southern Railway Company to build from Sioux City to Yankton providing certain bonuses were granted them by Union, Clay and Yankton counties. There was no authority in law for voting bonds to aid railroads and the agitation culminated in a proclamation, issued on March 30, 1871, by George A. Bacheider, secretary and acting governor, calling a special session of the legislature to meet on April 18th to take action to provide the territory with railroad facilities. This proclamation was issued upon a petition signed by Nathan Adams, S. L. Spink, J. M. Stone, W. W. Brookings, J. Shaw Gregory and George W. Kingsbury, who were the directors of the Dakota Southern Railway. Governor Burbank was at that time absent from the territory, but when he returned, two or three days later, he at once telegraphed to Hamilton Fish, secretary of the interior, asking him if such a special session was authorized and could be legally held. The legislature convened in special session on April 18th. Within an hour or two after its assemblage a telegraphic dispatch was received from the secretary of the interior, Hamilton Fish, which stated that the attorney gen-

eral held such session was authorized. The legislature remained in session from Tuesday until Friday and passed a conservative bill authorizing counties to vote aid to railroads. Just as they had completed the session a corrected dispatch was handed to the governor from Fish saying that the attorney general held such a session was unauthorized. An uproar followed and the promoters of the railroad were accused of having manipulated the first dispatch. Investigation proved, however, that the mistake was made by a telegraph agent at Missouri Valley, Iowa, where in transferring the dispatch to the Yankton line he had omitted the letters "un." Notwithstanding the illegality of the action of the legislature, the railroad promoters proceeded under the assumed authority of the act passed, trusting in congress to legalize the action, and elections were called in each of the counties to vote the required aid. Union and Clay county were each asked for sixty thousand dollars and Yankton county for the vast sum of two hundred thousand dollars, but in consideration of this aid Yankton was to have division headquarters and the shops of the company. The campaign for the bonds was vigorously pushed throughout the summer. The papers talked of little else and all sorts of rumors were afloat about the prospect for the immediate completion of the railroad. On October 3d Judge Brookings telegraphed from Sioux City, "We shall have a railroad in Yankton in twelve months." His declaration was pro-

phetic. The election was held in Yankton county early in September and the two hundred thousand dollars of bonds were almost unanimously voted, but Vermillion voted down the proposition to issue sixty thousand dollars worth of bonds in aid of the railroad by a vote of six hundred one to one hundred sixty-eight. Union county appears to have voted no aid, but the citizens of Elk Point did make up a fund in aid of the railroad.

T. M. Wilkins, secretary of the territory, to succeed S. L. Spink, never was able to stand prosperity and it became necessary to remove him from office after about one year of service. He was succeeded by George A. Batchelder, a son-in-law of Hannibal Hamlin, and it is the uniform testimony of all of the citizens of Yankton that Mrs. Batchelder was a most excellent lady.

General Beadle had been a supporter of Dr. Burleigh in the campaign of 1870 and after Moses K. Armstrong took his seat as a delegate in congress Beadle was removed and Lott Bayless, of Pennsylvania, was appointed to succeed him.

Crops this season were excellent, immigration very satisfactory, and everyone was hopeful.

On Thursday, August 13, 1871, Judge Brookings, in the district court, sentenced Emiel Gallino to be hung on November 7th for the murder of a half-breed named Brogue, at Pease Island on June 7th. This was the first capital sentence ever passed in Dakota and was afterwards commuted on the 6th of September of that year.

James Newman was mysteriously drowned in the Missouri river at Yankton, probably murdered for a sum of money which he had in his possession, the first crime of this nature which had occurred in that community.

On the 20th of September Mrs. Batchelder was visited by her renowned father and the visit was made an event in the social history of the territory. A reception was tendered him, to which there was an extraordinary attendance, all vying with each other to do honor to the distinguished visitor.

On September 20, 1871, there appeared in the Yankton Press a leading editorial written by George W. Kingsbury, suggesting the possibility of securing artesian water by boring at Yankton. At that time artesian wells were being extensively experimented with all over the United States and Mr. Kingsbury only could suggest that if artesian water could be obtained elsewhere it might be obtained there and it was worth while to make the experiment. This was the first artesian well suggestion made in Dakota territory and after that time the press had a good deal to say on the subject. It probably may be safely assumed that Mr. Kingsbury is entitled to the credit of being the first agitator for artesian water.

A rather remarkable cause of excitement occurred this season. Some one picked up in the glacial drift near Maxwell's mills on the James river, about thirty miles north of Yankton, a brilliant. Soon after several garnets were found, which led to the conclusion that the James river valley was a vast diamond field. The eastern papers talked with the ordinary exaggeration about it and several expeditions visited the valley for the purpose of exploring the extent and worth of the diamond district. It may as well be stated here as elsewhere that the entire glacial area of eastern Dakota and particularly in the terminal moraines all yield more or less of gold and precious stones. Both gold and precious stones have been found in small quantities at very many points, but nowhere in a quantity to justify working. The fact is the drift was brought here from a long distance over auriferous sections and consequently only small quantities of the precious metals were carried along with the ice. It is not to be expected that anywhere the prairie can contain the precious stones in sufficient quantities to justify working.

In the fall of 1871 a prairie fire burned out a great many citizens north and west of Yankton. It was particularly hard on the Bohemian settlers who came in 1869 and '70 and who had not yet become sufficiently advanced in their new homes to be fortified against such a calamity. It was re-

ported that the fire was set by a party of young Yankton Indians who were hunting in the vicinity. When this report came to old Strike-the-Ree at the Yankton agency he was deeply grieved to learn that his people were held responsible for the calamity which had befallen his white neighbors. He called a council of the head men and after questioning all of the young men who had been away from home he became convinced that his people had not set the fire; however he was extremely anxious to show his good will, so he gathered up from among the Yanktons a purse of one hundred dollars and carried the same to agent Webster, saying that he had come to deny that the Yanktons were the ones who had set fire to the prairies. "But," he continued, "I am sorry that anyone should suffer and so I wish for my tribe to have something sent to relieve them. I am, clothed and have something to eat. I want the money sent that they may have food and to show that I feel for them. The Yanktons wish to be good neighbors." And he wished the agent to receive the money he had brought and have it expended for the benefit of the fire sufferers. This unexpected generosity of the Indians was characteristic of old Strike and his memory is entitled to the respect and reverence of all of the people of South Dakota. He never failed them in time of need.

On November 25th a terrible blizzard, coming almost out of the clear sky, overwhelmed the northwest. It entailed great suffering and some loss of life, but the Dakota settlers suffered less from it than did their neighbors in Minnesota.

There was no legislature and very little of politics in this year. The railroad question occupied almost the entire attention of the public.

At this date there were five Indian agencies within South Dakota. The Yankton agency was under the charge of Major S. D. Webster. The several drouths and grasshopper years preceding 1870 had discouraged the Indians in agriculture, but Major Webster encouraged them to undertake farming and agriculture this year, which they carried on with reasonable success, harvesting about nine thousand bushels of wheat besides

their other crops. There were three schools on this reservation, with three hundred sixty-six regular attendants.

The Crow Creek agency, where were assembled the lower Yanktonaise, and also the lower Brule agency, directly across the river from it, were under the control of Dr. Henry F. Livingston. There were about one thousand of the Yanktonaise and fifteen hundred of the Brule. They were at that time little inclined to agricultural work and in fact the results of their efforts in that behalf were not such as to encourage them to much exertion. The Indians, particularly the Brules, were intractable and unruly and required the presence of a military force to keep them in order.

The Grand River agency was under the direction of J. C. O'Connor. They seem to have been well disposed during this season and, under the lead of the well-known John Grass, did some farming, growing two hundred acres of corn, squash and pumpkins which yielded a most abundant crop. A few soldiers only were required to preserve order.

On the 1st of June that year the Whetstone agency was removed from the mouth of the Whetstone creek, adjacent to the Fort Randall military reservation, back onto the Big White Clay creek, farther up the White river. This removal was made at the request of Spotted Tail to enable him to better protect his Indians from the extensive liquor traffic carried on along the Missouri river. They had but one school, which was under the auspices of the Episcopal church.

The Cheyenne River agency, under Theo. M. Koves, was the home of the Two Kettles and a portion of the Minneconjou. They seem to have given but little trouble and were reasonably industrious, producing a good crop of corn and cutting a good deal of hay. There were six thousand Indians tributary to this agency, but some of them roved back on Cherry creek and never came in to the agency. The agent recommended to the department that his agency he removed from the Cheyenne down to Peoria Bottom, near Pierre.

The Sisseton agency was under the control of Dr. J. W. Daniels and he reports them well behaved, industrious and reasonably prosperous. They raised seven hundred twenty acres of wheat that year. The Good Will school was in its first year under the charge of Prof. Wyllys K. Morris, a member of the Riggs family, and father of the well-known Harry S. Morris, of

Sisseton, and was a success from the beginning. In addition to these agencies mentioned within the state, the Red Cloud agency, located at Fort Crawford, Nebraska, was a rendezvous for a large number of South Dakota Indians. Everywhere the Indians were inclined to accept the treaty of 1868 as final and to abide by its provisions.

CHAPTER XLIV

SOME DEVELOPMENTS OF 1872.

The year of 1872 is in many respects a notable one in the history of Dakota territory. It is the year of the first railway; the year of the coming of the Hollanders; the year of the earthquake; the year of the founding of the first college, and the year of the great Moody-Brookings contest.

This remarkable year opened with the death, on January 5th, of Gen. John Blair Smith Todd, first delegate in congress and for several years the territory's most prominent citizen.

On February 8th the President removed G. A. Batchellor, secretary of Dakota, and appointed to the position Gen. E. S. McCook, a member of the celebrated "Fighting McCook" family. General McCook arrived at the capitol on March 8th and next day assumed the office.

In April of this year the postoffice was established at Scotland, indicating the spread of population back into the interior, naturally of course keeping near the James river.

Congress had legalized the railway bond act which was passed at the special session of the previous year and railway construction from Sioux City was undertaken early in the season. The settlers were also deeply interested to learn that the Winona & St. Peter Railway was pushing into the territory, with Lake Kampeska as its objective point, and hopes for a general boom which would at once convert the great prairie wastes into a prosperous commonwealth were indulged. Little could the hopeful settlers of that day anticipate the plan of Providence to test and

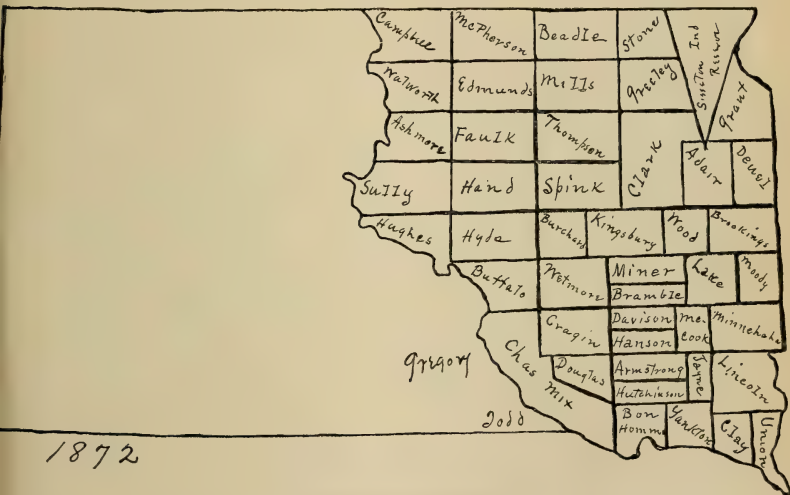
sift the people who were to become the stock from which the permanent population was to spring, by the soul-trying wager of fire, frost, flood and drought, which should save to the state only those whom the most unpropitious conditions could not daunt. It was God's plan that Dakota should not be peopled by any race of weaklings, and with lash of hail and sting of blizzard and bite of blistering drought he drove out the fair weather faint hearts, preserving his splendid inheritance in the new land for the men and women with iron in their blood who had the courage and persistence to stick it out until Providence in its own good time gave them their reward.

The Republican territorial convention to nominate a delegate for congress and two delegates to the national Republican convention at Philadelphia was called to meet in Canton on May 21st. The fact that Canton, a town far up the Sioux river, was selected for the accommodation of this convention is a witness to the development of the two or three preceding years. There were fifty-six delegates provided for in the call.

The feeling between the friends of Colonel Moody and Judge Brookings was intense from the outset, and the moon was wading through blood long before the nominating convention was reached. Half of the counties sent contesting delegations. At this distance it is impossible to discover the real merits of the situation. From all the available testimony it may be safely concluded that "purity was not paramount" in either

camp. The "organization" appeared to be with Brookings. The inevitable and perennial fight over the power of the central committee to make up a roll of delegates who prima facie had a right to participate in the organization of the convention was the splitting point. The Brookings men predominated in the central committee and consequently they were jubilant over their

house Colonel Moody was nominated for congress and J. H. Babcock, of Yankton, and Alex. Hughes, of Elk Point, were sent to the national convention. At Philadelphia both delegations were admitted with half a vote each, the convention declining to attempt to settle the Dakota fight so far from the scene of action. The county delegations returned from Canton with a feeling of



MAP SHOWING COUNTIES. 1872.

enemies. The convention was called to meet at Windsor's drug store and at the appointed hour Brookings' followers assembled there, feeling that they had the organization cinched, when they discovered the Moody party wending its way to the school house. Two conventions were held, each with approximately the maximum number of delegates in their seats. At Windsor's Judge Brookings was nominated for congress and Judge Jefferson P. Kidder and Nye E. Phillips were elected delegates to Philadelphia. At the school

house Colonel Moody was nominated for congress and J. H. Babcock, of Yankton, and Alex. Hughes, of Elk Point, were sent to the national convention. At Philadelphia both delegations were admitted with half a vote each, the convention declining to attempt to settle the Dakota fight so far from the scene of action. The county delegations returned from Canton with a feeling of

Of the old established newspapers, the Dakotian supported Colonel Moody and the Press Judge Brookings. The Dakota Republican was a Brookings paper and the Elk Joint Courier was for Moody. Union county had supported Moody in the convention without a contest.

Early in July Alex Hughes, in the role of peacemaker, attempted to bring about a settlement of the difficulty in which the party was

involved and wrote an agreement providing that the central committee should call a new convention and all parties should abide by the result. Judge Brookings put his name to this agreement, but when it was presented to Colonel Moody he countered with a proposition that the old convention should be reconvened and that it should be organized by the uncontested delegates, who should determine the merits of the various contests. This would have placed the entire proposition into the hands of the friends of Colonel Moody and Brookings would not accede to it; so the effort at settlement failed.

The Democratic convention was held on July 18th at Bon Homme. Here we have another testimony to the geography of thirty years ago. It is likely that many intelligent citizens of the state who count themselves old residents could not locate the city in which this august territorial convention was assembled. Moses K. Armstrong was renominated without opposition. The campaign was prosecuted with the utmost vigor and acrimony until election, which occurred on October 8th. Armstrong was re-elected, receiving 2,305 votes, to 2,150 for Brookings and 1,507 for Moody. The next day came the earthquake. It was not very severe, but set things trembling for a short time to the great alarm of the timid ones. It was felt throughout all of the settled portion of the territory and in northern Nebraska.

At the middle of June of this year the first of the Holland immigrants arrived and began the settlement in Charles Mix county. A new land office was established in Yankton in July, making three in the territory, one at Vermillion and the original one at Springfield. A correspondent of the Yankton Press on a trip up the James river writes of "Old Fort James, with its towering massive walls." We have not elsewhere found a description of this stronghold, which we believe was built of the granite native to the Rockport locality, but it is probable that there was little in the abandoned post to justify the impressive language of the correspondent.

On July 31st Yankton Academy was organized, with Joseph Ward, president, James S.

Foster, secretary, and Josiah R. Sanborn, treasurer. The board of trustees consisted of James S. Foster, Joseph Ward, Josiah R. Sanborn, Franklin J. DeWitt, J. A. Potter, W. H. H. Beadle, Newton Edmunds and E. P. Wilcox. This was the foundation of Yankton College and was the first beginning of an institution for higher learning in Dakota, a monument to the industry, devotion and self sacrifice of Joseph Ward. Nathan Ford was selected principal of the academy and on August 26th he organized the first classes in a building on Second street, between Walnut and Douglas. Work upon a permanent building for the academy was undertaken at once and was completed that fall and was duly dedicated with great eclat on the evening of January 1, 1873. The new building was at Sixth and Walnut, where the high school now stands.

Even the political convulsions of the year did not affect the railroad boom and on October 23d the construction train reached Elk Point and on November 25th it was at Vermillion. Yankton made every preparation to give it a grand reception by New Year, but the inclemency of the weather prevented its completion for some weeks. This railroad was distinctly a Dakota project and under all of the conditions its projectors deserve great credit. Judge Brookings appears to have been the most active among its promoters. The first board of directors were J. M. Stone, W. W. Brookings, Joseph R. Hanson, Newton Edmunds, Downer T. Bramble, George Whetmore and W. A. Burleigh, with Stone president and Hanson secretary. The board for 1871-2, the year the road was built, consisted of Brookings, Stone, Burleigh, Whetmore, Bramble and a Mr. Weston, who was the superintendent. Judge Brookings was the president, and Hanson continued as secretary.

In the fall of 1872 the Winona & St. Peter division of the Chicago & Northwestern Railway was completed to Gary, on the state line in Deuel county, and the grading completed to Lake Kampeska, to which point the iron was laid the following spring. The road was not operated, however, until six years later.

The Dell City (Rapids) Journal was established in February of this year by J. C. Ervin and the Sioux Valley News of Canton made its appearance in July.

The Sioux Falls Pantagraph was established in February, 1872, by William F. Kiter and the Sioux Valley News at Canton made its first appearance in July, which, with the Springfield Times and the Dell City (Rapids) Journal, which were established the previous year, made a total of eight newspapers in the territory at the end of 1872.

During this year Levi Hain and John Head made the first settlement in Davison county at Firesteel.

On September 27th Laban H. Litchfield, United States marshal, died at Yankton. Mr. Litchfield was one of the first settlers of Dakota and had served as marshal since 1865.

This was the year of the great epizootic which swept the country, a sort of influenza which attacked the horses, weakening them very seriously and incapacitating them for work. It is said not a horse in Dakota escaped. It was of short duration, but caused great inconvenience and alarm while it lasted. The animals wholly recovered from its effects.

The tenth session of the legislature convened in December. The legislative campaign preceding the election was only second in excitement to

the congressional fight. The new settlements had introduced new elements into territorial politics. Richard F. Pettigrew had already become a political factor. A legislative district, comprising the entire Sioux valley, including Turner county, had been organized and Moody and Brookings tickets had been placed in nomination. The district had six members of the house and a councilman. Senator Pettigrew was a house candidate on the Moody ticket. The ticket upon which Mr. Pettigrew ran received a majority of the votes upon the face of the returns, and was given the certificate of election. This majority was predicated upon the vote from Deuel, then unorganized. The railroad was built into Gary that fall, and Mr. Pettigrew had secured a large vote from the railway builders, who were not legal citizens of the state. There was not a single qualified citizen of Deuel county at that date. The Brookings candidates contested the election and were successful in securing the seats, but later in the session, the votes of the Pettigrew men being considered necessary to carry a measure, the Brookings men were thrown out and the Pettigrew party re-admitted, but as soon as their votes had been duly recorded for the particular measure they were again bounced and the Brookings delegation restored. The entire session was occupied with petty politics and undignified conduct.

CHAPTER LXV

OCCURRENCES OF 1873—THE McCOOK-WINTERMUTE AFFAIR.

The spring of 1873 opened up unusually early and before the first of April seeding was well in progress and for some weeks the most delightful weather prevailed.

The war department had determined to open a post on the upper Missouri in the vicinity of the crossing of the Northern Pacific Railway and had detailed the Seventh Cavalry, General George A. Custer, for the duty of locating and building its post as well as for general scouting services among the plains Indians. On the 20th of April the General and his command arrived by railway at Yankton, and disembarking established a military camp on the flat just northeast of the city. It was late when they arrived and they hastily made preparation for their first night. At midnight there came down upon them one of the most terrific springtime storms in the history of Dakota—a most impenetrable blizzard, driven by a fierce wind, created great suffering in the camp. General Custer was accompanied by his wife, sister and some female servants and they had taken quarters in an open, tumble-down shanty adjoining the camp. The storm continued for thirty-six hours without abatement and but for the heroic efforts of the citizens of Yankton, who carried supplies to them, the results might have been even more serious than they were. Mrs. Custer, in her excellent book "Boots and Saddles," devotes two chapters to the experiences in this camp. The people of Yankton exerted themselves for the comfort of the General and his command during the storm and afterwards enter-

tained them royally. They remained in Yankton for three weeks or more before advancing up the river upon that enterprise which three years later resulted in the complete annihilation of the command at the battle of Little Big Horn.

There were no politics this year, the harvest was abundant and the people generally prosperous and contented.

In Yankton and Yankton county, however, there was great dissatisfaction over the conduct of the Dakota Southern Railway Company in its failure to establish shops and do other things consistent with its contract with the citizens through which they had been given the bonus of two hundred thousand dollars in bonds in Yankton county, and there was open talk of repudiation.

For several years, beginning about 1870, there had been constantly increasing friction between the two ends of the town known as the Broadway faction at the west and the Capitol street faction at the east. These streets are four blocks apart and the rivalry between them was intense. It was contended by the Broadway faction that the contract of the Dakota Southern Railway required that the terminus of that line should be upon Broadway, whereas the builders had stopped construction and erected their depot at Capitol street. This feeling and disagreement resulted in the calling of a mass meeting to be held in Morrison's hall on the corner of Capitol and Third streets on the evening of September 11, 1873. Almost the entire male population of the

capital city were congregated at that time and place. Among the partisans of the Broadway faction was Peter P. Wintermute, a young man, a banker by profession. General Ed. S. McCook, secretary of the territory, had come to be deemed an adherent of the Capitol street faction. When the meeting was called to order McCook was not present, but Wintermute took an active interest in the organization and through his activity secured the election of Governor Newton Edmunds, who resided on Broadway, as chairman of the meeting. Shortly after the meeting was organized Wintermute stepped out and into the saloon in the basement of the St. Charles to purchase a cigar. There he met McCook and, finding that he had no change in his pocket, asked McCook for the loan of a coin. McCook answered him irritably, refusing the loan, whereupon Wintermute declared he had been insulted and threatened to punish the big secretary. Wintermute himself weighed about one hundred thirty-five pounds; McCook, a born fighter, about two hundred pounds. Some words followed in which Wintermute threatened to shoot the secretary and shook his fist in his face, if he did not strike him. McCook, losing control of himself, took hold of the little fellow and threw him to the floor, striking his head against a pitcher, which was broken by the contact, and then catching him by the head bumped his head upon the floor several times and wiped it in the filth accumulated before the bar. Wintermute arose from this brawl frantic with rage. He was an exceedingly fastidious man and, passing into the hotel wash room, cleansed his person and then returned to the hall where the meeting was in progress. As he entered the hall he met Billy Powers in the door, called attention to the bruised and bleeding condition of his face and declared that he would shoot McCook on sight. Intense feeling had been engendered in the public meeting. Hot words had passed among leading citizens. Burleigh, Moody, Brookings and Spink were engaged in a violent war of words and general disorder prevailed. In the midst of this Wintermute arose to a point of order and asked if the meeting was to be broken up by rowdyism.

He then called attention to his own bruised condition and remarked that General McCook had just "whipped him out of his boots" and made further allusion to the Capitol street methods. He then sat down where he could watch the entrance to the room. A moment later General McCook, accompanied by Charles Rossteucher, appeared in the doorway. Wintermute arose, drew a revolver from his pocket, and stepping forward began to fire at the General. His first shot, however, did not take effect. Rossteucher and McCook rushed forward to wrest the revolver from Wintermute's grasp. Three other shots were fired. McCook threw himself upon Wintermute, crushing him to the floor. In doing so they knocked over the stove, which fell upon them. A general melee followed. There was a panic in the hall and the weaker and more timid made a rush for shelter, while the more courageous tried to separate the assailants and prevent further bloodshed. Peter Hackney, in trying to wrest the revolver from the two men, for Wintermute had it by the handle and McCook had grasped it by the barrel, was shot through the hand. Major Hanson set his knee upon Wintermute's hands and succeeded in wresting the revolver from the men. McCook then caught Wintermute, rushed him across the hall and attempted to throw him from the window, but his strength failed, and he was himself carried out into another room of the hotel. He was immediately examined by Drs. Burleigh and Moore, who informed him that his wounds were fatal. "I am not afraid to die," he said; "the McCooks die game," and asked to have his wife and boy sent for. They were at once brought to his bedside and he talked with them freely, advising them of the fatal character of his wounds, and giving them directions in relation to his affairs, and advice for their future course. He lingered until the next day, when death came to his relief. Wintermute was promptly arrested by Charles Rossteucher, who was a justice of the peace, and guarded in his own home, there being much talk of violence. At the October term of the court, Judge Barnes presiding, he was indicted for manslaughter and the trial set for an adjourned

term in January, in the meantime being released on fifty thousand dollars bonds, which he furnished. No event in the entire history of the territory produced so pronounced a sensation as this. The high standing of the parties, the factional fight in the city and the general political situation in the territory made it an affair of much more than local interest.

It may as well be stated here as elsewhere that the indictment for manslaughter was quashed at the adjourned term in the winter, but he was re-indicted at the April term for murder, his trial beginning on the 11th of May, 1874, and continuing for more than three weeks. He was prosecuted by Phil. K. Faulk, county attorney of Yankton county, assisted by George H. Hand and Jason Brown, and was defended by Moody and Cramer, Bartlett Tripp, William Tripp and Leonard Sweet, of Chicago. He was convicted of manslaughter in the first degree, appealed the case to the supreme court where it was reversed, a change of venue granted to Clay county, where he was again tried and finally acquitted. Oscar Whitney, the father-in-law of General McCook, was appointed the secretary of the territory to fill out the unexpired term.

In 1873 word came to the Dakota settlements that a large colony of Russian Mennonites were looking for a place to locate in America, and James S. Foster, then commissioner of immigration, with creditable energy, set about to secure communication with them. The Russians, however fell into the hands of the land-grant railways and they were hustled about from point to point by the officers of these roads and kept entirely away from the commissioners of immigration in those localities having free public lands, and their representatives returned to Europe, having kept entirely out of the reach of Mr. Foster. He, however, kept his eyes open and securing information of the arrival of immigrants for a location in Kansas he intercepted them at Elkhart, Indiana, and influenced them to stop there and send three of their representative men into South Dakota to examine the free lands here. Three of the commission came up, were satisfied, and went back, making a satisfactory report, and

so came about the settlement of Mennonites on the James river and in Bon Homme county. The German Russians also made their preliminary plant in South Dakota this year.

On the 23d of November a great prairie fire started in the meadows of the Missouri and James rivers and was driven by a terrific wind in the direction of Vermillion. The citizens felt that the salvation of the town was impossible and loaded as many of their movables as possible upon a train of the Southern Dakota, which was fortunately standing at the depot, and prepared to leave before the flames. But providentially the wind fell as the fire reached the Vermillion river and they were, by heroic efforts, able to prevent its crossing that stream.

Governor Burbank had succeeded in making himself exceedingly unpopular in Dakota. In fact he was left almost entirely without a constituency. Something of the feeling against him may be noted from the following remark of the Press and Dakotian. The Sioux City Journal had cited the fact that Governor Burbank had gone to Hot Springs, Arkansas, and suggested that it apparently was not necessary for the governor to go south for a warmer climate as it certainly was hot enough for him in Dakota. To this suggestion the Press and Dakotian said, "If things are disagreeable for our governor here no one is to blame for it but himself. No executive officer should pervert his office to personal ends and should not expect to find things to his taste unless he likes it hot." Governor Burbank was a brother-in-law of Oliver P. Morton and made much of his pull through this relationship. Burbank Station, in Union county, was nicknamed "Morton's brother-in-law," a name which clung to it for many years. The people made it so disagreeable for the Governor that he sent in his resignation in November and the Dakotans immediately united in recommending Judge Shannon to be appointed to the vacancy, but before their recommendation had reached Washington John L. Pennington, of Alabama, received the appointment.

On November 20th the proprietors of the Yankton Press bought the Dakotian from

Arthur Linn and the merger was thereafter known as the Press and Dakotian. George W. Kingsbury was the business manager, while Colonel E. M. Brown, father of the well-known W. C. Brown, of Hurley, and of Mrs. Linn, of Canton, became the editor in chief.

In the autumn of this year the granger movement ran like wildfire among the farmers of the territory and in a brief period more than fifty granges were organized. N. J. Wallace, a well known lawyer-farmer of that period, became master of the "state grange," as it was called, and shortly afterwards a state newspaper organ known as the "Dakota Gleaner" was established at Elk Point to represent the principles of the grangers, the first class paper to be published in South Dakota.

With the fall of 1873 the burning of anthracite coal was tried as an experiment in the Dakota towns. The Press and Dakotian devoted a full column to the topic and announced with great pride that it had supplied its office with an anthracite base burner with windows in it.

The first eleven months of the operation of the Dakota Southern Railway was most satisfactory. The total earnings were one hundred sixty-two thousand dollars, while the total cost of running was less than eighty thousand dollars. More than a half million bushels of wheat were shipped to market out of Dakota territory. Puffed up by their prosperity, the directors of the railway company announced that they would

place "a smoking car on their regular passenger train for the accommodation of their patrons."

The Indians seemed to be peaceful this year and made good progress in their relations with their white neighbors. The Sissetons are reported by their agent to have been prosperous, to have received good returns from their labor, and to have given up many of their old tribal customs. Under date of September 20, the agent says, "All are now working industriously, cutting and hauling their hay, repairing up their houses and barns for the winter during the week and resting on the Sabbath, and the large majority regularly attending religious worship on the Sabbath day." "In view of this state of things at this agency, we may well exclaim, 'Behold what God hath wrought.' " Of the outpost at Flandreau, Agent Adams denominates "that noble band of natives, who, through faith, have escaped the pollutions and thralldom of tribal and annuity arrangements, and are struggling against poverty and want with a heroism and zeal truly commendable." The agency for the Uncpapas was removed in June of this year from its location at the mouth of Grand river to Standing Rock, in North Dakota, though a very large percentage of these people still continued to reside within the portion of the reservation within South Dakota. The reports from the other agents, including reports from Crow Creek and Yankton agencies, are all favorable, but recite no circumstances of particular interest.

CHAPTER XLVI

CUSTER DISCOVERS GOLD IN THE BLACK HILLS.

The year 1874 opened under most hopeful conditions. The excellent crops of the previous year, the great success of the railroad, and prospect that it would be at once extended up both the Missouri and Sioux valleys, and the flocking in of the new immigrants, filled the people with the belief that at last the reward for which they had so long struggled had come to them and that for the future the way was clear.

The scandalous proceedings of the previous campaign as well as in the legislative session of 1872-3 had disgusted the sober and decent better element and they resolved that such conditions should not longer prevail, and early in the spring a movement was undertaken looking to decency in politics and public affairs. A harmonious understanding was brought about between the territorial central committees representing the Moody and Brookings factions of the Republican party and a single convention was called to meet at Elk Point on July 16th. The committee accompanied the call for the convention with an address to the Republican voters counseling conservative and dignified action, and the result was, that when the convention met there was not a single contesting delegation in the body and Judge Kidder was nominated delegate to congress without opposition.

The Democratic convention met at Elk Point on the 27th of August. At the same time and place an anti-monopoly convention, growing out of the granger movement, also convened. Dr. Burleigh was the choice of the anti-monopolists

and by skillful management the Democratic convention was also won over to him, against Father Turner, who had a majority of its votes at one time, but was defeated under a two-thirds rule. After Turner had failed, Burleigh's friends proposed to endorse him and, abrogating the two-thirds rule, nominated Burleigh by a majority. There was strong protest from many old-line Democrats and, though Dr. Burleigh accepted the dual nomination and entered upon the campaign, it soon became manifest that he could not have the support of any considerable number of the Democrats, while the Republican grangers adhered to Judge Kidder's support. Burleigh therefore, on September 8th, formally declined to continue in the race and a mass convention was called at Vermillion on September 19th. At this convention Burleigh was again nominated amid great enthusiasm and again accepted, but after a day or two finally withdrew his candidacy and the Democrats adopted Moses K. Armstrong and his name was published as the candidate and printed upon the ticket. As early as June 18th Armstrong, then serving as delegate, had published a card declining a renomination and when the announcement of his candidacy was made in September he published another card stating that if the party wished to vote for him he had no objections; that the people knew his record and he would stand upon it, but that he should not attempt to make a campaign. The election naturally resulted in a fair majority for Judge Kidder, though, all circumstances considered, Armstrong

received a surprisingly large vote, carrying several of the most populous counties. The granger movement seems to have cut little figure politically in Dakota that year.

The trial of Wintermute came on at Yankton on the 11th of May and resulted in his conviction for manslaughter. He was sentenced to ten years in the penitentiary, but appealed the case and was released on bond.

The railroad had given Yankton a great impulse. It at once became the initial depot for the entire upper river steamboat traffic, at this period very extensive and employing more than twenty boats. There was much building. Governor Pennington, departing from the traditions of his predecessors, except Edmunds, made considerable investments of money and erected the large block at the corner of Third and Douglas streets which still bears his name.

On the 14th of June, this year, R. E. Pierce, of Sioux City, shot a large buffalo bull on the headwaters of the Brule, not far from the present town of Alcester; this was the last of the buffalo in the lower Missouri country.

In August the grasshoppers in countless hordes swept down upon the almost matured crop and in some sections utterly destroyed it. The alarm was general and Governor Pennington, taking official notice of it, traveled over the entire settled portion of the territory to learn the real condition. The new settlements in the upper Sioux valley seem to have got the worst of it. The governor's report was reassuring. He estimated that the territory would produce three million three hundred thousand bushels of wheat, which, after providing for the home consumption, would leave two million bushels for export. Still the crop was not evenly distributed and there was real hardship in some localities. Minnehaha county was especially hard pressed and the citizens found it necessary to appeal to the public for relief. Col. Thomas H. Brown went east and secured a sufficient amount of clothing and food and about six hundred dollars in cash, which bridged the people over and but few gave up their homesteads.

During the same month there was one of

those senseless Indian scares which periodically alarmed the frontier, and, as usual, when the excitement was over it was difficult to tell what it had all been about. The air seemed to be filled with the terror while it lasted and few settlers, however remote, seemed to escape its influence. All along from Sioux City up to the Minnesota frontier the alarm spread and many homesteaders packed up their effects and started for havens of safety. It was said that the farmer Indians at Flandreau had taken to the war path, that the always peaceable Sissetons had become hostile, and that the Missouri river tribes were sweeping down upon the settlements. The fact seems to be that a small band of horse-stealing Uncpapas from the Grand river country did make a raid upon Fort Wadsworth and stampeded and escaped with a few horses. There was no other ground for the scare and long before the settlers heard of any disturbance whatever the disturbers were safely ensconced in their tepees, west of the Missouri.

The government, anticipating the spread of population along the prairie streams and lakes, established mail routes all over Dakota this season and a preliminary survey of the James river, with a view to its navigation by small steamers, was undertaken. The survey was entrusted to Captain Ainsworth, who did little except to pass up the river to the vicinity of Mitchell in a canoe and upon his return made a report of his observations, in which he declared the navigation of the stream in small flat-bottomed steamers practicable.

Now and again we get a glimpse of the primitive customs still obtaining among the Dakotans of that period and of the devices to which by necessity they were compelled to resort; for instance, the Methodists at Elk Point, in lieu of a church bell, which they could not afford, had a triangle, made by a blacksmith, with which they called the flock to worship, and at Springfield a loud-voiced trumpet was used for the same purpose.

Armstrong county was organized in August, with the county seat at Maxwell's Mills on the James.

As soon as horses could live by grazing, in the spring of 1874 General Custer set out from the new post, Abraham Lincoln, to make a reconnaissance in force in the Black Hills country. In addition to the Seventh Cavalry, he had two companies of infantry and a large force of white and Indian scouts, teamsters, etc., in addition to several scientific men and practical miners. Though ostensibly going to establish a road and locate posts on a line connecting Lincoln with Laramie, it was the real intention of the government to determine once for all if the long-established belief of gold mines in the Hills had a real foundation in fact. The expedition moved without noteworthy incident across north of the Hills with Inyan Kara as its objective. The first South Dakota description of interest in the report is the account of the Belle Fourche valley, contained in General Custer's official report to the assistant adjutant general department of Dakota, at St. Paul, to whom all of his reports of this expedition were made. He says: "Every step of the way (through Belle Fourche valley) was amid flowers of the most exquisite color and perfume and so luxuriant in growth that the men plucked them from the saddle. It was a strange sight to glance back at the advancing columns of cavalry and behold the men with beautiful bouquets in their hands, while the headgear of the horses was decorated with wreaths of flowers fit to adorn a queen of May. General Forsythe plucked seventeen different varieties of beautiful flowers within an area of twenty feet. That evening at mess, some one called attention to the carpet of flowers under our feet and I found I could pluck seven varieties without leaving my seat."

Passing from Inyan Kara down the western side of the Hills, the expedition finally cut across to Harney Peak, where it arrived about the first of August and then moved into Custer park. On the evening of August 2d, William F. McKay (the same Billy McKay who cut a figure in the previous legislature as a contestant for the legislative seat from Buffalo county), who accompanied the expedition as a gold expert, took a pan and going down to French creek shoveled it full

of gravel from the bed of the stream; he washed it out and found about two cents worth of dust in the bottom. He took another pan out about twenty feet further down the stream and found three cents worth of dust in it. He carried the results into General Custer and General Forsythe and he says in his journal that they were two as pleased generals as he ever saw in his life.

General Custer at once reported the find to the assistant adjutant general at St. Paul by a special courier by way of Bismarck, and a few days later the world was on fire with the Black Hills gold excitement.

"I have on my table," said General Custer, in his dispatch of the 2d of August, sent from the camp of French creek, "forty or fifty small particles of gold in size averaging a small pin head, and most of it obtained from one pan." Again on the 15th, when the expedition had arrived at Bear Butte and was leaving the hills, he wrote, "In a former dispatch I referred to the discovery of gold. Subsequent examinations at numerous points confirm and strengthen the existence of gold in the Black Hills. On some of the water courses gold was found in almost every panful of earth, in small but paying quantities. The miners report that they found the gold in the grass roots and from the surface to the greatest depth reached. It has not required an expert to find gold in the Black Hills, as men without former experience have found it." The expedition returned to Bismarck (Lincoln) without collision with the Indians. It has frequently been stated by writers upon the Black Hills that there was nothing in the dispatches of Custer to justify the gold excitement which followed their publication, but it would appear from the foregoing extracts that nothing could have been better calculated to inflame the public mind, for every one reasoned that an official dispatch would take the most conservative view and the best was not revealed. On August 13th the news of the dispatch of the 2d reached Yankton and that town, which had been the headquarters of at least three abortive attempts to send expeditions to the hills, felt that its opportunity had at last come. Two predominating motives for action were conceived.

Many of the adventurous ones wished to go at once into the Hills and be first on the ground to profit by the gold discoveries, while the substantial business men could see the opportunity to make Yankton the gateway to the diggings, which were sure to attract immense immigration at once. A great mass meeting was assembled that evening to discuss the situation and all the leading citizens took part. It was shrewdly argued in response to the objection that the Hills were embraced within the reservation and therefore not accessible to white men, that Uncle Sam would not have sent an expedition to prospect the hills and have officially proclaimed the existence of rich deposits there, if the government did not propose to protect miners who should follow the example of the military and enter the hills to dig gold. It was therefore resolved at this meeting to organize an expedition of from three to five hundred men and get them off for the hills at once, over the "Yankton route," which was to be by way of steamboat to Fort Pierre and thence overland to the hills. Also to immediately extensively advertise to the world the superiority of the Yankton route to the hills over any other which could be taken. In glowing terms the all-rail route to Yankton was pictured, a trip on a palatial steamer up the Missouri river, whence a pleasant little jaunt of three days over the delightful Dakota prairies would land the argonaut in the Eldorado of his dreams. Sioux City was also moving in the same line and advocating the Niobrara route, while the irrepressible Charles Collins, who already had a considerable plant on the Missouri river opposite the mouth of White river, was engaged upon his own account, and more successfully than any other agency, in promoting Black Hills expeditions by way of Brule City. Everything moved along in the most encouraging way until August 27th, when General Sheridan, in command of the department of the Northwest, issued his famous order to General Terry, in command of the department of Dakota: "Should companies now organizing at Sioux City and Yankton trespass upon the Sioux reservation, you are hereby directed to use the force at your

command to burn their wagon trains, destroy the outfits and arrest the leaders, confining them at the nearest military post in the Indian country. Should they succeed in reaching the interior you are directed to send such force of cavalry after them as will accomplish the purposes above named."

The receipt of the above order in Yankton precipitated an incipient rebellion. In a moment all of their mighty hopes were dashed; the dream of gold and of the building of a mighty city at the threshold of the diggings were to be dissolved; boomers, promoters and argonauts alike understood this, but it was not to be done without a protest: A mass meeting, that mighty and often invoked instrument of the capital city, was assembled and was presided over by A. M. English, who was one of the most active among the prospective argonauts, and after relieving the public mind of Yankton by fulminating against the tyranny of the military, the matter was settled by the adoption of the following resolution: "Resolved, That we shall exercise our rights as American citizens, to go and come when and where we please, without asking the consent of General Sheridan or any other military chieftain."

Then the good people of the law-abiding capital went about their affairs and awaited the course of events. Just as they were becoming reconciled to the inevitable, however, Richard Mathieson, now of Fort Pierre, a Yankton boy who had accompanied Custer into the Hills, returned home and the tales he brought of the wealth of the diggings again set the boys wild and a small party determined to take all of the chances and undertake to get into the Hills. They slipped quietly away and were making their course up the Niobrara when they found themselves beset by a hostile band of Brules and one of the party, John W. Lowe, was shot and killed and two others wounded. They at once returned to the settlements and this ended all attempt to enter the Hills by South Dakotans in 1874.

Charley Collins, however, could not be repressed by so slight an impediment as the military power of the United States. He had opened a

recruiting office in Chicago, and upon the issuing of the Sheridan order he had closed this and returned to Sioux City where he caused a dispatch to be sent out to the associated press papers that, owing to the hostility of the military, the Collins expedition had been abandoned, but in fact he never gave up but continued to recruit and by the 6th of October saw a party consisting of twenty-six men, one woman and a nine-year-old boy prepared to start. They had six canvas-covered wagons, drawn by two pair of oxen to the wagon, and five saddle horses. They were ostensibly bound for O'Niell, where they represented they were going to homestead lands. They were well supplied with provisions. Collins, who was the publisher of the Sioux City Times, did not accompany the party. Those who did go were Captain Tom Russell, Lyman Lamb, Eaf Whitcher, Angus McDonald, (Red) Dan McDonald and (Black) Dan McDonald, James Dempster, James Powers, J. J. Williams, Thomas Quiner, John Gordon, J. W. Brockett, Newton Warren, H. Bishop, Charles Long, Charles Cordeiro, Moses Aarons, R. Whitney, Harry Cooper, David Aken, John Boyle, Charles Blackwell, Thomas McLaren, Henry Thomas, David G. Tallent and Mrs. Annie D. Tallent and Robert E. Tallent, wife and son of David. Mrs. Tallent afterward became the historian of the enterprise and of the Black Hills.

The expedition was under the direction of Captain Russell, the business partner of Charley Collins, and was guided by John Gordon, who had some previous knowledge of the country, and it is generally spoken of as the Gordon expedition.

It is now a little difficult to determine the exact line of travel. They appear to have passed up the valley of the Keya Paha to its head and, crossing the White through the Bad Lands, passed the headwaters of the Bad, or Teton, and reached the Cheyenne at the mouth of Elk creek. When at the headwaters of the Teton, Moses Aarons died and was buried in a coffin made of hewed timbers fastened together with wooden pins. His death occurred on the 27th day of

November, 1874. He was a well liked young man of thirty-two years.

On the 3d of December, at the crossing of the Cheyenne, they were visited by five Cheyenne Indians who were friendly and made no effort to detain them. They did not see a Sioux Indian upon the entire trip. On the 9th of December they reached the Hills at a point four miles south of Sturgis. They had followed up Elk creek, which had carried them much farther north than they desired to go. Here they struck the trail left by the Custer expedition of the previous August which they followed back through the magnificent scenery of the hills to a point on French creek, two and a half miles below the present village of Custer, where they arrived on December 23d and set about to get ready for Christmas.

They at once began to construct a stockade which would protect them from the wild beasts and possibly prowling Indians. Pine timber was plentiful and in a few days they were comfortably located. The stockade was eighty feet square and the posts were ten feet out of the ground. Bastions were built at each corner and within seven comfortable cabins were erected. By the first of the year the enterprising miners were prepared to begin prospecting for the shining metal which had tempted them to defy the military, and with great hardship enter upon the lands of the savage Sioux who unquestionably would resent the trespass at the first information of it.

At the election in October A. S. Jones, of Olivet, was chosen territorial auditor, John Clementson, of Union county, treasurer, Rev. J. J. McIntyre, of Turner county, superintendent of public instruction, and Fred J. Cross, of Sioux Falls, immigration commissioner.

Oscar Whitney, who had been appointed to fill out the unexpired term of his son-in-law, Edward S. McCook, was an elderly gentleman, lacking in executive ability and as the position of acting governor frequently devolved upon him it was felt by citizens and the government as well that it was unwise to continue him in the position.

Nevertheless it was not desired to humiliate him with a dismissal. Finally a happy solution of the difficulty was thought out. George H. Hand was then register of the land office. Wheeler S. Bowen thus describes the arrangement: "Because of the bitter factional feeling following the sanguinary death of Colonel McCook it soon became evident that the appointment of Colonel Whitney as his successor was a serious mistake. He was a man of advanced years, of a nervous temperament, affectionately devoted to the cause which had brought death and suffering to his family and he was unable to separate himself in his official capacity from the prejudices engendered by the anguish of his loved ones. Out of this condition came the conclusion of the general government to transfer Mr. Hand from the land office to the position of territorial secretary and to bestow upon Colonel Whitney the place occupied by Mr. Hand, that of register of the Yankton land office."

The legislature was almost wholly Republican. John L. Jolley was chosen president of the council and Gideon C. Moody speaker of the house. Governor Pennington's message to this legislature was the most practical yet produced by any of the territorial governors, being noticeably free from the platitudes and generalities which had characterized those of his predecessors and, while more lengthy than any which had gone before, it was replete with practical suggestions and definite recommendations for the consideration of the legislature.

In this session Gen. Mark W. Sheafe, now of Watertown but then a resident of Elk Point, made his first appearance in Dakota politics.

Our friend Billy McKay (William T. McKay), who, the previous August, had won worldwide fame as the discoverer of gold in the Black Hills, again appeared in this session with a contest on his hands. He claimed the election to the house from the fifth district, popularly spoken of as the Bismarck precinct, which extended from Charles Mix county to Fort Buford, and his right to the seat was contested by Edmund Hackett. The record does not reveal that there was anything particularly corrupt in the election

but there was much irregularity. Wherever there was a considerable body of voters assembled there was an election held and returns made, some times without complying with the formalities of law, and it was a difficult proposition to determine the exact merits of the case. It will be recalled that Billy, along with Jim Somers and other up-river characters, had been indicted for the hanging of Hartert in Charles Mix county several years before. His political enemies deemed their case safer with Billy under lock and key than with him running at large, so they again secured his arrest for his complicity in the Hartert murder and he was committed to the Yankton jail. The house, though there was daily a motion for that purpose, steadily refused to excuse him from attendance upon that meeting, and Speaker Moody ordered him brought in daily in custody of the sheriff. The case dragged along until when the end of the session drew near it was finally decided in his favor. On the 7th of January, the day upon which he was finally seated, Billy was turned over to the custody of the sheriff of Bon Homme county, who immediately released him. He was active in the Black Hills movement during the succeeding summer and then dropped out of sight.

President Jolley of the council tendered his resignation on the 28th day of December, but the council refused to accept it and he continued to preside.

On the 13th day of January Hon. Ole Bottolfson died at his home at Meckling. Mr. Bottolfson had served in the legislature, as judge of probate and as treasurer of Clay county and was one of the most active of the Scandinavian pioneers. He came into the territory on the 10th day of August, 1859. He was a man of great intelligence, sound judgment and rugged honesty and had strongly impressed himself upon the people of the territory.

On February 27th Norman Bruce Campbell, the only son of General Charles T. Campbell, of Scotland, a young man in his twenty-second year, died at the family home at Scotland. He had been a member of the previous legislature and Campbell county was named in his honor.

He was a young man of strong character, possessing many of the rugged virtues which had distinguished his father and had won a large measure of public esteem.

During the spring of this year sixty families, known as the Army and Navy Colony, settled at Rockport in Hanson county. They came from the vicinity of Chicago and among them were many families who have been distinguished in the history of Dakota.

The Dakota Freie Presse was established in March, 1874, the first German newspaper in Dakota. At that time there were thirteen newspapers in the territory among which were the Press and Dakotian and Dakota Herald at Yankton, the Courier at Elk Point, the Register and Dakota Republican at Vermillion, the Sioux Falls Independent and Sioux Falls Pantagraph at Sioux Falls, and the Sioux Valley News at Canton.

CHAPTER XLVII

1875—A YEAR OF SENSATIONS.

The legislature continued in session until the 14th day of January and accomplished some startling legislation. A bill was passed, introduced by Hon. A. L. Van Osdel, repudiating the payment of the two hundred thousand dollars in bonds issued by Yankton county in behalf of the Southern Dakota Railroad. This bill was vetoed by Governor Pennington, who accompanied his veto with a message which severely rebuked the legislature for its attempt at repudiation. An attempt to pass the bill over the Governor's veto failed by one vote, though it was ably championed by Colonel Moody, Mr. Van Osdel and the entire Yankton county delegation. In this action the Yankton county delegation had the cordial support of practically the entire population of the county who felt that the railroad company had failed to meet its obligations and to carry out the provisions of the contract upon which the bonds were based. This may be called the first sensation of the sensational year.

The legal rate of interest, which up to this time had been eighteen per cent., was reduced to twelve per cent.

An effort was made in this legislature to secure an appropriation for the establishment and maintenance of the territorial university at Vermillion, but it failed.

An attempt was made to repeal the herd law, and it excites a smile to-day to observe that forty-five of the thrifty farmers of Union county joined in a protest against its repeal, declaring

pathetically, "If this law is repealed we cannot sow any grain."

Despite the loss of crops by grasshoppers the previous year, there was an excellent immigration and the legislature was fully alive to the necessity for active promotion of immigration to Dakota's fertile lands. A comprehensive immigration law was passed and, in addition to Commissioner Cross, three district commissioners were appointed and ample provision made for an active campaign to secure settlement. These three commissioners elected by the legislature were J. M. Wall, Vale P. Thielman and S. G. Roberts.

A bill, introduced by Mark W. Sheafe, providing that the conveyance of a homestead should be absolutely invalid unless the wife joined in the conveyance, was passed with a considerable modification in the house. Shortly after the close of the session Hon. S. L. Spink was checking up his volume of the statutes by the enactments of the recent legislature when he discovered that one section of the new homestead law repealed the personal property exemption law of 1862, and as he interpreted it, left the settlers without any personal property exemption whatever. He at once called public attention to this repeal and it is probable that no other event in the history of Dakota territory created such a sensation as did this. Everybody was in debt and the repeal of the exemption law exposed all of their property to execution sale. An indignation meeting

assembled and was addressed by many of the leading citizens of the territory. Spink, Brookings, Bartlett Tripp, Beadle, Hand, Burleigh and others made exciting talks upon the subject. Dr. Burleigh expressed the sense of the meeting when he said, "To get up some morning and find that several of Dakota's counties had been suddenly swallowed up by an earthquake would be of but passing consequence to me when compared to the surprise and indignation occasioned by the discovery of the passage of this bill repealing the personal property exemptions." An examination of the subject developed the fact that Mr. Sheafe's bill, as originally introduced, contained but three short sections providing specifically that the wife must join in the conveyance of the homestead. That in its passage through the house the bill was amended and re-drafted by Colonel Moody, who extended it into nineteen sections, defining a homestead and prescribing the method by which it could be claimed and exempted from execution. One of the last of these sections provided that a section of the exemption law of 1862 should be repealed. The public at once jumped to the conclusion that there was a conspiracy between Moody, Sheafe, Jolley and others to deprive the people of their exemption rights in the interest of the money sharks, and after the public meeting had abused them to their heart's content the excited crowd went out and hung Moody, Sheafe and Jolley in effigy.

Colonel Moody, in an extended argument, which was published in the Press and Dakotaian, held that the law of 1862 had been enlarged upon by a law in 1866, which was whole and complete in itself, and therefore the exemption law was not repealed nor in any wise affected, but no one of the other lawyers agreed with him.

The meeting above referred to sent Governor Pennington posthaste to Washington to secure a revocation of the act of the legislature by congress. He left Yankton on the morning of the 16th of February and on the 26th day of February was able to telegraph from the national capital that the revocation had passed both houses of congress. The incident, however, had spread concern and perturbation throughout the territory

and indignation meetings were held in almost every precinct. Even for weeks after congress had revoked the bungling clause reports came in from outlying precincts of violent demonstrations against the so-called perpetrators of the outrage.

At this distance it appears that no one was wilfully blameworthy in the matter, though doubtless the repeal of the law of 1862 did carry with it the repeal of the amendments made in 1866. On this proposition, however, lawyers still differ. It is hard now to comprehend fully how vital the exemption law was to the debt-ridden settlers of thirty years ago. In fact the very existence of many of them depended upon it, and it would have been a courageous man indeed who should knowingly have voted for this abrogation. But with the political bitterness which existed at that time it is not surprising that the action of Colonel Moody in the matter, for upon him finally all of the blame centered, should have been regarded with great suspicion.

Notwithstanding the proud boast which had been made throughout the previous season that Dakota was but little hurt by the grasshoppers and that the people could take care of themselves and still have a million bushels of grain to export by the beginning of the new year, it became apparent that thousands of the scattered settlers were in dire destitution. The first public recognition of this condition came in the organization of the Southern Dakota Relief Society, who emphatically declared that territorial pride and moral heroism had thus far kept the people from making their necessities known, but that actual starvation was staring many in the face and that only through the generosity of the public could they subsist themselves until another harvest. By the 22d of January the necessity had become so apparent that Governor Pennington was compelled to make an urgent appeal to the general public for aid. A territorial relief association was formed of which ex-Governor Edmunds was made chairman, and a systematic canvass for assistance and a careful and systematic distribution of the contributions to the needy was insured. General Beadle was commissioned to

go east and collect such amounts as he could. He made a trip through the eastern country and secured three thousand six hundred dollars in cash. The National Grange sent nine hundred dollars to the Dakota Grange, and Colonel Thomas H. Brown, of Sioux Falls, secured something more than five hundred dollars. In addition to this, large donations of clothing and food supplies were sent in and distributed among the needy, so that no one was reduced to starvation. Lincoln county voted five hundred dollars out of the public treasury for the needy of that county and the general government issued much clothing and military rations to the people. No locality was able to maintain itself independent of these benefactions. Bon Homme, Yankton, Clay, Union, Turner, Hanson, Lincoln, Minnehaha, all of the great wealthy communities, were dependent upon public charity in this awful crisis.

On the 13th of January, 1874, Vermilion, then largely located on the bottom under the hill, suffered a seventy-thousand-dollar fire, destroying the ten principal business buildings of the town. Among the sufferers were Prentiss & Newton, bankers; Thompson & Lewis, John L. Jolley's law office, Robinson's abstract office, Hanson's furniture store, the Dakota Republican and the Clay County Register, Gunderson's store, Dr. Burdick's office and other minor institutions. The office of the county treasurer and judge of probate was burned, destroying the records, and two thousand seven hundred dollars of school money was burned up. In consequence there were no schools in Clay county the succeeding year.

C. H. True, editor of the Dakota Republican, had for several months been a sufferer from consumption and the excitement and exertion occasioned by the fire resulted in his death three days later. Mr True was one of the ablest of the pioneer Dakotans. He was a graduate of Bowdoin College, 1858, was afterward professor of languages in Westbrook Seminary, later editor of the New York Times. He was private secretary to Governor Coburn, the war governor of Maine, after which he purchased and was editor and

publisher of the Portland Advertiser, which property he lost through a fire, and this loss induced him to immigrate to Dakota in 1868, when he became the editor of the Dakota Republican. He was a genial, benevolent gentleman, true as steel to his friends, forgiving to his enemies and an ornament to his profession, and his death occasioned a loss long felt in the Missouri valley. He was succeeded as editor of the Dakota Republican by Dr. F. W. Burdick.

On the 4th day of February, 1874, the supreme court granted to Peter P. Wintermute, convicted of the murder of the territorial secretary, General Edward S. McCook, a new trial on the ground of an error of the trial court in not allowing Wintermute's challenge to a grand juror. To this Judge Shannon dissented, the opinion in the case being written by Judge Jefferson P. Kidder and concurred in by Judge Barnes. This action of the supreme court, clearly founded on good law, created a ferment in Yankton, particularly among those who were known as the Capitol street faction, and, true to the tradition of the town, an indignation meeting was immediately assembled for the purpose of "expressing our indignation and contempt for Judges Kidder and Barnes." L. D. Parmer was chairman of the meeting and Joseph R. Hanson secretary. Dr. Burleigh, Dr. Moon and Judge Brookings were the principal speakers, and they were not sparing in their denunciations of the associate justices. Chief Justice Shannon wrote an extended dissenting opinion, which led Justice Barnes to also file a separate opinion, which fully concurred in the opinion of the court, as delivered by Justice Kidder, and was really written in refutation of the points made by the Chief Justice in his opinion.

Wintermute was arraigned at the spring term before Judge Shannon, who upon proper showing gave him a change of venue to the Clay county term. Judge Kidder having resigned his position on the bench to take his seat in congress, on the 1st of March, Judge Granville G. Bennett was appointed his successor and assigned to the Vermillion district, and Wintermute's second trial was heard by Judge Bennett. It began on

the 19th day of August and occupied about two weeks' time. In this trial Colonel Moody chiefly conducted the defense, and he secured an acquittal from the jury. The verdict of the jury was severely condemned by the people both at home and abroad. The case had attracted national attention, owing to the prominence of the McCook family, and all of the eastern papers took occasion to comment upon it and to deplore the action of the jury.

Many events of noteworthy interest occurred during the year. The legislative session of 1872-3 had authorized C. J. B. Harris to codify the laws and to present to the legislature of 1874-5 his draft of the new code, but this legislature had other plans and refused to adopt the Harris code, and authorized the governor to appoint a commission to revise and codify the laws of the territory. Governor Pennington therefore appointed Chief Justice P. C. Shannon, Granville G. Bennett and Bartlett Tripp as such commission.

On the 1st of January, 1875, Hon. John R. Gamble made his first appearance in Dakota politics as county attorney for Yankton county.

Immigration Commissioner Foster in his report, as of January 1st, stated that there were five thousand German-Russian immigrants in Dakota.

In March 2d congress passed a bill to pay the Dakota war claims as awarded by James A. Hardie, so that at the end of thirteen years the people who had sprang to arms in defense of their homes and had spent their money for supplies and ammunition and for the building of defenses, secured a partial remuneration for their outlay of time, property and money.

This spring the spelling-school epidemic swept Dakota in a peculiarly virulent form, and everyone from the governor down to the humble homesteader engaged in the national game of spelling-down.

In May a new sensation was sprung. It was of those things which brought disgrace to the administration of Secretary Belknap and which, rightly or wrongly, he was believed to be impli-

cated in for his personal profit. A syndicate, of which Orvil D. Grant, a brother of the President, was a member, had practically secured a monopoly of the Indian trade. They secured all of the post traders' stores at the agencies and very many of the citizens of the territory who had found profitable occupation in this trading were compelled to retire from business. Many of these forthwith crossed the river and opened new stores upon the ceded lands, thus dividing the trade which the syndicate monopoly claimed for their own. It was therefore necessary that some hurried action should be taken to drive them out of the country. To accomplish this the President was induced to believe that the protection of the Indians from the liquor traffic rendered it necessary that the lands on the eastern side of the river should be ceded to the Indians that the government might exercise jurisdiction over them. Therefore an executive order, issued on the 16th day of March, 1875, proclaimed that all that land lying on the east bank of the Missouri river, now comprised in McPherson, Campbell, Walworth, Edmunds, Potter, Faulk, Sully, Hughes, Hand, Hyde, Buffalo and Brule counties, should be withdrawn from settlement and again become Indian lands. This left a little patch at the north end of the Yankton reservation, thrown on the east side of the Missouri, still open to settlement and upon the discovery of this fact the syndicate, through the secretary, Belknap, for the same ostensible reason, secured a further order from President Grant withdrawing this portion from settlement, so that the trading syndicate had absolute control of the trading posts on both sides of the Missouri river, from Chateau creek to Standing Rock agency. This action was a great hardship to many Dakota men and subjected General Grant to a great deal of possibly unjust criticism, for no one at this time believes that he was wilfully a party to the corrupt action of the secretary and the St. Louis syndicate.

The winter of 1874-5 was an extraordinarily severe one, with deep snows, and was naturally followed by great floods on the James, Sioux

and Missouri in the spring. The people anticipating the high water, however, were well prepared and suffered no very material damage.

On the 22d of June the Masonic grand lodge of Dakota territory was organized at Elk Point.

In June the grasshoppers passed over Dakota in immense swarms, which for days at a time darkened the sun, but fortunately they did not alight to do any damage in the farming section, and the crops of this year were superb, much the most extensive and prolific of any yet produced in the history of the territory. This year the new Russian settlers introduced the cultivation of flax in Dakota and they produced for export more than three car loads, besides providing seed for the succeeding season.

In July a large excursion train, loaded with hundreds of visitors from Chicago and other eastern points, visited Lake Kampeska. They came over the then recently completed Winona & St. Peter Railway. This is probably one of the exceptional instances where a town has not sprung up at the terminal of the railway as soon as completed, but there was a dispute between the government and the railway company as to where the limit of the land grant was. The government claimed that the land grant had expired at the state line, while the railway company claimed it to the Sioux river. While the question was in dispute the government withdrew all of the lands from settlement between the state line and the Sioux river, and consequently there was no room for the development of a town there and this condition continued for a long time.

At Sioux Falls heroic efforts were put forth to secure the construction of a railroad to that point, which was rapidly growing in importance. Their nearest railroad point was at this time at Sibley, Iowa, and C. K. Howard had upon the line between Sibley and Sioux Falls a train of twenty-two wagons constantly employed in bringing in freight and carrying out produce.

At this time Mr. Howard was the most prominent and the most progressive and active citizen of the Sioux valley. At Sioux Falls he was pre-eminent and practically the "whole thing." He owned the freight line, the stage and express

line, the brewery, the store and a large furniture and supply establishment. He trusted everybody and everybody trusted him, and it is said that during the period of destitution following the grasshopper raid of 1874 he kept starvation away from many a home, and that no worthy man ever was refused credit for necessities at his store during that time.

The first territorial fair was held at Yankton on September 29th and 30th and in every way was a success.

Up to this time Yankton was supplied with water from the Missouri river, but an agitation began for a system of water works. Pursuant to a suggestion made several years before by Mr. Kingsbury, it was determined to try to secure water by sinking an artesian well, and in December, 1875, the services of I. T. Farrand, of Chicago, were secured to come to Yankton and sink an artesian well. Ferrand came out, examined the country and declared it as his belief that both coal and water might be secured under the Yankton formation. A contract was made with him to sink a well at least one thousand feet and to put in the necessary tubing at the rate of three dollars per foot. Difficulty, however, was found in securing the money for the enterprise and it was dropped for the present and not taken up again for several years.

It will be recalled that in the last chapter we left the Gordon-Russell party at the new stockade which they had erected at Christmas time at French Creek, a few miles below the present village of Custer. As soon as the prospectors had become comfortably situated in their new stockade, although the weather was very severe, they started out to prospect the creek for gold, for they were well aware that they could not long maintain themselves in their isolated situation without recruits and supplies from outside, and it was necessary for them to demonstrate that gold dust really existed and then by some kind of communication with the outside world let the good news be known. A few weeks of prospecting had produced quite an accumulation of dust and with this as an evidence of good faith, John Gordon and Eph. Witcher mounted their horses

and started east on an extraordinarily cold morning, the 6th day of February. It was a most hazardous undertaking to ride from the Black Hills to the settlements through the deep snows of that winter and through a hostile Indian country, and the little band whom they left behind had many misgivings lest they should not reach the settlements.

Only a suspicion existed in the minds of the people of Dakota that any prospectors were in the Hills, though reports had come in from the Indians that now and again parties of miners had been seen making their way westward. Therefore, when Witcher and Gordon dropped into Yankton on the evening of the 1st day of March, 1875, and actually exhibited a considerable quantity of gold taken from the prospect holes of French creek, the town was thrown into indescribable excitement. The returned miners were the heroes of the hour.

Charley Collins came hot-foot from Sioux City to meet them and to escort them from Yankton to Sioux City upon a train over the Southern Dakota Railroad, decorated with flags and with Collins sitting upon the pilot waving his arms and howling like a maniac.

With the return of these miners immediate preparations were made for sending an expedition into the Hills and to establish a thoroughfare by way of Yankton. Immediately the most intense jealousy sprang up between Yankton and Sioux City over the more feasible route. Yankton could make the best showing in speed, distance and convenience in travel, but Sioux City, undaunted, hustled together a new expedition and, placing them under the leadership of John Gordon, started them back over the Nebraska and Niobrara route.

Early in February Walter, William and George Owens, George McDaniels and William Newton, a party of young men from Springfield, had started out ostensibly for a hunting trip, but meeting Witcher and Gordon they determined to go on to the Hills, which they did, making a speedy and successful trip, found good prospects and sent Walter and William Owens back to carry the news to their friends in Springfield.

They arrived at home on April 2d, being the second messengers to bring news from the Hills. Their success in making the trip over the so-called Yankton route in so short a period did much to encourage the promoters of the enterprise above mentioned, and transportation companies were organized at Springfield, Yankton, Vermilion and Elk Point.

On Monday, March 22d, William Tillotson and Seth Huggins, of Union county, and John Woodruth, of Clay county, left for the Hills in a covered wagon expecting to go in by the White river route. This was the first Dakota expedition into the Black Hills organized and equipped for that purpose.

Gordon and his party, after a good deal of hardships in getting through the sandhills of Nebraska, reached the Niobrara, where they were taken in by a detachment of United States troops, their outfits destroyed and the party taken into custody and lodged in the military prison at Fort Laramie. After being kept in duress for several months they were taken to Omaha for trial, where Gordon was finally discharged upon the order of Judge Dundy of the United States court. The fate of the Gordon party rather dampened the ardor of the Dakota gold hunters and no further expeditions were fitted out from Yankton or Sioux City or any other Dakota points that season. The military was particularly active in cutting off any one that came in from the Dakota way, while there was a suspicion that they were discriminating against the Dakota routes and in favor of the Union Pacific Railroad.

In April the government sent Prof. W. P. Jenny, a United States geologist, to the Hills under the escort of Gen. R. I. Dodge, with three companies of cavalry. Jenny remained in the Hills until late in the season, making a careful prospect of many of the gold bearing creeks, and his reports were not at all encouraging.

Nevertheless enterprising prospectors working on their own account, slipping through the lines and returning with considerable quantities of dust, were much more convincing to the public that gold existed there in paying quantities

than any report, however discouraging, from the government officers; for there was a deep-seated conviction in the public mind that the government was conspiring to keep the people out of the gold mines.

General Crook reported in August that in his judgment there were from eight hundred to one thousand five hundred miners in the Black Hills mines who had surreptitiously found their way there, and the Black Hills excitement possessed the people throughout the entire country.

The pressure was so great upon the government to open up the Hills to settlement as to be irresistible, and early in the year, a commission consisting of Senator Allison, of Iowa; Bishop E. R. Ames, of Baltimore, Maryland; Judge F. W. Palmer, of Chicago, Illinois; Gen. A. H. Terry, of St. Paul, Minnesota; Hon. A. Comingo, of Independence, Missouri; Rev. S. D. Hinman, of Santee agency, Nebraska; G. P. Beauvais, of St. Louis, Missouri; W. H. Ashby, of Beatrice, Nebraska, and A. G. Lawrence, of Rhode Island, were appointed by the President to treat with the Sioux for the relinquishment of the Black Hills country. The place selected for the council was eight miles north of the Red Cloud agency on White river, directly north of Crow Butte, and fully twenty thousand Sioux were assembled there for council on the 17th day of September, when the council opened. Brules, Oglalas, Minneconjous, Uncpapas, Blackfeet, Two Kettles, Sans Arcs, Lower Brules, Yanktons, Santees, Northern Cheyennes and Arapahoes, all claiming an interest in the Black Hills, were represented in the council. The council remained in session twelve days and listened to the propositions of the Sioux, which became more and more exacting as time passed. At first they were willing to accept a price "to be agreed upon" for the Hills, but daily their idea of what the Hills were worth to them advanced until they were claiming as much as seventy million dollars as a reasonable price. They also wanted provision made to provide protection and maintenance to at least seven generations yet unborn. Finally, on the 29th day of September, arriving at the conclusion that it was

hopeless to continue the council longer they adjourned without action. The failure of the government to secure the relinquishment of the Indians' title to the Black Hills was a very great disappointment to the nation at large and especially so was it to the ambitious settlers of Dakota.

In the foregoing we left the brave little band of pioneer gold hunters at the Gordon stockade on French creek on the morning of the 6th of February, when Gordon and Witcher started out to spread the news of the gold find. Eight days later Blackwell and McLaren rigged up an ox-sled and through sheer homesickness deserted and made their way out to Cheyenne. And again on the 6th of March four others deserted the stockade. These were Newton Warren, Red Dan McDonald, J. J. Williams and Henry Thomas. This reduced the entire remaining force of whites in the Black Hills to eighteen persons, including Mrs. Tallent and Rob. During the month of March these pioneers surveyed and platted the town of Harney City at the point on French creek where the stockade was located. To accomplish this they had but a small pocket compass and a picket rope.

The brave little band, however, were soon to find that their exertions, heroism and privations were to be brought to naught, for on the 4th of April a party of military under the command of Captain Mix, of the Second United Cavalry, arrived and marched the entire company away to Fort Laramie. And so we find that in the early spring of 1875 the Black Hills country was again abandoned, there probably being no single human being, white or Indian, within their confines.

As we have seen, the government at once took up a more careful survey of the mineral resources of the Hills under the direction of Professor Jenny, and in the very month in which the military had taken out the Gordon party, another party, consisting of Wade Porter, Alfred Gay, Robert Kenyon, Thomas Monahan and others re-entered the Hills and made their way directly back to the deserted blockade. We have seen how John Gordon and Eph. Witcher fought their

way through to Yankton and started back on the 26th day of April through the sandhills of Nebraska and how they were overtaken by the military out on the Niobrara and taken captive to Fort Laramie. From every direction from that time forward adventurous miners filtered into the Hills, dodging the military and the Indians, hiding in the canyons and prospecting up and down all of the creeks. Contemporaneous with the attempt of the government to treat with the Sioux in 1875 for the cession of the Black Hills, General Crook was sent into the Hills country for the ostensible purpose of removing the trespassing miners. It is doubtful if the military ever in good faith, after the removal of the Gordon party in April, attempted to evict the miners from the Black Hills, but it was necessary to make a show of doing so to pacify the Indians and thus assist in securing the cession. Examples, however, were made of a few of the miners.

On the 10th day of August General Crook, by proclamation, called all the miners in the Hills to assemble at Custer. He asked them there to voluntarily leave the Hills until such time as the Indian title to the land could be extinguished. They were permitted to leave a committee of six men in charge of their interests and they agreed upon certain rules and regulations to protect the claims which they had already staked out. They were permitted to organize a town site company and to locate the town of Custer. The blocks were divided into lots, which were numbered up to one thousand two hundred. Tickets bearing these numbers were deposited in a box, from which on that day several hundred miners drew slips and became the owners of lots corresponding in number with those drawn from the receptacle. The committee chosen to remain in the Hills to protect the rights of the miners were Samuel Shankland, Thomas Hooper, A. D. Trask, Robert Kenyon, W. H. Wood, Alex. Thompson, Alfred Gay and H. F. Hull.

After completing these arrangements the great body of miners, from eight hundred to one thousand one hundred in all, voluntarily left

the Hills, going out to Laramie and Cheyenne. Many, however, hiding about in the gulches and forests, refused to obey the proclamation to come into Custer and remained constantly in the Hills, and others came in daily from the Missouri river points and by any route by which they could escape the attention of the military and the Indians.

During the month of August, old Spotted Tail, taking with him twelve of his most trusted men, visited the Hills as a committee of investigation on the part of the Indians to enable them to know positively what the miners were doing there and to gain such other knowledge as would be of advantage to his people in the approaching council with the Indian commission. They moved about in a businesslike way, examining the improvements and obtaining such information as they could, and evidently attained a very exalted idea of the value of the country, as was demonstrated by the value they set on the Black Hills before the commission upon their return.

The Jenny expedition completed its work and left the Hills about the 1st of October. After the failure of the treaty the military made little pretense of attempting to exclude the miners from the hills, and on the 1st of December the military force was entirely withdrawn. The prospectors flocked into the Hills as never before. It is estimated that before the first day of the succeeding March there were eleven thousand miners in the vicinity of Custer.

In September, 1875, John B. Pearson, a citizen of Yankton, made his way into the Deadwood gulch and there finding indications of rich diggings returned to the camp of William Lardner, on Little Rapid creek, and reported the prospect. Needless to say the entire party, consisting of William Lardner, Ed McKay, Joseph Englesby, James Hicks, William and Alfred Gay, J. B. Pearson, Dan Muskle and a man named Haggard, nine in all, immediately struck camp and made their way through the forests and mountains, knee deep with snow, through the Bald Mountain region to the new diggings on Deadwood gulch, where a little below the mouth of Blacktail "Discovery" claim was located in No-

vember, 1875. Others drifted into the locality and in December a mining district was organized named the "Lost Mining District," of which William Lardner was chosen recorder. And so began the development of that portion of the northern Hills which since attained and still holds a world-wide reputation for its fabulous wealth.

This, in brief, comprises the story of the exploration and development of the Black Hills up to January 1, 1876. It will be understood that all of these pioneers were trespassers upon Indian lands. That the laws of Dakota territory had no effect there and that the United States government could only regard them as trespassers. Therefore they were wholly without the law and dependent upon their own action for civil gov-

ernment and the protection of life and property. It was an unique situation. The reported wealth of the Hills had attracted thither not only the gold hungry of the world, but naturally the adventurer, the desperate and lawless from every corner of the earth. It must ever stand to the honor and glory of the sturdy pioneers of the Black Hills that they were equal to the emergency. That everywhere their first action was the organization of a civil government and that in every community the predominating voice of the public was for law and order and the prompt and vigorous suppression of outlawry and violence. This condition—the remaining outside of territorial and federal law—continued until the spring of 1877 and we shall have more to say of it in succeeding chapters.

CHAPTER XLVIII

AFFAIRS OF 1876.

The Black Hills gold excitement overshadowed almost every other issue or event in Dakota in the Centennial year. An examination of the newspapers of the time indicates that the Black Hills were the all-absorbing topic and every column teemed with stories of that section, while other matters of local interest were passed over with the briefest mention. It was a political year, but in Dakota there was relatively little politics. The Democratic committee met at Yankton on April 10th and appointed L. D. Palmer, of Yankton, and Mark W. Sheafe, of Elk Point, delegates to the national convention at St. Louis. On May 24th a Republican territorial convention was held at Yankton which elected Alexander Hughes, of Elk Point, and Alex McHench, of Fargo, delegates to the national Republican convention at Cincinnati.

The event of the greatest interest, however, excepting matters pertaining to the Black Hills, was the decision of the supreme court invalidating the Yankton county railroad bonds granted in favor of the Southern Dakota Railroad. This decision was based upon the fact that the original bill authorizing the bonds was passed at an unauthorized session of the territorial legislature, and that congress in attempting to validate the action of this legislature had changed the terms of the contract between the citizens of Yankton county and the railroad company by extending the charter of the railroad from Yankton to the western line of Bon Homme county.

Congress this spring passed an act prohibit-

ing the President from appointing nonresidents to offices in territories, an action which created very great delight and rejoicing among the citizens of Dakota territory who had experienced the humiliation and mismanagement attendant upon carpetbag government.

The senate, in August, passed a bill creating Pembina territory from the north part of Dakota territory, but the house, being Democratic, defeated the proposition.

The territorial Republican convention was held at Vermilion on July 24th and Judge Kidder was renominated to congress with very little opposition, a very few complimentary votes being cast, however, for Alexander Hughes. Fred J. Cross was chosen for immigration commissioner; W. E. Caton, of Union county, for superintendent of schools; John S. Sands, of Lincoln county, for auditor, and E. A. Sherman, of Sioux Falls, for treasurer. The Democrats nominated Hon. S. L. Spink for congress. The entire Republican ticket was elected.

Governor Pennington appointed Gen. W. H. H. Beadle and Moses K. Armstrong to represent Dakota territory at Philadelphia and deliver addresses there. General Beadle declined to serve. Mr. Armstrong, however, prepared and delivered an address at Philadelphia which very comprehensively presented the resources and advantages of Dakota to the world.

Crops promised splendid returns and the earlier grains were gathered without loss, but on the 25th of July the grasshoppers again came

in appalling numbers and in a day destroyed all of the uncut grain, the fields of corn and gardens. Enough of the crop, however, had been preserved in advance of their coming to render the people comparatively comfortable, and except in a few instances was there necessity for an appeal to the public for assistance. The grasshopper scourge was wide spread, covering Minnesota, Iowa, northwestern Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska and Colorado, and so alarming was the situation that Governor Pillsbury, of Minnesota, called a convention of the governors of the grasshopper scourged states to meet at Omaha and consider the situation and if possible provide means for fighting the pest. Governor Pennington accepted the invitation and represented Dakota territory in this convention. Little, if anything, of a practical nature resulted from their deliberations.

In connection with the Black Hills movement the greatest concern of the people of the western section of the territory was the opening of a direct route from the settlements by way of Fort Pierre into the Hills. This was manifestly the shortest route and it was vital to the settlements that it should become the established highway to the Hills, but to accomplish this it was necessary to successfully combat the powerful influence of the Union Pacific Railway. Yankton, as the capital of the territory, was naturally the chief center of activity on these lines and on February 11th sent out a party of citizens to make a preliminary examination of the route. This party consisted of Major Lyman, Henry C. Ash, A. M. English, M. A. Baker, G. W. Smith, George Henkle, A. F. Wood, Will Brisbane, Nelson Smith and Harry Ash. They were equipped with four teams, went to Pierre and passed over the road practically upon the lines of the well known Black Hills road. They reached Rapid City, where they fell in with Major John R. Brennan, where on the 29th of February they organized a town-site company and, with the assistance of C. H. Bates, of Yankton, a civil engineer, platted the town. They then returned by what was then known as the Fort Randall route, that is in a line running practically

direct from Rapid City to Fort Randall, but finding this route impracticable they reported in favor of the Pierre route. They reached Yankton on the return trip March 30th, having been gone about six weeks, which, considering that it was mid-winter and therefore their progress had necessarily been slow and they had been examining the course over which to complete a route, was remarkably quick time.

The people at home, however, did not await their return, but were active in the matter of the establishment of a stage line with the intention of supplementing it with a freight line eventually. Gen. Charles T. Campbell and John Dillon organized a stage line of four Concord coaches and the first party left Yankton on the morning of the 9th of March, while there were still fourteen inches of snow on the ground and a northwest blizzard blowing. The route was by Scotland, Rockport and Firesteel, thence to Fort Thompson and Fort Pierre. They carried out eighteen passengers.

Things were progressing satisfactorily and the Yankton-Pierre route was meeting with popular approval when, on June 1st President Grant, by executive order, closed the Pierre route and ordered the military at Fort Sully to enforce the order. This action the people of Dakota believed was brought about by the influence of the Union Pacific Railroad, and created a feeling of great hostility against that corporation. Governor Pennington was appealed to by the transportation people to assist in getting the provisions enroute through to the Hills and he appealed to General Sheridan for military protection for provision trains then enroute, but the General was forced to decline to render the assistance desired. Governor Pennington and ex-Governor Edmunds then visited Washington to secure a modification of the order closing the Pierre route and it was modified to the extent that provision trains were allowed to go through at their own risk and without military protection, and on the 22d of June the route was again thrown open. By this time, however, the Indian troubles, coincident with the Custer battle of Little Big Horn, had become so decided that few peo-

ple cared to venture into the Indian country without military protection.

With the opening of the new year, 1876, the military opposition to the occupation of the Hills seems to have been withdrawn, and, as stated in a previous chapter, miners and adventurers flocked to the new Eldorado by thousands. This action of course greatly excited and incensed the Indians, who were the owners of the soil, and coupled with this the government undertook the removal of the agencies back to the Missouri river. It was decided to relocate Spotted Tail back at the mouth of the Whetstone creek and Red Cloud was to be located near old Fort Look-out. This proposed action increased the resentment of the Indians and very many of the young men and warriors deserted the agencies and again took up the wild life. Depredations were of almost daily occurrence. On May 4th William Henry, of Gardner, Iowa, John Harrison, of Albion, Wisconsin, J. St. Clair, of Texas, and Edward Sadler were killed on the north fork of Bad river, near the Fort Pierre trail, and stock stealing was of daily occurrence. Steamboating on the Missouri river was at its height at this period and was particularly hazardous, Indian attacks on the boats being so frequent that it was necessary to protect the pilot houses with boiler plate. Spotted Tail and Red Cloud both reported all their Indians at home, but this was simply a subterfuge to secure the full supply of rations.

The Reverend Mr. Ffennell, of the Protestant Episcopal church at Cheyenne river agency, fell a victim to the Indians at this time. A fuller account of his death will be found in the sketch of the Episcopal church in this volume.

To understand the real situation as relating to the Dakota Indians, one must go back to the spring of 1858, when it will be found that the Sioux Indians of the Missouri river, generally denominated as the Tetons and comprising the Yanktons, Yanktonaise, Brule, Oglalas, Miniconjous, Two Kettles, Sans Arcs, Blackfeet and Uncpapas, owned and occupied all of the country from the Sioux and Red rivers on the east westward to the mountains and from the Missouri

and Platte rivers on the south to Devil's lake and the Missouri river on the north. By successive treaties they had been induced to give up all of the Dakota country east of the Missouri and the Nebraska country south of the Niobrara and all of the upper Missouri country north of the Cannon Ball. They had seen the game upon which they had subsisted, particularly the buffalo, destroyed by the invading hordes of white hunters. They had seen forts established in their country and garrisoned with soldiers. They had seen an attempt to establish a great highway through their lands and to protect it with a line of forts. This latter they had forcibly and successfully resisted in the famous Red Cloud wars, terminating in the treaty of 1868, by the terms of which the government abandoned the Montana trail. Notwithstanding the fact that with the treaty of 1868 they had been confirmed in the absolute possession and in absolute freedom from trespass in their reservation west of the Missouri, including the Black Hills, they had seen a great military invasion of their lands under General Custer for the exploration of the Hills, to determine whether or not there were gold-bearing quartz there. They had seen the miners flock into the Hills following the reports of the discovery of gold by the Custer expedition. They had seen the government send a second scientific expedition under a military escort upon their lands. The previous year they had met with a commission sent out by the government to treat with them for the cession of the Black Hills and had failed to agree upon terms. They had seen the government withdraw all semblance of military protection for their lands against the occupancy and use of the white miners. They had seen every preparation made to forcibly remove them from their chosen homes back on the plains distant from the Missouri river to the new agencies on the Missouri, where they would come immediately under the influence of the military and of the degrading influence of the white venders of liquors and of evil practices. And against all of these invasions of their rights they rose in open rebellion. Not all of them, to be sure; a few who had long been under white and civiliz-

ing influences and who appreciated the advantages of special favors granted them by the agency officers, a few there were of the more timid and unmanly, and a few of the chiefs who had been flattered into submission through the promise of honors, distinction and emoluments, and a few there were like old Red Cloud, who felt bound by the treaty of 1868, remained at the agency and made a semblance of submission to the powers that be, but the young men, the warriors, the braves and the great chieftains, Black Moon, Crazy Horse, Afraid of His Horses, Sitting Bull, Rain in the Face, and many others were resolved to avenge the wrongs which they felt, with good reason, the whites had visited upon their people, and they assembled in great hostile camps under the general command of Black Moon, far back in the interior on the Tongue and Big Horn, choosing an excellent position, where under stress they could flee into the mountain fastnesses, or if need be into Canada. One cannot examine into the disposition of the Indians engaged in this rebellion without admiration for the military genius of the men who planned it, as he must also admire the splendid generalship displayed by them in the campaigns which followed.

The government determined to move against these hostiles in three columns. One from the south, under Cook, was to come up from Laramie. Terry, under whom Custer served, was to come up from Fort Abraham Lincoln. And one from the west, under Gibbons, coming down from Fort Ellis on the Yellowstone, the plan being to surround the Indians and crush them between the three columns. Pursuant to this plan, about the first of March, General Crook, in command of the first column, consisting of ten companies of the Third Cavalry and two of the Fifth Infantry, moved out from Fort Laramie. He went into camp on the Powder river, near old Fort Reno, where he remained for several weeks. General Reynolds proceeded down the Powder river about fifty miles below Reno, where he was met by Crazy Horse with four hundred warriors, who administered to him a severe whipping and compelled him to retreat hastily to

Crook's camp. This victory wonderfully elated and encouraged the Indians and news of it being carried by runners to the agencies, hundreds, possibly thousands, of young men hastened as recruits to the hostile camps.

In the latter part of May Crook removed his camp to Goose creek, a branch of Tongue river, where he made a permanent station. The hostiles had their spies watching his every movement and they set out to create a diversion to decoy Crook out of his camp and precipitate a conflict. In this they succeeded. General Crook moved out of his camp on the 17th of June, encountered the Indians at the headwaters of the Rosebud. He was repulsed by the Indians and compelled to retreat. His loss was not serious, but his defeat and repulse practically put him out of commission.

The Indians being advised of the approach of Custer, now took up their position on the west bank of the Little Big Horn, choosing an admirable location, where they could easily retreat into the Big Horn mountains if at any time their location became untenable.

Terry's column left Fort Abraham Lincoln on the 15th of May. He had about one thousand two hundred men and one thousand four hundred animals. The expedition moved northwest and reached the mouth of the Little Missouri, where they found awaiting them supplies which had been sent around by steamboat. General Terry embarked the cavalry upon the steamboats and took passage by the Yellowstone, and Custer, at the head of six companies of cavalry, moved on to the mouth of the Rosebud, which he reached on the 20th of June. Reno, who on the 12th had been sent out on a scout, returned and reported that the trail and deserted camp of a force of not less than one thousand two hundred in all had been discovered. At noon on the 22d Custer moved up the valley of the Rosebud, it being the plan that Terry and Gibbons should come as far as practicable by the Yellowstone and then march, making a junction with Custer. Soon striking the trail which Reno had discovered, at eleven o'clock on the night of the 24th they found that they were close to the camp of

the enemy. By one o'clock of the following day they had advanced to a position where it was necessary to make disposition of the troops for the attack upon the camp. First there was Captain Benteen's battalion of three troops, consisting of Troop H, Captain Benteen; Troop D, Captain Wier; Troop K, Lieutenant Godfrey. They were ordered to a line of high bluffs on the left of the trail three or four miles distant to reconnoiter the field and prevent the escape of the Indians in that direction and to fight if necessary. Major Reno was placed in command of the advance battalion, composed of Troop M, Captain French; Troop A, Captain Moylan; Troop G, Lieutenants McIntosh and Wallace, and was ordered to charge the village. They crossed the ford and marched down toward the enemy, who were massed along the west bank of the Little Big Horn. General Custer himself had five troops, Troop I, Captain Keogh and Lieutenant Porter; Troop F, Captain Yates and Lieutenant Riley; Troop C, Captain Tom Custer and Lieutenant Harrington; Troop E, Lieutenants Smith and Sturgis; Troop L, Lieutenants Calhoun and Crittenden. There were about seven hundred and sixty-one men in Custer's battalion.

The disposition of the Indian forces was as follows: The general command devolved on Black Moon, who made the plans and directed the method of procedure. It must be understood that their spies had kept them perfectly informed of the movement of the military. The Indians were divided into seven bands, and commencing from the lower end, where Custer's attack was made, they were, first, the Uncpapas, under Black Moon, the hereditary chief of that band. Black Moon was then an old man and he called to his assistance the most dashing chief of the band, Gall, who was on this occasion his first lieutenant. Second, the Oglalas, under Crazy Horse; third, the Miniconjous, under Fast Bull; fourth, the Sans Arcs, under Bad Bear; fifth, the Cheyennes, under Ice Bear; sixth, the Santees and Yanktonaise, under Inkipadutah (the old villain who perpetrated the Spirit Lake massacre in 1857); seventh, the Blackfeet, under

Scabby Head. The village consisted of one thousand eight hundred lodges. Each of these chiefs and bands had agreed to obey the direction of Black Moon, the chief of the Uncpapas.

Reno, after crossing the ford, started to attack the Indians. The Blackfeet and Santees, being in his front, they immediately fell back as if to retreat, thus drawing Reno on; suddenly developing great strength at the opportune time, they made a bold dash on Reno's flank, forcing his command back into the timber on the river bank and putting the Rees to flight. Finding himself on the defensive, Reno ordered his troops to dismount and fight the enemy on foot. His position was a good one and, it is the opinion of military men, might have been maintained for a long time without serious loss, but finding himself surrounded by the warriors, whose missiles were flying fast and furious among his ranks, he seems to have lost his head and gave the order to mount and get to the bluffs. His command mounted and made a hasty retreat, crossing the river at a lower ford, Captain Hodson being killed in the retreat. In this retreat Captain French distinguished himself by, almost single-handed, protecting the rear. He had long hair, much resembling Custer's and rode a sorrel horse with white feet, and by his bravery and superb bearing won the admiration of the Indians, who for a long time believed him to be Custer himself. He was the only officer who seems to have kept his head and his conduct in every way was really heroic. It may be noted that in his report Reno meanly omitted to say one word about French's gallantry.

The Indians did not pursue Reno at this time, having other and more important business on their hands. - Custer with his battalion had struck the Indian camp directly in front of the Uncpapas and they had promptly centered their strength for his annihilation. No white man has lived to report exactly what occurred in the Custer fight. Crazy Horse, however, made a somewhat detailed report of it. When the attack was made the squaws and children were directed to hurry off in a northerly direction. Custer, mistaking these flying non-combatants for the main

body of the warriors in full retreat, made a dash for them. The warriors in the village, seeing this, divided their forces into two parties, and when he had reached the river they caught him between the two bodies. The smoke and dust was so great that foe could scarcely be distinguished from friend, the horses were wild and uncontrollable and the young Indians in their excitement and fury killed each other, as was proven by the fact that Indians were found there killed by arrow shots. Custer was simply overcome by the overwhelming number of the enemy and not one of his men came out from the terrible experience.

The main attack on Custer was led on the part of the fierce Uncpapas by old Black Moon, who fought with all the valor for which he was distinguished in the days of his early youth, but at the very onset the old man fell dead from his saddle, one of the first victims on the Indian side. Gall sprang to the leadership with the fury of a demon and the military genius of a Caesar. It is the prevailing opinion among the Indians of South Dakota that Sitting Bull sneaked out of the fight and took no part in it. The probabilities, however, are that while he did not lead in it he was so mixed up in the dust and confusion and blinding smoke that he could not be distinguished from the other warriors. While he was in no sense the equal of Gall or Crazy Horse as a military leader, he was not a coward and it is altogether improbable that he kept out of the fight.

From the other side of Custer's column Crazy Horse led the fighting Oglalas and, while all of the other bands swooped into the melee, it was really between the Oglalas and Uncpapas that Custer was crushed. There were two hundred and sixty-one men lost in Custer's battalion. The Indians lost fifty-eight killed and over sixty wounded.

When Custer discovered the strength of the Indian camp he sent for Benteen, who had been placed on the hills above the village, to come post-haste to his assistance and Benteen was obeying this order when he came upon Reno in his retreat to the bluffs.

The moment the annihilation of Custer and his men was accomplished the Indians turned to the attack upon the bluffs to wipe out the residue of the regiment. In a brief time they gained the points of vantage and began to pour deadly shot into the ranks of the soldiers, who being on the defensive could do little more than to maintain their position. The joint battalions of Benteen and Reno were thus completely surrounded and when night came it appeared almost certain that they would share the fate of Custer. Still they had no knowledge of the fate of Custer.

The Indians spent the night in the most unbounded and exultant celebration. Scouts sent out from the beleaguered camp found the country full of Indians and were unable to get through to apprise either Crook or Terry of their hazardous situation. All night long at frequent intervals guns were fired and stable calls blown in the hope that it might attract the attention of their friends. All the night was spent in preparation for defense. The soldiers were put to work digging trenches and as there were few shovels in the regiment all kinds of implements, axes, hatchets, halves of canteens, tin cups, and even table knives and forks were brought into service.

At the first dawn of day the Indians resumed the attack. At one time Benteen made a bold sortie against an aggressive band of Indians, driving them to the river. At about one o'clock, when the situation was the most critical, the ammunition being almost exhausted, the Indians for the main part withdrew. Though the beleaguered soldiers did not know it, the Indians' ammunition was by this time exhausted. Late that evening a few of the Indians returned to the valley below the beleaguered camp and set fire to the grass and at seven o'clock, protected by the great column of smoke, the entire Indian force moved across the plateau toward the Big Horn mountains. Reno and Benteen, fearing that this was a ruse on the part of the Indians to draw them out, remained in camp that night and until about ten o'clock on the morning of the 27th when they were joined by Terry, who had come up from the steamboats. And so the great

Custer fight was ended. The Indians, finding their ammunition exhausted, had escaped into the mountains and later made their way into British territory. Terry buried the dead and, taking the remnant of the command back to the steamboat, proceeded down to Fort Abraham Lincoln.

This appalling catastrophe only concerns the history of South Dakota in that the Indians engaged in it were almost exclusively South Dakotans and because of its relation to the opening of the Black Hills. Not until the 10th of July did the full news of the annihilation of Custer's command and the total defeat of the military expedition against the hostiles reach Deadwood, and its effect upon the unprotected population of the Black Hills can be readily surmised.

For a detailed and exhaustive examination into the lives of the men who were brought to the front as leaders in this last struggle of the great Sioux nation to preserve the lands and customs inherited from their ancestors, the reader is referred to the copious notes of Dr. Delorme W. Robinson, published in the first volume of the Collections of the South Dakota Historical Society. When everything is considered, it must be conceded that among the great military leaders which have sprung from American soil few have surpassed in ingenuity and patriotic sacrifice for home and Fatherland these aboriginal South Dakota warriors.

While the war was in progress, and particularly after its close, the Indians passing from the agencies to the battle grounds northwest of the Black Hills constantly harassed and annoyed the miners, and straggling miners almost daily fell under their relentless tomahawks. Major Brennan has compiled an extended list of these atrocities which came under his personal observation.

We quote almost literally from Major Brennan's notes: "On March 14, 1876, Indians made their first attack on Rapid City. No deaths resulted, but the Indians on this occasion ran off twenty-eight head of horses, the losers being Robert Burleigh, Dan Williams, William Jud, John Dugdale, Ben Worthington and John R. Brennan. Another raid was made by the Indians

on April 12th in which their chief medicine man was killed. Some animals were lost. This fight started about a mile and a half north of town where some of our people were cutting fire wood in a small canyon where they were surprised by about forty Indians coming from Box Elder creek. The party discovered the Indians just in time to cut their horses loose from their wagons and make a run for it to town. There was a hot fight on the trail, but they succeeded in standing the Indians off until aid reached them. William Linn and an Indian had a gun and pistol duel all the way down. At times they were within ten yards of each other. Finally Linn's horse got away from him and he tumbled into a wash-out, and the Indian, thinking he had killed him, rode off after the horse until he came within reach of the rescuing party from town, and here he met his Waterloo. Linn reached town without a scratch. He was the tallest man in the Hills at that time, being six feet and six inches in height, and was a relative of William McKinley, afterwards President. He was made of the right kind of stuff for a pioneer and later became one of the treasure-coach messengers running between Deadwood and Sibley, Nebraska. His death occurred near Deadwood in 1901. After this Indian raids were of almost daily occurrence.

"On the first of August a rush was made on the town and this time they succeeded in running off about every head of stock in the town. They drove them through the gap on the Pierre road and then returned and attacked the town, there being only about twenty whites in the village. We gave them a warm reception, however, and several of the Indians were wounded and two horses killed. They were repulsed and a party consisting of J. M. Leedy, William Johnson, Noah Newbanks, Hugh McKay, James Shephard and John R. Brennan followed the Indians some twelve miles down the divide between Rapid and Box Elder creeks in the hopes to recover the stock taken. We failed in the enterprise and were lucky to get back with our scalps. On August 24th the country was full of Indians returning from the Little Big Horn. J. W. Patterson, an old veteran of the Mexican war, from Alle-

gheny City, Pennsylvania, and Thomas Pendleton, from Springfield, Massachusetts, were killed, scalped and their ears cut off on Rapid creek near Big Springs, four miles from Rapid City. Patterson's shot gun and gold watch were afterwards found in the possession of a Cheyenne River agency Indian. On the very day and at nearly the same hour G. W. Jones, of Boulder, Colorado, and John Erquert, of Kansas City, Missouri, were murdered at Limestone Springs about four miles from Rapid on the road to Deadwood. They were scalped and their ears cut off. The four persons were brought in the next day and were buried in a single grave on the north edge of the plateau. We made rough pine boxes and wrote their names on the inside lid of each coffin. While the burial was taking place Indians showed up and interfered with the ceremonies. On August 25th Howard Worth, enroute from Hill City to Rapid, found the body of a man on the trail about ten miles from Rapid City. He had been killed and scalped by the Indians. We went out and buried him, but were unable to determine his identity.

"These atrocities decided us to erect a blockhouse in Rapid City for the better protection of the town against Indian raids. Just at this time the government ordered us to leave the Black Hills, but at Rapid we counted noses and found that there were but nineteen of us left. We took a vote as to whether we should give up the ship and go out or remain. The vote was unanimous in favor of remaining and the building of a block house was placed under the supervision of Captain Grace, a veteran of the Mexican war and well known in Vermillion, and in a few days' time we had a two-story blockhouse up and enclosed. The upper story projected out over the lower story two feet all around. Loop holes were provided and a good well inside the building. We removed all the surplus provisions into it. We had a number of brushes with the Indians after that, but fortunately were never compelled to use the blockhouse for protection." Major Brennan adds the following list of names of people killed by Indians in 1876: "On May 4th, William Cogan, of Watertown, Wiscon-

sin, was killed three miles north of Rapid on Pierre road. He was enroute from Pierre to the Hills with Van Meter's freight train. He left the train at Washta Springs, eighteen miles from Rapid, saying he would go on ahead of the train. He was cautioned by Van Meter not to do this, but he did not heed the caution. On May 6th Edward Saddler, William H. Gardner, St. Clair, and John Harrison were killed on the Ft. Pierre road at the head of Bad river a few miles north of Peno Springs. They were in the employ of John Dillon, freighter, and were returning from the Hills. They were buried where they fell.

"On May 7th J. C. Dodge, of Bismarck, was killed and scalped on the road twelve miles north of Rapid, near the present Piedmont. He was in company with a party coming in from Bismarck with some stock. They missed a calf and Dodge said he would go back and round it up. The next morning we went out and found his body showing every evidence that he had made a desperate fight for his life. We brought the body in to Rapid and buried it, but afterward it was taken up and removed to Bismarck. Later that month Henry Herring and C. Nelson were killed above Cleghorn Springs on Rapid Creek.

"In June one Metts and his wife, Mrs. Harrington, and Brown, the stage driver, were murdered on Cheyenne road in Red Canyon. On August 15th the mail carrier from Pierre was murdered eight miles south of Crook City, on the Rapid and Deadwood road, and on the same day Charles Holland, of Sioux City, was killed near Sparfish. On the next day, August 16th, Rev. W. H. Smith, the pioneer minister of the gospel in the Black Hills, while enroute from Deadwood to Crook City on foot to keep a preaching appointment, was murdered two miles above Crook City on Centennial Prairie. The Indians took his scalp and his bible. He was buried at Mt. Moriah cemetery, Deadwood, where a statue cut from the red sandstone of the Black Hills has been erected to his memory."

On August 18, 1876, the President appointed a new commission to treat with the Indians for

the cession of the Black Hills. This commission consisted of H. C. Bullis, of Iowa, George W. Manypenny, of Ohio, Bishop H. B. Whipple, J. W. Daniels, A. G. Boone, of Colorado, ex-Governor Newton Edmunds, of Dakota, and A. S. Gaylord, of Michigan. The Rev. Mr. Hinman was again appointed interpreter. Twenty-nine thousand dollars was appropriated for the expense of this commission. The commission organized at Omaha on August 28th, but owing to ill health General Sibley was unable to accompany them. They sent runners to the Indians and held a council with the Northern Cheyennes and Arapahoes at the Red Cloud agency on the 7th day of September, having abandoned the plan adopted the previous year of assembling all of the tribes in a single council. After counciling until the 20th of the month, they succeeded in getting the signatures of a majority of the Indians of this tribe to the agreement to open the Hills. From there they proceeded to Spotted Tail's agency, and after two days secured the signature of the Brules to the agreement. Thence they proceeded up the river to Standing Rock and laid the proposition before the upper and lower Yanktonaise, Uncpapas and Blackfeet. They arrived there on the 9th and on the 11th the treaty was duly signed. On the return they reached Cheyenne agency on the 13th and secured the signing by the evening of the 16th. The 20th and 21st they spent at Crow Creek, where the agreement was readily accepted. On the 24th it was agreed to by the Lower Brule and on the 27th the Santees had affixed their signatures.

The treaty was very simple in its provisions. It simply provided that the government should in consideration of the cession of the Black Hills provide them with sufficient provisions to keep them until they were able to subsist themselves. The government to provide them with schools and that the rations for the children should be issued to them at the schools. That whenever an Indian took his land in severalty in good faith the government should provide him a house. In addition to the cession of the Black Hills, three roads were provided for from the Mis-

souri river upon lines to be selected by the government.

The success of the commission was almost wholly due to the influence of two of its members and the interpreter. The influential members were Ex-Governor Edmunds, of Dakota, and Bishop Whipple, of Minnesota. It in effect provided amnesty to the hostiles, who had only to come in and submit to the government and accept the conditions existing at the agencies, though as a matter of fact it was signed by relatively few of the head men who had not been out on the war path. After the battle of Little Big Horn most of the Indians returned to the reservations while the leaders and the irreconcilable hostiles escaped first through the mountains and then made their way into Canada. Among those who thus expatriated themselves were Gall and Sitting Bull and Ink-pa-du-ta. Crazy Horse returned to the Red Cloud agency through the influence of Spotted Tail, who went to visit him in the hostile camp, and soon made peace with the government. Sitting Bull and Gall remained intractable for some years and Ink-pa-du-ta is supposed to have died in the autumn of 1880 in the northern country. The signing of the treaty was nominally the end of the last great Sioux war.

The news of the great placer strikes in the Deadwood gulch, which were made in the later days of 1875, did not at once get out to attract very wide-spread attention and all of the rush in the early days of 1876 was in the southern hills centering at Custer and, as before stated, it was estimated there were from eight thousand to eleven thousand people around that thriving camp.

Here a complete civil government was set up, with city and county organizations, police officers, sheriffs and courts, all of which were founded simply in the good sense of the community and without any sanction of statute law, either territorial or federal. Judge Hooper was elected judge of the supreme court at a miners' convention. Dr. Bemis was mayor, E. P. Kiefer, justice of the peace, John Burrows, city

marshal. All of the city council, consisting of twelve members, cannot now be recalled, but among these aldermen were Captain Jack Crawford, D. K. Snively, S. R. Shankland, Cyrus Abbey, D. Wright and Emil Faust. This was the balmy period in the history of Custer City.

About the first of May, after the snows began to melt, however, reports came down from the northern hills of the vastly rich placer diggings there and almost in a day Custer faded and the trails leading to the north were thronged with the erstwhile Custerites in a wild stampede for the new diggings.

In the Deadwood district the Custer method was not followed in the first instance. Mining districts were organized and recorders provided for them, but outside of this there was no civil organization for several months. A brief civil code, however, was adopted by a mass meeting and posted up about the town on the 8th of June. Whenever there was need for the administration of justice through a murder or other emergency, a miners' meeting was at once called, a judge appointed, a sheriff elected, a venire issued, a jury summoned from among the registered miners of the three districts, a counsel provided, and a regular trial held, but when this court had performed its mission it dissolved and performed no further functions. A new emergency called for a new court.

Early in May, 1876, the first newspaper was established in the Black Hills at Custer. A. W. Merrick and W. A. Laughlin brought it from Cheyenne and set it up in Custer and got out one issue of the Black Hills Pioneer. Before the time came for their next issue the stampede came and with it they stampeded their paper over into the Deadwood gulch. Here, on the 8th day of June, the Black Hills Pioneer was re-established and has from that time appeared regularly as a newspaper. Six days later the Tribune was established at Crook City by K. Burt. On the 24th of June 'Captain' C. V. Gardner bought out Mr. Laughlin and associated himself with Mr. Merrick in the publication of the Pioneer. In the great fire which overwhelmed Deadwood a few years later the Pioneer was destroyed,

but fortunately Joseph R. Gosage, of Rapid City, had preserved almost a complete file of it for the first year of its publication and it is undoubtedly the most authentic record of the stirring events of the most unique period in the most unique community in the history of the state.

Notwithstanding the fact that these pioneers were trespassers, defying the laws of the general government, they were a patriotic people and provided a grand Fourth of July celebration for that centennial anniversary. Judge Mills was the orator of the day and Gen. A. Z. R. Dawson read the Declaration of Independence. While the citizens were assembled for this celebration they took occasion to memorialize Congress to extinguish the Indian title. In that day Rev. W. H. Smith performed what was probably the first marriage in the Black Hills, that of Edward Williams to Miss Anna Card.

These pioneer miners found many evidences that Deadwood gulch had been previously occupied and prospected. On the 11th of May, upon bed rock, six feet below the surface, a grindstone of native rock, eighteen inches in diameter, was found embedded in the solid earth, the wooden journals being in part preserved. On claim number fifteen below Whitewood district, nine feet below the surface, a miner's hatchet was found, the wooden handle being somewhat mineralized. This hatchet is now in the possession of the State Historical Society. On the 29th of May, on claim number fourteen below, in solid clay two feet below the surface, a pair of silver bowed spectacles were dug up. There were many other circumstances which confirmed the miners in their belief that they were not upon primitive soil.

The town of Deadwood was laid out April 18th. The first school meeting was held there on July 29th, but it was several months later before school was finally established.

On July 9th the first murder occurred in the gulch. This was the killing of one Hinch by two men named McCarty and Carty. McCarty was arrested and tried by a miners' jury. He was acquitted, but the miners took possession of the valuable claims of Carty and McCarty,

which were worth from twenty-five dollars to fifty dollars per day and gave them to the widow of Hinch, the murdered man. Carty was afterward arrested by a United States marshal and brought to Yankton for trial, but was finally acquitted.

A few days later, August 2, 1876, Wild Bill Hicock was shot in a gambling house in Deadwood by John McCall. McCall was promptly arrested and a court organized for his trial by the election of W. L. Kuykendall as judge, Isaac Brown, sheriff, Colonel May being chosen for the prosecution and Judge Mills for the defense. A venire was issued and the court adjourned until the next day, when the sheriff returned the following jury: Charles Whitehead, foreman, J. J. Burk, L. K. Bukkaw, J. H. Thompson, S. S. Hopkins, J. F. Cooper, Alex. Traverse, K. T. Towle, J. E. Thompson, L. A. Judd, E. Burke and John Mahan. The trial was conducted in an orderly manner, the defense being that Bill had killed McCall's brother in Kansas some years before. To the surprise of everyone, the jury brought in a verdict of not guilty and McCall was released. Afterward he was re-arrested by a deputy United States marshal at Cheyenne, brought to Yankton, tried, convicted and hanged, on the 1st of March, 1877. The hanging took place on the present site of the state insane asylum.

There were a great many adventurers and politicians among those who thronged into the Hills in 1876 and they could not long remain inactive. Having appealed to Governor Pennington to set up a civil government in the Hills, an appeal which necessarily the governor was compelled to refuse inasmuch as under the organic law an Indian reservation was not deemed a portion of the territory, they opened up on him in August. Their first movement was the agitation for the organization of a new territory, which was to include the area lying between the one hundredth and one hundred and ninth merid-

ian. They held mass meetings and conventions and passed resolutions and elected representatives to congress, continuing the agitation until after the ratification of the treaty for the opening of the Hills, but of course it came to nothing except to afford the pioneer lawyers and adventurers an opportunity to exercise their gifts of oratory.

On September 11th Deadwood City was organized. E. B. Farnum was elected mayor and justice, the council consisting of A. Pearto, K. Kurtz, Sol Star and H. C. Filbrook. The city government was sustained by a license tax on every business in town ranging from five dollars to twenty-five dollars per quarter each.

The miners called a regular election the first Tuesday in February to vote for President and vice-President, members of the legislature and members of congress. The election resulted in the choice of Dr. Meyers and General A. Z. R. Dawson to represent the Black Hills country before the territorial legislature at Yankton.

On the whole the Deadwood gulch was an orderly community during the season of 1876; when we consider the character of the men who had assembled there, it was extraordinarily so. Of course there were thousands of men who came into the Hills too late to secure claims in the bonanza district and who went out disappointed and heart-broken, but those who were fortunate enough to secure claims generally made a fair stake and a few real fortunes were realized. No suggestion was secured during this year of the vast wealth lying under the feet of the miners in the inexhaustible stores of free milling quartz and refractory ores from which the great mining industry of the Black Hills has since been developed.

A surprisingly large number of the men who have since made the Black Hills famous are found among the pioneers of 1876. Sketches of the most of these, with the date of their arrival in the Hills, will be found in the department of this history devoted to biographical sketches.

CHAPTER XLIX

IMPORTANT EVENTS OF 1877.

The homestead boom began in 1877. With the year 1877 a new era opened in the history of Dakota. Founded in the vast extent of our fertile and free lands, it had its impulse in the results of the great financial panic which swept the land in 1873 and continued to depress the people during the years of liquidation which followed. Many thousands of families all over the United States had been reduced to bankruptcy by the great panic and by 1877 had gathered themselves together and were looking for an opportunity again to begin life anew. They found their opportunity in Dakota and, despite the discouraging state of agriculture, the flood of immigration set this way. Not all of course who were looking Dakotaward at this period were bankrupts. Strong men of energy and action and means saw their opportunity in this field and availed themselves of it. And probably young men just starting in life were the preponderating element in the movement. Nevertheless Dakota was to be the haven and salvation of thousands of families who had gone to the wall in the panic of 1873. Still they did not come all at once in this year. They simply sent forward their representatives to spy out land and make ready for the great rush which was to come in the years immediately following.

The greatest enterprise for the development of Dakota had its inception in the spring of 1877. It originated in the fertile mind of Marvin Hughitt, president of the Chicago & Northwestern Railway. Up to this time railroads had

been built either to accommodate settlements already made or else to secure and hold valuable land grants. No railroad had ever pioneered and invaded a wholly unsettled country for the sole purpose of attracting settlement that way. Mr. Hughitt conceived the idea that by projecting his roads into the unoccupied territory of Dakota east of the Missouri river he would thereby induce a large settlement to come in and occupy the lands and that ultimately his company would find profitable business in the field. He has lived to see the wisdom of his action splendidly justified.

On the 27th day of March, 1877, Mr. Hughitt, in company with Mr. W. H. Stennett and other officers of the road, made their first visit into Dakota. They came then for the ostensible purpose of establishing a stage road into the Black Hills to connect with their lines, but later Mr. Hughitt personally inspected, by overland trips, the entire Dakota country east of the Missouri, and at once began the plans which resulted in the construction of several hundred miles of the Northwestern road across the unsettled Dakota prairies.

The legislature convened the second Tuesday of January and organized with Dr. Burleigh and Major Hanson, respectively, the chairman and secretary of the council, and D. C. Hagle, a new man in the territory, a resident of Hutchinson county, as speaker of the house, to which Theodore A. Kingsbury was elected chief clerk. Governor Pennington's message was character-

istically practical and was devoted largely to a discussion of the financial situation and a recommendation for a reform in the methods of raising revenue and managing the finances of the territory. He dealt upon the importance of immigration and gave it as his opinion that the system adopted by the legislature of the previous session had been unsuccessful and that the former single commissioner system should be re-adopted.

One of the first actions of the legislature was to appoint a committee to examine and report on the territorial finances. They went carefully over the books of the auditor and treasurer and reported gross carelessness and irregularity in the methods of accounting. In fact the confusion was such that they found it quite impossible to determine the exact condition of affairs. Nothing criminal was developed, though they found that one warrant for one hundred dollars had been paid twice, simply through carelessness.

There were one or two contests for seats, the most important coming from the Fargo district in North Dakota where P. M. McHench contested the seat of Mr. Back. One day when only a quorum was present, the 15th day of February, and the session was almost ended, McHench's friends saw their opportunity. McHench was seated and the contest ended, whereupon Dr. Burleigh resigned as president of the council and C. B. Valentine, of Turner county, was elected to fill out the term.

Dr. C. W. Meyer and Gen. A. Z. R. Dawson were admitted to seats on the floor and permitted to present measures favorable to the Black Hills districts, which they represented.

Judson LaMoure injected a little fun into the session by introducing a bill to remove the capital from Yankton to Jamestown. After some filibustering the bill was indefinitely postponed.

Railroad rate legislation showed up for the first time in the legislature of this session by a bill introduced by Eric Iverson, of Union county, regulating the freight and passenger rates. The bill died in committee.

One or two funnyisms crept into the proceedings. The house sessions were held in Stone's hall over the music store of W. H. White, a

somewhat erratic old gentleman well known to the old residents. White persisted in playing his fiddle in his store, much to the annoyance of the legislators. A legislative committee was sent to reprimand him for his conduct, but he insisted that it was his business to sell fiddles and that he could not conduct his business without exhibiting his instruments and the character and tone of his goods, and he kept on fiddling. He then was arrested and brought before the bar of the house and reprimanded for his obstreperous conduct. He promised to reform, but kept on fiddling, and not until he was called in another time were the solons able to abate the nuisance.

T. M. Fulson, a citizen of Union county and a gentleman in whom the Governor had reposed trust and confidence and commissioned a notary public, conceived the opinion that he was by virtue of his office authorized to solemnize marriages, and for a long time carried on a large business in this industry. When the real situation dawned upon his customers there was a good deal of consternation among the citizens of his bailiwick, but the legislature made it right by legalizing his action.

Congress having early in February approved the Black Hills treaty, the legislature provided for an immediate survey of a territorial road from Ft. Pierre to Rapid City and Deadwood. The bill became a law on February 10th and on that day the secretary appointed Ed. Palmer and Frank D. Wyman to make the survey. They started out promptly, and though the weather was extremely severe and they suffered great hardships in consequence, they succeeded in completing the survey within the next forty days. After a great deal of discussion the legislature adjourned, having repealed the immigration law and without having provided an immigration commissioner.

The Black Hills counties were created by this session, Custer taking its name from the principal camp, which had been named for General Custer, Pennington named in honor of Governor Pennington and Lawrence for John Lawrence, an enterprising early citizen of the territory. Judge Granville G. Bennett was at once assigned to the

courts of the Black Hills district and that section of Dakota threw off the anomalous condition which existed from its settlement and came under the jurisdiction of duly enacted civil law.

The winter of 1877 was an exceptionally severe one. Early in January Captain Miner, of the Twenty-second Infantry, regular army, (not the well known Captain Nelson Miner), started out with a detail of fifty men for a scout over the prairie west of the Missouri river. They were caught in a fearful blizzard and the Captain and eleven of his men perished; the remainder were rescued after suffering incredible hardships.

The severe losses which the settlers had encountered the previous years led to an attempt this year to destroy the young grasshoppers immediately after hatching. It was conceived that if the prairie grass was kept until the new grass started and the young grasshoppers had hatched and then burned that it would destroy the pests which had caused so much hardship among the settlers. A convention was held at Canton on the first of March, attended by representatives from all of the southern parts of the territory and a day agreed upon when the prairies should be burned. The plan was carried out with some success.

W. H. Pelton, a reputable citizen of Lincoln county, brought great censure upon himself by going out on an independent enterprise to Chicago and other eastern points to secure aid for the destitute of Lincoln county. His action was very severely condemned and he was advertised as an imposter by the immigration agents, though there is no doubt that he was acting in good faith and there was some destitution which he helped to relieve.

Early this spring, in the month of March, N. C. Nash became the proprietor of the Sioux Valley News, which he has conducted continuously from that time. At about the same time Robert Buchanan became editor of the Sioux Falls Pantagraph.

The Black Hills immigration had given a great impetus to the river trade. Some notion of its extent may be derived from the fact that

thirty-six steamboats regularly cleared from the port of Yankton for the up-river trade.

Under the direction of W. H. Claggett, from Montana, a new territorial movement had a great impulse in the Black Hills and for a time appeared to be formidable. To offset this a statehood movement was instituted in Yankton. A mass convention was held on April 19th upon a call signed by a very large number of the citizens of the territory. It convened at the court house in Yankton, Captain Caleb E. Brooks being chairman and George W. Kingsbury, secretary. Proper resolutions proposing statehood for the south half of Dakota territory were prepared by General Beadle and unanimously adopted. An executive committee was appointed, consisting of George W. Kingsbury, General Beadle, Dr. Burleigh, O. C. Stein, C. E. Brooks and George H. Hand, and an agitation for immediate statehood assumed territorial wide proportions, but, with the deadlock between the Republican senate and Democratic house, it, of course, came to nothing.

The harvest of this year was a very excellent one notwithstanding the fact that some of the localities were again visited by the grasshopper scourge.

The settlement had become quite general up the Sioux valley as far as Lake Kampeska. Messrs. Montgomery and Keeler had settled on Lake Kampeska two or three years before and this year they took with them James Riley, Cincinnati C. Wiley and O. S. Jewell. They drove up from Yankton to their claims at Kampeska on May 6th and for the first time in their experience were able to find regular stopping places at the homes of settlers along the route.

The Oakwood lake country had begun to attract attention. Byron E. Pay had resided there for some years and during this season a large number of claims were located in this section and several new settlers established themselves there.

Among the engineers who assisted in the location of the Northwestern Railway to Kampeska in 1872 was one Robert Pike, an enthusi-

ast, a sort of scientific, philosophical communist with free-love tendencies. He was delighted with the beautiful country surrounding Lake Kampeska and conceived the plan for the establishment of a community there which should become an exponent of his peculiar social notions. He interested his brother, W. C. Pike, a gentleman who, if possible, was more erratic than Robert. In 1873 they had visited Lake Kampeska and settled on a considerable body of land on the west side of the Sioux river between the present location of Watertown and the lake and had erected a number of dugout claim shanties upon it. During the succeeding winter the Pikes lectured throughout the east and interested a considerable number of people in the enterprise. In the spring of 1874, while enroute to Lake Kampeska, Robert Pike died. This checked the enterprise for the time being, but in 1876 it was again taken up by his brother, William C. Pike, who visited Lake Kampeska and took some action toward perfecting the claims of the community there. He returned to Chicago, where he conceived an inordinate jealousy for Colonel Jones, editor of the *Religio Philosophical Journal*, who was one of the promoters of the community scheme and a shining light in the Pike Free-Love Society, and one morning, meeting Jones on the stairs of his office, he shot him dead. He escaped hanging on the plea of insanity and was incarcerated in the Illinois Insane Asylum, where he remained many years, and so the great "Kampeska Co-operative Free-Love Community" proved a campaign that failed.

The year in the Black Hills, while continuing profitable from a mining point of view, started off in somewhat discouraging circumstances. On the evening of February 25th the freight train of Horick, Evans & Dunn was camped on Centennial Prairie near Crook City. Ted McGonnigle was in charge of the cattle herd when a band of Oglalas, presumably under the lead of Young Man Afraid of His Horses, dashed down upon them, killed McGonnigle and ran off the entire drove of cattle and a considerable number of horses. On the same day

Riley and Jones, two prospectors near Rapid City, were killed and scalped.

There was a great deal of agitation in the early spring about the opening of the Pierre route. One faction determined to start from Chantier creek, while still another favored Fort George as the official point. After a good many vacillating orders the government ordered the opening of the Fort Pierre route along the survey which had been made by Palmer and Wyman earlier in the spring.

On Saturday, April 7, 1877, the Black Hills Daily Times was established by Warner & Newhard. It started off with intense antagonism to the territorial government and was an advocate of the "new territorial" movement. On the evening of the very day of its establishment a great mass meeting to agitate for Black Hills territory was held in Deadwood, of which Judge Kuykendall was chairman and J. H. Burns secretary, and the well known Sol Star was chairman of the committee on resolutions. The preamble set out a long line of grievances to which the miners had been subjected and then "Resolved, that the only remedy left us is the organization of a new and independent territory." The paper next day said that "the general tenor of the meeting portrayed a fixed determination to throw off the yoke of Yankton servitude and to enroll our names on the roll of freemen, not serfs of the governor of Dakota, but citizens of the United States." The same meeting took occasion to pass a resolution eulogizing Seth Bullock, sheriff, "for his unswerving bend to duty."

In reading the daily occurrences of that period when there were more than six thousand people gathered in Deadwood gulch one is struck with the remarkable freedom from acts of violence. Shootings were very rare, though it is noted that in the first number of the Times there is mention made of the shooting of Dave Finnigan by Henry Porter. Finnigan, however, recovered and there was no official action taken in the matter.

From the first issue of the Times we learn that there were five first-class breweries in the vicinity of Deadwood, and the following prices

current: Nails, eighteen cents; butter, twenty-five cents; dried apples, forty cents; coal oil, two dollars; eggs, seventy-five cents, and flour, twelve dollars per hundred weight. Freight was hauled from the Missouri river to Deadwood for three cents a pound.

The Times declared in this issue for "An independent territory, one and inseparable, now and forever." Governor Pennington was severely censured for appointing A. W. Lavender, Fred Evans and John Walzmuth county commissioners for the county, on the theory that through these commissioners he was implicated in a county seat steal.

On the 26th the paper notes that the arrivals averaged more than one hundred daily, chiefly by the Fort Pierre route, but on the 27th the Times says: "One hundred tenderfeet have left because they could see no gold on the sidewalks."

On April 30th Jack Farrell was arraigned before Judge Gooding, charged with uttering counterfeit "dust." Judge Burns, who had been appointed public prosecutor, appeared for the territory and said that although he was ignorant of the present law respecting such act, still as "dust" is the actual currency of this country he had no doubt that a penalty as severe as that for uttering counterfeit bank bills was prescribed by the statutes. He therefore asked that the case be continued ten days so that full information could be obtained and that the accused be held on at least five thousand dollars bail. Judge Hollins appeared for the prisoner and entered a plea of not guilty. The case was continued for a week, with the understanding that should the statutes arrive before that time the case should be called for trial. Judge Hollins considered five thousand dollars an excessive bail, but the court placed it at that amount.

After the massacre of W. H. Smith, the pioneer Methodist minister, it is probable that there was not a minister of the gospel in the Black Hills for some months, but in that autumn C. E. Hawley, a Congregationalist, arrived and held preaching services in Deadwood and at other points. On November 26, 1876, the Reverend

L. P. Norcross, a Congregational minister, came from Denver and held services at the Inter-ocean hotel. On January he organized the first religious organization of the Black Hills, the First Congregational church of Deadwood, with nine members. On May 17th Father John Lonergan, a Catholic priest, arrived and at once organized a Catholic church.

On May 10th Judge Bennett arrived and held court in chambers at Deadwood, the first exercise of statutory judicial authority in the Black Hills. On May 25th he convened the first regular term of district court at Hayward, in Custer county.

Charles Collins, the irrepressible citizen of Dakota, and Black Hills promoter, early in May embarked a first-class printing outfit on the steamer "Carroll," bound for the Black Hills, to establish a newspaper at Gayville. When fifty miles from Randall the "Carroll," with the complete printing outfit, was burned. Undaunted, however, he returned to Chicago, purchased a new outfit and in a very short time established his printing plant and newspaper at Gayville.

At a reconvened "new territorial convention" on May 19th, two factions appeared in the meeting, one headed by Clagget, the other by Dr. Mayer. Mayer made a violent attack on Pennington and Dr. Clagget and most everybody of prominence in the territory. The meeting was convened to elect a delegate to represent the Hills at Washington. Clagget and Mayer were candidates and after great confusion and intense excitement, almost resulting in riot, Mayer was chosen.

On May 25th the Times notes that there were three churches and seventy-three saloons in Deadwood.

Early in June a party of United States surveyors set out to establish the line between Dakota and Wyoming and caused great excitement in Deadwood by announcing that that enterprising burg was located four miles over into Wyoming, that is that the line run four miles east of Deadwood. This renewed the excitement and demand for the organization of a new territory.

It was several weeks before it was finally determined that Deadwood was actually in Dakota and not across the line.

On May 12th, in a fight over a mining claim, two Bohemians named Dan Obrodovich and Steve Kroack, who had jumped the claims of John Blair and Samuel F. May, were shot by the latter. On May 16th May and Blair were convicted and sentenced to five years at Fort Monroe.

On May 25th William Blatt instituted the first lodge of Masons there.

Gold dust at this time, by common consent, was legal tender in the Black Hills at twenty dollars per ounce. The merchants maintained that this price was exorbitant and that they maintained a loss of two dollars on every ounce they received. This caused a good deal of discussion and on June 25th a meeting was called "to consider the currency question." After extended discussion the price was fixed at eighteen dollars.

About July first a United States postoffice was established in Deadwood. When it was first opened a line extending for many blocks was formed by the miners desiring to secure their mail. Those who were more fortunate in getting their places in the front line were offered and often accepted from one to two dollars for their places.

The subject of issuing bonds to pay the organizing expenses and current expenses of Lawrence county caused a good deal of agitation at that time. John Lawrence, who had been appointed county treasurer, bitterly opposed these early bond issues, but his judgment was overruled and the great debt which has been upon the people of Lawrence county even down to the present time was created.

There were many Indian depredations about this time and many persons were killed in and about the Hills. On July 26th the county commissioners of Lawrence county offered two hundred and fifty dollars for the body of an Indian, dead or alive. This notice was signed by John Walzmuth and Fred Evans, county commissioners.

On July 25th Seth Bullock notified Governor

Pennington that "Agency Indians are destroying property and murdering citizens. Several ranchmen have already been murdered. We shall call out the force of the county for protection. We lack arms and ammunition. Can you assist us?" To this Governor Pennington replied, "We have no arms or ammunition here. You may organize one or more companies of militia, under the laws of the territory, for self-protection, to arm themselves. I will commission the officers elected by them. I have telegraphed the secretary of war for aid." A militia company was therefore organized on the 28th day of July, with W. H. Parker captain, John Manning, first lieutenant, Noah Siever, second lieutenant, and Dr. McKowen, first surgeon.

On August 4th there occurred at the theater in Deadwood an incident which, owing to the prominence of the parties connected with it, is worthy of preservation here. It will be recalled that William F. Cody (Buffalo Bill) achieved his first great prominence as a scout by the killing of the Oglala chief, Yellow Hand, in 1876, and, in company with Captain Jack Crawford, he had dramatized this event and was to play it on August 4th. In order to give genuine eclat to the scene where Buffalo Bill scalps Yellow Hand it was determined to enact it on horseback. Accordingly in the afternoon two very gentle horses were brought upon the stage from Moon-ey's livery stable and trained to familiarize themselves with the explosion of firearms. In an hour they became so accustomed to it that pistol shots could be fired in rapid succession under their very noses without giving them the slightest concern. When the curtain rose for the grand equestrian scene, Buffalo Bill, mounted on a snow-white charger, galloped across the stage. A moment later Captain Jack Crawford, as Yellow Hand, trotted out from the wings and then the trouble began. Bill raised his Henry rifle and began to fire, while Jack pulled his revolver, firing one shot in doing so. He fell heavily to the stage, with his foot clinging for a moment in the stirrup. The horse, relieved of its rider, rushed about wildly, confused by the sudden fall and continued firing, and at one time

rushed toward the footlights and seemed about to jump into the auditorium. Captain Jack rose to his feet and limped off the stage, but a moment later made his appearance again in a hand-to-hand encounter with Buffalo Bill. He stood on one leg, with blood streaming down the other, and seemed to be in great pain, all of which was construed by the audience as a part of the performance. At sight of the blood Miss Gravelle, occupying a box on the right, fainted. The curtain fell abruptly and there was a rush to the stage to learn what was the matter. Jack was found unable to rise and bleeding from the groin. He was taken to the dressing room and a physician summoned. When his leggings were removed an ugly wound was found in his left groin from which the blood was flowing freely. The wound was caused by the premature explosion of Jack's revolver.

On August 5th, 1877, Prof. Henry Newton, a grandson of Sir Isaac Newton, who was in the Hills with the Jenny expedition, died from mountain fever.

On August 17th the village of Gayville, a mile or two above Deadwood, was burned.

On July 28th a holdup by road agents took place at the water holes near the Cheyenne on the Pierre road. The stage, loaded with passengers, was coming out from the Hills and when they stopped to water the stock at the water holes the road agents arose out of the grass and, in a gentlemanly way, informed the passengers they desired to relieve them of all surplus money in excess of three hundred dollars each. An account of stock was taken and it was found that no gentleman in the stage possessed so much as three hundred dollars, whereupon the agents told them to throw off their baggage and leave it for their examination and then to drive on to a safe distance. The road agents then went through the baggage, but found nothing that suited their fancy and they signaled the coach to return, when they disappeared. The coach returned, the passengers gathered up their baggage and proceeded on their way without being further molested.

During that season the road agents became

quite active and there were numerous holdups. As early as the night of March 25th they made an attack on the stage-coach as it was approaching Deadwood and was in the immediate vicinity of the present village of Pluma. The stage was in charge of John Slaughter, driver, and contained eleven passengers, ten men and one woman. Among these was Harry Lake, who had in his charge fifteen thousand dollars in cash for the Stebbins, Wood & Company's bank, now the First National Bank of Deadwood. About eleven o'clock at night five men were noticed approaching the stage in the middle of the road, and as the stage came up they separated into two parties. Just as the vehicle got abreast of them, one of the men on the left suddenly thrust his gun into the stage and fired. Harry Lake quickly grasped the gun with both hands, and held on to it with such desperate tenacity that he was pulled out of the stage on the left. The advance agent had fired at the driver, who fell dead from the box on the right. The horses becoming frightened at the shooting, started on a wild run toward Deadwood with the stage and its five terrified, white-faced passengers, followed by a volley from the guns of the robbers, who then made good their escape without any booty. The passengers arrived at Deadwood at midnight and the story they told created intense excitement. A party, led by A. G. Smith, John Manning and West Travis, hastened to the scene of the encounter in search of Slaughter's body. They soon found it where it fell. The road agents were never found.

The Sidney coach was again stopped about four miles south of Battle Creek in July of that year and robbed of the treasure-box, and the passengers relieved of their money, watches, jewelry and baggage. These were the only outrages of the character which occurred in 1877, though in later years they were even more frequent.

While most of the history of the Black Hills for 1877 centers around Deadwood gulch, other points were active, particularly is this true of Rapid City, the gateway to the Hills by the Pierre route. There, on June 20th, three men

were arrested accused of horse stealing and that night was taken from the sheriff and hanged by the citizens. The men were Lewis Curry, James Hall and A. J. Allen. The action of the citizens was considered high-handed and unjustified, as there was some doubt of the guilt of the parties. Governor Pennington promptly offered a reward of one thousand dollars for evidence which would lead to the conviction of the guilty parties, but no further action was ever taken in the matter.

On August 11th of that year Charles E. Hedges, a well-known citizen of Sioux City, who had the beef contract for supplying the Lower Brule agency, located across the river from Chamberlain, was killed by Indians near that agency.

Officially the relation with the Indians was somewhat improved this year. Sitting Bull, who had taken refuge in Canada, soon placed himself in communication with the Canadian police and through them with the United States authorities. By this time General Miles had been placed in general command of the northwest. General Miles, through a commission, made overtures to Sitting Bull for peace, which did not result in anything effective that year, for the reason that communication was established with the hostiles too late in the season, though Sitting Bull declared that had he received earlier offer of amnesty he would have come into the agency. Late in the fall of 1876 the government forcibly disarmed and dismounted the agency Indians. General Terry, with a large force of troops, visited the agencies and caused the seizure of all guns, pistols and arms belonging to the Indians. This was considered by the Indians as a particular hardship, as the weight of it fell upon the few friendlies who had remained at the agency, and of course did not affect the hostiles, who were back in the field. From the Cheyenne agency two thousand horses were taken, which at a large discount were taken to St. Paul and other eastern points and disposed of. The net proceeds, being little more than fourteen thousand dollars, were distributed to the Indians.

In February General Crook succeeded in inducing Spotted Tail to go out north with two hundred and fifty of his sub-chiefs and head men on a mission of peace to the hostiles. Spotted Tail found large camps of the hostiles on the Little Missouri and Little Powder rivers and through his earnest efforts and continuous councils he succeeded in inducing them to "bury the hatchet" and come in to the agencies. He returned on April 6th, after an absence of over fifty days, and announced that his mission, undertaken and carried out in midwinter, through hardships and sufferings from cold and hunger, had been successful; that one hundred and five lodges, crowded with the late hostiles, were on their way in. He had previously succeeded in sending in twenty-five lodges, which he came across on his way out. On April 14th the late hostile camp arrived, and numbered by actual count nine hundred and seventeen souls, under Roman Nose and Touch the Clouds, of the Miniconjous, and Red Bear and High Bear, of the Sans Arcs.

This was the first break in the firm ranks of the hostiles, and Spotted Tail felt assured that the Cheyennes would soon come into Red Cloud, and that Crazy Horse, with about two hundred lodges, would not be far behind. These predictions were soon verified. The Indian war had been ended. All the hostiles came in except a remnant under Lane Deer and Fast Bull, of perhaps sixty lodges of Miniconjous and Sans Arcs, who refused to accept terms of peace, and, of course, Gall and Sitting Bull, with their Uncpapas, who had taken refuge in Canada.

In consideration of this successful mission by Spotted Tail, who, though an Indian, untutored and uncivilized, had been the means of saving hundreds of lives and hundreds of thousands of dollars of government treasure, he was by General Crook made the chief of all the Sioux tribes, and given a commission as a first lieutenant in the army.

Maj. William Pond, United States district attorney for Dakota territory, while enroute home from Bismarck, where he had been on official business, died on the cars at Adkin, Minne-

sota, on October 24th. Major Pond was born at Salem, Ohio, in 1840, and came to Dakota as private secretary to Governor Burbank. He afterward served as postmaster at Yankton for four years. Upon receiving advice of the death of Major Pond, Judge Kidder, delegate in congress, called upon President Hayes to notify him of the death and to say that at the proper time he would recommend a successor, but to his as-

tonishment President Hayes told him that he had already appointed Hugh J. Campbell, of Louisiana, to the position. General Campbell had been an active Republican during the troublous reconstruction and subsequent days in the south and had been especially helpful in securing the support of Louisiana for Hayes and the President had naturally taken this first opportunity to reward him.

CHAPTER L

THE BOOM DEVELOPS IN 1878.

The immigration boom, which had its genesis in 1877, developed in volume in 1878. In that year the whole of the Sioux valley, practically, was occupied by homesteaders, and there began to be an overflow into the James valley, in fact the lower James was by this time pretty well filled up, as far north as Mitchell. The Winona & St. Peter division of the Northwestern system, it will be recalled, was completed to Lake Kampeska in 1873. It had not been operated, however, and had fallen into disrepair, most of the bridges having been consumed by prairie fires. It was rebuilt during 1878. The line now known as the Omaha, then called the Worthington & Sioux Falls, was completed to Sioux Falls on July 30th. The present Milwaukee line north from Sioux City, then Pembina division of the Dakota Southern, was completed as far north as Beloit, two miles below Canton, during the season. Mr. Hughitt, of the Northwestern, in furtherance of his plan to pioneer the territory with railways, made a careful reconnoissance of the field personally this year and consummated his plans for the construction of the extensions, practically upon the lines since occupied. This year, too, the Milwaukee railway began to evince a lively interest in Dakota affairs. Its Hastings & Dakota division was extended to Montevideo, its Southern Minnesota to Pipestone and its Northern Iowa to Sheldon and surveys completed to Eden and Hudson upon a projection intended to strike Yankton, so that at the close of 1878 both of

these great systems stood at the threshold of Dakota ready to enter upon and occupy the land.

The new settlers who came in this season came to stay and to farm upon a larger scale than had ever been contemplated by the average earlier settler. They had bonanza ideas and lived up to them. Wheat was king in those days and Dakota was just coming into its reputation as a producer of No. 1 hard, and it was the ambition of every settler to get as many acres of sod as possible broken. In Codington county alone fifteen thousand acres were broken this season and in Brookings probably more. It was a time of abounding hope and energetic action. Thus far the motif was chiefly agricultural. The town booms were to follow.

At the beginning of this new development it is well to take our bearings and learn upon what foundation they were building. At the beginning of 1878 there were in all of Dakota territory about eleven thousand voters and as many school children. Twenty-four newspapers were published within the bounds of the two Dakotas. The only railway in operation was from Sioux City to Yankton.

During this season Deuel county was organized, on April 26th; McCook county on May 16th, Grant County upon June 5th, Codington county on July 19th and Hamlin county on August 12th.

Watertown is the only considerable city which dates from this year.

The State Insane Hospital at Yankton had

its foundation this year. The territory had in its charge thirty insane patients. Five of these, from the Black Hills, were cared for at Lincoln, Nebraska, and twenty-five at St. Peter, Minnesota, upon contract with the authorities of these states. The Nebraska and Minnesota institutions were both crowded to their full capacity and could not renew the contracts. Governor Howard visited several neighboring states, endeavoring to secure accommodations, and failing, returned home and turned his attention to providing an asylum at Yankton. The territory owned a large building erected during the days of the Russian immigration for the temporary accommodation of these people and the city of Yankton had a similar building. These two buildings Governor Howard caused to be removed from the levee to the present site of the asylum and at his own expense had them made habitable for the accommodation of the insane, though they were not occupied until the 1st of April, 1879, the legislature having in the meantime reimbursed the Governor for his outlay and given sanction of legal enactment to the establishment.

Politically 1878 was an interesting year. There was strong home indorsement for the reappointment of Governor Pennington, while many individual Dakotans had ambitions in that direction. The President, however, had other plans, and on February 21st sent the name of William A. Howard, a distinguished congressman from Grand Rapids, Michigan, to the senate. Through the opposition of Governor Pennington's friends the nomination was not confirmed until April 12th, in the meantime a compromise having been reached by which Pennington accepted appointment as collector of internal revenue for the district of Dakota, with headquarters at Yankton.

The Republican territorial convention was held at Yankton on August 22d, with one hundred and thirty-nine delegates. The Black Hills had about one-third of the entire representation. Judge Kidder was a strong candidate for re-nomination and Judge Moody and General

Dewey were also candidates from the east side and in the Hills Judge Granville G. Bennett contested with William H. Claggett for the Hills support. Bennett carried the Hills and Claggett dropped out. In the convention a red-hot contest developed. Kidder had about sixty reliable votes and Bennett and Moody each about thirty, with twenty scattering. Seven ballots were taken without result, when a recess was forced and during the intermission an arrangement was made by which Bennett was to at once resign the judgeship; Moody was to throw his strength to Bennett and secure him the nomination and in turn Moody was to be appointed to the vacant place upon the bench. The scheme was carried out and on the eighth ballot Bennett received seventy-five votes. Despite the opposition of Kidder, Moody was a few days later appointed judge of the Black Hills circuit.

The Democrats met at Yankton in territorial convention on August 28th and nominated Bartlett Tripp for congress without opposition. Except the Dakota Herald, then conducted by Maris Taylor, at Yankton, there was no Democratic newspaper in the territory, but arrangements were made by which Mr. Tripp received the support of the Vermillion Republican, the Sioux Falls Independent and the Roscoe (Egan) Express, the later paper having been established the previous June by George Lanning. A vigorous campaign was made, resulting in the choice of Bennett by a vote of 10,455 to 8,493, the vote of the territory having much more than doubled since the previous election. In this election Judge Brookings, who had hitherto been the staunchest spoke in the Republican wheel, and the organizer of the party in the territory, gave his support to Judge Tripp, and was thereafter a Democrat. The legislature had made the offices of auditor, treasurer and superintendent of public instruction, hitherto elective, appointive, but at the same time had provided for the election of a prosecuting attorney in each judicial circuit.

The new territory movement, inaugurated in the Black Hills, became so formidable at this time that meetings to protest against it were held

at Yankton, Vermillion and Elk Point and at various country places.

A great temperance revival swept the territory this year and hundreds of drinking men became teetotalers. A prominent feature of the movement was organizations of clubs of former drinking men, which were known as reform clubs. This movement was particularly effective in Yankton, where most of the prominent citizens were enrolled.

Gov. A. C. Mellette came to Dakota this year as register of the land office at Springfield.

The Black Hills received their share of the development of the year, although the excitement of the earlier days had abated. The Homestake Mining Company, which had organized in the autumn of 1877, added to its holdings the Old Abe and Highland mines and erected an eighty-stamp mill, and its history as a wonderful producer dates from this time.

The First National Bank of Deadwood, really the first regular banking institution of the Hills, dates from September 1, 1878. Major Brennan built the well-known Harney Hotel at Rapid City this year. It was the first and for many years the only commodious and comfortable hotel in western Dakota.

Very late in 1877 Red Cloud and Spotted Tail, in conformity to the treaty of 1876, brought their respective bands to the Missouri. Red Cloud located at the mouth of Medicine creek, near Big Bend, and Spotted Tail took possession of the abandoned Ponca agency, at the mouth of the Niobrara. Neither were satisfied. Their people were not contented, the young men were constantly subjected to the evil influences of vicious whites, and within easy access to intoxicants and both chiefs petitioned the government to permit them to return to the interior. Their requests were granted and Spotted Tail located permanently at the mouth of the Rosebud, where his people still reside, and Red Cloud chose his present home at Pine Ridge.

The zeal for reform which possessed Hon. Carl Schurz, secretary of the interior, worked a great sensation in Dakota and irreparable in-

jury to several worthy citizens. Schurz entered the public service prepossessed with the notion that every officer and trader in the Indian service were necessarily corrupt, and he consequently presumed them all guilty until their innocence was established. He appointed Hon. J. H. Hammond inspector of the Indian department, a man if possible more violent in his predisposed opinions than Schurz himself. Together they set out to cleanse and reform the service according to their own views. Hammond spent much time in his preliminary campaign, patiently going through the vouchers on file at Washington and then coming on to the Missouri he set out to Pinkerton the agencies. In a short time he seized three agencies, Crow Creek, Lower Brule and Standing Rock, ousted the agents, seized the stocks of the post traders and drove agents and officials away from the agencies. He gave out to the press that he had unearthed the most damning evidence of corruption. At Crow Creek Dr. H. S. Livingstone was agent and Maj. Everitt E. Hudson was post trader. Both were summarily driven from the post and for months the newspapers of the country held them up to execration as villains of the deepest dye. No definite and formal charges had been filed against them, though they were most urgent to know with what crimes they were charged. Major Hudson's stock of goods, aggregating some thirteen thousand dollars, was arbitrarily seized and held from him for months and threatened with libel. Finally the United States grand jury assembled at Yankton, in December. Neither official had been arrested, but Hammond made his case before the jury. Livingstone and Hudson were charged with falsifying vouchers. The case against Hudson was so trivial that the grand jury refused a bill. He had simply in the regular course of business certified vouchers, in the name of Franklin J. DeWitt and of H. D. Booge & Company, his employers, who were absent from the agency and had authorized him to act in their behalf. Dr. Livingstone was indicted and tried for falsifying a voucher, but promptly acquitted when the facts were presented to the

jury. He had employed five Indians to do certain teaming for the government, for which, at three dollars per day, there was due them one hundred and eleven dollars. By agreement they authorized one of their number who could write to make a single voucher for the whole sum, which Dr. Livingstone duly certified, and upon receipt of the warrant distributed the proceeds to the several Indians according to the rights of each. Dakota has not had two more honorable citizens than Messrs. Livingstone and Hudson; they had been appointed to the respective positions upon the recommendation of Bishop Hare, and the treatment they received at the hands of the Schurz administration created a sensation which can scarcely be understood at this distance.

Another victim of the officiousness of Hammond was Rev. Thomas L. Riggs, the honored president of the State Historical Society, a member of the renowned missionary family, and who had devoted his life to the welfare of the Indians without selfish thought. He had been with the Indians at his present home since 1872. Hammond secured his indictment for the theft and conversion of a span of mules, which had come into his possession in the most regular manner.

On the 22d of May, this year, occurred the first great flood in Deadwood. The melting snows, followed by heavy rains, filled the gulch with a torrent which swept away many buildings, entailing great loss, but no lives were sacrificed.

On July 23d a cloud-burst swelled the waters of the Little Vermillion in the northwestern portion of Turner county, drowning seven Russian settlers.

The crops of this season gave splendid promise until the harvest was in progress, when they were struck with a blight which seriously injured the quality and reduced the yield.

The banking house of Mark M. Parmer, at Yankton, failed, with liabilities of sixty thousand. He settled later for forty cents on the dollar. This was the first bank failure in the territory.

The famous Deadwood treasure coach was robbed at Cold Springs, by five road agents, named Blackburn, Wall, Brookes, Price and "Red Headed Mike." The coach, six in hand, driven by a man known as Big Gene, carrying forty-five thousand dollars in gold, drove up to Cold Springs station at noon. It was in charge of three messengers, Scott Davis, Gale Hill and a man named Campbell. As they were about to dismount, careless of any danger, the bandits fired upon them from the stage barn. Campbell was instantly killed and Davis wounded. He, however, was able to find cover in the timber near by, from where he opened a fusillade upon the robbers, who at once seized Big Gene and forced him before them in the direction of Davis, who no longer dared to shoot lest Gene be killed. They then took the gold and made away. They started for the Missouri river by the Pierre route and were speedily followed by a posse under Seth Bullock and E. T. Pierce, who in the end recovered most of the treasure and brought the bandits to justice.

At Deadwood Christian Hoffman was shot and killed in his place of business by Edward Durham. Durham was protected from mob violence, tried in circuit court and sentenced to eleven years in the penitentiary. Mrs. Hoffman, the wife of the murdered man, subsequently became the wife of Judge Dighton Corson, of the supreme court.

Gen. Wiliam Tripp died at his home in Yankton on March 31, 1878. General Tripp had been distinguished in the history of Dakota, both in civil and military life, having commanded Company B of the Dakota cavalry during the Indian war. Prior to coming to Dakota he had been a member of the legislature and also lieutenant governor of his native state, Maine. He was fifty-seven years of age at his death.

On September 19th Rev. G. S. Codington, for whom Codington county was named, and who had served in two legislatures, from Minnehaha county, died. Mark W. Baily, also a distinguished member of the legislature of 1877, from Lincoln county, died that year.

During this summer there was a general Indian scare, the impression taking root that the Oglalas and Uncpapas were again going upon the warpath. It was happily unfounded.

In consideration of the assistance he had rendered in bringing in the hostiles, Spotted Tail was made a lieutenant in the regular army, with pay fixed at one hundred and fifty dollars per month. His appointment was made to date back for six months and he requested that the

nine hundred dollars coming to him be paid in one and two-dollar bills. The great package of bills were brought to him and he at once divided them up among his friends.

A detachment of military from Fort Thompson was sent to the James valley to bring into Crow Creek agency Drifting Goose and his band, who continued to make their home at Armadale. They came in without opposition, but almost immediately returned to their old haunts.

CHAPTER LI

THE RAILWAYS BREAK IN.

With 1879 the flood of immigration increased quite beyond the wildest hope of the old-time Dakotans. By the end of this year there was scarcely any desirable land left in the Sioux valley untaken and the flood was pouring across the middle coteau and settling along the Jim. The general plans of the railway companies had taken form and in the prosecution of them the Milwaukee Railway had extended its Hastings and Dakota division as far west as Big Stone. Its Northern Iowa division was completed through Canton to Marion Junction and its surveys made west from that point to Chamberlain and south to Running Water.

The Northwestern, with its restored Winona & St. Peter line resting at Watertown, had projected the Dakota Central division west from Tracy, Minnesota, to Pierre, and the line was completed by November 15th to Volga, in Brookings county. Along all of these lines new towns had sprung up over night. Elkton, Brookings, Volga, the latter at the time of vastly the greatest importance, and Goodwin and Kranzburg, were the northwestern towns dating from 1879. On the Milwaukee road Lennox, Parker, Marion, Mitchell, Scotland and Tyndall resulted from the year's building, or surveys, the three latter being laid out by the railway land company, and acquiring a good deal of importance long before the roads were constructed.

It was unquestionably the plan of the Northwestern at this time to push its Pierre extension on to the Black Hills, as it doubtless also was

the design of the Milwaukee to extend the Chamberlain line to the same terminus.

The Worthington and Sioux Falls (Omaha) Railway extended its lines west as far as Salem this year, and the Pembina division of the Dakota Southern built from Beloit to Sioux Falls, and the Southern Minnesota reached Flandreau, the first train coming through on January 1, 1880. Within a few months the Dakota Southern and Southern Minnesota passed into the possession of the Milwaukee.

Boom was in the atmosphere, and that hope which has ever characterized the true Dakotan—hope that no untoward circumstances could blight—everywhere carried the people into new enterprises for development and growth.

The legislature convened in January. George H. Walsh, of Grand Forks, was made president of the council and John R. Jackson, of Minnehaha, speaker of the house. Governor Howard's message was exhaustive and practical. It was chiefly devoted to the condition of territorial finances, which were not prosperous. In this connection he presented some tables of figures which were construed to reflect upon Hon. E. A. Sherman, of Sioux Falls, territorial treasurer. Hon. Richard F. Pettigrew, councilman from Minnehaha, made a vigorous fight in behalf of Mr. Sherman, and though Governor Howard disclaimed any intention of doing Mr. Sherman an injury, and by appointing him at once territorial auditor showed his absolute confidence in Mr. Sherman's integrity, still a situation grew

up which interfered with legislation and was more or less embarrassing to all concerned. Newton Edmunds was a member of this council and earnestly supported Governor Howard and particularly urged the passage of the bill authorizing the insane asylum.

Senator Pettigrew promoted the passage of a bill locating the penitentiary, which passed late in the session without much opposition. Immediately after the passage of this bill he brought in a new bill to issue forty-five thousand dollars of territorial bonds for the erection of the penitentiary and insane asylum. The bill was fought by Hon. John R. Gamble, of Yankton, and the entire Yankton and Bon Homme delegations, the latter lead by Maj. James H. Stephens, of Springfield. In the light of subsequent developments the issue of so small a sum in bonds appears to have been a very innocent proposition, but the conservative men of January, 1879, saw only bankruptcy in it. By a combination with members from North Dakota and with Hon. Alfred Brown, of Hutchinson county, Senator Pettigrew was able to make his point and force the passage of the bond bill. Yankton influence, however, prevailed and Governor Howard vetoed it.

Mr. Brown, of Hutchinson, was deeply interested in the consolidation of Hutchinson and Armstrong counties and, incidental to this object, he had a bill which completely changed the map of the territory. In 1872 the entire unsettled portion of the territory was divided up into counties, chiefly for the purpose of complimenting prominent citizens by applying their names to the respective counties so created. Under the former arrangement the present Hutchinson county approximately constituted Hutchinson and Armstrong, divided by an east and west line. Davison and Hanson, also divided by an east and west line, Davison occupying the north half of the present territory of the two counties. Miner and Sanborn were then Bramble and Miner. Aurora was Cragin and Jerauld was Westmore. Eastern Kingsbury was Wood county. Kingsbury itself extended west to Huron, and west of that lay Burchard county.

Hyde and Hand divided east and west. Codington and Hamlin was Adair county. The south half of Spink was called Spink and the north half Thompson. The north half of Brown was Beadle and the south half Mills. Marshall was Stone and Day, Greeley county. Potter was then called Ashmore.

Brown's bill, said to have been prepared by Senator Pettigrew, arranged the counties about as they at present exist, and also remodeled the map of North Dakota. Brown's only interest was the consolidation of Hutchinson and Armstrong, but to accomplish this he found he could secure support by the general consolidation scheme, and so it was brought about. By consolidating the strength centered upon Brown's bill with the penitentiary scheme sufficient force was acquired to dominate legislation.

The first legislative railway lobby appeared before this legislature. Charles S. Simmons represented the Northwestern and G. W. Sanborn the Milwaukee. Their demands were eminently proper, being simply safeguards for the large investments with which these lines proposed to build at once through the territory. These were gladly granted.

A bill to tax the net products of the mines was presented, but was intended simply as a club over the Black Hills members. Captain Miner introduced a bill giving the right of suffrage to women, which passed the council, but got no further.

Mr. Gray, of Burleigh, presented a bill removing the capital to Bismarck, but it was indefinitely postponed upon first reading.

An elaborate school code, drafted by Prof. Amherst W. Barber, was passed, which, under the administration of Gen. W. H. H. Beadle, whom Governor Howard appointed superintendent of public instruction, brought about many desirable educational reforms.

By a bit of characteristic satire Senator Pettigrew killed a bill to require a certain number of laws to be printed in the German language. Mr. Pettigrew said he favored the bill, but would like it better if it were more far-reaching. There were more Sioux than Germans in Dakota and

he would like it if a large number of the laws were printed in the Sioux tongue. "Then," he said, "when the fierce buck follows the war path with butcher knife in one hand and reeking scalp in the other, he will have full knowledge of the herd law and will not lay himself liable to annoyance for violating its provisions."

During the winter the legislature accepted the invitation of the Dakota Southern Railway to make an excursion to Beloit and thence by carriages to Canton, where an elaborate banquet was tendered them by the citizens.

It was not a political year. As before stated, Governor Howard appointed E. A. Sherman auditor, and General Beadle superintendent of education. He also named W. H. McVey, of Yankton, for treasurer. Congress having provided for a fourth judge for Dakota, Judge Kidder, whose term as delegate in congress expired on March 4th, was appointed to the new judgeship about April 1st.

The coteau region along the Sioux valley is covered with glacial drift which has been carried down from the auriferous region about the Rainy lake, and consequently contains more or less gold, though necessarily always in small quantities. During the early spring of 1879 a gravel bar in Lake county was found to show the color of gold and the find being noised about there was a stampede to the locality and for a few days Lake county mining stock commanded a premium. The truth soon became apparent and the whole matter resolved itself into a good joke.

For the better protection of the agencies and the control of the Indians it was deemed wise to place small forts at Cheyenne river and Lower Brule, and consequently Forts Bennett and Hale were located this spring at the respective agencies. Fort Bennett was named for Capt. Andrew S. Bennett, of the Fifth Cavalry, who was killed by Bannock Indians at Charles Fork, Montana, on September 4, 1878, and Fort Hale for Capt. Owen Hale, of the Seventh Cavalry, who was killed September 30, 1877, by the Nez Percés.

Two years of the administration of civil law in the Black Hills had produced a very great change for the better and the Hills country had settled down to as orderly a community as the west afforded. The blockhouse at Rapid was found no longer to be of service and it was torn down. Schools and churches were established in every town and camp; the road agents disappeared, order prevailed and prosperity abounded.

It was during this year that H. N. Ross, one of the miners who accompanied Custer in 1874, discovered the hot springs in Fall River county. Returning to Custer from the springs, he informed Prof. Jenny and Col. W. J. Thornby of his find and they at once went down to examine the healing waters. Colonel Thornby located a claim covering the now famous Minnekahta spring.

Two great disasters came upon the territory during this year. Great prairie fires swept the Sioux valley at the end of March. From Sioux City to Canton the valley was aflame and many homesteaders lost all of their improvements. Only with the utmost exertion were the villages saved from the fires. This disheartening event was a severe blow to the newcomers, but they went energetically to work to repair the loss, and by the following winter they were again mostly recovered.

The great fire in Deadwood occurred on September 25th. The town was practically destroyed. The deep, narrow gulch, filled as it was with buildings of pine, became a veritable furnace. No accurate estimate of the loss can be given, but the people, who had come through fire and snow, across the hostile lined wiles, in defiance of the government and its military arm to make homes in the Hills, were not daunted by the loss of their savings and their homes. The ground was cleared for better building and they earnestly set to work to build a city not so liable to go up in smoke and the substantial modern Deadwood is the result.

CHAPTER LII

THE SWELL OF THE BOOM IN 1880.

By the spring of 1880 the boom in immigration and railroad building in the Dakota country had reached its great height and though it did not abate for several years, it still did not at any time reach greater proportions. During that year the Dakota Central division of the Northwestern was built from Volga to Pierre, giving rise to Huron, Desmet, Miller, Highmore and all of the bright towns along that line. The Milwaukee was extended from Marion to Chamberlain, and Mitchell, Alexandria, Plankinton and the towns along that railway came into being. Its Hastings and Dakota division was constructed from Big Stone to Webster, giving birth to Milbank and Webster. The road from Egan to Sioux Falls was constructed and the Southern Minnesota extended from Flandreau to Madison. In the early spring of this year the directors of the Dakota Southern Railway, representing a bare majority of the stock, sold the road to the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, but John I. Blair, of St. Louis, the owner of forty-eight per cent. of the stock of the road and its financial sponser and its creditor for a large sum, attempted to restrain the sale by injunction. The matter dragged in the courts for several months, preventing the Milwaukee from making extensions in the southern portion of the territory, which it had in contemplation. The suit was compromised in July and the Milwaukee took the road.

At this time every prospect pointed to the

early construction of both the Pierre and Chamberlain extensions to the Hills, and it was undoubtedly the intention of the management of both lines to do so. Through the promotion of the railways the head men of the Tetons went to Washington to consider the means of selling the right of way for the railways through the reservation, and an agreement was reached and both companies paid a large sum of money for the concession. The Northwestern bought out the squatters upon the section of land on the west side of the Missouri, opposite Pierre, and covered the land with "Valentine script." Moreover extensive surveys were made and the immediate building of the extensions announced. There is reason to believe that at this juncture the Northwestern contemplated extending the Pierre line to the Pacific. Both the Northwestern and Milwaukee this year began the construction of the north and south lines in the Jim valley.

Immigration everywhere flowed in the wake of the railways and not infrequently preceded it. There is no record of the numbers who came, but the ordinary estimates of the newspapers of the day placed the new arrivals of the year at one hundred thousand.

Governor Nehemiah G. Ordway, who was appointed to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Governor Howard, arrived on the 24th of June and at once set out upon a personal examination of the territory. He delivered the

Fourth of July oration at Mitchell and went thence to the Black Hills and Bismarck, across to Fargo and Grand Forks and in a short time had familiarized himself with the entire territory and made many acquaintances. He gathered up a car load of Dakota grains and vegetables and made an extended trip through the east exhibiting them and induced much additional immigration from the New England region. The harvest of the year proved excellent.

Beginning on the 15th of October of this year, when the new settlers, many of them, had not completed their houses and stables, and were therefore illy provided for such a visitation, a terrific snow storm set in and continued for four days. The storm was unprecedented in its fury, when the season is considered; the snow fell to a great depth, blockading all of the railways for a long period and causing much suffering. Much stock perished and a few human lives were lost in South Dakota. This was the beginning of a winter which has become historic, a date line from which all pioneers reckon time. The hard winter of 1880 has become a proverb.

The 1st day of May, 1880, the United States land office was removed from Springfield to Wabtown. Arthur C. Mellette was register and L. D. F. Poore receiver. On September 21st the land office at Sioux Falls was removed to Mitchell, the lands in the vicinity of the Falls having all been taken, and the convenience of the homeseekers requiring that the office be brought nearer the point of general new settlement.

During this season there was a general discussion of the possibility of obtaining water from sinking artesian wells. This was a topic of the first interest to the prairie towns and the boomers took up the exploitation of it with a will, but it remained for conservative old Yankton to make the first attempt and the first demonstration of its practicability. This, however, was not accomplished until the next year.

The total assessed valuation of the territory this year was eleven million eight hundred and eight thousand dollars. The population by the census on the first of June was one hundred and

thirty-five thousand and for the portion now South Dakota eighty-six thousand.

This was a political year. Governor Howard died on April 10th and the appointment of a successor was a matter of great interest. A strong movement was started favorable to the appointment of George H. Hand, the secretary. He did not find favor with the administration. President Hayes offered the position to Judge Kidder, but the latter preferred to continue upon the bench. Finally Nehemiah G. Ordway, of New Hampshire, was chosen. Ordway had been sergeant-at-arms of the house of representatives. He was a gentleman of large means, and as sergeant-at-arms he had become a sort of private banker to a very large number of the impecunious congressmen, and in this way was enabled to bring to his support an almost irresistible demand for his appointment. It may be noted as an interesting coincidence that he was a nephew of the Sergeant Ordway, who, in 1804, accompanied Lewis and Clarke through Dakota.

The first convention of the season was held at Fargo May 10th by the Republicans for the purpose of electing delegates to Chicago for the national convention. There was a very full attendance, indicating the interest the newcomers took in public affairs. Charles T. McCoy, then of Bon Homme county, and Porter Warner, of Deadwood, were chosen as delegates, and they were instructed to support Newton Edmunds for national committeeman, but no choice was expressed by the convention as to the candidate for President, the sentiment of the territory being apparently divided about equally between Grant and Blaine. At Chicago Mr. McCoy supported Grant and they united in support of Garfield. Mr. Warner did not understand that he was under instructions for Governor Edmunds for national committeeman and supported Seth Bullock. As a result of this disagreement no committeeman was appointed at the time for Dakota, but later in the season Mr. McCoy was chosen for the position by the territorial committee. The Democrats did not hold a spring convention, but the

committee selected gentlemen to represent that party in the convention at Cincinnati, which nominated Hancock.

The Republicans made a red-hot pre-convention campaign for delegate in congress. Senator Pettigrew, Delegate Bennett and John B. Raymond were active candidates. Alex Hughes, chairman of the central committee, called his committee to meet at Elk Point on July 24th to fix the time and place for holding the nominating convention, but found that Mr. Pettigrew had already secured from a majority of the committee a call for a convention to meet at Sioux Falls without consulting Hughes. A serious split was threatened, but a compromise was reached and the convention called to meet at Vermillion September 1st. In that convention seven ballots were taken before a choice was made, the original strength being Bennett and Pettigrew, fifty-five each, Raymond thirty-one. On the seventh ballot a break was made to Pettigrew and he received one hundred and twenty-five votes.

The Democratic convention met in Sioux Falls in September and Capt. M. L. McCormack, of Grand Forks, was nominated without opposition. The only contest was over the selection of the chairman of the central committee, the result of the election in Maine having encouraged the Democrats to hope that Hancock might be elected, in which event the position of state chairman would carry a great deal of power in the matter of patronage. D. M. Inman was finally agreed upon as chairman. The election of course resulted in a great Republican victory, as the new immigration was almost entirely Republican.

The administration of affairs in Lawrence county fell into the hands of a corrupt ring which resulted in the almost bankruptcy of the county. Bonds for more than three hundred thousand dollars were issued. Colonel Moody, as judge of the district court, took a strong position in opposition to the methods in operation there and was for a time deeply involved in a political-judicial turmoil, but came out with such credit that he was at once discussed as one of the United

States senators to represent the new state, which at that time was thought to be near at hand.

Brown county was organized July 20th; Beadle July 9th, Clark December 21st, Hughes November 20th and Miner November 8th. The last named county then included Sanborn county and the county seat was located at Forestburg.

Among the notable deaths of the year was that of Governor Howard, which occurred at Washington on April 10th. Gov. William A. Howard was a native of Vermont, where he was born in 1812. He was a member of congress from Detroit, Michigan, from 1856 to 1862, after which he was postmaster at Detroit for eight years. As an executive he ranks among the wisest and best Dakota has known. He was succeeded during the interregnum before the appointment of Ordway by George H. Hand, secretary and acting governor.

Dr. Frank Wixson, a pioneer of 1860 and surgeon of Company B, of the Dakota Cavalry, died May 13th. He was also secretary of the council in 1867. Judge E. G. Wheeler, a lawyer of prominence, long a citizen of Yankton but recently removed to Beadle county, died July 25th. Mrs. Mary A. Kidder, wife of Judge Kidder, died in October. The great storm of October has already been mentioned. The entire season was characterized by storms of unusual violence. On May 17th a storm somewhat cyclonic struck the vicinity of Ashton and destroyed many homesteaders' improvements. Another of similar character wrought havoc in the vicinity of Mitchell and still later a violent storm devastated a portion of Lake county. Fortunately no lives were lost from this cause.

While the public health was in general very good, an epidemic of smallpox, exceedingly virulent and fatal, occurred at Jefferson, in Union county, in December.

A few notable crimes are recorded for the year. William E. Gleason, first United States attorney for Dakota territory and later a judge of the territorial supreme court, for which he resigned to accept a consulate in Italy, had taken up the practice of law at his former home in Bal-

timore, Maryland, where during this summer he was convicted of perjury and disbarred from practice.

John D. Cameron, a somewhat notorious resident of Sioux Falls, was indicted for subornation of perjury in the United States court, growing out of an attempt to secure title to forty-five quarter sections of government land near Huron, through fraudulent entries. Cameron was for a long period almost constantly under indictment

for fraudulent practices relating to the public lands.

Silas F. Beebe was sentenced by Judge Shannon to be hanged for the murder of George Lanphere, near Crow creek agency on July 4, 1879. He was reprieved and his sentence commuted to life imprisonment by the President.

Arkansas Bill, a notorious desperado, was shot to death by a sheriff's posse at Pierre on November 18th.

CHAPTER LIII

THE HARD WINTER OF 1880-81.

The great blizzard of the middle of October, 1880, was the initial performance of a winter unprecedented, and never succeeded in severity, in the history of Dakota or the northwest. Heavy snows and severe storms came at frequent intervals, rendering train service unreliable and uncertain, hindering the removal of crops and the shipment into the country of supplies of fuel and groceries. Early in January on many lines train service became utterly impracticable. It was before the invention of the rotary snow plow, and the constantly accumulating masses of snow blown back and forth by violent winds filled the cuts to a vast depth. More than eleven feet of snow fell during the season and all of it remained in the country, there being no thawing weather. Hundreds of snow-shovelers were employed by the railways leading to Dakota. They would attack a drifted cut, and shovel the snow out and into great banks upon either side. The winds of that night would possibly fill the enlarged cut to the brim, and another day's work would simply result in raising the banks higher, making place for deeper drifts. In this way mountains of snow were built up over the tracks in the very places where the greatest effort was made to open them. Even in the open places it was no uncommon thing to find the telegraph wires buried under the snow.

On the 2d of February, when it appeared that nature had exhausted all of her resources in supplying material for drifts, a snow storm set in which continued without cessation for nine

days. In the towns the streets were filled with solid drifts to the tops of the buildings and tunneling was resorted to to secure passage about town. Farmers found their homes and their barns completely covered and were compelled to tunnel down to reach and feed their stock. Among the homesteaders, "straw barns" were very popular, affording a cheap and comfortable protection for stock and these became hidden under the general level of the snow on the prairies and a favorite method of reaching stock stabled in this way was through a well sunk directly down from above, through which provender was carried in. The supply of fuel and necessities for living were soon exhausted. There were few mills in the country and flour soon was not obtainable, but there was wheat in abundance and it was ground into a sort of graham in coffee mills. The farmers burned hay and in the towns the lumber from the yards, small buildings, bridges, fences, particularly the snow fences along the railways, were burned. One of the great inconveniences was the lack of oil for lighting. The country was new and the production of lard and tallow only as yet nominal. The kerosene at the stores lasted but a few days after the trains stopped, and many families were compelled for several months to sit in darkness. In every town the business men organized themselves into relief committees to see that there was an equitable distribution of such supplies as could be secured, and they extended their relief work over all of the adjacent territory so that all

were supplied, and, while there was great hardship, there was very little real suffering. Several families would colonize in one habitation to save fuel. The people were as a rule young and healthy, and it is the almost universal testimony of the pioneers that they have never gotten more real enjoyment out of a winter than they did from the winter of the big blockade. Shortly after the big snow of February, a thaw came of sufficient power to soften the surface of the drifts and an immediate freeze followed forming an impenetrable crust and thereafter sleighing was superb. This condition continued until the 26th of April. Up to this time it seemed as if the spring sun made no impression whatever, but upon the day mentioned the break came and in twenty-four hours the snow was resolved into water and the prairies became one vast lake. As it drained away the streams became torrents, sweeping everything before them. Fortunately in the new settlements there were few valuable improvements along the streams to be lost, but in Sioux Falls the loss was great, aggregating about one hundred and thirty-five thousand dollars. Previous to this, however, a great disaster from floods had befallen the Missouri valley, wreaking its greatest damage upon Yankton and Vermilion. While the drifts and the ice remained unbroken by the spring sunshine in the Dakota region the breakup occurred at the usual season in the upper country, thus precipitating upon the lower region a winter flood. About the 20th of March the high water, bearing the broken ice from the upper river, reached the vicinity of Yankton, but it was not until the evening of March 26th that it had affected the deeply frozen ice bridge at Yankton, which then gave way with scarcely a moment's warning. At once the water rose with incredible rapidity and in a few moments the banks were full. The vast stream of grinding ice continued to sweep by upon a constantly raising tide until the evening of March 29th, when the ice gorged at Hagin's bend, a dozen miles below Yankton, and the pack was held back as far as Springfield. It remained stationary until after eleven o'clock next

morning, when the river of ice, rods in height, seemed to tower over the levee. At that time a shiver agitated the vast mass and with a mighty roar it moved down the stream. At the same time the water began to rise. Faster and faster it came until it could be seen to creep up the banks. Fifteen steamboats were on the ways at Yankton. Great cakes of ice went hurtling against them, crushing holes in their sides, snapping immense hawsers and tossing the "Black Hills," the "Helena" and the "Butte" into a common jumble. The water poured over the railroad track and hurled the "Livingstone" clear across that barrier and carried the "Nellie Peck" and "Penina" far inland. Finally it broke all bounds and poured into the city. All of lower Yankton was instantly flooded, and the flourishing village of Green Island, just across the narrow channel from Yankton, on the Nebraska side, was utterly destroyed, and for the past twenty-two years the main channel of the Missouri has swept over the spot where Green Island formerly prospered.

To persons even who are familiar with the awful power of the mighty river in ordinary seasons, the irresistible majesty of its action on this occasion is beyond comprehension. After the rise above described the river rapidly subsided and on Thursday, the 31st, Friday and Saturday, it remained within its banks and the residents regarded the trouble as over and many began to move back into their deserted and flood-swept homes. On Sunday morning another gorge formed at the bend and immediately the imprisoned ice filled the stream from bank to bank and piled up in places to a height of ninety feet. The gorge held firmly until the evening of Tuesday, April 5th, when it again broke and, as before, was followed by the flood which this time reached the great height of forty-one feet above low water. From Yankton the entire bottom eastward to Vermilion and below was a scene of awful desolation. The citizens of Yankton, under the lead of Captain A. W. Lavender, an experienced sea-captain, organized boating parties and invaded the ice-packed ocean, rescued the inundated people and fortunately not a

single life was lost. At Meckling the settlers gathered in a grain elevator and were imprisoned there for several days.

But while the suffering and the loss at Yankton were so aggravated, it was at Vermilion that the great weight of the disaster fell. The original town was built below the hill, a few hundred feet below where the Milwaukee depot now stands. At about midnight on Sunday evening, March 27th, the ice broke up at Vermilion, but almost immediately gorged at the bend five miles below town. The rapidly accumulating water began almost instantly to pour through the streets and a fire alarm was turned in to arouse the people, and every one escaped to the highland with such effects as they could gather up. The water then subsided somewhat and no further fear was felt until Thursday morning, the 31st, when it again rose rapidly and by nine o'clock the buildings began to float away. That day and night forty buildings floated off. At this time a fierce blizzard was blowing, making it almost impossible to handle the boats in rescuing property. For two weeks the town site was flooded. The Standard's account of the visitation concludes: "Vermilion and the farmers on the bottom lands in Clay county were probably the worst sufferers in Dakota. The tract of country lying between Vermilion and Gayville was swept clean of everything. Houses, barns, fences, cattle, horses, hogs and sheep were destroyed, leaving the farmers and their families little else than the clothing upon their backs and their bare lands without teams, farming implements or a grain of seed to commence farming operations with. Three-fourths of the town of Vermilion was destroyed. One hundred thirty-two buildings were totally destroyed and many others wrecked. The total value of the property destroyed was about one hundred and forty thousand dollars." Fortunately no lives were lost.

It would seem that the terrible winter and the great disasters following would have had the effect of suspending immigration to Dakota, but no such result followed. Everywhere the prospective settlers were gathered, awaiting the raising of the blockade that they might flock in

and, except in the flooded section along the Missouri, the territory was blessed with an abundant harvest.

The railroads continued the work of gridironing Dakota. The Milwaukee completed its line from Webster to Aberdeen, reaching the latter town on July 5th. Its Southern Minnesota line was extended west as far as Howard. The James Valley line of this road was built south from Aberdeen to Ashton. The Northwestern was finished from Huron to Ordway, and work was begun on the Sioux Valley line north from Brookings.

On September 8th of this year the first artesian flow was struck in Dakota, at Yankton. The subject had been long under discussion but to Isaac Piles belongs the credit of having been first to take active steps to bring the matter about. After spending a Sunday afternoon at the home of Judge Samuel A. Boyles, in company with Judge Ellison G. Smith, now of the first circuit, the artesian well proposition having been talked over in a speculative way, Mr. Piles returned to his home and that night resolved to undertake to interest enough of the business men of Yankton in the matter to make an experimental trial. He went in the morning to Gen. W. P. Dewey, who wrote a stock subscription paper for the proposed organization of the Yankton Artesian Well and Mining Company, fixing the shares at five hundred dollars each, and Mr. Piles started out with it. Judge E. T. White became interested at once and with Mr. Piles they obtained about eight thousand dollars in stock subscriptions. The company was organized, a contract entered into on January 4, 1881, with Mars & Miller, of Chicago, to sink a well to the depth of one thousand five hundred feet if necessary, for which they were to receive four dollars per foot. The success of this enterprise induced the Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway to undertake a well at Aberdeen and a good flow was secured at nine hundred and eighty feet, being the second of the thousands of wells which now spout all over South Dakota.

The legislature convened early in January and organized with George H. Walsh, of North

Dakota, and E. B. Dawson, of Vermilion, as president and clerk of the council, and J. A. Harding, of Deadwood, and Frank J. Mead, of Bismarck, speaker and clerk of the house. It was an uneventful session. The penitentiary was located at Sioux Falls and fifty thousand dollars of bonds issued for its construction, being the first Dakota bonds offered for sale.

Aurora county was organized August 8th and Day county on December 5th.

At a meeting of the Association of Congregational churches of Dakota held at Canton in June, it was resolved to establish a college at Yankton. This action was the result of the strong advocacy of Dr. Josph Ward, of Yankton, who ten years before had founded Yankton Academy, which subsequently became the foundation of the splendid city school system of Yankton. The college was duly established in conformity with

this resolution and opened for classes in September of that year.

Gall and Sitting Bull, it will be recalled, fled to Canada, and had continued to hang along the border, tantalizing the soldiers of General Miles, who were constantly on the watch for them. In the spring of 1881 Gall returned to the American side and after a sharp encounter with the troops on Poplar river he surrendered and was taken to Standing Rock agency, where he was paroled and returned to the home where he was born, on Oak, or Rampart creek, where he remained until his death, a friendly Indian. Sitting Bull, learning of the surrender of Gall, appeared at Fort Buford and surrendered. He was taken prisoner to Fort Randall, where he was kept under surveillance until the summer of 1883, when he was returned to his people at Standing Rock, making his home on Grand river, South Dakota.

CHAPTER LIV

1882—A YEAR OF POLITICS AND BOOM.

The terrible winter of 1880-81 was followed by the other extreme in 1881-82. There was simply no winter at all. Day after day and week after week Dakota was flooded by the glorious sunshine. In every month plowing was done. Men drove throughout the winter without overcoats, the cattle fed in the open and waxed fat upon the luxuriant, sun-cured grasses. In February seeding began and by the middle of March the most of wheat seeding was completed.

At the time of the vernal equinox a flurry of snow came, but it disappeared in a few days and spring broke in full beauty before April. All through the winter the inflow of immigrants continued and with the advent of spring the flood of immigration became a deluge. It is probable that more Dakotans date their residence here from 1882 than from any other single year. The available public lands were well-nigh exhausted this season and the prairie villages rapidly became metropolitan. A curious situation grew up. At that date the most astute could not tell with certainty where the chief centers of population were to be, and in every village were gathered a band of strong men determined to make that village the ultimate metropolis of the section, and in consequence the rivalry was intense. No place was so inconsequential but that it aspired to be the county seat, and frequently, likewise, the capital of the future state. As illustrations of the condi-

tion then existing, Ordway, now only a flag station, was supposed to possess vast advantages over Aberdeen, and Bigstone City patronized Milbank as a promising suburb.

Out of these conditions there grew up fierce contests for advantage, and county seat fights were precipitated which in some instances nearly disrupted the community. Men of power, who were capable of meeting the great captains of industry upon equal terms, or who would have graced the senate of the United States, threw themselves with all the spirit of their strong personality into these fights for urban supremacy. During this period Milbank won the county seat from Big Stone, Chamberlain from Brule and Salem from Bridgewater, in each instance the fight resulting in the utmost ill feeling and heat of passion.

The development of the mining interest in the Black Hills kept pace with the agricultural development on the east side. For the month of August of this year the Homestake mine alone produced three hundred thousand dollars, and it may be stated that it has not produced less in any subsequent month down to the date of this writing.

At Huron, on the 27th of July, the Southern Dakota Press Association was duly organized, with John Cain, of the Huron Times, president, and George W. Hopp, of the Brookings Press, secretary. Among those taking part in the or-

ganization were N. C. Nash, still with the Canton News; J. F. Stahl, of the Madison Leader; Gen. S. J. Conklin, then editor of the Watertown News, and Porter Warner, now deceased, editor of the Deadwood Times.

Three Dakota men, John D. Cameron, the Sioux Falls banker, E. E. Carpenter, a railroad promoter of Canton, and William D. Russell, of Yankton, entered into a conspiracy to defraud the government by the issue of a large amount of land scrip, known as Santa Fe scrip. They got their stock issued all right, but were apprehended and imprisoned. They were tried at Yankton and again at St. Louis, but finally escaped conviction. The conspiracy created a nation-wide sensation and had much to do in injuring the reputation of Dakota securities.

On the 2d of October United States land offices were opened at Aberdeen and Huron. About one thousand filings were made at each office upon the opening day.

On November 15th, Brave Bear, the Indian who killed Joseph Johnson, of Cheyenne river agency, while enroute to the home of his brothers in Brown county in April, 1879, was hanged at Yankton.

The politics of the year centered around the delegate nominations. Senator Pettigrew was a candidate for renomination and was opposed by George H. Hand, of Yankton. The pre-convention campaign was a most exciting one. John R. Raymond, of North Dakota, was also a candidate and when the convention assembled at Grand Forks on September 6th it was found that Raymond held the balance of power. There were many contests, but upon the face of the returns Hand appeared to be the leading candidate. After a good deal of milling Senator Pettigrew made a quick turn, throwing his strength to Raymond and giving him the nomination.

The Democrats met at Mitchell on September 27th and nominated William R. Steele, of Deadwood, who had formerly been the delegate from Wyoming. After the adjournment of the convention, Mr. Steele, who was not present,

telegraphed, declining the honor, whereupon Judge Brookings obligingly consented to the use of his name for the thankless position. The election resulted in the election of Raymond by more than thirty thousand majority.

The legislative elections developed a good deal of hard feeling and several contests. At that time all of the north half of South Dakota constituted a single legislative district, with one councilman and two representatives, and here a split occurred among the Republicans and a contest before the legislature.

In September the Sioux Falls Daily Press was born.

Near the beginning of this year Spotted Tail, the renowned Brule Sioux chief, was shot and killed at Rosebud agency by Crow Dog, a sub-chief of the Oglalas. Spotted Tail, with all his good qualities, was in his private life a lecherous rake. He had seduced the wife of Crow Dog, who promptly shot him. Dr. DeLorme W. Robinson, the biographer of Spotted Tail, says of him: "From the standpoint of civilized opinion, Spotted Tail was in many respects one of the greatest red men of the past century. * * * During the turbulent and exciting period of first occupancy of the Black Hills by the whites, Spotted Tail proved himself a reliable friend of the government and a judicious adviser of his own race. * * His fine intelligence, rare tact and courageous leadership had much weight in, limiting the influence of the more hostile chiefs, and secured for the Sioux nation the best possible terms for the relinquishment of their claim to the coveted region. He was not a hereditary chief, but rose from the ranks. * * He became a much beloved leader of his band and a power among all the branches of his Dakota kindred. * * * In the midwinter of 1876-7 he made a long tour to the camp of his nephew, Crazy Horse, on the Powder river, and finally prevailed upon him to abandon the war path and come to the agency. * * * As an orator, diplomat and acute and powerful reasoner few Indians have excelled him. He is said to have been dignified

and commanding, and, for one of his race, possessed great kindness of heart and mature judgment. * * * With the probable exception of his great Oglala contemporary, Red Cloud, Spotted Tail's career is more conspicuous for conscientious and intelligent loyalty and devotion to what he considered the interests of his people than

any other chief." Captain Burke, in his well known work, "On the Borders with Crook," says of Spotted Tail: "Spotted Tail was one of the great men of this century, bar none, red, white, black or yellow. When Crow Dog murdered him the Dakota nation had good cause to mourn the loss of a noble son."

CHAPTER LV

1883—A YEAR OF GREAT ACTIVITY.

Eighteen hundred and eighty-three will always be remembered as one of the periods of greatest activity in the history of Dakota, not only for the great extent of railroad building, of homesteading and town booming, but for great political movements which have left their impress upon the fundamental organization of the commonwealth. In that year, too, the capital was removed from South Dakota to North Dakota, an event which disturbed the relations of the two sections and did much to strengthen the sentiment for division. As vital as was the necessity for division; a necessity which was rooted in the inherent rights of generations yet to live; a necessity which looked ahead for hundreds of years and involved the equilibrium of the nation in the upper house of congress in the future time when the west shall equal the east in population; still it is most probable that but for the antagonisms which grew out of the capitol removal, the people would have grown weary of the long wait for recognition and accepted statehood as a whole.

The season opened with the legislative session. Even before this the conviction had become deep seated among the people that Governor Ordway was "on the make." That he proposed to use his official position to further his own pecuniary interests and that conviction was strengthened almost every day he remained in office. In the organization of the many new counties, rumors had gained currency that the Governor was appointing boards of commissioner, foreordained to locate county seats at villages or upon lands

in which his excellency's friends, relatives or business associates had a large interest. Therefore when the legislature convened and capitol removal began to be agitated, the belief that Governor Ordway would exert his official influence to direct legislation upon lines which would prove personally remunerative found general lodgment in the minds of the residents of the southern portion of the territory who were conversant with the trend of affairs. The legislature was largely composed of adventurous and ambitious men, many of them but newly arrived in the territory and all of them exceedingly loyal to their home communities and feeling in duty bound to bring home something in the way of territorial institutions. One must take into account the unnatural condition which possessed the public mind in the Dakota of that day, due to the unprecedented development. Established ideas of the relation of things were quite overthrown. Conservatism simply did not exist. Hope, always a dominant factor in Dakota, was at that boom period simply boundless; and it was with these hopeful, adventurous, ambitious men that the thrifty governor apparently found his best opportunity.

From the first day of the session there was talk of capital removal, and it was thought that Grand Forks would make a strong fight for the prize, but, to the surprise of everyone, George H. Walsh, the member from Grand Forks, introduced a bill removing the capital to Huron, and he made a persistent and consistent fight for its

passage. For some days it seemed that he might meet with success, but presently the other ambitious communities pulled themselves together and sent embassies to the capital to protect their interests. Bismarck, Fargo, Pierre, Mitchell and Sioux Falls were all represented and it soon became apparent that unless an equivalent in the way of the distribution of territorial institutions was made that no single town could get a capital removal bill through. At this juncture Governor Ordway proposed that a bill be passed providing for the appointment of a commission to locate the capital at the town offering the greatest inducements in the way of cash bonus and land. This appeared to be an eminently fair proposition, placing all of the towns upon an equality. The bill left the naming of the commission to the Governor, but it was amended upon passage to name the members, which were as follows: John P. Belding, of Deadwood; H. H. DeLong, of Canton; Alex. Hughes, of Elk Point; Alex. McKenzie, of Bismarck; George A. Mathews, of Brookings; C. H. Meyers, of Redfield; B. F. Spalding, of Fargo; Dr. Scott, of Grand Forks; M. D. Thompson, of Vermilion. The bill provided that they were to consider no bid unless in cash or land it should be worth one hundred thousand dollars, which sum should constitute a building fund. There should be not less than twenty acres of land for a capitol site and the commission were empowered to locate the permanent capital and then proceed to erect a capitol building. A great legislative combine was formed which resulted in the passage of the bill, but with it and incident to it a new penitentiary was located at Bismarck and fifty thousand dollars appropriated for it; a deaf mute school at Sioux Falls, at twelve thousand dollars; agricultural college at Brookings, thirty thousand dollars; North Dakota University at Grand Forks, thirty thousand dollars; Hospital for the Insane, Jamestown, fifty thousand dollars; endowment of the territorial university at Vermilion, thirty thousand dollars; improvements at the Sioux Falls penitentiary, thirty thousand dollars; and at the Yankton asylum, seventy-seven thousand five hundred, for all of which bonds were authorized, making a total

of three hundred and four thousand five hundred dollars. When we recall that but four years earlier the public had arisen in indignation and had almost compelled the governor to veto a bill authorizing forty-five thousand dollars of bonds for the penitentiary and insane asylum some idea of the progress of Dakota may be obtained. In addition to the foregoing this legislature located normal schools at Madison, Springfield, Spearfish and Watertown, but did not make appropriations therefor. The law expressly provided that the capital commission was to meet at Yankton for organization and that the location should be made before July 1st. It will be observed that the commission consisted of five men—a majority—from eastern South Dakota, three from North Dakota and one from the Black Hills. It was the purpose of the people of Yankton to enjoin the commission and attack its legality on the ground that the legislature had attempted an unauthorized delegation of power. All of the able members of the Yankton bar joined in the preparation of the case and the temporary injunction was obtained from Judge Edgerton, who had but recently been appointed chief justice of the territory. The problem for the commission to solve was how to avoid the service of this summons and at the same time comply with the requirements of the law to meet at Yankton for organization.

About the first of April the commission met in Sioux City, where it remained in consultation for a couple of days. Meanwhile the officers from Yankton, armed with the injunction, were warily watching for an opportunity to catch the members within the jurisdiction of the Dakota court. On the morning of the 3d of April, the members boarded a Milwaukee special train and made a quick run to Yankton, arriving there at 5:15 a. m. When the train arrived within the corporate limits of Yankton it made a short stop, when Alex. Hughes called the board to order and an organization was promptly effected by electing Hughes president, Scott, treasurer, and Ralph W. Wheelock, secretary, and an adjournment was taken to meet at Canton that afternoon at two o'clock. The train then rushed on through

Yankton at thirty miles an hour and the law had been complied with without interference. They went on by way of Scotland and Marion Junction to Canton, where they met and opened the bids from the several towns. They were as follows: Aberdeen, one hundred thousand dollars, and one hundred and sixty acres of land; Bismarck, one hundred thousand dollars and three hundred and twenty acres of land, guaranteed to net three hundred thousand dollars; Canton, one hundred thousand dollars and one hundred and sixty acres of land; Frankfort, one hundred thousand dollars and one hundred and sixty acres of land; Huron, one hundred thousand dollars and one hundred and sixty acres of land; Mitchell, one hundred and sixty thousand dollars and one hundred and sixty acres of land; Pierre, one hundred thousand dollars and one hundred and sixty acres of land; Ordway, one hundred thousand dollars and four hundred and eighty acres of land; Odessa, two hundred thousand dollars and one hundred and sixty acres of land; Redfield, one hundred thousand dollars and one hundred and sixty acres of land; Steele, one hundred thousand dollars and one hundred and sixty acres of land.

After opening the bids and being banqueted by the citizens of Canton, the commission set out to visit the various candidates. It was a glorious junket. The board was banqueted and wined, speechified and shown every consideration by the towns and interested railroads until the 2d of June, when they stopped at Fargo to take the final vote. At first Belding supported Pierre; Delong, Canton; Thompson and Hughes, Mitchell; Mathews, Huron; Myers and Spaulding, Redfield; McKenzie, Bismarck, and Scott, scattering. Balloting continued about on this line for a long time, when Scott cast in his vote with McKenzie and Belding and Delong joined them. Bismarck now lacked but one vote and Hughes was not slow in providing it. To the end Meyers and Spaulding supported Redfield, Mathews, Huron, and Thompson Mitchell. Belding, as a Black Hills man, desirous of having the capital at the most available point on the Missouri river, was not blamed for supporting Bismarck, but the

people of South Dakota were violently indignant at Delong and Hughes, who they felt had betrayed them. Later when it became known that Governor Ordway's immediate associates had large interests in Bismarck the conviction forced itself upon the South Dakotans that the plan from the outset had been engineered by Ordway and McKenzie in the interest of Bismarck and that Hughes and Delong had been placed upon the commission with the express understanding that they were to give Bismarck the prize. Ordway had already lost all respect from the South Dakotans, and to this day no other man is so thoroughly despised among the old timers of the southern part of the state as is Alexander Hughes, who at once took up his residence in Bismarck.

It will be recalled as an incident in the location of the capital at Yankton in 1862 that the Territorial University was located at Vermilion by act of the first legislature. It is one of the ironies of history that the first legislative endowment of the Territorial University was an incident of the removal of the capital from Yankton.

The history of the university after its location really dates from April 30, 1881, though ten years earlier an attempt to get a legislative appropriation for its support had failed. On the date above named, April 30, 1881, a meeting of the citizens of Vermilion was held at the office of Judge Kidder to form an association for the erection of a building in which to open the University of the Territory of Dakota, and for the purpose of conducting such university after the building is erected. This meeting elected a board of trustees, consisting of Jefferson P. Kidder, president, John L. Jolley, Darwin M. Inman, Frank N. Burdick, Richard F. Pettigrew, Bartlett Tripp and John R. Wilson, the latter of Deadwood. The meeting adjourned to May 9th of the same year, when articles of incorporation were adopted. Though a good deal of investigation was done and an unsuccessful attempt made to secure a land grant, nothing was accomplished until the 9th of February, 1882, when the county commissioners of Clay county passed a resolution

submitting to the people of Clay county the proposition to vote ten thousand dollars in bonds for the purpose "of aiding in the construction and business of the University of Dakota." The election was held March 18th after a hard campaign, and the bonds carried by a vote of eight hundred and eleven to four hundred and nineteen, and the bonds were sold for a net proceeds of nine thousand dollars. With this money the first building was erected upon plans made by W. L. Dow, the well-known architect, and was completed in the spring of 1883. The academic department of the university, however, was opened on October 15, 1882, under the direction of Dr. Ephraim Epsien, a former Jewish rabbi of great learning, but at that time affiliating with the Baptist church, with thirty-five students in attendance.

With this plant—a building under construction and a school actually in operation—the people of Vermilion went before the legislature of 1883 and asked for an appropriation. Dr. F. N. Burdick was the Clay county councilman and Darwin M. Inman, representative. They devoted all of their attention to the interests of the university, and while it is probable that they would have obtained recognition in any event, the capital removal proposition made their work easier and the appropriation of thirty thousand dollars was an incident of that memorable combination. Thus it came about that the project received that public recognition which made it a child of the state.

In the same wise was the Agricultural College founded at Brookings. James O. B. Scoby, president of the council, was the representative of Brookings county in that famous last legislature at Yankton, and early identified himself with the removal proposition and as the fruit of his effort obtained the appropriation for thirty thousand dollars, which became the foundation of the Brookings institution, which was opened a year later. 1883, too, stands as the initial year of the great movement for the division of Dakota territory, although, as we have seen, the subject had been continually agitated since 1872. However, it was not until the capital removal iniquity

aroused the people of South Dakota that any positive state-wide movement was undertaken.

The movement for division and statehood had its conception at a Thanksgiving dinner given at the home of Rev. Stewart Sheldon, in Yankton, in November, 1879. Among the guests were Governor Howard, Hugh J. Campbell, W. H. H. Beadle and Dr. Joseph Ward, and they were aroused to begin an active propaganda for division and statehood by a proposition then being quietly agitated to sell all of the school lands to a great syndicate for about two dollars and twenty-five cents per acre. General Beadle then announced his belief that every acre of the school land should be held until it brought at least ten dollars per acre, and a tacit agreement was then made that the subject should be agitated until a thorough ten-dollar sentiment was impressed upon the people. From that time General Beadle devoted himself to this work, while General Campbell and Joseph Ward agitated for the division of the territory to the end that a more compact and therefore a more representative commonwealth be created where the tendency and temptation to corruption and graft in government should not be so possible. They, with others, were tireless in this work from that date and many citizens' meetings were held at Yankton and various other localities where the matter was discussed. Finally the agitation resulted in the calling of a delegate convention which met in Canton June 21, 1882. Ten counties were represented and strong division and admission resolutions passed and an executive committee, consisting of Joseph Ward, Newman C. Nash, Wilmot Whitefield, S. Fry Andrews, Willis C. Bowler, F. B. Foster and J. V. Himes, was appointed to direct the movement. This committee secured the passage of an act by the legislature—the last at Yankton—of a bill providing for a constitutional convention for the south half of Dakota territory, but Governor Ordway, who had no notion of permitting his opportunities to be curtailed in this manner, promptly vetoed the bill. At this date probably seventy-five per cent. of the inhabitants of South Dakota had not resided in the territory to exceed three years and half of

them only from one to two years and they had not yet become imbued with the political necessities of the situation, but the action of the Governor and the action of the capital commission aroused even the newcomers and when the executive committee, appointed at Canton, issued a call for a delegate convention to meet at Huron on June 19th, to devise a plan of action, the response was general, every county being represented with an able and enthusiastic delegation. One hundred eighty-eight delegates were present. B. G. Caulfield, of Deadwood, was president and Philip Lawrence, now of Huron, secretary. This was one of the strongest bodies of men ever assembled in Dakota. It acted with calm deliberation and sagacity which encouraged all the friends of the movement. Its deliberations resulted in the adoption of an address to the people and the passage of an ordinance calling a constitutional convention to meet in Sioux Falls in September.

This convention consisted of one hundred fifty delegates duly elected at a regular election held on Wednesday, the 1st day of August, and pursuant to the Huron ordinance met at Sioux Falls, at noon on September 4, 1883. Judge Bartlett Tripp was elected president. It embraced in its membership most of the names of South Dakotans who are best known for wisdom and public spirit. It adopted an excellent constitution, which was submitted to the people at the election in November and was carried by a vote of twelve thousand three hundred thirty-six to six thousand eight hundred fourteen. An executive committee was elected to press admission upon congress consisting of such men as Bartlett Tripp, Hugh J. Campbell, Gideon C. Moody, Arthur C. Mellette and many other representative men who carried the constitution to Washington and urgently presented the claims of Dakota to statehood, but without avail.

Eleven counties were organized by Governor Ordway during 1883 and there was more or less scandal connected with each case. They were Butte, July 11th; Campbell, November 6th; Edmunds, July 14th; Faulk, October 25th; Jerrold, October 1st; McPherson, November 3d;

Potter, November 6th; Roberts, August 1st; Sanborn, June 23d; Sully, April 4th; and Walworth, May 5th. It was claimed that the Governor made corrupt bargains for the location of county seats and an indictment was found against him for the offense in the federal court, but he succeeded in having the information quashed and the case never came to trial. The procedure in these cases was about as follows: An application and petition for organization would be presented to the Governor for organization, by the settlers within a county, when some gentleman would appear in the county claiming to have great influence with the Governor. He would look the county over first ostensibly to satisfy himself that the petition was bona fide. Then he would examine into the eligibility of the various sites for the county seat. After some days he would begin to hint to interested parties that he might be able to assist them in landing the prize if sufficient inducement was offered. This hint would be offered to each of the candidates and then he would play one against the other for the best offer. This usually consisted of a certain number of town lots adjacent to the court house site. In several instances half of the entire town site was secured. When the best possible bargain had been struck he would recommend to the governor three men for county commissioners, known to be favorable to the town offering the best terms, and invariably the virtuous governor appointed the men recommended by this trusted advisor.

This season there was a general rounding out of the railroad systems. The Northwestern built its line from Iroquois to Hawarden and from Brookings to Watertown. The Milwaukee completed its line between Mitchell and Aberdeen and began operations on from Aberdeen to Ellendale, and from Milbank to Wilmot and beyond. The harvest was very satisfactory, but the market was unspeakable. The price in the general market was very low, but in the new markets of Dakota, unregulated by law, and many of them in the control of unscrupulous dealers, imposition in both grade and price as well as in dockage and weight were common practices until frequently

the homesteader received practically no return for his hard labor. These abuses led to organizations among the farmers which eventually led to the organization of the Farmers' Alliance and the enactment of stringent railway and warehouse laws.

The only noteworthy political change of the year was the appointment of James M. Teller, of Chicago, to succeed George H. Hand as secretary.

Of course Yankton did not give up the capital without a struggle. In an action brought to test the legality of the commission Judge Edgerton held the commission invalid and all of its acts void, on the ground that the legislature had no power to delegate such functions to a commission, but he was overruled by the supreme court upon appeal and so the capital was permanently located at Bismarck.

On the 2d day of October Judge Jefferson P. Kidder died, while on a visit to St. Paul. He was one of the strongest men of the territory. He was a native of Orange, Vermont, where he was born June 4, 1818. He was a member of the legislature and lieutenant governor of his native state, and while yet a young man removed to St. Paul. His hasty trip to Dakota and his election to represent the Sioux Falls government in congress in 1859 will be recalled. He held commissions from President Lincoln, Johnson, Grant, Hayes and Arthur as judge of the supreme court of Dakota territory, covering the period from 1865 to his death, except four years, from 1874 to 1878, which he served as delegate in congress. He was a man of strong principle, sympathetic nature, strongly attached to his friends and to his family. His ability as a fair and incorruptible judge, together with his other qualities, won for him a high position in the history of Dakota.

Stephen W. Duncombe, register of the Aberdeen land office, died on October 8th. Mr. Duncombe was appointed to the position from Michigan the previous winter and had made few acquaintances in Dakota. He was forty-three years of age at his death. The President appointed Charles T. McCoy, of Bon Homme county, to the position made vacant by Mr. Dun-

combe's death, which was a variation from the carpet-bag rule then prevailing. The appointment of McCoy was particularly offensive to Governor Ordway, who made a vigorous fight against his confirmation and succeeded in holding the nomination up for several months. Ordway claimed great influence with the senate, openly declaring that he had personal knowledge of compromising matters affecting enough of the senators to determine their action upon any matter in which he was interested, but in spite of his pull McCoy was confirmed, after a thorough investigation by a senatorial committee. The particular charge urged against McCoy was complicity in one of Ordway's county organizations in Douglas county. In 1880, when Governor Ordway was new to the territory, a man named Brown from Iowa, upon false representations about the population of Douglas county, obtained from Ordway commissions for county commissioners to organize said county. There probably at that date was not a single bona fide resident of Douglas county. Ordway always claimed he was imposed upon and it is doubtless true. Brown and one or two fellow conspirators went into Douglas county and organized the county and also school districts, and issued a large amount of bonds ostensibly in payment of supplies, for building bridges, school houses, etc. This was at a period when a county was settled up in a night and by next week was living like an old settled community with all the activities of society thoroughly organized. At this time McCoy was conducting a bank in Springfield and a considerable quantity of these fraudulent Douglas county warrants were offered to him and he negotiated the sale of them to his customers. As soon as the fraudulent nature of these warrants was discovered and exposed through the efforts of Maj. Robert Dollard, McCoy, to protect his customers, recalled every dollar's worth which he had sold, in so doing bankrupting himself. Ordway urged before the senate that McCoy was a partner to the fraudulent transaction, but he was vindicated by the senate committee and confirmed. This victory was magnified beyond its merits by the people of Dakota and was the subject of general rejoicing.

CHAPTER LVI

1884--A FEATURELESS YEAR.

Dakota territory held its own in 1884. The homestead and town boom continued with little abatement, but boom had become the normal condition and attracted little attention. By this time the Northwestern and Milwaukee Railway systems were completed essentially as they are today. The Milwaukee had extended west from Aberdeen to Ipswich, the gap on the Jim valley line had been closed the previous year, and there remained to construct only the Madison-Harlem line and the recent extensions. The Northwestern was even more complete that the Milwaukee and has since done little east of the river except the Gettysburg and the Yankton extensions. In the year under discussion the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern, now a part of the Rock Island system, built into Watertown, making a junction there with the Pacific division of the Minneapolis & St. Louis.

Pierre had become the chief entry way to the hills and the traffic by means of stages and bull trains was very great. In the hills placer mining had begun to subside, but the mother lode had been uncovered and the substantial beginnings had commenced in the modern process of manufacturing gold, though as a matter of fact the most sanguine had not realized the great possibilities of this industry as it has since been developed. Nevertheless the Hills were then, as they have been at all times since 1876, one of the reliable and unfailing elements in the upbuilding and prosperity of Dakota.

This was only a fairly good season for the

farmer, the first season since the beginning of the boom whence the pinch of drought had been felt. There was as yet little diversity of crops. Wheat was the main, and in most cases the sole, dependence. There was very little live stock. Markets continued bad, and had the new Dakotan ever learned the trick of despondency the autumn of 1884 afforded him an opportunity to put it into practice, but the all-abounding Dakota hope tided him over and there was no real hardship.

This was the year of the great Spink county war. The county seat was located at "Old Ashton," near the Dirt lodges east of the Jim river. Redfield and Ashton were rival candidates for the permanent location. The election showed that Redfield had a majority of the votes, but Ashton contested the point, and on the night of December 6th citizens of Redfield visited old Ashton and breaking into the vault at the court house carried away the county records. This high-handed proceeding inflamed the people of the Ashton country and some six hundred of them proceeded to Redfield to recover the records. They were armed and the people of Redfield prepared for defense, at the same time securing from Judge Seward Smith, of the third circuit, an injunction restraining the removal of the records from Redfield. An agreement was reached by which Ashton and Redfield maintained a joint guard over the precious documents and a few days later Judge Smith dissolved the injunction and ordered the records returned to old Ashton.

When the excitement was at its height Governor Pierce ordered a company of militia from Fargo to proceed to Redfield and maintain the peace. The trouble was over before the militia arrived.

It was a political year from the beginning. The feeling against Governor Ordway was intense and early in January a petition to the President was circulated and generally signed asking for his removal for corrupt practices.

On February 21st Cornelius S. Palmer, of Yankton, was appointed judge of the third district to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge Kidder. Congress created a new circuit and Judge Seward Smith, of Des Moines, Iowa, was appointed to preside over it.

The territorial Republican convention to elect delegates to the national convention at Chicago was held at Huron on April 23d. It was filled with contesting delegates, for Dakota was simply swamped with a wealth of statesmen, whose fitness had to be tried out at each occasion. The proceeding bordered upon the disgraceful, but the final result was very satisfactory. Col. John L. Jolley, of Vermilion, and N. E. Nelson, of Pembina, were chosen as delegates, and Byron E. Pay, of Volga, and W. J. Wallace, of Jamestown, as alternates. They were instructed to support James G. Blaine for the presidency and Robert T. Lincoln for vice-president. John E. Bennett, of Clark, was chosen national committeeman.

The Democratic convention also met at Huron and elected Frank M. Ziebach and M. L. McCormack as delegates to Chicago to the convention that nominated Cleveland for his first term. Merriitt H. Day was chosen national committeeman. In the territorial condition great importance was attached to these committees as in a large measure they were the dispensers of party patronage.

On the 25th of June the President appointed Gilbert A. Pierce to succeed Governor Ordway, and the rejoicing in Dakota was unbounded. The celebration of the Fourth of July immediately following was made an occasion of thanksgiving and general jubilation over the deliverance. Nineteen years which have since elapsed have

done little to alter the bad opinion in which Governor Ordway was held by the people he governed. It was the prevailing opinion that he was a man of some ability, thoroughly unscrupulous. For months leading newspapers had opened their editorial paragraphs with the exclamation, "Ordway must go!" and when the welcome news came that his successor was appointed they exclaimed: "Thank God; Ordway has gone!"

The Republican convention for the nomination of delegate to congress was held at Pierre, September 17th. John B. Raymond was a candidate for re-election, supported by North Dakota delegates, generally. South Dakota presented four candidates, Oscar S. Gifford, of Canton, Arthur C. Mellette, of Watertown, Samuel McMaster, manager of the Homestake mine, and Junius W. Shannon, of Huron. The first ballot showed their relative strength to be: Raymond, one hundred seventy-three; Gifford, eighty-nine; Mellette, forty-eight, and Shannon, nineteen, with twenty-eight scattering votes. On the eighth ballot the South Dakota men under the lead of Mellette threw their strength to Gifford, nominating him by a vote of two hundred twenty-six to one hundred sixty-five. Mellette was made chairman of the committee.

The Democrats held a harmonious convention at Sioux Falls on October 1st and nominated John R. Wilson, of Deadwood. Mark W. Sheafe and Maris Taylor received complimentary votes. Darwin M. Inman was re-elected chairman of the committee, which was really the important feature of the convention's action.

This year saw the first electric lighting in Dakota, a street system having been inaugurated in Sioux Falls.

On September 3d the cornerstone of the Methodist Dakota University was laid at Mitchell and on September 11th the foundations were laid for the Episcopal All Saints' School at Sioux Falls.

The abuses of grain grading and transportation, together with the unprecedented low price, led to active organization among the farmers. At this time the movement called the Farmers' Protective Union had no political significance.

In addition to the grading and transportation questions matters of farm economy were discussed in the meetings which were held very generally throughout the state.

The treaty for the opening of the great Sioux reservation which had been negotiated the previous year by a commission headed by Governor Edmunds was rejected by congress, delaying the opening for several years. Possibly no one other event has done so much to retard the development of South Dakota as the failure to ratify the Edmunds' treaty. The two great railways then, as now, were at the Missouri, waiting to cross over as soon as the lands were open to settlement. In that era of boom and railroad building,

there is scarcely a question that, had the reservation been opened, the Northwestern and Milwaukee would both have crossed the prairies to the Hills before the end of the year, and the story of South Dakota would have been quite altered. Failing in this, the Northwestern sought an entrance to the Hills by the Nebraska route and by the time the lands were opened in 1890 the boom was over and gentlemen's agreements and mergers of interests had quite changed conditions with the result that at this late date the two ends of South Dakota lack direct connection by rail.

Isaac Stockwell, an old and prominent resident of Yankton, died on Christmas eve.

CHAPTER LVII

THE TURN OF THE TIDE IN 1885.

With 1885 the high level of the boom was passed. Naturally this fact was not realized at the time. Every Dakotan believed that this favored land was to go forward, ever mounting higher and higher, advancing materially and morally, without let or reaction, but as we look back upon the course of events from this distance of time we realize that the palmy days of the great boom were over and that the territory was entering upon a long reactionary period which was to try out the timid and the weaklings.

The legislature met in its first session at the new capital at Bismarck on January 13th and organized by electing South Dakota men to both chairmanships, J. H. Westover, of Hughes county, being made president of the council and George Rice, of Flandreau, speaker of the house. The choice turned clearly upon the North and South Dakota issue and the South Dakotans had a walkaway. Upon all of the committees the idea was carried out, South Dakota having a working majority upon each. It was a particularly strong legislature from the South Dakota standpoint. Among the prominent South Dakota members were Senator Pettigrew, John R. Gamble, John A. Pickler, Eben W. Martin, A. M. Bowdle and A. Sheridan Jones. It was the intention of the South Dakotans to promptly remove the capital back to South Dakota, Pierre being the chief candidate for the honor, but local jealousies prevented the carrying out of the project, even could it have been passed by the al-

most certain veto of Governor Pierce. Bills were passed for the establishment of a Central Dakota University at Ordway and a reform school at Plankinton, which were vetoed by the Governor. The county seat of Spink county was located at Ashton, subject to a vote at the next general election.

Through the efforts of Major Pickler, a bill passed both houses conferring the right of suffrage upon women, but it was vetoed by the Governor because it did not submit the question to the people, holding that such an act was in the nature of a constitutional amendment and should not become binding without the referendum. The appropriation bills were rather large, aggregating more than four hundred thousand dollars. On the whole very little was accomplished by the session. Governor Pierce appointed Ernest W. Caldwell, of Sioux Falls, territorial auditor, George Rice, attorney general, and Joseph Ward, superintendent of public instruction. The legislature provided for a constitutional convention for South Dakota.

At Huron, in February, the Farmers' Alliance was formally organized with J. L. Carlisle, of Brown county, president, and William F. T. Bushnell, of Huron, secretary. This organization, which was destined to exert a powerful influence upon the affairs of South Dakota, was the outgrowth of two years' agitation for better grain markets. It was entirely non-partisan in its origin.

Under the provision made by the legislature

for a constitutional convention for that portion of the territory south of the forty-sixth parallel, an election was held for delegates on June 30th and the convention assembled at Sioux Falls, in Germania Hall, at noon on September 8th. Hon. Alonzo J. Edgerton, of Yankton, was chosen president and his presence gave added dignity to the deliberations of a body of dignified men. All of the counties were represented, but a few of the delegates from counties adjoining the proposed division line were opposed to division. Accordingly as soon as the convention was organized, Henry Niell, a delegate from Grant county, moved that the convention adjourn sine die. Theodore D. Kanouse at once moved to table the motion to adjourn, which prevailed, but twelve votes being favorable to adjournment, four of which came from Brown county, where it was hoped the capital of an undivided Dakota might be located. The convention proceeded with calm deliberation, the only deviation from this rule being in the discussion of a paragraph of the bill of rights, proposed by Hugh J. Campbell, the leader of the most revolutionary of the delegates. This paragraph recited that governments are founded in the will of the governed, who have the inherent rights to change the form of government at their pleasure. Judge Edgerton took the floor to oppose this suggestion and with that ponderous eloquence for which he was renowned declared: "I protest against the declaration. It is not my declaration. I desire that we shall present to congress a constitution which will receive the approbation of congress; to appeal to them; not to declare that we have an absolute right to establish a different form of government. We should appeal to congress for our rights, and not come before it as rebels, with the statement that we have the absolute right to abolish our territorial form of government."

Judge Edgerton ever spoke with an impressiveness which always makes his simple words, independent of his personality, appear tame and colorless and there was an intensity in his eloquence at this time which held every hearer with bated breath. General Campbell replied with some excitement: "There was a time when such

sentiments as were just now presented to us from the lips of our president were considered loyal and the opposition doctrine was considered rebellion. There was a time when it was considered revolutionary to assert that the power of the government rested upon the consent and authority of the people, but, sir, from the time that Patrick Henry made his speech for Virginia; from the time the constitution was adopted by the people; from the time the Declaration of Independence was framed, in which our forefathers did not hesitate to say that government was based upon the authority of the people; from that time to this I have never heard that authority disputed. I hope the time will never come when the people of Dakota will have less spirit than did their fathers. There are men here whose beards are turning gray, who were boys in 1860, who remember when the Democratic congress to whom some men would have us bow as before demigods; to whom they would have us bend the knee and bow the head as if they were czars, as if we were not people of the American government—said to the people of Kansas, 'You have no power to act until we grant that power.' And the people of Kansas replied by turning out the legislature set up by congress and thrust down its throat the iniquitous Le-compton constitution, and when that congress ended the Democratic party went out of power not to return for a quarter of a century. The people of Kansas hurled back at the Democratic congress the declaration that they must wait for congress to confer the power to act. If this declaration is treason, I pray God that I may always be a rebel."

These addresses well illustrate the two extremes of opinion represented in the convention and the popular opinion of the state as well. The fact is that the situation was well nigh intolerable and it required all the wisdom of the conservatives to prevent an open revolution.

The constitution as adopted contained all of the salutary provisions of the present document embodying General Beadle's long-contended-for ten-dollar minimum price for the school lands with the wise provision for the protection of the

funds. Prohibition of the liquor traffic and minority representation were submitted as separate articles. Provision was made for the submission of the constitution to the people at the election in November and for the election of a full complement of state officers. After the election the legislature was to be assembled and United States senators were to be elected, when the legislature should adjourn and everything held in abeyance until admission was accomplished. Dakota was to be the name of the state.

The Republican state convention met at Huron on the 21st of October and placed in nomination a full state ticket, as follows: For congress, Oscar S. Gifford and Theodore D. Kanouse; governor, Arthur C. Mellette; lieutenant governor, A. E. Frank, of Deadwood; secretary of state, Hugh S. Murphy, of Elkton; auditor, Frank Alexander, of Mound City; Treasurer, D. W. Diggs, of Milbank; attorney general, Robert Dollard, of Scotland; superintendent of schools, A. Sheridan Jones, of Olivet; commissioner of school lands, W. H. H. Beadle; judges of the supreme court, A. G. Kellam, of Chamberlain, Dighton Corson, of Deadwood, and John E. Bennett, of Clark. There was a large attendance at the convention and a determined campaign for the nominations.

The Democratic state committee met at Mitchell on the 25th and resolved to ignore the constitution and take no part in the election. This was in accord with the policy of the administration of President Cleveland, which opposed both division and admission for political reasons, as the Dakota representatives, whether from one or two states, would presumably oppose the administration.

The election occurred November 3d and of course resulted in the election of all the Republican candidates for state and legislative offices, there being no opposing tickets. The temporary seat of government was also at issue in this election, and Huron, Pierre, Alexandria, Sioux Falls and Chamberlain were candidates. 31,652 votes were cast. The constitution received 25,132, with 6,522 opposed. Prohibition prevailed by 334 majority and minority representation was lost

by more than five thousand votes. For the capital Huron won with twelve thousand one hundred forty-six votes. Pierre received 10,305; Chamberlain, 3,167; Sioux Falls, 3,337, and Alexandria, 1,374.

The legislature convened according to the terms of the constitution at Huron on December 15th and organized with Thomas V. Eddy, of Watertown, speaker of the house.

The message of Governor Mellette was declared to be without a peer as a state document in Dakota. Its most significant sentence declared: "The people of Dakota are a state by the supreme right of creation. They have carved the new state out of the wilds of the prairie in a half decade of years at a touch of the magical wand of progress. The state is the creature of the people, not of congress. While congress alone can endow with life, the people alone can create. * * * Kansas struggled to statehood through blood, but her course can never excite the sympathy of intelligent statesmanship, as has the contempt so persistently shown to the people of Dakota. The state has not only shown herself capable of administering and maintaining government, being a very hive of industry and thrift, presenting throughout her domain a model of law and order, sustained virtually without courts, the admiration of right minded and liberty loving people. While constitutional liberty is still against the steel hand of the invader, it is as delicate as the petal of the rose to the touch of injustice from within. Robbed of justice it is robbed of respect; robbed of respect it is robbed of power; robbed of power it is robbed of life. 'Outrage, contempt and death' is the epitaph inscribed upon the tablets of liberty adown the mausoleum of time. A wrong to the state is a wrong to the Union. While injustice injures her directly, the gangrene of her wounds is absorbed into every fiber of the body politic of which she is a member. Amputation is deformity. The only remedy is to heal and the only ointment, righteous justice. She no longer solicits a favor within the power of congress to grant or to withhold. She demands a right granted by law which congress cannot legally refuse. If

her people are content with less than justice, they are unworthy to be free. If the nation offers less it is unworthy to exist under the name of constitutional liberty. Dakota is a state with every prerequisite fulfilled, a fact which she knows and will cause congress to know."

The legislature effected a complete organization and elected Judge Alonzo J. Edgerton and Col. Gideon C. Moody United States senators. Hugh J. Campbell was the only opposing candidate. The legislature then adjourned subject to the call of the Governor.

Governor Mellette's message and declaration that "We are a state," subjected him to much criticism from the Democrats and from the conservative Republicans, but when congress ignored our claims to admission year after year the revolutionary spirit well nigh prevailed.

Judge Edgerton having resigned as chief justice of the territory, Bartlett Tripp was appointed by President Cleveland to fill the vacancy. Cleveland to a large extent filled the appointive positions in the territory with Dakotans. In October, however, Seward Smith, judge of the third district, was removed, and Louis K. Church, of New York, was appointed to the place. Smith was elected by the divisionists judge of the Aberdeen circuit; he was in poor health and somewhat erratic and to the surprise of every one announced himself a candidate for the senate. Even then the true state of his mind was not apprehended, but soon he showed unmistakable signs of insanity and he was taken by his Iowa friends to a sanitarium where he died.

Aside from the constitutional movement, the year was not especially eventful. On February 25th, seven days before the close of his term, President Arthur had by executive order opened to settlement all of the Crow Creek reservation lying on the east side of the Missouri, above Chamberlain, which had not been taken in severalty by the Indians. Very many settlers thronged in and located upon these lands. On April 17th President Cleveland, deeming that Arthur's order opening the lands conflicted with the treaty rights of the Indians, revoked the same and ordered the settlers to vacate. This was

deemed by the people a very great hardship and was one of the grievances against the Cleveland administration to which Dakotans of the period were wont to point. The Cleveland order, however, was really founded in justice. If the lands were to be opened the Indians were entitled to the accruing benefits and should have been paid for them as were the Sissetons and Yanktons for their surplus lands in after years. After several years, during the Harrison administration, the government did reimburse the Crow creek settlers for their losses.

On September 29th a great territorial fair was held at Huron, the first to be held after the great development of the northern and central portions. It was considered a success, largely due to the energy of Secretary W. F. T. Bushnell.

At Pierre on the 15th of April, a sensational tragedy occurred. On the 4th of the preceding December Forrest G. Small, a young lawyer of Harrold, had been foully murdered by another lawyer of the village, J. W. Bell. Small had been elected county attorney of Hughes county, a fact which made Bell, his business competitor, inordinately jealous and upon the date named he met Small on the road between Harrold and Blunt and killed him with a hatchet and buried the body in a field of breaking. Bell had an accomplice who confessed the crime and both were arrested and lodged in the jail at Pierre, where on the morning of April 15th, Bell was taken from the jail by a party of Small's neighbors from Blunt and Harrold and hanged to the flag pole in the front yard.

On July 15th a terrific storm, approaching a cyclone in character and intensity, swept over the country from Holabird to Ree Heights. Holabird, then a village of two hundred inhabitants, was practically destroyed and great damage was wrought at Highmore and to the farms throughout the region. Fortunately no lives were lost.

Peyler H. Acton, editor of the Sioux Falls Leader, died on March 25th. He was a writer of brilliance, and had achieved a wide reputation for his writing, both in newspaper work and as a contributor to the standard periodicals, being one of the first Dakotans to win literary notice.

CHAPTER LVIII

THE WEARY WAIT FOR STATEHOOD BEGINS.

With the opening of the new year, Messrs. Moody, Edgerton, Kanouse and Mellette joined delegate Gifford in Washington to urge the admission of the new state. They were given respectful hearings by the congressional committees and the senate, which was Republican, promptly passed the bill, but the Democratic house could not be induced to give up the political advantage accruing to its party by granting statehood, thus cutting off a considerable amount of patronage and at the same time adding several votes in congress to the Republican side. All sorts of temporizing expedients were resorted to. No less than five bills were under consideration by the committee, one for the recognition of the Sioux Falls constitution, one for admission as a whole, one for division without admission, one for division on the Missouri river. It early became manifest that it was not the intention to take any action whatever. On May 4th the constitutional convention met and adjourned until July 12th, serving notice that unless at that time congress had acted favorably that the section of the constitution restraining the state from exercising its power to govern, would be submitted to the people for its repeal, but Senator Benjamin Harrison, who had the interests of the new state in charge in the senate, at once wrote discouraging such action as likely to prejudice the cause of Dakota before the people of the nation, to-whom Dakota must look for ultimate justice. At this juncture Hon. Abraham Boynton, now of Mitch-

ell, but then a citizen of Lenox, came into great prominence in relation to the Dakota movement. Mr. Boynton was a strong Democrat and had formerly been a leader in the movement for division, having been a member of the constitutional convention of 1883. In common with many Democrats, he had changed his views on this subject, and at this time spent several months in Washington where among his Democratic partisans he acquired great influence and was accepted by them as authority upon all questions relating to the admission of Dakota.

Among the large element of adventurous men which the boom had landed in Dakota, there were many who, not being firmly fixed in principle, made expediency the test of every political action and this class seeing that congress was not likely to admit South Dakota at once, were ready, for expediency's sake, to take up with anything which might be offered, and they soon began to weaken in their loyalty to the division movement, forgetting the interests of posterity and ready to accept statehood upon any terms that might be offered. There were, however, thousands of divisionists who never faltered in their loyalty to the cause and they were sufficient to dominate the policy. Leaders among them were the officers chosen by the new state, though their motives were constantly assailed, but deep in the hearts of the rank and file the principle involved held dominance, as was demonstrated at every opportunity for expression. Again there were a few entirely unselfish propagandists surrounding

Yankton College, in which Joseph Ward was the leading spirit who never allowed the agitation to flag. Another strong incentive among the rank and file people was the protection which the Sioux Falls constitution threw about the school funds. It is, in the light of conditions then existing in Dakota and the large number of adventurers who projected themselves into politics, a really marvelous thing that a constitution not only literally without a job in it, should have been framed, but one on the other hand which rendered jobbery so almost impossible. The people were exceedingly loathe to give up this document, especially its provisions for the future of the school lands and school funds, fearing that the freebooters might get control of another convention and prevent the framing of another charter so desirable, and therefore they gave quiet but constant and tenacious support to the division movement as embodied in the state already erected. The Huron contingent of course, having already secured the temporary seat of government, was anxious to retain whatever advantage she possessed and was therefore a constant agitator for the South state, and so from all these sources came sufficient vitality to keep the movement alive in spite of the temptations held out for a different course.

One great hardship visited upon the settlers at this time was the policy adopted by Land Commissioner Sparks. Of course in the vast movement of settlers upon the public lands through which title could be secured through homesteads, pre-emptions and timber claims, there was a certain amount of fraud, though on the whole it may be stated at this distance of time, the percentage of those who acted in bad faith was marvelously small. The people as a rule came out filled with hope and a desire to make homes and they settled upon the soil, broke the sod, built to the extent of their means and in every way showed the good faith of their action. Commissioner Sparks, however, reversed the common law rule and assumed that every action was in bad faith and placed the burden upon the settlers to show their honest intentions. Thousands of claims were cancelled arbitrarily; the

borrowing of money upon a proved-up claim, before the issue of a patent, was held to be an evidence of bad faith; the commutation of a homestead was held to be an abandonment of the right of pre-emption. A reign of terror fell upon the homesteaders, who felt that they had no certainty of tenure in their lands. A convention was held at Huron, largely represented from every section in the state, to protest against this policy. The annual meeting of the Territorial Farmers' Alliance, in session at Watertown, sent an earnest protest to Secretary Lamar against the course being pursued by the land department, and influential Dakotans hastened to Washington and besieged the President and the secretary of the interior for relief. Secretary Lamar was soon awakened to the injustice of the commissioner's conduct and took action to modify the harsh feature of his policy and the settlers breathed free once more.

The Republican territorial convention convened at Yankton, on September 22d and Oscar S. Gifford was renominated by acclamation for delegate. The platform uncompromisingly upheld the Sioux Falls constitution and the plea of the anti-divisionists for a submission of the question to the people of the whole territory was unceremoniously tabled. The matter had so long gone unchallenged, had been so frequently and unanimously supported by the people that it was felt to be but a temporary expedient to ask that it be submitted. Harrison Allen, of Fargo, was made chairman of the committee.

The Democrats met at Aberdeen on September 29th. The anti-division Republicans of central Dakota held out strong inducements of support to them if they would declare unequivocally for one state, but in spite of these inducements and the influence of the administration and of its representatives in the territory, the sentiment for division in the rank and file could not be overcome and Merritt H. Day, a strong divisionist, was nominated upon a platform that would concede no more than to favor submitting the question to the people. A. W. Bangs, of Grand Forks, was made chairman of the committee. The election in November returned Judge Gif-

ford, the Republican, with a majority of thirty thousand, out of a total vote of one hundred five thousand, sixty-six thousand of which were cast in South Dakota.

In July Judge William E. Church, Republican, who had been appointed three years before to succeed Judge Moody in the Black Hills district, resigned, and was succeeded by Charles M. Thomas, of Kentucky.

Governor Pierce tendered his resignation in the summer, but it was December before the president found a successor for him, at that time appointing Judge Louis K. Church, of the Central Dakota circuit, to the position, James Spencer, of New York, being after a lapse of some months sent out to succeed Judge Church on the bench.

Railroad building was revived during the season and a large amount constructed. The Northwestern built its line from Centerville to Yankton, from Redfield to Faulkton, from Do-land to Groton and from Columbia to Oakes. The Milwaukee extended from Ipswich to Bowdle and from Roscoe south for a distance of thirty miles; from Scotland to Mitchell and from Tripp to Armour, from Andover to Newark, and from

Madison north to near Lake Preston. The Omaha extended from Salem to Mitchell and the Elkhorn reached Rapid City in the Black Hills. This latter had cut off the cross country freighting and staging from Pierre some months before, as the end of the track approached the hills, and quite changed the commercial relations of the two ends of the state. The Great Northern, then called the Manitoba, built its lines from Benson to Watertown and from Hankinson to Aberdeen, and the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern built from Sibley to Sioux Falls.

A great drought accompanied by hot winds cut the crop in many sections and the price continued very low, facts which tended to accelerate the political movement among the farmers and a considerable number of Farmers' Alliance legislators were returned.

W. H. Lyon, of Sioux Falls, this year brought out a little book entitled "The People's Problem," a sociological study, and which is said to have been the first private bookmaking enterprise in Dakota.

The public health continued excellent and no death of any person who had acquired distinction in South Dakota is noted for the year.

CHAPTER LIX

THE FIRST DEMOCRATIC GOVERNOR.

Dakota territory was twenty-six years old and for the first time a Democratic governor sat in the capitol. On February 5, 1887, Louis K. Church relieved Gilbert A. Pierce in the executive office. Governor Church was a native of New York and as a member of the legislature during his incumbency of the gubernatorial chair Mr. Church had attracted the notice of President Cleveland and they had become fast friends. Church was an enthusiastic reformer in his New York legislative days, and was a colleague of Theodore Roosevelt in their first legislative experiences and they had worked hand in glove for a common purpose. When Cleveland became President he sought an early opportunity to reward his young friend and sent him to Dakota as a district judge. In this capacity Judge Church made a good name and won the approbation of his fair-minded political opponents. His district was extremely large, rendering it impossible to perform all of its duties, but he exerted himself to the utmost and the public was as well satisfied as they could have been with the work of any one. He was a fair lawyer and his decisions were considered fair and wise by the bar. The bench provided the atmosphere to which he was best adapted. He was somewhat dictatorial in temperament and also very nervous, but these traits were not often exhibited in the performance of judicial functions. But as governor he was frequently provoked into violent outbursts, which detracted from his dignity and usefulness. His honesty was not seriously questioned. It must

in fairness be admitted that there was little effort upon the part of his constituents to make his pathway easy or pleasant. In the first instance, the Republican politicians flattered him with a view to using him, but finding that policy was not likely to bear fruit, they turned against him with virulence. The legislature as well as the public were overwhelmingly opposed to his political views, and to add to the difficulties of his administration a large element of his party turned against him, with even greater hostility than was shown by the Republicans. Probably the worst that can be said of him was that he was impolitic. Through it all President Cleveland steadfastly supported him, and he drew to himself a cabinet of the strongest Democrats in Dakota who sustained him loyally.

President Cleveland appointed to succeed Judge Church upon the third district bench James Spencer, also a young New Yorker and a reformer of the Church school. Spencer arrived and took up the work in May. Up to this time it had been the general policy of President Cleveland to fill Dakota offices with Dakotans, but at this date he changed his methods. Delegate Gifford, a Republican, called upon the President to urge him to appoint Dakota Democrats to the home offices, but the President replied: "Mr. Gifford, every Democrat in your territory, who amounts to anything, is arrayed on one side or the other of your territorial fight, or is charged with being in some corrupt transaction. They are mixed up in your quarrels and are not fit to

hold office." Judge Spencer created a great sensation almost immediately. There was of course an intense feeling among the Dakotans against the importation of office seekers. Judge Spencer, though considered a fair lawyer, possessed an irascible temper and was rather arbitrary upon the bench. On the 17th of June he was holding court in Watertown when a man named James Harkness was upon trial for the forgery of a real estate mortgage. He had confessed his fault to the sheriff and other witnesses, but upon the trial his counsel, at the close of the testimony for the prosecution, moved a dismissal upon the ground that the body of the crime was not proven. Judge Spencer advised the jury that a prima facie case had not been made and that they might find for the defendant. The jury, however, asked to retire and remained out for a long time when the Judge ordered them brought into court, where the foreman reported that they had not agreed, whereupon they were dismissed. Hon. Frank Crane, then a resident of Watertown, telegraphed the fact to the Huronite newspaper. The next day, after Judge Spencer had dismissed the Watertown term and his court was not in session, the Huronite published the news item under the head "God Bless the Jury. A Watertown Jury Defies the Carpetbagger." A few days later, upon the affidavit of George Cooper, a young Democratic lawyer of Huron, the publishers of the Huronite, Augustine Davis, Herbert Crouch, and John Longstaff, and the editorial writer, Junius W. Shannon, were arrested for contempt of court in the matter of said publication.

The case was tried before Judge Spencer himself on July 12th, the prosecution being conducted by A. B. Melville and A. W. Burtt, and the defense by Hugh J. Campbell and Robert B. Tripp, of Yankton, and Josiah Mellette, of Watertown. The testimony was taken from a large number of witnesses and the court was manifestly convinced that the state had a good case. While the case was pending the Fourth of July celebration took place and this case was made the subject of comment in very many public ad-

resses as an attempt to throttle free speech and popular liberty in Dakota. There was genuine indignation everywhere, and, groundless as it appears from this distance of time, there was some unfeigned alarm. At the conclusion of the testimony Judge Spencer summed up the matter by reciting the facts in the case, dwelling upon the point that the jury had not defied the court, and then gave the Huronite an opportunity to correct the false impression occasioned by its headlines. This the Huronite did and the matter ended there. The entire matter was rather puerile and unworthy, at another time, of the attention which it attracted, but in the tense situation which already existed in Dakota affairs it was magnified into an incident of the first importance and furnished matter for oratory and editorial fulminations for weeks.

The legislature convened at Bismarck on the 11th of January, and elected George A. Matthews, of Brookings, president of the council, and T. A. Kingsbury, of Watertown, clerk. George G. Crose, of Highmore, was elected speaker and W. G. Eakins, of Gary, chief clerk. John Cain, Melvin Grigsby, Charles H. Sheldon, A. W. Campbell, Frank Washabaugh, E. G. Smith, John D. Lawler, Jacob Schnaidt, Frank R. Aikin, E. C. Ericson, Frank A. Morris were some of the strong and well known South Dakotans who were in that body.

After the nomination of Governor Church there was some delay pending his confirmation and the first of February having arrived, Governor Pierce desiring to enter into a business engagement, turned the office over to Secretary M. L. McCormack, who acted as governor until the confirmation of Mr. Church, on the 5th. During this time a bill which had passed both houses extending the time of residence before divorce proceedings could be commenced to one entire year was presented to him and he vetoed it. Much of the divorce scandal which has stained the good name of Dakota is attributable to that veto. The important features of the session were the passage of laws submitting the question of division of the territory to a vote, at the election in November, and a county option bill, to also

be voted upon at the November election. Governor Church vetoed all bills for additional state institutions except the reform school at Plankinton. The most important of the additions contemplated by the legislature was the Central Dakota University at Aberdeen. During the previous winter the Madison Normal School burned and was rebuilt by the citizens; Governor Church permitted the citizens to be reimbursed, but would not allow twenty-five thousand dollars for additions.

The total appropriations reached eleven hundred thousand dollars.

Governor Church appointed the following South Dakotans to leading territorial positions: Auditor, James A. Ward, of Sioux Falls; treasurer, John D. Lawler, of Mitchell; superintendent of schools, Eugene A. Dye, of Mellette; public examiner, Charles N. Harris, of Aberdeen; railway commissioners, Abraham Boynton, of Lennox, and N. T. Smith, of Huron; emigration commissioner, P. F. McClure, of Pierre. He reposed great confidence in these appointees and advised with them constantly. No other governor has called to his assistance such a cabinet of advisors.

During this season a line now owned by the Sault Railway, then known as the Aberdeen, Bismarck & Northwestern, graded a road from

Aberdeen to Bismarck, and the Great Northern was located and graded from Watertown to Huron. The Illinois Central built into Sioux Falls.

On July 1st the first free delivery of mail in Dakota was established by the postoffice department at Sioux Falls.

The cornerstone of Redfield College was laid on July 4th.

On July 12th, at a special election, the county seat of Brown county was removed from Columbia to Aberdeen.

In July natural gas was struck on the Rathman farm, five miles from Pierre, but its value was not apprehended.

A lively campaign was made for division and for local option. The former prevailed at the election in November by twenty thousand majority and a majority of the counties voted liquor selling out.

On the 15th of December a "one state" convention was held at Aberdeen by the anti-divisionists. There was a fair attendance and strong one-state resolutions passed, but it was not the purpose of congress to make either one or two Dakotas at that time.

Hon. Frank I. Fisher, of Frankfort, a strong man and a member of the constitutional convention of 1885, died this autumn.

CHAPTER LX

THE GREAT BLIZZARD OF JANUARY 12, 1888.

The year 1888 will always be borne in mind by Dakotans as well as by the people of the entire west as the year of the great blizzard. It fell unannounced on January 12th with a ferocity before undreamed of by the denizens of the plain. In the northern portion of the territory it began early in the morning, but in the central and southern portions it did not arrive until later in the day when people were scattered in their avocations, children were in school, farmers out with their stock, or enroute to or from market, and the resulting fatalities were fearful. It was a beautiful winter morning, warm and gracious, with soft, variable breezes—just such a morning as was calculated to draw the people into the open. One moment it was bright, warm, glorious; the next moment, and without the slightest premonitory warning, the terror fell with unexampled rage. All attempt at description must be weak and inadequate. For fifteen hours it continued, blinding, impenetrable, intensely cold, the atmosphere filled with needles of ice driven by a furious gale, accompanied by a deafening roar; then it was gone and nature smiled out again as bright and innocent as a morning in May. One hundred twelve citizens of South Dakota perished in the storm and many others suffered extreme peril. Minnesota, Nebraska and western Iowa suffered equally.

Notwithstanding the gathering of a good crop, a fair growth in population and the construction of the Elkhorn to Whitewood, the Great Northern into Sioux Falls and Huron and

the great Sioux Falls boom, which eclipsed anything which had yet come to the new west in the way of town booming, the year was essentially a year of politics. General Harrison had, above all others, been a friend of Dakota in congress and the leading men of South Dakota desired to show their appreciation for his efforts in our behalf, by giving him Dakota's support in the national convention, and in consequence a Harrison propaganda was undertaken in January. Colonel Moody of Deadwood, and Governor Mellette, of Watertown, were entrusted with the management of affairs by the Harrison managers, for Dakota as well as in adjacent states, and their work bore most effectively upon the result. The Republican territorial convention for the election of delegates to Chicago was held at Jamestown, North Dakota, on May 16th. The divisionists dominated the convention absolutely. It was argued that if Dakota had her rights South Dakota would have two senators and two representatives, entitling her to eight votes in the national convention, and that North Dakota would be a territory with two votes, and it was therefore determined to elect ten delegates and send them to the Chicago convention and make a fight for their recognition. Ten delegates were therefore selected, whom it was known among the initiated would be for Harrison when wanted, but lest antagonism to their recognition be created by other candidates no reference to their views was made, nor was it possible to get an expression upon the subject prior to the ballot-

ing at Chicago. The South Dakota men upon this delegation were Gideon C. Moody, J. M. Bailey, T. C. Bogart, B. H. Sullivan, George W. Hopp and Colonel Plummer, then a resident of Brown county. They were promptly recognized at Chicago and ten votes accorded to Dakota, where but two were anticipated in the call. The national platform also declared unequivocally for the division of Dakota and the admission of both sections. Pursuant to the non-committal policy previously arranged, the Dakotans divided their vote equally among the candidates in the earlier ballots, but at the opportune moment united upon Harrison and gave weight to the impulse which soon resulted in his choice. Governor Mellette was chosen national committeeman. The section of the national Republican platform relating to the Dakota question was its most extended expression upon any topic, and among other things said: "South Dakota should of right be immediately admitted as a state in the Union under the constitution framed and adopted by her people."

The action of the Chicago convention put an end to all one-state talk from any source. That utterance that "Dakota should be divided" was accepted as the inevitable and early action.

The Democratic convention for the election of delegates to the national convention at St. Louis was held at Watertown on May 3d. It was the conclusion of a campaign for supremacy between Governor Church and his friends and Merritt H. Day, the representative of the old-line Democracy of the territory. It was the most intense of all the political movements Dakota had known and was as furious in its way as was the January blizzard. With all of the territorial and federal patronage at his control, Governor Church possessed an advantage which rendered him invulnerable, but the Day people did not give up the fight until repudiated by the national convention. At Watertown there were so many contesting delegations that it is even now impossible to determine which faction had the legitimate organization. Prior to the convention the central committee met and while Judge Bangs, the chairman, sided with Day, the

majority of the committee favored the Governor's cause. The committee resolved to make a roll of the delegates and to pass upon the prima facie qualifications of contestants for seats. This would place the control of the convention absolutely in the hands of the Church men. The call for the convention provided that the meeting should be held at Watertown, but did not announce where the convention should be held at Watertown. The local committee had arranged to meet in the Armory. Promptly at the hour the Church men assembled at the Armory, but Day had passed the word around among his friends and they met at Music Hall, where they were called to order by Chairman Bangs. Another member of the committee called the Armory convention to order. Intense excitement pervaded both meetings, crimination, and recrimination, vilification and personal abuse filled the air; for hours chaos reigned. The address to the people issued by the Day meeting, an arraignment of Governor Church and his administration, was a philippic which may be regarded a classic in political literature. Aside from patronage, the dividing principle between the faction was the question of the division of Dakota, but in the excitement both factions left all reference to that vital subject out of their platforms. The Church convention sent Col. William R. Steele, of Deadwood, and George H. Megguire, of North Dakota, as delegates and the Day faction chose Mr. Day and Judge Bangs. At St. Louis the Church men were admitted, as a matter of course.

The Democrats held their congressional convention at Jamestown on July 11th. The Day faction, by this time thoroughly humbled, made no disturbance and James W. Harden, of Jerauld county, South Dakota, was nominated for delegate practically without opposition.

The Republican congressional convention met at Watertown on August 22d. Judge Gifford was a candidate for renomination. At Sioux Falls, Melvin Grigsby and Cornelius S. Palmer were candidates. Senator Pettigrew favored Grigsby and he secured the support of Minnehaha county. Hugh J. Campbell was the candidate of the radical "We are a state" element and

George A. Mathews, of Brookings, was the candidate of the element in the party who had been lukewarm in support of division. North Dakota supported Harrison Allen, of Fargo. Judge Palmer, having a few votes outside of Minnehaha county, continued in the race. Judge Gifford was much the strongest of any single candidate and in a way the situation resolved itself into Gifford against the field. There was a contest from Lawrence county between what were known as the Moody faction and the VanCise-Bullock faction, and the organization of the convention was dependent upon the settlement of this contest. After the temporary organization two days were occupied by the credentials committee in taking testimony in this contest and their report was finally made favorable to the Moody faction, but the VanCise people carried the fight upon the floor of the convention where, after a long session, occupied by the most excited and eloquent speech making which ever entertained a Dakota convention, the result was rendered in favor of Moody's delegation. Seventeen ballots were required to make the nomination, which fell to George A. Mathews by a consolidation of the central and north Dakota strength. In the campaign which followed the moral influence of the Farmers' Alliance was thrown to Mr. Harden, upon the tariff issue, nevertheless Mr. Mathews was elected by more than thirty-five thousand majority.

The result of the national election was a source of great rejoicing in Dakota and was heralded with fireworks, booming cannon and general jollification. Dakota had been one of the issues in the nation, discussed from every stump and the people at home realized that the end of serfdom, as it was called, was near at hand.

During the year, a bill having passed congress to give South Dakota an additional judge, L. W. Crofoot, of Aberdeen, was appointed to the position and John E. Carland, of Bismarck, was chosen to succeed Cornelius S. Palmer.

In the month of March a sensation was created by the marriage of Cora Belle Fellows, a young lady of good family from Washington, D. C., to a half-blood Indian named Chaska, at the Cheyenne river agency. Chaska, or Sam Campbell, was uneducated and bore a not very good character and the marriage was a seven-days' wonder throughout the land. The yellow journals of the cities gave up columns of space to it. As might have been expected, no happiness came of it and Mrs. Campbell died, heart-broken, a few years later, Chaska having forsaken her to take up with a dusky belle of the tribe.

In February a vein of natural gas was opened at a depth of one hundred feet at Ashton. It was piped into the hotel owned by Samuel W. Bowman there and it gave a satisfactory heat and attracted wide attention, yet the possibilities of it were not realized and no effort made to further utilize it. Presently the hole caved in and no attempt was made to reopen it, but in the light of later developments in the state it is probable that supplies sufficient for heating and lighting purposes exist there.

The crop was very good and, all things considered, 1888 was one of the good years which the territory enjoyed. Prices were improved and the people were contented and prosperous, and the prospect for division and immediate admission to statehood made them feel as if a new lease of life had been given them.

In December President Olson, who had made a grand success of the State University at Vermilion, came to his death in the fire which destroyed the Minneapolis Tribune building. He was calling upon the editor in the fifth story when the alarm of fire was given and found egress by the stairs or elevator cut off. With others, he hastened to the fire escape at the end of the hall and while descending it was struck by the falling body of another victim and hurled to the pavement.

CHAPTER LXI

STATEHOOD AT LAST, WITH DIVISION.

The new year dawned with statehood near at hand. The country had spoken in unmistakable terms upon this topic and congress hastened to do tardy justice. On the 14th of February the omnibus bill passed, granting enabling acts to South Dakota, North Dakota, Montana and Washington. South Dakota was to adopt the Sioux Falls constitution, with such changes as the progress of time had rendered necessary, but it was not to be altered in any vital part. Prohibition, minority representation and capital location were to be resubmitted to the people at an election to be held October 1st. The protection provided for the school lands were not only kept intact, but the South Dakota idea was enjoined upon each of the other proposed states. The passage of the enabling act, while received with great satisfaction by the people, was not the occasion of much celebration. It came as a matter of course and the fireworks had been expended when the result of the election was known the previous autumn.

The legislature convened on the second Tuesday of January and remained in session sixty days. Smith Stimmel, a North Dakota man and cousin of James G. Blaine, was president of the council and Hosmer H. Keith, of Sioux Falls, speaker of the house. Among the strong and well known South Dakotans in this session were Coe I. Crawford, E. C. Ericson, Robert Dollard, James Halley, A. L. VanOsdel, Frank R. Aiken, Joseph M. Greene, S. P. Howell, Harry Hunter, Frank A. Morris and A. W. Campbell. The ses-

sion was a constant fight between the legislature and Governor Church, who exercised his veto power upon most of the bills which came to him, but which were passed over his head by the solons. In anticipation of immediate statehood, very little was accomplished.

President Harrison was inaugurated upon the 4th of March and seven days later he appointed Arthur C. Mellette governor of Dakota territory. During the winter a good many prominent Dakotans were assembled in Washington and a combination was entered into between Messrs. Moody, Mellette, Pettigrew, Edgerton and Gifford on these lines: Mellette was to be governor of the territory and state, Moody and Pettigrew were to be senators, Gifford, one of the congressmen, and Edgerton, judge of the federal court for the newly created district of South Dakota. The agreement extended also to the principal appointive officers in the territory. Mellette speedily relieved Church and his famous cabinet and appointed J. M. Bailey, treasurer; J. C. McManima, auditor; Johnson Nickeus, of Jamestown, attorney general; superintendent of schools, A. Sheridan Jones; railway commissioners, Judson LaMoure, Harvey J. Rice and John H. King; public examiner, T. E. Blanchard, all of whom continued in office until the admission on the 2d of November.

The election for constitutional delegates was held the second Tuesday in May and the Sioux Falls constitution was ratified by a large majority so that it only devolved upon the convention

which assembled at Sioux Falls upon July 4th to change the name from Dakota to South Dakota, make a new legislative and judicial apportionment and arrange for the division of the territorial property and debts with North Dakota.

No sooner was the enabling act passed than a fierce contest grew up for the location of the temporary seat of government. Chamberlain, Huron, Mitchell, Sioux Falls, Redfield and Wauertown entered the race, but Redfield withdrew before the election in favor of Huron. This fight was carried to the point of desperation and introduced a line of corrupt practices which was most demoralizing and from which the state was long in recovering. Each town exerted itself to the utmost and spent money lavishly, involving heavy debts which are in some instances a handicap to this day. Governor Mellette headed the Republican ticket and P. F. McClure, of Pierre, who had won prominence as immigration commissioner, was the Democratic candidate. Mellette winning by a majority of thirty thousand.

A vigorous campaign for prohibition was made and the separate article became part of the constitution by a majority of 5,724.

Pierre was the successful aspirant for the temporary seat of government, receiving 27,096 votes against 14,914 for Huron, 11,970 for Wauertown, 7,506 for Mitchell, 11,765 for Sioux Falls, and 2,414 for Chamberlain.

On the 15th of October the legislature assembled at Pierre and elected Gideon C. Moody and Richard F. Pettigrew senators and adjourned to await the proclamation of admission, which was made by President Harrison on November 2d and that day all of the state machinery was set in operation. A few days later President Harrison appointed Alonzo J. Edgerton judge of the federal district court for the district of South Dakota, a position he held with honor until his death in August, 1896.

Eighteen hundred and eighty-nine, the year of statehood, was probably the hardest year in the history of Dakota, not excepting the great grasshopper year of 1875. With that year began the period of reverses which cut our population, destroyed our credit and for a time made Dakota

a name of ill repute. Several causes contributed to this situation. A great drought came upon the land, practically destroying the crop. In some localities the people who were depending solely upon the wheat crop were left absolutely destitute and dependent upon public charity. They were beginners in a new land, had not yet accumulated a surplus, and on the reverse were as a rule deeply involved in debt. The mistaken liberality of our exemption laws deprived them of credit, for as a rule they were among strangers and had not yet established credit through the proven rectitude of their lives and therefore had been compelled to mortgage their personal property to obtain money and if they had obtained title to their homesteads, in most cases they, too, were mortgaged. Moreover a very large percentage of the homesteaders were not practical farmers, but had left professional life or positions in shops and stores to take the free land of Dakota. Their sole dependence was the crop, and when that failed their situation was truly pathetic. Thousands abandoned their homesteads, surrendered their mortgaged chattels and left the state, carrying with them a tale of woe which was disseminated throughout the country. The opinion everywhere was that Dakota was a failure. Of course interest upon farm mortgages was defaulted, bringing bankruptcy to the trust and mortgage companies who had negotiated them and in turn loss to the eastern banks and lenders. During the palmy days of the boom many enterprises were undertaken in the progressive towns supported by eastern capital and these came tumbling about the ears of the projectors. All of these conditions contributed to bring about a situation of utter demoralization.

The first necessity, however, was to provide food for the starving, and to this task Governor Mellette devoted himself with the utmost energy. To satisfy himself of the real need, he drove for many days among the destitute homesteaders, visiting them in their homes and drawing from them the reluctant story of their awful need. Learning of the necessity from his own observation, he called the people together in the larger towns and appealed to them to provide succor.

It was little that could be done at home. Even the ordinarily well-to-do found their means taxed to the utmost to provide for their own. Governor Mellette then went to Chicago and other eastern points and appealed for assistance for the destitute, pledging himself that every dollar donated should go directly to the relief of the needy and that not one cent should be used for the administration of the fund. The response was generous and all actual suffering was averted. The cost of administering this relief fund, amounting to several thousand dollars, Governor Mellette paid from his own purse.

Governor Mellette's conduct, highly praiseworthy as it was, called down upon him the maledictions of the boomer element of the towns, who held him responsible for the ills that had befallen the state, and he was made the subject of shame-

ful abuse, but he was not deterred from the performance of his plain duty, though it cost him his political standing in the state.

Aside from the statehood accomplishment and its incidental political features and the drought and its consequences, 1889 was uneventful. Railroad building was at a standstill and no new building of any kind was projected after the harvest time. The general health of the people was excellent, a blessing that was duly appreciated in that year of the beginning of the dark age in South Dakota.

On November 2, 1889, the very day of the admission of South Dakota, a proposition for which he had unwearily labored, Joseph Ward, president of Yankton College, died. No other man has more strongly impressed himself upon South Dakota for good than he.

CHAPTER LXII

THE FIRST YEAR IN SOUTH DAKOTA.

As will be apprehended from the previous chapter, the first year of South Dakota's existence as a state was not a very hopeful period. Not only were the people laboring under the despondency of the crop failure and its incident hardships of the previous year, but the crop of 1890, too, was but little improved over the disastrous failure of 1889. Prices were, however, very good and even in the single year the effort to find other dependence than wheat growing had resulted in a beginning in dairying and poultry, which helped out many a larder which otherwise would have been destitute. It is the testimony of many who passed through that awful experience that poultry was the first resource that brought something of comfort and better living. "Everything on the place was mortgaged and had to go, except the chickens," has been declared to the writer by so many of the pioneers who stuck it out, that he is forced to the conclusion that the hen was a large factor in the salvation of Dakota from utter collapse. But it required several years to recover and to discover the means of permanent prosperity, through diversified crops, live stock and dairying. Even those who clearly saw the way were unable from lack of means to do more than make a small start in the right direction and gradually grew into better things.

The census taken as of the first of June gave the state 328,808 people. The loss of population for the previous year must have been considerable.

This year the Elkhorn division of the North-

western Railway completed its line into Deadwood, and the Burlington & Missouri River, which had entered the state from the southwest corner the previous year, pushed its line up into the central hills as far as Custer, and its branch to Hot Springs was completed.

The first state legislature, which convened in January, 1890, was the strongest body of solons the state has had. The ablest men in each community felt something of pride in sitting as members of this first body and we find in the roll the names of a surprisingly large number of individuals who stand at the very front in the state's citizenship to this day. The session was largely devoted to providing the necessary legislation to facilitate the operations of the new state, and give life to the provisions of the constitution. The powers and duties of the regents of education and the board of charities were prescribed, the manner of bringing actions against the state defined and the duties of the constitutional officers limited in a greater or less degree. The old territorial laws which were not repealed were made applicable to state conditions and the necessary appropriations made to maintain the state and institutions. The power of the state to provide directly for the destitute was discussed, but the weight of opinion was that the state had not the power under the constitution and Governor Mellette was strongly of that mind. The drafting and passage of a prohibition law to make the constitutional provision effective was one of the most serious tasks and occupied a great deal of

time. Three new offices were created, commissioner of labor and statistics, engineer of irrigation and mine inspector. Sutton E. Young, of Sioux Falls, was speaker of the house.

The crop failure from drought brought the subject of irrigation into great prominence and many meetings were held at different points to discuss the topic and devise the best means of utilizing the artesian waters for that purpose. Congress appropriated twenty thousand dollars to make an irrigation survey of South Dakota and the work, by Prof. Darton, was the means of gathering a vast amount of information relating to the probable extent and supply of artesian water.

In July the State Editorial Association, as the guests of the city of Pierre, made the overland trip from Pierre to the Black Hills, returning by the Elkhorn Railway.

Under the constitution the state officers are elected biennially upon the even numbered years and in consequence a new election fell in the autumn of 1890.

The Farmers' Alliance movement had prospered and during the hard times had taken a strongly political cast. It was under the leadership of Henry L. Loucks, a most skillful propagandist and by this time had become a genuine ground-swell. The discouraged farmers, overwhelmed with reverses, were easily led to look for comfort in proposed political reforms and on the 9th of July a convention met at Huron to consider the political situation. There, after some deliberation, it was resolved to project a third party movement to be known as the Independent party, but popularly known as the People's party, or Populists. Mr. Loucks was nominated for governor, and F. A. Leavitt and Fred Zipp for congress. The Democrats met in Aberdeen and nominated Maris Taylor for governor and F. A. Clark and W. Y. Quigley for congress.

The hostility to Governor Mellette, engendered by his efforts to provide for the destitute, led to an active campaign against his nomination, but this opposition was withdrawn before the convention assembled at Mitchell on August 20th. Mellette was renominated for governor and John

R. Gamble and John A. Pickler for congress. At this convention W. W. Taylor received his first nomination for state treasurer. The campaign that followed these nominations was spirited and owing to the demoralization incident to the coincident and the previous capital campaigns was exceedingly uncertain and difficult to accurately measure. At the admission of the state Mr. Moody had drawn the short term in the senate, and consequently a senatorial campaign was also involved.

Pierre and Huron were engaged in a furious contest for the permanent seat of government. Watertown had essayed to enter the fight, but had been subsidized by Huron to remain out of the race. Corruption was carried to the limit in securing votes in this contest.

The election in November resulted in the choice of the Republican ticket by thirty-five thousand, to twenty-five thousand for the Populists and eighteen thousand for the Democrats, the Populist strength having been drawn from both of the old parties, the Republicans contributing four-fifths and the Democrats one-fifth.

In the choice of the legislature, however, the Republicans were not so fortunate. On the face of the returns the Democrats and Populists combined had an even show, with one Republican elected upon an independent ticket holding the balance of power. Several contests were inaugurated on both sides which the legislature was called upon to decide.

Pierre won over Huron, by a vote of forty thousand against twenty-seven thousand for Huron.

As if drought and famine were not enough to try out the pioneers of the new state, the fall of 1890 brought to our very door a great Indian uprising which resulted in a vast tragedy. In a degree, this uprising was an incident of the drought, though it was in a greater measure predicated upon other circumstances. The extremely dry weather, however, had destroyed all the Indians' little efforts at agriculture and gardening with which they had for several years supplemented the rations issued to them by the government. Uncle Sam is not quick to adjust

himself to changed conditions and it was difficult to make him understand at once why the rations which were sufficient in 1888 were not adequate in 1889 and 1890. The Indians had felt the pinch of hunger and were restive under the situation. At this juncture the South Dakota Sioux were visited by emissaries of tribes west of the Rocky mountains who, inspired by fanatical superstitions, represented to them that the Messiah of the Indians was about to return to earth and restore the old free life, with game and buffalo in abundance, while the whites were to be driven from the earth. Early in November delegates were sent by the South Dakota bands to attend a gathering of choice spirits at Pyramid lake in Utah, where it was represented that the Messiah was to appear. These delegates stole away from the agencies and made remarkable progress to Pyramid lake, where they met representatives of sixteen other tribes, some of them having traveled fourteen hundred miles to reach the rendezvous. It almost surpasses belief, but it is nevertheless true that these delegates, called without telegraph or written message, had started from points a thousand miles remote from each other and had arrived at the rendezvous at the appointed time. There the pretended Messiah appeared to them and made to them great promises. The youth of all the older Indians was to be renewed so that no man among them would be more than forty years old. Everything was to be restored as it was in former times before the white men came. That medicine men would be sent among them to cure with a touch all of their wounds and sickness so that they would live forever. He then taught them to dance the ghost dance and sent them back to their tribes.

Short Bull, an Oglala, was the leader of the Dakota delegates. His home was at Pine Ridge. He was a hostile, or heathen Indian, as distinguished from the friendly fellows who thronged about the agency. He came home and at once began to teach the doctrines of the new Messiah to the chiefs and the dance to the young men. At first he told him all the mysterious changes would come in two seasons, but as the Indians took up the new doctrine and became frenzied in

the dance, which they carried to the extreme, dancing for days in succession without rest or food until dropping down from sheer exhaustion, Short Bull, who at first was but a John the Baptist, announcing the coming of the Messiah, grew bolder and proclaimed his own divine and miraculous power. His first act was to set ahead the date of the uprising, which was to be a preliminary to the grand restoration, one year, that is to the fall of 1890, which by this time was already at hand. He then commanded all the warriors to assemble in the Bad Lands on White river in November. While the dancing and excitement was largely confined to Pine Ridge, the Sioux at the other agencies were uneasy and inclined to listen to Short Bull's runners who were constantly among them. This is particularly true of the wild Indians belonging to the Cheyenne river agency, who lived back on Cherry creek, and the Uncpapas on upper Grand river. Almost immediately the Indians started for the Bad Lands, looting the homes of the farmer Indians as they went and forcing many peaceably inclined ones to join them. They made a camp near the mouth of Pass creek, where in a short time three thousand of the dancers were assembled. Dr. D. F. Royer, the agent at Pine Ridge, first became alarmed about the middle of the month and General Miles, in command of the department of the Northwest, had sent strong detachments of troops under General Brooke to Pine Ridge and Rosebud, but no general alarm was felt in the state until the 24th of November when Scotty Philip came in from his ranch on Bad river to inform Governor Mellette that an outbreak was imminent at any moment. Governor Mellette telegraphed this information promptly to General Miles, who at once strengthened the force at the agencies and a cordon of troops were placed along the Cheyenne from the Forks up to the Elkhorn railway crossing and down that line toward Chadron as a protection to the Black Hills, and strong garrisons were posted at Forts Bennett and Sully and at Fort Yates. Little danger was apprehended from the Indians at Cheyenne river agency proper. In fact the leading Indians there could confidently be depended

upon to assist in the protection of the frontier; but there was some cause for apprehension that the Uncpapas on Grand river who came under the direct personal influence of Sitting Bull, might make a dash across the river among the settlers, the force at Fort Yates was kept on the qui vive and Governor Mellette armed the militia in Walworth and Campbell counties and they were some time kept under marching orders under the command of Col. Thomas Orr. General Miles established his headquarters at Rapid City. The policy of the army was to force the Indians back to the agency without a conflict. To this end efforts were put forth to create dissensions among the Sioux themselves and so weaken their strength.

Among the Uncpapas it was believed that the chief disturber was old Sitting Bull himself and that if he could be placed under arrest, his followers would remain quietly at the agency, or at least upon the reservation and the excitement would soon die out. Sitting Bull had spent a season or two as an attraction in the Wild West show of "Buffalo Bill" Cody and General Miles was of the opinion that Cody would have greater influence with him than any other white man. Cody was therefore sent to Standing Rock to coax the old medicine man to come in on the 25th of November, but the Indians, suspecting his mission, sent the showman off on a fool's errand to find Sitting Bull at a point a long distance from where he actually was, and after chasing about in a vain hunt for him, Cody gave up the mission. This attempt to draw off the old disturber having failed, the war department, being unduly fearful of Sitting Bull's power, it was determined to arrest him at all hazards and the commandant at Fort Yates was instructed to effect his arrest without delay. Consequently on the evening of December 10th Major McLaughlin, the agent at Standing Rock, selected a body of Indian police in whom he had confidence, to go out and make the arrest. They were to be supported by Captain Fechet with a detail of troops. Sitting Bull's home was in a substantial log house located on Grand river, in South Dakota, not far from the mouth of Rock creek and

about thirty-five miles southwest of Standing Rock. The police, closely followed by the troops, left the agency about midnight, on the night of the 10th and made a rapid drive to Sitting Bull's where they arrived about four o'clock in the morning. The police arrived first and going directly to the house found the old man asleep in bed; they awakened him and told him their business and advised him to submit peaceably. He was indignant and raised a cry of revolt which speedily drew about him a strong force of his followers, who opened fire upon the police and a desperate fight ensued in which six of the policemen and Sitting Bull himself were killed. The hostiles were vastly in the majority and it is probable that the entire body of policemen would have been wiped out had not Captain Fechet arrived at the moment the fight was at its height and, quickly mounting a Hochkiss gun, soon drove back the hostiles and rescued the remaining policemen. Most of the remaining hostiles gave up at once, but some of them started for the Short Bull camp in the Bad Lands, but were intercepted on the Cheyenne, and, with the exception of thirty, who made their way to the White river, were placed under arrest and in a short time returned to Standing Rock. The hostile element among the Cheyenne river Indians were chiefly in the band of Hump, out on Cherry creek. Hump was considered to be particularly formidable and his location too was such that he made a strong link in the line of communication between the hostile Oglalas and the Uncpapas. Captain Ewers, of the Fifth Infantry, had during his residence at Fort Bennett, become a strong friend of Hump's. At this time Ewers was stationed in Texas, but he was sent for and, proceeding to Fort Bennett, drove at once out to Hump's camp, sixty miles away, on Cherry creek, without troops and unarmed. Hump was twenty miles from home, but a runner went to him and he at once came in to see his old friend. Captain Ewers explained the situation to him and asked him to accompany him to Fort Bennett. To this Hump at once assented and took his people down to the fort, where they remained peaceably until the troubles were over, Hump

himself joining General Miles' forces and rendering effective service as a scout. One of the sub-chiefs, however, did not come in, but started to join Short Bull. This was Big Foot, who with certain scattered hostiles from the Cheyenne and Grand River, rounded up one hundred and sixteen men and, though once apprehended by Captain Summers, they by a subterfuge evaded him. When Colonel Sumner had intercepted Big Foot near the Cheyenne on December 22d, he promised to return with his people to the Cheyenne river agency, but on that night escaped and started south to join Short Bull. This fact was at once communicated to headquarters and orders were telegraphed to General Brooke at Pine Ridge to intercept Big Foot and place him and his warriors under arrest. In the meantime Short Bull had become more reasonable and had determined to return to the agency, and on the night of December 29th had arrived within six miles of Pine Ridge. On the 28th of December Major Whiteside, under orders from General Brooke, met Big Foot and his band near Porcupine creek and demanded his surrender. Big Foot and his band of one hundred and six warriors and their women and children submitted without resistance. Ten others of Big Foot's warriors were out on a scout attempting to locate the camp of Short Bull. After the arrest they moved over on to Wounded Knee creek and went into camp. At this camp Major Whiteside was joined by Colonel Forsythe and Lieutenant Taylor with details of troops, so that in the aggregate they had four hundred and seventy fighting men. The next morning the scouting party of hostiles returned to camp and immediately the Indians opened fire upon the troops from short guns, which they had cached under their blankets, and a fight ensued in which in a few minutes' time thirty soldiers

were killed and two hundred Indians, more than half of them women and children. This most deplorable affair, while directly the result of the treachery of the Indian prisoners, was in its awful fatalities attributable to the fact that the soldiers lost their heads and seeing their companions falling about them spared nothing that wore a blanket.

When Short Bull and his band of three thousand Indians, who were about to resume peaceable relations at the agency, heard from Wounded Knee, they at once turned back toward the Bad Lands, where they were joined by about as many more of the Indians who hitherto had been peaceable, so that there were from five to six thousand in his camp, which he established seventeen miles from the agency. On the next day a party of seventy of the young warriors made a sally in the direction of the agency and at the Catholic mission, about six miles west of Pine Ridge, set fire to one of the out-buildings. They were here attacked by Colonel Forsythe, who was sent out with eight troops of cavalry to drive them away. He soon found himself surrounded by the Indians and in a perilous situation, but was relieved by Major Henry, who with four troops of cavalry and a Hotchkiss gun soon had them flying. Lieutenant Mann and one private of Colonel Forsythe's force were killed. On the 3d of January, 1891, an attack was made on Colonel Carr's troops of the Sixth Cavalry, but was handsomely repulsed. At this juncture General Miles took personal command in the field and, securing communication with the leaders, established terms of peace with them, and on January 16th they came in and camped about the agency and the trouble was at an end.

During all of this time the state militia from the Black Hills rendered effective service, under Col. Merritt H. Day, scouting along the upper Cheyenne and White rivers.

CHAPTER LXIII

THE ELECTION OF SENATOR KYLE.

With the first of January, 1901, with the Sioux uprising still in progress, the legislature convened to divide the attention of the people and divert their thoughts from the possibility of a general massacre. A unique situation prevailed. In the senate, consisting of forty-five senators, the Republicans had a majority of one over the combined vote of the Democrats and Independents. The house consisted of one hundred and twenty-four members. There were sixty-one Republicans, nineteen Democrats, forty-three Independents and Mr. Charles X. Seward, of Watertown, a Republican, but elected upon a ticket which bolted the regular nomination and was not therefore bound by party action. On the day of the organization of the house, Mr. Beach, an Independent, from Clark county, was absent, and the Democrats and Independents having agreed to fuse upon the organization, Mr. Seward held the balance of power upon the organization and when all of the members of both houses were present upon the joint ballot as well. Both parties were quick to see the importance of Mr. Seward's position and made overtures to him for support, but some hostilities had been engendered in the campaign, which set his sympathies more to the support of the fusion and he accepted from the Democrats and Independents the nomination for speaker and was elected by a vote of sixty-two to sixty-one. The capital campaign, co-incident with the legislative election, had led to a good many irregu-

larities at the polls, upon which it was easy to base contests and party supremacy demanded that the majority of the prevailing party should be increased sufficiently to give the fusion a working number, and accordingly about ten Republicans were unseated and their places filled with Independents. Naturally intense feeling was engendered and the proceedings were tense and exciting. Gideon C. Moody was chosen as the candidate of the Republicans for re-election; the Democrats nominated Bartlett Tripp and at the beginning the Independents did not make a caucus nomination, the very many statesmen of that party preferring to take their chances in an open contest upon the floor. The first joint ballot was taken on Wednesday, January 21st, and resulted in giving Mr. Moody seventy-six votes; Bartlett Tripp, twenty-four; J. W. Harden, twenty; George G. Crose, fifteen; Alonzo Wardall, ten; S. W. Cosand, nine; Hugh J. Campbell, five; Z. D. Scott, two; Eugene A. Dye, one; the speaker cast his vote for J. F. Norton, a Republican, and six other Republicans voted for other than the caucus candidate, as follows: H. C. Preston, three; A. B. Melville, one; John A. Pickler, one; G. C. Lake, one; making the vote on that day eighty-six fusion to eighty-two Republican, only one being absent. With all votes present, eighty-five were required to elect. On no succeeding day were there so many members present. The next day J. H. Kyle appeared with seven votes; E. W. Martin, F. M.

Hopkins and B. F. McCormick with one each. In the earlier days of the session the speaker constantly cast his vote for some unambitious Republican and after a day or two the Republicans attempted to create a diversion by scattering their votes among prominent party leaders, but returning to Mr. Moody whenever the tide appeared to turn that way. On the 4th of February Mr. Moody released the Republican caucus from further support and it was deemed wise to endeavor to give another candidate an opportunity to draw strength enough from the opposition to land an election. The friends of Senator Americus B. Melville, of Beadle county, thought he could accomplish this and he was given the party nomination. On the next day Mr. Melville received thirty-five votes, without making any inroads upon the fusion strength. The entire Republican strength was at his command and it been possible to elect him. On the 6th Mr. Melville had fifty-one votes, all Republican, and on that day the Independents largely united upon Hugh J. Campbell, giving him fifty-three votes.

Mr. Melville touched his high water mark upon this day and having secured no assistance from the fusion ranks the Republicans gave him up and on the 9th scattered the vote so that the highest number received by any one Republican was thirteen for Mr. Moody. On the 11th the Republicans, having failed to make gains through any of the other aspirants, swung back to Mr. Moody and on that day the Independents concentrated upon Mr. Kyle with fifty-nine votes. On the 12th the entire vote present were for the first time concentrated upon candidates representing the three parties, Mr. Moody receiving sixty-nine, Mr. Tripp twenty-five and Mr. Kyle fifty-eight. That night the Republicans concluded to try an entirely new man who had not yet been at all considered. Thomas Sterling, of Redfield, it was thought might bring out a few Independent votes and he was given the party nomination and on Friday, the 13th, received the entire vote of the party present, sixty-nine in all.

On this day a few of the Democrats for the

first time left Mr. Tripp to vote for Mr. Kyle, giving the latter sixty-three votes out of a total of one hundred and forty-eight cast. A change of six votes would have been required that day to have given Mr. Sterling the election, he being nearer the prize than any other Republican during the session, but he had failed to secure any opposition strength. The next day, Sunday, was a busy one. Up to this date the fusion organization had been held intact, but that day certain members of the Brookings county delegation declared that in the event of the failure to elect upon the next ballot they should vote for Governor Mellette and the Republicans secured other pledges of support for Governor Mellette, which made it appear possible to elect him. This situation frightened the Democrats into action and upon the first ballot all but eight of the Democrats abandoned Mr. Tripp and voting for Mr. Kyle, gave him the election.

Aside from the senatorial election, which attracted widespread interest, the legislature's most important action was the adoption of the Australian ballot law and a stringent corrupt practices act. The abuses and corrupt practices incident to the capital election of the previous autumn had awakened the people to the necessity for strong legislation to secure clean elections and the bills upon this subject were carefully drawn and introduced in the senate by Senator Preston, Republican, and Senator Sheafe, Democrat, and the two bills combined in committee and passed with but one dissenting vote. Complete codes of law relating to revenue, education and irrigation were passed at this session; by the latter the water in the irrigation basin underlying the state being declared to be public property.

Near the close of the session four deaths occurred, which threw a gloom over the legislature and made the hotels and capital appear more like a house of mourning than the rendezvous of legislators and lobbyists. Hon. David Clark, a senator from Pennington county, and Messrs. Horace J. Austin, member from Clay county, and J. C. Hielman, a representative from

Hand county, and Hon. George A. Hand, the legislative representative of the Northwestern Railway, were the stricken. Each was a man of integrity and high standing, Mr. Hand and Mr. Austin being especially prominent in South Dakota affairs. The former was a native of Akron, Ohio, where he was born August 9, 1837. He served in the Civil war as a private in the Chicago Board of Trade Battery, and located in Yankton in 1865. In 1867 he was appointed by President Johnson, United States attorney for Dakota, and from 1874 to 1882 he was secretary of the territory, having been during the long interregnum from the beginning of the fatal illness of Governor Howard until the appointment of Governor Ordway acting governor. He was a high-minded gentleman and a splendid citizen.

Mr. Austin was among the early citizens of the territory and had been active in the surveying of the public lands. He had served as register of the Vermilion land office and had been a member of the territorial legislatures of 1865, 1866, 1867, 1868 and 1875. Like Mr. Hand, he had the high esteem of the people.

On March 11th, only four days after the adjournment of the legislature, Frank A. Gale, formerly president of the First National Bank of Canton, and a Democratic politician who had been especially prominent and active during the administration of Governor Church, committed suicide by shooting himself.

On the 14th of August Hon. John R. Gamble, member of congress, died at his home in Yankton. He was elected the previous year and had not yet taken his seat. Mr. Gamble was a native of New York and settled at Yankton in 1873. He was a lawyer of great power and a citizen of incorruptible integrity. Governor Mellette at once called an election to fill the vacancy. This was the first election under the Australian ballot law. Col. John L. Jolley was nominated by the Republicans, W. H. Smith by the Independents and Col. James M. Wood, of Rapid City, by the Democrats. Jolley won by a plurality of three thousand over Smith. Judge Nowlin, of the Seventh circuit, resigned his position owing to

ill health, and in October Governor Mellette appointed William Gardner to the vacancy.

Following the death of President Olson, of the State University, there was a good deal of difficulty in getting the institution running on a satisfactory basis again and President Roach having resigned, Rev. S. G. Updyke, of Aberdeen, was called to become acting president. His selection was very distasteful to the members of the faculty, who felt, as they say in the army, that they had "been ranked by a civilian." The student body was incited to rebellion and after a few weeks of warfare President Updyke, of his own motion, closed the institution, but a few weeks before the graduation would have taken place. Matters were not adjusted for some weeks, when Dr. Joseph W. Mauck was called to the presidency, since which time the institution has constantly done good work and with relatively little friction.

The sugar bounty feature of the McKinley tariff bill promoted great interest in the beet growing possibilities of South Dakota and the matter was industriously agitated for a couple of years. About the latter part of 1891 it was the chief topic of interest in the state, but no substantial results followed.

The harvest of 1891 was a bumper one and the courage of the people revived by leaps and bounds. It is a fact that in spite of two crop failures the people who had stuck to their lands had steadily reduced their obligations and had made few new ones and the good crop of this year placed many of them in very comfortable circumstances. It was widely published that the wheat crop alone had returned to the counties east of the river an average of a million dollars each. This was no doubt an exaggeration, but nevertheless a very large return was realized. Irrigation, however, was still a subject of investigation and experiment, and about this time a great sensation was made by the announcement that the art of rain making had been discovered, and parties claiming to possess the secret went about attempting to sell the right to use it to the various counties. Several of the lead-

ing counties of the state were induced to make experimental tests of the invention, always at a very large expense, and of course no results were secured.

Gen. J. B. Pattee, a native of Vermont, and famous as commander of the celebrated Pennsylvania "Buck Tail" Regiment in the Civil war,

died at his home in Canton in November. He was fifty-five years of age and had resided at Canton since 1871.

David D. Jewett, father of the well known wholesalers, Jewett Brothers, died at Sioux Falls October 13th. He was a native of Ohio, born in 1815.

CHAPTER LXIV

THE PETTIGREW-MELLETT FIGHT.

From the beginning of statehood a feeling of distrust had been growing up between Senator Pettigrew and Governor Mellette and by the time now under consideration had arrived they were dividing the Republicans into two well defined factions. It will be recalled that at Washington at the very time of the passage of the enabling act Pettigrew, Moody, Mellette, Edgerton and Gifford had entered into a combination which apportioned to each of them a high place in the new state. There has always been some question as to what was expected of Judge Edgerton in the interim before the final admission of the state, but in any event he became an ostensible candidate for the United States senate and a large following flocked to his standard. So strong was his following, indeed, that when the solons gathered at Pierre on the 15th of October, 1889, to elect the first senators his strength was so great that it required some management to prevent his friends from giving him a senatorial nomination at the expense of either Pettigrew or Moody. The situation was really somewhat alarming as to the integrity of the combine. Judge Edgerton himself felt that he owed an obligation to his followers which he could scarcely repay by drawing out of the race after they had won the victory. He also felt some concern lest Senator Pettigrew should fail to land the federal judgeship for him in case he should withdraw from the senatorial race. Of course he was hard pressed to withdraw by the adherents of Messrs. Moody and Pettigrew. In

this state Judge Edgerton placed his fortunes in the hands of Governor Mellette to do with as he thought best. Governor Mellette called Senators Pettigrew and Moody into his room and after consultation with them they gave to him a writing, the text of which was written by the Governor and by the senators signed, in which they agreed in the case of Edgerton's withdrawal and their election to the senate that they would secure the appointment of Edgerton as federal judge for South Dakota and his confirmation to such position, and in the event of their failure so to do that they would promptly resign their seats in the senate. Edgerton then notified his friends that he was no longer to be considered a candidate for the senate and Moody and Pettigrew were unanimously nominated and elected.

The newly elected senators proceeded to Washington, but there was some delay about the appointment of the federal judge and Mellette received intimation from the capital that Edgerton was likely to be turned down. Whether or not there was any ground for apprehension, Mellette, armed with the written agreement into which the senators had entered, hastened to Washington and threatened to make the whole matter public in case Edgerton was not at once recommended to the President for the position. This was done, but Mellette refused to leave Washington until Edgerton's nomination had been made and confirmed. This last action was offensive to both Pettigrew and Moody, who regarded it as meddling in their business, but Mel-

lette was obdurate and stuck it out until the matter was put through. This was the beginning of the breach, which constantly widened. Harrison was an especial friend of the Governor's and was inclined to favor him in every way possible without offending the senators, and he threw a considerable amount of patronage into Mellette's hands, especially through the interior department. This situation was no doubt a factor in the creation of the growing antipathy of Senator Pettigrew for the President, which by the time the Republican state convention met at Chamberlain on March 25, 1892, to elect delegates to the national convention, then called to meet in Minneapolis in June, he was in open hostility to the Harrison administration. On the other hand, it was the determination of Governor Mellette and his friends that the delegates from South Dakota should be instructed for the renomination of Harrison. There has been no prettier fight in the political history than was this struggle for supremacy in the Chamberlain convention. It resulted in the adoption of the resolution of instruction by a fair majority, after a prolonged struggle upon the floor of the convention. The following delegates were elected: E. C. Ericson, Nye E. Phillips, A. C. Johnson, J. M. Green, C. B. Alford, M. T. Lightner, James Halley, G. C. Moody. The fight for instructions resulted in a clear victory for the Mellette men, while a majority of the delegates elected were friends and adherents of Senator Pettigrew. No fight whatever was made in the matter of the delegates, Mellette considering that the passage the instructions settled the whole proposition. The resolution of instructions was in the following words: "Resolved, That the delegates chosen by this convention use all honorable endeavor to secure the renomination of Mr. Harrison, with a view to assuring a continuance of his wise and progressive administration." Senator Pettigrew, however, was not a man to give up in a fight as long as he had a foot to stand upon and he continued to aggressively oppose Harrison's nomination, and at Minneapolis used his influence to induce the delegation to disregard the instructions of the convention, with

such success that he induced a majority of the delegates to believe that in the absence of the express word "instruct" in the resolution above quoted that they were not bound and so they cast their votes with two exceptions in the organization of the convention and in all of the preliminary tests of strength against the interests of President Harrison.

The Democrats met in Yankton on the 25th of May and sent a solid Cleveland delegation to St. Louis, without opposition.

The Republican convention for the nomination of state officers met at Madison on July 20th. The friends of Senator Pettigrew were in the majority from the beginning, and named the entire ticket, except W. V. Lucas, of congress, who, though not slated for the position, was stamped into the nomination. At this convention Charles H. Sheldon, of Day county, was nominated for governor and Lucas and Major Pickler for congress. At this convention, too, W. W. Taylor was renominated for state treasurer.

At the Minneapolis convention A. B. Kittredge was made national committeeman and J. M. Green, of Chamberlain, was chosen chairman of the state committee at Madison.

At a great wigwam convention held at Redfield the Independents nominated Abraham L. Van Osdel for governor and William Lardner and John E. Kelly for congress and the Democrats at Yankton named Peter Couchman for governor and Chauncey L. Woods and Lewis E. Whicher for congress. At the end of a vigorous campaign Harrison received 34,888 votes, Cleveland, 9,081, and Weaver, 26,544. The Republican congressmen and state ticket were elected by approximately the same vote.

On the 15th of April, 1902, the Sisseton Indian reservation was thrown open to settlement. The Indians had agreed to sell their surplus lands after their own people had taken their allotments and had received from the government two dollars and twenty-five cents per acre therefor. The opening had been long anticipated and the rush to occupy the lands was tremendous. Filings were required to be made at the Water-

town land office, and in a few days more than one thousand five hundred claims were filed.

Notwithstanding several severe storms and an excessive amount of rain, the crops of the year were excellent, prices were good, labor in strong demand and the people were exceedingly prosperous. The city of Pierre, as an incident of the last fight for the location of the permanent capital, had undertaken the construction of a railway from Aberdeen to Rapid City and had graded the line for a portion of the way between Pierre and Aberdeen. This year they entered into a contract with the Northern Pacific Rail-

way and pursuant thereto practically completed the grade between the points named, with every prospect of its early completion, but the Northern Pacific became bankrupt in the panic of 1903 and passed into the hands of receivers, who were not in position to carry out the contract for the extension.

In the latter portion of March Hon. Charles G. Williams, receiver of the Watertown land office, died at his home in that city. Mr. Williams had been a member of congress from the first Wisconsin district for ten years and was an orator of national reputation.

CHAPTER LXV

THE STRUGGLE FOR RESUBMISSION.

Through three campaigns, as we have seen, South Dakota had declared for prohibition of the liquor traffic. Under the direction and unflagging zeal of such men as W. F. T. Bushnell, William Fielder, Joseph Ward and of the ladies of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union the people were carried into a fine enthusiasm for reform, which was reflected in the platforms of the Republican and Independent parties and the victory for prohibition was won for the last time in the success of the separate article of the constitution in the election of 1889. The legislature, in good faith, passed the law which gave life to the constitutional provision and on March 1, 1890, the law went into operation. Governor Mellette, himself a prohibitionist and a teetotaler, strongly advocated the reimbursement by the state of the owners of the breweries whose business had been ruined by the prohibition, but he received little support in the proposition.

With the constitutional article adopted and the law enacted, the most of the reformers went about their business serene in the consciousness that evil had been put away. Of course, there were many self sacrificing people who at once organized to secure the enforcement of the law, but as a rule those who had voted the law into being did not care to concern themselves with its enforcement. In a considerable portion of the state the law was well observed, but in large sections and important towns little attempt to observe it was made by the officers. This was especially true of Sioux

Falls, Yankton and the Black Hills section. Everywhere it was the subject of litigation, for naturally its enemies were not content to accept its dictum without testing the legality of every provision and the courts were overwhelmed with test cases. These conditions lead to a reactionary feeling, which by the time the legislature of 1893 was elected was taken advantage of by the liquor men to signify a demand for resubmission of the prohibition article. Accordingly the resubmissionists, under the leadership of Moses Kauffman, of Sioux Falls, established a strong lobby at Pierre, upon the assembling of the legislature and promptly began a propaganda for resubmission. To combat this movement the Woman's Christian Temperance Union sent a lobby to Pierre under the lead of Mesdames Ella A. Cranmer and Annie D. Simmons.

The resubmission bill was introduced by Mr. Fowler, of Lawrence county, on the first day of the session and its passage was confidently looked for by its friends. All of the important legislation of the session was made contingent upon it, as far as it was in the power of the resubmissionists to do so. The committee on temperance, having charge of the bill, made a majority report favoring the bill and a minority report unfavorable to it on February 1st and on the next day Mr. Fowler moved that the majority report be adopted. Mr. Ashley, of Clark, moved that the minority report be substituted for the majority and so substituted to be adopted, and

the substitute prevailed by a vote of forty-three to thirty-nine and so the first attempt at resubmission failed.

Immediately the resubmissionists gathered themselves for a new attack, and on the 6th of February introduced a new bill so amending the prohibition clause of the constitution as to allow local option and the sale of the monopoly to sell liquors in any community voting in favor of the sale, somewhat after the Swedish plan. It was expected to secure the support of Stuverud, of Codington, Patten, of Beadle, and Douglas, of Miner, for this bill, who had voted against straight resubmission. The bill came on for passage on the 28th. The prohibitionists had given up all hope of defeating the passage except by a filibuster which would crowd it over the term. Therefore, when it came up on the morning of the 28th, four days before the session would end, the opponents of the measure, under the lead of Mr. Hooper, of Spink county, with grim determination to do or die, began the fight which they did not suppose would end until midnight of the 3d of March. By motions to adjourn, to table, appeals from the chair and interminable roll calls the day was worn out until late in the evening, when the resubmissionists, becoming desperate, Speaker Lawson permitted an heroic amendment of the rules, which permitted the bill to come up upon its merits. In all the tiresome test votes of the day the resubmissionists had had ample strength to handle the proposition. Forty-three votes were necessary to pass the bill and fifty were voting with them. Finally the crucial vote came and the resubmissionists were exulting and the prohibitionists were in the depth of despair. The situation was most tense and public sentiment throughout the state was aroused as it seldom has been. The roll call proceeded and from the first it was apparent that resubmission was not holding the strength which had helped it through the filibuster. When half through it was manifest that Patten and Stuverud were essential if the bill passed. Patten was called and voted aye, but Stuverud shouted "no" and the vote was tied. An emissary of the resubmissionists rushed to Stuverud's seat and was laboring

with him to change his vote, when Patten staggered to his feet looking like a corpse, but with determination in his face. If the fate of South Dakota had depended upon his action greater interest could not have been manifested. Members and lobbyists half rose from their seats and craned their necks toward the man from Beadle, while it seemed that every one stopped breathing: "I change my vote to no," he said. Resubmission had failed in its second attempt. From the standpoint of 1903, it is hard to understand the deep seated feeling and interest manifested by both parties in this fight, which two years later was allowed to go through by default.

Governor Mellette delivered his final message to this legislature and surrendered the office to Governor Charles H. Sheldon. This was the conclusion of Governor Mellette's public life in the state and thereafter he was hardly a factor in public affairs. South Dakota never had a more sincere, more able or more self-sacrificing servant.

The legislature was organized by the election of James M. Lawson as speaker. Mr. Lawson was chosen upon an understanding that a majority of the temperance committee should be favorable to resubmission, but without other pledges. After the adjournment of the first session, at which he was chosen, Mr. Lawson retired to his room and was not again seen until he appeared at the opening of the session the following day, when, to the consternation of the lobby and of "the organization," he announced his committees. He had consulted with no one and of course had not received advice from any one. Aside from the resubmission matter, the chief interest of the campaign centered around the passage of an appropriation for a state exhibit at the Columbian World's Fair at Chicago. Anticipating the action of the legislature, a company of citizens had been organized and funds had been raised and a building constructed at Chicago and a considerable exhibit prepared. A very loosely drawn bill had been prepared, carrying sixty thousand dollars. Speaker Lawson determined that this fund should be thoroughly safeguarded before the bill should pass. In the

progress of events some hostility between the speaker and Governor Sheldon arose, and the speaker found himself in the minority, but still with sufficient support to prevent the passage of the bill, which would require a two-thirds vote. A very strained situation arose, in which there was a determined movement to unseat the speaker, which was only prevented by the latter's acute power of action, which fairly intimidated enough of his enemies to prevent drastic action against him.

The World's Fair bill finally passed with all of the safeguards for its expenditure which the speaker proposed. It carried sixty thousand dollars, ten thousand of which was devoted to the women's exhibit, and the state was very creditably represented in the exposition.

In June the great national panic fell upon the country and was severely felt by the Dakotans, who were just beginning to recover from the troubles incident to the reaction from the boom and the poor crops of 1889 and 1890. Banks everywhere went down and values shriveled up

like corn blades in a fierce draught. Many enterprises which were in a way to do much for state development were swallowed up and in spite of a very good crop the people of South Dakota felt that the hand of every man was against them and great dispondency followed. About the only progress made during the season was the completion of the Great Northern from Sioux Falls to Yankton. Judges Bennett, Corson and Kellam were re-elected to the supreme court that fall. On the last day of the year Judge John E. Bennett died very suddenly, leaving a vacancy, which was filled by Governor Sheldon by the appointment of Howard G. Fuller, of Faulkton, then judge of the sixth circuit. Governor Sheldon also appointed Loren G. Gaffey, of Pierre, to succeed Judge Fuller as circuit judge.

President Cleveland conferred a most distinguished honor upon South Dakota by the appointment of Judge Bartlett Tripp to be ambassador to the court of Austria, a position he held with great credit for four years.

CHAPTER LXVI

ANOTHER YEAR OF DISASTER.

As if 1889 and 1890 had not been sufficient to try the souls of the strongest Dakotans, and sort out and drive away every man who did not possess the courage of a Christian martyr, 1894 presented to the people of the young state the poorest average crop yet produced. No locality was favored above another, but everywhere but little more than the return of seed was secured. Nevertheless there was no real destitution. Every section produced something, and the previous experiences had taught the people not to place the sole dependence upon wheat. The live stock interest had been expanded, dairying was in vogue and the ever reliable hen contributed largely to keeping the wolf from the door. Out of these awful experiences of the early 'nineties came the wisdom and the methods which in ten years has made South Dakota one of the most reliable producers among the states and the first in production in proportion to effort expended. The revolution in methods dates from 1894. Then the agriculturist became convinced that methods however well adapted to Ohio or New York, were not the best for South Dakota, and he was not long in evolving the lines of operation, the kinds of crop, the method of preparing the soil and planting the seed, which the conditions peculiar to South Dakota demanded. Since 1894 South Dakota farms have produced regularly and abundantly without one approach to failure.

During this period a distressing factional

trouble in the faculty of the Agricultural College at Brookings well nigh disrupted the school and became an issue in state politics. Even yet it is difficult to place the blame. It seemed to grow out of conflicting ambitions of otherwise good men, but who allowed themselves to forget the interests of the college in the personal rivalries. This bad condition was intensified by the dual board system provided by the constitution. That is, the board of regents held general jurisdiction, while the local board of trustees had special jurisdiction, and there was a constant conflict of authority and a working at cross purposes. The bad conditions continued until the abolition of the local boards by a constitutional amendment.

The movement for the free coinage of silver which swept the west found many advocates in South Dakota, under the leadership of Senator Pettigrew. At this time the movement was receiving its first great popular attention and the sentiment of the people of all parties seemed to favor it. The Republican state convention met in Yankton August 20th and the position upon this topic was of first interest. A compromise platform was adopted declaring for the free coinage of the American product. Charles H. Sheldon was renominated for governor and Robert J. Gamble and John A. Pickler were selected as candidates for congress.

The Populist convention met at Mitchell and nominated Isaac Howe for governor and the Democrats selected James A. Ward. Three con-

stitutional amendments had been proposed by the previous legislature: Permitting county superintendents to serve more than two successive terms; for equal suffrage, and limiting the homestead exemption. Each was defeated, equal suffrage by 22,682 to 17,010. The Republican ticket prevailed by 40,401 to 26,598, Mr. Ward receiving but 8,756 votes.

It should, in this connection, be noted that during all of this time of agricultural depression the gold mines of the Black Hills were turning out their golden harvest with uninterrupted regularity and annually increasing value. The vast number of men employed there were receiving the same high wages which have always prevailed in the Hills and have determined the wage rate in all of the mining states. Never has the

advantage to the state of the mining interests been so apparent as at this juncture.

The financial depression of the previous year was if anything augmented throughout 1894 and, together with the crop failure, utterly precluded anything in the form of public enterprise, building or other development. Conditions told perceptibly upon the state educational institutions, reducing the attendance. It was a time when in all of its activities and prospects South Dakota had struck the low water mark.

There is a sublimity and pathos in the courage with which the pioneer struck out for better and higher things at this time, when discouragement lay heavy upon the land. They demonstrated that all things wait upon him who sticks.

CHAPTER LXVII

THE TAYLOR DEFALCATION.

The troubles of South Dakota were not yet over. William Walter Taylor, state treasurer, was a man who had from his first residence in the state secured and held the absolute confidence of all of the people. He came to Redfield and engaged in the banking business in the early 'eighties. His father was a wealthy banker at LaFayette, Indiana. All of his personal and business relations were of the highest character. He exhibited sound and conservative judgment in all matters of business, was public spirited and popular. He was first nominated for state treasurer at the Mitchell convention of the Republicans in 1890, elected that fall and re-nominated at Madison in 1892 and re-elected. In the fall of 1894 his successor, Kirk G. Phillips, was elected and upon the second Tuesday of January, 1895, Taylor was to surrender the office and account for the funds. It was known that he had suffered some losses from the bank failures during the panic, but that he had ample funds to meet every demand upon him never was suggested to any mind, except to a few of his bondsmen, to whom he had communicated the fact that he was short and they were making up the amount to enable him to settle. The shock then which came to the people on the 8th of January, 1895, when it was announced that Taylor was three hundred and sixty-seven thousand dollars in default, and that he was a fugitive from justice, can scarcely be realized. The legislature was just assembling and Governor Sheldon,

voicing the universal appreciation of Taylor, had included a paragraph in his message paying him the highest praise for the masterly manner in which he had administered the treasury during the years of adversity.

Examination of the situation revealed the fact that Taylor had, through bank failures, met with legitimate losses aggregating about one hundred and forty-five thousand dollars. In the previous November he had apprised Governor Mellette and John T. McChesney of the situation and they, together with Taylor, were engaged in making every effort to secure this sum of money to enable him to settle honestly. The entire amount of cash required was being provided and as the sequel showed was actually provided by Taylor's father, McChesney and Mellette. While engaged in securing this money Taylor fell in with the law firm of Tenney & Wells, of Chicago, and upon learning the situation advised Taylor that a compromise could be readily arranged with the state by which the money available would settle demands and relieve both himself and his bondsmen. Without consulting with any of his friends, Taylor placed himself in their hands. They had him withdraw all of the state money and place it in their hands and to make to a member of their firm deeds of all the property he possessed and then to drop out of sight while they arranged the compromise, for they argued, with the state treasury absolutely empty, the state would be compelled to make terms and

accept what it could get. Taylor disappeared on the 2d of January, though his defalcation and elopement was not known until the 8th. The Chicago lawyers had quite misapprehended the temper and character of the people of South Dakota. While they would have probably been very willing to have forgiven Taylor for honest losses, they were a unit in the declaration that no stress of circumstances would induce them to compromise with a criminal. A legislative investigation was at once instituted, which brought out all of the facts surrounding the case. The banks of Deadwood advanced seventy-five thousand dollars to bridge the emergency and the legislature promptly authorized the issuance of funding warrants to raise revenue, the legality of such action being determined by an ex-parte decision of the supreme court. A large reward was offered for the apprehension of Taylor and Attorney General Crawford moved with great energy to secure possession of the property which Taylor had deeded away at the time of his departure. Every suggestion of compromise was scouted and action was begun against the bondsmen to recover the amount of the money lost.

Taylor had escaped to South America and for several months moved about in the effort to avoid detection, but learning that compromise was not to be considered came back and delivered himself up to justice. In the escapade he had frittered away in attorneys' fees, personal expenses and in other ways not revealed, an additional hundred thousand dollars, so that he had only one hundred thousand remaining to pay into the treasury. This he did and also made over to the state all of his property. He was convicted of embezzlement and sentenced to twenty years in the penitentiary, but owing to a defect in the statute under which he was sentenced, the supreme court reduced the sentence to two years, which time he served and has not since resided in the state. Nothing in the annals of crime is more inexcusable than the flight of Taylor. He had no criminal instincts. He was in a position to settle with the state in full, retain his financial credit and his good name,

and but for the bad advice to which he listened might today have been a self respecting and honorable citizen.

The legislative session of 1895, which opened with the news of Taylor's default, was largely occupied with straightening out the snarl in which the state finances had been involved. Among the moneys taken by Taylor were about one hundred thousand of school money, for which the legislature issued bonds to supply the loss, thus keeping the school fund intact.

A determined attempt was made to amend the divorce law, which was bringing scandal upon the state, but it failed. The school for the blind was located at Gary by this session, and the school for feeble minded at Redfield.

The legislature was very largely Republican and Senator Richard F. Pettigrew was re-elected by the unanimous Republican vote.

The prohibition clause of the constitution was resubmitted almost without opposition at the very beginning of the session.

By this time the rotary cream separator had been perfected and a great agitation for dairying resulted in the building of very many separator creameries, which in turn contributed very largely to the prosperity of the state.

The mailed hand of the financial depression still lay heavy upon the people and there was absolutely no general progress except in creamery building. A census taken June 1st showed but three hundred and thirty thousand inhabitants, an increase of but fifteen hundred in five years.

The crops of this year were excellent, but the price, beaten down by the panic, was so small that very little cash could be realized from it. Few new debts, however, were made and the people were more hopeful than a year earlier.

On May 25th Governor Arthur C. Mellette died from Bright's disease of several years' standing. He was one of the noblest and ablest men who had been called into public life in South Dakota. All of his effort was devoted to the up-building of the commonwealth. As the first executive he had given great labor to the establishment of the practices of the executive office upon

lines which would be followed as safe precedents. He was the principle bondsman for W. W. Taylor, and when the default was known he promptly paid over to the state all of his property. He was the soul of honor, generous and self sacrificing, a profound scholar, whose attainments covered a broad field of study and reflection. He held some bold opinions in relation to electrical

and magnetic science, and believed it possible to harness the earth's magnetic currents and make them the servants of men for motive power of the first magnitude. He was a native of Indiana and was fifty-two years of age at his death. At his request he was buried at Watertown, his ashes being those of the first of Dakota's governors to be committed to the soil of the state.

CHAPTER LXVIII

THE PETTIGREW SILVER FIGHT.

Immediately after the re-election of Senator Pettigrew, during the legislative session of 1895, a tacit understanding was reached by Republican leaders that he did not longer represent Republican sentiment in the state. This feeling was made manifest by reason of the reception accorded a telegram sent by the Senator to the legislature, which was construed as a command to pass a free silver resolution then pending. Though but a few days previous this legislature had almost unanimously re-elected Mr. Pettigrew, it at once became manifest that his interference in the matter of the resolution was strongly resented, and the fate of the resolution was sealed. It was the unexpressed, but nevertheless well understood, sentiment of such leaders as Alfred B. Kittredge, William B. Sterling and many others that Mr. Pettigrew's political usefulness was over.

In this legislature of 1895 the Iowa railway maximum rate law was introduced by Mr. Wheeler, of Minnehaha county, at the instance of the Sioux Falls Jobbers' Association, but the legislature declined to pass it. During the hard times and as an incident of the Farmers' Alliance movement a good deal of opposition to railways had grown up and at the close of this session its failure to act was the subject of a great deal of criticism bordering upon indignation. Before the session closed an active anti-Pettigrew propaganda was on foot. It was agreed to make William B. Sterling a candidate for United States senator against James H. Kyle and about him

build up an organization which should wrest Republican dominance from Mr. Pettigrew.

Despite this anti-Pettigrew movement the sentiment for free coinage of silver continued to grow. The Sioux Falls Press, the chief Republican newspaper, and many others of the more influential ones were enthusiastically supporting the dogma and out of all the publications in the state but four had the temerity to oppose it. Against this apparently impregnable dogma, the friends of Sterling resolved to make their fight, and in a quiet way the word went out to the party leaders in every county, but in the midsummer of 1895 this movement was thrown into confusion by the removal from the state of Mr. Sterling to accept a very lucrative position in the employ of the Northwestern Railway Company. Without a senatorial candidate the opposition of free coinage went quietly on and soon centered itself about the candidacy of William McKinley for president. To Mr. McKinley Senator Pettigrew was violently opposed, and as the time for holding the state convention to elect delegates to the St. Louis convention, in the spring of 1896, approached the campaign in South Dakota became spectacular. Minnehaha county was the seat of war and Senator Pettigrew came on from Washington to personally conduct the fight. To the surprise of the opposition, he made, not free silver, but the maximum rate bill the issue. The battle was intensely exciting and resulted in a decided victory for Mr. Pettigrew. When the state convention met at Huron, however, it was at

once apparent that the Senator was in the minority. Pettigrew, rather than silver, had been the issue; nevertheless it was by this time understood that the national convention would adopt a gold platform and it was the determination of the Dakota Republican managers, opposed to Senator Pettigrew, to keep in accord with national Republican sentiment. A caucus of the opponents of Mr. Pettigrew was held and a large majority of the delegates were represented. Senator Pettigrew desired to go to St. Louis as a delegate, and it was quite in the hands of his political enemies to defeat that ambition. A peculiar situation, however, was presented. Senator Pettigrew had made his campaign for the maximum rate law and if he was now turned down his friends would construe it as a repudiation of the railway legislation by the Republicans. The entire situation was canvassed and it was resolved to let the Senator go as a delegate, but that first he was to be required to pledge himself to the convention to support the nomination of Mr. McKinley, for whom the delegates were instructed, and also to accept the platform adopted by the national convention, whatever that might be. This programme was carried out. When the convention was ready to elect delegates a motion prevailed that each candidate should be required to stand and pledge himself to obey the instructions of the convention and abide by the national platform. One delegate was apportioned to each judicial district. Levi B. French was presented as the candidate from the first district and he arose and in strong and unequivocal language gave the pledge required. Mr. Pettigrew was the choice of the second district and he took the floor and in a few remarks reviewed the situation, saying that it was well known that he had not agreed with all of the views expressed by the majority of the convention, but that the will of the Republican party in South Dakota was law to him. This was accepted by the convention in good faith as a pledge to abide by the instructions and he was at once elected a delegate by a large majority. Each of the other delegates in turn gave, unequivocally, the desired pledge.

They were Carl G. Sherwood, David Williams, David Misener, H. B. Meachem, James Holley.

Immediately after the adjournment the friends of Senator Pettigrew announced in great glee that he had secured the election without pledging himself to obey instructions. His opponents could not believe that a double construction could be placed upon his action at Huron, but it was apparent from the first that he did not deem himself bound and at St. Louis, in the national convention, he refused to accept the gold standard platform adopted or the nomination of Mr. McKinley and walked out of the convention and assisted in the organization of the Silver Republican party and endorsed the nomination of Mr. Bryan, whose active supporter he became. Returning to South Dakota, he attempted to organize a Silver Republican party here and succeeded in taking a few Republicans with him, but the rank and file stood sturdily by the St. Louis platform and Mr. McKinley.

The South Dakota Democratic delegates to Chicago were for the nomination of Mr. Bryan and his endorsement by the Populists was popular with the partisans of that faith in South Dakota.

The Republicans nominated Amund O. Ringsrud for governor, and Robert J. Gamble and Coe I. Crawford for congress and adopted the St. Louis platform and declared for the maximum rate law. A party of Senator Pettigrew's friends from Minnehaha county withdrew from the convention, which was held at Aberdeen.

The Populists, Democrats and Silver Republicans united in the choice of Andrew O. Lee for governor and of John E. Kelly and Freeman Knowles for congress. The campaign following was a most vigorous one and no stone was left unturned by either party to win success. The legislature to be elected at the same time would elect the successor to Senator Kyle, so that every place was hardly contested for. The result gave the presidential electors to Mr. Bryan by one hundred forty-two votes. Messrs. Kelly and Knowles were elected to congress and Mr. Lee chosen governor, his majority over Mr. Ringsrud

being six hundred eighty-one. At this election the prohibition plank was stricken from the constitution by a majority of six thousand nine hundred ninety.

An excellent crop was harvested in 1896, but the prices of all sorts of farm produce was low and the proceeds were promptly applied to the payment of existing debts, leaving the farmers hard up and discouraged. There was little general progress, no building to speak of and a general state of stagnation continued.

At the middle of October a severe snow storm prevailed, not so severe as the historic storm of the same date in 1880, but of sufficient force to make it a dater. Again on the 26th of

that month a very severe storm came in the northern portion, approximating in severity the the great 1880 performance. From that date the winter was continuous and increasing in severity. At the Thanksgiving season an overwhelming snow fell, blockading the railways and generally contributing to discomfort and inconvenience. The people were of course comfortably housed and supplied with provisions so that they did not suffer as in the awful season of 1880 when the pioneers had not yet provided comfortable homes nor accumulated provisions. The snow fell to a very great depth, so that highways were impassable and in the towns the streets were filled to the level of the second stories.

CHAPTER LXIX

KYLE'S SECOND ELECTION.

Amid the howling blizzards and drifting snows of 1897 the fifth biennial session of South Dakota's legislature convened at Pierre. In the election of the previous year the fusion had secured the governor, attorney general and a majority in the legislature, while the Republicans secured the remainder of the state officers. The legislature stood nine Democrats, fifty-three Republicans and seventy Populists and Silver Republicans. John Colvin, of Mitchell, was elected speaker of the house. The great interest centered about the election of a United States senator.

The Democrats in caucus nominated Irving Weeks, of Kimball, the Republicans nominated John A. Pickler, but the Populists and Silver men were unable to agree upon a caucus nomination. As the result of the first joint ballot, Mr. Pickler received fifty-three votes; Mr. Kyle, thirty-three; H. L. Loucks, fourteen; A. J. Plowman, eleven; F. M. Goodykoontz, six; A. J. Kellar, three; Irving Weeks, three; C. S. Palmer, one; John A. Bowler, one. After two or three ballots Mr. Loucks withdrew, his friends dividing their votes among the other Populist candidates and Senator Hinkley, of Huron, received for a time the Democratic votes. With little variation the balloting continued daily until the 18th day of February when Alfred B. Kittredge, national Republican committeeman, and other leading Republicans entered into an arrangement with Mr. Kyle by which the latter agreed to in the main support Republican policies in the senate and particularly to do so upon all of the great

principles of the party, and he thereupon was given the entire Republican vote with one exception and he held to him a sufficient number of his friends so as to secure sixty-five votes and the re-election. A period of great excitement prevailed in the joint session when the action of the Republicans was revealed and extraordinary attempts made without avail to concentrate the vote to defeat the Kyle programme. Probably no other United States senator has had so unique a political history as Senator Kyle. He was a Republican when he received the Populist nomination for the state senate in 1890, but accepting the election adopted the Populists' views on political questions. In fact, he was already, by a Fourth of July speech, committed to the Populist views before his nomination, but up to that date had not renounced Republicanism. During this first legislative session he was elected to the United States senate by a fusion of the Independent and Democratic votes, having first agreed with Bartlett Tripp and the leading Democrats to support leading Democratic measures during his incumbency of the office, a pledge to which he faithfully adhered. Now he was returned to the senate upon a pledge to support Republican policies and to this pledge he was also perfectly true until his death cut him off in 1901.

All parties had declared for a maximum rate law in their platforms and after a good deal of sparring for advantage a drastic law was enacted and a liberal appropriation placed in the hands of the railway commissioners to secure its en-

forcement, the commissioners being Populists. Great difficulty had been experienced in securing a proper listing of personal property for taxation in the range country, much of the open territory being without any organized county. In the hope to reform this abuse, all of the relinquished range lands were included within Pennington, Meade, Butte, Stanley, Lyman and Gregory counties.

At the previous election a constitutional amendment had been adopted reducing the board of regents of education to five members and abolishing the local boards at each institution, conferring upon the regents direct control of all matters relating to the educational institutions.

The executive office having passed from the Republicans to the Populists, that party of course asserted a strong desire to secure control of the state institutions, both educational and charitable, and a large part of the session was devoted to schemes on the part of the Republicans to defeat such action. The constitutional amendment providing for the reduction of the board of regents gave Governor Lee full control of the educational institutions and it is much to his credit that he appointed an unusually strong, non-partisan board and there has since been no question of competency in the management of those institutions. The matter of securing control of the charitable institutions, however, depended upon the passage of a bill reorganizing the board of charities and the fight for this purpose was the most desperate that has been waged in Dakota politics and approached the point where bloodshed was imminent. The fusion majority was very slight in the senate. The bill had passed the house and came up for final consideration in the senate on the last evening but one of the session. Twenty-three votes were necessary to pass the bill and but twenty-one could be mustered for it and so the bill failed. As there was but one vacancy upon the board of charities, Governor Lee appointed George W. Kingsbury to fill it, but the control for two years more was left with the Republicans.

This legislature submitted to the people an amendment to the constitution providing for the

state sale of liquors known as the dispensary system, the question of granting suffrage to women and the initiative and referendum. The latter provision meaning that upon a petition of five per cent. of the voters the legislature must enact any law desired and submit it to the people for ratification and that any law passed by the legislature, unless it contains an emergency clause and is passed by a two-thirds vote of both houses, must upon a five per cent. petition be submitted to the people for ratification.

The year 1897 yielded a good harvest and better prices were realized. Live stock had become a leading industry and the creamery and dairy industry made rapid advancement. Debts were rapidly reduced and paid off and the state entered upon the career of prosperity which continues to this writing. Little building, however, was done this season, but the people began to take a more hopeful view and to assert pride in the state.

The winter, which set in so severely in the early autumn of 1896, continued with unabated fury up till April. The snowfall was very great and naturally produced very high water the following spring, but while much inconvenience was suffered there were no great disasters as in 1881.

On February 2d a serious accident occurred on the Northwestern Railway at Arlington by which a train was wrecked and four persons killed: Conductor Addington and Frank L. Hoosac, of Huron, and W. L. Harrison and John Loftus, farmers of Arlington.

On October 6th the girls' dormitory at the Reform School at Plankinton burned and the lives of six inmates were lost.

On the 15th of October, 1897, William B. Sterling died from typhoid fever. He was but thirty-four years of age, but he had made a deep impress upon the people of South Dakota. He was universally esteemed as one of the state's ablest and truest young men, giving promise of a life of extraordinary brilliance and usefulness.

In November Louis K. Church, former territorial governor and judge of the district court, died while upon a trip to Alaska. He was a man of ability and honesty. He was born in New York in 1850.

CHAPTER LXX

THE WAR WITH SPAIN.

For the following account of the war with Spain and South Dakota's part in it the editor is under obligations to Hon. Marion L. Fox, of Vermilion, who went to the Philippines in the summer of 1899 and secured at first hand the story of the important campaigns of the First South Dakota Infantry there. The facts were approved to Mr. Fox by Colonel Frost and Lieutenant Colonel Stover and have been supplemented by the recollections and diaries of Major Howard, Captain Englesby, Chaplain Daley and others. In the main the story is as it came from the pen of Mr. Fox, and has not before been published:

PREFATORY NOTE.

"In the spring of 1899, while enroute from Chicago with Congressman C. H. Burke, a conversation arose as to the Philippine situation, lack of information about the islands and the opportunity of a voyage there on a government transport. Mr. Burke informed me that permission for such transportation was readily granted to civilians by the war department, provided always that there was no interference with the government service and that such civilian pay the expense of board and service while aboard the ship. I asked Mr. Burke to get such a permit for me. He made application. At the same time I asked Senator R. F. Pettigrew to make a similar request. The permit was given on the ground that I was going to the Philippines commissioned to mark the graves of the South Dakota volun-

teers, who had fallen in battle or who had died from disease. Of such provision I had no knowledge until advised by Senator Pettigrew, which was followed by a commission by Governor Lee.

"Both Senator Pettigrew and Governor Lee had been informed that little attention had been paid to marking the graves of the South Dakotans who had fallen in battle. Such stories were common in the presidio in San Francisco, where I had my first opportunity to make inquiry.

"I found, however, on arriving in the Philippines that the dead had been brought to Manila and carefully interred, their vaults numbered and a record of numbers, names and dates kept by the chaplain of the regiment.

"The permit for transportation would have been given me just as readily as a journalist, as there were three newspaper men aboard and eleven other civilians.

"We all paid our pro rata of the expenses incurred on account of our presence aboard the transport 'Sherman.' I returned by the 'Centennial' under the same conditions.

"M. L. Fox."

Under the President's first call for volunteers for the war with Spain, South Dakota's quota would have been about eight hundred fifty men. But owing to the outrages perpetrated by Spain on the Cubans, and the blowing up of the battleship "Maine," while on a friendly visit to Havana harbor, the people of South Dakota were

blazing with anger and filled with patriotic fervor. Through the earnest requests of Governor Andrew E. Lee, ably seconded by the South Dakota delegation at Washington, the war department was induced to call upon South Dakota for a full regiment of volunteer infantry. In communicating the call, Adjutant General Corbin suggested that the state militia organizations be utilized as far as possible.

Recognizing the fact that politics had been the bane of volunteer organizations in the past, Governor Lee determined that party affiliation should have nothing to do with the South Dakota volunteers, and that the men who were to experience the actual hardships of war should choose their officers, so far as practicable, although the act of congress authorizing the call for volunteers had vested in the governors of the states the power to appoint all officers of the line.

The officers of the state militia, without exception, asked that Lieutenant Alfred S. Frost, of the regular army, be made colonel of the regiment. No sooner had Governor Lee signified his purpose to comply with this request than Lieutenant Frost, who had been on detailed duty in South Dakota, was ordered to join his regiment at Chattanooga. Enroute he received an order to report to the Governor of South Dakota, which order was revoked before he had an opportunity to board the west-bound train. He was aboard a Chattanooga-bound train in compliance with the original order when he received another telegram directing him to report to the Governor of South Dakota. Quitting his southward journey he boarded the first train for the west and had traveled only a few hours in that direction when he received another telegram from the war department ordering him to join his regiment at Chattanooga. Boarding the next south-bound train, he was allowed to reach his regiment before the war department had another opportunity to change its mind. But the waiting was not long. Before he had time to settle down to duty, another telegram from the war department directed him to report to the Governor of South Dakota. This order was final and Frost

was commissioned colonel of the First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry. The contradictory orders were the result of a fight by Senator Kyle to have Colonel Mark W. Sheafe retained as colonel of the regiment.

The state militia were ordered to mobilize at Sioux Falls April 30, 1898; and a recruiting officer from Fort Meade arrived to muster them in. Rigid medical examinations were insisted upon and only the strongest and most healthy officers and men were allowed to enlist. The wisdom of this course was fully justified by time. In the arduous campaign in the Philippines the most perfect manhood was required to endure the long marches, through jungle and bog under the suffocating heat of a tropical sun.

When completed the organization of the regiment was as follows: Colonel, A. S. Frost; lieutenant colonel, Lee Stover, commanding First Battalion; major, Chas. A. Howard, commanding Second Battalion; major, William F. Allison, commanding Third Battalion; major and surgeon, R. C. Warne, chief surgeon; first lieutenant and adjutant, Jonas H. Lien; first lieutenant and quartermaster, Henry Murry; captain and assistant surgeon, A. H. Bowman; captain and assistant surgeon, Fred W. Cox; chaplain, Charles M. Daley; sergeant major, Roy W. Stover; quartermaster sergeant, M. D. McMahon; chief musician, F. M. Halstead; principal musician, F. A. Schroeder; second principal musician, C. E. Mulineux; hospital stewards, H. J. Booker, C. F. Clancey and H. M. Fletcher.

The company organizations were as follows: Company A—A. L. Fuller, captain; E. A. Harting, first lieutenant; M. M. Zell, Guthrie, second lieutenant; Company B—A. B. Sessions, captain; J. C. Fox, first lieutenant; E. E. Hawkins, second lieutenant; Company C—William S. Gray, captain; Leo F. Foster, first lieutenant; Sam T. Larsen, second lieutenant; Company D—C. P. Van Houten, captain; L. V. Dynna, first lieutenant; George G. Jennings, second lieutenant; Company E—George W. Lattin, captain; J. H. Hubbard, first lieutenant; Sidney E. Morrison, second lieutenant; Company F—C. L. Brockway, captain; Palmer D. Sheldon, first lieutenant;

Fred G. Huntington, second lieutenant; Company G—R. R. McGregor, captain; O. M. Fisk, first lieutenant; Wm. A. Hazel, second lieutenant; Company H—C. H. Englesby, captain; F. H. Adams, first lieutenant; F. L. Burdick, second lieutenant; Company I—Charles L. Denny, captain; P. D. McClellan, first lieutenant; H. L. Bates, second lieutenant; Company K—H. A. Hegeman, captain; Geo. W. Roskie, first lieutenant; O. F. Smith, second lieutenant; Company L—Wm. McLaughlin, captain; J. Q. A. Braden, first lieutenant; George A. Crabtree, second lieutenant; Company M—F. W. Medbery, captain; Chas. S. Hunt, first lieutenant; E. E. Young, second lieutenant.

The organization of the volunteer regiment from the state militia was not accomplished without difficulty. During long years of peace the people of the state had come to regard the militia as useless, and maintained purely for the sake of parade, therefore, no money had been appropriated for its maintenance by the legislature of 1897 nor for the year before. To bring one thousand men together from the extremes of a state like South Dakota required a large outlay of money for railroad fare and for rations and other supplies while enroute and in camp.

Not one dollar was available to meet such expenditure, and many well meaning people believed an extra session of the legislature indispensable. To call the legislature in extraordinary session would require time and entail a large expenditure of public money beyond whatever might be appropriated for the expense of organizing the volunteers. To meet the emergency C. A. Jewett, of the wholesale grocery firm of Jewett Bros. & Jewett, B. H. Lien, the State Bank & Trust Company, the Sioux Falls National Bank, the Sioux Falls Savings Bank and the Minnehaha National Bank, all of Sioux Falls, advanced one thousand dollars each to Governor Lee. The example was followed by the First National Bank and the American National and the First National Bank of Deadwood, the Pierre National Bank and the Bank of Commerce of Pierre, aggregating from all sources, eleven thousand dollars. The total expenditure falling immedi-

ately upon the state was a little more than fourteen thousand dollars, the remainder of the sum being advanced for the use of the state by Governor Lee.

The regiment remained in camp at Sioux Falls for a month, lacking one day, during which time the rains were frequent and heavy and the nights chilly and uncomfortable. The order to leave for San Francisco was therefore hailed with delight, and on the morning of May 29th, in the midst of a pouring rain, the boys of the First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry boarded their trains and bade farewell to home, family and friends.

During the encampment at Sioux Falls only indifferent discipline had been maintained, but when the regiment got outside the circle of home influence, Colonel Frost began to tighten the reins. His first requirement was that the officers should separate themselves from the privates and that communications with them should be official only. This order caused much ill feeling, owing to the fact that a large percentage of the officers and the privates were personal friends at home, and had been in the habit of meeting on a footing of easy familiarity. A little thought will show that such order was not given for the purpose of breeding snobbishness in the officers nor to humiliate the privates. Few officers can maintain the respect of their men and at the same time meet them on a familiar footing. Such a course also invariably causes favoritism, and nothing could be more fatal to discipline. If an officer drink, smoke and play cards with his men, he will draw around him seven or eight who are more congenial than the others, and unless he be made of sterner stuff than most men he will soon have a kitchen cabinet in his company. That may be very pleasant for the cabinet, but it will not find favor with a company. The wisdom of this order by Colonel Frost soon became to be understood by the officers and was recognized in time by the privates.

The regiment arrived in San Francisco on June 2d, and was encamped in one of the most inconvenient and unhealthy places about the city. This was done at the request of a street car mag-

nate who wanted to help out his business by carrying soldiers and visitors over his lines.

The health of the men became bad and the medical department found it difficult to get supplies. The regiment was happy in having the services of Dr. Warne as chief surgeon. He was not only a capable officer professionally, but had great executive ability. Major Warne found the medical department so hedged about with red tape that the simplest requisitions would not be filled for days, and had it not been for the Red Cross Society the sick would have suffered for the simplest medicines. Getting tired of sending requisitions to the deputy surgeon general, to have them returned with the endorsement "Not made out in proper form," Major Warne addressed a letter to the assistant adjutant general, setting forth the manner in which the service was hampered by red tape. The bad consequences were outlined and a change of policy requested. The letter was productive of immediate results. No more requisitions were returned because they were not in proper form and the government began to supply its sick with medicines instead of relying upon the stores of the Red Cross.

The discipline maintained at San Francisco was of the most rigid kind. The men were drilled for five hours a day and leaves to go into the city were seldom given. For this course there were two reasons; the volunteers needed to be disciplined and toughened into trained soldiers and even more necessary was it to keep them from the temptations of a great city like San Francisco. This again caused friction. The regiment was composed of men who had seen little of the world, for the most part, and the sights of San Francisco appealed to them strongly. They were independent men, or, at least, had been so before enlistment, but felt themselves capable of judging as to their personal conduct. The hard drills had shown their effect. Colonel Frost said: "After six weeks' drill in San Francisco I considered the First South Dakota Infantry the peer of any regiment I had ever seen. Its moral tone was certainly higher than that of any regiment with which I had ever served."

Whatever the objections may have been to the rigid discipline and hard drill imposed by Colonel Frost, there were compensating advantages. Not only was the health of the regiment better than that of other regiments in camp at San Francisco, but its superior moral tone was the occasion of remark.

When the Second and Third Battalions were embarking for Manilla, a San Francisco newspaper man said it was the first embarkation by a military force at that port where there had not been drunken men to carry aboard. In Honolulu the deportment of the regiment provoked like favorable comments. While they were given entire liberty during the day, each evening every man was in place when the assembly was sounded. When soldiers will not go astray in the beautiful, free and easy city of Honolulu their discipline must be excellent indeed! But the same record was made in Cavite when the South Dakota soldiers made their first camp in the Philippines, August 25, 1898.

The general efficiency of the regiment had impressed the commanding general and on the 10th day of September when trouble with Aguinaldo was first expected the South Dakotans were selected as the best fitted of all the soldiers in the Philippines to take the field and were taken to Manilla and held under marching orders until the crisis had passed. The regiment was quartered in Manilla as follows: The First and Third Battalions in San Miguel, then considered the finest residence district in the city, and the Second Battalion was encamped in the Malacanang grounds, the residence of the governor general. As a further mark of distinction, the regiment was required to furnish guards for Major General Otis, Major General McArthur and Brigadier General Hale. This compliment to the men of South Dakota caused Colonel Frost to be more exacting in his requirements and the men were ordered to be uniformed in white, have their shoes shined, their faces clean shaven and their arms and accoutrements perfectly spotless when they went on guard. This was so noticeably different from other regiments that the First South Dakota became known in

Manilla as the "dress parade regiment." It is needless to say that such requirements could not be enforced with provoking anamadversion and they became the subject of newspaper comment at home.

But the First South Dakota was no more distinguished for its discipline and dress than in other respects. The men were better fed than the men of the other volunteer regiments. At a time when the regiments were complaining of the ration received, the officers of the First South Dakota were watching the meals so closely and were preparing the bills of fare so judiciously that the men were better fed than had ever been the lot of soldiers in the field before. The chief commissary officer asked Colonel Frost for bills of fare for one week to send to Washington to show what could be done with an ordinary government ration.

It should not be understood that the food for the soldiers in the Philippines had been what common sense should have dictated. The quantity supplied had been abundant and the quality was all that could be desired for soldiers in a temperate or cold climate, but the government ration was in nowise suited to the tropics. That fact was pointed out to the authorities by medical men over and over again. But red tape did its deadly work and soldiers went on eating pork, beans and potatoes in a climate where they should have had fish and fruits and light vegetable diet. Major and Surgeon Louis L. Seaman, of New York, who had studied dietetics in every climate, said to General Otis and his staff that it would be just as sensible to put a Filipino at the north pole and expect him to keep warm eating fish, rice, mangoes and bananas, as to expect American soldiers to keep cool and well in the tropics eating hog and hominy. Major Warne, of the South Dakotas, urged the same views upon the government's responsible representatives, but all such advice was ignored, and the constant report to Washington was, "We have in the Philippines the best fed army in the world." This stupidity cost more lives than all the Filipino bullets.

During the month of December relations between the American and Filipino soldiers became

greatly strained. Colonel Frost believed that hostilities might commence at any time, consequently the liberties of the men were more restricted. They were required to be in their quarters constantly prepared for an emergency. The relations between the Americans and the Filipinos became much more strained after General Otis issued his proclamation of January 4, 1899, assuming control of the Philippine islands and announcing in diplomatic terms the fact that the government would be a military dictatorship. The Filipinos wanted liberty and Aguinaldo charged that the pledges made the Filipinos by Consuls Williams and Wildman had been violated. General Otis ordered the American soldiers to pursue a pacific policy and do nothing that would aggravate the bad feeling. Forbearance by the Americans was mistaken by the Filipinos for cowardice and in consequence all the insulting epithets which come so easily to the tongue of the oriental was heaped upon our volunteers.

On January 7th Aguinaldo issued his proclamation declaring himself commandant of the Philippines and asserting that General Otis was an usurper. The first act of hostility by the Filipinos toward the South Dakotans occurred near Block House 4 on the night of January 10th and came near costing Private Smith, of Company E, his life. Smith was sentinel on outpost when he was approached by two Filipinos. Just as they were passing one of them made a vicious stroke at Smith with a bolo, a short heavy sword carried by the natives. Smith dodged just enough to save his head from being split open, and received a bad cut down the side of his head and face. It was against orders for a sentry to keep his gun loaded, but Smith had disobeyed orders and quick as lightning he brought the Springfield to his shoulder and shot the nearest Filipino dead. Shoving another cartridge into his gun, he fired at the other Filipino, who was running just as rapidly as his legs could carry him. That the shot took effect was shown by a trail of blood found the next morning, but how badly the would-be murderer was wounded was never learned.

From the time General Otis issued his procla-

mation the South Dakotans were required to sleep in their clothes. It was a long month of vigil and alarms, trying alike to the nerves and the patience of the officers and men. More and more insulting became the Filipinos. "Americano coward" was shouted from the Filipino trenches and it was common for our soldiers to hear that one Filipino could lick five of them. The tempers of the Americans were sorely tried, and it was only by excellent discipline that serious riots were averted.

At last the clash came. On the night of February 4th, about eight o'clock, Private Grayson, of the Nebraskans, shot and killed a Filipino lieutenant, who did not halt when ordered. The Filipino outpost at once fired on the Nebraska outpost, and within a few minutes a battle was raging round the entire city. The battle began near the South Dakota outpost, under command of Lieutenant Foster, which was under a heavy fire almost immediately. Colonel Frost hastily assembled his men and, leaving four companies to guard the district, he hurried forward eight companies to the support of the outpost. The small force there had been hard pressed and were hastily drawn in by Lieutenant Foster. Colonel Frost deployed Companies F and I, the former under Captain Brockway and the latter commanded by Lieutenant McClelland, and pushed them to the extreme limit of the outpost without opposition. The remaining six companies were held in reserve about one-half mile in the rear.

Immediately in front of the outpost was Block House No. 4, held by a strong force of Filipinos. Colonel Frost wished to take the block house, but was not certain of his authority and was starting back to telegraph for instructions when he met General Hale, the brigade commander, and asked, if it was desired that the South Dakotans take the offensive. The General said "No" and rode with Colonel Frost to the outpost, which he ordered left there with a guard to hold the position. He ordered the remainder of the regiment to march to the telegraph office, about a mile to the rear, and wait orders. Later the companies with Colonel Frost were ordered to their quarters.

But what of the outpost? Parts of Companies F and I had been left under Lieutenant Colonel Stover to hold the position and with them, at Colonel Stover's request, was the regimental adjutant, Lieutenant Jonas H. Lien. The position was exposed to an oblique fire from Block House No. 4 and the Chinese hospital, both occupied by Filipinos armed with Mauser rifles. The position was known as "the island," it being a long narrow strip of ground covered with bamboo and flanked by rice fields which looked like a surrounding sea. There were no earthworks or other shelter from the Filipino fire. Lieutenant Colonel Stover threw out sentinels and the men laid themselves down in a semi-circle, a portion facing the block house and the remainder facing the Chinese hospital. At one A. M. on the morning of February 5th the sentinels, or Cossack posts, were relieved, just as a bright tropical moon was rising, touching jungle and field with its soft light. All remained quiet until about three o'clock, when, without any previous warning, the entire Filipino line opened a heavy rifle fire. Within a few minutes two men of Company I were killed and another seriously wounded. The Pennsylvania regiment, on Stover's left, opened fire on the Chinese hospital, thus diverting part of the Filipino fire from the outpost. A slight change was made by Stover in the disposition of his little force, shielding it somewhat from the block house fire. Here came a most severe test of discipline. The men were ordered not to return the Filipino fire, as the flash and white smoke of the black powder used in the Springfield rifles would clearly outline the position of the little band and expose them to annihilation by the fire from the enemy's earthworks and the block house. Lieutenant Colonel Stover, Adjutant Lien and Lieutenant Jennings walked constantly along the line in the rear of the men encouraging them and cautioning them to hold their fire unless the Filipinos should try to advance. Meanwhile the deadly hail of bullets was kept up, nothing indicating the position of the Filipino lines except the slight flash of their rifles resembling the glint of a firefly. Lieutenant Colonel Stover and Adjutant Lien had just stepped to a position where Stover's

horse was hitched, when a bullet broke the poor brute's leg, making it necessary that it be killed.

After the firing had been kept up for about thirty minutes a courier arrived from General Hale instructing Colonel Stover to hold the position at all hazards. It was the key to the situation, and had the position been forced it would have opened the nearest road for the Filipinos to reach the business portion of Manilla. Sergeant Major Doolittle was ordered by Colonel Stover to go to the telegraph office in the Colorado lines, about one mile away, and report that the outpost would be held to the last man, but that reinforcements should be sent at once, as the distance on each wing to the American forces would allow the enemy to pass between them and outflank him.

The duty assigned to Doolittle was a dangerous one. The moon was shining bright, and there were many patches of open ground to be crossed within close range of the Filipino rifles. He made the trip safely, being under fire for a mile. It was a dangerous feat, but it was a military necessity, and Doolittle was destined to again distinguish himself before morning and win a promotion to second lieutenant.

As soon as firing began the South Dakotans began to look about for means of entrenchment. They loosened the ground with their bayonets and began scraping it up in front of them with their army plates. It was slow work in the hard ground and Adjutant Lien remarked to Colonel Stover that there were a few tools in a reserve tent about a half mile to the rear and offered to go after them himself, which, he said, would prevent sending a man from the firing line. Sergeant Major Doolittle overheard the conversation and volunteered to go. Lieutenant Colonel Stover hesitated to give permission owing to the exposure in passing over the open ground so close to the Filipino forces. But Doolittle did not wait for permission. He set off across the rice-fields with the bullets singing about his head like a swarm of bees. He soon returned with the tools and work on the entrenchment began in earnest. The earthworks were constructed from one clump of bamboo to another, the men

taking advantage of the ground and working in the shadows when possible. Lieutenant Colonel Stover had walked to one end of the semicircle to see how everything was getting along when the enemy's fire suddenly freshened up. He returned to his position near the center where he found Adjutant Lien in the middle of the largest open space digging like a section hand, and as cool as such work in a tropical climate would admit. The rest may well be told in Colonel Stover's own language. "I asked: 'What are you doing there, Mr. Lien?'" said Colonel Stover. "'Did I not leave you in charge of the end of the line?'" 'Yes,' said Lien, meekly, 'but as soon as the boys began digging in the moonlight the Filipinos began a heavy fire from the block house. I was afraid some of the boys would be hit, so I ordered them into the shadows and began the work myself.' 'That,'" said Colonel Stover, "was the only act of disobedience which occurred that night." It was characteristic of Adjutant Lien, who had the courage of a bulldog and the tender heart of a woman. He exposed himself recklessly, but was always afraid some of the boys would get hurt. While the men loved Lien, it was but natural that they should get angry when he made them quit work in the open while he threw up the earthwork himself.

The Filipino fire slackened about four o'clock in the morning and was being kept up in a desultory way only, when Colonel Frost arrived at five o'clock with six companies within about one-half mile of the outpost and reported to General Hale that he waited orders. While waiting, Colonel Frost posted Company H on the right of the old outpost guard and G on the right of H, nearly at right angles to it. M was placed on right of G and Company A was placed in front of a small plantation about one hundred and fifty yards to the right of M. L and K companies were held in reserve under the slope of the hill. Meanwhile Major Howard was sent to relieve Lieutenant Colonel Stover, who, with Adjutant Lien, reported to Colonel Frost and asked him to look over the situation. Colonel Frost, with Adjutant Lien, rode to where the outpost had been located during the night. He found that Major Howard

had changed the position of the troops to a more sheltered one.

The fire on the night of February 4th by the Filipinos had not been bloodless for the South Dakotans. Privates William G. Lowes and Fred E. Green, of Company I, were killed and Arthur E. Haskell, of Company I, was wounded.

When Colonel Frost and Adjutant Lien started back from the outpost, a little after daylight, Filipino bullets were whistling around their heads at such a rate that a detour was thought best, instead of going across the exposed country fronting the block house and the Filipino earthworks. On reaching headquarters Colonel Frost sent word to General Hale that he was waiting orders. At nine fifteen A. M. General Hale sent his aide to Colonel Frost with an order which was not an order, but a shifting of responsibility from his own shoulders to those of the colonel of the South Dakotas. He said he would have five shots fired by the artillery at the block house and five at the entrenchment, after which, if Colonel Frost thought proper, he might charge. The Colonel formed the regiment with Lieutenant Colonel Stover in charge of the right, Major Howard in charge of the left, while he personally commanded center. The artillery fired five shots at the block house, only two taking effect with slight damage. Two shots were then fired at the earthworks, with a long interval between the shots. After waiting impatiently for the third shot, Colonel Frost placed Company L in the gap between Companies A and M and Company K in echelon on the right rear of the line and ordered a charge. The men sprang forward eagerly, halting twice to fire. They carried the earthworks and rushed to the block house. The enemy fired a few shots and then retreated for shelter in the woods. The South Dakotans rushed around the block house and fired at the retreating Filipinos, bringing down four of them, one of whom died afterwards.

Having orders not to advance beyond the block house, Colonel Frost halted his men for a breathing spell. At eleven A. M., while resting, the South Dakotas saw the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment move out on the left and take the Chi-

nese hospital and disappear in the woods beyond. There was continued and heavy firing in their direction, but the South Dakotas could not see what the fight was about. At 3 P. M. Colonel Frost received an order from General McArthur to form on the right of the Pennsylvania regiment and advance. Companies A, F and I were left to guard the flank under Major Howard, and the other five companies were formed in line of battle with Colonel Frost in command of the left; Lieutenant Colonel Stover in charge of the right, while Adjutant Lien worked along the line between the superior officers. The line moved forward in skirmish order, the center company guiding on the right dome of La Loma church. The advance was maintained at quick time for about eight hundred yards, under fire all the while without returning it. The men were panting and exhausted, and where there was a sunken road running across the front of the line Colonel Frost ordered the men to lie down and return the enemy's fire; at the same time the volunteers were given an opportunity to rest for a moment. The fire from the Filipino force in the church was terrific, though high. As one of the privates expressed it, "the boys had a roof of lead over them." After firing a few rounds Colonel Frost ordered an advance with quick time. The men dashed forward about one hundred yards when they were again ordered to lie down and fire. Three volleys were fired, when another advance was ordered in quick time, the men firing as they advanced. Just then Colonel Frost saw the Tenth Pennsylvania, which he had passed, on his left in the rear pouring in a heavy fire. Considering the fire dangerous to the South Dakotas, he called them to advance to the firing line. For some reason the volunteers from the Keystone state paid no heed, but continued to fire from the rear. Colonel Frost was afraid to advance with such a fire in his rear, so he shouted louder and louder. Finally swearing at them in a vigorous manner, and calling them some most unmilitary names, he ordered them to come on the line or quit firing. But the Pennsylvanians neither advanced nor slackened their fire. In desperation, Colonel Frost sent Adjutant Lien

over to induce the Pennsylvanians to move forward to the line. About a score got up and moved forward after the Adjutant, but returned to their own line when they found they were not followed by their comrades.

The South Dakotans had been pouring heavy volleys into the Filipinos while they were waiting, but now advanced again, charging some hurdle work entrenchments from which the fire had been most active. The South Dakotans ran forward with a yell, going over the trenches and driving the Filipinos before them in a panic. The enemy ran for shelter behind the wall of the church, but the volunteers were too swift for them and more than fifty were killed in front of the church. The South Dakotans rushed over the walls and round the flanks and through the yard, carrying all before them. When Colonel Frost was standing on the wall surrounding the church, he saw Colonel Hawkins, of the Tenth Pennsylvania, with a small force of his men, come up under the wall from which the enemy had been driven. This is mentioned because on the day following the fight an effort was made by the Keystone volunteers to claim the credit of having captured La Loma church. Colonel Hawkins and his men took the Chinese hospital in gallant style, for which they should be given ample praise, but their conduct was not creditable in front of La Loma church and their effort to rob the South Dakotans of well earned glory was despicable.

Colonel Frost sounded his assembly and drew his men to the right of the church and moved after the Filipinos, driving them in the direction of Calloocan. Arriving on the crest of the hill, he observed that both flanks were exposed and halted his men to wait further orders. Colonel Hawkins, who was at Block House No. 2, with part of his force, sent word to Colonel Frost that orders had been received to retire. Seeing him fall back, Colonel Frost formed his force in a column of fours and moved in the same direction. On the march he met General McArthur, who demanded, with considerable asperity in his tone, to know why Colonel Frost was there. The Colonel replied that he had taken La Loma

church. The General asked if the left flank had not been left open. The Colonel said it had not, but had been well guarded by three companies. The General looked over the ground, covered with dead Filipinos, and said, "There are plenty of indications that South Dakota has done good work to-day."

During the fight Private H. J. McCrackan, of Company H, was killed and Private Frank T. McLain, of Company G, Hiram W. Fay, of Company I, Benj. B. Phelps, of Company K, and Eugene E. Stevens, of Company K, were wounded. From the time the fighting began on the evening of February 4th, in front of Block House No. 4, until the La Loma church was taken in the afternoon of the 5th, the South Dakotans had been under the hottest fire and had done the hardest fighting. Their discipline was perfect and their courage superb.

Colonel Frost was ordered to hold the entrenched line with Block House No. 4 near the center, with the left extended to within three-quarters of a mile of La Loma church and the right nearly to Block House No. 5. The Filipinos occupied the town of San Francisco Del Monte, about one mile east of Block House No. 4, from where they poured a constant and most annoying fire into the trenches of the South Dakotans. No move was made until the morning of the 23d, when, at about seven-thirty o'clock, heavy firing was heard on the left of the line, then under command of Major Howard. Lieutenant Colonel Stover had the right of the block house and Colonel Frost took his position with Company B at the center. The attack had been made on the outpost of six men under Lieutenant Hawkins, of Company B, who held the position manfully until Company A, under Captain Fuller, and Company B, under Captain Sessions, came to his relief. The enemy had also attacked Howard, whose battalion replied with a heavy fire from their Springfields and were gallantly supported by part of the Utah Battery. Colonel Frost saw that the enemy could be outflanked and accordingly directed Adjutant Lien to take Companies A and B and the men of the brass band who had laid aside their wind instruments

for the more deadly, if less musical rifle, and move up the ravine, form a line on the crest and pour a flank fire into the enemy. Captain Fuller with A was first in position and as soon as he opened fire the Filipino fire slackened. Captain Sessions with B and the band soon got in line and opened fire, the enemy falling back and moving toward the right. Colonel Frost saw that an effort was being made to outflank the flanking party under Adjutant Lien and had it quickly withdrawn to the trenches. They had scarcely got to the trenches when a heavy fire swept across the position they had just left. This fire was quickly replied to by the right under Lieutenant Colonel Stover, and the Colorado on his left flank, and soon silenced the enemy in the direction of San Francisco Del Monte. Colonel Frost was much pleased with the conduct of Adjutant Lien and Captains Fuller and Sessions, all of them showing coolness and judgment in handling men under fire.

The South Dakotans lost in killed Private Oscar Felker, Company C, and Sergeant William B. Smith, Company M, who was wounded and died within a few hours. The wounded were Privates Fred Tobin, Company B, and Martin Eide, Company M, and Musician Charles Hultberg, Company M.

Then came another long period of waiting while the men in the trenches were kept on the alert by the Filipinos, who fired in a desultory way almost daily and nightly. A slight attack occurred on the night of the 27th, but the enemy were driven off, the regiment having two men wounded, Private Herman M. Bellman, of Company B, and Sergeant Robert B. Ross, of Company L. Firing on the outposts was continued and the South Dakotans slept on their arms and in their clothes until March 25th, when the advance on Malolos began.

Here I may digress from the story of the campaign to record the death of a brave young officer, Lieutenant E. A. Harting, of Company A, who had been detached from the regiment and was in command of rifles on board the gun boat "Laguna De Bay." On February 14th he was attempting to land a gun on the shore of the

Pasig river. As the gun was let down from the gun boat to a small boat in which Harting was standing, the little boat was overturned and he was drowned.

On March 25th at daybreak the First and Third Battalions were formed in a skirmish line, the left, under Allison, resting on the sunken road and the right under Stover. Howard's battalion was about four hundred yards in the rear as a reserve. The command was given to advance and the skirmish line and reserve had moved forward about one thousand yards when a heavy fire was opened upon them in front. A few of the men paused as if to fire, and Colonel Frost saw the distance was too great for the Springfield rifles with which his men were armed to be of service, so he ordered Musician Allen to sound "Forward, march." The men obeyed and marched forward steadily, with the Mauser bullets whistling about their ears, until they were in range of the enemy, when they were ordered to fire. After three volleys Colonel Frost ordered another advance. This time the advance was continuous, the men firing as they walked and halting now and then to take deliberate aim. Moving on with inexorable firmness, the force walked right over the Filipino trenches, shooting every dusky defender in sight, and continued to march steadily onward to a road some miles to the northwest of San Francisco Del Monte, where it had been ordered to halt and reform. During the entire distance the Filipinos kept up a fire as they gave way, burning the Nipa huts as they retired. This country was the most favorable for defense over which the regiment ever passed, the lava beds and jungles afforded every opportunity for the enemy to conceal themselves. Frequently whole companies would be compelled to march quite a distance single file through the jungle and form a line when they got to the other side. A few courageous and well disposed men could have defended the country against a whole regiment.

The brigade reformed on the road, as ordered, and changed the direction of its march from northeast to north, or nearly so, and moved several miles until another cross road was reached

when another order was given to halt and reform the brigade. During that march the Filipinos had kept up a desultory fire at long range as they retreated, which was not returned by the South Dakotans, the distance being much too great for the Springfield rifles to be effective.

After reforming, the brigade made a left wheel and marched in a northwesterly direction, receiving a heavy fire as they approached the Tuliahan river. Making no reply, the brigade crossed the river, the South Dakotans leading, and wheeled to the left, moved westward and halted on a ridge facing towards Polo. About dark Colonel Frost received orders to move by the left flank, change direction to the right and close in on an old bridge across the river. The order was executed after dark by men who had then marched and fought more than eighteen miles under a blazing sun, over lava beds and through jungles, without having had scarcely a mouthful to eat. That the men were hungry goes without saying, and the officers were chagrined when they found themselves halted on the right bank of the Tuliahan river, feeling that they had left a strong position for a weak one. They learned later that the division commander had been forced to change his plans because General Wheaton had taken Malinta when he had been ordered to make only a demonstration. The change in direction caused great inconvenience to the men owing to the fact that the baggage train lost its way and failed to come up with provisions. The South Dakotans slept on the ground that night, having had little dinner and no supper and getting no breakfast in the morning.

During the day's march the only casualty suffered by the South Dakotans was a severe wound received by Private Walter E. Brown, of Company G. The Filipinos shot too high all the while, and the severest loss of the day was sustained by the Fourth Infantry, held in reserve, who had several men hit by the enemy's long range fire. The South Dakotans counted more than one hundred dead Filipinos left on the field where they got in range of the Springfield rifles.

How to supply the regiment with food on

its march was a serious problem to be solved by Quartermaster Burdick. He began by impressing into his service every buffalo cart he could find, supplementing his carrying force with Chinese coolies. By following Lieutenant Burdick's example, a Kanaka protege of the South Dakotans got in serious trouble. When the regiment left Honolulu enroute for Manila, three Kanaka stowaways were found aboard. There was no way to get them ashore, so they were adopted into the regiment, along with the goat and other mascots. Only the goat's chief employment was to eat "Christian Heralds," distributed by Chaplain Daley, while the Kanakas were put to work in the kitchen. In Manila they had been given revolvers to protect themselves from the Malay bolos. When one of these youthful adventurers saw the quartermaster forcibly taking possession of carts, he concluded the example was worthy of emulation and proceeded to seize a carametta and native pony, ejecting the driver at the point of a revolver. The driver was an "amigo" and he howled loud and long. The Kanaka was arrested for robbery, tried before a military court and sentenced to two years in Bilibid prison, the Luzon penitentiary. The other Kanakas behaved well. One of them, "George," was the servant of Captain Sessions and became almost invaluable. He was never sick a day, was strong physically and bright mentally. He was on every battlefield where Company B was engaged and helped care for the wounded all along the line, exposing himself with the utmost sangfroid at all times.

On the morning of March 26th at daylight the battalions of Lieutenant Colonel Stover and Major Howard were placed on the firing line, with Major Allison's battalion in reserve. They moved in a column of fours by the left flank to the rear of the brigade and were deployed, facing north on the right of the Tenth Pennsylvania. The Nebraska regiment was about one thousand yards to the rear, as a reserve to the brigade. The whole regiment formed in column of fours and moved on the Tuliahan river about four miles toward the bay and came out on the great Polo plain, which was about four miles long, in

the shape of an oval about two miles wide near the center, and entirely surrounded by trees. The railroad ran along the left toward the bay. It was a terrible march through the sun, and the men, having no fresh water, were stumbling and falling from exhaustion and thirst. When it came on the plain near the end of the oval the brigade was formed in battle line facing the bay. As regiment after regiment moved up on the left in skirmish line the South Dakota position was well toward the Polo end of the oval. The Tenth Pennsylvania had swung six companies into line just ahead, topping a slight elevation in the valley, where the enemy opened a hot fire on the right from the trees near the center of the oval. The line made a sharp right angle and faced the position of the enemy from where the firing came. This brought the South Dakotas to the crest of a little rise facing a heavy wooded slope where the enemy could be seen heavily entrenched.

The orders to Colonel Frost were to take the trenches and then execute a left wheel and move on Polo. Before executing the order Howard's battalion, which had been placed in reserve at noon, was placed in echelon on the right flank with orders to take care of any enemy that might threaten the right. Colonel Frost then ordered an advance with fixed bayonets, Stover commanding the left, Allison the right, with the Colonel at the center looking after the whole line. The regiment moved forward in quick time and took the first line of trenches, the enemy falling back on another line of breastworks. When the crest of the hill was reached Colonel Frost was about to give the order for a left wheel, as directed by his commanding officer, when a heavy fire was poured in from the enemy in front. Deeming it unwise to expose his force to such a strong flank fire, the Colonel ordered an advance, which was made under a heavy fire, coming out at a point overlooking a bridge across the Meyacanyan river. The bridge was strongly defended by earthworks on the opposite side of the river. One entrenchment was about fifty yards to the right of the railroad track, while the other trench was about four hundred yards

to the left of the track. Major Allison's battalion moved to the left and joined Lieutenant Stover. Companies K and I were sent by Stover to the left to flank the trench, while Company F, assisted by part of Company G, forced the bridge. The enemy set fire to the bridge and poured a heavy fire to hold the South Dakotans in check until the bridge should be rendered impassable. Sergeant Holman, of Company C, ran forward on the bridge and extinguished the fire, performing one of the most daring acts of the entire war. Lieutenant Huntington, of Company F, was first to cross the bridge with part of his men. The remainder of Company F, part of C, I and K, the remainder of C and Companies G and L crossed in the order named and drove the Filipinos from the trenches, leaving sixty-seven dead behind their works. The two battalions then formed a line to protect the bridge while the other forces crossed.

Shortly after Colonel Frost had ordered Stover and Allison's battalions to take the trenches beyond the bridge, he saw a force on the right of the railroad track which he mistook for Howard's battalion. He hurried to them thinking he could work around the bend of the river and flank the enemy's trenches from the left. He found they were Nebraskans, and also found the country of such contour that he could not carry out his plan. He returned to the railroad cut and brought the enemy under an oblique fire. He saw two of the Filipinos run and knew that a charge would stampede the others. He accordingly ordered Musician Allen to blow a charge and called to the Nebraskans to come across the bridge. They were always ready for a fight and clambered up the bank; they and the South Dakotans crossed together. Colonel Frost had just crossed the bridge when he was called back by General Hale, who pointed to some volunteers moving up the track and ordered Colonel Frost to get his men together and move to the right front and clear out the enemy there.

Colonel Frost ran up the track after those troops, supposing them to be Howard's men. When he overtook them he found they were another force of Nebraskans. Just at that moment

a force of Filipinos opened fire from the left. Colonel Frost asked for the ranking officers of the Nebraskans, when a captain stepped forward and saluted. Frost ordered him to charge the trenches of the enemy on the left. He saluted and said, "Very well, sir." As he began forming his line for a charge a Nebraska major ran up and asked, "What in h—l are you going to do?" The captain replied, "I shall take the trench by Colonel's Frost's order," and he took it in a most gallant manner.

Colonel Frost then moved to the right and joined his forces and they were charging the strongest earthworks of the Filipinos. The enemy were quickly dislodged and the soldiers lost all semblance of military order as they chased and shot the Malays. It was like hunting jackrabbits. Every time a Filipino sprang from a hiding place a Springfield cracked and a dusky warrior fell.

While the regiment was halted and the hospital corps were taking care of the wounded, a fire was opened from some Nipa huts about seven hundred yards in front. Adjutant Lien asked and was granted leave to take twenty men and drive out the sharpshooters. He routed the enemy out and set fire to the buildings and returned to the command. Chaplain Daley, who was always with the men during the engagements, had just come from the side of Private Fred. C. Lorensen, who had fallen, as it was thought mortally wounded, in the hard struggle. Company L had had among the lagoons before crossing the Meycauayan bridge. Besmeared with mud and wet with perspiration, he hurried to reach his regiment, crossing the bridge in advance of the Nebraska troops, five of whom fell before they could reach protection behind the railroad grade. A few minutes later Brigadier General Hale was slightly wounded in the foot. Shouting to the Chaplain, who had now reached the South Dakotans, he called him to him. "Are you the chaplain of the South Dakotans?" he said. Saluting, he answered, "I am." "Give my compliments to Colonel Frost yonder on the field, and say, as soon as the enemy is driven out of sight, and the field seems to be

clear, he is to recall his men and take them back across the Meycauayan bridge to bivouac for the night; for they must have food and rest." But fully an hour of hot skirmishing ensued. When all was quiet the Colonel led his men backward toward the bridge, but had not gone a mile before an orderly from General Hale countermanded the order, and asked him to return to his former position and throw out a skirmish line. It was now after nine o'clock at night and the regiment had marched and fought since early morning with no breakfast, no dinner, no supper, and but very little supper the night before. Quartermaster Burdick finally succeeded in bringing light rations on pack ponies that night between twelve and three o'clock, with a fuller supply a few hours later. The men had little rest for they must be ready for instant action throughout the night. Frost ordered Major Howard, whose battalion Frost ordered Major Howard, whose battalion had been placed in echelon on the right flank, to attack the enemy on the right, where they were holding a line of rifle pits commanding the advance of the regiment. The course of the battalion in this movement necessitated their crossing the river several times on account of its winding course, but the enemy was finally driven out without any casualties, except a slight wound in the shoulder suffered by Captain Englesby.

This movement took the battalion about three-quarters of a mile away from the line of march, which was regained after the engagement, but the balance of the regiment had disappeared. Major Howard bivouacked his men, who were soaked to the skin and covered with mud, when they were allowed to undress and build fires to dry their clothing, and then left them in command of Captain VanHouten, the senior captain, and rode on ahead to find the regiment. He found and reported to Colonel Frost after the skirmish line had been thrown out for the night at about nine o'clock. The wagon train had lost its way in the jungle and had not arrived with reserve supplies of ammunition and rations, and on hearing this Howard volunteered to go back and find them. He left

the line about ten o'clock and rode until two o'clock before locating the wagon train, which had lost the road and had finally gone into camp in the woods. He aroused Captain Burdick, who soon had the wagons under way, and the reserve supplies were brought up to the line in time for distribution early in the morning. Howard then returned to his command and after an hour's sleep started on with his battalion and re-joined the regiment.

The losses during the day were, wounded: Captain C. H. Englesby, Company H; Privates Fred W. Barber and Warren E. Crozier, of Company I; Sergeant Hiram A. Pratt, Company F; Private Fred C. Lorencen, Company L; Artificer Arne Hanges, Company K; Private George Benson, Company C; Private Allen Myers, Company L; Byron F. Hastings, of Company E.

The morning of March 27th opened bright and clear, like nearly all mornings in the tropics during the dry season. It was to be the hardest struggle of the war, for the South Dakotans and the whole state was to be cast in gloom because of brave lives sacrificed, while the whole nation was to pay tribute to South Dakota's valor and discipline. It was the only battle of the war where the newspaper representatives saw the South Dakotans in battle, and therefore the only battle in which Colonel Frost's regiment received the notice in the public press it deserved. While certain volunteer regiments had received press compliments, some of them deserved and many of them so ridiculously false that they became the laughing stock of the regiments who knew the facts, the South Dakotans and Nebraskaans were doing the fighting and sustaining the losses without mention in the newspapers, except to give their surprisingly large lists of dead and wounded.

The South Dakotans were up and had their breakfasts before daylight and were ready for action. Colonel Frost was ordered to form them for an advance guard for the brigade. The Second Battalion, under command of Major Howard, was advanced to the firing line; the First Battalion, under Colonel Stover, was formed five hundred yards in the rear, and the Third

Battalion, under Major Allison, was formed five hundred yards in the rear of Stover. The brigade commander informed Colonel Frost that he might meet the enemy and that he believed the danger was on the right and to dispose of his force accordingly. Stover's force was placed in echelon behind the firing line, while the reserve, under Allison, was echeloned behind Stover's force. This disposition made, Colonel Frost informed General Hale he was ready to move. The Colonel was satisfied and went to the rear, but soon returned and directed that Colonel Stover's force be placed in a column of fours on the railroad, which was done. General McArthur then rode up and told Colonel Frost he was to move on the further line of trees which marked Marilao, and if no opposition was encountered he was to halt, but if his advance was opposed he was to use discretion.

Colonel Frost ordered the musician to sound "Forward, march," and the line advanced, the left moving along the railroad embankment, with the Third Artillery deployed on the left of the track with orders to support the South Dakotas. The line moved forward about eight hundred yards, where a long range fire was opened by the enemy on the left.

The men were halted for a few moments, while the fire was replied to by the artillery. Not considering the fire of much consequence, Colonel Frost ordered an advance. He, Adjutant Lien and Colonel Frost's orderly, Private Syverson, were on horseback and had just crossed a dry run, when they received a terrific fire from the line of trees which had been indicated by General McArthur as probably concealing the enemy. The firing of the Filipinos was by volley and, as was afterward learned, came from Aguinaldo's "regulars," men who had served under the Spanish flag and had been drilled by Spanish officers. Colonel Frost ordered his men to lie down and wait for the mountain artillery to open fire from the railroad track. Looking to the left of the track, he saw the artillery had been deserted and he decided at once that infantry must carry the enemy's position. He ordered Adjutant Lien to hurry back to Stover and Allison

and order them to deploy their battalions to the right. The gallant young adjutant turned his horse and galloped over the field amid a perfect hurricane of bullets. He soon saw that Stover and Allison were hurrying their men in position as Colonel Frost desired. Waving his hand in approval, he turned his horse and started on the run to Colonel Frost's position. He had just passed where Major Warne and the hospital corps were coming up when his horse, a small island pony, gave out and could go no further. Leaping to the ground, Lieutenant Lien attempted to lead his horse, but the pony refused to move. He then called to one of the hospital men, "Give my horse a kick and send him on when he gets rested," and turned and ran toward where Colonel Frost was fighting. He had not gone more than twenty yards when he fell, shot through the bowels by a Mauser bullet. Chaplain Daley, who was near, hurried to him and spoke a few words, but the young hero was too near death to reply. In about eight minutes from the time he was hit he was dead. He had just been promoted to the rank of captain, though his commission had not yet reached him. He was brave to rashness, generous to a fault, well educated, gifted both as an orator and writer, and easily the idol of the regiment. He was just twenty-four years old when he was killed.

Colonel Frost ordered Musician Allen to sound "Forward, march." The men ran forward about fifty yards and dropped to the ground to fire. Colonel Frost ordered Allen to blow "cease firing" and "forward march." The men obeyed with automatic discipline, although the fire from the enemy's trenches was rapid and fatal, many of the volunteers falling, killed or wounded, as the men advanced. The line would march forward in quick time for from fifty to one hundred yards and would then fall down and fire. At about twenty-five yards from the trenches Colonel Frost saw some Filipinos run from the trenches and he immediately ordered Musician Allen to blow a charge. The whole battalion responded gallantly. When D and E companies had nearly reached the river it could

be seen that the enemy had deserted the trenches. These companies were ordered to cross the bridge and form a line to the right and flank the trenches further up on the far side of the river, from which a heavy fire came, and were under the personal command of Colonel Frost. Companies M and H, under Major Howard, advanced directly on the river, which they reached and crossed, driving the Filipinos out of the entrenchments before the other two battalions had time to reach the line. The First and Third Battalions, under Colonel Stover and Major Allison, especially the latter, owing to the distance they occupied behind the advance guard, had a larger distance to cover in double time in order to reach the line, resulting in a large number being overcome with the heat, among whom was Major Allison. It was thought for a time that he could not recover, but finally did so sufficiently to be sent into the hospital at Manila, and from this point the Third Battalion was under command of Captain Englesby, of Company H.

During the advance the Filipinos had poured in a hot fire from a church in Marilao on the left. When the Filipinos saw the South Dakotans coming, wading and swimming and holding their guns above the water, they ran. Colonel Frost sent Sergeant Major Beck for the mountain howitzer, which had been brought up by some Nebraskans near the bridge. Captain VanHouten, of Company D, a man of giant strength and courage in proportion, saw the gun on the wrong side of the river and ran to the men in charge and asked why it had not been taken across the bridge. The lieutenant explained that all the bridge was burned away except the iron girders and that the men could not carry the gun across. The South Dakota captain was angry in earnest. He ordered them to dismount the gun and help him lift it upon his shoulders. This done he carried it across the bridge, while some of the men carried the carriage over, fixed the gun in position and opened fire on the retreating Filipinos with destructive effect. The gun was heavy and the exertion required to carry it across the bridge was almost superhuman. The strain on

Captain VanHouten was so great that he had to keep his bed for two months and he died from the effects in 1902.

When the regiment reached the trenches, which the Filipinos had deserted, the men were which the Filipinos had deserted, the men were absolutely exhausted, many of them overcome by moved in a column of fours, crossed the river and deployed on the right of the South Dakotans, both regiments lying there until nearly night, when General Hale ordered them to move by the left flank. While General Hale and Colonel Frost were talking, they suddenly observed the Filipinos advancing in a skirmish line and opening fire at a distance of about two thousand yards. As the South Dakotans were moving to the left flank the Third Artillery opened fire on the Filipinos, after which the Nebraskans charged, driving the enemy about two miles. Major Howard was then sent out with six companies to establish an outpost line in the direction of the enemy, so the balance of the brigade could have what rest was possible on the open ground without being disturbed by a night attack of the enemy. The Tenth Pennsylvania was brought up to the left of the First South Dakota and the First Nebraska returned and bivouacked on the right, which brought the brigade into line together again.

The First South Dakota Volunteers lost heavily during the day. The killed were: Adjutant Jonas H. Lien; Lieutenant Sydney E. Morrison, Company E; Lieutenant Frank H. Adams, Company H; Privates James Nelson, Company D; Mathew Ryan, Company D; Harvey Keogh, Company E; Lewis Chase, Company E. The wounded were: Sergeant Charles B. Preacher, Company M (died from wound); Benjamin Strobel, Company F; John Stanke, Company E; Sergeant Sydney J. Connell, Company C; Ray Washburn, Company D; Isaac Johnson, Company D; Sergeant Ernest Madden, Company D; Sergeant Arthur A. Northrop, Company E; Musician David Elenes, Company M; Private Matt Schuber, Company M; Peter J. Tierney, Company F; Fred Bunger, Company L; William F. Panke, Company E; Private Homer Stock-

meyer, Company I; Peter Ryan, Company E; Will May, Company I; George A. Moon, Company C; Corporal Alexander Hardy, Company G; Frank A. Schroeder, Company E; First Lieutenant Paul D. McClelland, Company I; Corporal William Ammo, Company I; Private Bay S. Nichols, Company K; Corporal Frank E. Wheeler, Company E; Charles H. Jackson, Company M; Guy P. Squire, Company F.

As two-thirds of the casualties were from the Second Battalion, some idea of the warmth of the engagement may be formed. The percentage of loss of this battalion in this engagement was the greatest of any engagement in the Philippines during the war.

The regiment remained in Marilao during the 28th, the men resting and washing their clothes and bathing themselves in the river. On the morning of the 29th they started, with the Nebraskans, moving in echelon to the right, probably five minutes in advance of the rest of the brigade. The Filipinos had flooded the rice fields, so that the volunteers marched nearly two miles through mud and water always above their knees, and often above their hips. A heavy fire was expected at any minute, but fortunately the enemy fired only a few shots. On crossing the Santa Cruz river a battalion of Filipinos was seen withdrawing in good order. Colonel Frost ordered the regiment to open fire and the enemy were soon scampering away in thorough disorder. The South Dakotans then closed in on the railroad track in a column of fours, the Tenth Pennsylvania in front in a skirmish line. After passing the next stream the South Dakotans were deployed and swept over a country about five miles and returned to the railroad near the Guiguinto river. While near the bridge the Filipinos opened a heavy fire and the Pennsylvanians deployed and replied. Howard's battalion crossed the river under fire and deployed on the right of the Pennsylvanians. Colonel Frost received an order from General McArthur to take the remainder of the South Dakotans and move around a bend in the river and try to take the enemy in flank. The General soon discovered that such a move was not practicable and

recalled Colonel Frost. The two battalions then crossed the bridge and formed a line on the right of Howard's battalion. About dark the enemy's fire ceased and the troops bivouacked on the battlefield.

The South Dakota losses were: Wounded, Privates Knute K. Peterson, John W. Ortman, John P. Rodgers and John Donnelly, of Company L; Corporal Oscar E. Johnson, Company H; Privates Oscar Fallen and Charles E. Theiss, of Company M; Sergeant Frank B. Stevens and Lewis F. Barber, of Company C; Manuel Rickman, of Company D.

On the morning of the 30th the brigade moved forward from Guiguinto and had advanced about a mile when it received a lively fire. The force pressed on until it received orders to halt in front of Santa Isabel. The South Dakotans deployed to right of Santa Isabel, when orders came that the artillery would open fire, and after twenty minutes the Nebraskans would move on a line seven degrees west of north. After five minutes more the South Dakotans were to move on the same bearing and the Tenth Pennsylvanians were to follow five minutes later. The South Dakotans took a position about twenty paces behind the Nebraskans and marched according to orders, receiving a long range fire from the Filipinos until Malolos creek was reached. When there the Filipinos could be seen drawn up in battle line in the field beyond a line of trees fringing the further bank of the creek. The regiment fired several volleys into the enemy and moved forward, the Filipinos running to the railroad embankment on the left for shelter. On reaching the railroad on the north side of the creek the South Dakotans were to wheel to the left while the Nebraskans were to move one-half mile further and wheel to the left also. The advance of the South Dakotans was so rapid that they crossed before the Nebraskans and opened fire when the railroad embankment was reached. Here Colonel Frost ordered a left wheel, frequently halting the men to fire. The Filipinos poured in a heavy fire, but were too badly rattled to make it effective. They were afraid to raise their heads high

enough from their entrenchments to take aim, and resorted to the futile method of raising their guns above the entrenchments and firing at random, nearly always too high. Colonel Frost swung his regiment around and drove the enemy from their trenches to the woods. As the South Dakotans emerged from a line of trees they saw the Filipino railroad train steaming off toward Calumpit.

His work accomplished, Colonel Frost returned his regiment to the railroad track, where he met the Nebraskans coming up just as they were about to execute their left wheel. Receiving some of the fire from the enemy further down the track, Colonel Frost threw his regiment in position to reply, when an aide came up from General Hale and said not to fire, as the Kansas and Montana regiments were entering Malolos.

Thus ended the campaign on Malolos. The regiment went into camp on the railroad, near Malolos, where it remained for twenty-four days. The battalions were sent alternately about one-half mile to the front to bivouac as outpost. The men were compelled to sleep on the ground with their clothes on and be ever on the alert, the Filipinos firing on them nightly. During the day detachments were sent out frequently to make reconnoissance. This was a dangerous kind of duty always, yet was eagerly sought for by the officers and men, and scarcely a detachment went out without having a brush with the enemy.

April 11th the Minnesota regiment was attacked at Guiguinto by a strong force of Filipinos and the colonel sent an urgent appeal to Brigadier General Hale for reinforcements. Hale ordered Frost to send half of the First South Dakota. Major Howard was accordingly dispatched with six companies, but arriving too late to participate in the fight. The next time the monotony of constantly watching an annoying and elusive enemy was broken was Sunday, April 23d. During the day Major Bell, chief of the scouts, went out with a force to make a reconnoissance. At Quingua, about six miles from Malolos, he was attacked by a large force and

practically surrounded and in imminent danger of being captured or cut to pieces. He sent for reinforcements and the Nebraskans and one battalion of the Iowans were hurried forward. Colonel Stotsenberg, of the Nebraskans, had just reached the field with the men when he ordered a charge. Before he had gone more than a dozen yards he fell with a bullet through his heart. His regiment rushed on and carried the enemy's trenches in gallant style, but with heavy loss to themselves. The Filipinos retreated to the far side of the Bayolas river, where they had more trenches and were prepared to make a stubborn resistance. About five o'clock General Hale ordered up the First South Dakota. The regiment reached the battlefield about dark and bivouaced behind the walls of a large church. As the first streaks of dawn appeared in the heavens the men were ordered to form in a column of files and marched toward the Bayolas river. The first file halted about fifty yards from a bamboo foot bridge, the Filipinos opening a heavy fire from the opposite bank. Brigadier General Hale ordered two pieces of artillery in position, one near the bridge and the other about one hundred yards down the river. After about twenty shots had been fired from the two pieces, the South Dakotans were ordered to advance. Captain Brockway, with Company F, led the advance across the bridge, expecting to meet a heavy fire. But the enemy had evidently been demoralized by the artillery fire and made only a feeble resistance. The regiment formed a skirmish line and advanced a half mile and covered the crossing of the other troops and trains.

In the engagement the killed were: Corporal Oscar E. Johnson and Privates Charles Stultz and Mortimer Bowen, of Company H; Privates Harlow DeJean, David C. Dean, Company L; James A. Lizer, Company K. Wounded, Corporal Charles P. Greene and Private Hall Weiss, Company G; Axel Sjoblom, Company L; Sergeant Charles L. Butler, Company B.

When all were across the brigade moved forward, two battalions of the South Dakotans on the right and one in support, two battalions of the Nebraskans on the left and one in support,

and the Iowa regiment in reserve about one thousand yards in rear, marching in a column of fours in the road. As the South Dakotans approached the town of Pulilan they received a heavy fire from what appeared to be a V-shaped trench, or redan, about two hundred yards in front. The men dropped to the ground and poured in several effective volleys, when Colonel Frost ordered an advance. Just as the men were starting the colonel received word that the artillery had come up and would open fire, and therefore ordered a halt, which was obeyed by all except Companies H, L and G, under command of Captain Englesby, who failed to hear the order. These companies charged the trenches in front of them and rushed to the top of the earthworks before the Filipinos had time to retreat. Officers shot the enemy with revolvers and the privates opened on them with the less rapid, but more deadly, rifles. Thirty-eight Filipinos were killed and thirty-nine rifles were captured in this trench, the latter being remarkable, as the Filipinos had in nearly all cases saved their rifles from capture. It was a gallant charge and inflicted a heavier loss on the enemy than was known to have been sustained before, except in a few fights.

After a few shots from the artillery, the First Battalion, under Lieutenant Colonel Stover, was thrown forward and the entire line swept through the village and then wheeled to the left and moved towards Calumpit. In the afternoon, when within four miles of Calumpit, a dense jungle was encountered through which as many as two companies had to march in single file by winding paths to reach the opposite side. There the regiment was reformed, the Iowas coming up on right. Just as the line reformed the Filipinos opened fire from strong trenches about eight hundred yards in advance. The First Battalion, under Lieutenant Colonel Stover, and the Third, under Captain Englesby, were ordered to fall to the ground and return the enemy's fire. Colonel Frost ordered pauses in the fire several times in order that he might judge its effect upon the enemy's fire. Finding that the fire from the trenches had slackened, he ordered the two bat-

talions to charge. The men advanced over the eight hundred yards intervening, firing as they went. When the enemy's trenches were reached they had been abandoned by means of "get-away" trenches; eleven dead Filipinos were found. The regiment bivouacked then for the night, having marched and fought from about four o'clock in the morning. The men were utterly exhausted and scarcely able to get supper. The Filipinos took good care to provide for safety in retreat. Leading back from their fortifications to the jungle was always one or more trenches which would protect them from their assailants' fire during retreat.

Chaplain Daley came up with a big batch of mail from home. The boys kindled fires along the trenches and read their letters, their weariness disappearing and their spirits being cheered by the messages from loved ones in South Dakota.

On the morning of April 25th the brigade moved forward with the South Dakotans in the center, the Iowans on the right and the Nebraskans on the left. The march was slow, frequent changes of direction being made. About noon the force had approached within several hundred yards of the Bagbag river and received a sharp fire from the enemy, who lay in strong trenches on the opposite side. In fact, it was the most strongly entrenched position encountered during the entire campaign, the Filipinos having covered their trenches with railroad irons and curved sections of boiler iron. There was also a "get-away" trench, found leading from all Filipino entrenchments, showing that they expected to retreat and with the smallest possible exposure. General Hale found the river unfordable in front of the South Dakotans and Colonel Frost was ordered not to attempt to cross it, but to move his regiment forward and engage the enemy while the Nebraskans found a ford in order to cross and make a flank attack. Stover's and Howard's battalions were moved in skirmish line to the bank of the river, where they laid themselves down and opened fire on the enemy's trenches at a distance of not more than seventy-five yards. Captain Englesby, with the Third

Battalion, was held in reserve about four hundred yards in the rear, though in a position much exposed to the fire of the Filipinos.

As the battalion approached the river bank, Corporal Breed, of Company B, who was almost directly in front of Colonel Frost, was shot. The Colonel seeing him fall, asked him if he was hurt much, and was raising a canteen to give him a drink when the heroic young man said, "It's only a scratch, Colonel," seized his gun and ran forward to the first clump of bushes near the river, where he fell again, gasped a few moments and died. He had been shot through the heart and the display of vitality was of the most remarkable on record.

The South Dakotans lay on the bank under a terrific fire from the Filipino trenches, which was returned with a will until word was received that the Nebraskans had crossed the river and were about to attack the enemy in flank and that the fire must cease. It was some time before the Nebraskans began to move and the Filipinos fire was poured in with increased accuracy. To keep the rifles silent under a heavy and fatal fire from the enemy at close range is one of the hardest duties soldiers are ever called upon to perform, but the South Dakotans did it.

The Nebraskans attacked after the South Dakotans had been lying on the river bank under fire for more than an hour and a half, and were soon seen driving the Filipinos from their trenches and the battle was over. During the battle Lieutenant Colonel Stover, who had conducted himself with the utmost gallantry throughout the entire campaign, was overcome by heat and was disabled until May 6th, when he rejoined the regiment at San Fernando. During the fight at the Bagbag river there were many instances of gallantry. Colonel Frost said his point of observation was a narrow one, but that Captain Sessions and Lieutenant Hawkins, of Company B, who were in the center immediately in front of him, deserved special commendation for the coolness they displayed in exposing themselves through the action and in keeping their men under perfect control, and that Major Howard and Lieutenant Jennings displayed admirable

nerve in coming down the line under fire to where he was standing to ascertain his wishes. He mentioned these instances because they came under his immediate observation.

The killed were Corporal Henry Breed, Company B, and Privates Guy Jones and Charles E. Peterson, of Company H. The wounded were Lieutenant Walter S. Doolittle, of Company G; Sergeant Oliver C. Lapp and Privates Herbert A. Putnam, Charles Wagner and William H. Harrison, of Company I; Corporal Christ Myhre and Private Thomas H. Coleman, of Company E; Quartermaster Sergeant Antone Jurich and Private James H. Davis, Company L; Corporal William K. Reaman, Company F; Sergeant Arthur W. Swenson and Corporal Hammond H. Buck and Privates James A. Gibbs, Robert Hawkins and Frank Goebel, of Company B; Privates Roy E. Ranous and Don J. Ranous, of Company K.

At night, after the battle, the regiment moved by the left flank and bivouacked at the junction of the Juinga and Calumpit rivers. On the morning of the 26th the regiment crossed the Calumpit river and was stationed on the Bagbag river to the rear, the right resting on the railroad track. By this time the Montana and Kansas regiments had entered Calumpit and the Filipinos were firing at them from trenches north of the Quingua and Calumpit rivers. On the passed over or struck the ground near the South Dakotans, but no loss was suffered.

General McArthur, having encountered less resistance in Calumpit than he expected, ordered Colonel Frost on the 27th to hold the railroad bridge. One battalion was placed on the north bank and the other two battalions on the south bank and the regiment remained there until May 2d, when it formed a part of a force sent out under General Hale to reinforce General Lawton. The force marched to Pulilan where the men bivouacked in a heavy rainstorm which drenched everything and rendered rest impossible. A sick Spaniard was found there who said about two hundred Filipinos had been killed at Pulilan in the advance of April 24th. "Why," he said, "they found thirty-eight dead Filipinos

in one trench." He referred to the deadly work done by Companies H, L and G in their charge on the redan, or V-shaped trench, where thirty-eight Filipinos were killed in the trench and thirty-nine rifles captured.

During the night General Hale received word that Lawton was not in need of reinforcements, and when morning arrived the brigade was marched back to Calumpit, and the South Dakotans bivouacked north of the Rio Grande de la Pampauga near Apalit Station on the railroad. When day dawned the brigade moved forward on Santo Tomas, the South Dakotans in reserve. As the brigade neared Santo Tomas river, the Iowa regiment at the head of the column deployed and moved to the attack. The artillery also moved up and opened fire. After a sharp interchange of shots the Nebraskans were deployed on the right of the Iowas and moved forward in their usual intrepid manner to the attack. After the firing had been kept up for about thirty minutes, the South Dakotans were ordered to the right to protect it from a threatened attack. Here came one of the most terrible marches of the war. The men had been exhausted by the heat and bad water and long marches already endured. Malaria had its grip on most of the men, while many in the ranks were weak from diarrhoea and stomach trouble. Abrasions on the skin, caused by marching through jungles and bogs, had become loathsome sores, covering the legs of the men from their knees down. Hands, arms, necks, faces and heads were sore wherever a scratch had been received. In this weakened condition the men marched to the right, as ordered, crossing dense swamps and wading bogs and streams, where the water and mud were always above their knees and often above their hips. The men actually pulled themselves through the deep mud, step at a time. The swamp grass reached above their heads and a vertical sun shot down its unbearable heat upon the sweltering, suffering men. Many of them fell down in the mud with sunstroke, others stopped on tufts of grass, unable to drag themselves longer. After about a mile of this fearful march, Colonel Frost saw dry ground and gathered his

exhausted force on it. Less than three hundred men of all the regiment had got through the swamp. A small force of Filipinos were seen about a mile away on the right, but the men were too nearly worn out to attack. Meanwhile the Nebraskans had crossed the Santo Thomas river and were now seen driving the enemy from their trenches and the fight was over.

The regiment rested for about two hours and then moved down to the railroad where the Iowa regiment was found waiting. The river was forded and the South Dakotans ranged themselves on the right of the Nebraskans and the brigade marched forward about a mile, the First Battalion marching through a swamp almost as bad as that on the other side of the river. At last bivouac ground was reached and the men had to hustle for themselves. They soon had fires and Nipa shelters, eating their hard-tack and drinking their coffee with some comfort, though they were compelled to sleep on the ground in line of battle, while rain fell in torrents nearly all night. The morning showed three hundred four men on duty. The only casualty suffered from Filipino bullets was a wound received by Private Robert J. Van Hook, of Company K.

The Iowa regiment moved up and entered San Fernando on the 5th without opposition, the South Dakotans entering on the evening of the same day and Colonel Frost was appointed provost marshal. San Fernando is a large inland city where many rich Filipinos had made their homes, and where Aguinaldo had moved his capital after he was driven from Malolos. San Fernando was not a healthy camp and the nervous strain on the men and officers was distressing. The Filipinos formed a circle half around the city and built entrenchments close to the American lines, from which they kept up a fire almost continually at night and often through the day. The sick list increased at a fearful rate until nearly all the men in the regiment were unfit for duty. Drs. Warne and Cox did all in their power to alleviate the suffering and to have the regiment relieved from active duty in order to allow the men to recuperate. The government was not suited to sick and debilitated men. It

never is. In order to supply actual necessities Lieutenant Colonel Stover, who returned to the regiment May 9th, opened a personal account with the commissary department and supplied the sick men with more than eight hundred dollars' worth of delicacies necessary to their condition. The men who were thus favored showed their appreciation by reimbursing their benefactor as quickly as pay day arrived.

At San Fernando the services of the South Dakotans were more severe. Worn out, and sick as they were, yet they discharged their duties well until they were nearly all on the sick list, either in the hospitals or in quarters. But a time came when even the sick were not excused from duty. The Filipinos had practically surrounded San Fernando and General Otis thought it necessary to make the strongest possible show of fighting men. The army surgeon was sent through the hospitals at Manila to examine the inmates and send those able for duty to the front. Regimental surgeons were not permitted to assist and their reports and advice were ignored. He went into the hospitals and had all the patients in each ward, who could stand on their feet, ranged before him. "What's the matter with you," he would ask each one. The answer would be "malarial fever," or "chronic diarrhoea," "wounded in the arm," or whatever the disability might be. "Mark him for duty" came the almost invariable response. Hospital nurses interposed and regimental surgeons protested, but unless it could be shown that the soldier was unable to work, the order was carried out. Among the South Dakotans twenty-five were found whom he ordered to report to their regiments at San Fernando. One of them had an unhealed gunshot wound through the lungs and another had a gunshot wound through the arm and shoulder so that he could not raise his left arm. Both of these men were peremptorily ordered to report for duty. Others of the hapless twenty-five were worse disabled on account of disease than these two men were from unhealed wounds. They were taken by train to the Bagbag river, the railroad bridge across which had been destroyed by Filipinos. From

there they walked to Calumpit, a distance of four miles and, utterly exhausted, could go no farther. A regular army surgeon examined them there and reported by wire to headquarters that none of them were capable of doing duty and that it would be impossible for them to go to San Fernando on foot, a distance of ten miles. An order was wired back to put them on buffalo carts and send them on. When they reached San Fernando most of them were scarcely able to get off the carts and Dr. Warne immediately ordered all of them into the hospital as totally unfit for service.

Other regiments had outrages perpetrated on their sick similar to that experienced by the South Dakotans. One man belonging to the Third Artillery, who had his arm broken by bullets in two places, one break being just above the elbow and the other near the shoulder, was ordered to the front by the same surgeon who went through the South Dakota hospital. The bones had not yet knit and the flesh was unhealed. He could not raise a gun, much less discharge one. He was one of the bravest officers in his battery and tried to obey. When he found his physical strength unequal to the requirements he refused to obey, for which he was ordered court-martialed.

From May 5th, when San Fernando was taken, the Filipinos harassed the outposts and prevented the soldiers from resting at night, but it was not until the 25th that an engagement of any moment occurred. Captain Hageman, of Company K, was in charge of the right outpost when he saw the Filipinos advancing to the attack. He reported the fact to Colonel Frost, who hastily assembled the regiment and formed a skirmish line behind the fringe of the trees fronting the enemy's lines. No enemy was seen. General Hale came up and made a reconnaissance and saw two Filipino officers advancing on foot. On the right the General saw nothing for certain, but said he believed there were troops moving through the jungle about four hundred yards away. He walked up the road about fifty yards beyond the outpost and came to a turn in the road when he spied two Filipinos, not

more than two hundred yards away, who instantly leveled their guns and fired. He returned to the outpost and Colonel Frost took the First and Second Battalions and attacked, receiving a heavy fire at short range. Rushing onward, the skirmish line of the enemy was encountered and many of them were riddled with bullets before they could escape. One Filipino was found with five bullet holes through his neck, thirty dead Filipinos were found and two prisoners were taken. The regiment advanced about one hundred yards further, when it was ordered by General Hale to halt until the Iowans came upon the right. During the wait a heavy fire was received, killing one man and wounding three others. A left wheel was made with a view to punishing the enemy, but the Filipinos were too spry and kept out of range of the Springfield rifles of the volunteers.

The soldiers were returned to their quarters about dark and rested until about 3:20 the next morning, when the outposts were attacked again. The regiment was quickly assembled and moved into position where it waited under a desultory fire until daylight, when General Hale came out and moved the First and Second Battalions to the right outpost, leaving the Second Battalion fronting a sugar mill, where the enemy were supposed to be in force. The enemy waited in extended order until the Iowans came upon the right where it moved forward toward the sugar mill, from where the Filipinos opened fire. Company A faced left and returned the fire, while the other companies executed a left wheel and drove the enemy from the mill, killing and wounding several of them. The Iowans made a circular movement, but encountered no enemy. The South Dakotans returned to quarters, having fought their last engagement in the Philippines.

The losses sustained were: Killed, Dan Colleran, Company G; wounded, First Sergeant George Barker, Company A; Corporal David Martindale, Company C; Private Edward Heald, Company D; Corporal Carl McConnell, and Privates Bert Kellet and James Black, Company G.

The regiment remained on an outpost until June 10th. The men were under fire almost every night and the nervous strain was great. When the order came to relieve them they had been on the firing line one hundred and twenty-six days; most of the time being compelled to sleep in their clothes and much of the time having only the muddy, poisonous earth for a bed. There was not more than an average of eight men to a company capable of doing duty. When the record was shown General McArthur, he said to Dr. Boyd: "The record of the South Dakota regiment in the Philippines has no parallel in military history, so far as I know."

The regiment, under orders, returned to Manila on June 10th for recuperation, where they were located at Camp Santa Mesa until June 23d, when they were again ordered out to assist in guarding the lines around Manila. The First and Third Battalions, under Colonel Frost, were stationed near San Francisco Del Monte, guarding the line from Baligbalig to the sunken church near La Loma, the Second Battalion, under Major Howard, relieving a battalion of the Twenty-first Infantry in guarding the line between the Pasig river and the Deposito. On August 5th the regiment was relieved by the Twenty-fifth United States Infantry and sent into quarters at Manila, and on August 10th received their final orders to take transports and were embarked on the "Sheridan," which left Manila on August 12th, arriving in San Francisco in September, 1899, at which point the regiment was mustered out of the United States service.

The return of the First Regiment was a source of great rejoicing to the people of South Dakota, whose pride in its achievements was unbounded. The congressional delegation, many of the state officers and citizens met the regiment at San Francisco and gave them a hearty welcome, there and at home funds were collected and the expense of reaching their home was paid and afterward assumed by the state. The trip home was made by way of the Northern Pacific to Jamestown, and thence down the James valley. President McKinley so timed his western tour as to be at Aberdeen to welcome

the South Dakotans upon their arrival on the morning of October 14th, and at every town and hamlet through which they passed, they were given an ovation. Again at Yankton that evening, the President met them and the occasion will ever stand out as a red letter day in the history of the State.

GRIGSBY'S COWBOYS.

In addition to the First Regiment South Dakota also furnished five troops of cavalry, officially known as the Third Regiment of the United States Volunteer Cavalry, but popularly designated Grigsby's Cowboys. The regiment was recruited under a special commission issued to Colonel Melvin Grigsby, of Sioux Falls, who was made commander of the brigade, with the pay of a brigadier general. The officers of the regiment were: Melvin Grigsby, colonel; Charles F. Lloyd, lieutenant colonel; Robert W. Stewart, of Pierre, major; Otto L. Sues, of Sioux Falls, adjutant; Ralph W. Parliman, of Sioux Falls, quartermaster; Golon S. Clevenger, of Pierre, chaplain; Troop A, Deadwood—Seth Bullock, captain; Myron E. Wells and James E. Cusick, lieutenants; Troop B, Sioux Falls—John Foster, captain; George Grigsby and John N. Wright, lieutenants. Troop C, Belle Fourche—George E. Haire, captain; Rush Spencer Wells and Almond B. Wells, lieutenants. Troop D, Sturgis—John E. Hammon, captain; Daniel F. Conner and Walter L. Anderson, lieutenants. Troop E, Pierre—Joseph B. Binder, captain; John W. Laughlin and Lowell G. Fuller, lieutenants.

The regiment was ordered to the camp at Chickamauga, where it was held until the close of the war and therefore did not see active service before the enemy.

Mark W. Sheafe, of Watertown, was appointed a brigadier general of volunteers, by the President, but the war closed before he was given active service.

In addition to the foregoing, a large number of patriotic South Dakotans, failing to get into the state organizations, went out of the state and joined other regiments and did praiseworthy service, both in Cuba and the Philippines.

CHAPTER LXXI

CIVIL AFFAIRS OF 1898 AND 1899.

While the war occupied the thoughts of the people of South Dakota during the exciting period, but relatively a very few persons could in any way engage in its activities and the great mass went on with their affairs as usual, planting a large crop which yielded a bountiful harvest and sold for a satisfactory price. Live stock and dairy interests expanded, trade was prosperous, building was revived and the story began to gain credence out in the world that South Dakota was prospering. Above everything beside, the South Dakotan began to exhibit pride in his state. He no longer hung his head when asked whence he came. Politically it was an active year. With the first of March, by the expiration of the terms of two members of the board of charities, Governor Lee secured control of the charitable and reformatory institutions and the Republican incumbents were displaced to make room for the political adherents of the Populists and Democrats. In place of Dr. Leonard C. Mead, of the insane asylum, Dr. Valdimar Sebiakin-Ross was established as superintendent. Nye Phillips, warden of the penitentiary, made way for John Bowler, and Cephus W. Ainsworth, of the reform school, was succeeded by William H. Tompkins.

The first political convention was held by the fusionists at Aberdeen and Governor Lee and Congressmen Kelly and Knowles were renominated without opposition. The Republicans met at Mitchell and selected Kirk G. Phillips for governor and Robert J. Gamble and Charles

H. Burke for congress. At the end of a vigorous campaign Governor Lee was re-elected, but the Republicans secured the congressmen, the entire state ticket and the legislature. The average Republican majority was about six thousand, but Governor Lee had three hundred and twenty-five votes more than Mr. Phillips. The woman's suffrage amendment to the constitution failed by three thousand, two hundred and eighty-five votes, but the initiative and referendum carried by seven thousand three hundred and thirty-three and the dispensary by one thousand four hundred fifteen.

On June 8th the Presbyterians determined to consolidate the Pierre University and the Scotland Academy, at Huron, as Huron College, and that institution dates from the action mentioned.

On October 14th an earthquake shock disturbed the southern part of the state, no damage resulting.

Ex-Governor Andrew J. Faulk died at his home in Yankton on September 5th. He was the third governor of the territory, serving from 1865 to 1869, and left an excellent record both as an official and as a citizen. He was a gentleman of the old school, thoughtful, gracious and entertaining. He was a native of Kittanning, Pennsylvania, and had attained the age of eighty-five years.

On October 20th Governor Charles H. Sheldon, while upon a speechmaking political campaign in the Black Hills, died at Deadwood, after a brief illness. Governor Sheldon

served from 1893 to 1897. He possessed a highly developed gift as a public speaker and great popularity as an official and strove to give the state a safe and economical administration through the trying years of panic, drought and during which the Taylor defalcation so seriously embarrassed the state. He was a native of Vermont and was fifty-eight years of age at his death.

1899 was another year of growth and prosperity for South Dakota; crops were abundant, herds increased, prices good, business satisfactory and building operations carried forward with greater vim than since the old days of the boom. There was a marked revival of immigration and a decided growth of public spirit and state pride. The legislature met in January and organized with A. G. Somers, of Grant county, as speaker. There were no great matters of party policy involved in the session. The chief matters under consideration were the dispensary amendment to the constitution and the referendum. It was incumbent upon the legislature to enact laws to make these amendments operative. The amendment vested the manufacture and sale absolutely in the state and to carry out this provision meant the expenditure of large sums of money, beyond the constitutional power of the state to supply. After a thorough investigation of the situation the legislature resolved to resubmit the provision to the people and meantime to permit the state to continue under the high license law. A careful law was enacted for the operation of the initiative and referendum amendment.

President McKinley appointed Judge Bartlett Tripp the American member of the Samoan high joint commission, which adjusted the titles of the United States, England and Germany to the Samoan islands.

The proposition to engraft the initiative and referendum upon the constitution of the state originated with Father Robert W. Haire, a Catholic clergyman of Aberdeen, who ten years previous began to agitate for it under the name

of the people's legislature. At that time he was not aware of the Swiss method, but his attention being called to it, he adopted the names of initiative and referendum. In practice it has undoubtedly exercised a salutary negative influence, but it has never been invoked to the initiation of, or submission of a law to the people.

While this session was in progress one of the dormitories of the State Insane Asylum at Yankton burned, and with it seventeen inmates lost their lives. This accident aroused the legislature to action and large appropriations were made for additional buildings, improvements and maintenance of the asylum. The Northern Normal and Industrial School was located at Aberdeen by this session and an appropriation was made for the maintenance of the blind school at Gary.

Several notable deaths occurred this year. Robert Lowry, of Huron, one of the grand old men of the state, who had served as the first register of the Huron land office, died April 16th. Mr. Lowry was a member of the last territorial legislature and had the distinction of, in his youth, serving as a member of the national convention, which in 1840 placed William Henry Harrison in nomination for president.

On April 20th Peter C. Shannon, chief justice of Dakota from 1873 to 1881, was killed by falling from a carriage at San Diego, California. He was a strong man, and had left a splendid record as a jurist and citizen. He was a close personal friend of Abraham Lincoln. Judge Shannon was born in Pennsylvania in 1821.

Junius W. Shannon, president of the regents of education from 1863 to 1896, and for many years editor of the Huronite, died April 27th. He was a native of Illinois and at his death was sixty-five years of age.

The judicial election occurred in the autumn of 1899 and Howard G. Fuller, Dick Haney and Dighton Corson were re-elected over Julien Bennett, Cornelius B. Kennedy and Edmund Smith, fusionists.

CHAPTER LXXII

THE END OF THE CENTURY.

The year 1900 found South Dakota making great forward strides. The people were awake to their opportunities. Several years, in which every citizen was pocketing more new wealth than were the people of any other community anywhere, were having marked effect. Debts which but recently had appeared insuperable were wiped out like magic. The Dakotans were coming to their own. The products of the farms and pastures were becoming enormous. The gold mines were doubling in the output of bullion. The flow and thrill of prosperity was felt on every hand.

The people were becoming ambitious. The previous year they had reached out and brought to Sioux Falls the national convention of butter makers. A vast concourse of experts in one of the leading industries and the hospitality bestowed upon them had carried the fame of South Dakota throughout the land. This success whetted the appetite for other similar victories. When the national committee of the Populist party assembled to determine the time and place of the national convention to nominate candidates for president and vice-president, South Dakota was on hand and, in spite of the derisive smiles of the big convention cities, actually landed the prize, and the convention met at Sioux Falls on May 9th and there placed Mr. Bryan in nomination. It was a great meeting of all the strong and representative men of the party from every state, and Sioux Falls splendidly entertained them.

On the 23d of May the Republican state convention met at Sioux Falls, and elected delegates to the national convention and placed in nomination a full list of state officers. Charles N. Herreid received the unanimous nomination for governor, as did Charles H. Burke and Eben W. Martin for congress. The Republicans, now thoroughly aroused in opposition to Senator Pettigrew, due to his conduct in the previous presidential campaign, were determined to prevent his return to the senate by the next legislature. Emiel Brouch, George Rice, Louis L. Lostetter, A. H. Betts, Charles B. Collins, Marcus P. Beebe, James Halley and Granville G. Bennett were sent to the national convention at Philadelphia. The management of the campaign was entrusted to Frank Crane.

The Democrats met at Chamberlain June 6th and sent to the Kansas City convention George W. Mathews, Stephen Donohue, Steven Keenen, Thomas W. Taubman, True W. Childs, John J. Conway and Charles S. Eastman and John R. Wilson.

The Democrats and Populists fused at Yankton on July 11th, nominating Burre H. Lien for governor and Andrew E. Lee and Joseph B. Moore for congress. They placed their campaign in charge of John Pusey and Don Medbury.

No such campaign has before been made. National attention was called to the fight upon Senator Pettigrew, who had become particularly obnoxious to the President and Senator Hanna,

and both parties thronged South Dakota with their most eminent men. United States senators and men of national repute were nightly out in schoolhouses all over South Dakota. Mr. Bryan made a tour through the state, talking to immense audiences, and Mr. Roosevelt, vice-presidential candidate, and Mr. Hanna at different times toured the state. For a long time the chances seemed evenly balanced, but toward the end the Republican advantage became apparent and the result was an overwhelming victory for that party, the average majority being about fifteen thousand. The legislature was one hundred and seventeen Republican to fifteen fusion.

The railways this year began again to extend their lines, the Milwaukee building one hundred miles from Yankton to Platte and fifty miles from Bowdle to Evarts. The Northwestern also threw a spur into the state at Astoria.

The citizens of Watertown this year erected in honor of its Company H, which served with great distinction with the First Regiment, a fine monument, which stands in courthouse square and is highly creditable to the patriotic spirit of the people of the place.

On the 30th of June the Cataract Hotel, at Sioux Falls, burned. It was one of the best known hostleries in the country. Fortunately there were no fatalities.

Among the prominent South Dakotans who died during this year were Phil K. Faulk, a brother of the governor, who died on March 27th. Mr. Faulk was a lawyer and a member of the first state legislature and held many offices at Yankton. He lost an arm in the battle of the Wilderness.

Territorial Governor John L. Pennington died on July 9th. He was governor from 1874 to 1878 and left an enviable record for honesty and good business judgment as an official.

Father Pierre J. Boucher, the first Catholic priest to establish himself permanently in Dakota and build a church there, died on July 22d, at the age of eighty years.

Martin Charger, a Christian Indian, claiming to be a grandson of Captain Merriweather Lewis, and famous for leading the "Fool Soldier band" of young Tetons to the rescue of the Shetak captives, died at his home at Cheyenne river agency on August 27th, fifty-nine years of age.

On August 25th William F. T. Bushnell, of Aberdeen, publisher of the *Dakota Farmer* and a founder of the State Agricultural and kindred societies and a leader in the temperance movement, died while upon a vacation to Colorado. He was in the prime of life and one of South Dakota's most useful citizens.

CHAPTER LXXIII

IN THE NEW CENTURY.

Just a hasty review of the events of the last three years, for it is too early to write the history of these later days.

The legislature elected in the fall of 1900 convened in January and promptly and with the unanimous vote of the Republicans elected Robert J. Gamble as the successor of Senator Pettigrew.

Among its more conspicuous acts were the creation of the office of food and dairy commissioner, the department of history and the endowment of the Northern Normal and Industrial School at Aberdeen. New buildings were provided for the Agricultural College, University, Springfield Normal, Insane Asylum, School for Feeble Minded and Blind School. A hot fight for the submission of a proposition to remove the capital to Mitchell failed in the senate, having passed the house. The appropriations for the biennial period reached the sum of thirteen hundred thousand dollars, an indication of the growth of the state. The legislature established the department of law at the State University. It also provided for the revision of the laws and Governor Herreid selected Bartlett Tripp, Gideon C. Moody and James M. Brown to perform this duty.

The harvest was all that could be desired. A prolonged heated spell came in July which caused great alarm, but the crop came through surprisingly well.

A great impulse was given to the boring of artesian wells this season by new methods. Most

of the new wells were of small bore, one and a half to two inches.

On the Fourth of July, at Deadwood, a celebration of the first quarter of a century of Black Hills settlement was arranged.

During this season the Sault Railway extended its line into the northern portion of Campbell county, and the towns of Herreid, Artas and Pollock were founded.

The National Farmers' Congress assembled in Sioux Falls the first week of October.

Hanson county's fine courthouse burned on October 5th.

Gov. Gilbert A. Pierce died on February 15th, aged sixty-five years. He never resided in South Dakota, but was governor of Dakota territory from July 1, 1884, to February 1, 1887. He was a capable, clean man and a good officer.

Annie D. Tallent, the first white woman to enter the Black Hills, and the author of an interesting history of that section of the state, died on February 17th.

On July 1st Senator James H. Kyle died at his home in Aberdeen. He was forty-seven years of age. Governor Herreid, on July 9th, appointed Senator Alfred B. Kittredge to the vacancy.

1901 was another good year in South Dakota history.

1902 was uneventful in every way. It was remarkable only as an exceedingly cold season, frost falling every month except July. A killing frost fell on the 21st of June and again on the

13th of August. Wheat proved an excellent crop, but corn was of little value. Nevertheless, the aggregate value of the year's productions were greater than in any prior year. There was a vast deal of building and the demand for land approached the boom stage. Values were greatly appreciated during the year and the sales were enormous.

Governor Herreid and Congressmen Burke and Martin were re-elected by vastly increased majorities and the legislature contained but twelve Democratic members. The Populist party disappeared in this campaign.

On December 17th the Northern Normal School building at Aberdeen, then nearing completion, was burned. It was immediately rebuilt.

John L. Pyle, attorney general of South Dakota, died February 21st. He was in the best sense a self-made man, a native of Ohio, forty-two years of age.

On March 1st L. C. Taylor, state auditor from statehood until 1903, died from apoplexy at his office in Alexandria. He was in his fifty-fifth year.

1903 was still an improvement upon its predecessor in the value of the state's productions. Crops of all kinds were excellent and the prosperity of the people continued without abatement. The legislature re-elected Senator Kittredge by a unanimous Republican vote, the Democratic vote being cast for John A. Bowler. Nineteen hundred thousand dollars were appropriated for the biennial period. Each of the state institutions except the reform school re-

ceived new buildings. The proposition to remove the capital from Pierre to Mitchell was submitted to the people to be voted upon at the election to be held in November, 1904. The revised codes were adopted. The state fair was permanently located at Huron and the permanent camp of the state militia at Lake Kampeska.

It is forty-five years since that day in July, 1859, when the Yankton treaty was ratified and the homeseekers thronging the Nebraska shore flocked over the Missouri to find fortune "on this side of Jordan." Forty-five eventful years have passed and many of the immigrants of 1859 are still with us, witnesses to the development of Dakota from the day of its birth, to testify to its healthfulness, salubrity and productiveness. Loyal Dakotans they are, every one of them, bringing to the younger generation impressive lessons of steadfastness of purpose, courage, endurance and, too, of the rewards Dakota reserves for the faithful.

The way up through these forty-five years has not all been sunny, but the bright days have dominated. The little handful of settlers sprinkled along the shores of the Missouri have expanded into a half million souls. Material things have developed until a billion dollars' worth of property is possessed by the South Dakotans. Churches, schools and colleges are convenient to every section and are the chief source of pride to our people. Homes of abounding comfort are the inheritance of whoever will possess them and health and happiness are universal. Surely 'tis a goodly land and a goodly people.

CHAPTER LXXIV

BRIEF SKETCHES OF THE COUNTIES.

AURORA.

Aurora county was created by the legislature of 1879, on February 22d. It was organized by Governor Ordway on August 8, 1881. Its first recorded exploration was by George Catlin, while enroute from a stranded steamboat near Yankton, to Fort Pierre, in June, 1832. It was first settled in 1879 by Oliver P. Ames and J. Briedenbach, on Firesteel creek. E. H. McIntosh, J. B. Smart and Charles Briedenbach were the commissioners appointed to effect the organization. They located the county seat at Plankinton, where it still remains. Plankinton dates from August 10, 1880. Besides being the county seat, it is the location of the state reform school, founded in 1887. White Lake is the only other town of importance. B. H. Sullivan, of this county, was United States surveyor general for South Dakota during the Harrison administration. W. M. Smith was state railway commissioner, 1892-3. The county is drained into the James by Firesteel creek, contains seven hundred and twenty-four square miles and had a population of four thousand and eleven in 1900. Its chief industry is stock growing and general agriculture.

BEADLE.

Beadle county, named for Gen. W. H. H. Beadle, as at present bounded was created by act of February 22, 1879, from portions of Kingsbury and Burchard counties. It was organized

July 9, 1880, by Governor Ordway, among his first official acts being the appointment of Eli C. Walton, Charles Miner and S. Simeon Nielson as commissioners for the purpose. They located the county seat at Huron. The county was explored at least as early as 1832 by William Dickson, and was visited for trapping constantly thereafter. The first settlement was made by Charles Miner, a son of the well-known Captain Nelson Miner, of the Dakota cavalry, on Pearl creek, in April, 1879. Among the early settlers were Andrew J. Sweetser and J. S. and S. S. Nielson and Martin Baum, who came in the summer of 1879 and were the only white persons to spend the succeeding winter in the county. The next year the Northwestern Railway was built into the county and with it came a flood of population. Huron dates from May 10, 1880. Other towns are Cavour, Hitchcock, Wolsey and Wessington. The city is division headquarters for the Dakota Central Railway; has the United States land office, surveyor general's office, chief weather bureau office and is the seat of Huron College, founded June 8, 1898. William B. Sterling, of this county, was United States district attorney during the Harrison administration. John L. Pyle was attorney general from 1899 until his death, in 1902, and his term was completed by A. W. Burtt. H. Ray Myers was United States consul to Nicaragua in 1889. Harvey J. Rice and N. T. Smith have been railway commissioners. The county is bisected by the

James river. It contains one thousand two hundred and seventy square miles and had 8,081 people in 1900.

BON HOMME.

Bon Homme county, named for Bon Homme island, was created by the first legislature on April 5, 1862. It was organized by Governor Jayne through the appointment of Byron M. Smith, Laban H. Litchfield and Henry Hart-sough as commissioners. Bon Homme village was made the county seat by the organic act. Being upon the Missouri river, it was explored by the earliest voyageurs. Lewis and Clarke, in 1804, who found the island already named and known by its present appellation. The first settler was Zephyr Renconter, who built a trading station on Bon Homme island in 1828. He and his half Indian offspring continued to live there and in the vicinity for forty years. The modern settlement was made July 10, 1859, upon the opening of the reservation, by John H. Shober and a party from Mantorville, Minnesota. Shober and his party had attempted a settlement the previous year, but their log buildings were destroyed and thrown into the river by a detail of soldiers from Fort Randall, sent down to keep trespassers off the Indian lands. Among the settlers of 1859 were Mrs. Rounds and children, Dr. Wallace, Mr. Gifford and family, Nathan McDaniels and family, Thomas Tate, L. H. Litchfield, William Hammond and Daniel P. Bradford. In the spring of 1860 these settlers built the first school house in Dakota and established a school of ten pupils under Miss Emma Bradford. The towns of the county are Scotland, Springfield, Tyndall and Avon. Tyndall is the county seat. Two lines of the Milwaukee Railway cross at Tyndall. A state normal school is located at Springfield, founded in 1898. It is a rich agricultural section. Samuel G. Irish was first territorial treasurer. Laban H. Lichfield, United States marshal, 1863-70. Robert Dollard was attorney general from statehood until 1893. George W. Snow is lieutenant governor. James D. Elliott is United States district attorney. Florenzo G. Hale was

regent of education, 1893-6. The county contains 569 square miles and had 9,570 people in 1900.

BROOKINGS.

Brookings county was created by the first legislature April 5, 1862, but then embraced the north half of Moody county and some adjacent territory. Its present boundaries were fixed in 1873. The county was organized by commissions issued by John A. Burbank, governor, January 21, 1871, with Martin Trygstad, L. M. Hewlitt and Elias Thompson commissioners. The county seat was located at Medary, where it remained until the 18th day of November, 1879, when it was, by vote of the people, removed to Brookings, then a new village on the newly built Northwestern Railway. The first recorded white exploration of the section was by Nicollet and Fremont in 1838. The first settlement was by a party under Maj. Franklin De Witt in May, 1857, but this settlement was broken up by hostile Yankton Indians a year later. In the spring of 1869 Nils O. Trygstad, with his sons, Martin, O. C., Cornelius, Erick and Michael, and Ole Gjermstad and Ole Balstrud, settled at Medary and made the first permanent settlement. About 1873 a considerable settlement came, but it was not until 1877 that a real impulse was given to the immigration movement. The commercial history of the county dates from the opening of a store at Medary by C. H. Stearns in October, 1872. The chief towns of the county are Aurora, Brookings, Bruce, Elkton, Bushnell, Volga and White. Brookings is the most important and is the seat of the State Agricultural College, founded in 1883, the state's most extensive educational institution. Two lines of the Northwestern and the Rock Island Railroads pass through the county. It is a rich agricultural community. Hugh S. Murphy was secretary of state in the statehood government of 1885, George A. Mathews was last territorial delegate to congress; O. H. Parker, commissioner of school lands, 1889-1890; William H. Roddle, sec-

retary of state, 1897-1901; Philo Hall, attorney general, 1903. The county contains 817 square miles and had 12,561 people in 1900. Company K, First Dakota Cavalry, in the Philippines, was recruited in this county.

BROWN.

Brown county was created February 22, 1879, and was named for Alfred Brown, member of that legislature from Hutchinson county. It was organized by Governor Ordway July 20, 1880, by appointing John R. James, Clarence D. Johnson and D. C. McKenzie commissioners, who located the county seat at Columbia. It was explored by Robert Dickson in 1800, and fur posts were established on Elm river in 1828 and at Rondell in 1835. First settlement by Clarence Johnson and William Young at Yorkville, on James river August 10, 1877. Chief towns, Aberdeen, Groton, Frederick, Hecla, Columbia, Warner, Bath, James, Westport, Plana and Claremont. County seat removed to Aberdeen in 1888. Milwaukee Railway reached Aberdeen, July, 1881; Northwestern, October, same year; Great Northern, 1887. Fine farming country. Aberdeen seat of Northern Normal and Industrial School, founded 1902. United States land office, United States court, internal revenue office for North and South Dakota. Extensive wholesaling point. Charles N. Harris, public examiner, 1887-8; George N. Tyner, attorney general; 1887-8; Frank H. Haggerty, immigration commissioner, 1889-90; John H. Drake, United States consul to Kiel, Germany, 1892; James H. Fletcher, lieutenant governor, 1889-90; James H. Kyle, United States senator, 1891-1901; Robert W. Haire, commissioner of charities and corrections, 1890-1896; M. R. Henniger, Frank H. Adams and Robert W. Haire, regents of education; John D. Lavin, commissioner of charities and corrections, 1901-3; James D. Reeves, state auditor, 1899-1903; Charles B. Collins, state treasurer, 1903; Joseph Meyers and E. C. Moulton, oil inspectors; Charles A. Howard, major First South Dakota Regiment in Philippine war. Company F, same regiment, recruited here.

Area, 1,745 square miles. Population, 1900, 15,286.

BRULE.

Brule county was created by act of the legislature January 14, 1875, and was named for the Brule (Burned Thighs) band of Teton Sioux. The county was organized at once, but in May of that year all of the land in Brule county was withdrawn from settlement by executive order of President Grant and was not restored until 1879. Nevertheless the county organization was maintained by the few settlers who remained. The first exploration occurred before 1800. A trading post was established on American island as early as 1822 and it is possible that Manuel Lisa had a post in the county much earlier. Brule City was founded opposite the mouth of White river in 1873 by D. W. Spaulding, Charles Collins, M. H. Day and others. The plan was to make it a great colony for Irish immigrants and a headquarters for the Fenian movement, but the plan was nipped in the bud by the executive order withdrawing the lands from settlement, made in the interest of the Indians for the purpose of keeping liquor remote from the reservations. When settlement was revived in 1879, Governor Howard reorganized the county. The railroad reached Chamberlain in 1880, and the county seat was removed from Brule City to Chamberlain in September. Agriculture and stock raising are chief industries. Seat of government school for education of Indians. Chamberlain, Kimball, Pukwana and Bijou Hills are chief towns. A. G. Kellem, of this county, was judge of supreme court, 1889 to 1894; W. V. Lucas, member of congress, 1893-5; Nelson W. Eggleston, regent of education, 1893-6; A. S. Stuver, commissioner Soldiers' Home, 1903. Area, 808 square miles. Population, 1900, 5,401.

BUFFALO.

Buffalo county was created January 6, 1864, but its boundaries were fixed by the act of February 22, 1879, when all of the counties of the interior of the state were readjusted, but there

was a still further revision of the lines in 1883. Exploration dates from the earliest movements on the Missouri and the Loisee trading post was established within Buffalo county prior to 1796 and was, according to Captain Chittenden, the first trading post in Dakota. It was burned in 1810, together with fifteen thousand dollars' worth of furs stored in it. The section was a favorite resort of the Indians, for the reason that near the mouth of Crow creek there was an easy ford of the river, where for a long period the Sioux swam the river, and it is among them to this day known as "the pass of the three rivers." Near this pass the Crow Creek agency was built in 1863. Most of the territory of Buffalo county is embraced within the Crow Creek reservation. The county was organized on January 5, 1885, by James P. Cleveland, John Tumcane and C. A. Osman, commissioners appointed for the purpose of Governor G. A. Pierce. There are no towns of great importance, and no railways in the county. Gann Valley is the county seat. The area is 483 miles and the population, 1900, 1,790.

BUTTE.

Butte county, named for the abrupt and precipitous buttes or hills which are characteristic of some portions of the county, was created by the legislature of 1881, but it was greatly enlarged to its present dimensions by the legislature of 1897, for the purpose of bringing all of the range country west of the Indian reservation into a county organization that the property might be more readily assessed for taxation. The county was organized July 11, 1883, with the county seat at Minnecola, but it was removed to Belle Fourche after the construction of the railway in 1889. The first recorded exploration of the county was by Walter P. Hunt's Astoria party in the summer of 1811. The first settlement drifted out from the Black Hills and among the settlers were William Grimmer, William Hayden, Ed Buford and J. M. Eaton. The country is rich in agricultural possibilities, under irrigation, good progress having already been made in that line, but primarily it is the best of stock

ranges. Belle Fourche is one of the world's greatest primary stock markets. The area is 7,834 square miles and the population, 2,907. Troop C, Grigsby's Cowboys, Spanish war, 1898, was recruited at Belle Fourche.

CAMPBELL.

Campbell county was created by act of January 8, 1873, and was named for Newton B. Campbell, of Scotland, a son of the famous Gen. Charles T. Campbell, the man whom Lincoln made a brigadier general upon condition that he should die immediately. Young Campbell was a member of the legislature which created the county. It was explored by the rivermen at an early date. It is probable that it was the home of Pierre Garreau, the first white man to make a permanent home in Dakota in 1790. Lewis and Clarke were entertained by the Rees on Grand River island in 1804, who told them a marvelous story of a stone idol on Spring creek, which was created by the conversion of a lovely but lovelorn maiden into stone. The county was organized November 6, 1883, by Governor Ordway. It is a good farming and stock country, those being the chief interests of the people. There are no large towns. The only railway is a short branch of the Sault road, which makes down to the Missouri along Spring creek. The town of Herreid, named for Gov. Charles N. Herreid, is the chief village. Mound City is county seat. The area is 765 square miles and there were 4,527 people in 1900. F. M. Slocum, regent of education, 1903. Ira Hatch, agent to Cheyenne river Indians, 1898.

CHARLES MIX.

Charles Mix county was named for the then commissioner of Indian affairs and was created by the first legislature in 1862 and the county seat located "on the claim of Mr. Papineau." It was attached to Bon Homme for judicial purposes and was not organized until September 1, 1879, when Governor Howard appointed commissioners for the purpose. These were James G. Jones, John Johns and William Miller and they located the county seat at Wheeler, where it still remains. The Yankton Indian reservation was within the

county, together with Yankton agency. One of the first trading posts in Dakota, if not the very first, was located near Wheeler in 1796 by Trudeau, of St. Louis, and is known as the Pawnee House. It burned after twenty years. The Yankton Indians took their lands in severalty and sold the surplus to the government, and the same were opened to homesteaders in 1895. The county is a splendid agricultural section, but its resources remained undeveloped until recently by reason of lack of railway facilities. In 1899 and 1900 the Milwaukee was extended through the heart of the county, giving rise to the fine towns of Wagner, Geddes and Platte. The area is 1,123 square miles and the population, 1900, 8,498.

CLARK.

Clark county was created in 1873 and readjusted in 1879 and again and finally in 1885. It was named for Newton Clark, a legislator. Little is known of early exploration. It did not lie in the direct lines of travel, except at the northwest corner at Oak Gulch, which was on the trail from Waubay to the Missouri. Near this point is a well known landmark of the old days, called the Hunter's Well. John Bailey settled on Lake Bailey in the northern part of the county in 1878. The settlement at Clark was made in 1879 by Sylvester J. Conklin and Frank Hoskins. The Northwestern Railway passed through the county from east to west in 1882 and the Milwaukee from north to south in 1887. The chief towns are Clark, Raymond, Bradley, Garden City, Vienna and Willow Lakes, the latter on the Great Northern, which bisected the county in 1887. It is a good agricultural county, draining both into the James and the Sioux. John E. Bennett was supreme judge from statehood to his death, January 1, 1894; Frank Conklin, railway commissioner, 1893-6; S. J. Conklin, adjutant general, 1901; S. H. Elrod, United States disbursing agent for Sisseton Indians, 1892. Area, 973 square miles. Population, 1900, 6,942.

CLAY.

Clay county, created by first legislature, 1862, and named for Henry Clay by Jacob Deuel, a

member of legislature from that county. Explored by early fur traders. Fort Vermillion, fur post, located near Meckling, 1823, but removed to Green Point, 1836; discontinued, 1852. Modern settlement, July 10, 1859, by many settlers waiting opening of reservation. Organized by Governor Jayne, 1862. First church in Dakota built at Vermillion, 1860, by Presbyterians under Father Charles D. Martin. Dakota University, located at Vermillion by first legislature, endowed 1883. Milwaukee Railway, then Dakota Southern, came into county 1872. Vermillion, chief city, destroyed by floods 1883. Very rich agricultural county. Wakonda, at north, on Northwestern, is second village in importance. Jefferson P. Kidder, supreme judge, 1865 to 1874, and 1878 to death, 1883; member of congress, 1874-1878; J. W. Boyles, member supreme court to 1866; John L. Jolley, member of congress, 1891-3; Cyrus J. Fry, United States marshal, 1889 to death, 1894; Andrew E. Lee, governor, 1897-1901; E. E. Collins, superintendent public instruction, 1899 to 1903. Area, 408 square miles, and population at last census, 9,316.

CODINGTON.

Codington county, formerly Adair county, created by act of February 15, 1877. Explored first by Fremont and Nicollet, 1838. Visited by Dr. Riggs, 1840. First railway, in advance of settlement, 1872. In 1873 Joseph B. Montgomery and David D. Keeler settled upon Lake Kampeska, but there was no settlement of consequence until the early spring of 1878, when it came in a flood. The county was organized by Governor Howard in 1878 by the appointment of William McIntyre, O. S. Jewel and George Stoddard as commissioners. They located the county seat at Lake Kampeska, but that fall the settlers voted it to Watertown, where it remains. The county was named for Rev. G. S. Codington, an early Dakota legislator. Rich agricultural county. Watertown, chief city, has United States land office and weather bureau. Large wholesale trade. Rock Island Railroad, built in 1884, also same year Minneapolis & St. Louis. Great Northern came in 1886. A. C. Mellette, governor, 1889-

93; Frank Phillips, railway commissioner, 1892-4; Frank Crane, superintendent public instruction, 1895-99; H. M. Finnerud, regent education, 1893-6; Alex McIntyre, regent of education, 1903; John Mulholland, oil inspector, 1891; Lee Stover, lieutenant colonel First South Dakota in Philippine war; Company H, same regiment, recruited in Watertown; Mark W. Sheafe, brigadier general of volunteers, Spanish war, 1898; David C. Thomas, commissioner of charities and corrections, 1903. Area, 786 square miles. Population, 1900, 8,770.

CUSTER.

Custer county was created by the legislature of 1877 and organized that year by Governor Pennington. First recorded exploration by Lieutenant G. K. Warren, 1857. Second exploration by General Custer and Seventh Cavalry, August, 1874. First settlement by Gordon party at stockade near Custer, December, 1874. Gold discovered by Billy McKay, gold expert with Custer, on French Creek, August 2, 1874. Mining and agricultural district. Sylvan Lake great attraction and summer resort. Eleven thousand settlers March, 1876. Stampede to northern hills, 1876. First county seat at Sheridan, now at Custer. Named for General George A. Custer. Area, 1,612 square miles. Population, 1900, 2,728. Company I, First South Dakota, in Philippine war, recruited here.

DAVISON.

Davison county was created January 8, 1873, but its lines were readjusted February 22, 1879. Its first settler was Levi Hain, at Firesteel, and H. C. Green on the James, who came in 1874. The county was organized the first year of settlement with Levi Hain, J. Platt and J. Head as commissioners appointed by Governor Burbank for that purpose. The county seat was located at Firesteel, but removed to Mitchell in 1880. The Milwaukee Railway was built through the county in 1880 and north from Mitchell in 1883; the connection from Scotland to Mitchell was not made until 1885. Mitchell, the chief town, is division headquarters

for the Milwaukee Railway, and an important distributing center. Has United States land office since 1880 and seat of Dakota University, the college of the Methodists, founded in 1884. County named for Henry C. Davison, an early settler. Mount Vernon, also dating from 1880, another important town. Dick Haney, of this county, has been supreme judge since 1894; George A. Silsby, adjutant general, 1893-7; public examiner of national banks, 1897; T. E. Blanchard, public examiner, 1889-93; Major Warne, First South Dakota, in Philippine war. Area, 486 square miles; population, 1900, 7,483.

DAY.

Day county, named for Merritt H. Day, the pioneer Democratic politician, was created by the act of February 22, 1879, which reorganized the county lines throughout the state. The section was formerly called Greeley county. It was organized December 5, 1881, by Governor Ordway. Chauncy Warner, Lansing Sykes and George Bryant were the commissioners, and the county seat was located at Webster, where it remains. At that time the county included Marshall county and the south tier of towns was a part of Clark county. The session of 1885 created Marshall county and added the south tier to Day. The first exploration of Day county goes back to the fur trading days of the 'thirties, when Major Joseph R. Brown had a trading post at Buffalo lake. Fremont and Nicollet visited the county in 1839. Waubay and the adjacent lakes were favorite resorts for the Indians, time out of mind, and all of their trails across Dakota centered there. The soil is fertile and productive. The railroad came in 1880 and the modern settlement dates from that time. In public affairs the county has been represented by Eugene Huntington, adjutant general, 1890-3; Charles H. Sheldon, governor, 1893-7; Charles W. Stafford, oil inspector, 1893-7; David Williams, census superintendent, 1890. Area, 1,077. Population, 1900, 7,483.

DEUEL.

Deuel county was named for Jacob Deuel, a member of the first territorial legislature from

Clay county. It was created by the first legislature, but was not organized until April 26, 1878, by Governor Howard, who appointed Henry H. Herrick, Byron J. Cochrane and A. J. Torgerson commissioners. The county seat was located at Gary, but in 1888 was removed to Clear Lake by a vote of the people. The first exploration of which we have record was made by John C. Fremont in 1838. Chanopa (Two Woods) lake, in the central portion of the county, the home of a band of Sissetons, was a favorite Indian camp and was upon the main trail from the Minnesota to the Missouri; hence all of the early white expeditions westward passed that way. The modern settlement dates from 1872. In the month of July B. J. Cochrane and the Oliver Brothers made homestead settlements there and in August Henry H. Herrick came. The Northwestern Railway reached Gary that fall. There was not much settlement, however, until 1877-8, when the people poured in and occupied the land. Its only representatives in public affairs have been Rev. Mr. Brant and Millard F. Greeley, regents of education. Its area is 621 square miles and population, 1900, 6,656. Clear Lake, the county seat, dates from the building of the Rock Island Railway in 1884. State Blind School is located at Gary, from 1893.

DOUGLAS.

Douglas county was named for the "Little Giant" and was created by law in 1873. The first attempt to organize it was made in 1880, by a man named Brown, an adventurer who, before there was a single bona fide resident of the county, obtained for himself and some confederates commissions from Governor Ordway to organize the county. They established a county seat at a mythical place called Brownsdale, in a covered wagon, and proceeded to purchase an outfit of blank county, town and school warrants and of these they issued just as many as they were able to negotiate. Major Robert Dollard, since attorney general, settled in the county that fall, and learning of the fraudulent procedure, began vigorous action to defeat it and succeeded in invalidating the bonds in the courts. The

county was reorganized July 10, 1882. The county seat was first located at Huston, but was removed at an early election to Grandview and subsequently, after the building of the railroad, to Armour, where it now is. The county is famous as the home of the large and prosperous colony of Hollanders. It has been represented in state affairs by Frank LeCocq as railroad commissioner, 1901. W. E. Tipton, commissioner of charities, 1901. The area of the county is 445 square miles. Population, 1900, 5,012.

EDMUNDS.

Edmunds county, named for the second territorial governor, was created by law January 8, 1873, and was organized by Governor Ordway July 8, 1883. There is no record of early exploration and as it does not lie along the ordinary lines of travel, it is probable that it was not visited by white men until a comparatively recent date. The first settler was Dr. L. F. Diefendorf, who located in the eastern portion in 1882. It is a farming and stock-growing region. The railroad reached Ipswich in 1883 and the county seat was removed there from Edmunds, a nearby village. Its representatives in state affairs have been E. F. Hewitt, regent of education, 1890-3; George C. Aurand, public examiner, 1901-3. Area, 1,176 square miles. Population, 1900, 4,916.

FALL RIVER.

Named for the principal stream and created by law March 6, 1883. The famous hot springs are the chief feature of the county, which is located in the southwest corner of the state in the southern portion of the Black Hills. Hot Springs and Edgmtown are the principal towns. Hot Springs is the location of Black Hills College, a Methodist institution, of the state soldiers' home and of the national sanitarium for sick and disabled soldiers and sailors; the latter, now under construction, is the nation's largest establishment for the purpose. The county was doubtless visited by the early trappers and traders and is doubtless the scene of several of the incidents re-

lated by Winsor, in "The Oregon Trail," though the fact cannot be definitely determined. The famous Wind Cave is one of the great natural attractions of the county. The Northwestern and Burlington Railways traverse the section and connect at Hot Springs. Area, 1,757 square miles. Population, 1900, 3,541.

GRANT.

Grant county was created January 8, 1873, and was named for the General. It was organized June 5, 1878, by Governor Howard, through Oliver Martell, Louis Shaneau and Moses Mirreau. It was visited at a very early date by white men. It is probable that DeLusigan was here as early as 1745. Fur trading was carried on in the region in the early years of the century. Solomon Roberts and Moses Mirreau, traders, were probably the first permanent residents, dating from 1865, and they still reside in the county. The general settlement came about 1877-8. The railroad came in 1879-80. Milbank, the county seat and chief city, dates from July, 1880. The county seat was originally at Big Stone City, but was removed by an election held in 1882. The region is rich in agriculture. Big Stone Lake is an important summer resort. William M. Evans was railroad commissioner under Governor Pierce; A. B. Smedley, regent of education, 1890-96; John L. Lockhart, commissioner of school and public lands, 1895-1899; W. B. Saunders, Louisiana Purchase Exposition commissioner, 1904. Area, 694 square miles. Population, 1900, 9,103.

FAULK.

Faulk county was named for the third governor of the territory and dates from January 8, 1873. It was not organized until October 25, 1883, when Governor Ordway appointed commissioners for the purpose. The county seat was located at La Foon, but soon removed to Faulkton. The railroad reached the county in 1884. The earliest exploration of the county was probably by William Dickson, in one of his trips to the James river, about 1828. The county is

upon the line of travel from the Missouri to the Minnesota and John C. Fremont and Joseph N. Nicollet passed through it in 1839, Dr. Stephen R. Riggs in 1840 and Father Ravoux in 1842. Joseph R. Brown made many trips through the section in the 'thirties. Scatterwood lake, in the northeastern portion, was a famous Indian camp. Faulkton is the chief town. John A. Pickler represented the county in congress from 1889 to 1897; Howard G. Fuller, judge of the supreme court, from 1894; Major Humphrey, adjutant general, 1897-1901. Area, 1,010 square miles. Population, 1900, 3,547.

GREGORY.

Gregory county was created by the first legislature of 1862 and was named for J. Shaw Gregory, a member of that body, who resided at Fort Randall and was a trader in the employ of Captain Todd. Its present boundaries were defined by the legislature of 1897 and it was organized in 1893. A trading station was located at Handy's Point at a very early date. Bonesteel and Fairfax are the chief towns. It is a good agricultural and stock country. The Northwestern Railway built into the section in 1902. Its area is 1,004 square miles and its population at the last census was 2,211.

HAND.

Hand county was named for George H. Hand, secretary of the territory, 1874-82. It was created in 1873, but then occupied the north half of the present Hand and Hyde counties. Its lines were readjusted by the Brown reorganization act of February 22, 1879. Little is known of its early exploration. It was not on any of the favorite Indian trails. Its settlement dates from 1880, when the Northwestern Railroad was built through the county. It was organized by Governor Ordway July 10, 1882. The county seat was located at Miller. The chief towns are Miller and St. Lawrence, two miles apart, and the rivalry between them has been intense. For years they were equally matched, but in recent times the advantage has gone to Miller. L. G. Pinkham, superintendent of public instruction,

1889-90; John Baldwin, engineer of irrigation; D. H. Smith, railway commissioner, 1903, are the public representatives. Agriculture and stock growing the chief industries. Area, 1,418 square miles. Population, 1900, 4,525.

HAMLIN.

Hamlin county, named for Hannibal Hamlin, created by law in 1873 and organized August 12, 1878, was first settled by Jacob Hanson at Lake Poinsett. The county was explored by Gen. John C. Fremont in 1838, who surveyed Lake Poinsett and named it for the then secretary of war. It is a fine agricultural county. The county seat was first located at Spaulding's ranch, near Estelline, but later was removed to Castlewood. The Northwestern Railway was built up the Sioux valley through Hamlin county in 1882-3, the Milwaukee through the western portion in 1887 and the Great Northern across the north-western corner in 1888. The chief towns are Castlewood and Estelline, on the Northwestern, Bryant, on the Milwaukee, and Hazel, on the Great Northern. Area, 543 square miles. Population, 1900, 5,945.

HANSON.

Hanson county was named for Joseph R. Hanson, of Yankton, and was created by the legislature of 1871, but at that time it occupied all of the south half of the present county, the southeast one-fourth of Davison county and a portion of the present McCook county. It was readjusted by the Brown bill of 1879. It was organized by Governor Burbank on December 16, 1872. It is crossed by James river and was explored by Father Hoecken in 1851. The first settlement in the county was made by the soldiers who located Fort James in 1865, but the civil settlement dates from July, 1872, when Peter, Samuel and Michael Bloom, Jerry Flick and Frank B. Foster settled near Rockport. The next year came a colony from Chicago, known as the Army and Navy colony, lead by A. J. Parshall. The county seat was first at Rockport, but when the county lines were readjusted under the Brown

bill, by an election on October 11, 1880, it was removed to Alexandria, a station upon the railroad. Lucius C. Taylor, of this county, was state auditor, 1889-93. Area, 486 square miles. Population, 1890, 4,947.

HUGHES.

Hughes county was named for Alexander Hughes, of Elk Point, now of Bismarck, North Dakota, and was created by the act of 1873 and readjusted in 1879. It was organized, November 20, 1880, by Governor Ordway, who appointed his son, George L. Ordway, William P. Ledwich and Joseph Reed commissioners. The county seat was located at Pierre. The railroad reached Pierre at about the date of the organization. The exploration of the region dates to the earliest Missouri river navigation. Several Frenchmen married Indian women and settled within the county as early as 1830, but the chief settlement and trade in the region was at Fort Pierre, on the west shore. The three Rosseaus settled at the mouth of Medicine creek in 1860. In 1855-6 General Harney established three military camps on the east side of the river for the purpose of securing wood and pasturage. In 1863 General Sully built Fort Sully, five miles below Pierre. The first American settlement of permanence was made in 1873, when Thomas L. Riggs established the Congregationalist Indian mission at Oahe, where he continues it to this day. The Black Hills gold excitement brought some settlement into the section in 1876-7, but the real settlement dates from 1880. In 1889 the city of Pierre became the state capital. A government Indian school is located here. The United States land office, district court and weather bureau are also established at Pierre. George L. Ordway was territorial auditor, 1880-84; P. F. McClure, immigration commissioner, 1887-9; J. C. McManima, territorial auditor, 1889; Coe I. Crawford, attorney general, 1893-7; Charles H. Burke, member of congress, 1899-1905; Robert W. Stewart, Major Grigsby's Cowboys, in Spanish war, 1898. Company A, First South Dakota,

was recruited at Pierre for Philippine war. Area, 765 square miles. Population, 1900, 3,684.

HUTCHINSON.

Hutchinson county was created in the first batch of counties turned out in 1862 and was named for John Hutchinson, the first territorial secretary. Its lines were rearranged by the Brown bill of 1879. It is bisected by the James and the county seat is Olivet. The first settlement was made at Maxwell's Mills, on James river, by John, Henry and Thomas Maxwell, in 1870. The Milwaukee Railroad was built into the county in 1879, but it had a large population before that date, much of the Russian immigration of 1873-4 making settlement in this county. It is a great agricultural county. John E. Hipple, state auditor, 1893-7; John Schamber, state treasurer, 1899-1903; Frank Morris, United States surveyor general, 1897; Jacob Schnaidt, commissioner of charities and corrections, 1901, and A. Sheridan Jones, superintendent of public instruction in the old territorial days, are among the county's public representatives. Area, 817 square miles. Population, 1900, 11,897.

HYDE.

Hyde county, which formerly occupied the territory embraced within the south half of Hand and Hyde counties, was given its present form by the Brown bill of 1879. It was named for James Hyde, of Vermillion, a member of that session. It was organized April 12, 1884, by Governor Ordway and, as usual with the organizations effected by Ordway, there was a good deal of scandal connected with the proceeding. Its settlement came coincident with the building of the railroad in 1880. Highmore is the county seat. The state's experiment farm, for the test of drought-resisting forage crops, is located near Highmore. Howard C. Schober, of Highmore, was insurance commissioner, 1901-3. Area, 875 square miles. Population, 1900, 1,492.

JERAULD.

This county was created by the legislature of 1883 and was organized by Ordway October

1st of that year. It was named for H. J. Jerauld, a legislator. Wessington Springs is the county seat. These springs were discovered by a teamster named Wessington in the road-building party of Col. W. H. Nobles in 1857, hence the name. The county was frequently visited by expeditions from Minnesota to the Missouri after the building of the Nobles road. Attention was first called to the section in the late 'seventies by the fact that a notorious band of horsethieves had taken refuge there and made it a rendezvous where they hid the horses they stole in Iowa and elsewhere and again from this retreat sallied forth into the settlements to dispose of their ill-gotten gains. Among the enterprises of this gang was an illicit distillery. They left the region when the settlers came about 1880. The county had no railroad until 1903, when the Milwaukee was extended from Woonsocket to the Springs. It is an excellent grain and stock section. Area, 548 square miles. Population, 2,798. A seminary of the Free Methodist church is located at the Springs.

KINGSBURY.

Named for George W. Kingsbury, editor, of Yankton. Created by legislature of 1873, but arranged by Brown bill of 1879. Organized by Governor Howard December 15, 1879. Explored by John C. Fremont in 1838, who surveyed and named the lakes: Preston, for Senator Preston, of North Carolina, and Albert (Abert), for Senator Abert, of Florida. Jacob Hanson was the first settler at Lake Albert, 1873. The principal settlement came with the railroad in 1880, from which time Arlington, Lake Preston, Desmet and Iroquois date. The Hawarden line was built in 1883 and the Milwaukee in 1887. Thomas H. Ruth was commissioner of school and public lands, 1891-95; Charles Stromback, oil inspector, 1890-1893; Thomas Reed, regent of education, 1883-5; J. F. Halladay, state auditor, 1903; Carter P. Sherwood, food and dairy commissioner, 1901. Area, 834 square miles. Population, 1900, 9,866. Company E, First South Dakota, in Philippines, was recruited here.

LAKE.

Lake county was created in 1873 and organized by Governor Burbank on September 1st of that year. The lakes from which the county takes its name were a favorite Indian resort and it was here that Inkpadutah brought the Spirit Lake captives in the spring of 1857, and it was on the banks of Lake Herman that one of them, Mrs. Marble, was rescued. The settlement dates from 1870, when William Lee and others settled upon the lakes. Brisk immigration set in in 1878. The railway came in 1881. The principal towns are Madison, Ramona, Wentworth and Winnifred. The Madison Normal School was founded in 1883. Wilbur F. Smith, state treasurer, 1889-90, and I. D. Smith, commissioner of charities and corrections, 1900-1, have represented the county in state affairs. Splendid agricultural region. Area, 549 square miles. Population, 1900, 9,137.

LAWRENCE.

Lawrence county was created by the legislature of 1877 and organized by Governor Pennington March 5, 1877. It was named for John Lawrence, a prominent citizen of Yankton who went to the Hills and became first treasurer of his namesake county. Early explorations of the county are lost in mystery, but the modern settlement dates from the discovery of gold in the placers by John B. Pearson, of Yankton, in the autumn of 1875. The grand rush to the section occurred the following spring. Deadwood, Lead, Spearfish and Whitewood are the chief towns. Deadwood, the county seat, was destroyed by fire in September, 1879, and again by a great flood in May, 1883. Mining is the principal industry. The Homestake is the largest mine in the world. It is located at Lead, the chief city of the Hills, and the second in size in the state. The United States court is located at Deadwood and a government assay office. A state normal school is located at Spearfish, founded in 1887. Gideon C. Moody, of Deadwood, was United States senator, 1889-91; Kirk G. Phillips, state treasurer, 1895-9; Eben W. Martin, member of congress since 1901. The office of mine inspector has from its foundation been accorded to Lawrence

county. Area, 814 square miles. Population, 17,897 in 1900. Company L, First South Dakota, in Philippines, was recruited at Spearfish, and Troop A, Grigsby's Cowboys, Spanish war, at Deadwood.

LINCOLN.

This county was created by the first legislature in 1862 and was named for the President. It was doubtless explored by LeSeuer's voyageurs two hundred years ago. The modern settlement began in the summer of 1866, when A. I. Linderman located at Fairview. The next year there was a considerable settlement and the county was organized by act of the legislature approved December 30th, fixing the county seat at Canton. It is a great agricultural county. Two lines of the Milwaukee Railroad cross here, having been built in 1878-9-80. The chief towns are Canton, where is located Augustana College, of the Scandinavian Lutherans, and the National Asylum for Insane Indians, Hudson, Fairview, Harrisburg, Lennox and Worthing. Peter C. Shannon, of this county, was chief justice, 1873-81; Oscar S. Gifford, member of congress, 1885 to 1891; Thomas Thorson, secretary of state, 1893-1897; Henry Cooper, public examiner, 1901-3; George W. Nash, superintendent public instruction, 1903; N. C. Nash, commissioner Soldiers' Home, 1901; Abraham Boynton, railroad commissioner in territorial days. Area, 579 square miles. Population, 1900, 12,161. Company D, First South Dakota, in Philippine war, was recruited at Worthing.

LYMAN.

Lyman county was named for William Penn Lyman, the first settler of Yankton county. It was created in 1873, but was defined as at present in 1897. It was organized by Governor Sheldon in 1894. It was an important region in the days of the fur traders and many posts were located within its borders. Among these were Kiowa, Lookout and Hale, the latter a military post to protect the Brule agency. The soil was relinquished by the Indians in 1889 and the present settlement dates from that time. It is all within the great cattle range country and stock ranging

is the chief industry. It contains 3,456 square miles and a population of 2,632. Oacoma, on the Missouri, is the county seat.

M'COOK.

McCook county was carved out by the legislature of 1873 and named for Edward S. McCook, secretary of Dakota. The first settlement was made at Miller's gulch, on the Vermillion, by H. C. Miller, in 1871. The county was organized May 16, 1878, by Governor Howard. The county seat was located at Cameron by the commissioners and at the election the following November the voters chose Cameron as the permanent location, but the election in 1880 sent it to Bridge-water. In November, 1882, it was changed to Salem. The Milwaukee Railroad was built through the county in 1880 and in 1881 the Omaha reached Salem. Salem, Canistota, Bridge-water, Montrose and Spencer are the chief towns. Agriculture the chief pursuit. O. S. Pender, clerk of the United States court, is a resident of Salem. Area, 575 square miles. Population, 1900, 8,689.

M'PHERSON.

McPherson county, named for General McPherson, was created by the legislature of 1873. It was organized ten years later by Governor Ordway, with the usual attending scandal. Its first settler was John Webber, who settled in the eastern part of the county in 1882. Leola is the county seat, Eureka the chief town. Stock growing is the principal pursuit. F. C. Boucher, of this county, was regent of education, 1893-7, and is now World's Fair commissioner; Charles N. Herreid, lieutenant governor, 1893-7; regent of education, 1897-1900; governor, 1901-3. Elwood G. Kennedy, United States marshal, 1897-1905. Area, 1,146 square miles. Population, 1900, 6,827.

MARSHALL.

Marshall county, created from north half of Day county in 1885, named for Governor Marshall, of Minnesota. First settlement, Fort Wadsworth, afterward Sisseton, 1864. Chief town and

county seat, Britton. Agriculture and stock raising. D. T. Hindman, lieutenant governor, 1897-99. Area, 880 square miles. Population, 1900, 5,942. The agricultural settlement of the county began in 1881. In 1892 the portion of the county embraced within the Sisseton reservation was opened to settlement, adding largely to population and importance of county. Fort Sisseton was abandoned in 1888. The coteau lakes and streams of this county have always been a resort for the Indians, and potteries, where the primitive earthenware of the Ree Indians was made, were discovered by Captain Comfort, of the regular army, at Kettle Lake.

MEADE.

Named for Fort Meade, which is located in this county and was named for the famous general of the rebellion. The county was cut off from the eastern portion of Lawrence in 1889. Sturgis, near Fort Meade, is the county seat. Agriculture, lumbering and stock raising are the chief industries. The first settlements were road houses on the trail from Pierre, via Rapid, to Deadwood, in 1876. Fort Meade, first known as Camp Sturgis, was located August 1, 1878, and the settlement grew up around it and under its protection. The building of Fort Meade was the practical end of Indian troubles in the Hills. An important Catholic academy is located at Sturgis. Black Hawk has extensive saw mills. The railroad reached this locality in 1889. Dr. William G. Smith, of Sturgis, has been railway commissioner since 1899. Area, 3,003 square miles, and population, 1900, 4,907. Troop D, Grigsby's Cowboys, recruited at Sturgis.

MINER.

Miner county was named jointly for Captain Nelson Miner and Ephraim Miner, of Yankton, both of whom were members of the legislature of 1873 which created the county. Then it occupied the south half of what is now Miner and Sanborn counties, the remainder being called Bramble county. The Brown bill of 1879 dropped Bramble county and called Miner and Sanborn as at present known, Miner. This county was

organized by Governor Ordway, in November, 1880, with Forestburg, on the James river, as the capital. March 9, 1883, Sanborn county was cut off the west end and the capital of the curtailed Miner located at Howard. The settlement chiefly dates from the building of the Southern Minnesota Railway in 1881, though there had been some scattering settlement from 1879. The county is bisected by the old Nobles road of 1857, which ran about on the line of the present railway. It is a farming and stock region. Howard, Carthage, Vilas and Canova are the chief towns. S. H. Bronson was commissioner of soldiers' home, 1897-1901. Area, 569 square miles. Population, 1900, 5,864.

MINNEHABA.

Minnehaha county was created by the first legislature and an organization was effected, but it lapsed that year owing to the Indian troubles, which drove the whites away. The earliest exploration of the section was by LeSeuer's voyageurs in 1700 or thereabouts. The settlement began in 1857, but, as stated before, was broken up by the Indians. The new settlement began with the location of Fort Dakota in 1865. Few settlers came until about 1869 and 1870. Sioux Falls, the county seat, is the location of the penitentiary, located in 1877-79. School for Deaf Mutes, 1883; Children's Home, 1890; United States court, 1890. The three successive constitutional conventions were held in Sioux Falls, 1883, 1885, 1889. Important wholesaling and distributing point. Fred Cross was immigration commissioner, 1875-77; Richard F. Pettigrew, member of congress 1881-83; United States senator, 1889-1901; Melvin Grigsby, attorney general, 1897-99; colonel Grigsby's Cowboys, in Spanish war, 1898; United States attorney for Alaska, 1902; Alfred B. Kittredge, United States senator, 1901; Charles E. McKinney, railroad commissioner, 1891-3; Joseph M. Bailey, territorial treasurer, 1889. Company B, First South Dakota, in Philippine war, and Troop B, Grigsby's Cowboys, recruited here. Area, 802 square miles. Population, 1900, 23,896. Dell

Rapids, Garretson and Valley Springs are other important towns. Agriculture and quarrying, chief industries.

MOODY.

Moody county was carved out of the northern portion of Minnehaha and the southern portion of Brookings by the legislature of 1873, and was organized by Governor Burbank in August of that year. The big bend of the Sioux river has been a favorite resort for Indians always. The Omahas had a town here two hundred years ago. A fur post tributary to Hudson Bay was abandoned here in 1763. In 1822 Joseph La-Frambois established a post here, which he conducted until 1827. In 1857 the Dakota Land Company located Flandreau town site, but was compelled to abandon it by hostile Yanktons the next year and it was not again occupied until 1869, when, the Sisseton Indian settlement having been made there, C. K. Howard established a trading post. F. W. Pettigrew settled upon the town site in 1872. The government has one of its most elaborate and extensive schools for the education of Indians at this point. The plant consists of fourteen large buildings. It is a rich agricultural section. George Rice, attorney general, 1885-6; Dr. F. A. Spafford, regent of education from 1897; John E. Kelly, member of congress, 1897-1899, are some of the men who have represented the county in public affairs. Area, 517 square miles. Population, 1900, 8,326.

PENNINGTON.

Named for Governor Pennington. Created, 1877. Organized same year. Exploration by Lieutenant G. K. Warren, 1857, and General Custer, 1874. Settled by gold prospectors, 1875-6. County seat at Rapid City, chief town. Site of government and Episcopal Indian schools, and State School of Mines, founded in 1887. Has large gold reduction works, United States land office and weather bureau. Agriculture, mining and stock ranging. County limits extended in 1897. Rapid City was the entrapot to the Black Hills in the days when all of the passenger and

freight traffic was transported from the Missouri at Pierre. John H. King, railway commissioner, 1889-91; William H. Tompkins, railway commissioner, 1897-1900, superintendent Reform School, 1900-1901, are among public representatives. Area, 2,596 square miles. Population, 1900, 5,610. Company M, First South Dakota, in Philippine war, recruited here.

POTTER.

Named for Dr. J. A. Potter, of Yankton; was formerly known as Ashmore county. Was the home of a band of Yanktonias, called the Siounes. Medicine Rock, a curiously carved stone near mouth of Little Cheyenne, still an object of wonder, was examined by General Henry Atkinson in 1825. County created in 1873. Boundaries changed in 1879. Organized by Ordway in November, 1883. County seat at Gettysburg, chief town. Forest City, on Missouri, has good bridge site. Agricultural and stock section. F. C. King, insurance commissioner, 1899-1901. Area, 900 square miles. Population, 1900, 2,988.

ROBERTS.

Roberts county was named for S. G. Roberts, of Fargo, was created by legislature of 1883 and was organized August 1st of that year. The chief portion of this county was comprised within the Sisseton Indian reservation and was not opened to settlement until April 15, 1892. The original county seat was at Wilmot, but after the opening of the reservation Sisseton was built and has become the county seat by vote of the people in 1898. The earliest exploration known was probably made by DeLusigan in 1745. Joseph R. Brown, about 1830, was the first white settler. His descendants still reside in the county. It is a fine agricultural section and with the opening of the reservation in 1892 a flood of homesteaders poured in, making it one of the most populous and wealthy counties of the state. David Eastman, commissioner of school and public lands, 1899-1903; L. A. Perkins, insurance commissioner, 1903, are among the representative men in public affairs. Sisseton agency is the capital of the Sisseton Indians, who are citi-

zens, holding their lands in severalty. The area is 1,102 square miles and the population in 1900 was 12,216.

SANBORN.

Sanborn county, in 1883 cut off from the west end of Miner county, was named for G. W. Sanborn, of Mason City, Iowa, then general superintendent of the Milwaukee lines in Dakota. Its first settlement was made in 1875 near Forestburg. The county seat, first at Forestburg, was removed to Woonsocket, at the crossing of the James Valley and Southern Minnesota divisions of the Milwaukee Railway and is the chief city. Letcher and Artesian are other important towns. Agriculture and stock growing chief interests. Theodore D. Kanouse, member of congress, statehood movement and warden penitentiary, 1889-91; Henry E. Mayhew, state auditor, 1897-99; Robert E. Dowdell, oil inspector, 1897-99; John T. Kean, lieutenant governor, 1899-1901; H. C. Warner, railway commissioner, 1893-95, are among the public men. Area, 576 square miles. Population, 1900, 4,464.

SPINK.

Spink county was named for S. L. Spink, secretary of the territory, 1865-68, delegate to congress, 1869-71. It was created in 1873 as the south half of the present county, the north half being called Thompson county, but by the Brown bill of 1879 the present boundaries were fixed. The first settler was probably William Dickson, who established a fur post at Armadale in 1832. Armadale was an important Indian camp down until 1882. The first modern settlers were Samuel W. Bowman and Harlan P. Packard, who located at Old Ashton in 1878. The county was organized by Governor Howard July 22, 1879, and the county seat was located at old Ashton, where it remained until 1885, when it was removed to Ashton by act of the legislature, and by vote of the people that year permanently located at Redfield. Redfield is chief town. Ashton, Mellette, Northville, Athol, Frankfort, Do-land, Conde are important villages. Redfield College, founded in 1884, and State Asylum for

Feeble Minded Children, 1899; Frank J. Cory, regent of education, 1890; W. W. Taylor, state treasurer, 1891-95; C. H. Meyers, public examiner, 1893-95; Otto C. Berg, secretary of state, 1901-1905; C. M. Howe, commissioner of charities and corrections, 1890-94, are public representatives. Agriculture and stock growing are chief industries. Area, 1,518 square miles. Population, 1900, 9,487.

STANLEY.

Named for the African explorer. Created by act of 1873. Was part of great Sioux reservation opened in 1890, organized that year by Governor Mellette. County seat and chief town, Fort Pierre. Boundaries enlarged in 1897. Settled at Fort Pierre by Joseph LaFrambois in 1817. Fort Tecumseh, built about 1822. Fort Pierre, 1832. Government buys Fort Pierre for military purposes, 1855. Harney, with one thousand two hundred troops, winters at fort and vicinity, 1855-6. Entrapot to Black Hills, 1876-78. River point for vast stock range. Area, 4,882 square miles. Population, 1900, 1,341.

TURNER.

Turner county was named for J. W. Turner, a pioneer legislator and superintendent of public instruction, 1870-71. It was settled by Gideon C. Moody, W. W. Aurner, S. H. Elliot, F. C. Hills and G. M. Ripley, who settled at Swan Lake in July, 1879. Mr. Aurner and his family were the only residents during the next winter. It was created and organized directly by the legislature of 1871, which by law named the officers for the organization and fixed the county seat at Swan Lake. The railway came as far as Marion Junction in 1879, giving rise to Parker and Marion, and in 1883 the Northwestern built through the county and Hurley and Centerville were born. It was not until 1893 that the Great Northern came, bringing into being Davis and Viborg. The county seat remained at Swan Lake until 1886, when it was removed to Parker. J. J. McIntyre, superintendent of public instruction in 1875-6; Cortez Salmon, 1891-95; Emil Brouch, oil inspector, 1901-5; C. J. Bach, commissioner

school and public lands, 1903, are among the public men who have served the state and territory. Very rich agricultural community. Area, 624 square miles. Population, 1900, 13,175.

SULLY.

Sully county was created by the act of 1873, and was named for General Alfred Sully. It was organized by Governor Ordway in 1883, and the county seat located at Clifton, a town no longer upon the map. The present county seat is Onida. The county was explored by Lewis and Clarke and the early traders. Present settlement began in 1866 with the removal of Fort Sully from Pierre to the point opposite the Cheyenne where it was maintained until abandoned in 1894 as not longer needed to protect the frontier. The country is especially adapted to stock growing. Thomas M. Goddard, of this county, is commandant of the Soldiers' Home. Area, 1,052 square miles. Population, 1900, 1,715.

UNION.

This county was organized by the first legislature as Cole county and the county seat was located about where the village of McCook now is, but in 1862 was removed to Elk Point. The earliest settlers were French squaw men at Sioux Point. Eli B. Wixson settled at Elk Point July 22, 1859, the first settler in that vicinity. The next year a large colony settled upon Brule creek. The inhabitants were largely driven away by the Indian excitement of 1862. Company B of the Dakota cavalry, was recruited at Elk Point, 1862-3. Milwaukee Railway, then Southern Dakota, came 1872. Northwestern, bringing Alcester and Beresford, in 1882. Very rich agricultural section. T. M. Stuart, 1869, J. W. Turner, 1871-72, E. W. Miller, 1872-74, W. E. Caton, 1877-78, were superintendents of public instruction; John Clemantson, 1875-76, territorial treasurer; J. M. Talcott, commissioner of charities and corrections, 1889-90; Amund O. Ringsrud, secretary of state, 1889-93; H. H. Blair, regent of education, 1897-1901, are men of the county who have served in state offices. Area, 447 square miles. Population, 1900, 11,153.

WALWORTH.

This county was named in honor of Walworth county, Wisconsin. It was created by the legislature of 1873, and organized by Governor Ordway May 5, 1883. The county seat is at Bangor. The county was explored by the Missouri river voyageurs at the beginning of the nineteenth century. Its settlement came in 1882-3, in the days of the great Dakota boom. The Milwaukee Railway was built to Bowdle in 1884-5 and extended to Evarts, on the Missouri, in 1900. Selby and Evarts date from 1900. It is an agricultural and stock-raising country. The rescue of Shetak captives in 1862, referred to in another chapter, occurred in this county. George H. Hoffman, lieutenant governor, 1891-3, and Dr. J. P. Foster, present state veterinarian, reside in this county. Area, 745 square miles. Population, 1900, 3,839.

YANKTON.

Was created by first legislature and named for Yankton Indians. The county seat was fixed at Yankton, territorial capital, 1861-1883. Settled by W. P. Lyman, 1857, as trader. General settlement began July 10, 1859, with opening of reservation. Rich agricultural section. Important Portland cement works established 1889. Yankton College founded by Congregationalists in 1881, oldest college in state. State Hospital for Insane founded 1879. First railroad in 1872. Initial point for extensive up-river steamboat traffic from 1872 until 1881. Has furnished more men for public service than any county. Home of present United States Senator Robert J. Gamble. Company A, Dakota cavalry, 1862, and Company C, First South Dakota, in Philippine war, recruited here. Area, 515 square miles. Population, 1900, 12,649.

CHAPTER LXXV

TERRITORIAL AND STATE OFFICERS FROM THE ORGANIZATION OF DAKOTA TERRITORY, 1861.

TERRITORIAL OFFICERS.

Delegates to Congress.—In its twenty-eight years of existence as a territory, there were delegates to congress as follows: J. B. S. Todd, 1862-64; W. A. Burleigh, 1864-69; S. L. Spink, 1869-71; M. K. Armstrong, 1871-75; J. P. Kidder, 1875-79; G. G. Bennett, 1879-81; R. F. Pettigrew, 1881-83; J. B. Raymond, 1883-85; Oscar S. Gifford, 1885-88; George A. Mathews, 1888-89. George A. Mathews was elected delegate to congress in November, 1888, his term to commence March 4, 1889. Congress did not convene until December following. Before that time statehood had been accomplished, and he was therefore never sworn in.

Governors.—William Jayne, 1861-63; Newton Edmunds, 1863-66; Andrew J. Faulk, 1866-69; John A. Burbank, 1869-74; John L. Pennington, 1874-78; William A. Howard (died in office April 10, 1880), 1878-80; Nehemiah G. Ordway, 1880-84; Gilbert A. Pierce, 1884-87; Louis K. Church, 1887-89; Arthur C. Mellette, 1889.

Secretaries.—John Hutchinson, 1861-65; S. L. Spink, 1865-69; T. M. Wilkins, 1869-70; G. A. Batchelor, 1870-72; E. S. McCook (assassinated in office September, 1873, by Peter P. Wintermute), 1872-73; Oscar Whitney, 1873-74; George H. Hand, 1874-83; J. M. Teller, 1883-86; Michael L. McCormack, 1886-89; L. B. Richardson, 1889.

Chief Justices.—Philemon Bliss, 1861-64; Ara Bartlett, 1865-69; George W. French, 1869-73; Peter C. Shannon, 1873-81; A. J. Edgerton, 1881-85; Bartlett Tripp, 1885-89.

Associate Justices.—S. P. Williston, 1861-65; J. S. Williams, 1861-64; Ara Bartlett, 1864-65; W. E. Gleason, 1865-66; J. P. Kidder, 1865-75; W. W. Brookings, 1864-69; J. W. Boyle, 1869-73; A. H. Barnes, 1873-81; G. G. Bennett, 1875-79; G. C. Moody, 1878-83; J. P. Kidder (died in office), 1878-83; C. S. Palmer, 1883-87; S. A. Hudson, 1881-85; W. E. Church (resigned), 1883-86; Louis K. Church (resigned), 1885-87; Seward Smith (resigned), 1884-84; W. H. Francis, 1884-88; John E. Carland, 1887-89; William B. McConnell, 1885-88; Charles M. Thomas, 1886-89; James Spencer, 1887-89; Roderick Rose, 1888-89; C. F. Templeton, 1888-89; L. W. Crofoot, 1888-89; Frank R. Aikens, 1889.

United States Attorneys.—William E. Gleason, 1861-64; George H. Hand, 1866-69; Warren Coles (died in office), 1869-73; William Pound (died in office), 1873-77; Hugh J. Campbell, 1877-85; John E. Carland, 1885-88; William E. Purcell, 1888-89; John Murphy, 1889.

United States Marshals.—William F. Shaffer, 1861-61; G. M. Pinney, 1861-65; L. H. Litchfield, 1865-72; J. H. Burdick, 1872-77; J. B. Raymond, 1877-81; Harrison Allen, 1881-85; Daniel W. Maratta, 1885-89.

Surveyor Generals.—George D. Hill, 1861-65; William Tripp, 1865-69; W. H. H. Beadle,

1869-73; William P. Dewey, 1873-77; Henry Experson, 1877-81; Cortez Fessenden, 1881-85; Maris Taylor, 1885-89; B. H. Sullivan, 1889.

Attorney Generals.—Alexander Hughes, 1883-84; George H. Rice, 1884-86; George S. Engle, 1886; Charles F. Templeton, 1887-88; Tristram Skinner, 1889; Johnson Nickeus, 1889.

Auditors.—Justus Townsend, 1861-65; Joseph R. Hanson, 1865-69; E. A. Sherman, 1879-81; L. M. Purdy, 1881-82; George L. Ordway, 1883-86; E. W. Caldwell, 1885-86; James A. Ward, 1887-88; J. C. McNamara, 1889.

Treasurers.—S. G. Irish, 1861-63; J. O. Taylor, 1863-64; M. K. Armstrong, 1865-68; T. K. Hovey, 1869-70; E. A. Sherman, 1871-74; John Clementson, 1875-77; W. H. McVay, 1878-83; J. W. Raymond, 1883-87; J. D. Lawler, 1887-88; Jos. Bailey, 1889.

Superintendents of Public Instruction.—James S. Foster (ex-officio), 1864-1868; T. McKendrick Stuart, 1869; James S. Foster, 1869-70; J. W. Turner, 1870-71; E. W. Miller, 1872-74; J. J. McIntyre, 1875-76; W. E. Caton, 1877-78; W. H. H. Beadle, 1879-85; A. Sheridan Jones, 1885-87; Eugene A. Dye, 1887-89; Leonard A. Rose, 1889.

Commissioners of Railroads.—William M. Evens, chairman, Alexander Griggs, 1886; W. H. McVay, Alexander Griggs, chairman, A. Boynton, 1887; N. T. Smith, Judson LaMoure, chairman, John H. King, 1890; Harvey J. Rice.

STATE OFFICERS.

Governors.—Arthur C. Mellette, 1889-1892; Charles H. Sheldon, 1893-1896; Andrew E. Lee, 1897-1900; Charles N. Herreid, 1901-2-3.

Lieutenant Governors.—James H. Fletcher, 1889-90; George H. Hoffman, 1890-1892; Charles N. Herreid, 1893-1896; D. T. Hindman, 1897-1898; John T. Kean, 1899-1900; George W. Snow, 1901-2-3-4.

Secretaries of State.—A. O. Ringsrud, 1889-1892; Thomas Thorson, 1893-1896; William H. Roddle, 1897-1900; O. C. Berg, 1901-2-3.

State Auditors.—L. C. Taylor, 1889-1892; J. E. Hipple, 1893-1896; H. E. Mayhew, 1897-

1898; J. D. Reeves, 1899-1902; J. F. Halliday, 1903.

State Treasurers.—Wilbur F. Smith, 1889-1890; W. W. Taylor, 1891-1894; Kirk G. Phillips, 1895-1898; John Schamber, 1899-1902; C. B. Collins, 1903.

Superintendents of Public Instruction.—Gilbert L. Pinkham, 1889-1890; Cortez Salmon, 1891-1894; Frank Crane, 1895-1898; E. E. Collins, 1899-1902; George W. Nash, 1903.

Commissioners of School and Public Lands.—Osner H. Parker, 1889-1890; Thomas H. Ruth, 1891-1894; J. L. Lockhart, 1895-1898; David Eastman, 1899-1902; C. J. Bach, 1903.

Attorney Generals.—Robert Dollard, 1889-1892; Coe I. Crawford, 1893-1896; Melvin Grigsby, 1897-1898; John L. Pyle (died in office), 1899-1902; A. W. Burt, 1902; Philo Hall, 1903.

Commissioners of Labor Statistics.—R. A. Smith, 1891-1892; Walter McKay, 1893-1894; S. A. Wheeler, 1895-1896.

Railroad Commissioners.—Harvey J. Rice, 1889-93; John H. King, 1889-91; Albin D. Chase, 1889-91; Frank P. Phillips, 1891-92; Charles E. McKinney, 1891-93; Frank Conklin, 1893-96; H. C. Warner, 1893-96; John Brennan, 1893-96; George A. Johnston, 1895-1896; W. T. LaFollette, 1897-1900; Alexander Kirkpatrick, 1897-1902; William H. Tompkins, 1897-1898; William G. Smith, 1898 (term expires January, 1905); Frank LeCocq (term expires January, 1907); D. H. Smith, 1903 (term expires January, 1909.) Railroad commissioners were appointed prior to 1895, but after that time were elected for two years until the legislature of 1897 extended terms of incumbents, making regular terms six years. Since that time but one commissioner is elected every two years.

Representatives in Congress.—O. S. Gifford, 1889-1890; J. A. Pickler, 1889-1896; John R. Gamble (died before first congress met), 1891; John L. Jolly, 1891-1892; W. V. Lucas, 1893-1894; Robert J. Gamble, 1895-6-9-1900; John E. Kelly, 1897-1898; Freeman Knowles, 1897-1898; Charles H. Burke, 1897-1903; Eben W. Martin, 1899-1903.

United States Senators.—Gideon C. Moody,

1889-1891; Richard F. Pettigrew, 1889-1901; James H. Kyle, 1891-1901 (died July 1, 1900); Robert J. Gamble, 1901 (term expires March 4, 1907); Albert B. Kittredge, 1902 (Appointed to fill vacancy caused by death of J. H. Kyle, and elected January 21, 1903, for term ending March 3, 1909.).

Judges Supreme Court.—Dighton Corson, 1889-1903 (term expires 1906); Alphonso G. Kellam, 1889 (resigned, 1896); John E. Bennett, 1889 (died January 1, 1894, before entering the new term, for which he had been elected); H. G. Fuller (appointed to fill vacancy caused by death of Judge Bennett, elected 1899, term expires 1906); Dick Haney (appointed to fill vacancy caused by resignation of Judge Kellam, elected 1899 for term ending 1906.).

TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE.

First Session, 1862.—The members of the first territorial assembly were elected September 16, 1861. The assembly convened at Yankton, March 17, 1862, and continued in session until May 15. The membership was as follows: Council—John H. Shober, president, H. D. Betts, J. W. Boyle, D. T. Bramble, W. W. Brookings, A. Cole, Jacob Deuel, J. S. Gregory, Enos Stutsman. House—George M. Phinney, speaker, Moses K. Armstrong, Lyman Burgess, J. A. Jacobson, John C. McBride, Christopher Moloney, A. W. Puett, John Stanage, John L. Tiernon, Hugh S. Donaldson, Reuben Wallace, George P. Waldron, B. E. Wood.

Second Session, 1862-3.—The second session of the legislature met at Yankton, December 1, 1862, and continued in session until January 9, 1863. The membership was as follows: Council—Enos Stutsman, president, W. W. Brookings, Austin Cole, John W. Boyle, Jacob Deuel, D. T. Bramble, J. McFetridge, J. H. Shober, J. Shaw Gregory. House—A. J. Harlan, speaker, M. K. Armstrong, L. Bothun, J. Y. Buckman, H. S. Donaldson, M. H. Somers, Edward Gifford, J. A. Jacobson, R. M. Johnson, G. P. Waldron, Knud Larson, F. D. Pease, A. W. Puett, N. J. Wallace.

Third Session, 1863-4.—The third session

convened at Yankton December 7, 1863, and continued to January 15, 1864. It had the following members: Council—Enos Stutsman, president, J. M. Stone, G. W. Kingsbury, J. O. Taylor, M. M. Rich, John Mathers, Lasse Bothun, Hugh Compton, Franklin Taylor, D. P. Bradford, J. Shaw Gregory, John J. Thompson. House—A. W. Puett, speaker, H. Burgess, Ole Bottolfson, E. M. Bond, William Shriner, G. W. Pratt, John Lawrence, Henry Brooks, L. H. Litchfield, W. W. Brookings, Knud Larson, Washington Reed, P. H. Risling, E. W. Wall, Jesse Wherry, Peter Kegan, N. G. Curtis, Asa Mattison, B. A. Hill, Duncan Ross, Albert Gore.

Fourth Session, 1864-5.—The fourth session met at Yankton December 5, 1864, and continued to January 13, 1865. The members were as follows: Council—Enos Stutsman, president, J. M. Stone, G. W. Kingsbury, J. O. Taylor, M. M. Rich, John Mathers, Lasse Bothun, Hugh Compton, Franklin Taylor, D. P. Bradford, J. Shaw Gregory, John J. Thompson. House—W. W. Brookings, speaker, H. Burgess, J. P. Burgman, A. Christy, B. W. Collar, Felicia Fallas, J. R. Hanson, Peter Kegan, George W. Kellogg, P. Lemonges, John Lawrence, M. M. Matthiesen, Helge Matthews, Francis McCarthy, John W. Owens, G. W. Pratt, Washington Reid, John Rouse, William Shriner, George Stickney, John W. Turner, E. W. Wall.

Fifth Session, 1865-6.—The fifth session convened at Yankton December 3, 1865, and continued to January 12, 1866. It had the following members: Council—George Stickney, president, M. K. Armstrong, Austin Cole, G. W. Kingsbury, Charles LeBreeche, Nathaniel Ross, Enos Stutsman, O. F. Stevens, John J. Thompson, John W. Turner, A. L. Van Osdel, Knud Weeks. House—G. B. Bigelow, speaker, T. C. Watson, E. C. Collins, William Walter, Michael Curry, Michael Ryan, James Whitehorn, H. J. Austin, Amos Hampton, Franklin Taylor, James McHenry, Joseph Ellis, A. M. English, Jacob Brauch, H. C. Ash, S. C. Fargo, W. W. Brookings, Jonathan Brown, J. A. Lewis, Charles H. McCarthy, William Stevens, Edward Lent, George W. Kellogg, Charles Cooper.

Sixth Session, 1866-7.—The sixth session convened at Yankton December 4, 1866, and continued to January 12, 1867. The membership was as follows: Council—M. K. Armstrong, president, Austin Cole, A. G. Fuller, G. W. Kingsbury, Charles La Brecche, J. A. Lewis, D. M. Mills, Nathaniel Ross, O. F. Stevens, John J. Thompson, John W. Turner, A. L. Van Osdell, Knud Weeks. House—J. B. S. Todd, speaker, H. C. Ash, Horace J. Austin, D. T. Bramble, W. N. Collamer, Michael Curry, Hugh Fraley, Thomas Frick, I. T. Gore, William Gray, Hans Gunderson, M. U. Hoyt, Daniel Hodgson, Amos Hanson, R. M. Johnson, George W. Kellogg, Vincent LaBelle, Charles H. McCarthy, N. C. Stevens, William Stevens, John Trumbo, Franklin Taylor, Eli B. Wixson, Kirwin Wilson.

Seventh Session, 1867-8.—Convened at Yankton December 2, 1867, and adjourned January 10, 1868. The membership was as follows: Council—Horace J. Austin, president, W. W. Brookings, W. W. Benedict, Aaron Carpenter, R. I. Thomas, Hugh Fraley, R. R. Green, A. H. Hampton, George W. Kellogg, J. A. Lewis, Charles H. McIntyre, D. M. Mills, C. F. Rossteuscher. House—Enos Stutsman, speaker, William Blair, William Brady, F. Bronson, Jacob Brauch, Jonathan Brown, Caleb Cummings, Michael Curry, F. J. DeWitt, Martin V. Farris, Felicia Fallas, I. T. Gore, Hans Gunderson, Amos Hanson, M. U. Hoyt, John L. Jolley, James Kegan, G. C. Moody, T. Nelson, Michael Ryan, Calvin G. Shaw, John J. Thompson, J. D. Tucker, Thomas C. Watson.

Eighth Session, 1865-6.—Convened at Yankton December 7, 1868, and adjourned January 15, 1869. It had the following membership: Council—N. J. Wallace, president, Horace J. Austin, W. W. Benedict, W. W. Brookings, Aaron Carpenter, Hugh Fraley, R. R. Green, A. N. Hampton, George W. Kellogg, J. A. Lewis, Charles H. McIntyre, C. F. Rossteuscher, B. E. Wood. House—G. C. Moody, speaker, Alfred Abbott, Charles D. Bradley, G. P. Bennett, Calvin M. Brooks, Jacob Brauch, John Clementson, N. G. Curtis, J. M. Eves, J. Shaw Gregory, J. T. Hewlett, O. T. Haggins, John L. Jolley, A.

W. Jameson, Hiram Keith, James Keegan, Lewis Larson, Knud Larson, J. La Roche, Joseph Moulin, Charles Ricker, Enos Stutsman, M. H. Somers, R. T. Vinson.

Ninth Session, 1870-1.—Convened at Yankton December 5, 1870, and continued to January 13, 1871. The membership was as follows: Council—Emery Morris, president, M. K. Armstrong, Jacob Brauch, W. M. Cuppett, Hugh Fraley, Silas W. Kidder, Nelson Miner, Charles H. McIntyre, J. C. Kennedy, W. T. McKay, James M. Stone, John W. Turner. House—George H. Hand, speaker, Charles Allen, V. R. L. Barnes, F. J. Cross, C. P. Dow, A. P. Hammon, John Hancock, William Hobrough, O. B. Iverson, H. A. Jerauld, James Keegan, J. La Roche, Nelson Learned, A. J. Mills, E. Miner, Noah Wherry, R. Mostow, S. L. Parker, Amos F. Shaw, Philip Sherman, John C. Sinclair, Ole Sampson, E. W. Wall.

Tenth Session, 1872-3.—The tenth session met at Yankton December 2, 1872, and continued to January 10, 1873. It had the following membership: Council—Alexander Hughes, president, D. T. Bramble, E. B. Crew, H. P. Cooley, J. Flick, John Lawrence, Nelson Miner, Joseph Mason, J. Gehan, Charles H. McIntyre, O. F. Stevens, Enos Stutsman, Henry Smith. House—A. J. Mills, speaker, Samuel Ashmore, Ole Bottolfson, John Becker, Jacob Brauch, Newton Clark, N. B. Campbell, Michael Glynn, William Hamilton, A. B. Wheelock, James Hyde, Cyrus Knapp, T. A. Kingsbury, Judson LaMoure, E. A. Williams, Ephraim Miner, George Norbeck, Joseph Roberts, O. C. Peterson, Jens Peterson, Silas Rohr, Martin Trygstad, J. W. Turner, John Thompson, B. E. Wood, W. P. Lyman.

Eleventh Session, 1874-5.—Convened at Yankton December 7, 1874, and adjourned January 15, 1875. The membership was as follows: Council—John L. Jolley, president, H. J. Austin, Jacob Brauch, Philip Chandler, Benton Fraley, G. W. Harlan, John Lawrence, A. McHench, M. Pace, M. W. Sheafe, O. F. Stevens, C. S. West, E. A. Williams. House—G. C. Moody, speaker, H. O. Anderson, George Bosworth, Hector Bruce, J. L. Berry, L. Bothun,

Michael Curry, Desire Chausse, J. M. Cleland, Patrick Hand, John H. Haas, Knud Larson, Joseph Zitka, H. N. Luce, W. T. McKay, Henry Reifsnnyder, Amos F. Shaw, C. H. Stearns, Ira Ellis, L. Sampson, S. Stevenson, A. L. Van Osdel, M. M. Williams, Scott Wright, James M. Wohl, O. B. Larson.

Twelfth Session, 1877.—Convened at Yankton January 9, 1877, and continued to February 17, 1877. It had the following membership: Council—W. A. Burleigh, president, Henry S. Back, Judson LaMoure, R. F. Pettigrew, M. W. Bailey, William Duncan, Hans Gunderson, Nelson Miner, A. J. Mills, Robert Wilson, J. A. Potter, C. B. Valentine, J. A. Wallace. House—D. C. Hagle, speaker, J. M. Adams, A. L. Boe, H. A. Burke, J. Q. Burbank, W. H. H. Beadle, T. S. Clarkson, G. S. S. Codrington, W. F. Dunham, A. G. Hopkins, M. O. Hexom, E. Hackett, D. M. Inman, Erick Iverson, Charles Maywold, F. M. Ziebach, Hans Myron, John Sellberg, John Falde, D. Stewart, Asa Sargent, John Tucker, Franklin Taylor, John Thompson, C. H. VanTassel, S. Soderstrom.

Thirteenth Session, 1879.—Convened at Yankton and continued in session from January 14 to February 22, 1879. The following was the membership: Council—George H. Walsh, president, William M. Cuppett, M. H. Day, Ira Ellis, Newton Edmunds, W. L. Kuykendall, Nelson Miner, Robert Macnider, R. F. Pettigrew, S. G. Roberts, Silas Rohr, C. B. Valentine, H. B. Wynn. House—John R. Jackson, speaker, Alfred Brown, J. Q. Burbank, P. N. Cross, D. W. Flick, A. B. Fockler, John R. Gamble, Ansley Grey, Hans Gunderson, Ole A., Helvig, Ole I. Hoseboe, A. Hoyt, S. A. Johnson, John Langness, A. Mauksch, J. M. Peterson, Nathaniel C. Whitfield, Peter J. Hoyer, Michael Schely, A. Simonson, James H. Stephens, D. Stewart, Martin M. Trygstad, E. C. Walton, J. F. Webber, Canute Weeks.

Fourteenth Session, 1881.—Convened at Yankton and continued in session from January 11 to March 7, 1881. The membership was as follows: Council—George H. Walsh, president, M. H. Day, Ira W. Fisher, John R. Gamble, John

L. Jolley, J. A. J. Martin, J. O'B. Scobey, Amos F. Shaw, J. F. Wallace, John Walsh, G. W. Wiggin, John R. Wilson. House—J. A. Harding, speaker, James Baynes, F. J. Cross, G. H. Dickey, L. B. French, C. B. Kennedy, P. Landmann, J. H. Miller, Knud Nomland, V. P. Thielman, A. Thorne, P. Warner, S. A. Boyles, W. H. Donaldson, E. Ellefson, John D. Hale, D. M. Inman, Judson La Moure, S. McBratney, I. Moore, S. Rohr, D. Thompson, A. L. Van Osdel, E. P. Wells.

Fifteenth Session, 1883.—Convened at Yankton January 9, and continued to March 9, 1883. The following was the membership: Council—J. O'B. Scobey, president, F. N. Burdick, J. R. Jackson, F. M. Ziebach, F. J. Washabaugh, S. G. Roberts, H. J. Jerauld, William P. Dewey, E. H. McIntosh, George H. Walsh, J. Nickeus, E. McCauley. House—E. A. Williams, speaker, Ira Ellis, M. C. Tychsen, John Thompson, W. B. Robinson, R. C. McAllister, F. P. Phillips, George W. Sterling, W. A. Rinehart, E. M. Bowman, G. P. Harvey, D. M. Inman, H. Van Woert, J. B. Wynn, B. R. Wagner, John C. Pyatt, George Rice, William H. Lamb, J. W. Nowlin, A. A. Choteau, O. M. Towner, B. W. Benson, L. J. Alfred, N. E. Nelson.

Sixteenth Session, 1885.—Convened at Bismarck January 13, and continued to March 13, 1885. The membership was as follows: Council—J. H. Westover, president, A. C. Huetson, William Duncan, John R. Gamble, A. Sheridan Jones, B. R. Wagner, A. M. Bowdle, R. F. Pettigrew, George R. Farmer, H. H. Natwick, C. H. Cameron, J. P. Day, A. B. Smedley, V. P. Kennedy, F. J. Washabaugh, S. P. Wells, Charles Richardson, J. Nickeus, C. D. Austin, D. H. Twomey, George H. Walsh, John Flittie, Judson LaMoure, P. J. McLaughlin. House—George Rice, speaker, Ole Helvig, John Larson, Eli Dawson, Hans Myron, A. L. Van Osdel, Hugh Langgan, J. P. Ward, J. H. Swanton, A. J. Parshall, Mark Ward, C. E. Huston, H. M. Clark, P. L. Runkel, J. M. Bayard, H. W. Smith, W. H. Riddell, John Hobart, J. C. Southwick, V. V. Barnes, J. A. Pickler, J. T. Blackemore, G. W. Pierce, M. L. Miller, G. H. Johnson, M. T. De Woody,

E. Huntington, F. A. Eldredge, A. L. Sprague, E. W. Martin, H. M. Gregg, A. McCall, E. A. Williams, W. F. Steele, Henry W. Coe, J. Stevens, S. E. Stebbins, P. J. McCumber, H. S. Oliver, T. M. Pugh, E. T. Hutchinson, W. N. Roach, C. W. Morgan, J. W. Scott, D. Stewart, H. Stong, H. H. Ruger, P. McHugh.

Seventeenth Session, 1887.—Convened at Bismarck January 11, and continued to March 11, 1887. The membership was as follows: Council—George A. Matthews, president, Roger Allin, Wm. T. Collins, John Cain, W. E. Dodge, E. W. Foster, Melvin Grigsby, Alexander Hughes, T. M. Martin, P. J. McCumber, C. H. Sheldon, E. G. Smith, J. S. Weiser, T. O. Bogart, A. W. Campbell, P. C. Donovan, E. C. Ericson, H. Galloway, G. A. Harstad, J. D. Lawler, C. D. Mead, E. T. Sheldon, F. J. Washabaugh, S. P. Wells. House—George G. Crose, speaker, Fred H. Adams, John Bidlake, J. W. Burnham, D. S. Dodds, Thomas S. Elliott, D. W. Ensign, J. H. Fletcher, F. Greene, A. A. Harkins, C. B. Hubbard, C. G. Jones, James M. Moore, T. F. Mentzer, C. I. Miltimore, John D. Patton, D. F. Royer, J. Schnaidt, F. M. Shook, D. Stewart, E. W. Terrill, J. V. White, Wilson Wise, L. O. Wyman, Frank R. Aikens, W. N. Berry, A. M. Cook, M. H. Cooper, John R. Dutch, John A. Ely, William H. Fellows, J. T. Gilbert, William Glendenning, W. J. Hawk, John Hobart, R. McDonell, F. A. Morris, H. J. Mal-lory, J. H. Patton, A. J. Pruitt, W. R. Ruggles, D. W. Sprague, A. S. Steward, B. H. Sullivan, Charles B. Williams, James P. Ward, E. A. Williams, John Wolzmut.

Eighteenth Session, 1889.—Convened at Bismarck January 8, and adjourned March 9, 1889. This was the last territorial assembly. The membership was as follows: Council—Smith Stim-mel, president, Roger Allin, Irenus Atkinson, Peter Cameron, A. W. Campbell, M. H. Cooper, Coe I. Crawford, Robert Dollard, E. C. Ericson, S. L. Glaspell, James Halley, G. A. Harstad, Alexander Hughes, Robert Lowry, Hugh McDonald, John Miller, J. H. Patten, David W. Poindexter, Joseph C. Ryan, C. A. Soderberg, George H. Walsh, F. J. Washabaugh, James A. Woolheiser,

A. L. Van Osdel. House—Hosmer H. Keith, speaker, F. H. Adams, Frank R. Aikens, Joseph Allen, C. H. Baldwin, R. L. Bennett, E. H. Berg-man, B. F. Bixler, J. W. Burnham, A. D. Clark, J. B. Cook, T. A. Douglas, Thomas Elliott, J. H. Fletcher, J. M. Greene, A. J. Gronna, S. P. How-ell, Harry F. Hunter, J. G. Jones, I. S. Lamp-man, W. S. Logan, Frank Lillibridge, H. J. Mal-lory, P. McHugh, Edwin McNeil, C. J. Miller, F. A. Morris, C. C. Newman, P. P. Palmer, A. L. Patridge, H. S. Parkin, John D. Patton, O. C. Potter, D. M. Powell, M. M. Price, William Ramsdell, D. F. Royer, G. W. Ryan, H. H. Sheets, J. O. Smith, W. E. Swanton, C. J. Trude, John Turnbull, N. Upham, O. R. Van Etten, J. B. Welcome, D. R. Wellman, J. V. White.

LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLIES SINCE STATEHOOD.

First Session, 1889-90.—Senate—First dis-trict, Union county, E. C. Ericson; second dis-trict, Clay county, John L. Jolley; third district, Yankton county, L. B. French; fourth district, Bon Homme county, George W. Snow; fifth dis-trict, Lincoln county, H. J. Frank; sixth district, Turner county, V. P. Theilman; seventh district, Hutchinson county, Casper Fergen; eighth dis-trict, Charles Mix and Douglas counties, F. E. Tomlison; ninth district, Minnehaha county, A. B. Kittredge, J. A. Cooley; tenth district, Mc-Cook county, J. H. Brown; eleventh district, Hansan county, M. E. Conlan; twelfth district, Davidson county, George A. Johnston; thirteenth district, Aurora county, W. M. Smith; fourteenth district, Brule county, J. M. Greene; fifteenth district, Moody county, L. Hasvold; sixteenth district, Lake county, H. P. Smith; seventeenth district, Miner county, S. H. Bronson; eighteenth district, Sanborn county, H. C. Warner; nine-teenth district, Jerauld and Buffalo counties, S. F. Huntley; twentieth district, Brookings county, G. J. Collier; twenty-first district, Kingsbury county, I. R. Spooner; twenty-second district, Beadle county, John Cain; twenty-third district, Hand county, George R. Mason; twenty-fourth district, Hyde and Hughes counties, Coe I. Craw-ford; twenty-fifth district, Sully and Potter coun-ties, S. C. Leppelman; twenty-sixth district,

Deuel county, C. R. Westcott; twenty-seventh district, Hamlin county, Ole H. Ford; twenty-eighth district, Codington county, W. R. Thomas; twenty-ninth district, Clark county, C. G. Sherwood; thirtieth district, Spink county, Thomas Sterling, H. F. Hunter; thirty-first district, Grant and Roberts counties, John S. Proctor; thirty-second district, Day county, John Norton; thirty-third district, Brown county, L. C. Dennis, George W. Miller; thirty-fourth district, Marshall county, Richard Williams; thirty-fifth district, Faulk county, F. M. Byrne; thirtysixth district, Edmunds and McPherson counties, F. M. Hopkins; thirty-seventh district, Walworth and Campbell counties, George H. Hoffman; thirty-eighth district, Lawrence county, Charles Parsons, F. J. Washabaugh; thirty-ninth district, Pennington county, A. W. Bangs; fortieth district, Meade and Butte counties, E. S. Galvin; forty-first district, Custer and Fall River counties, A. S. Stewart. Officers of first state senate—James H. Fletcher, president, and F. A. Burdick, chief clerk. House—First district, Union county, J. E. Sinclair, J. B. Brouillette, Ole Gunderson; second district, Clay county, Darwin M. Inman, John E. Norelius; third district, Yankton county, John O. Aaseth, Fred Schnauber, Phil K. Faulk, E. G. Edgerton; fourth district, Bon Homme county, A. J. Abbott, Frank Trumbo, A. W. Lavender; fifth district, Lincoln county, Henry Bradshaw, H. D. Fitch, Ole A. Helvig; sixth district, Turner county, C. J. Bach, D. W. Tyler, E. M. Mann; seventh district, Hutchinson county, M. K. Bowen, A. J. Yerker; eighth district, Hutchinson county, Frank LeCocq, Jr., Frank Peacock; ninth district, Charles Mix county, George Norbeck, Edwin Morgan; tenth district, Minnehaha county, Sutton E. Young, C. W. Hubbard, John F. Norton, Lasse Bothun, Charles T. Austin, Sever Wilkinson, John R. Manning; eleventh district, McCook county, Joshua Watson, W. T. Pierce; twelfth district, Hanson county, W. C. Wright, H. P. Benjamin; thirteenth district, Davison county, David M. Powell, A. S. Tibbetts; fourteenth district, Aurora county, John Davis, John L. Heintz; fifteenth district, Brule county, Henry Hilton, C. J.

Maynard, L. S. House; sixteenth district, Moody county, Samuel L. Hess, W. H. Loucks; seventeenth district, Lake county, Frank F. Knight, B. B. Bowell, N. O. Helgerson; eighteenth district, Miner county, Stephen Jones, R. D. Stove; nineteenth district, Sanborn county, S. T. Winslow, W. H. McKeel; twentieth district, Jerauld county, V. I. Converse; twenty-first district, Buffalo county, Edward Daniels; twenty-second district, Brookings county, M. A. Stumley, H. I. Stearns, Asa B. Doughty; twenty-third district, Kingsbury county, W. H. Matson, George H. Whiting, Edward Benke; twenty-fourth district, Beadle county, Karl Gerner, George E. Mahaffy, E. Wilson, Frank A. Munson, Maris Taylor; twenty-fifth district, Hand county, L. W. Lansing, E. T. Sheldon, W. W. Johnson; twenty-sixth district, Hyde county, B. F. McCormack; twenty-seventh district, Hughes county, William Summerside; twenty-eighth district, Sully county, W. H. Little; twenty-ninth district, Deuel county, M. F. Greeley, G. E. Hopkins; thirtieth district, Hamlin county, M. M. Karlstad, J. C. Sharp; thirty-first district, Codington county, Alexander McIntyre, A. B. Henry, T. G. Wilson; thirty-second district, Clark county, F. W. Collins, W. B. Kinyon, Alfred Heaton; thirty-third district, Spink county, J. M. Howard, C. H. Driesbach, B. F. Bixler, S. W. Bowman, J. F. Wood; thirty-fourth district, Faulk county, E. C. Sage, W. D. Elting; thirty-fifth district, Potter county, C. A. McConnell; thirty-sixth district, Grant county, W. D. Lawrence, A. L. Patridge; thirty-seventh district, Roberts county, Louis Mickelson; thirty-eighth district, Day county, C. W. Stafford, M. Rexford, J. J. Fosse; thirtyninth district, Marshall county, Peter Berkman, John Hollen; fortieth district, Brown county, M. J. Gordon, George B. Daly, F. H. Smith, Anson Green, W. A. Burnham, S. A. Kennedy, J. C. Simmons, J. I. Barnes; forty-first district, Edmunds county, John Rudd, David Gamble; forty-second district, Walworth county, M. T. DeWoody; forty-third district, McPherson county, Fred Junge, Sr., Wm. Brameier; forty-fourth district, Campbell county, J. B. Varnum; forty-fifth district, Fall River county, Harlow A. Godard;

forty-sixth district, Custer county, Cyrus Cole, A. S. Way; forty-seventh district, Pennington county, Richard B. Hughes, Joseph Jolly; forty-eighth district, Meade county, M. M. Cooper, S. B. Miller; forty-ninth district, Lawrence county, William S. O'Brien, William H. Parker, James Anderson, Sol. Starr, Robert Graham, John Wolzmut; fiftieth district, Butte county, E. B. Cummings. Officers of the first house of representatives—Sutton E. Young, speaker, and James W. Cone, chief clerk.

Second Session, 1891.—Senate—First district, Union county, T. M. Stewart; second district, Clay county, John L. Jolly; third district, Yankton county, L. B. French; fourth district, Bon Homme county, Peter Byrne; fifth district, Lincoln county, W. F. Dunham; sixth district, Turner county, A. L. Peterman; seventh district, Hutchinson county, Jacob Schnaidt; eighth district, Douglas and Charles Mix counties, John S. Bean; ninth district, Minnehaha county, A. B. Kittredge, Lasse Bothun; tenth district, McCook county, Matthew White; eleventh district, Hanson county, P. F. Wickhem; twelfth district, Davison county, H. C. Preston; thirteenth district, Aurora county, J. L. Heintz; fourteenth district, Brule county, L. H. Willrodt; fifteenth district, Moody county, D. K. Mathews; sixteenth district, Lake county, Robert C. Zimmerman; seventeenth district, Miner county, I. L. Burch; eighteenth district, Sanborn county, H. C. Warner; nineteenth district, Jerauld and Buffalo counties, J. N. Smith; twentieth district, Brookings county, H. I. Stearns; twenty-first district, Kingsbury county, J. C. Crawford; twenty-second district, Beadle county, Americus B. Melville; twenty-third district, Hand county, William S. Major; twenty-fourth district, Hyde and Hughes counties, Frank Drew; twenty-fifth district, Potter and Sully counties, William Austin; twenty-sixth district, Deuel county, D. S. Green; twenty-seventh district, Hamlin county, Robert Dixon; twenty-eighth district, Codington county, M. W. Sheafe; twenty-ninth district, Clark county, J. I. Carrier; thirtieth district, Spink county, William Bird, Frank J. Cory; thirty-first district, Grant and Roberts county, Z. D.

Scott; thirty-second district, Day county, Duncan McFarlane; thirty-third district, Brown county, James H. Kyle, B. Abbott; thirty-fourth district, Marshall county, D. T. Hindman; thirty-fifth district, Faulk county, R. W. Maxwell; thirty-sixth district, McPherson and Edmunds counties, E. G. Kennedy; thirty-seventh district, Walworth and Campbell counties, Joseph E. Horton; thirty-eighth district, Lawrence county, Frank J. Washabaugh, W. S. O'Brien; thirty-ninth district, Pennington county, David H. Clark; fortieth district, Meade and Butte counties, John T. Potter; forty-first district, Custer county, Isacher Scholfield. Officers of the second state senate—George H. Hoffman, president, and Charles N. Cooper, secretary. House—First district, Union county, Michael J. White, Isaac Moore, H. D. White; second district, Clay county, Horace J. Austin, John Norin; third district, Yankton county, Frederick Schnauber, James H. Hoxeng, Frank Lane, J. I. Welo; fourth district, Bon Homme county, R. N. Stout, August Koenig, John Wittmayer; fifth district, Lincoln county, Edward Moscrip, Roger O. Donahue, Alfred Sherman; sixth district, Turner county, Christian J. Bach, Marcus A. Christenson, Arch. E. Rundell; seventh district, Hutchinson county, Christian Buechler, Aaron M. Kline; eighth district, Douglas county, William Clark, Frank E. Peacock; ninth district, Charles Mix county, Le Roy Walker, Ezekiel Reece; tenth district, Minnehaha county, John F. Norton, Charles W. Hubbard, Robert Buchanan, Lars J. Aga, William F. Kelly, Gaston D. Banister, Charles Boy; eleventh district, McCook county, Robert J. Odell, Jerome E. Hamaker; twelfth district, Hanson county, John O. Bard, W. D. Vandacker; thirteenth district, Davison county, Charles F. Raymond, John K. Johnson; fourteenth district, Aurora county, John Davis, Julius D. Bartow; fifteenth district, Brule county, Louis Richards, Clark S. Rowe, M. R. Covey; sixteenth district, Moody county, Thomas Fountain, John E. Kelley; seventeenth district, Lake county, Frank Hammer, James S. Keegan, Basil B. Howell; eighteenth district, Miner county, Stephen Jones, Peter Kreuscher; nineteenth district,

Sanborn county, Seth T. Winslow, William H. McKeel; twentieth district, Jerauld county, Vincent I. Converse; twenty-first district, Buffalo county, Hans N. Clevin; twenty-second district, Brookings county, George S. Knipe, Andrew Olson, Henry Heintz; twenty-third district, Kingsbury county, Percy Crothers, William L. Gleason, Andrew N. Dahlen; twenty-fourth district, Beadle county, Benjamin F. Teets, John Dukes, King S. Taylor, Ethereal Wilson, Charles M. Harrison; twenty-fifth district, Hand county, J. C. Heilman, John Campbell, Frank Trotman; twenty-sixth district, Hyde county, Benjamin F. McCormick; twenty-seventh district, Hughes county, Tracy W. Pratt; twenty-eighth district, Sully county, David Hall; twenty-ninth district, Deuel county, B. O. Roe, C. J. Peterson; thirtieth district, Hamlin county, A. O. Arneson, Thomas Mellor; thirty-first district, Codington county, Alexander McIntyre, Charles X. Seward, John H. King; thirty-second district, Clark county, A. H. Cornwell, W. C. Waldron; thirty-third district, Spink county, David Robertson, H. H. Hill, Charles M. Stephens, O. E. Wheeler, Joshua F. Wood; thirty-fourth district, Faulk county, John Douglas, William S. Belknap; thirty-fifth district, Potter county, Albert Scharf; thirty-sixth district, Grant county, L. M. Kaercher, James E. Street; thirty-seventh district, Roberts county, Frank A. Stiles; thirty-eighth district, Day county, William H. Jones, Martin L. Sateren, F. A. DeCoster; thirty-ninth district, Marshall county, Ole Ruswick, George A. Stevens; fortieth district, Brown county, J. L. Brown, Charles D. Jones, O. P. Maxon, Nathaniel Brown, J. W. Ep-pard, W. I. Storm, Samuel Johnston, W. O. Lester; forty-first district, Edmunds county, David Gamble, Joe Jilson; forty-second district, Walworth county, William O'Neill; forty-third district, McPherson county, George Hickman, John E. Reagan; forty-fourth district, Campbell county, Ole Swenson; forty-fifth district, Fall River county, Harlow A. Goddard; forty-sixth district, Custer county, Alvin S. Way, Orin D. Moore; forty-seventh district, Pennington county, William Gardner, James M. Baldwin; forty-eighth district, Meade county, Miles M. Cooper,

Willis E. Putnam; forty-ninth district, Lawrence county, Robert Graham, J. W. Rouse, Harry M. Gregg, E. P. Fowler, Andrew J. Knight, John McLeod; fiftieth district, Butte county, A. H. Snyder. Officers—Charles X. Seward, speaker; James W. Cone, chief clerk; Dell Coy, first assistant clerk; E. S. Ashley second assistant clerk; Henry Schatz, bill clerk; Rev. W. S. Carpenter, chaplain; Hart Barton, sergeant-at-arms; R. S. Whittaker, assistant sergeant-at-arms; Henry S. Volkmar, engrossing and enrolling clerk; L. H. Comstock, postmaster; L. F. Dow, messenger; James Oleson, watchman and janitor; O. Bradley Towne and Charles E. Arnold, pages.

Third Session, 1893.—Senate—First district, Union county, Newis N. Crill; second district, Clay county, Carl Gunderson; third district, Yankton, Walter A. Burleigh; fourth district, Bon Homme county, Robert Dollard; fifth district, Lincoln county, Edgar Dean; sixth district, Turner county, Isom H. Newby; seventh district, Hutchinson county, John Schamber; eighth district, Charles Mix and Douglas, B. F. Fulwider; ninth district, Minnehaha county, James Hart; tenth district, McCook county, C. E. Johnson; eleventh district, Hanson county, M. E. Conlan; twelfth district, Davison county, C. F. Raymond; thirteenth district, Aurora county, A. M. Andrews; fourteenth district, Brule county, L. A. Foote; fifteenth district, Moody county, Thomas Fountain; sixteenth district, Lake county, John J. Fitzgerald; seventeenth district, Miner county, J. P. Ryan; eighteenth district, Sanborn county, James P. Willis; nineteenth district, Jerauld and Buffalo counties, J. R. Miliken; twentieth district, Brookings county, J. C. Allison; twenty-first district, Kingsbury county, J. C. Crawford; twenty-second district, Beadle county, A. W. Burt; twenty-third district, Hand county, W. S. Major; twenty-fourth district, Hughes and Stanley counties, H. R. Horner; twenty-fifth district, Sully and Hyde counties, John E. Lawrence; twenty-sixth district, Deuel county, Joseph Hebal; twenty-seventh district, Hamlin county, K. G. Springen; twenty-eighth district, Codington county, J. C. Miller; twenty-ninth district, Clark county, D. O. Bennett; thir-

tieth district, Spink county, William Bird; thirty-first district, Grant county, N. I. Lowthian; thirty-second district, Day county, A. C. Roberts; thirty-third district, Brown county, F. D. Adams; thirty-third district, Brown county, S. A. Kennedy; thirty-fourth district, Marshall and Roberts counties, Peter Berkman; thirty-fifth district, Faulk and Potter counties, Wesley F. Catron; thirty-sixth district, Edmunds and Walworth, William Edwards; thirty-seventh district, McPherson and Campbell counties, E. C. Chilcott; thirty-eighth district, Lawrence county, Sol Starr; thirty-ninth district, Pennington county, D. B. Ingham; fortieth district, Meade and Butte counties, James E. Newland; forty-first district, Custer and Fall River counties, William J. Thornby. Officers—Charles N. Herreid, president of the senate; Sol Star, president pro tem; Charles N. Cooper, secretary; J. E. Pilcher, first assistant secretary; I. D. Aldrich, second assistant secretary; H. A. Roberts, third assistant secretary; D. Eastman; sergeant-at-arms; G. W. Chamberlain, first assistant sergeant-at-arms; John S. White, bill clerk; M. B. Kent, engrossing and enrolling clerk; Rev. D. R. Landis, chaplain; W. N. Perry, messenger and postmaster; J. H. Wright, watchman and janitor. House—First district, Union county, Henry Oakes, Charles LaBreche; second district, Clay county, C. W. Gilbert, N. W. Paulson; third district, Yankton county, Andrew O. Saugstad, Felix Dilger, William Box; fourth district, Lincoln county, Roger O. Donahue, Ole Hokenstad; fifth district, Turner county, Albert Aplan, E. H. Withee, Daniel Dwyer, Sr.; sixth district, Hutchinson county, E. F. Hosmer, W. A. Williams, A. M. Kline; seventh district, Bon Homme county, George Hilzinger, August Koenig; eighth district, Douglas county, J. S. Bean; ninth district, Charles Mix county, W. A. Prather; tenth district, Minnehaha county, William F. Kelley, Charles Boy, Carl A. Grinde, G. Bie Ravndal, Eric J. Berdahl; eleventh district, McCook county, Cyrus J. Keve, Charles Kostboth; twelfth district, Hanson county, P. T. Fissell; thirteenth district, Davison county, George Wat-

son; fourteenth district, Sanborn county, W. J. Sessions; fifteenth district, Aurora county, A. F. Herrick; sixteenth district, Jerauld and Buffalo counties, Ezra W. Cleveland; seventeenth district, Brule county, Simeon A. Lumbard, Louis Smith; eighteenth district, Miner county, James Douglas; nineteenth district, Lake county, S. A. Ayres, Richard Patterson; twentieth district, Moody county, C. A. Chamberlain; twenty-first district, Brookings county, Royal Cranston, O. J. Otternes, Charles Preston; twenty-second district, Kingsbury county, A. Anderson, E. J. Read; twenty-third district, Beadle county, T. S. Everitt, Albert Patten; twenty-fourth district, Hand county, John Campbell, R. T. Sedam; twenty-fifth district, Hyde and Sully counties, Titus E. Price; twenty-sixth district, Hughes and Stanley counties, William Summerside, George D. Mathieson; twenty-seventh district, Clark county, E. S. Ashley, E. C. Dahl; twenty-eighth district, Codington county, G. H. Stuverud, J. T. Belk; twenty-ninth district, Hamlin county, M. W. Harrington; thirtieth district, Deuel county, A. B. Anderson; thirty-first district, Grant county, O. B. Fornell, S. R. Gold; thirty-second district, Marshall county, Ole Ruswick; thirty-third district, Roberts county, David Johnson; thirty-fourth district, Day county, F. S. Patterson, M. B. Peterson; thirty-fifth district, Brown county, A. M. Gearey, James M. Lawson, Harvey L. Sheldon, John C. Hall; thirty-sixth district, Spink county, D. S. Hooper, G. W. Motley, H. P. Packard; thirty-seventh district, Edmunds county, John Grant; thirty-eighth district, McPherson county, F. W. Schamber; thirtieth district, Walworth county, William O'Niell; fortieth district, Campbell county, J. J. Fenelon; forty-first district, Potter county, Herman Malchow; forty-second district, Faulk county, Alexander Miller; forty-third district, Custer county, M. J. Scanlon; forty-fourth district, Fall River county, John L. Burke; forty-fifth district, Pennington county, Zack Holmes, A. S. Amerman; forty-sixth district, Meade county, W. A. Lynch; forty-seventh district, Butte county, A. H. Snyder; forty-eighth district, Lawrence county, Benjamin F. Walters, Elijah P. Fowler, Archie Fer-

guson. Officers—James M. Lawson, speaker; James W. Cone, chief clerk; Andrew N. Van Camp, first assistant clerk; Albert J. Kuhns, second assistant clerk; S. F. Lucas, engrossing and enrolling clerk; W. A. Crooks, sergeant-at-arms; P. H. Johnson, assistant sergeant-at-arms; F. D. Powers, bill clerk; W. S. Ingham, messenger; R. W. Levitt, postmaster; Haldo Sater, watchman; Archie Fuller, Rodger K. Williams, Charles Snider, Frank Weston, pages.

Fourth Session, 1895-6.—Senate—First district, Union county, J. E. Sinclair; second district, Clay county, Ole Oleson, Jr.; third district, Yankton county, George W. Kingsbury; fourth district, Bon Homme county, James H. Stephens; fifth district, Lincoln county, B. C. Jacobs; sixth district, Turner county, Thomas C. Elce; seventh district, Hutchinson county, John Schamber; eighth district, Charles Mix and Douglas counties, Edwin S. Johnson; ninth district, Minnehaha county, Frank L. Boyce, E. J. Elliott; tenth district, McCook county, Charles E. Johnson; eleventh district, Hanson county, Andrew H. Betts; twelfth district, Davison county, G. A. Schlund; thirteenth district, Aurora county, O. H. Stora; fourteenth district, Brule county, L. A. Foote; fifteenth district, Moody county, Charles A. Chamberlain; sixteenth district, Lake county, John A. Johnson; seventeenth district, Miner county, L. W. Aldrich; eighteenth district, Sanborn county, A. P. Doran; nineteenth district, Jerauld and Buffalo counties, C. C. Wright; twentieth district, Brookings county, J. C. Allison; twenty-first district, Kingsbury county, J. C. Crawford; twenty-second district, Beadle county, Edward H. Alpin; twenty-third district, Hand county, John W. Schultz; twenty-fourth district, Hughes and Stanley counties, Cassius C. Bennett; twenty-fifth district, Sully and Hyde counties, J. E. Lawrence; twenty-sixth district, Deuel county, Joseph Hebal; twenty-seventh district, Hamlin county, K. G. Springen; twenty-eighth district, Codington county, E. D. Wheelock; twenty-ninth district, Clark county, D. O. Bennett; thirtieth district, Spink county, W. D. Craig; thirty-first district,

Grant county, N. I. Lowthian; thirty-second district, Day county, J. F. Kelley; thirty-third district, Brown county, Frank G. Brooberg; thirty-fourth district, Brown county, Charles A. Howard; thirty-fifth district, Marshall and Roberts counties, H. R. Pease; thirty-sixth district, Faulk and Potter counties, Darius S. Smith; thirty-seventh district, Edmunds and Walworth counties, James R. Howell; thirty-eighth district, McPherson and Campbell counties, E. G. Kennedy; thirty-ninth district, Lawrence county, W. G. Rice; fortieth district, Pennington county, Levi McGee; forty-first district, Meade and Butte counties, J. M. Priest; forty-second district, Custer and Fall River, Stephen E. Wilson. Officers—Hon. Charles N. Herreid, president; Hon. S. E. Wilson, president pro tem; R. S. Person, secretary; J. E. Pilcher, first assistant secretary; J. F. Halladay, second assistant secretary; D. Eastman, sergeant-at-arms; G. W. Chamberlain, assistant sergeant-at-arms; John A. Stanley, bill clerk; Charles S. Kelsey, engrossing and enrolling clerk; William M. Blackburn, D. D., LL. D., chaplain; J. D. Mason, postmaster and messenger; John McDonald, watchman and janitor; Henry Basford, page; Hill Beckwith, page. House—First district, Union county, Joel F. Webber, A. W. Johnson; second district, Clay county, E. S. Hesla, Ellis White; third district, Yankton county, William D. Russell, A. O. Saugstad, Joseph Papik; fourth district, Lincoln county, Ole Hokenstad, A. J. Kuhns; fifth district, Turner county, W. E. Ege, Jacob Pfaff, Joel Fry; sixth district, Hutchinson county, W. A. Williams, Jacob Crosmer, E. F. Hosmer; seventh district, Bon Homme county, Joseph Leach, J. O. Smith; eighth district, Douglas county, J. O. Wheatley; ninth district, Charles Mix county, A. B. Lucas; tenth district, Minnehaha county, Charles T. Austin, Thomas McKinnon, George E. Wheeler, W. A. Crooks, John A. Egge; eleventh district, McCook county, Frank E. Smith, H. A. Ramsdell; twelfth district, Hanson county, C. I. Miltimore; thirteenth district, Davison county, John Colvin; fourteenth district, Sanborn county, Robert E. Dowdell; fifteenth district, Aurora county, A. F.

Herrick; sixteenth district, Jerauld and Buffalo counties, Henry Klindt; seventeenth district, Brule county, J. W. Orcutt, S. A. Lombard; eighteenth district, Miner county, James Douglas; nineteenth district, Lake county, W. A. Drake, C. W. Shirley; twentieth district, Moody county, Andrew Hollen; twenty-first district, Brookings county, P. C. Truman, P. Peterson; O. J. Otternes; twenty-second district, Kingsbury county, G. W. Ankerson, P. R. Crothers; twenty-third district, Beadle county, Robert Allison, C. A. Campbell; twenty-fourth district, Hand county, Thomas Cawood, W. S. Thomas; twenty-fifth district, Hyde and Sully counties, E. O. Parker; twenty-sixth district, Hughes and Stanley counties, Charles H. Burke, Joseph Donahue; twenty-seventh district, Clark county, C. C. Perrin, Charles Young; twenty-eighth district, Codington county, Wilbur S. Glass, J. H. Michaeis; twenty-ninth district, Hamlin county, John C. Sharp; thirtieth district, Deuel county, K. A. Gullikson; thirty-first district, Grant county, S. R. Gold, William O. Storlie; thirty-second district, Marshall county, Ole Ruswick; thirty-third district, Roberts county, Theodore A. Gunnarson; thirty-fourth district, Day county, P. Holmquist, James Gorman; thirty-fifth district, Brown county, Daniel D. Jones, John T. Gratton, E. S. Nelson, Charles H. Eygabroad; thirty-sixth district, Spink county, C. T. Howard, R. H. McGaughey, S. Ebbert; thirty-seventh district, Edmunds county, Curtis H. Barron; thirty-eighth district, McPherson county, John F. Wilson; thirty-ninth district, Walworth county, G. P. Vick; fortieth district, Campbell county, James Reid; forty-first district, Potter county, J. W. Francis; forty-second district, Faulk county, Alexander Miller; forty-third district, Custer county, C. J. Patton; forty-fourth district, Fall River county, J. D. Dickover; forty-fifth district, Pennington county, A. S. Amerman, A. C. Boland; forty-sixth district, Meade county, B. N. Oliver; forty-seventh district, Butte county, George E. Hair; forty-eighth district, Lawrence county, James T. L. Henry, M. L. Rice, A. P. Cindel. Officers—Hon. Charles T. Howard, speaker; Hollace L. Hopkins, chief clerk; Victor

C. Wass, first assistant clerk; Paul Dutcher, second assistant clerk; Clarence E. Hayward, engraving and enrolling clerk; Albert H. Barnhart, sergeant-at-arms; John H. Slater, assistant sergeant-at-arms; Danford H. Hawn, bill clerk; Robert T. Sedam, messenger; Erick W. Erickson, postmaster; Haldo Sater, watchman and janitor; James B. Ackerman, night watchman; Rev. George W. Austin, chaplain; Maurice B. Hastings, A. Roland Schlosser, Arthur Snyder, Edward F. Purcell, judges.

Fifth Session, 1897-8.—Senate—First district, Union county, Louis N. Crill; second district, Clay county, Carl Gunderson; third district, Yankton county, F. D. Wyman; fourth district, Bon Homme county, J. H. Stephens; fifth district, Lincoln county, W. H. Wilkinson; sixth district, Turner county, A. A. Powers; seventh district, Hutchinson county, E. T. Sweet; eighth district, Charles Mix and Douglas counties, W. A. Prather; ninth district, Minnehaha county, C. S. Palmer; Lasse Bothum; tenth district, McCook county, D. C. Morgan; eleventh district, Hanson county, E. E. King; twelfth district, Davison county, George A. Schlund; thirteenth district, Aurora county, V. S. Cook; fourteenth district, Brule county, J. S. Stewart; fifteenth district, Moody county, Rufus Whealy; sixteenth district, Lake county, M. E. Hart; seventeenth district, Miner county, D. W. Jackson; eighteenth district, Sanborn county, S. T. Winslow; nineteenth district, Jerauld county, Jefferson Stickler; twentieth district, Brookings county, D. D. Sage; twenty-first district, Kingsbury county, I. A. Keith; twenty-second district, Beadle county, H. C. Hinkley; twenty-third district, Hand county, W. S. Major; twenty-fourth district, Hughes county, H. R. Horner; twenty-fifth district, Sully and Hyde counties, D. B. Thayer; twenty-sixth district, Deuel county, M. F. Greely; twenty-seventh district, Hamlin county, S. R. Burlingame; twenty-eighth district, Codington county, G. W. Case; twenty-ninth district, Clark county, J. A. Grant; thirtieth district, Spink county, W. D. Craig; thirty-second district, Grant county, Thomas L. Bouck;

thirty-second district, Day county, J. T. Goodwin; thirty-third district, Brown county, Frank W. Webb; thirty-third district, Brown county, John C. Lindschy; thirty-fourth district, Marshall and Roberts counties, James Ross; thirty-fifth district, Faulk and Potter counties, John F. Whitlock; thirty-sixth district, Edmunds and Walworth counties, E. J. McGlenn; thirty-seventh district, Campbell and McPherson counties, Ira A. Hatch; thirty-eighth district, Lawrence county, John B. Fairbank; thirty-ninth district, Pennington county, Joseph B. Buck; fortieth district, Meade county, William Bradley; forty-first district, Custer and Fall River counties, A. J. Kellar. Officers—Hon. Daniel T. Hindman, president; Louis N. Crill, president pro tempore; T. M. Simmons, secretary; Hugh Smith, first assistant secretary; L. M. Meredith, second assistant secretary; J. M. Spears, sergeant-at-arms; F. Richardson, assistant sergeant-at-arms; J. W. Jones, bill clerk; D. M. Birdseye, postmaster and messenger; James Olson, watchman and janitor; Rev. W. A. Lyman, chaplain; H. S. Volkmar, enrolling and engrossing clerk; Charles Chrysler, George Elton, pages. House—First district, Union county, Charles W. Deane, Edward Brusseau; second district, Clay county, N. R. Gilchrist, Hans Hansen; third district, Yankton county, Ole P. Oleson, A. L. Davison, Fred Schnauber; fourth district, Lincoln county, A. L. Kuhns, P. A. Overseth; fifth district, Turner county, F. W. Downing, John M. Downer, W. E. Heeren; sixth district, Hutchinson county, Gottlieb Meisenhoelder, J. J. McLaury, S. W. Ulmer; seventh district, Bon Homme county, Robert Dollard, Christ Bangart; eighth district, Douglas county, William Pfeifer; ninth district, Charles Mix county, John P. Williamson; tenth district, Minnehaha county, John Smith Kirk, Henry Aulwes, H. H. Swartz, W. O. Colton, A. G. Risty; eleventh district, McCook county, Oliver Gibbs, John I. Purdin; twelfth district, Hanson county, P. H. McManus; thirteenth district, Davison county, John Colvin; fourteenth district, Sanborn county, M. S. Sheldon; fifteenth district, Aurora county, O. D. Anderson; six-

teenth district, Jerauld and Buffalo counties, Henry Klindt; seventeenth district, Brule county, Irving A. Weeks, Daniel F. Burkholder; eighteenth district, Miner county, Moses Moseon; nineteenth district, Lake county, Mathias A. Hedgal, Joseph Powee; twentieth district, Moody county, B. F. Wright; twenty-first district, Brookings county, Peter Peterson, S. T. Johnson, H. C. Halvorsen; twenty-second district, Kingsbury county, G. W. Anderson, L. E. Blackstone; twenty-third district, Beadle county, J. W. Houston, John T. Baker; twenty-fourth district, Hand county, A. L. McWhorter, John Mitchell; twenty-fifth district, Hyde and Sully counties, Thomas H. Goddard; twenty-sixth district, Hughes and Stanley counties, Charles H. Burke, Joseph Donahue; twenty-seventh district, Clark county, M. C. Ryan, G. H. Gunnison; twenty-eighth district, Codington county, W. S. Glass, J. H. Michaels; twenty-ninth district, Hamlin county, John Jardine; thirtieth district, Deuel county, C. H. Lohr; thirty-first district, Grant county, W. O. Storlie, A. G. Somers; thirty-second district, Marshall county, Samuel Denton; thirty-third district, Roberts county, C. H. Lien; thirty-fourth district, Day county, William H. Jones, Ole L. Hanse; thirty-fifth district, Brown county, George B. Daly, William E. Kidd, James R. Neer, L. M. Benson; thirty-sixth district, Spink county, R. H. McCaughey, C. K. Thompson, S. Ebbert; thirty-seventh district, Edmunds county, A. H. German; thirty-eighth district, McPherson county, S. P. Howell; thirtieth district, Walworth county, Freeman Stewart; fortieth district, Campbell county, Wilbut F. Varnum; forty-first district, Potter county, Frank G. King; forty-second district, Faulk county, James B. Devine; forty-third district, Custer county, H. S. Mastick; forty-fourth district, Fall River county, D. G. Bruce; forty-fifth district, Pennington county, Zachariah Holmes, Otto L. Anderson; forty-sixth district, Meade county, B. N. Oliver; forty-seventh district, Butte county, George E. Hair; forty-eighth district, Lawrence county, Andrew H. Oleson, Henry Court, Robert H. Lilly. Officers—Hon. John Colvin, speaker; Jonas H. Lien, chief clerk;

David F. Connor, first assistant clerk; C. A. Crane, second assistant clerk; J. G. Jones, enrolling and engrossing clerk; Jacob Tschetter, sergeant-at-arms; J. P. Griffith, assistant sergeant-at-arms; P. A. Johnson, bill clerk; D. G. McLaughlin, messenger; L. W. Stoeckle, postmaster; R. E. Talent, watchman and janitor; J. J. P. Hardy, night watchman; Rev. Clark Landon, chaplain; Wilbur Hargrove, Felan Y. Hughes, N. C. Rogers, Raymond Döwdell, pages.

Sixth Session, 1899-1900. — Senate — First district, Union county, W. J. Bulow; second district, Clay county, Carl Gunderson; third district, Yankton county, E. G. Edgerton; fourth district, Bon Homme county, George W. Snow; fifth district, Lincoln county, P. A. Overseth; sixth district, Turner county, L. W. Cooke; seventh district, Hutchinson county, J. W. Ulmer; eighth district, Douglas, Charles Mix, Gregory counties, J. W. Jones, J. E. Jones; ninth district, Minnehaha county, A. H. Sites, L. S. Tyler; tenth district, McCook county, William Hoes, Jr.; eleventh district, Hanson county, V. K. Stillwell; twelfth district, Davison county, George A. Johnson; thirteenth district, Aurora county, S. W. Pease; fourteenth district, Brule county, Jesse Hiatt; fifteenth district, Moody county, Edward Jordan; sixteenth district, Lake county, John J. Fitzgerald; seventeenth district, Miner county, D. W. Jackson; eighteenth district, Sarnborn county, E. M. Smith; nineteenth district, Jerauld and Buffalo counties, L. N. Loomis; twentieth district, Brookings county, Charles L. Wohlheter; twenty-first district, Kingsbury county, Thomas Reed; twenty-second district, Beadle county, E. H. Vance; twenty-third district, Hand county, John M. King; twenty-fourth district, Hughes, Hyde and Sully counties, R. W. Stewart; twenty-fifth district, Stanley, Nowlin, Sterling, Jackson, Lyman, Pratt and Presho counties, James Phillip; twenty-sixth district, Deuel county, William Rohweder; twenty-seventh district, Hamlin county, A. O. Arneson; twenty-eighth district, Codington county, J. B. Hanten; twenty-ninth district, Clark county, J. A. Grant; thirtieth dis-

trict, Spink county, C. W. Gregory; thirty-first district, Grant county, Thomas L. Bouck; thirty-second district, Day and Marshall counties, E. C. Toy; thirty-second district, Day and Marshall counties, Richard Williams; thirty-third district, Brown county, E. P. Ashford; thirty-third district, Brown county, J. M. Lawson; thirty-fourth district, Roberts county, T. A. Gunnarson; thirty-fifth district, Faulk and Potter counties, J. H. Bottum; thirty-sixth district, Walworth and Edmunds counties, H. C. Boyland; thirty-seventh district, McPherson and Campbell counties, Fred W. Schamber; thirty-eighth district, Lawrence county, W. S. O'Brien; thirty-eighth district, Lawrence county, H. T. Cooper; thirty-ninth district, Pennington county, Edmund Smith; fortieth district, Meade and Butte counties, S. S. Littlefield; forty-first district, Custer and Fall River counties, W. E. Benedict. Officers—John T. Kean, president; Carl Gunderson, president pro tempore; J. H. Scrivan, secretary; B. F. Pucket, first assistant secretary; J. W. Jones, second assistant secretary; Maurice Flaven, bill clerk; George P. Vick, engrossing clerk; A. A. Bowen, assistant engrossing clerk; C. T. Porter, sergeant-at-arms; S. C. Turner, assistant sergeant-at-arms; A. Folsom, messenger and postmaster; A. G. Eberhart, watchman and janitor; Rev. G. S. Clevenger, chaplain; Willie Courtney, Gaylord Thomas, pages. House—First district, Union county, Gustaf Nilson, Peter M. Limoges, B. A. Rozell; second district, Clay county, Hans Myron, Hans Hanson; third district, Yankton county, A. L. Davison, Ole Odland, B. C. Woolley; fourth district, Lincoln county, Herman Koch, Wilbur Kinsley, Frank Dordland; fifth district, Turner county, W. H. Stoddard, E. H. Odland, Gust Norgreen; sixth district, Hutchinson county, G. Mesenhoelder, Conrad Guericke, Paul Wildermuth; seventh district, Bon Homme county, James H. Baskin, George B. Trumbo; eighth district, Douglas county, R. M. Hutchinson; ninth district, Charles Mix county, E. W. Woody; tenth district, Minnehaha county, A. G. Risty, C. T. Austin, John F. Sophy, J. M. Woodruff, C. W. Knodt; eleventh district, McCook county, Theodore W.

Dwight, John I. Purdin; twelfth district, Hanson county, Joseph F. Roselle; thirteenth district, Davison county, H. L. Bras; fourteenth district, Sanborn county, H. H. Heath; fifteenth district, Aurora county, O. D. Anderson; sixteenth district, Jerauld and Buffalo counties, George S. Nelson; seventeenth district, Brule county, Nels Larson, J. A. Stransky; eighteenth district, Miner county, J. George Johnson; nineteenth district, Lake county, D. D. Holdridge, Thomas Hoidal; twentieth district, Moody county, T. E. Spalding, Jacob Lorenston; twenty-first district, Brookings county, N. C. Carlson, P. D. Davis, Peter Peterson; twenty-second district, Kingsbury county, John Rowe, Gilbert C. Wade; twenty-third district, Beadle county, Albert W. Wilmarth, John T. Baker; twenty-fourth district, Hand county, John Pusey; twenty-fifth district, Hughes, Sully and Hyde counties, Thomas M. Goddard, Denton B. Thayer; twenty-sixth district, Lyman, Prescho, Sterling, Nowlin, Jackson, Pratt and Stanley counties, J. Charles Russell; twenty-seventh district, Clark county, Albert H. Cornwell, Michael C. Ryan; twenty-eighth district, Codington county, Wilbur S. Glass, Andrew Foley; twenty-ninth district, Hamlin county, R. L. Cooper; thirtieth district, Deuel county, Hans P. Holden; thirty-first district, Grant county, A. G. Somers, William Schaffer; thirty-second district, Marshall county, O. K. Wilson; thirty-third district, Roberts county, C. H. Lien, Thomas Huhn; thirty-fourth district, Day county, Neils J. Lindgren, James L. Bullock, B. F. Herington; thirty-fifth district, Brown county, Henry Stabnaw, A. J. Johnson, E. C. Moulton, R. R. Hurlbut; thirty-sixth district, Spink county, H. P. Packard, T. S. Everitt; thirty-seventh district, Edmunds county, John J. Rees; thirty-eighth district, McPherson county, John Peitz; thirty-ninth district, Walworth county, J. W. Lowry; fortieth district, Campbell county, W. F. Varnum; forty-first district, Potter county, Andrew C. Murdy; forty-second district, Faulk county, J. B. Devine; forty-third district, Custer county, M. F. Smith; forty-fourth district, Fall River county, Edward D. Bond; forty-fifth district, Pennington county,

F. A. Hamilton, W. W. Pinkerton; forty-sixth district, Meade county, Frank Cottle; forty-seventh district, Butte county, W. J. Chiesman; forty-eighth district, Lawrence county, A. P. Chindel, E. H. Warren, John N. Hawgood, John Peterson. Officers—A. G. Somers, speaker; Willis C. Bower, chief clerk; L. V. Doty, first assistant clerk; E. A. Werne, second assistant clerk; W. A. Branch, chief engrossing clerk; J. D. Sogn, first assistant engrossing clerk; T. G. Orr, sergeant-at-arms; W. H. Wilson, assistant sergeant-at-arms; H. D. Chamberlain, bill clerk; Paul F. Zafft, postmaster; John McDonald, messenger; Rev. A. McFarlane, chaplain; J. S. Green, watchman and janitor; George Grass, watchman; William Hargrove, John Crow, C. H. Chrysler, Volney Tuttle, pages.

Seventh Session, 1901.—Senate—First district, Union county, F. M. Gilmore; second district, Clay county, Carl Gunderson; third district, Yankton county, E. G. Edgerton; fourth district, Bon Homme county, Joseph Leach; fifth district, Lincoln county, Peter A. Overseth; sixth district, Turner county, William R. Stoddard; seventh district, Hutchinson county, E. T. Sweet; eighth district, Charles Mix and Douglas counties, H. W. Johnson; ninth district, Minnehaha county, A. H. Stites, C. L. Johnson; tenth district, McCook county, Henry Van Woert; eleventh district, Hanson county, V. K. Stillwell; twelfth district, Davison county, George A. Johnson; thirteenth district, Aurora county, Joseph Close; fourteenth district, Brule county, John Wilkes; fifteenth district, Moody county, George H. Few; sixteenth district, Lake county, John H. Williamson; seventeenth district, Miner county, L. J. Martin; eighteenth district, Sanborn county, A. B. Rowley; nineteenth district, Jerauld and Buffalo counties, L. N. Loomis; twentieth district, Brookings county, Philo Hall; twenty-first district, Kingsbury county, Henry Mauch; twenty-second district, Beadle county, E. H. Vance; twenty-third district, Hand county, W. S. Bell; twenty-fourth district, Hughes, Sully and Hyde counties, R. W. Stewart; twenty-fifth district,

Stanley and Lyman counties, Fred S. Rowe; twenty-sixth district, Deuel county, J. T. Newby; twenty-seventh district, Hamlin county, E. N. Johnson; twenty-eighth district, Codington county, Charles H. Englesby; twenty-ninth district, Clark county, O. H. LaCraft; thirtieth district, Spink county, C. W. Gregory; thirty-first district, Grant county, Pierce Cahill; thirty-second district, Day and Marshall counties, Ross E. Harks, Richard Williams; thirty-third district, Brown county, James M. Lawson, Frank E. Campbell; thirty-fourth district, Roberts county, John H. Lewis; thirty-fifth district, Faulk and Potter counties, John F. Whitlock; thirty-sixth district, Edmunds and Walworth counties, A. F. LeClaire; thirty-seventh district, McPherson and Campbell counties, Wilber F. Varnum; thirty-eighth district, Lawrence county, L. P. Jenkins, H. T. Cooper; thirty-ninth district, Pennington county, George P. Bennett; fortieth district, Meade and Butte counties, Peter Edwards; forty-first district, Custer and Fall River counties, John L. Burke. Officers—George W. Snow, president; J. M. Lawson, president pro tempore; J. H. Schriren, secretary; P. A. Bliss, first assistant secretary; B. F. Pluckett, second assistant secretary; L. H. Larson, bill clerk; A. Rowen, engrossing clerk; Ira P. Bradford, assistant engrossing clerk; James E. Kibbler, sergeant-at-arms; J. H. Wright, assistant sergeant-at-arms; Samuel Harter, postmaster; A. G. Eberhart, watchman and janitor; Thomas H. Purcell, messenger and nightwatchman; Rev. E. Burton, chaplain; Wells Alger, John H. Crow, pages. House—First district, Union county, Samuel A. Omdahl, Oscar E. Lawson, F. W. Ryan; second district, Clay county, John Frieberg, L. A. Iverson; third district, Yankton county, Titus E. Price, John M. Larson, Henry Stoller; fourth district, Lincoln county, W. A. Kinsley, Frank Portland, Herman Koch; fifth district, Turner county, Soren C. Nelson, Thomas T. Sletten, E. H. Odland; sixth district, Hutchinson county, Christian Rempfer, C. Gunthner, Emanuel Eberhardt; seventh district, Bon Homme county, George B. Trumbo, Christopher Bangart; eighth district, Douglas county, B. T. Boylan; ninth dis-

trict, Charles Mix and Gregory counties, S. M. Lindley; tenth district, Minnehaha county, R. E. Vreeland, H. T. Parmley, C. W. Locke, L. Renner, John A. Egge; eleventh district, McCook county, D. J. Kane, John Kruse; twelfth district, Hanson county, W. H. Stark; thirteenth district, Davison county, Harry L. Bras; fourteenth district, Sanborn county, H. H. Heath; fifteenth district, Aurora county, Guilford Mullen; sixteenth district, Jerauld and Buffalo counties, A. J. Woledge; seventeenth district, Brule county, John A. Stransky, John J. Yirsa; eighteenth district, Miner county, R. D. Stove; nineteenth district, Lake county, Duncan Ferguson, Nicholas Sampson; twentieth district, Moody county, William H. Loucks, L. Hasvold; twenty-first district, Brookings county, W. A. Burgess, J. L. Alseth, Sol Waters; twenty-second district, Kingsbury county, G. C. Wade, Henry Menzel; twenty-third district, Beadle county, A. W. Wilmarth, James P. Davis; twenty-fourth district, Hand county, James O. Dean; twenty-fifth district, Hyde, Hughes and Sully counties, Thomas M. Goddar, August N. Gerhart; twenty-sixth district, Stanley and Lyman counties, John Q. Anderson; twenty-seventh district, Clark county, Anton Frysle, J. F. Johnson; twenty-eighth district, Codington county, C. X. Seward, A. C. Burnstad; twenty-ninth district, Hamlin county, William Trumm; thirtieth district, Deuel county, Edward Winnor; thirty-first district, Grant county, Albert G. Somers, William Schaffer; thirty-second district, Marshall county, John E. McDougall; thirty-third district, Roberts county, C. H. Lien, M. A. Westby; thirty-fourth district, Day county, James L. Bullock, Nils J. Lindgren, Fred C. Moore; thirty-fifth district, Brown county, E. C. Moulton, Henry F. Stabnaw, Martin V. Redding, John L. Browne; thirty-sixth district, Spink county, T. S. Everitt, Harlan P. Packard; thirty-seventh district, Edmunds county, John Davies; thirty-eighth district, McPherson county, John Pietz; thirty-ninth district, Walworth county, George P. Vick; fortieth district, Campbell county, T. A. Fossum; forty-first district, Potter county, Evan F. Gross; forty-second district, Faulk county, Andrew J.

Porter; forty-third district, Custer county, Willis E. Benedict; forty-fourth district, Fall River county, E. S. Kelley; forty-fifth district, Pennington county, F. A. Hamilton, Alexander Maddill; forty-sixth district, Meade county, Samuel Martin; forty-seventh district, Butte county, W. J. Chiesman; forty-eighth district, Lawrence county, Edward H. Warren, John N. Hawgood, John Peterson, Amos Patriquin. Officers—Albert G. Somers, speaker; William A. Remer, chief clerk; George W. Moulton, first assistant clerk; E. B. Dawson, second assistant clerk; Carl R. Jones, bill clerk; James R. Howell, chief clerk engrossing and enrolling force; W. H. Green, first assistant clerk engrossing and enrolling force; James B. Devine, sergeant-at-arms; J. A. Hofer, assistant sergeant-at-arms; E. A. Somerville, postmaster; G. M. Stormont, messenger; John T. Ellis, chaplain; John McDonnell, watchman and janitor; William Toomey, night watchman; H. Burrington, Wilbur Hargrove, Charles Tuttle, Earl P. Johnson, pages.

Eighth Session, 1903.—Senate—First district, Union county, August Frieberg; second district, Clay county, J. E. Payne; third district, Yankton, Charles H. Dillon; fourth district, Bon Homme county, J. P. Cooley; fifth district, Lincoln county, Martin E. Rudolph; sixth district, Turner county, William H. Stoddard; seventh district, Hutchinson county, J. W. Ulmer; eighth district, Charles Mix, Douglas and Gregory counties, Homer W. Johnson; ninth district, Minnehaha county, E. B. Northrup, Henry Robertson; tenth district, McCook county, E. L. Aber; eleventh district, Henson county, Henry Boehmer; twelfth district, Davison county, O. L. Branson; thirteenth district, Aurora county, J. H. Close; fourteenth district, Brule county, W. L. Montgomery; fifteenth district, Moody county, George H. Few; sixteenth district, Lake county, John H. Williamson; seventeenth district, Miner county, J. W. Seney; eighteenth district, Sanborn county, A. B. Rowley; nineteenth district, Jerauld and Buffalo counties, T. W. Lane; twentieth district, Brookings county, Martin N. Trygstad; twenty-first district, Kingsbury county, Adam Royhl;

twenty-second district, Beadle county, Fred M. Wilcox; twenty-third district, Hand county, Frank E. Saltmarsh; twenty-fourth district, Hughes, Sully and Hyde counties, Cassius C. Bennett; twenty-fifth district, Stanley and Lyman counties, Douglas F. Carlin; twenty-sixth district, Deuel county, John T. Newby; twenty-seventh district, Hamlin county, E. N. Johnson; twenty-eighth district, Codington county, C. A. Neill; twenty-ninth district, Clark county, O. H. LaCraft; thirtieth district, Spink county, R. H. McCaughey; thirty-first district, Grant county, Pierce Cahill; thirty-second district, Day and Marshall counties, E. R. Thompson; thirty-second district, Day and Marshall counties, J. E. McDougall; thirty-third district, Brown county, James M. Lawson, William Knoepfel; thirty-fourth district, Roberts county, C. F. Porter; thirty-fifth district, Faulk and Potter counties, Joseph H. Bottum; thirty-sixth district, Edmunds and Walworth counties, H. G. Bovland; thirty-seventh district, McPherson and Campbell counties, John Stoller; thirty-eighth district, Lawrence county, L. P. Jenkins, James C. Moody; thirty-ninth district, Pennington county, John F. Schrader; fortieth district, Meade and Butte counties, Henry E. Perkins; forty-first district, Custer and Fall River counties, John L. Burke. Officers—George W. Snow, president; J. H. Williamson, president pro tempore; J. F. Armstrong, secretary; E. Burt Parker, first assistant secretary; W. J. Simons, second assistant secretary; J. R. Howell, bill clerk; A. A. Rowen, chief clerk engrossing and enrolling bills; R. E. Grimshaw, first assistant clerk engrossing and enrolling bills; Orlando Searles, sergeant-at-arms; Samuel Harter, assistant sergeant-at-arms; L. G. Walstrom, postmaster; T. McKeon, assistant postmaster; Edward Larson, watchman and janitor; G. M. Stormont, messenger and nightwatch; G. T. Netson, chaplain; Walter Trask, Frank Tobey, Benjamin Crow, pages. House—First district, Union county, O. E. Lawson, F. W. Ryan, Andrew Martin; second district, Clay county, M. J. Chaney, John Frieberg; third district, Yankton county, Titus E. Price, Henry Stoller, John M. Larson; fourth district, Lincoln county, Willard

H. Huff, William M. Brown, Jacob S. Kehm; fifth district, Turner county, Soren C. Nelson, Albert N. Apland, A. F. Elliott; sixth district, Hutchinson county, C. Rempfer, John J. Wipf, George E. Scobell; seventh district, Bon Homme, Theodore Berndt, August Koenig; eighth district, Douglas county, R. Hutchinson; ninth district, Charles Mix and Gregory counties, Irving H. Welch; tenth district, Minnehaha county, R. E. Vreeland, P. J. Rogde, John A. Egge, Charles J. Mahl, L. Renner; eleventh district, McCook county, B. Countryman, F. T. Jackson; twelfth district, Hanson county, H. Montgomery; thirteenth district, Davison county, Mark C. Betts; fourteenth district, Sanborn county, William N. Brown; fifteenth district, Aurora county, Gulliford Mullen; sixteenth district, Jerauld and Buffalo counties, H. B. Farren; seventeenth district, Brule county, H. C. Mussman, W. C. Graybill; eighteenth district, Miner county, F. N. Dexter; nineteenth district, Lake county, N. Sampson, D. Ferguson; twentieth district, Moody county, W. H. Loucks, A. C. Allen; twenty-first district, Brookings county, Edward Hillestad, August King, George W. Brown; twenty-second district, Kingsbury county, Martin Madison, J. H. Carroll; twenty-third district, Beadle county, G. S. Hutchinson, John Longstaff; twenty-fourth district, Hand county, Richard Smith; twenty-fifth district, Hughes and Sully counties, T. M. Goddard, A. N. Gerhart; twenty-sixth district, Stanley and Lyman counties, Warren Young; twenty-seventh district, Clark county, J. M. Johnson, Anton Fryslie; twenty-eighth district, Codington county, A. C. Burnstad, H. Hildebrandt; twenty-ninth district, Hamlin county, William Trumm; thirtieth dis-

trict, Deuel county, E. E. Distad; thirty-first district, Grant county, Edgar Kelley, I. D. Steiner; thirty-second district, Marshall county, Dan G. Stokes; thirty-third district, Roberts county, G. J. Jenkins, John Teare; thirty-fourth district, Day county, S. L. Potter, A. W. Bigelow, Chris Falmer; thirty-fifth district, Brown county, I. L. Browne, M. V. Redding, P. D. Kribs, I. D. Tower; thirty-sixth district, Spink county, W. D. Craig, N. P. Bromley; thirty-seventh district, Edmund county, John J. Rees; thirty-eighth district, McPherson county, Jacob Muhlbeier; thirtieth district, Walworth county, H. DeMalignon; fortieth district, Campbell county, T. A. Fossum; forty-first district, Potter county, Evan F. Gross; forty-second district, Faulk county, A. J. Porter; forty-third district, Custer county, Miles F. Smith; forty-fourth district, Fall River county, Ellis T. Pierce; forty-fifth district, Pennington county, Patrick Daley, Charles Ham, forty-seventh district, Butte county, R. L. Chuning; forty-eighth district, Lawrence county, Robert C. Hayes, Alex A. Moodie, Ernest May, John H. Russell. Officers * and Employes—J. L. Browne, speaker; J. C. McLemore, chief clerk; Lucian Vreeland, first assistant clerk; George Merriman, second assistant clerk; J. A. Hooper, sergeant-at-arms; John McDonald, assistant sergeant-at-arms; B. A. Williams, chief engrossing and enrolling force; Frank Kuhns, postmaster; Z. M. Horseley, assistant postmaster; R. F. Edwards, messenger; C. F. Vreeland, chaplain; Frank Smith, janitor; T. O. Thompson, night watchman; Charles Tuttle, page; William Hargrove, page; Ray Goddard, page; Howard Porter, page, and H. Gassman, bill clerk.

CHAPTER LXXVI

ROSTER OF OFFICERS AND ENLISTED MEN OF THE FIRST INFANTRY REGIMENT, SOUTH DAKOTA VOLUNTEERS.

In the following roster, the age of each man follows the designation of his official rank, followed by the dates of muster in and muster out, respectively.

FIELD STAFF AND BAND.

Alfred S. Frost, colonel, 42, April 27, 1898, August 31, 1899. In command of regiment on firing line during every engagement in which the regiment participated.

Lee Stover, lieutenant colonel, 33, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles A. Howard, major, 30, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William F. Allison, major, 28, May 5, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Rodell C. Warne, major and surgeon, 34, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Adelbert H. Bowman, captain and first assistant surgeon, 47, May 4, 1898, February 27, 1899.

Frederick W. Cox, captain and second assistant surgeon, 34, May 9, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Harry F. Thompson, first lieutenant and third assistant surgeon, 29, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private in Company B; transferred to Hospital Corps, United States Army. Appointed acting hospital steward, United States Army. Discharged February 23, 1899. Mustered in March 11, 1899, as first lieutenant and assistant surgeon, vice Bowman, resigned.

Charles M. Daley, captain and chaplain, 39, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Jonas H. Lien, first lieutenant and adjutant, 23, May 4, 1898. Killed in action at battle of Marillao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899.

Evan E. Young, first lieutenant and adjutant, 20, April 25, 1898, August 10, 1899. Mustered in as

second lieutenant Company M, mustered out April 12, 1899. Mustered in as first lieutenant and adjutant South Dakota Infantry, United States Volunteers, April 13, 1899, vice Lien, deceased. Discharged to accept commission as captain Eleventh United States Cavalry.

Jay W. Beck, first lieutenant and adjutant, 23, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private in Company L; appointed lance corporal; appointed regimental sergeant major, vice Stover, deceased. Discharged June 21, 1899. Mustered in as second lieutenant First South Dakota Infantry, United States Volunteers, June 22, 1899, vice Crabtree, promoted and assigned to Company L. Discharged August 10, 1899. Mustered in as first lieutenant and adjutant First South Dakota Infantry, United States Volunteers, August 11, 1899, vice Young, discharged.

Henry Murray, first lieutenant and quartermaster, 45, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as first lieutenant and quartermaster; resigned; assigned to Company M.

Fred L. Burdick, first lieutenant and quartermaster, 37, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as second lieutenant Company H; discharged July 17, 1898. Mustered in as first lieutenant First South Dakota Infantry, United States Volunteers, July 18, 1898, and assigned to Company M. Appointed regimental quartermaster January 12, 1899, vice Murray, resigned.

Roy W. Stover, sergeant major, 22, May 4, 1898. Died of continuous fever and diarrhoea at Manila, Philippine Islands, October 21, 1898.

Alonzo J. Grover, sergeant major, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private of Company B; appointed lance corporal; appointed corporal, vice Crandall, reduced; appointed regimental sergeant major, vice Beck, promoted.

Marion D. McMahan, quartermaster sergeant, 28, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William T. P. Ledeboer, quartermaster sergeant, 24, April 25, 1898, August 9, 1899. Mustered in as sergeant Company L; appointed regimental quartermaster April 15, 1899, vice McMahan, reduced. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Frank R. Osborn, quartermaster sergeant, 26, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private Company M; appointed corporal; promoted to sergeant; appointed regimental quartermaster August 12, 1899, vice Ledeboer, discharged.

Frank M. Halstead, chief musician, 33, May 19, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Frank A. Schroeder, principal musician, 34, May 19, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Chase E. Mulinex, principal musician, 24, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Louis W. Hubbard, principal musician, 23, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as quartermaster sergeant Company E; appointed principal musician, vice Schroeder, who upon his own request was reduced to private and transferred to Company E.

Clyde W. Allen, principal musician, 21, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as musician Company H; appointed principal musician.

Herbert J. Barker, hospital steward, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles F. Clancy, hospital steward, 33, May 13, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Harry M. Fletcher, hospital steward, 25, May 19, 1898, October 5, 1899.

COMPANY A.

Arthur L. Fuller, captain, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Oscar F. Smith, first lieutenant, 22, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as second lieutenant Company K, First South Dakota United States Volunteers; appointed first lieutenant Company A, First South Dakota Infantry, United States Volunteers.

Munson M. Z. Guthrie, second lieutenant, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Edwin H. Spurling, first lieutenant, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as corporal; appointed sergeant, then first sergeant.

Amariah Rathmall, quartermaster sergeant, 41, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Edward A. Beckwith, sergeant, 18, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Wellington D. Oldfield, sergeant, 28, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded in left hand by accidental gunshot.

Samuel E. Snyder, sergeant, 22, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private; appointed corporal, then sergeant.

Charles B. Green, sergeant, 21, April 20, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private; appointed corporal, then sergeant.

William M. Walters, corporal, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private; appointed corporal.

James H. Pratten, corporal, 34, May 7, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private; appointed corporal.

Ray L. Greer, corporal, 25, April 27, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private; appointed artificer, then corporal.

Frank Groseclose, corporal, 26, April 28, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private; appointed corporal.

Ernest E. Hanson, corporal, 33, May 7, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private; appointed corporal.

Calvin F. Barber, corporal, 24, May 19, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private; appointed musician, then corporal.

Arthur J. Bushnell, musician, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private; appointed musician.

Edward E. Graham, artificer, 25, April 27, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private; appointed artificer.

John Frisk, wagoner, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1898. Mustered in as private; appointed wagoner.

Melvin A. Perkins, musician, 27, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private; appointed musician.

Howard H. Ainsworth, private, 27, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Royle T. Atkins, private, 21, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Peter T. Bayard, private, 29, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Howard B. Boyles, private, 18, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Wesley M. Bradford, private, 23, April 21, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William C. Bradford, private, 25, April 28, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Jeston E. Calhoun, private, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Harry Christensen, private, 24, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Fred C. Cloeter, private, 30, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Arthur C. DeHart, private, 24, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles H. Doane, private, 23, May 7, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Oliver P. Fellers, private, 27, May 7, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Lucius F. Ferry, private, 27, May 7, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Philip H. Ferry, private, 22, May 7, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John N. Garner, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Frederick Gifford, private, 22, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John H. Goddard, private, 19, April 28, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William H. Green, private, 28, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Alfred E. Hegglund, private, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Wilson Hinkley, private, 33, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Covert N. House, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John Jess, private, 27, April 28, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Fred A. Jewell, private, 22, May 7, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Harry R. Johnson, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Bert L. Jones, private, 27, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Frank E. Kephart, private, 26, May 7, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Drew O. Kierbow, private, 25, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John W. Latta, private, 22, April 28, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Lawrence Lawler, private, 23, April 27, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Terence P. Leonard, private, June 24, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Peter L. Lynott, private, 22, April 27, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Edward J. McMackin, private, 24, May 19, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William H. McNutt, private, 19, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Havilah W. Melone, private, 25, May 7, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Ole Miller, private, 22, May 7, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Christopher Mallick, private, 23, April 27, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Ray E. Munson, private, 27, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William C. Notmeyer, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Ole Oleson, private, 31, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Jesse W. Owens, private, 23, April 27, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Daniel F. O'Neil, private, 21, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Edward J. Phares, private, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George Reynick, private, 22, May 7, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Leonard T. Scovel, private, 29, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Milton A. Snider, private, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Andrew Stich, private, June 16, 1898, October 5, 1898.

Oscar I. Williams, private, 20, April 27, 1898, October 5, 1899.

DISCHARGED BY ORDER.

Samuel G. Larson, first lieutenant, 22, April 25, 1898, August 10, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands. Mustered in as second lieutenant Company C, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V. Appointed first lieutenant Company A, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V.

George E. Barker, first sergeant, 20, April 25, 1898, August 10, 1899. Wounded in right hand by gunshot. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands, to accept commission as second lieutenant First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V.

Charles Kiser, sergeant, 34, May 7, 1898, June 30, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Ernest E. Goding, sergeant, 20, May 7, 1898, July 19, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Robert J. Webster, corporal, 24, May 4, 1898, July 19, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

John W. Wilson, corporal, 31, April 25, 1898, August 26, 1899. Discharged at San Francisco, California.

Albert T. Cavaness, wagoner, 27, April 26, 1898, July 16, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Frank B. Anderson, private, 20, April 25, 1898, June 4, 1898. Discharged at San Francisco, California.

Henry W. Bowers, private, 27, May 7, 1898, September 7, 1899. Discharged at San Francisco, California.

Charles M. Bray, private, 22, May 2, 1898, August 2, 1899. Discharged at San Francisco, California.

Abraham Cayce, private, 24, May 7, 1898, August 27, 1899. Discharged at San Francisco, California.

Horace A. Chase, private, 20, April 27, 1898, August 26, 1899. Discharged at San Francisco, California.

Robert Hall, private, 26, April 26, 1898, August 21, 1899. Discharged at San Francisco, California.

William C. Hoover, private, 19, May 27, 1898, August 28, 1899. Discharged at San Francisco, California.

Albert A. Johnson, private, 19, May 10, 1898, August 28, 1899. Discharged at San Francisco, California.

Thomas S. Kingston, private, 23, May 10, 1898, August 9, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Charles P. Peterson, private, 37, April 25, 1898, August 9, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Alfred Pines, private, 39, April 25, 1898, September 6, 1899. Discharged at San Francisco, California.

TRANSFERRED.

Jay W. Miller, private, 32, April 26, 1898. Transferred to Company B, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V.

George S. B. Cooke, private, July 16, 1898. Transferred to Company G, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V.

Leonard A. Ruby, private, 26, April 25, 1898. Transferred to Company H, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V.

Wilford Martin, private, 27, April 27, 1898. Transferred to Company M, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V.

DROWNED.

Edwin A. Harting, first lieutenant, 25, April 25, 1898. Drowned February 14, 1899, in River Pasig, near town of Pasig, Philippine Islands.

DIED OF DISEASE.

Jim Goddard, musician, 18, April 28, 1898. Died June 15, 1898, at Sioux Falls, South Dakota.

COMPANY B.

Alonzo B. Sessions, captain, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John C. Fox, first lieutenant, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Victor M. Dalthorp, second lieutenant, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as sergeant in Company D. Appointed second lieutenant Company B September 18, 1899, vice E. E. Hawkins, mustered out.

Arthur R. Schlosser, first sergeant, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as sergeant. Appointed first sergeant.

Donald H. Fox, quartermaster sergeant, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles L. Butler, sergeant, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded at Five Mile Trench, April 24, 1899.

William Hill, sergeant, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Henry C. Schlosser, sergeant, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Erik J. Aslesen, sergeant, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant.

August Anderson, corporal, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Charles B. Ward, corporal, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Julius N. Rodenburg, corporal, July 2, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Frank Augustine, corporal, 25, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Newton W. Powers, corporal, 22, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Grant H. Stone, corporal, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

George I. White, musician, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician.

Milton S. Crandall, musician, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician.

Carl F. Roman, artificer, 35, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Claus Thielsen, wagoner, 27, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed wagoner.

John W. Anker, private, 24, May 19, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Albert C. Bunce, private, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Emanuel N. Cole, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles A. Chester, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William E. Dickinson, private, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Roy Ellis, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Louis A. Flaskey, private, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George W. Flick, private, 40, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Adam F. Glaser, private, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Fred Hengel, private, 27, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Wallace Hill, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Thomas J. Haffey, private, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Henry A. Homan, private, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Levi W. James, private, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John Johnson, private, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

James A. Jones, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

David Lahiff, Jr., private, July 21, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John O. McLeran, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Harry Pawley, private, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Eugene L. Parker, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles A. Ruh, private, 29, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Homer B. Smith, private, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Timothy Spencer, private, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Howard W. Simpson, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Joseph J. Whalen, private, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Forest D. Wells, private, 20, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Malcolm M. Waite, private, 23, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Ernest Wehling, private, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Fred J. Watson, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William R. Yeoman, private, 29, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George J. Ziegelmaier, private, 31, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

DISCHARGED FOR DISABILITY.

Arthur W. Swenson, sergeant, 25, April 25, 1898, August 15, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant. Wounded in action, April 25, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Albert J. Anderson, private, 20, April 25, 1898, July 19, 1898. Discharged at Camp Merritt, San Francisco, California, on surgeon's certificate of disability.

Herman M. Bellman, private, May 11, 1898, August 15, 1899. Wounded in action, February 27, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Fred Tobin, private, 25, May 11, 1898, June 17,

1899. Discharged at Camp Stotsenberg, Manila, Philippine Islands, on surgeon's certificate of disability, incurred in line of duty.

DISCHARGED PER ORDER.

Edwin E. Hawkins, second lieutenant, 24, April 25, 1898, August 29, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Walter S. Doolittle, sergeant, 22, April 25, 1898, April 12, 1899. Discharged at Malolos, Philippine Islands, to accept commission as second lieutenant First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V.

Carl W. Anthony, corporal, 22, April 25, 1898, August 15, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Nathaniel W. Stewart, corporal, 26, April 25, 1898, July 2, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Hammond H. Buck, corporal, 22, April 25, 1898, August 9, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician, then lance corporal, then corporal. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Harry V. Fuller, musician, 19, April 25, 1898, July 16, 1898. Discharged by favor, Camp Merritt, San Francisco, California.

Angus P. Roman, wagoner, 29, April 25, 1898, August 24, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Irwin W. Blackburn, private, 25, April 25, 1898, January 14, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Jesse E. Barlow, private, 22, April 25, 1898, July 2, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Martin Bahnsen, private, 29, April 25, 1898, September 6, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

John A. Foster, private, 32, April 25, 1898, April 27, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Nels Frederickson, private, 22, April 25, 1898, July 16, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

James Gibb, private, July 19, 1898, August 27, 1899. Wounded in action April 25, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Frank H. Goebel, private, 20, April 25, 1898, August 31, 1899. Wounded in action, April 25, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Andy Garrigan, private, 28, April 25, 1898, August 9, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Robert W. Hawkins, private, 26, May 11, 1898, August 25, 1899. Wounded in action, April 25, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Alfred Hauert, private, July 5, 1898, August 9, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Jay W. Miller, private, April 26, 1898, August 9, 1899. Transferred from Company A. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Vernon I. Montague, private, 34, July 19, 1898, July 2, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Robert B. McGregor, private, July 19, 1898, September 19, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Arthur O. Nichols, private, 22, April 25, 1898, July 20, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Swan Olsen, private, 29, April 25, 1898, July 16, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Lawrence Reynolds, private, 26, April 25, 1898, July 2, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Ralf Schuman, private, 29, May 11, 1898, August 27, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Albert Stringham, private, 21, April 25, 1898, August 9, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Charles Smith, private, 22, May 11, 1898, August 9, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Harry B. Wilson, private, 22, May 11, 1898, July 20, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Peter Welsh, private, 24, April 25, 1898, July 2, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

TRANSFERRED.

Alonzo J. Grover, corporal, 25, April 25, 1898. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal. Appointed regimental sergeant-major and transferred to non-commissioned staff, June 22, 1899.

Jay B. Sessions, musician, 19, April 25, 1898. Transferred to Company D, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., July 11, 1898.

William Bickley, private, 25, May 11, 1898. Transferred to Company H, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., June 11, 1898.

William M. Jeffreys, private, 27, April 25, 1898. Transferred to hospital corps U. S. A., June 24, 1898.

Oscar E. P. Lind, private, 22, May 11, 1898. Transferred to hospital corps, U. S. A., June 24, 1898.

Harry F. Thompson, private, 29, April 25, 1898. Transferred to hospital corps U. S. A., June 24, 1898.

KILLED IN ACTION.

Harvey M. Breed, corporal, 19, May 19, 1898. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal. Killed in action at Calumpit, Philippine Islands, April 25, 1899.

DIED OF DISEASE.

Arnt Carlson, private, 23, April 25, 1898. Died in hospital on U. S. A. transport "Sheridan," August 25, 1899.

Frank S. Denison, private, 22, May 19, 1898. Died in Division Hospital, San Francisco, California, October 17, 1898.

Charles Eschels, private, 19, April 25, 1898. Died in First Regiment hospital, Manila, Philippine Islands, April 13, 1899.

DESERTED.

David Lahiff, Jr., July 21, 1898, October 5, 1899. Absent without leave at Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands from August 10 to 20, 1898. Dropped for desertion August 20, 1898. Reported at Soldiers' Home, Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands, August 13, 1898. Rejoined company for duty December 1, 1898. Restored to duty without trial.

COMPANY C.

William S. Gray, captain, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William L. Schoettler, first lieutenant, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as sergeant. Appointed quartermaster sergeant, then first sergeant. August 3, 1899, appointed first lieutenant, vice Foster, discharged.

Oliver C. Lapp, second lieutenant, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as quartermaster sergeant. Appointed first sergeant. Appointed second lieutenant May 9, 1899, vice Larson, promoted. Wounded in action at Calumpit, Philippine Islands, April 25, 1899.

Sidney J. Cornell, Jr., first sergeant, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant, then first sergeant. Received gunshot wound in right lower leg at battle of Mari-lao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899.

Frederick L. Hunt, quartermaster sergeant, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal, then sergeant, then quartermaster sergeant.

Frank B. Stevens, sergeant, 30, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Received gunshot wound in right heel, at battle of Guiguinto, Philippine Islands, March 29, 1899.

Maurice L. Blatt, sergeant, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant.

Ottis R. Robinson, sergeant, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician, then lance corporal, then corporal, then sergeant.

Justin A. Baxter, sergeant, 25, April 25, 1898,

October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed sergeant.

Frederick E. Vinson, corporal, 27, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William H. Thomas, corporal, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Homer W. Stevens, corporal, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Eugene Callan, corporal, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Charles A. Davis, corporal, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician, then corporal.

Herbert G. Cushing, corporal, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Frederick B. Ray, lance corporal, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal.

Herman H. Wright, musician, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician.

John W. Thomas, musician, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician.

Emil S. Staeger, artificer, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed artificer.

Charles L. Jackson, wagoner, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed wagoner.

James F. Anderson, private, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Frank W. Baade, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John H. Benedict, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George D. Benson, private, 27, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Received gunshot wound in right leg, battle of Meyacauayan, March 26, 1899.

Milton P. Black, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Robert F. Brownrigg, July 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George H. Brownson, private, 39, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Morell T. Caley, private, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Allen C. Carr, private, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George B. Croy, private, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles E. Davis, private, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Guy P. Davis, private, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Gunshot wound in left hand, accidental, March 28, 1899.

Anthony F. Drey, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George F. Drey, private, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Gustav P. Goettsche, private, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Robert E. Hodges, private, July 14, 1898, October 15, 1899.

Otto J. Keeler, private, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Andrew H. Kisecker, private, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Edward E. Markley, private, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Walter A. Marvin, private, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

James J. McInerney, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John J. McLain, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Irving C. Melzner, private, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George A. Moore, private, July 2, 1898, October 5, 1899. Gunshot wound in left leg, battle of Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899.

Nels P. Nelson, private, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Lancing B. Nichols, private, 31, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Thomas B. O'Gara, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Arthur E. Rickard, private, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Olga L. Rickard, private, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William E. Rickard, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Arthur D. Russell, private, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Edward J. Walsh, private, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Monroe Wells, private, 29, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John C. Williams, private, 27, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John E. Wilson, private, July 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

DISCHARGED FOR DISABILITY.

Chauncey W. Owens, sergeant, 24, April 25, 1898, June 18, 1899. Discharged at Fort Niobrara, Nebraska.

Lewis F. Barber, private, 26, April 25, 1898, August 15, 1899. Received gunshot wound in right leg.

battle of Guiguinto, Philippine Islands, March 29, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Frank L. Hanson, private, 25, April 25, 1898, September 6, 1898. Discharged at San Francisco, California.

Joseph O. Lee, private, April 25, 1898, January 16, 1899. Discharged on surgeon's certificate of disability.

Homer C. Lickens, private, 29, April 25, 1898, July 16, 1898. Discharged at San Francisco, California.

Daniel W. Meeks, private, 24, April 25, 1898, November 10, 1898. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Marion Stewart, private, 22, April 25, 1898, August 19, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Joseph F. Tiebel, private, 21, April 25, 1898, August 15, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

DISCHARGED BY ORDER.

Leo F. Foster, first lieutenant, 34, April 25, 1898, August 7, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands, to accept commission as captain in Thirty-seventh United States Volunteer Infantry.

Samuel G. Larson, second lieutenant, 22, April 25, 1898, May 8, 1899. Mustered out to receive appointment as first lieutenant First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry.

George F. English, first sergeant, 23, April 25, 1898, July 22, 1899. Mustered in as sergeant. Appointed first sergeant. Discharged to accept appointment as second Lieutenant First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry.

John Holman, quartermaster sergeant, 32, April 25, 1898, April 12, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal, then sergeant, then quartermaster sergeant. Discharged at Malolos, Philippine Islands, to receive appointment as second lieutenant First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry.

John L. Russell, sergeant, 24, April 25, 1898, July 17, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Frederick Albers, sergeant, 27, April 25, 1898, August 8, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Reduced to private at his own request. Appointed sergeant. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

David A. Martindale, corporal, 23, April 25, 1898, August 25, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician, lance corporal, then corporal. Gunshot wound in right leg, repulse of attack by enemy at San Fernando, Philippine Islands, May 25, 1899.

Joseph D. Waugh, wagoner, 20, April 25, 1898, August 29, 1899. Gunshot wound in left leg near hip, battle of Malolos, Philippine Islands, March 31, 1899.

Ephraim Babb, private, 41, April 25, 1898, August 28, 1899.

Earl C. Barker, private, 19, April 25, 1898, August 19, 1899.

Edward E. Burner, private, 29, April 25, 1898, August 26, 1899.

George E. Burt, private, 22, April 25, 1898, July 29, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Thomas O. Finson, private, 22, April 25, 1898, March 15, 1899.

George Helmsdorfer, private, April 25, 1898, September 11, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Charles Jacobs, private, 23, April 25, 1898, July 29, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Joseph H. Jelli, private, 21, April 25, 1898, July 13, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Eugene D. Karr, private, April 25, 1898, August 25, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Hazen A. Martin, private, July 5, 1898, August 28, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Pete M. McGillis, or McGibbs, private, 23, April 25, 1898, July 13, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

John J. Nickel, private, 37, April 25, 1898, August 27, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Roland A. Spence, private, 24, April 25, 1898, August 27, 1899. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Adrian C. Williams, private, 23, April 25, 1898, July 29, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

DISCHARGED.

Bert H. Ward, artificer, 23, April 25, 1898. Transferred to hospital corps First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry, June 24, 1898.

Homer J. Bradley, private, 34, April 25, 1898. Transferred to Company F, First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry, July 15, 1898.

Roy W. Johnson, private, 22, April 25, 1898. Transferred to Company D, First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry, July 2, 1898.

John R. Wilson, private, 30, April 25, 1898. Transferred to hospital corps, June 24, 1898.

KILLED IN ACTION.

Oscar Felker, private, July 12, 1898. Killed in action, battle of the trenches near Manila, Philippine Islands, February 23, 1899.

DIED OF DISEASE.

William Fahrenwald, private, 42, April 25, 1898. Died of acute dysentery and enteritis, at Manila, Philippine Islands, May 13, 1899.

Charles R. Prouty, private, 25, April 25, 1898. Died of typhoid fever, at Manila, Philippine Islands, June 12, 1899.

COMPANY D.

Clayton P. Van Houten, captain, 33, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Recommended by Col. A. S. Frost for medal of honor for carrying Hotchkiss mountain gun across railroad bridge under heavy fire at Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899.

Ludvig L. Dynna, first lieutenant, 28, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Amos Patriquin, second lieutenant, 34, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as first sergeant Company L. Appointed second lieutenant April 13, 1899, and assigned to Company D.

Henry F. Gerber, first sergeant, 29, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as sergeant. Appointed first sergeant.

William E. Green, quartermaster sergeant, 42, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John O. Larson, sergeant, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George P. Benedict, sergeant, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Andrew Smith, sergeant, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal, then sergeant.

Grant Escariuz, sergeant, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal, then sergeant.

Olof O. Hilsted, corporal, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

John Hammerly, corporal, 35, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Edwin R. Lambertson, corporal, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

George A. Wright, corporal, 26, May 12, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Marvin Z. Leonard, corporal, 23, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Will Beck, corporal, 23, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Frank A. Fenzel, musician, 24, May 3, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Leo C. Bergoff, musician, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician.

Elias K. Eliason, artificer, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Reduced to private. Appointed artificer.

Herbert L. Wood, wagoner, 28, April 25, 1898,

October 5, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Reduced to private. Appointed wagoner.

Fred H. Brenner, private, 28, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Ernest B. Brown, private, 29, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Leo Cawthorne, private, 22, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Burton R. Cole, private, 25, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Edward J. Davis, private, 23, May 3, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Edward E. Dever, private, 22, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles Gage, private, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Samuel S. Gale, private, 19, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Thomas L. Gray, private, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Edwin W. Heald, private, 25, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded in left leg at San Fernando, Philippine Islands, May 25, 1899.

Peter C. Holbak, private, 31, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Willoughby P. Howe, private, 22, May 3, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Lawrence B. Hunt, private, 26, May 12, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Thomas Jerrow, private, 20, May 12, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Roy W. Johnson, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Transferred from Company C. See Company C, "transferred."

Edgar W. Lease, private, 26, May 3, 1898, October 5, 1899.

James W. Mathison, private, 21, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Ralph R. Morris, private, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Carl J. Nelson, private, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles E. Norton, private, 27, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Peter B. Raben, private, 20, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Arthur F. Rust, private, 20, May 3, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Leroy Scott, private, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1898.

Henry Smith, private, 19, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Mike L. Sullivan, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John P. Tobin, private, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John H. Webb, private, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Edward F. White, private, 25, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

DISCHARGED FOR DISABILITY.

Ernest Madden, first sergeant, 21, April 25, 1898, August 18, 1899. Received gunshot wound in left arm and chest.

Charles E. Bland, private, 27, May 11, 1898, July 19, 1899.

Emanuel Rickman, private, 23, May 3, 1898, August 14, 1899. Wounded in action at Guiguinto, Philippine Islands, March 29, 1899.

Charles T. Sand, private, 31, April 25, 1898, July 12, 1899.

DISCHARGED BY ORDER.

Earl B. Grinnell, corporal, 28, April 25, 1898, August 10, 1899.

John T. Pickett, corporal, 31, April 25, 1898, August 10, 1899.

Jay B. Sessions, corporal, 19, April 25, 1898, July 22, 1899. Mustered in as musician. Transferred to Company D from Company C. Appointed corporal.

Amos G. Jones, corporal, 23, May 3, 1898, August 25, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal. Discharged at Presidio, San Francisco, California.

Ray V. Bennett, musician, 21, April 25, 1898, April 13, 1899.

John Allen, private, 37, May 19, 1898. July 1, 1899.

Homer A. Baker, private, 19, May 12, 1898, August 31, 1899. Wounded in action at Guiguinto, Philippine Islands, March 30, 1899.

John M. Barnes, private, 34, May 11, 1898, May 8, 1899.

Frank L. Barnard, private, 22, May 11, 1898, July 17, 1899.

Joan M. Bleibaum, private, 19, May 17, 1898, July 17, 1899.

George M. Brenner, private, 30, April 25, 1898, July 30, 1899.

John D. Christianze, private, 26, May 12, 1898, August 29, 1899.

Anthony K. Eliason, private, 21, April 25, 1898, July 1, 1899.

Robert J. Jerrow, private, 22, May 12, 1898, September 6, 1899.

Isaac Johnson, private, 19, April 25, 1898, August 28, 1899. Wounded in action at Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 22, 1899.

Lester A. Lines, private, 24, May 15, 1898, August 15, 1899.

Otto L. Levy, private, July 26, 1898, August 26, 1899.

Alfred E. Martin, private, 39, May 12, 1898, July 15, 1899.

John Murphy, private, 44, May 12, 1898, September 6, 1899. Wounded in action at Bag-Bag river, Philippine Islands, April 25, 1899.

Peter Peterson, private, 23, April 25, 1898, July 30, 1899.

Michael J. Riley, private, 37, April 25, 1898, July 22, 1899.

Jacob Roos, private, 25, April 25, 1898, July 22, 1899.

Frank A. Schimpf, private, 24, April 25, 1898, August 15, 1899.

Clarence A. Thomas, private, 20, May 15, 1898, July 30, 1899.

Ray L. Washburn, private, 20, April 25, 1898, August 26, 1899. Wounded in action at Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899.

Hans G. Williamson, private, 21, May 3, 1898, July 15, 1899.

Alexander Wipf, private, 20, May 11, 1898, July 30, 1899.

Edward M. Yochem, private, 20, May 12, 1898, July 30, 1899.

TRANSFERRED.

George G. Jennings, second lieutenant, 23, April 25, 1898. Mustered out April 13, 1899, to accept commission as first lieutenant. Assigned to Company M.

Victor M. Dalthorp, sergeant, 22, April 25, 1898. Mustered out September 17, 1899, to accept promotion.

Harry A. Lambertson, private, 28, April 25, 1898. Transferred to hospital corps U. S. A., June 24, 1898.

Wallace Woodward, private, 28, April 25, 1898. Transferred to hospital corps U. S. A., June 24, 1898.

KILLED IN ACTION.

James W. Nelson, private, 22, May 3, 1898. Killed in action at Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899.

Matthew N. Ryan, private, July 21, 1898. Killed in action at Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899.

DIED OF DISEASE.

Oliver W. Davis, private, 19, May 11, 1898. Died of typhoid fever, April 27, 1899.

Askel O. Eidsnes, private, 25, May 14, 1898. Died of typhoid fever, November 3, 1898.

Fred C. Greenslit, private, 21, May 12, 1898. Died of typhoid fever, October 11, 1898.

Leon Hull, private, 45, April 28, 1898. Died of catarrhal pneumonia, July 24, 1898.

COMPANY E.

George W. Lattin, captain, 40, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

J. Harris Hubbard, first lieutenant, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Appointed adjutant Second Battalion, April 4, 1899.

John Holman, second lieutenant, 32, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. See "Company C; Loss by Order." Recommended for brevet rank of second lieutenant by regimental commander for gallant conduct at battle of Meyacauayan, Philippine Islands, March 26, 1899.

William J. Barnes, first sergeant, 43, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as sergeant. Appointed quartermaster sergeant, then first sergeant.

Eben W. Troupe, quartermaster sergeant, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant, then quartermaster sergeant.

Justus R. Manson, sergeant, 24, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal, then sergeant.

Frank E. Wheeler, sergeant, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal, then sergeant. Wounded in action, slightly, at battle of Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899.

Walter V. Braun, sergeant, July 7, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal, then sergeant.

Thomas Smith, sergeant, 23, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal, then sergeant. Wounded in left cheek on outpost near Manila, Philippine Islands, January 10, 1899.

Clarence A. Dwight, corporal, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Harry E. Baker, corporal, 26, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

David E. Frame, corporal, 23, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as musician. Relieved. Appointed corporal.

Bertram D. Estey, corporal, 29, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Grove B. Sampson, corporal, 18, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Edward A. Rice, corporal, 28, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Frank H. Standenmaier, musician, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician.

Harry H. Haynes, musician, 34, May 17, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician.

J. Lawrence Sheets, artificer, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Ole Knutson, wagoner, 32, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William C. Akers, private, May 18, 1898, October 5, 1899. Transferred from Company I.

Elias T. Barker, private, 45, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Ernest Blaseg, private, 34, May 17, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John Crotty, private, 23, May 12, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Thomas H. Coleman, private, July 8, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded in forehead at battle of Calumpit, Philippine Islands, April 25, 1899.

Edward M. Ennis, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Thomas A. Finnegan, private, 28, May 17, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Irving J. Flanders, private, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William Grundy, private, 22, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899. Appointed lance corporal, September 15, 1899. Wounded in right leg at battle of Malolos, Philippine Islands, March 31, 1899.

Andrew Harbo, private, 26, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William M. Henry, private, 21, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George Humphrey, private, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Julius Jensen, private, 21, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Raymond S. Jepson, private, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John Kingsrude, private, 28, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Edward Kraml, private, 29, May 17, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Joseph M. Le Brec, private, 21, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

David Lindsay, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Bradner Lott, private, 26, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Grant McManus, private, 30, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Conrad Miller, private, 28, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Michael J. Moran, private, 22, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Enis A. Nelson, private, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Chrest P. Nelson, private, 28, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Luman P. Nimbar, private, 23, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Mell B. Pay, private, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Daniel R. Pratt, private, July 7, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William H. Rush, private, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Henry Schultz, private, 24, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Martin L. Shipley, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John Smith, private, 22, May 17, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Myron G. Sutherland, private, 27, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Daniel R. Sweezey, private, 26, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George F. Sweezey, private, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Peter T. Thompson, private, 24, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles H. Tracy, private, 28, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Peter S. Walstra, private, 28, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Otto A. Wurl, private, 21, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Joseph Yeaman, private, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

DISCHARGED FOR DISABILITY.

Arthur A. Northrop, sergeant, 37, May 2, 1898, August 20, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant. Wounded in leg, battle of Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899.

Christ L. Myhre, corporal, 28, May 2, 1898, August 25, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal. Wounded in left shoulder, battle of Calumpit, Philippine Islands, April 25, 1899.

Charles A. Keller, private, 20, May 3, 1898, July 19, 1898.

John Stanke, private, 23, April 25, 1898, August 20, 1899. Wounded in right chest, battle of Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899.

DISCHARGED BY ORDER.

Ole E. Gulbranson, sergeant, 30, April 25, 1898, August 24, 1899.

Edgar B. Ricker, sergeant, 28, April 25, 1898, August 24, 1899.

William J. McNamara, sergeant, 20, April 25, 1898, August 31, 1899.

Hendre Anderson, private, 26, May 3, 1898, August 26, 1899.

John O. Johnson, private, 36, April 25, 1898, August 26, 1899.

Claude C. Swafford, private, 19, April 25, 1898, August 26, 1899.

Clarence A. Van Vranken, private, 19, April 25, 1898, August 26, 1899.

Anton Weiler, private, 26, May 14, 1898, August 26, 1899.

Amill Wold, private, 21, May 2, 1898, August 25, 1899.

Perry C. Bishop, sergeant, 31, April 25, 1898, July 19, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant. Discharged to re-enlist in Thirty-seventh United States Volunteer Infantry.

William A. Carlisle, private, 28, April 25, 1898, July 1, 1899. Discharged to re-enlist in the Thirty-sixth United States Volunteer Infantry.

William F. Pankey, private, 27, April 29, 1898, July 16, 1899. Wounded in left arm, battle of Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899. Discharged to re-enlist in Thirty-seventh United States Volunteer Infantry.

Albert J. Voeltz, private, 21, April 25, 1898, July 22, 1899. Discharged to re-enlist in Thirty-seventh United States Volunteer Infantry.

Charles E. Walker, private, 20, April 25, 1898, July 19, 1899. Discharged to re-enlist in Thirty-seventh United States Volunteer Infantry.

George Wortser, private, 26, May 17, 1898, August 9, 1899.

Martin A. Madison, private, 25, May 17, 1898, May 30, 1898. Discharged without pay or allowances.

DISCHARGED TO ACCEPT COMMISSION.

Delbert F. Wilmarth, first sergeant, 22, April 25, 1898, August 10, 1899. Mustered in as sergeant. Appointed quartermaster sergeant, then first sergeant. Discharged to accept commission as second lieutenant.

TRANSFERRED.

Robert Ray Davison, private, June 16, 1898. Transferred to Company H, July 2, 1898.

Byron F. Hastings, private, 30, May 17, 1898. Transferred to Company I, July 2, 1898.

John A. Hentz, private, 25, April 25, 1898. Transferred to hospital corps, U. S. A., June 24, 1898.

Nelson A. Hoberg, corporal, 21, April 25, 1898. Mustered in as corporal. Reduced to private and transferred to hospital corps, U. S. A., June 24, 1898.

Louis W. Hubbard, quartermaster sergeant, 24, April 25, 1898. Transferred to non-commissioned staff as principal musician, May 27, 1898.

Edward Sutherland, private, 29, April 25, 1898. Transferred to hospital corps, U. S. A., June 24, 1898.

KILLED IN ACTION.

Sidney E. Morrison, second lieutenant, 30, April 25, 1898. Killed in action at battle of Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899.

Lewis Chase, private, 26, April 25, 1898. Killed in action at battle of Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899.

Harry R. Keogh, private, July 7, 1898. Killed in action at battle of Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899.

DIED FROM WOUNDS.

Peter S. Ryan, private, July 21, 1898. Wounded in action at battle of Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899. Died of wounds, Manila, Philippine Islands, March 28, 1899.

Frank A. Schroeder, private, May 12, 1898. Wounded in action at battle of Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899. Died of wounds, Manila, Philippine Islands, March 28, 1899.

DIED FROM DISEASE.

Royal H. Smith, corporal, 26, April 25, 1898. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal. Died of complication of pneumonia and variola, at Manila, Philippine Islands, October 26, 1898.

Martin C. Mortenson, private, 30, May 17, 1898. Died from puerpera haemorrhagica, at Cavite, Philippine Islands, September 27, 1898.

DISHONORABLY DISCHARGED.

Charles D. Giles, private, 25, May 4, 1898, October 25, 1898.

COMPANY F.

Charles L. Brockway, captain, 36, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Horace C. Bates, first lieutenant, May 18, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as second lieutenant. Appointed first lieutenant.

Fred G. Huntington, second lieutenant, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George W. Moulton, first sergeant, 26, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as sergeant. Appointed color sergeant, then first sergeant.

Joseph E. Collins, quartermaster sergeant, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant, then quartermaster sergeant.

John R. Kelly, sergeant, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

David S. Marker, sergeant, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant.

Eugene J. Pierrelee, sergeant, 33, April 27, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal, then sergeant.

William W. Reaman, sergeant, 29, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal, then sergeant. Wounded at battle of Calumpit, Philippine Islands, April 25, 1899.

Andrew Saltzer, corporal, 31, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as musician. Appointed corporal.

Odion Dillingham, corporal, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Transferred from Company G, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Fred Riley, corporal, 26, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal.

Leslie D. Kirk, corporal, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal.

Dirk Kirkhoven, corporal, 25, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal.

William S. Grant, corporal, 34, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Peter J. Tierney, lance corporal, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal.

Cloyd Sherer, musician, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician.

George T. Squire, musician, 20, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician.

George W. Rahskopf, artificer, 28, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899. Transferred from Company G. Mustered in as private. Appointed artificer.

Edward Dingman, wagoner, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed wagoner.

Otto Albert Anderson, private, 26, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Henry G. Barnett, private, 24, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Frank M. Bennett, private, 31, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Fernando S. Brisbois, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Zeno D. Brisbois, private, 24, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Floyd Butcher, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Lloyd Butcher, private, 23, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Edward T. Cheatham, private, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George L. Converse, private, 22, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John W. Daley, private, 24, May 1, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Frank Feldhaus, private, 19, May 10, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Emanuel Hendriksen, private, 23, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George L. Keating, private, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Edward M. Kelley, private, 22, May 9, 1898, October 5, 1899.

James H. Lee, private, 25, May 10, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charley A. Lindquist, private, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Carl H. Osgood, private, 24, April 27, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Clarence Phillips, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Noah P. Rahskopf, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Willfam Seward, private, 29, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Vestor Skutt, private, 22, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899.

James A. Stephens, private, 31, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Sheldon S. Terry, private, 24, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles I. Thorne, private, 30, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Gideon R. Tiffany, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

DROPPED.

Charles A. Howard, captain, 32, April 25, 1898. Dropped April 25, 1898, to become major of First Battalion.

DISCHARGED BY ORDER.

Palmer D. Sheldon, first lieutenant, 21, April 25, 1898, July 24, 1899. Discharged to accept commission as captain of Company K, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V.

Hiram A. Pratt, first sergeant, 30, April 26, 1898, April 14, 1899. Mustered in as sergeant. Appointed first sergeant. Wounded at battle of Meyacauayan, Philippine Islands, March 26, 1899. Discharged to accept commission as second lieutenant Company M, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V.

Fred H. Parks, sergeant, 20, April 25, 1898, August 3, 1899.

Leon S. Richmond, sergeant, 25, April 25, 1898, August 30, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant. Wounded at battle of Malolos, Philippine Islands, March 31, 1899.

Daniel P. Ryan, corporal, 25, May 10, 1898, August 27, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal.

Amos Weaver, lance corporal, July 9, 1898, July 10, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal.

Edward Hall, wagoner, 21, April 26, 1898, August 9, 1899.

Raymond R. Tennant, private, 22, April 25, 1898, February 22, 1899.

Vernon D. Bennett, private, 22, April 26, 1898, July 14, 1899.

Christ Peterson, private, 22, April 30, 1898, July 30, 1899.

Albert F. Horne, private, 22, April 25, 1898, July 24, 1899.

David C. Lindsay, private, 22, May 10, 1898, July 30, 1899.

Orman K. Osbon, private, 24, May 10, 1898, July 20, 1899.

Albert Piercy, private, 23, April 29, 1898, July 30, 1899.

Fred R. Lyons, private, 22, April 30, 1898, August 3, 1899.

Isaac N. Graham, private, 28, May 1, 1898, August 9, 1899.

George Munroe, private, 25, May 9, 1898, August 9, 1899.

Harry J. Whicher, private, 23, May 10, 1898, August 9, 1899.

John Zentel, Jr., private, 26, April 25, 1898, August 9, 1899.

Samuel Lubin, private, July 7, 1898, August 9, 1899.

Elva W. Woodruff, private, 23, April 30, 1898, August 9, 1899.

Barney J. Quinlan, April 30, 1898, August 9, 1899.

Homer J. Bradley, private, 34, April 25, 1898, August 9, 1899.

Otto W. Shade, private, 23, April 30, 1898, August 28, 1899.

Henry C. Brees, private, 22, April 26, 1898, August 27, 1899.

Leo Peashak, private, 24, May 10, 1898, August 26, 1899.

Clifton Dickerson, private, 22, April 27, 1898, August 26, 1899.

Benjamin H. Strobel, private, 19, April 29, 1898, August 26, 1899.

Guy P. Squire, private, 24, April 30, 1898, August 15, 1899.

Levi L. Heald, private, 22, May 2, 1898, April 27, 1899.

Frank B. Overbaugh, private, 24, April 25, 1898, July 13, 1898. Discharged without honor, per surgeon's certificate of disability; disease, syphilis.

DISCHARGED FOR DISABILITY.

Edward Beechwood, private, 23, April 25, 1898, January 12, 1899.

Llewellyn Morgan, private, 27, April 29, 1898, May 17, 1899.

George W. Whittridge, private, 25, May 23, 1898, March 21, 1899.

DISHONORABLY DISCHARGED.

Joseph Middlesworth, private, 25, May 23, 1898, July 3, 1898.

Rial T. Rolfe, private, 22, April 25, 1898, July 3, 1898.

TRANSFERRED.

Charles P. Green, private, 26, April 25, 1898. Transferred to Company G, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., August 6, 1898.

Dayton M. Ingraham, private, 22, April 26, 1898. Transferred to Hospital Corps, U. S. A., June 24, 1898.

David L. Smith, private, 30, May 10, 1898. Transferred to Company H, First South Dakota Infantry, United States Volunteers, June 13, 1898.

Jesse Shafer, private, July 16, 1898. Transferred to Company L, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., August 6, 1898.

John Woodard, private, 23, May 10, 1898. Transferred to Hospital Corps, U. S. A., June 24, 1898.

DIED FROM DISEASE.

Wilson M. Osbon, corporal, 21, May 10, 1898. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal. Died at Manila, Philippine Islands, of variola, February 15, 1899.

Otto J. Berg, musician, 22, April 29, 1898. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician. Died of diphtheria, at Manila, Philippine Islands, January 27, 1899.

Irving J. Willett, musician, 24, April 30, 1898. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician. Died of dysentery, at Manila, Philippine Islands, November 30, 1898.

Nelson B. McKellar, artificer, 26, May 7, 1898. Mustered in as private. Appointed artificer. Died of variola, at Manila, Philippine Islands, March 28, 1899.

Lestis A. Roberts, private, 19, April 25, 1898. Died of pneumonia, at Sioux Falls, South Dakota, May 23, 1898.

Judson P. C. Wickham, private, 23, May 2, 1898. Died of typhoid fever, at Presidio, San Francisco, California, September 9, 1898.

Horace G. McCordie, private, April 25, 1898. Transferred from Company H, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V. Died of variola, at Manila, Philippine Islands, March 28, 1899.

William R. Bartlett, private, 25, May 1, 1898. Died of acute dysentery on board hospital ship "Relief," at sea, July 28, 1899.

COMPANY G.

Rob R. McGregor, captain, 27, May 6, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Olin M. Fisk, first lieutenant, 23, May 29, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George F. English, second lieutenant, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as sergeant. Appointed first sergeant, then second lieutenant. Joined Company G July 23, 1899.

James R. Keeling, first sergeant, 23, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1898.

Samuel F. S. How, quartermaster sergeant, 27, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as sergeant. Appointed quartermaster sergeant.

Charles F. O'Brian, sergeant, 29, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant.

Frederick W. Dricken, sergeant, 23, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal, then sergeant.

Henry J. Tunis, sergeant, 21, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal, then sergeant.

Robert T. Lucey, sergeant, 33, May 13, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private, then appointed wagoner, then corporal, then sergeant.

Frank Stewart, corporal, 21, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private of Company K. Transferred from Company K, July 13, 1898. Appointed corporal.

Joseph T. C. Smith, corporal, 27, May 20, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed wagoner, then corporal.

Albert H. Elsele, corporal, 22, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Bert Kellett, corporal, 22, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal. Wounded in right arm at San Fernando, Philippine Islands, May 25, 1899.

William W. Spain, corporal, 20, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Randolph M. Laulo, corporal, 20, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Lowell F. Chesley, musician, 32, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician.

Louis F. Wesley, musician, 26, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician.

George Swanholm, artificer, 27, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed artificer.

Frank L. Sayles, wagoner, 26, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed wagoner.

Peter H. Albert, private, 31, May 17, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Edwin J. Allen, private, 19, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Swan Anderson, private, 22, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John J. Banks, private, 22, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John P. Birkems, private, 22, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George W. Bowen, private, 24, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Thomas H. Briggs, private, 21, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Oliver R. Burdett, private, 25, May 13, 1898, October 5, 1899.

James E. Canty, private, 28, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899.

James E. Doughty, private, 20, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles H. Fonda, private, 21, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles P. Green, private, 26, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899. Transferred from Company F.

Henry E. Hanson, private, 24, April 4, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Fred C. Hazelton, private, 26, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John I. Howe, private, 28, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Ira G. Husted, private, 23, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John C. January, private, 22, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles L. Kelso, private, 29, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John Knodel, private, 20, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John D. Lees, private, 25, May 12, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Patrick A. Maney, private, 26, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Frank T. McLain, private, 19, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Carl F. Oliver, private, 19, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Nelson Oliver, private, 22, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Francis L. O'Reilly, private, 22, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Louis C. Peterson, private, 29, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles L. Scott, private, 22, May 20, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Clarence A. Strong, private, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Orval Tucker, private, 27, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Paul Weiss, private, 20, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded across forehead, at Pullian, Philippine Islands, April 24, 1899.

Emory S. West, private, 24, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Eugene L. Williams, private, 22, May 16, 1898, October 5, 1899.

DISCHARGED AND PROMOTED.

William A. Hazel, second lieutenant, 25, May 3, 1898. Mustered in as second lieutenant. Promoted to first lieutenant and assigned to Company H, April 13, 1899.

Walter S. Doolittle, second lieutenant, 22, April 25, 1898. Mustered in as first sergeant Company B. Promoted to second lieutenant and assigned to Company G. Promoted to first lieutenant and assigned to Company L.

DISCHARGED BY ORDER.

Oscar W. Coursey, sergeant, 26, May 7, 1898, August 6, 1899.

William A. Alexander, sergeant, 25, April 30, 1898, August 9, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Ephraim O. Sloan, sergeant, 25, May 15, 1898, August 27, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant.

Horace G. Vose, corporal, 26, April 25, 1898, August 9, 1899. Mustered in as private Company L. Transferred from Company L July 11, 1898. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Alexander W. Hardy, corporal, 32, May 16, 1898, August 25, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal. Wounded through hip at Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899.

Charles B. Townsend, corporal, 34, May 13, 1898, July 16, 1899. Mustered in as artificer. Appointed corporal. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands. John B. Colbert, artificer, July 21, 1898, August 9, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed artificer. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

George S. Bertrand, private, 22, May 16, 1898, August 9, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

James Black, private, 31, April 25, 1898, August 27, 1899. Struck by spent ball in stomach, May 25,

1899, at San Fernando, Philippine Islands, ball not entering.

Clyde Butcher, private, 19, May 15, 1898, August 28, 1899.

George S. B. Cooke, private, July 16, 1898, September 6, 1899. Transferred from Company A August 10, 1898.

Lewis H. Dexter, private, 35, May 2, 1898, August 2, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Ezra R. Fuller, private, 25, April 25, 1898, August 27, 1899. Transferred from Company K August 14, 1898.

Ray A. Hatch, private, 19, May 16, 1898, August 1, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Walter M. Jellis, private, 28, May 16, 1898, August 28, 1899.

Peter J. Lavelle, private, 20, May 15, 1898, August 9, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

John G. McFadden, private, 22, May 13, 1898, August 9, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Jay A. Parsons, private, 19, May 16, 1898, August 28, 1899.

Arthur E. Spawn, private, 20, April 30, 1898, August 27, 1899.

Charles Stange, private, 20, April 30, 1898, August 1, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Dale M. Williams, private, 25, May 16, 1898, August 9, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

DISCHARGED FOR DISABILITY.

Walter C. Brown, private, 23, May 16, 1898, June 17, 1899. Wounded in right elbow, at San Francisco del Monte Church, Philippine Islands, March 25, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Sayer Jensen, private, 26, May 16, 1898, October 3, 1898. Discharged in Manila, Philippine Islands.

Carl W. McConnell, private, 19, May 16, 1898, August 16, 1899. Wounded in right foot, at San Fernando, Philippine Islands, May 25, 1899.

Clyde B. Palmer, private, 23, May 13, 1898, August 16, 1899.

John A. Russell, private, 27, April 25, 1898, August 21, 1899.

Harry O. Thompson, private, 22, April 29, 1898, August 22, 1899.

Melle Travaille, private, 27, May 16, 1898, July 20, 1899. Discharged at Camp Merritt, San Francisco, California.

Jerry C. Turman, private, 35, May 7, 1898, August 25, 1899.

Oscar I. Welo, private, 20, April 25, 1898, May 8, 1899.

TRANSFERRED.

Howard H. Ainsworth, private, 28, May 16, 1898. Transferred to Company A, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., August 10, 1898.

Odion Dillingham, private, 21, May 16, 1898. Transferred to Company F, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., August 6, 1898.

Wayne B. Larrabee, private, 22, May 16, 1898. Transferred to Company M, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., October 5, 1898.

Roy Perry, private, 20, May 16, 1898. Transferred to Hospital Corps, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., June 24, 1898.

George W. Rahskopf, private, 28, May 16, 1898. Transferred to Company F, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., August 6, 1898.

Joe K. Vernilyea, private, 19, May 16, 1898. Transferred to Hospital Corps, First South Dakota Infantry U. S. V., June 24, 1898.

Roger G. Wearne, private, 20, April 25, 1898. Transferred to Company K, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., October 15, 1898.

KILLED IN ACTION.

Daniel E. Collieran, private, 22, May 13, 1898. Killed in action at San Fernando, Philippine Islands, May 25, 1899. Buried in National Cemetery, Grave No. 17, Manila, Philippine Islands.

DIED FROM DISEASE.

Jay A. Smith, private, 19, May 16, 1898. Died at Manila, Philippine Islands, November 14, 1898. Buried in Paco Cemetery, Grave No. 87, Manila, Philippine Islands.

COMPANY H.

Charles H. Englesby, captain, 30, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded in left shoulder at battle of Meyacauayan, Philippine Islands, March 26, 1899.

William A. Hazel, first lieutenant, 25, May 3, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as second lieutenant of Company G. Promoted to first lieutenant and assigned to Company H, April 13, 1899.

Harry J. Mowrey, second lieutenant, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as first sergeant. Appointed second lieutenant.

Frank E. Munger, first sergeant, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as quartermaster sergeant. Appointed first sergeant.

Thomas J. Mahoney, quartermaster sergeant, May 29, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private in Company L. Transferred from Company L June 11, 1898. Appointed corporal, then sergeant, then quartermaster sergeant.

Walter F. Miller, sergeant, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Hugh D. McCosham, sergeant, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Guy E. Kelly, sergeant, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Osceola Carpenter, sergeant, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant.

Lewis H. McMullen, corporal, 37, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as artificer. Appointed corporal.

Bertram M. Cosgrove, corporal, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal.

Wilson M. Connor, corporal, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

William B. Johnston, corporal, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal.

Robert R. Davison, corporal, June 16, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private in Company E. Transferred from Company E July 2, 1898. Appointed corporal.

David T. Black, corporal, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Siver T. Johnson, lance corporal, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal.

John H. Grant, artificer, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed artificer.

Thomas Underland, wagoner, 34, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed wagoner.

Chester K. Snyder, musician, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Homer J. Warfield, musician, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Reduced to private and appointed musician.

William H. Alter, private, 37, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Ross Barnes, private, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Edward O. Berg, private, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Clarence E. Bisher, private, 27, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Frank Brown, private, 29, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Adam Carpinski, private, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Frank W. Chapman, private, 28, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Pearl M. Cook, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George H. Doersch, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

James H. Duncan, private, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Henry E. Feay, private, 26, May 10, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Frank C. Ferris, private, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William C. Flood, private, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William E. Foy, private, 26, May 10, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Daniel A. Gannon, private, 29, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Alvord T. Hopkins, private, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Joel E. Hopkins, private, 22, May 10, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Albert L. Howe, private, 20, May 10, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John W. Hughes, private, July 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Arthur Jaekel, private, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Ernst R. Kastner, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Collin Lock, private, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Percy R. Lyons, private, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Frank A. E. McGregor, private, July 26, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Hugo Meisner, private, 22, May 10, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Abraham C. Miller, private, 22, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Robert J. Moes, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George D. Moore, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Chase E. Mulinex, private, 24, May 19, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Michael Raml, private, 30, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Leonard A. Ruby, private, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Transferred from Company A, First South Dakota Infantry, United States Volunteers, October 10, 1898.

Harold S. Smith, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Bennett Stenson, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Frank Stieh, private, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Sylvester B. Tanner, private, 27, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Guy E. Thompson, private, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Gilbert T. Timmerman, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Andrew E. Waterman, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Lawrence Witcani, private, 27, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

DISCHARGED FOR DISABILITY.

William A. Whaley, corporal, 29, April 25, 1898, August 19, 1899.

Henry Mauritzen, private, 27, April 25, 1898, August 16, 1899.

Frank G. Mullarky, private, 31, April 25, 1898, June 22, 1899.

David L. Smith, private, 30, May 10, 1898, August 18, 1899. Transferred from Company F, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., June 11, 1898.

DISCHARGED BY ORDER.

Fred L. Burdick, second lieutenant, 38, April 25, 1898, July 18, 1898. Mustered out to accept commission as first lieutenant.

Harry J. Mowrey, first sergeant, 26, April 25, 1898, July 18, 1898. Mustered out to accept commission as second lieutenant.

Harold J. Schull, sergeant, 22, April 25, 1898, August 19, 1899.

George T. Hipp, corporal, 29, April 25, 1898, August 28, 1899.

Charles T. Bartlett, artificer, 22, April 25, 1898, August 27, 1899.

Marvin C. Bowen, wagoner, 20, April 25, 1898, August 28, 1899.

John T. Antlitz, private, 35, April 25, 1898, June 22, 1898.

Leroy Berry, private, 23, April 25, 1898, August 27, 1899.

William Bickley, private, 25, May 11, 1898, August 24, 1899.

Charles W. Cramer, private, 25, May 10, 1898, July 12, 1899.

William Hanson, private, 19, April 25, 1898, July 3, 1898. Dishonorably discharged.

Henry N. Kerney, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 14, 1898. Dishonorably discharged.

Jess O. Kirkpatrick, private, 23, April 25, 1898, August 27, 1899.

Merton W. Knight, private, 24, April 25, 1898, July 1, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

James E. Montgomery, private, 36, April 25, 1898, September 6, 1899.

Charles W. Morgan, private, 20, April 25, 1898, August 29, 1899.

John S. Peterson, private, 26, April 25, 1898, August 9, 1899.

John A. Taylor, private, 32, April 25, 1898, August 9, 1899.

Henry A. Thompson, private, 20, April 25, 1898, August 26, 1899.

Francis L. Wylie, private, 30, April 25, 1898, August 9, 1899.

TRANSFERRED.

Clyde W. Allen, musician, 21, April 25, 1898. Transferred to non-commissioned staff June 24, 1898.

Herman M. Bellman, private, 23, May 11, 1898. Transferred to Company B, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., June 11, 1898.

Bjorge Gjelsesten, private, 23, April 25, 1898. Transferred to Hospital Corps, U. S. A., June 24, 1898.

Doc. Jenkins, private, 20, April 25, 1898. Transferred to Hospital Corps, U. S. A., March 18, 1899.

Horace G. McCordie, private, 20, May 10, 1898. Transferred to Company F, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., June 11, 1898.

Orth D. Stewart, private, 27, April 25, 1898. Transferred to Company L, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., June 11, 1898.

KILLED IN ACTION.

Frank H. Adams, first lieutenant, 26, April 25, 1898. Killed in action at battle of Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899.

Oscar E. Johnson, corporal, 30, April 25, 1898. Killed in action at Pulilan, Philippine Islands, April 24, 1899.

Mortimer C. Bowen, wagoner, 42, April 25, 1898. Killed in action at Pulilan, Philippine Islands, April 24, 1899.

Guy Jones, private, July 14, 1898. Killed in action at Calumpit River, Philippine Islands, April 25, 1899.

Horace J. McCracken, private, June 27, 1898. Killed in action at La Loma Church, Philippine Islands, February 5, 1899.

Charles W. Peterson, private, 22, April 25, 1898. Killed in action at Calumpit River, Philippine Islands, April 25, 1899.

Charles Stulz, private, July 1, 1898. Killed in action at Pulilan, Philippine Islands, April 24, 1899.

DIED OF WOUNDS.

John Dale, private, 22, May 10, 1898. Accidentally shot in line of duty, July 9, 1898. Died at Marine Hospital, San Francisco, California, July 28, 1898.

COMPANY I.

Paul D. McClelland, captain, 28, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded in left arm at battle of Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899. Mustered in as first lieutenant. Appointed captain, vice Charles S. Denny, resigned, June 22, 1899.

George H. Crabtree, first lieutenant, 29, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed sergeant, then hospital steward, then second lieutenant, then first lieutenant, vice, Paul D. McClelland, promoted, June 22, 1899.

Gustave Reimer, second lieutenant, 22, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as first sergeant. Appointed second lieutenant, July 23, 1899.

Hezekiah I. Putnam, first sergeant, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as sergeant. Appointed first sergeant.

William Wiehe, quartermaster sergeant, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John C. Wells, sergeant, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Boyd Wales, sergeant, 26, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant.

Orri J. Putnam, sergeant, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant.

Tenus C. Hanson, sergeant, 26, May 17, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal, then sergeant.

William F. Hill, corporal, 31, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Theodore Reder, corporal, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William R. Amoo, corporal, 27, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal. Wounded in right shoulder at battle of Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899.

John B. May, corporal, 27, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Frank Miller, corporal, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal.

Thomas V. Richards, corporal, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Conrad Bachman, lance corporal, 23, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal.

Oscar W. Ortmyer, musician, 27, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician.

James H. Ruddy, artificer, 33, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed artificer.

William J. Doyle, wagoner, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Bert S. Barnum, private, 21, May 18, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Eli F. Biggers, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Benjamin H. Blackney, private, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Paul H. Bryant, private, 23, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Aubert M. Canfield, private, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William E. Chamley, private, 21, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William Chilson, private, 22, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Warren E. Crosiar, private, 22, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded in left arm at battle of Meycauayan, Philippine Islands, March 26, 1899.

Louis A. Crouter, private, 18, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Chris Davick, private, 24, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

David D. Faris, private, 22, May 12, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John G. Feldhaus, private, 22, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded in left foot by accidental discharge of rifle in line of duty, April 20, 1899.

John P. Foran, private, 41, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Mark J. Foran, private, 27, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Julius F. Giraud, private, 19, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles D. Gorton, private, 25, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Hans Hanson, private, 26, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William H. Harrison, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Harley Horsley, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Homer J. Jones, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Ulysses G. Jones, private, 33, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George Kenyon, private, 33, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John H. Kinrade, private, 27, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Gustave C. Loeb, private, 21, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Robert Maley, private, 24, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Nels C. Matson, private, 40, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded in left foot by accidental discharge of rifle in line of duty, March 23, 1899.

Richard Mills, private, 21, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Nels F. Sanderson, private, 24, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Frank Seney, private, 23, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Fred Seney, private, 23, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Frank Smith, private, 29, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Jacob H. Stockmyer, private, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Fred F. Trumbo, private, 19, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Ollie Twait, private, 24, May 17, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Albert Wagner, private, 22, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

RESIGNED.

Charles S. Denny, captain, 34, April 25, 1898, March 27, 1899. Honorably discharged by reason of resignation.

DISCHARGED FOR DISABILITY.

Thomas J. Fenwick, sergeant, 24, April 25, 1898, August 14, 1899.

Frederick W. Barber, private, 31, April 25, 1898, August 17, 1899. Wounded through right lung at battle of Meycauyan, Philippine Islands, March 26, 1899.

William Elliott, private, 21, May 17, 1898, January 12, 1899.

Byron F. Hastings, private, 30, May 17, 1898, August 20, 1899. Transferred from Company E July 2, 1898. Wounded in left knee at battle of Meycauyan, Philippine Islands, March 26, 1899.

Harry S. Keck, private, 23, May 12, 1898, January 16, 1899.

Herbert A. Putnam, private, 18, April 25, 1898, August 25, 1899. Wounded in left thigh at battle of Calumpit, Philippine Islands, April 25, 1899.

Will G. Stewart, private, 28, May 15, 1898, August 19, 1899.

DISCHARGED BY ORDER.

Horace C. Bates, second lieutenant, 21, May 18, 1898. Appointed first lieutenant July 23, 1899, and assigned to Company F.

Oliver C. Lapp, first sergeant, 26, April 25, 1898, May 9, 1899. Mustered in as sergeant. Appointed first sergeant. Wounded in left leg and right thigh at battle of Calumpit, Philippine Islands, April 25, 1899. Discharged to accept commission as second lieutenant First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry.

Joseph W. Palmer, corporal, 26, May 18, 1898, August 27, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Thomas B. Shaff, musician, 24, May 15, 1898, August 15, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician.

Ira Allen, artificer, 37, April 25, 1898, July 1, 1899.

Charles Canfield, private, 45, April 25, 1898, September 6, 1899.

Andrew Eida, private, 24, May 15, 1898, August 31, 1899.

Hiram W. Fay, private, 28, May 15, 1898, September 6, 1899. Wounded through left knee at capture of La Loma Church, Philippine Islands, February 5, 1899.

Charles Hammer, private, 21, May 17, 1898, August 30, 1898.

Arthur E. Haskell, private, 38, April 25, 1898, August 9, 1899.

Hiram R. Leonard, private, 35, April 25, 1898, August 9, 1899.

Clifton E. Malamphy, private 19, May 14, 1898, August 29, 1899.

Edwin E. Ortmyer, private, 23, May 15, 1898, April 12, 1899.

Louis E. Schmitt, private, 42, May 15, 1898, July 1, 1899. Discharged to re-enlist in Thirty-sixth United States Volunteer Infantry.

Joseph Trost, private, 25, April 25, 1898, August 25, 1899.

Wilber D. Todd, private, 36, April 25, 1898, August 25, 1899.

Charles P. Wagner, private, 20, May 15, 1898, September 6, 1899. Wounded slightly in head at battle of Calumpit, Philippine Islands, April 25, 1899.

TRANSFERRED.

William C. Akers, private, 24, May 15, 1898. Transferred to Company E, First South Dakota Infantry U. S. V., July 2, 1898.

James A. Ross, private, May 15, 1898. Transferred to Hospital Corps, U. S. A., March 24, 1899.

KILLED IN ACTION.

Fred E. Green, private, 22, May 15, 1898. Killed in action near Block House No. 4, Manila, Philippine Islands, February 5, 1899.

William G. Lowes, private, 31, May 15, 1898. Killed in action near Block House No. 4, Manila, Philippine Islands, February 5, 1899.

DIED OF WOUNDS.

William H. May, private, 22, May 15, 1898. Wounded through abdomen at battle of Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899. Died from wound March 31, 1899.

DIED FROM DISEASE.

James E. Link, private, 25, May 15, 1898. Died of dysentery at Manila, Philippine Islands, December 1, 1898.

Victor E. Schofield, private, 21, April 25, 1898. Died of smallpox at Manila, Philippine Islands, February 4, 1899.

DESERTED.

Eugene Cooper, private, 27, April 25, 1898. Deserted March 17, 1899.

COMPANY K.

Palmer D. Sheldon, captain, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as second lieutenant Company F. Appointed first lieutenant, vice Brockway. Appointed captain and assigned to Company K, July 23, 1899.

George W. Roskie, first lieutenant, 24, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as second lieutenant. Appointed first lieutenant.

Delbert F. Wilmarth, second lieutenant, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as sergeant. Appointed quartermaster sergeant, then first sergeant, then second lieutenant. Transferred from Company E, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., August 10, 1899.

Albert J. Messerschmidt, first sergeant, 29, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant, then first sergeant.

Theodotus Wosnuk, quartermaster sergeant, 22, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant, then quartermaster sergeant.

George D. Schlosser, sergeant, 23, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Eugene E. Stevens, sergeant, 23, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician, then corporal, then sergeant. Wounded in action at Manila, Philippine Islands, February 5, 1899.

James McGlone, sergeant, 23, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal, then sergeant.

Patrick H. Carroll, sergeant, 24, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal, then sergeant.

Michael A. Duffy, corporal, 22, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

William J. Uppendahl, corporal, 21, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Carsten Hauge, corporal, 26, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as wagoner. Appointed corporal.

John Richardson, corporal, 28, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal.

Herman Wulff, corporal, 33, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal.

Dion E. Pearce, corporal, 22, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Frank E. Ferguson, lance corporal, 19, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal.

Robert J. Van Hook, musician, 22, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician. Wounded in action at Santa Tomas, Philippine Islands, May 4, 1899.

Fred Herbert, musician, July 14, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician.

Charles C. Brunsoman, artificer, 21, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed artificer.

William Barth, wagoner, 28, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed wagoner. Barnabus C. Barrow, private, 24, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Nels Bellbe, private, 27, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Herman A. Braese, private, 37, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Gardner D. Child, private, July 16, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Homer L. Coxhead, private, 35, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Leroy E. Cuckow, private, 26, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John G. De Muth, private, July 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Henry S. Durham, private, 25, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John L. Ferguson, private, 22, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Patrick H. Flynn, private, July 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Albert Gatzke, private, 29, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles H. Hattenburgh, private, 22, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John F. Johnson, private, 22, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Henry C. Killion, private, 27, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Hans M. Korstad, private, 28, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Gus O. Kruger, private, 23, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Nels Mathison, private, 29, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Ernest R. Merritt, private, 19, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John S. Miller, private, 31, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Paul E. Miller, private, 28, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Lloyd J. McDonald, private, 20, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Bay S. Nicholis, private, 19, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded in action at battle of Meycauyan, Philippine Islands, March 26, 1899.

Adam Ohlinger, private, 22, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

James P. Parsons, private, 26, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Walter M. Parsons, private, 24, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Benjamin B. Phelps, private, 24, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded in action at Manila, Philippine Islands, February 5, 1899.

Roy E. Ranous, private, 22, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded in action at battle of Calumpit, Philippine Islands, April 25, 1899.

Edward Ricketts, private, 22, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Herman Reinke, private, 29, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Scott M. Sawyer, private, 21, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Henry Schneider, private, 35, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Guy E. Skinner, private, 19, May 4, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded in action at battle of Calumpit, Philippine Islands, April 25, 1899.

Claude D. Thompson, private, 22, May 9, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded in face at battle of Malolos, Philippine Islands, March 31, 1899.

Roger G. Wearne, private, 20, May 9, 1898, October 5, 1899. Transferred from Company G, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., October 14, 1898.

Fred Willard, private, 30, May 11, 1898, October 5, 1899.

DISCHARGED.

Harry A. Hegeman, captain, 24, May 4, 1898, July 12, 1899. Discharged to accept commission in Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V.

Oscar F. Smith, second lieutenant, 22, May 4, 1898, August 10, 1899. Discharged to accept commission as first lieutenant.

Gustave Reimer, first sergeant, 22, May 4, 1898, July 22, 1899. Discharged to accept commission as second lieutenant.

Edwin E. Mann, sergeant, 34, May 4, 1898, July 2, 1899. Discharged to accept commission as second lieutenant in Thirty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V.

Isaiah Cranston, sergeant, 22, May 4, 1898, August 27, 1899.

Frank E. Harkins, sergeant, 34, May 11, 1898, August 28, 1899.

William H. Gray, corporal, 21, May 4, 1898, August 9, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Fred W. Cuckow, corporal, 20, May 4, 1898, January 12, 1899. Wounded in left hand by accidental discharge of rifle while on duty, October 29, 1898, Manila, Philippine Islands. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Arne Hauge, artificer, 26, May 11, 1898, August 18, 1899. Mustered in as musician. Appointed artificer. Wounded in action at battle of Meycauyan, Philippine Islands, March 26, 1899.

George F. Aldrich, wagoner, 44, May 4, 1898, March 24, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed wagoner.

Earl D. M. Aspinwall, private, 21, May 4, 1898, August 29, 1899.

Marion S. Bohn, private, July 25, 1898, August 29, 1899.

Charles E. Coates, private, 29, May 11, 1898, August 9, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Burdette A. Crumb, private, 26, May 4, 1898, August 9, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Frank C. Fuller, private, 26, May 11, 1898, August 27, 1899.

William Harvey, private, January 20, 1899, August 9, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Harrison F. Lake, private, 29, May 11, 1898, August 28, 1899.

Michael F. McAdams, private, February 4, 1899, August 29, 1899.

Nels P. Nelson, private, 30, May 11, 1898, August 27, 1899.

Peter Nelson, private, 22, May 4, 1898, August 27, 1899.

Benny O. Lindeburg, private, 22, May 4, 1898, April 2, 1899.

Don J. Ranous, private, 24, May 11, 1898, August 21, 1899. Wounded in action at battle of Calumpit, Philippine Islands, April 25, 1899.

Nels Simonson, private, 25, May 11, 1898, August 28, 1898.

Charles M. Way, private, 20, May 4, 1898, July 16, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Oscar Orchard, private, July 23, 1898, August 9, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Walter N. Bryan, private, 19, May 11, 1898, July 12, 1898.

Herman F. Kruger, private, 33, May 11, 1898, August 18, 1899. Wounded in action at battle of Malolos, Philippine Islands, March 31, 1899.

William H. Quardt, private, 22, May 11, 1898, August 20, 1898.

George F. Stillwagon, private, 25, May 4, 1898, July 21, 1898.

Roscoe Van Horne, private, 20, May 4, 1898, July 12, 1898.

TRANSFERRED.

Hiram L. Atwood, private, 23, May 11, 1898. Transferred to Company H, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., July 21, 1898.

Esra R. Fuller, private, 25, May 11, 1898. Transferred to Company C, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., October 14, 1898.

Frank Stewart, private, 21, May 4, 1898. Transferred to Company G, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., July 13, 1898.

Alfred L. Thompson, private, 22, May 11, 1898. Transferred to Hospital Corps, United States Army, June 26, 1898.

KILLED IN ACTION.

James A. Lizer, private, 29, May 4, 1898. Killed in action at battle of Philellan, Philippine Islands, April 24, 1899.

DIED FROM DISEASE.

Roy P. Anderson, private, 22, May 11, 1898. Died of smallpox at Manila, Philippine Islands, November 2, 1898.

James M. Clark, private, 22, May 11, 1898. Died of acute dysentery at Manila, Philippine Islands, November 25, 1898.

John J. Mahoney, private, 24, May 11, 1898. Died of typhoid fever at Manila, Philippine Islands, December 1, 1898.

Henry A. Uppendahl, private, 20, May 4, 1898. Died of typhoid fever, hemorrhage, at Manila, Philippine Islands, July 10, 1899.

DISHONORABLY DISCHARGED.

Thomas J. Berckheimer, private, 27, May 4, 1898, July 30, 1899. Dishonorably discharged.

DROPPED.

Henry S. Sheldon, artificer. Did not appear for muster.

George J. Quardt, private. Did not appear for muster.

COMPANY L.

William McLaughlin, captain, 30, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Walter S. Doolittle, first lieutenant, 23, April 23,

1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as first sergeant Company B, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V. Appointed second lieutenant. Appointed first lieutenant and assigned to Company L, July 23, 1898.

George E. Barker, second lieutenant, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as first sergeant Company A, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V. Appointed second lieutenant and assigned to Company L, August 10, 1899.

George G. Ainsworth, first sergeant, 30, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as sergeant. Appointed first sergeant.

Robert B. Ross, sergeant, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Marion D. McMahan, sergeant, 28, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as regimental quartermaster sergeant. Reduced to private at his own request and assigned to Company L. Appointed sergeant.

John L. Wells, quartermaster sergeant, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal, then sergeant, then quartermaster sergeant.

Edwin A. Watson, sergeant, 24, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant.

Gus A. Holton, sergeant, 20, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant.

Jesse R. Shafer, corporal, July 16, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private Company F, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V. Transferred from Company F August 6, 1898. Appointed corporal.

William C. Schmoker, corporal, 29, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal.

William H. McManus, corporal, 25, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

John J. Crist, corporal, 35, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician, then corporal.

Lewis R. Sharpe, corporal, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Henry Roberts, corporal, 30, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Thomas R. Davis, musician, 24, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician.

Frank C. Barnett, musician, 21, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician.

Ira L. Hazleton, artificer, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Overcome by heat at battle of Calumpit, Philippine Islands, April 25, 1899.

William G. Stuft, wagoner, 35, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed wagoner.

Ralph A. Blackwell, private, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John Burin, private, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Victor Buxton, private, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.
William H. Cline, private, 35, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Frederick F. Davis, private, 28, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

James H. Davis, private, 25, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded in right foot, at Calumpit, Philippine Islands, April 25, 1899.

Otto P. Georgeson, private, 21, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Lewis M. Hime, private, 39, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Joseph Holmer, private, 29, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Frederick R. Lubker, private, 23, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Blaine Mealey, private, 34, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William L. Mabbott, private, 23, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles J. McClendon, private, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charley W. McHugh, private, 23, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899.

August C. Moses, private, 26, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Allison Myers, private, 21, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded in right hand and arm at battle of Meycauayan, Philippine Islands, March 26, 1899.

George Nelson, private, 28, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Joseph Nenzel, private, 22, May 2, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Thomas F. O'Brien, private, 22, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William F. Radecke, private, 19, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George B. Redding, private, 26, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Otto E. Ross, private, 27, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Percy Ross, private, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Dietrich Schrader, private, 29, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Fred Schrier, private, 35, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Alfred C. Schrivens, private, 28, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Albert Siebert, private, 24, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Axel L. Sjoblom, private, 19, May 15, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded in left hand, at second trench, battle Pulilan, Philippine Islands, April 25, 1899.

Oscar G. Stevens, private, 22, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Anthony Sweeney, private, July 12, 1898.

Henry Syverson, private, 32, April 20, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William M. Wallick, private, June 28, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Guy O. Walford, private, 19, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

DISCHARGED FOR DISABILITY.

Fred C. Lorencen, private, 19, May 15, 1898, August 9, 1899. Wounded in left chest, at battle of Meycauayan, Philippine Islands, March 26, 1899.

John F. Rogers, private, 23, May 15, 1898, August 21, 1899. Wounded in back, battle of Guiguinto, Philippine Islands, March 29, 1899.

DISCHARGED BY ORDER.

John Q. A. Braden, first lieutenant, 41, May 8, 1898, July 14, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

George H. Crabtree, second lieutenant, 29, April 26, 1898, June 21, 1899. Discharged to accept commission as first lieutenant.

Jay W. Beck, second lieutenant, 23, April 26, 1898, August 10, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then regimental sergeant major and transferred to non-commissioned staff. Discharged and mustered in as second lieutenant, June 22, 1899, and assigned to Company L. Discharged to accept promotion as first lieutenant and adjutant First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry.

Amos Patriquin, first sergeant, 33, April 25, 1898, April 12, 1899. Discharged to accept commission as second lieutenant.

Anton Jurich, Jr., quartermaster sergeant, 23, April 26, 1898, August 22, 1899. Wounded in left elbow at Calumpit, Philippine Islands, April 25, 1899.

Earl Whaley, sergeant, 27, April 25, 1898, August 9, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Otto T. Craig, corporal, 22, April 25, 1898, August 28, 1899.

William Barr, private, July 2, 1898, July 1, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Moses M. Bowen, private, 32, April 26, 1898, August 9, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Fred C. Brunger, private, 27, April 25, 1898, September 6, 1899. Wounded in left arm at Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899.

Joseph C. Brooks, private, 27, April 25, 1898, July 15, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Horace M. Bramham, private, 30, May 2, 1898, July 15, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Philip Curran, private, 31, April 26, 1898, August 9, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

John Duffy, private, 36, May 1, 1898, July 15, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Oscar W. Horney, private, 30, April 25, 1898, July 1, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

William Hamilton, private, 32, April 26, 1898, August 22, 1899.

Isaac Harry, private, 26, April 26, 1898, August 28, 1899.

Charles L. Kelly, private, June 20, 1898, July 29, 1899.

Edward A. McCartney, private, 22, April 26, 1898, July 15, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Jerome B. Morse, private, 45, May 15, 1898, August 28, 1899.

John W. Ortman, private, 34, April 25, 1898, July 9, 1899. Wounded in left thigh, at Guiguinto, Philippine Islands, March 29, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Roy W. Perry, private, 25, May 2, 1898, July 15, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Knut K. Peterson, private, 23, April 26, 1898, July 15, 1899. Wounded in right thigh and hip, at Guiguinto, Philippine Islands, March 29, 1899. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

John P. Richardson, private, 27, April 26, 1898, August 27, 1899.

Samuel J. Surpless, private, 22, May 15, 1898, May 27, 1898. Discharged at Sioux Falls, South Dakota.

Orth D. Stewart, private, 27, April 25, 1898, August 9, 1899. Transferred from Company H, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., June 11, 1898. Discharged at Manila, Philippine Islands.

William E. Weller, private, 41, May 15, 1898, August 26, 1899.

Jesse Cook, private, 19, May 15, 1898, November 6, 1898. Discharged at Fort Meade, South Dakota.

Alfred Fought, private, 22, April 26, 1898, November 3, 1898. Discharged at Fort. Crook, Nebraska.

TRANSFERRED.

William F. P. Ledebor, sergeant, 24, April 25, 1898. Transferred to non-commissioned staff, April 15, 1899.

Jay W. Beck, lance corporal, 23, April 26, 1898. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then regimental sergeant major and transferred to non-commissioned staff. Discharged and mustered in as second lieutenant, June 22, 1899, and assigned to

Company L. Discharged to accept promotion as first lieutenant and adjutant First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry.

Thomas J. Mahoney, private, 21, May 29, 1898. Transferred to Company H, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., June 11, 1898.

Oscar H. Clark, private, 25, April 25, 1898. Transferred to hospital corps First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry, June 26, 1898.

John W. Primmer, private, 36, May 15, 1898. Transferred to hospital corps First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry, June 26, 1898.

Horace G. Vose, private, 26, April 25, 1898. Transferred to Company G, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., July 13, 1898.

KILLED IN ACTION.

Harlowe De Jean, private, 22, May 15, 1898. Killed in action at first trench, Pulilan, Philippine Islands, April 24, 1899.

DIED OF WOUNDS.

David C. Dean, private, 20, May 15, 1898. Wounded at second trench, Pulilan, Philippine Islands, April 24, 1899. Died April 25, 1899. Buried at Battery Knoll, Grave No. 220, Manila, Philippine Islands.

DIED OF DISEASE.

Jay L. Rundell, sergeant, 20, April 25, 1898. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant. Died July 19, 1899, on transport Morgan City. Remains sent to Spearfish, South Dakota.

Samuel C. Frazee, private, 25, May 15, 1898. Died of cerebro spinal meningitis, at French Hospital, San Francisco, California, June 19, 1898. Buried in National Cemetery, Grave No. 628, San Francisco, California.

Newell E. Jenks, private, 22, April 25, 1898. Died of pneumonia in ship's hospital, S. S. Rio de Janeiro, July 26, 1898. Buried at sea.

DESERTED.

Henry L. Wood, private, 19, April 25, 1898. Deserted at Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands, August 2, 1898.

COMPANY M.

Frank W. Medbery, captain, 31, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

George G. Jennings, first lieutenant, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as second lieutenant. Appointed as first lieutenant and assigned to Company M, April 13, 1899.

Hiram A. Pratt, second lieutenant, 30, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as sergeant. Ap-

pointed quartermaster sergeant, first sergeant. Appointed second lieutenant and assigned to Company M, April 12, 1899.

Henry F. Spethman, first sergeant, 32, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant, then first sergeant.

John P. Smith, quartermaster sergeant, 27, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal, then sergeant, then quartermaster sergeant.

Elmer H. Olmsted, sergeant, 29, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Fred Wheeler, sergeant, 22, April 28, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal, then sergeant.

John P. Haslan, sergeant, July 16, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed sergeant.

Forrest Merrin, sergeant, 22, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal, then sergeant.

Elisha L. Olmsted, corporal, 23, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Frank Moderegger, corporal, 22, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal.

Frank P. McMahon, corporal, 29, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Wayne B. Larrabee, corporal, 22, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private in Company G. Transferred from Company G, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., October 5, 1898. Appointed corporal.

Ira B. Holtzclaugh, corporal, 26, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal.

Eugene Parrish, corporal, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal.

Leroy Smith, lance corporal, 22, April 28, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal.

Charles Hultberg, musician, 22, April 28, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician. Wounded in battle at Trenches, February 23, 1899.

Hans Rasmussen, artificer, 24, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John H. Stark, wagoner, 31, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed wagoner.

Von Ressler Blondin, private, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Frank Comyns, private, July 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John Donnley, private, 24, April 30, 1898, October

5, 1899. Wounded in battle of Guiguinto, Philippine Islands, March 29, 1899.

Robert N. Estrup, private, 29, April 27, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Herbert J. Faulk, private, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Samuel D. Fister, private, 31, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William F. Goddard, private, 21, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Thomas Gordon, private, 34, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John O. Helgeson, private, 22, May 19, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Cloyd Hockensmith, private, 26, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899.

John L. Hockensmith, private, 22, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Barney Houghtaling, private, 22, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Oscar R. House, private, 20, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Jesse T. Hume, private, 20, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Alfred Jacob, private, 24, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William Lewis, private, 22, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Curvin Marsh, private, 30, April 26, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Wilfred Martin, private, 27, April 27, 1898, October 5, 1899. Transferred from Company A, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., February 2, 1899.

Charles M. McCue, private, 25, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Luther McNutt, private, 36, April 28, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Fred Mitchell, private, 25, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded in left hand at battle of Simon, Philippine Islands, May 14, 1899.

William H. Nelson, private, 27, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William C. Nolan, private, 37, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Elmer H. Oliphant, private, 25, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Wilber A. Olmsted, private, 32, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles O. Olson, private, 25, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Bert Parkson, private, 22, April 28, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Clemens A. Peck, private, 19, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Peter A. Ribb, private, 23, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Leonard F. Routson, private, 36, April 27, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Matt Schueler, private, 32, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Jesse A. Smith, private, 19, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Ole J. Sogge, private, 23, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Wilbur G. Spielman, private, 27, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Abner C. Swilley, private, 45, April 30, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Edgar Teal, private, 20, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Charles F. A. Theiss, private, 24, April 29, 1898, October 5, 1899. Wounded in left side at battle of Guiguinto, Philippine Islands, March 29, 1899.

Martin Thoma, private, 33, April 25, 1898, October 5, 1899.

Arthur Tyler, private, 37, April 20, 1898, October 5, 1899.

William J. Wallace, private, 37, May 14, 1898, October 5, 1899.

RESIGNED.

Charles S. Hunt, first lieutenant, 41, April 25, 1898, July 11, 1898. Resignation accepted.

Henry Murray, first lieutenant, 45, May 4, 1898, February 16, 1899. Resignation accepted.

DISCHARGED TO ACCEPT COMMISSION.

Evan E. Young, second lieutenant, 20, April 25, 1898, April 12, 1899. Discharged to accept commission as first lieutenant and adjutant First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V.

DISCHARGED FOR DISABILITY.

Robert V. Carr, sergeant, 21, April 25, 1898, April 4, 1899.

Boyd Lambert, sergeant, 19, April 25, 1898, November 24, 1898.

David Elmes, musician, 29, May 14, 1898, August 17, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed musician. Wounded in right leg at battle of Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899.

Charles N. Day, private, 38, April 25, 1898, August 11, 1899.

Harry N. Myers, private, 22, April 25, 1898, July 14, 1899.

Owen Sheeran, private, 24, May 5, 1898, July 13, 1898.

DISCHARGED BY ORDER.

William L. Schoettler, first sergeant, 21, April 25, 1898, August 2, 1899. Mustered in as sergeant. Appointed quartermaster sergeant, then first sergeant.

Discharged to accept commission as first lieutenant First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V.

Charles Zabel, quartermaster sergeant, 29, April 27, 1898, August 7, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed lance corporal, then corporal, then sergeant, then quartermaster sergeant.

John W. Platt, sergeant, 21, April 25, 1898, August 26, 1899.

Ernest K. Painter, corporal, 24, April 25, 1898, August 15, 1899. Mustered in as private. Appointed wagoner, then corporal.

Hiram L. Atwood, private, 23, April 30, 1898, July 17, 1899. Transferred from Company K, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., July 21, 1898.

Paul Christman, private, 41, April 30, 1898, April 27, 1899.

Martin Elde, private, 22, April 30, 1898, September 11, 1899. Wounded in right arm, in Trenches, February 23, 1899.

Charles H. Jackson, private, 35, April 26, 1898, August 30, 1899. Wounded at Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899.

Charles P. Mullenger, private, 24, April 30, 1898, July 17, 1899.

John O'Connor, private, 24, April 25, 1898, February 2, 1899.

Thomas Parr, private, 33, May 17, 1898, August 8, 1899.

Fred W. Schneider, private, 28, May 14, 1898, April 13, 1899.

Carl Taylor, private, 19, April 29, 1898, July 17, 1899.

Charles Trusty, private, 29, April 25, 1898, August 26, 1899.

John Joseph Tompkins, private, June 23, 1898, September 14, 1899.

TRANSFERRED.

Fred L. Burdick, first lieutenant, 38, April 25, 1898. Mustered in as second lieutenant. Discharged to accept commission as first lieutenant First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., and assigned to Company M. Appointed to quartermaster January 12, 1899, and transferred to regimental staff.

Frank R. Osborn, sergeant, 26, May 14, 1898. Mustered in as private. Appointed corporal, then sergeant. Appointed regimental quartermaster sergeant and transferred to the non-commissioned staff, August 12, 1899.

John W. Allen, private, 24, April 25, 1898. Transferred to hospital corps U. S. A., June 26, 1898.

Frank Dixon, private, 26, April 25, 1898. Transferred to hospital corps U. S. A., June 26, 1898.

Frank Baxter, private, May 3, 1898. Transferred from Company C, First South Dakota Infantry, U.

S. V., July 2, 1898. Transferred to Company C, First South Dakota Infantry, U. S. V., January 2, 1899. Does not appear on rolls of Company C.

DIED OF WOUNDS.

Charles B. Preacher, first sergeant, 45, April 25, 1898. Mustered in as quartermaster sergeant. Appointed first sergeant. Wounded at battle of Marilao, Philippine Islands, March 27, 1899. Died March 21, 1899.

William B. Smith, sergeant, 21, April 25, 1898. Mustered in as corporal. Appointed sergeant. Wounded in action, February 23, 1899. Died February 23, 1899.

Oscar Fallen, private, 23, April 30, 1898. Wounded at battle of Guiguinto, Philippine Islands, March 29, 1899. Died March 30, 1899.

DIED OF DISEASE.

Wayne B. Larrabee, corporal, 22, April 30, 1898. Died in general hospital, San Francisco, California. No date of death given. See roll of companies G and M.

Joseph W. Whitman, wagoner, 29, April 29, 1898. Died of acute tuberculosis, at Cavite, Philippine Islands, August 26, 1898.

Olavus T. Felland, private, 25, April 30, 1898. Died of smallpox February 3, 1899.

Edward Mancher, private, 19, May 14, 1898. Died of appendicitis, at Cavite, Philippine Islands, September 8, 1898.

DESERTED.

Ole O. Rugnes, private, 43, April 25, 1898. Deserted from hospital at Sioux Falls, South Dakota, May 30, 1898.

CHAPTER LXXVII

THIRD UNITED STATES VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

The following is the complete roster of Grigsby's Cowboys, Third United States Volunteer Cavalry, Spanish-American war, at the time of muster out, also including the profession and postoffice address of each man. Unless otherwise indicated, the postoffice address is in South Dakota.

Colonel, Melvin Grigsby.
Lieutenant Colonel, Charles F. Lloyd.
Major, Robert W. Stewart.
Adjutant, Otto L. Sues.
Quartermaster, Ralph W. Parلمان.
Chaplain, Galon S. Clevenger.

TROOP A.

Captain, Seth Bullock, stockman, Deadwood.
First lieutenant, Myron E. Wells, engineer, Lincoln, Nebraska.

Second Lieutenant, James E. Cusick, mine inspector, Lead City.

First Sergeant, George T. Etter, engineer, Deadwood.

Quartermaster Sergeant, James H. Corcoran, miner, Lead City.

Sergeants, Michael McAylen, miner, Lead City; William A. Rankin, stockman, Deadwood; Merritt L. Day, mine superintendent, Deadwood; Con Sullivan, stockman, Lead City; Michael J. Mullen, stockman, Lead City; Charles Large, stockman, Deadwood.

Corporals, Frederick Meikel, stockman, Terry; Morris S. Johnson, stockman, Deadwood; Joseph D. Wiggins, soldier, United States army; Horace Ross, miner, Lead City; Hugh D. Ford, miner, Lead City; Albert Smith, stockman, Deadwood; Peter L. Edholm, stockman, Deadwood; William Gibson, miner, Terry.

Trumpeters, Joseph W. Languth, miner, Lead City; John H. Conway, miner, Terry.

Farrier, Martin Gilligan, stockman, see remarks.
Blacksmith, Andrew Brower, blacksmith, Deadwood.

Saddler, Sander H. Hecox, saddler, Deadwood.
Wagoner, James E. Huston, stockman, on the range.

Privates, Armstrong, Arthur C., cowboy, Deadwood; Anderson, Christian, soldier, Fort Meade; Anderson, Eric, miner, Terry; Atkins, Benjamin F., miner, Deadwood; Ballenger, Jesse E., miner, Terry; Bartlett, Frank A., cowboy, Crystal Lake, Minnesota; Bandry, William, miner, Terraville; Blaylock, Ulysses A., cowboy, McAllister, Indian Territory; Blodgett, Eugene, miner, Lead City; Bransfield, William R., cowboy, Lafayette, Tennessee; Bray, Andrew N., druggist, Lead City; Brotherson, Thomas, cowboy, Dickinson, North Dakota; Carney, Louis, miner, Deadwood; Cafferty, Patrick H., miner, Lead City; Casner, Dwight, miner, Deadwood; Collins, Arthur L., cowboy, Deadwood; Cook, John W., cowboy, Terry; Denning, Alfred H., miner, Baltimore, Maryland; Demorest, Jesse B., miner, Deadwood; Domke, Charles, miner, New York, N. Y.; Farley, Thomas, miner, Terry; Finley, Archy R., miner, Pluma; Ford, Cornelius, miner, Lead City; Frizzle, William H., soldier, Deadwood; Fryrear, Frederick, miner, Deadwood; George, Edward, cowboy, Lead City; Gilson, Edward L., cowboy, Deadwood; Godberry, William R., soldier, Cuba; Green, Thomas J., cowboy, Deadwood; Hardacker, Guy V., miner, Terry; Harris, Martin L., miner, Angels, California; Hogan, Charles F., cowboy, on the range; Hunt, Benjamin R., cowboy, O'Neill, Nebraska; Huston, Francis C., cowboy, on the range; Kane John F., miner, Terry; Karcher, Charles C., Jr., soldier, Fort Meade; Kuhn, Jacob, cowboy, Havana, Cuba; Lott, Frank L., miner, Terry; Linnett, Large C., cook, Fort Meade; Maclaren,

George A., miner, see remarks; McFarland, William J., editor, Deadwood; McMahon, Frederick W., miner, Lead City; McMichael, William, miner, Terry; Meraner, Frank, miner, Deadwood; Mitchell, Frederick C., cowboy, Belle Fourche; Moore, Holly H., miner, Lead City; Neber, Louis, cowboy, Omaha, Nebraska; Oliver, William J., miner, Hill City; Peterson, Carl, cowboy, Lead City; Purvis, Ralph G., miner, Terry; Rainey, Philip M., miner, Deadwood; Rickel, Milton C., miner, Terry; Schneider, Fred W., cowboy, Scribner, Nebraska; Smith, Frank W., cowboy, Whitewood; Stewart, John T., cowboy, Whitewood; Sutterfield, Frank, cowboy, Terry; Wells, Royal S., engineer; Deadwood; Williams, William E., miner, see remarks; Williams, William R., cowboy, see remarks.

REMARKS.

Captain Seth Bullock; mustered in three days after the troop upon special order from the secretary of war.

First Lieutenant Myron E. Wells; on sick leave in Chattanooga, Tennessee, for thirty days by special orders from headquarters First Army Corps and Department of the Gulf, for disability contracted in the service and line of duty.

Sergeant Merritt L. Day; originally mustered in as sergeant Troop A, promoted to regimental color sergeant July 20, 1898, per general orders No. 27, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry; on sick furlough at muster-out of regiment.

Farrier Martin Gilligan; died at Deadwood, South Dakota, shortly after muster-out, from fever contracted at Camp Thomas, Georgia, in service and line of duty. He was interred at Tecumseh, Nebraska.

Private Chris. Anderson; re-enlisted in the United States army after muster-out of volunteer service, and is now serving in the First United States Cavalry at Fort Meade, South Dakota.

Corporal Joseph D. Wiggins; re-enlisted in the United States army after muster-out, and is now serving with the Eighth United States Cavalry in Cuba.

Private Arthur L. Collins; discharged upon surgeon's certificate of disability August 12, 1898, for disabilities contracted in service and line of duty at Camp Thomas, Chickamauga Park, Georgia.

Private William R. Godberry; re-enlisted in the United States army after muster-out of volunteer service, and is now serving with the Eighth United States Cavalry in Cuba.

Private Charles C. Karcher; re-enlisted in United States army after muster-out of volunteer service, and is now serving with the First United States Cavalry at Fort Meade, South Dakota.

Private Large C. Linnett; re-enlisted in the United

States army after muster-out of volunteer service, and is now serving with the First United States Cavalry at Fort Meade, South Dakota.

Private George MacLaren; died of typhoid fever in First Division Hospital, Camp Thomas, Chickamauga Park, Georgia, summer of 1898, and was interred at Humphreys, Nebraska.

Private William E. Williams; discharged upon surgeon's certificate of disability August 21, 1898, for disabilities contracted in service and line of duty at Camp Thomas, Chickamauga Park, Georgia.

Private William R. Williams; died of typhoid fever in Sternberg Hospital, Camp Thomas, Chickamauga Park, Georgia, after muster-out. He is interred at Oshkosh, Wisconsin.

TROOP B.

Captain John Foster, stockman, Chamberlain.

First Lieutenant George B. Grigsby, lawyer, Sioux Falls.

Second Lieutenant John N. Wright, United States Marine Corps, Washington, D. C.

First Sergeant John S. Wells, cowboy, Estherdale.

Quartermaster Sergeant Peter Gardner, plumber, Sioux Falls.

Sergeants, James S. Woods, farmer, Sioux Falls; John H. Kipp, Thirty-sixth United States Volunteer Infantry, Philippine Islands; George F. Petrie, railroad man, Sioux City, Iowa; Roy S. Avery, laundryman, Sioux Falls; John B. Benson, cowboy, Hotch City; Charles L. Wade, farmer, Flandreau; Thomas W. Wilkes, lawyer, Sioux Falls; Walter H. James, hotel keeper, Tyndall.

Corporals, Montague A. Cass, photographer, Eldora, Colorado; Harry P. Bond, elevator man, Wentworth; Charles E. Spawn, cowboy, Armour; Thomas R. Marshall, farmer, Flandreau; Jacob A. Pritchard, lawyer, Smithland, Iowa; Frederick Jones, cowboy, Oacoma; William Rigney, First United States Infantry, Cuba; Michael F. Lawler, cowboy, Kimball.

Trumpeters, Henry G. Gaskey, farmer, Winifred; Milton Douglass, clerk, Crow Creek; Patrick W. Murphy, soldier, Chattanooga, Tennessee.

Farrier, David G. Dales, horseman, Sioux Falls.

Blacksmith, Joseph Cloverdale, blacksmith, Elk Point.

Saddler, Carl Wild, saddler, Bristol.

Wagoner, Charles Conklin, horseman, Hurley.

Privates, Daniel L. Anderson, lawyer, Elrod; Thomas J. Arrowsmith, farmer, Flandreau; Mads. Askson, farmer, Webster; Harry L. Barbour, farmer, Webster; Algernon J. Beach, clerk, Sioux Falls; Jacob Beecher, cowboy, St. Louis, Missouri; Luther W. Bills, printer, Woonsocket; Harry T. Brown, printer, Sioux Falls; Arthur T. Bryant, cowboy, Sioux Falls; George L. Burr, cowboy, Chamberlain; George W.

Byrnes, merchant, Beresford; Carl W. Carlson, cowboy, Pukwana; George L. Cease, cook, Webster; William F. Copelin, clerk, Sioux Falls; Augustus Creason, farmer, Morton, Missouri; Nicholas Engler, farmer, Bristol; Perry E. Erickson, farmer, Canton; Hans Fors, farmer, Brookings; Frederick J. Foster, cowboy, Clark; George E. Grimes, cowboy, Ellis; Emery F. Hardin, horseman, Ross, Iowa; Thomas W. Hicks, cowboy, Santee Agency, Nebraska; Charles H. Hill, horseman, Luverne, Minnesota; John N. Holman, clerk, Wentworth; Clinton C. Jenkins, cowboy, Waubay; Samuel E. Johnson, cowboy, Henry; Elmer E. Kearney, cowboy, Chamberlain; Pearl R. Kelsey, lawyer, Mankato, Minnesota; John A. Knott, laborer, Bristol; Walter Knowles, laborer, Sioux Falls; John Law, farmer, Sioux Falls; William F. Lawler, cowboy, Kimball; William H. Lee, carpenter, Yankton; Roy Lovell, cowboy, Pukwana; Martin J. McCormick, farmer, Flandreau; Robert S. McDonald, proofreader, South Africa; William Mahaney, cook, Webster; Frederick W. Manson, clerk, Sioux Falls; James Mattison, cowboy, Sioux Falls; John McKeon, clerk, Sioux Falls, James E. Patten, publisher, Salem; Tobias Rodemaker, cowboy, Sioux Falls; Clark D. Sanders, publisher, Flandreau; Elmer E. Sanderson, cowboy, Sioux Falls; Clarence W. Spawn, cowboy, Brandt Lake; James L. Spawn, cowboy, Brandt Lake; Howard Squires, school teacher, Flandreau; Harry L. Stevens, cowboy, Crow Creek; Everett L. Stevens, cowboy, Crow Creek; Frank J. Suckey, photographer, Millerville, Minnesota; Charles Thompson, cowboy, Interior; Elmer Wager, cowboy, Pukwana; Thomas Waring, farmer, Ellis; Samuel Webb, liveryman, Mitchell; William E. Wilkes, actor, Sioux Falls; John L. Williams, cowboy, Sioux Falls.

REMARKS.

First Sergeant Pearl R. Kelsey; enrolled as first sergeant; reduced to duty sergeant per troop order, August 6, 1898; reduced to rank of private by his own request August 6, 1898. On sick furlough at time of muster-out of regiment.

Sergeant Thomas W. Wilkes; enrolled as sergeant and served as such; on detail at regimental headquarters as postmaster from May 28 to July 11, 1898; sick in hospital with malarial poisoning and discharged on surgeon's certificate of disability on July 21, 1898.

Sergeant James E. Patten; originally enrolled and mustered in as sergeant; reduced to private at his own request August 25, 1898, per general orders No. 58, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry; furloughed August 25, 1898, on account of injuries contracted in the service and line of duty.

Was on sick furlough at the time of muster-out of the regiment.

Trumpeter Patrick W. Murphy; served as acting chief trumpeter of the regiment from muster-in to July 6, 1898; dishonorably discharged per special order No. 57, series of 1898, headquarters First Army Corps and Department of the Gulf, in pursuance with sentence of general court martial July 15, 1898. Sentence of court martial was disapproved and Murphy restored to duty by headquarters of the army subsequent to muster-out of regiment.

Sergeant John H. Kipp; originally enrolled as corporal, and served on detail in office of regimental quartermaster and detailed as acting brigade quartermaster sergeant, First Cavalry Brigade; promoted sergeant July 25, 1898, per general orders No. 22, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry; re-enlisted in Thirty-sixth United States Volunteer Infantry, and at present writing is serving as quartermaster sergeant of the said regiment.

Sergeant George F. Petrie; originally enrolled and mustered in as private; promoted sergeant per general orders No. 22, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry, July 25, 1898.

Sergeant Walter H. James; originally mustered in as sergeant; honorably discharged August 15, 1898, upon surgeon's certificate of disability.

Sergeant Roy S. Avery; originally enrolled and mustered in as corporal; promoted to sergeant August 25, 1898, per general orders No. 58, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry.

Sergeant John B. Benson; originally enrolled and mustered in as private; appointed corporal July 29, 1898, per general orders No. 37, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry, and promoted sergeant August 25, 1898, per general orders No. 58, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry.

Corporal Jacob A. Prichard; originally enrolled and mustered in as private; appointed corporal July 25, 1898, per general orders No. 32, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry.

Corporal Frederick Jones; originally enrolled and mustered in as private; promoted corporal August 25, 1898, per general orders No. 58, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry.

Corporal William Rigney; originally enrolled and mustered in as private; promoted corporal August 25, 1898, per general orders No. 58, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry; was sick in Sternberg Hospital, Camp Thomas, Georgia, at the time of muster-out of the regiment.

Corporal Michael F. Lawler; originally enrolled and mustered in as private; promoted to corporal August 25, 1898, per general orders No. 58, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry.

Blacksmith Joseph W. Coverdale; foot injured in service and line of duty.

Trumpeter Milton Douglass; originally enrolled and mustered in as corporal; reduced to private at his own request July 29, 1898, and appointed trumpeter July 31, 1898, per troop orders.

Wagoner Charles Conklin; originally enrolled and mustered in as private; promoted to troop wagoner per troop orders July 21, 1898; was sick in Sternberg Hospital, Camp Thomas, Georgia, at muster-out of regiment.

Private Mads Askson; was on sick furlough at time of muster-out of regiment.

Private Harry L. Barbour; was on sick furlough at time of muster-out of regiment.

Private Algernon J. Beach; was on sick furlough at the time of muster-out of the regiment, and died at Champion, Michigan, of disabilities contracted in the service and line of duty, September 21, 1898.

Private Luther W. Bills; originally enrolled and mustered in as corporal; reduced to private at his own request July 29, 1898, per general orders No. 37, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry.

Private William F. Copelin; was present with the regiment at muster-out, after which he proceeded to Hot Springs, Arkansas, where he died September 23, 1898.

Private Thomas W. Hicks; originally enrolled and mustered in as sergeant; reduced to private at his own request and detailed as ambulance driver in regimental hospital corps, per special orders No. 62, July 23, 1898.

Private George W. Byrnes; detailed as hospital attendant June 20, 1898, per special orders No. 1, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry.

Private Clinton C. Jenkins; detailed as hospital attendant June 20, 1898, per special orders No. 1, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry.

Private John A. Knott; on sick furlough at the time regiment was mustered out. Origin not stated.

Private Benjamin Mattison; deserted at Camp Thomas, Georgia, July 28; apprehended at Nashville, Tennessee, July 29, 1898, and returned to Camp Thomas, Georgia, under guard consisting of Sergeant Peter Gardner and Private John McKeon, and placed in confinement at the latter place August 1, 1898; was in confinement, awaiting trial for desertion, at the time regiment was mustered out.

Private John McKeon; injured in the line of duty at Camp Thomas, Georgia, August 24, 1898.

Private Tobias Rodemaker; appointed troop wagoner June 1, 1898, and returned to duty as private July 1, 1898; was on sick furlough at the time of muster-out of the regiment.

Private Robert S. McDonald; honorably discharged

upon surgeon's certificate of disability, for disabilities contracted in the service and line of duty, August 18, 1898.

Private John Law; honorably discharged upon surgeon's certificate of disability, for disabilities contracted in the service and line of duty, August 16, 1898.

Private Roy Lovell; honorably discharged upon surgeon's certificate of disability, for disabilities contracted in the service and line of duty, August 15, 1898.

Private Harry L. Stevens; sick in Sternberg Hospital, Camp Thomas, Georgia, at the time of muster-out of regiment.

Private Everett Stevens; originally mustered in as corporal Troop E, same regiment; transferred to Troop B, Third United States Volunteer Cavalry, as private, June 9, 1898, per general orders No. 14, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry. On sick furlough at muster-out of regiment.

Private Charles Thompson; originally enrolled and mustered in as wagoner same troop; returned to duty as private June 1, 1898, per troop ordered. Was on sick furlough at the time of mustering out of the regiment.

Private Samuel Webb; injured in the line of duty. On sick furlough at the time of muster-out of the regiment.

Private William E. Wilkes; honorably discharged upon surgeon's certificate of disability August 9, 1898.

Private John L. Williams; sick in Sternberg Hospital, Camp Thomas, Georgia, at the time of muster-out of regiment.

TROOP C.

Captain, George E. Hair, merchant, Belle Fourche.

First Lieutenant, Rush Spencer Wells, United States Army, War Department.

Second Lieutenant, Almond B. Wells, Jr., student, Fort Meade.

First Sergeant, George W. Taylor, barber, Deadwood.

Quartermaster Sergeant, Andrew Vogesser, farmer, Deadwood.

Sergeants, Robert H. Nemitz, painter, Deadwood; Ulysses S. Griggs, civil engineer, Tama, Iowa; John H. Horner, lawyer, Deadwood; William B. Dwinell, cowboy, Belle Fourche; Clarence S. Chase, cowboy, Belle Fourche; John W. Butcher, soldier, War Department.

Corporals, Thomas Tully, miner, Deadwood; William H. Thompson, carpenter, Belle Fourche; William Doyle, brakeman, Deadwood; James W. Hilton, miner, Deadwood; Henry C. Reeds, miner, Dead-

wood; Frank E. Rochon, engineer, Deadwood; James McBride, cowboy, Deadwood; William A. Sherrill, cowboy, Belle Fourche.

Trumpeters, Chauncey Rickard, clerk, Deadwood; Harry T. Elliott, cowboy, Deadwood.

Farrier, George P. Thayer, cowboy, Deadwood.

Blacksmith, Charles Durematt, blacksmith, New York, New York.

Saddler, George M. Nyce, cowboy, Eighth United States Cavalry.

Wagoner, Ronald Bain, stage driver, quartermaster department, Cuba.

Privates, Gideon Anderson, farmer, Deadwood; George R. Armstrong, cowboy, Belle Fourche; Rupert E. Averill, miner, Belle Fourche; Harvey Babcock, miner, Deadwood; William R. Bebb, cowboy, Deadwood; Charles Burnett, cowboy, Belle Fourche; Edward Burton, cook, Deadwood; Dell Cabel, cowboy, Deadwood; Michael Connolly, miller, Deadwood; John W. Congleton, painter, Deadwood; Fred L. Curtaz, stage driver, Deadwood; Ellis Davies, miner, Deadwood; Noah Davis, stage driver, Deadwood; Stanley R. Lunnick, miner, Terry; John E. Doyle, carpenter, Deadwood; Artimus Edson, cowboy, Belle Fourche; Joseph Felt, fireman, Deadwood; Joseph Foley, miner, Deadwood; Orlando B. Giertz, cowboy, Belle Fourche; John Gollan, cowboy, Belle Fourche; Ernest Gray, cowboy, Belle Fourche; Vernon Harvey, cowboy, Belle Fourche; Joseph W. Hedrick, cowboy, Belle Fourche; Frank W. Hogue, cowboy, Rapid City; Fred Hook, cowboy, Deadwood; Samuel Hoey, laborer, Deadwood; Charles R. Larrimer, clerk, Deadwood; Leon J. Libbey, cowboy, Belle Fourche; George Ludwig, miner, Terry; Theodore J. McCaughy, cowboy, Belle Fourche; William McCoy, miner, Deadwood; Allen Miller, cowboy, Belle Fourche; Isadore Molash, cowboy, Company 1, Forty-fifth United States Volunteer Infantry; Edward W. Moore, cowboy, Belle Fourche; Charles J. Moritz, printer, Deadwood; Irving J. Morrell, cowboy, Belle Fourche; Charles M. Morris, cowboy, Deadwood; Harry H. Miller, druggist, Deadwood; John H. O'Connor, miner, Deadwood; Michael P. O'Reilly, sailor, Deadwood; John Odgers, miner, New York, New York; Peter Off, cowboy, Belle Fourche; Peter Pearson, cowboy, Belle Fourche; Melvin Penn, cowboy, Belle Fourche; Henry Schipke, cowboy, Belle Fourche; Arthur J. Schultz, stage driver, Deadwood; E. John Smith, farmer, Deadwood; Harry Stevens, miner, Deadwood; Eugene L. Stillwell, cowboy, Deadwood; Frank S. Stillwell, stage driver, Deadwood; Robert H. Stofferson, cowboy, Belle Fourche; Andrew Stream, miner, Deadwood; Clifton B. Sylvester, cowboy, Belle Fourche; Jerry Sullivan, miner, Deadwood; Alfred E. Swanson, cowboy, Belle Fourche; James Ure, cowboy, Belle Fourche; Richard M.

Waugh, miner, Deadwood; Leslie W. White, cowboy, Belle Fourche; James S. Wing, cowboy, Belle Fourche.

REMARKS.

First Lieutenant Rush Spencer Wells; originally mustered in as first lieutenant Troop C, Third United States Volunteer Cavalry; discharged July 12, 1898, to accept commission in the regular army.

Second lieutenant Almon B. Wells, Jr.; sick at Chattanooga at muster-out of troop.

Sergeant Michael O'Reilly; honorably discharged on surgeon's certificate of disability August 17, 1898, on account of disabilities contracted in the service and line of duty.

Sergeant William B. Dwinell; on detail as clerk in the office of the regimental adjutant from June 20 to August 19, 1898; honorably discharged by order of the honorable secretary of war August 18, 1898.

Sergeant Andrew Vogesser; on sick furlough at the time of muster-out of regiment; not mustered out with troop.

Sergeant John W. Butcher; absent sick in Sternberg General Hospital, Camp Thomas, at the time of muster-out of regiment; not mustered with troop.

Blacksmith Charles Durematt; originally mustered in May 2, 1898, in Ninth New York Volunteer Infantry; transferred to Third United States Volunteer Cavalry at Camp Thomas, Georgia.

Saddler George M. Nyce; absent on sick furlough at the time of muster-out of regiment; not mustered out with troop.

Private George R. Armstrong; absent sick in Sternberg General Hospital, Camp Thomas, at the time of muster-out of regiment; not mustered out with troop.

Private Edward Burton; absent on sick furlough at the time of muster-out of regiment; not mustered out with troop.

Sergeant Clarence C. Chase; originally mustered in as private; promoted to corporal May 18, and sergeant same troop June 2, 1898.

Trumpeter Harry T. Elliott; originally mustered in as corporal, reduced to private at his own request and made trumpeter.

Private Joseph W. Hedrick; discharged on surgeon's certificate for disabilities contracted in the service and line of duty, August 18, 1898.

Private Fred Hook; absent sick in Leiter General Hospital, Camp Thomas, Georgia, at the time of muster-out of regiment; not mustered out with troop.

Private Leon J. Libbey; discharged on surgeon's certificate of disability August 18, 1898, for disabilities incurred in service and line of duty.

Private Isadore Molash; absent sick in Sternberg

General Hospital at the time of muster-out of regiment; not mustered out with troop.

Trumpeter Chauncey Richard; absent sick in Sternberg General Hospital at the time of muster-out of regiment; not mustered out with troop.

Private Henry Schipke; absent on sick furlough at the time of muster-out of regiment; not mustered out with troop.

Private E. John Smith; absent on sick furlough at the time of muster-out of regiment; not mustered out with troop.

Private Eugene L. Stillwell; absent on sick furlough at the time of muster-out of regiment; not mustered out with troop.

Private Leslie W. White; absent on sick furlough at the time of muster-out of regiment; not mustered out with troop.

Private Harry H. Miller; originally enrolled as private Troop C, Third United States Volunteer Cavalry, promoted to regimental hospital steward May 31, 1898, and subsequently made chief steward of the regiment; discharged August 25, 1898, on surgeon's certificate of disability, for disabilities contracted in the service and line of duty.

TROOP D.

Captain, John E. Hammon, stockman, Sturgis.

First Lieutenant, David F. Conner, publisher, Sturgis.

Second Lieutenant, Walter L. Anderson, lawyer, Lincoln, Nebraska.

First Sergeant, William N. Ray, soldier, Manila, Philippine Islands.

Quartermaster Sergeant, Edward C. Steele, miner, Lead City.

Sergeants, George F. Von Ostermann, clerk, San Juan, Porto Rico; Franklin M. Jones, farmer, Fort Meade; Elmer C. Parker, cowboy, Sturgis; George Cassells, cowboy, see remarks; Bernhard Sturtmer, cowboy, on the range; George D. Hammon, soldier, Fort Yellowstone, Montana.

Corporals, Charles C. Kohrtdt, blacksmith, Helena, Montana; Ray Mayhew, soldier, Fort Meade; Daniel Trazivick, cowboy, San Juan, Philippine Islands; William J. Stewart, miner, Terry; Columbus Bessant, cowboy, on the range; Frank E. Drake, cowboy, Hot Springs; John Watkins, cowboy, Deadwood.

Trumpeters, John E. Hammon, soldier, Fort Meade; George C. Ebersole, saddler, Lead City.

Farrier, Charles W. Ranger, miner, Hot Springs. Blacksmith, Charles W. Billups, blacksmith, Hot Springs.

Saddler, Theophile Bonneau, saddler, Lead City.

Wagoner, Lawrence H. Sargent, soldier, Fort Meade.

Privates, LARS Aaberg, cowboy, Terraville; Wil-

liam Armstrong, miner, Terraville; Christian Bahler, cowboy, see remarks; William A. Baird, cowboy, Sturgis; Marcellus A. Blalock, miner, Sturgis; George Burk, cowboy, Sturgis; James Cady, jockey, Rapid City; Emil J. Casteau, miner, Deadwood; Jack Cranshaw, cowboy, Sturgis; Clarence Dangler, miner, Lead City; Charles Eadie, soldier, Fort Meade; John T. Ellason, miner, Hudson; Frank Ettinger, miner, Deadwood; Charles L. Fish, soldier, Sturgis; John Fordyce, cowboy, Lead City; Joseph Grinnell, cowboy, Lead City; Edward W. Hauschild, cowboy, Sturgis; David T. Henry, electrician, Lead City; Josef Holzer, miner, Lead City; Joseph F. Jaques, soldier, Lead City; Carl L. Johnson, soldier, Sturgis; Thomas Johanson, soldier, Sturgis; Wali Karki, soldier, Lead City; Augustus Kaun, soldier, Sturgis; Samuel Kelly, soldier, Lead City; James L. King, soldier, Sturgis; Charles Ludwig, cowboy, Lead City; James Mansfield, farmer, Terry; Charles Means, cowboy, Sturgis; Frederick Miller, farmer, Sturgis; Thomas Olson, laborer, Sturgis; Messick Parry, miner, Lead City; Nicholas Parsons, soldier, Sturgis; Charles Phillips, cook, Lytle, Georgia; Herman Rau, stone cutter, Deadwood; Ernest Reed, cook, Sturgis; George F. Robinson, miner, Deadwood; George R. Saunders, miner, Deadwood; James M. Skane, farmer, Sturgis; Arthur Schaffer, miner, Sturgis; Charles Schneff, miner, Two Bit; Frederick Schwender, stone cutter, Deadwood; Roy N. Skutt, cowboy, Terry; Edward Spence, cowboy, Sturgis; John Sommers, cowboy, Lead City; Henry Stephan, miner, Sturgis; William Stout, miner, Sturgis; John P. Summay, clerk, Sturgis; Frederick Teasdale, farmer, Sturgis; George Thain, miner, Lead City; John Thorrell, farmer, Sturgis; Absalom Tribbett, saddler, Deadwood; Ubertam Underhill, cowboy, Hot Springs; Charles C. Vorce, cowboy, Terry; Frederick Wales, cowboy, Terry; Elijah Waldron, cowboy, Deadwood; James P. Whitehead, cowboy, Deadwood; George H. Wilson, cowboy, Portland; James W. Yates, soldier, see remarks.

REMARKS.

Captain John E. Hammon; served in transportation department, United States quartermaster's department, in Havana and Puerto Principe, Cuba, from muster-out, September 8, 1898, to September 11, 1899.

First Lieutenant David F. Connor; detailed as acting regimental adjutant from June 2 to August 22, 1898, when relieved on account of sickness contracted in the service and line of duty.

Second Lieutenant Walter L. Anderson; detailed as adjutant first squadron August 5, 1898, in which position he served until muster-out September 8, 1898.

First Sergeant William N. Ray; re-enlisted in

United States hospital service, and is now serving on United States "Hospital Ship Relief," and stationed at Manila, Philippine Islands.

Sergeant George F. Von Osterman; entered United States service at Porto Rico after muster-out, and is now clerk in civil department at San Juan, Porto Rico.

Sergeant Clarence Dangler; originally mustered in as second duty sergeant, reduced to the rank of private August 19, 1898, per general orders No. 52, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry. On detail from June 2 to June 28, 1898, as acting brigade commissary sergeant.

Sergeant George Cassells; drowned in British Columbia July, 1899, place of interment not known.

Sergeant George D. Hammon; originally mustered in as first corporal, promoted to sergeant August 19, 1898, per general orders No. 52, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry, vice Dangler reduced; re-enlisted in First United States Cavalry (Troop M), and is now serving at Fort Yellowstone, Montana.

Corporal Daniel Trazivick; re-enlisted in United States service after muster-out, and is now keeper of a castle at San Juan, Porto Rico.

Corporal John Watkins; originally mustered in as private; promoted to corporal August 19, 1898, per general orders No. 52, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry, vice Hammon promoted.

Corporal Ray Mayhew; re-enlisted in First United States Cavalry, in which regiment he is now serving as sergeant of Troop G, at Fort Meade, South Dakota.

Trumpeter George C. Ebersole; detailed in regimental band August 1, 1898, in which he served until muster-out with his troop, September 8, 1898.

Wagoner Lawrence H. Sargent; re-enlisted in Troop I, First United States Cavalry, and is now serving with his troop at Fort Meade, South Dakota.

Private Charles Eadie; re-enlisted in Troop G, First United States Cavalry, and is now serving with his troop at Fort Meade, South Dakota.

Private Charles W. Yates; died of accidental gunshot wound October 10, 1898, at Long Pine, Nebraska, while serving in First United States Cavalry. Is interred at Fort Robinson, Nebraska.

Trumpeter John E. Hammon, Jr.; appointed chief trumpeter from trumpeter Troop D, July 6, 1898, per general orders No. 22, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry. Transferred to Troop D as private July 20, 1898, per general orders No. 27, headquarters Third United States Volunteer Cavalry, and reappointed trumpeter Troop D. Re-enlisted in First United States Cavalry, and is now serving in the band of that regiment at Fort Meade, South Dakota.

Private Joseph F. Jaques; re-enlisted, present service not known.

Private Carl L. Johnson, re-enlisted, present service not known.

Private Thomas Johanson; re-enlisted, present service not known.

Private Wallikarki; re-enlisted, present service not known.

Private Augustus Kaun; re-enlisted, present service not known.

Private Samuel Kelly; re-enlisted, present service not known.

Private James L. King; re-enlisted, present service not known.

Private Nicholas Parsons; re-enlisted, present service not known.

TROOP E.

Captain, Joseph B. Binder, stockman, Pierre.
First Lieutenant, John W. Laughlin, stockman, Pierre.

Second Lieutenant, Lowell G. Fuller, hotel keeper, Huron.

First Sergeants, Frank Ball, soldier, Lead City; Wesley T. Stafford, lawyer, Sioux City, Iowa.

Quartermaster Sergeant, Harrie Grant, cowboy, Fielder.

Sergeants, John P. Purcell, cowboy, Pierre; John W. Murphy, cowboy, Blunt; John Ketelson, cowboy, Huron; George E. Seelye, cowboy, East Pierre; William De Witt, cowboy, Highmore; Harland Stafford, cowboy, Huron.

Corporals, Clifford E. Bradley, laborer, Rock Rapids, Iowa; Thomas K. Ludlow, engineer, Sioux Falls; Carlos E. Hensley, cowboy, Frankfort; Richard W. Seiffert, brick-mason, Pierre; Robert Coleman, cowboy, Okobojo; Robert W. Lumley, cowboy, East Pierre; William A. Cleland, cowboy, Huron; William J. Wagenknight, lawyer, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Trumpeters, Carl S. McCoy, cowboy, Faulkton; Sim Goddard, cowboy, Shiloh.

Farrier, William B. Wolfe, cowboy, Lampassas, Texas.

Blacksmith, Charles H. Croome, horseshoer, Pierre.

Wagoner, John C. Connor, cowboy, Pierre.
Saddler, Irving Pritchard, saddler, Wesley.

Privates, William Arnold, cowboy, Blunt; John E. Batchelder, merchant, Armour; William L. Beyer, cowboy, Onida; Drew P. Blymyer, engraver, Minneapolis, Minnesota; Avry A. Brown, farmer, Pierre; Earl E. Boyden, carpenter, Hermosa; De Witt S. Burnett, teacher, Pierre; Arthur L. Carney, electrician, Rock Rapids, Iowa; Albert S. Clouse, cowboy, Miller; John A. Grim, farmer, Pierre; Charles W. Cook, cowboy, Hawley; Elmer Dunning, laborer,

Yankton; Raymond Dunning, cowboy, Armour; Anthony S. Fouch, cowboy, Pierre; Arthur F. France, cowboy, Sioux Falls; Harry L. Gebhart, cowboy, Pierre; Martin Giblin, cowboy, Webster; Henry H. Gregg, cowboy, Blunt; Walter K. Haas, cowboy, Pierre; Clement P. Hagan, laborer, Waterloo, Iowa; William L. Hagler, veterinary, Armour; Luther P. Hanscom, cowboy, Pierre; Walter L. Harmon, cowboy, United States Army; Henry Hemphill, cowboy, Kimball; Ernest G. Hodgeson, cowboy, Huron; Levi M. Hoisington, cowboy, Pierre; John C. Hostetter, carpenter, Pierre; Amos C. Johnson, barber, Rock Rapids, Iowa; Myrt J. King, stage driver, Pierre; Ernest G. Kleinschmidt, stockman, Blunt; Burt Lanning, merchant, Yankton; Herbert F. Lawrence, cowboy, see remarks; William Lewis, cowboy, Blunt; Samuel J. Loomis, laborer, Pipestone, Minnesota; Walter A. Luce, cowboy, Pierre; Charles R. McMartin, cowboy, Okobojo; Scott E. McKean, cowboy, Fielder; Arthur G. Nickerson, jockey, Pierre; John P. Nelson, cowboy, Pierre; Bernard J. O'Donnell, cowboy, Harold; Fred A. Parkhurst, farmer, Miller; Algernon A. Plunkette, cowboy, Faulkton; Francis R. Pyle, cowboy, Highmore; Frank A. Porter, cowboy, Fort Bennett; William E. Riley, cowboy, Blunt; William Ritchie, farmer, Pierre; Herman G. Rohweder, laborer, Goodwin; Peter C. Saffell, cowboy, Fielder; Carl Skogstad, farmer, Flandreau; Richard C. Spaulding, drayman, Armour; Charles T. Stanage, driver, Yankton; Everett G. Stevens, cowboy, Crow Creek; Oren Strevel, stockman, Faulkton; Elmer U. Tempelton, farmer, Pierre; William F. Toothaker, cowboy, Blunt; Wilbur C. Trask, saddler, Elrod; William Tucker, cowboy, Pierre; Howard G. Urquhart, laborer, Huron; Elbert C. Vilas, saddler, Clark; Charles R. Waldrip, farmer, Huron; Walter J. Wilcox, cowboy, Cheyenne Agency; Emory G. Woodring, cowboy, Pierre.

REMARKS.

Captain Robert W. Stewart; originally mustered in as captain Troop E, Third United States Volunteer Cavalry, May 15, 1898. Promoted to major same regiment May 18, 1898.

Captain Joseph B. Binder; originally mustered in as first lieutenant Troop E, Third United States Volunteer Cavalry May 15; promoted to captain same troop May 18, 1898.

First Lieutenant John W. Laughlin; originally mustered in as second lieutenant Third United States Volunteer Cavalry, May 15; promoted to first lieutenant same troop May 18, 1898.

Second Lieutenant Lowell G. Fuller; originally mustered in as first sergeant Troop E, Third United

States Volunteer Cavalry May 15; promoted to second lieutenant same troop May 18, 1898; detailed as adjutant second squadron July 12, and served as such until muster-out. On detail as canteen officer from May 30, 1898, to September 8, 1898.

First Sergeant Wesley T. Stafford; originally mustered in as quartermaster sergeant Troop E, Third United States Volunteer Cavalry; promoted to first sergeant same troop May 18, 1898. Promoted to regimental sergeant major July 7, 1898.

First Sergeant Frank Ball; originally mustered in as sergeant Troop D, Third United States Volunteer Cavalry; promoted to sergeant major same regiment May 30, 1898. Transferred to first sergeant Troop E, same regiment, July 7, 1898.

Sergeant Harrie Grant; originally mustered in as sergeant Troop E, Third United States Volunteer Cavalry; promoted to quartermaster sergeant, same company, May 18, 1898.

Sergeant John W. Murphy; on detached service from August 1 to September 3, 1898, as sergeant in charge of regimental band.

Sergeant Harland Stafford; originally mustered in as corporal; promoted to sergeant May 18, 1898. Acting sergeant major Second Squadron July 7, to September 8, 1898.

Corporal William J. Wagenknight; enlisted at Camp Thomas, Georgia, June 15, and promoted corporal, same troop, E, Third United States Volunteer Cavalry.

Trumpeter Carl S. McCoy; on detail in regimental band as first cornet from August 1 to September 8, 1898.

Private Ernest G. Hodgeson; enlisted in Troop E, Third United States Volunteer Cavalry, at Camp Thomas, Georgia, June 21, 1898.

Private Herbert F. Lawrence; died June 13, 1898, at Leiter Hospital, Camp Thomas, Georgia, of typhoid fever contracted in service and line of duty.

Private Everett G. Stevens; transferred to Troop B, Third United States Volunteer Cavalry, June 25, 1898.

Private Wilbur C. Trask; originally mustered in as private Troop E; promoted to regimental saddler sergeant, per general orders No. 5, May 31, 1898.

Wagoner John C. Connor; originally mustered in as private and appointed wagoner, per troop orders. Discharged August 21, 1898, on surgeon's certificate of disability, for disabilities contracted in the service and line of duty.

Private William L. Hagler; detailed as regimental veterinary surgeon May 30, 1898, and so served until July 13, 1898; detailed in regimental hospital as nurse August 1, 1898, and served as such until muster-out September 8, 1898.

CHAPTER LXXVIII

BENCH AND BAR OF SOUTH DAKOTA.

Just when the control of the action of individuals, through the operation of law, had its genesis in South Dakota may not again be known, but certain it is that the Rees and the Sioux had well defined codes of common law which extended to most of the relations of their simple lives; treating of marriage and divorce, the rights of property, for the protection of game, the preservation of peace, and the observance of these laws was exacted with a fidelity unknown to modern days in our civilized society. No rule was adopted not essential to the happiness of the community, but the thing upon which public happiness was dependent must be observed at every cost. The administration of these laws were somewhat dependent upon the character of the matter at issue. Every camp had its policeman, appointed at the pleasure of the chief, and the enforcement of the law, as it affected petty offenses, was left to his arbitrary will. Quarrels, especially between women and children, little infractions of good morals, he punished summarily with a cuff, a shake, or, in case of incorrigibles, by more severe punishment. He was judge, jury and executioner. In the more serious cases the matter was tried out in council and the punishment fixed by the council, and if a capital offense, the entire tribe took a hand in the execution. These tribal councils, in which the head men, with much dignity and circumstance, sat down to enquire into an alleged offense against the common law of the tribe, and to mete out the character of the punishment if the conviction ensued from the testi-

mony, were the primitive courts of South Dakota. The inquest by council, however, appears to have been employed only when there was doubt of the guilt of the accused. When law was openly broken within the view of the tribe, the punishment was summarily administered by the people. Or, if the wrong was personal to some member of the tribe, he was left to take his own revenge, or to accept such reparation as could be agreed upon between the parties. The council, however, frequently assessed civil damages.

When the fur trade became thoroughly established and the substantial posts were built and placed in command of a "bourgeois," that functionary, by virtue of his position, became a sort of justice of the peace, having very large powers in the matter of the preservation of the peace and the punishment of offences. Kenneth McKenzie and William Laidlaw, at Fort Pierre, were even more than mere justices, arrogating to themselves the prerogatives of the supreme court. Their jurisdiction was of course assumed, being based upon no statute. In fact during the greater portion of the fur period South Dakota, west of the Missouri, was not within any civil jurisdiction. Though they arbitrarily arrested and tried men, sentenced and imprisoned them, or sent them in chains to St. Louis, it is not recorded that their jurisdiction was ever questioned. Kelsey, trader at Fort George in 1842, went even to the extent of shooting four incorrigibles to death, and public opinion in the neighborhood quite justified his action, though he took fright and went to Mexico.

Had he kept his nerve and stayed by his action, there is no doubt that he would have been sustained and justified. The fact is, that it was necessary for the post commandant to dispense justice with the iron hand if life was to be safe in the wilderness. It is not asserted that any innocent man was ever punished or the guilty unduly sentenced by these improvised courts. These courts were very much like the feudal administrations in early France and Germany, rather than like the miners' courts set up in the later days in the Black Hills. The latter were popular institutions, the officers of which were elected by the assembled people, and in which the cases were conducted after the recognized procedure of the law courts.

So far as the record shows, the first regularly admitted lawyer to enter Dakota seems to have been Col. Henry Leavenworth, in 1823. Leavenworth had given up a successful law practice to volunteer in the war of 1812. He was so successful as a soldier that the authorities gave him a commission in the regular army and he lived the remainder of his life a soldier, and as the visit to South Dakota was a military one, it has no further pertinence to this topic.

Wilmot W. Brookings was admitted to practice before coming to Dakota in 1857. Naturally he did not do much law business in the little frontier settlement, though, as we shall see, he grew into a high place in the profession in later years in Dakota. Henry Masters, the provisional governor at Sioux Falls, was also a lawyer and he maintained an office and did such business as came to his hand. He was also justice of the peace for Big Sioux county. His death, in September, 1859, cut short his career. He is reported to have been a lawyer of fine attainments. He may go into history as South Dakota's first practicing lawyer, and first regularly appointed white justice of the peace, the foundation stone in South Dakota's bench and bar.

The first important case in which a South Dakota lawyer took part was tried in Sioux City, in 1859. S. B. Brookings, a brother of Judge Wilmot W., was accused of a murder, said to have been committed at his claim on the Iowa

side of the Sioux river near the mouth of Rock river. He was arrested and taken to Sioux City for preliminary examination. His brother appeared as his counsel. He was bound over, escaped from jail, and was never brought to trial.

Sixty days before the death of Governor Masters, Enos Stutsman arrived in Yankton with the first settlers there, on July 10, 1859. He was an able lawyer, but of course found little opportunity to exercise his powers. The first profitable business he had in his line were divorce cases, a line of business still said to be profitable to some Dakota lawyers. Enos, however, took a very simple and direct method of winning his suits. He simply ran for the legislature, was elected, had himself appointed to the proper committee and then introduced the necessary bills directly divorcing his clients. He had splendid success until, in 1864, Governor Edmunds' Episcopalian principles got in the way of Enos's brand of justice. Edmunds vetoed all divorce bills and compelled the lawyers to try their cases in court. In one of Enos's cases which Edmunds vetoed, as chairman of the committee to whom the bill was referred, he reported: "If the defendant is not already an inmate of a state's prison, he ought long ago to have been," and upon this showing the legislature promptly passed the bill. Notwithstanding this peculiar practice, Stutsman was a good deal of a man and he impressed a good deal of good legislation upon the statute books of Dakota during the many terms he was in the legislature.

The territory of Dakota was created March 2, 1861, and a short time afterward President Lincoln appointed the territorial officers, sending out for chief justice Philemon Bliss, of Ohio, who later won reputation in the Missouri School of Law and as the author of a well-known work upon code pleading. Bliss came against the code for the first time in his Dakota experience and it was here that he conceived the notion and laid out the plan of his text book. Judge Bliss was assigned to the first, or Elk Point, district and held some terms of district court there and elsewhere in the territory. He took a claim on Brule creek. He heard some motions in chambers, acted as member of the territorial canvassing board and

performed other statutory duties, but never sat in supreme court. Neither did his associates, B. P. Williston, of Pennsylvania, and Joseph L. Williams, of Tennessee. William E. Gleason, of Baltimore, Maryland, came with the first court as United States district attorney. With the coming of this court the bench and bar of the territory may be said to have for the first time been really established. Neither Williston or Williams left a record, or made an impression from which any adequate judgment of their efficiency may be ascertained. Gleason resigned to accept an appointment from Andrew Johnson as an associate justice and after a year resigned this place to go to Italy as a consul. He was a somewhat brilliant lawyer and judge, though, like his predecessors, he did not sit in the supreme court, no case yet having arisen of sufficient moment to warrant an appeal. As a lawyer he was rather unscrupulous in his methods, and after his return from Italy he engaged in practice in Baltimore, where he made money, but was finally convicted of perjury and disbarred. Gleason was followed as United States attorney by George H. Hand, who served until 1869. He was an able lawyer and an upright man, who throughout his long public service held the high regard and respect of his fellow citizens.

About the time of Gleason's resignation, an entirely new court came in. Ara Bartlett, of Minnesota, who had been first appointed an associate justice to succeed Williston, was promoted to become chief justice, and Jefferson P. Kidder, of St. Paul, and John W. Boyle, of Vermillion, were appointed as associates. Some appeals came up to this court and in the spring of 1867 the first supreme court of Dakota territory sat in banc.

The first opinion was written by Judge Kidder. Except an occasional admiralty case growing out of the steamboat business, there were no cases of importance in the earlier years, not even on the criminal side. It speaks well for the morals of the pioneer community that during the ten years of settlement not a single murder occurred.

Judge Kidder was the strong man of the bench, and was undoubtedly the first lawyer of

the territory of that day, a position he continued to hold for many years. Gideon C. Moody located in Dakota in 1865, but as at first there was too little business to fully occupy his time, he gave a good deal of attention to other business interests, and politics. In fact, however able a lawyer he may have been, he had little opportunity to demonstrate his powers in South Dakota until after 1870. All of the opinions of the supreme court from the foundation until 1878, a period of seventeen years, made but one small volume, half the size of the ordinary court report, and from that statement may be derived a fair judgment of the meager opportunities afforded the Dakota lawyer of the pioneer days.

In 1869 Bartlett Tripp came to Yankton and from that time divided the honors of the bar with Messrs. Moody and Hand. Dr. Burleigh was an acute lawyer, but gave his attention almost exclusively to private interests and to politics. Judge Brookings, always adventuresome in business affairs, gave his attention to a large extent to exploiting the advantages of the country as a place for home making and to railway enterprises, except during the period from 1869 to 1873, when he served as an associate justice of the supreme court. In 1869 Dr. Burleigh secured the appointment of George W. French, of Maine, as chief justice, to succeed Ara Bartlett. French was, and probably ever will be, the joke of the Dakota bench. He was not a lawyer, but was a boyhood friend of Dr. Burleigh who wanted to do something for him. So he went to his excellent friend, President Johnson, and requested him to nominate French for chief justice of Dakota territory. "Is he a good lawyer?" asked the President. "I don't know about his strength in law," replied Burleigh, "equity is his strong suit." French got the appointment. He early earned the soubriquet of "Necessity," because he knew no law. He was absolutely ignorant of practice and procedure. One of the early cases which came before him was the trial of his brother justice of the supreme court, Judge Brookings, upon an indictment for perjury, growing out of a land deal. If Chief Justice French was short on law, he was all right in courtesy and good breeding, and he

realized that he could not do less than invite a fellow justice, present in his court, to sit with him, so the defendant occupied a seat at the chief justice's right hand. Early and constantly, in the course of the procedure, questions of law arose which puzzled the unsophisticated chief justice, but with a brother justice at his elbow, he was able to render prompt decisions, and if they did in fact tend to strengthen the defense, why, there were authorities on both sides of the question and the defendant was certainly entitled to the benefit of the doubt. In 1873 Chief Justice French was succeeded by Peter C. Shannon, of Pennsylvania, an able lawyer of strong character, who remained a Dakotan until his death in 1899. Judge Brookings was followed the same year by Alanson H. Barnes, and in 1875 Judge Kidder, having been elected to congress, gave up his seat on the bench to Granville G. Bennett. Before this time several young lawyers who still occupy a high place at the Dakota bar had made their appearance in the territory. Among these were John L. Jolley, who came to Vermillion in 1866, and Curtis H. Winsor, who located in Canton in 1871. John R. Gamble located in Yankton in 1873 and was recognized as a strong lawyer from the beginning.

The first great case in Dakota to try the metal of the lawyers was the Wintermute murder trial in 1874. In 1873 Peter P. Wintermute shot and killed Edwin S. McCook, secretary of Dakota territory, at Yankton. At the October term of that year Wintermute was indicted, but the indictment was quashed at an adjourned term in January, by Judge Shannon. At the April term, 1874, he was reindicted and his trial began upon May 11th. He was prosecuted by Phil K. Faulk, county attorney, assisted by George H. Hand and Jason Brown, of Cheyenne, and was defended by Moody & Cramer (the latter, Nelson J. Cramer, having recently located in Yankton and still is engaged in practice there), Bartlett Tripp, William Tripp and Leonard Swett, of Chicago. The defense was "self-defense." It was a hard-fought case, in which Judge Moody and Judge Tripp demonstrated their great power, but their client was convicted. The case was appealed and reversed

and sent to Clay county for a new trial. The action of the supreme court called out an indignation meeting from the anti-Moody element in Yankton. On the second trial John L. Jolley was associated in the defense, which resulted in an acquittal. In those days Richard F. Pettigrew was in active practice in Sioux Falls. Melvin Grigsby was his law partner. About this time,—the date is lost,—Judge Shannon was holding court at the falls and Senator Pettigrew and the Judge were in a continual altercation. Pettigrew was sarcastic and the court irascible. Pettigrew left the court room and went to his office, where he took all of the money from the safe and placed it in his pocket. "What are you going to do?" asked Grigsby. "I'm going to pay this out in fines for contempt of court," replied the embryo senator. "I'll let that old — — understand that he can't run over me." He returned to the court room and at the first opportunity poured a volley of abuse upon the judge. "Enter a fine of ten dollars against Mr. Pettigrew," ordered the court. Pettigrew paid the money, the meantime keeping up a flood of vituperation. "Enter another fine of fifty dollars," shouted the judge in high fury; "I'll have it understood that this court is a gentleman." "Give me an exception to that last ruling of the court," piped Pettigrew. Judge Shannon enjoyed a good hit as well as any man living and he laughed heartily. "Remit the fine, Mr. Clerk," he said. After that things proceeded more smoothly.

The opening of the Black Hills in 1876 brought a new element into the legal practice of Dakota and there was a rush of young lawyers to that section. But a few of the early men proved stayers. Judge Bennett was assigned to the Black Hills counties in the spring of 1877 and held the first terms there. He was elected to congress the next year and Gideon C. Moody succeeded him on the bench. A fourth district was created by congress in the spring of 1879, and Judge Kidder's second term in congress having expired, he was at once appointed to the new place, which he continued to fill until his death, in the autumn of 1883.

By this time many of the strong men whose

names have made the South Dakota bar lustrous were upon the ground. Robert J. Gamble and Ellison G. Smith came to Yankton in 1875 and Levi B. French but little later. E. C. Ericson was at Elk Point, Oscar S. Gifford, Martin E. Rudolph and J. R. Carter at Canton, W. H. Lyon, Charles O. Bailey, Park Davis and Dana R. Bailey at Sioux Falls, George Rice at Flandreau, George A. Matthews at Brookings, the Thomases, Seward, Glass, Mellette and Bennett at Watertown, Elrod and Sherwood at Clark, Thomas Sterling and Judge Poindexter in Spink county, A. W. Campbell and M. J. Gordon at Aberdeen, Eugene Huntington at Webster, H. S. Mouser, Americus B. Melville and A. W. Burt at Huron, Charles E. DeLand and Coe I. Crawford at Pierre, H. C. Preston at Mitchell, Dick Haney and Lyman Fellows at Plankinton, John T. Kean at Woonsocket, John H. King and A. G. Kellam at Chamberlain, Robert Dollard at Scotland and James D. Elliott at Tyndall. In the Black Hills there were Edwin Van Cise, Dighton Corson, William R. Steele, John R. Wilson, William Gardner and others. It is impossible to enumerate all of the men who made good positions for themselves at the bar and it is not intended to make invidious comparisons by the use of the names selected, but they are some of those who at this late date are recalled.

Upon the death of Judge Kidder, Cornelius C. Palmer, of Vermont, was appointed his successor, serving until 1887. Judge Moody left the bench to become attorney for the Homestake mine and William E. Church was appointed in 1883 to succeed him. In 1881 Alonzo J. Edgerton, of Minnesota, was sent out as chief justice, holding the position until 1885, when he was followed by Bartlett Tripp. Louis K. Church, of New York, was appointed in 1885 to succeed Seward Smith, who for a single year was judge of the central Dakota circuit. Church resigned in 1887 to become governor, and James Spencer, another New Yorker, got his place. John E. Carland succeeded Judge Palmer in 1887 and L. W. Crofoot was appointed in 1888 to a new district. After the election of Harrison, Frank R. Aikens was

appointed to the Sioux Falls circuit. Otherwise the Democratic appointees were not disturbed.

In 1869 George H. Hand was followed as United States attorney by Warren Coles, who was in turn succeeded by William Pond in 1873. Pond died in office and President Hayes at once appointed Hugh J. Campbell, of Louisiana, to the position. Campbell was the most aggressive man who had held the office and he had an abundance of business. Among other things he secured the indictment of Governor Ordway for corruption in county-seat deals, but could not make the indictment stick. He also had the prosecution of the Cameron and Spaulding subornation of perjury cases, growing out of fraudulent land entries, as well as the Cameron-Carpenter bogus scrip cases. Campbell was succeeded in 1885 by John E. Carland, who resigned the position in 1888 to become judge. William E. Purcell, of North Dakota, was given the place and he was followed by John Murphy, who served until statehood.

All of the decisions of the territorial supreme court are embraced in six volumes, five of which were produced in the last eleven years previous to statehood. As a whole they are a fair and authoritative interpretation of the law and, considering the condition under which they were produced, are creditable from a literary standpoint. Some of them are particularly strong and would have been creditable to any court in the land. This is hardly to have been expected, when we realize that during the period when five-sixths of them were written the judges were worked beyond all reason in the trial of jury cases, and were provided with neither the conveniences nor the leisure for careful work.

During the territorial period the requirements for admission to practice law were very lax and the practice in relation to admission more lax still. About all that was required in most cases was to secure some admitted attorney to move that the applicant be admitted and the certificate issued as a matter of course, upon paying the usual fee to the clerk. Thus it came about that everywhere land agents and insurance men, who had made no

preparation for practice, were admitted to the bar and for a time the profession was not in good repute. A few of these ready-made lawyers industriously worked themselves into good standing in the profession, but the large majority, after a few years, dropped out of sight.

Statehood came with November 2, 1889, and the new supreme court, consisting of Dighton Corson, of Deadwood, A. G. Kellam, of Chamberlain, and John E. Bennett, of Clark. They were all lawyers of standing and gave the young state a dignified bench. Judge Corson yet, after almost fourteen years of service, is holding the honored position. Judge Bennett, after re-election in 1893, died, just as his second term was to commence and Howard G. Fuller was appointed his successor, and he still holds the position, having been re-elected by the people in 1899. Judge Kellam resigned in 1895 and Dick Haney, of Mitchell, was appointed to the place by Governor Sheldon, and he, too, was re-elected in 1899 and still serves. The judges are of equal rank and they annually choose a presiding judge, so that each holds the position in rotation. The opinions of the supreme court of Dakota rank well with those of the western courts and are quoted authoritatively by lawyers everywhere in the states.

William B. Sterling was the first United States district attorney for South Dakota and served with distinction until 1893, when he was succeeded by Ezra Miller, of Elk Point. Charles G. Howard, of Redfield, was assistant to Mr. Sterling and Stephen B. VanBuskirk, of Watertown, to Mr. Miller. James D. Elliott, of Tyn dall, followed Miller and is now serving his second term, as is also William G. Porter, of Custer, his assistant.

Robert Dollard was the first state attorney general. Major Dollard had made wide fame by the defeat of the fraudulent Douglas county bonds. As attorney general, at the period when the state machinery was first set in motion, he made an enviable record. He was succeeded by Coe I. Crawford. To Mr. Crawford fell the arduous duties incident to the Taylor defalcation. Melvin Grigsby followed Mr. Crawford, coincident with the first administration of Andrew E.

Lee. An early break occurred between the governor and attorney general, rendering the administration somewhat stormy. John L. Pyle was elected in 1898 and served to his death, in February, 1902. Mr. Pyle was an able and conscientious lawyer and his early death was a distinct loss to the bar. Governor Herreid appointed A. W. Burt to the vacancy. Philo Hall, of Brookings, was elected in 1892 and still serves.

The bar of the state has been honored in several notable ways. President Cleveland chose Bartlett Tripp his minister to the court of Austria, and President McKinley made Mr. Tripp one of the high joint commissioners in the Samoan settlement. Melvin Grigsby is the present United States attorney for Alaska. William B. Sterling was chosen general counsel for the Elkhorn Railway and was holding that position at the date of his untimely death in 1899.

With statehood a new circuit judgeship came in vogue, and these judges were not required to sit in supreme court, as in territorial days. The state was divided into eight circuits. Ellison G. Smith was chosen judge of the first circuit and has since served continuously. Frank R. Aikins was elected to the second (Sioux Falls) circuit and was succeeded in 1894 by Joseph W. Jones, who continues in office. Judge Aikens is conducting a remunerative practice in Sioux Falls. Jeremiah O. Andrews, of Brookings, was chosen judge of the third (Watertown) circuit at statehood and was re-elected once; Julien Bennett was chosen his successor in 1897 and still serves. Dick Haney was first judge in the Mitchell circuit and when he became supreme judge in 1895 Frank B. Smith, of Alexandria, was appointed judge by Governor Sheldon, and is still in the service. Howard G. Fuller, first judge of the sixth circuit, went to the supreme bench in 1894 and was succeeded in the circuit by Loring E. Gaffey. Albert W. Campbell served the fifth (Aberdeen) circuit until 1902, when he retired to engage in practice at Aberdeen and James H. McCoy was elected. The Black Hills country is divided into two districts, the seventh, or Southern Hills district, and the eighth, or Northern Hills. J. W. Nowlin was the first judge of the

seventh, but his health failing, he resigned in 1901 and Governor Mellette appointed William Gardner, of Rapid City, to the vacancy. Gardner was a member of the legislature and a nice point arose as to his eligibility under the constitutional provision limiting the right of a legislator to hold other office during the term for which he was elected. Levi McGee, at the next election, ran for the position and received all of the votes cast without opposition. He then brought an action in the nature of quo warranto to try Gardner's eligibility. The real point in issue did not come before the court, for McGee could not qualify until January 1, 1893, and at the same time Gardner's term as a legislator expired and one of the first acts of Governor Sheldon was the reappointment of Gardner, thus saving any point which might have been made against him through Mellette's appointment. In the next election McGee was elected by the people to succeed Gardner.

In the eighth circuit Charles M. Thomas was the first judge, continuing in the office until 1893, when he was succeeded by Adroniam J. Plowman, and he in turn by Joseph B. Moore in 1897, serving until 1901, when Frank J. Washabaugh was elected to the position. The next year Judge Washabaugh died and Governor Herreid appointed William G. Rice to the vacancy. The legislature of 1903 created a ninth circuit, from Spink, Beadle, Kingsbury and Miner counties and Governor Herreid selected Charles E. Whiting, of DeSmet, for judge.

In the winter of 1898 the State Bar Association was organized at Yankton and the strongest men of the state were among its promoters and still are active in it. Bartlett Tripp was the first president and Robert Dollard, E. C. Ericson, John L. Jolley and Charles O. Bailey were among the promoters. It holds annual sessions and many

exceedingly strong papers have been presented by its members. E. C. Ericson is the president for the current year.

Since statehood a large number of new men have appeared in the Dakota field, some of whom have already won wide prominence and others who give excellent promise of attaining a high position. The list is too extended for full presentation here and to note some of this large class without according equal prominence to all would be a manifest injustice.

Several valuable compilations and treatises have been published by South Dakota lawyers. Among these are a "Justice's Practice," by Americus B. Melville; "Annotated Trial Practice and Appellate Procedure," "Annotated Rules Supreme Court," and "Annotated Incorporation Laws," by Charles E. DeLand; several editions of a Dakota digest of decisions by Horace G. Tilton; an aid to the code, by Jones & Matthews.

The first revision of the laws of Dakota was made by Bartlett Tripp, Granville G. Bennett and Peter C. Shannon in 1877. They were assisted in the work by W. H. H. Beadle. The laws were compiled in 1887 by Ernest W. Caldwell and Charles H. Price. Mr. E. T. Grantham, of Custer, got out a private compilation of the laws in 1899. The Dakota Reports were edited by Ellison G. Smith and Robert Tripp. The South Dakota Reports, now sixteen volumes, by Robert W. Stewart and Henry R. Horner.

The legislature of 1901 provided for the opening of a law department at the State University and Thomas Sterling was chosen dean. The school is in a prosperous condition. Bartlett Tripp, John L. Jolley, Jason W. Payne and E. C. Ericson are among the lecturers upon stated topics.

CHAPTER LXXIX

EDUCATION.

REVISED BY HON. GEORGE W. NASH.

Zeal for learning has characterized the South Dakotan from the earliest period. The French traders of the old days, if they were men of any standing, all undertook to give their half Indian children some education and some of them were educated highly. Manuel Lisa and the Picottes are examples of this class. Their children were taken down the river for this purpose, usually to St. Louis, and upon their return to the wilderness they imparted the rudiments of education to other members of the family in the home. Audubon relates that when he was coming up the river in 1842, they met Andrew Dripps, Indian agent at Fort George, and William Laidlaw, bourgeois at Fort Pierre, down between Vermillion and Elk Point taking Laidlaw's children to St. Louis to be educated.

In the first territorial legislature in 1862 a bill was under consideration conferring the right to vote upon the half-breeds, but it was violently opposed, because the half-breeds outnumbered the whites. It was proposed then to limit the bill in its operations to those half-breeds who could read and write, but this, too, was deemed inexpedient, as likely to throw the dominance in territorial affairs into the hands of the half Indians.

The first regular school in Dakota was conducted at Fort Randall in the winter of 1857-8 by a relative of Captain Todd's who gave regular instruction to several white children about the fort and several half-breed boys and girls.

The reservation was opened July 10, 1859, and the settlement commenced at once. There were no families among the settlers at Yankton

at that time, but there were several in the communities planted at Vermillion and at Bon Homme. Dr. Franklin Caulkins settled at Vermillion that fall, coming down the river from Fort Randall. Toward spring he was employed by the settlers to teach a school, which was conducted in a room over McHenry's store at Vermillion, under the hill. A factional fight arose and soon the settlers divided in their allegiance to the Doctor's school, and one faction employed Miss Hoyt (now Mrs. Dr. H. S. Livingstone, of Yankton) to teach another school, which was held in the little Presbyterian church just erected through the efforts of Father Charles D. Martin.

That spring of 1860 the settlers at Bon Homme, under the leadership of the energetic John H. Shober, built a little schoolhouse of logs, floorless and dirt roofed, and in it, in the month of May, Miss Emma J. Bradford assembled ten children and taught them for three months. This was the first regular schoolhouse in Dakota.

The Indian outbreak of August, 1862, put a stop to all school operations and there is no record of any attempt of this kind until the return of a company of the Dakota cavalry from the up-river Indian campaigns in the autumn of 1864. When they were encamped at Vermillion Captain Miner proposed that they build a school house and the tireless soldier boys soon had a comfortable log schoolhouse completed, in the ravine at Vermillion, and Amos Shaw, one of the soldiers, conducted a school therein during the winter, and from that date there has been no

break in the public school system of Vermillion. A year later the ladies of Yankton undertook to raise means for the construction of a school building and their efforts resulted in the erection of the old Brown schoolhouse on Walnut street, which for years was the pride of the people of Yankton.

In 1865 Prof. James S. Foster arrived from New York with his famous colony of sixty families and almost immediately Governor Edmunds appointed him superintendent of public instruction, and, although the compensation of the superintendent was but twenty dollars per annum, he gave himself energetically to the work and in a brief period had a regular system of public schools, supported by taxation, established. They were scattered from Fort Randall to Sioux City, but he visited every one of them and encouraged both teachers and patrons, and induced the organization of districts and schools wherever he deemed it possible to sustain an establishment. He conducted the first teachers' institute held in the territory on November 11, 1867, at Elk Point, which continued in session two weeks. Rev. E. C. Collins, father of the late state superintendent, was one of the instructors in this institute and addresses were delivered by Judge Wilmot W. Brookings and Hon. S. L. Spink, afterwards delegate to congress and at that time secretary of the territory.

The legislature has always given much attention to school matters. In addition to the location of the university, the first session in 1862 adopted a complete code of laws for the conduct of common schools, and it may be added very few of its successors have failed to follow its example in this respect. By this first code the schools were only open to white children. As late as 1867 a hard fight was made in the legislature, without avail, to strike the word "white" out of the school law, and it was not until the passage of the civil rights bill by congress that colored children were permitted full rights in our common schools.

As a part of the political arrangement by which Yankton procured the location of the territorial capital, the University of Dakota was located at Vermillion in 1862. It may be noted in

passing that it obtained its first grant of public money for building and maintenance as an incident of the deal by which the capital was removed from Yankton, in 1883, at that time receiving the sum of thirty thousand dollars for the purpose.

The first effort toward a school for higher learning in Dakota was the founding of Yankton Academy in 1871, through the efforts of the renowned Joseph Ward. A good building was erected for this academy upon the site of the present central school building in Yankton and the academy was successfully conducted by Prof. Nathan Ford and a corps of assistants until February, 1875, when an act of the legislature having organized the independent school district of Yankton and provided a board of education therefor, the Yankton high school was established and purchased the academy property and began the work which has built up the excellent school system of the Mother City.

From the planting of the schoolhouse in the ravine at Vermillion the development of the South Dakota school system has kept pace, if it has not actually led, the demand of the constantly increasing population. A general territorial or state and county supervision has been the constant policy. The legislatures were exceedingly erratic in the method of the appointment or election of these officers. They were alternately appointed by the governor and elected by the people, the method changing with the adoption of each new school code, and this was a matter of annual procedure in the early days, which was only modified in the progress of time by the action of congress in abolishing annual sessions of the Dakota legislature, so that it became impossible to change the plan oftener than biennially.

The efficient work of James S. Foster for the establishment of the school system was efficiently supplemented by other territorial superintendents, the office being filled by such men as General W. H. H. Beadle, J. J. McIntyre, Eugene A. Dye and A. Sheridan Jones. The work of General Beadle in this office made a deep impress both for the efficiency of the schools at the period and for the cause of education through all of

the subsequent years. He was the first to grasp the propositions of the value and possibilities of South Dakota's great inheritance of school lands and to him more than to any other is due the wise safeguards which protect it from waste and speculation as well as the minimum price at which it can be sold.

The earliest attempt to establish an institution giving a collegiate course was undertaken by the general association of Congregational churches which met at Canton in June, 1881, and resolved to establish a college at Yankton. This, as was true of very many of the enterprises for the good of the community of that day, was due to the initiative and the self-sacrifice of Dr. Joseph Ward, and under his direction the college was established and received its first classes in September of that year.

This same year the people of Vermillion, spurred to it by the foundation of the college at Yankton, and fearing that unless some positive action was taken they would be deprived of the fruit of the foresight of the pioneers in securing the location of the territorial university, set about to place the institution upon its feet and an organization was effected in the voting of ten thousand dollars of bonds by Clay county, the proceeds of which was used to construct a building which was ready for occupancy in the fall of 1882 and in it was instituted the university, which the ensuing legislature was prevailed upon to endow. That same legislature of 1883 located the Agricultural College at Brookings, the Normal at Madison and at Spearfish, and appropriated funds to the Agricultural College and the Madison Normal, which were opened the succeeding year. The next legislature endowed the Spearfish Normal and in 1887 the School of Mines at Rapid City was set up.

The legislature of 1883 also located a normal school at Springfield, conditional upon the village providing a quantity of land as a site, and the condition was complied with. It was not until 1900, however, that an endowment of public money was provided for it, but in 1895 the people of Springfield, at their own expense, erected a suitable building and turned it over to the regents of education who established a normal school there, as they were required to do under

the law, the means of its support being provided by the people of Springfield.

The legislature of 1899 located the Northern Normal and Industrial School at Aberdeen and the legislature of 1901 gave it an endowment so that the main building was erected and the school opened in the autumn of 1902.

In 1883 the Methodists located Dakota University at Mitchell and the same year Pierre University was established by the Presbyterians. This establishment has since been removed to Huron where it is continued as Huron College.

In 1884 the Congregationalists established an additional college at Redfield and the Episcopalians undertook All Saints' School at Sioux Falls. In 1892 Sioux Falls College was undertaken by the Baptists and the Scandinavian Lutherans began the Normal School there in 1889. Augustana College was established by the Scandinavian Lutherans at Canton in 1889. The Catholics have academies at Aberdeen, Elkton, Jefferson, Marion, Millbank, Sturgis, Tabor, Vermillion, Yankton and Zell.

The Congregationalists maintain an academy at Academy, in Charles Mix county, and the Free Methodists have a flourishing institution at Westington Springs. The Mennonites have an academy at Freeman.

All of these institutions of higher learning, both state and sectarian, are thoroughly equipped with buildings and apparatus, are modern and progressive and are doing magnificent work, having a combined registration of three thousand students.

The state constitution adopted in 1889 was particularly solicitous for the school system and safeguarded it in every possible way. The state supervision has been under the direction, successively, of Profs. Pinkham, Cortez Salmon, Frank Crane, Edward E. Collins, and at present, George W. Nash.

From the latest official returns there are at present 132,000 school children in South Dakota; teachers, 4,800; schools, 4,100, maintained at an annual cost of \$1,750,000. The annual apportionment of the income from the school moneys amounts to \$2.74 per capita. The present investment in schoolhouses and school property amounts to \$2,500,000.

CHAPTER LXXX

BANKS AND BANKING.

During the fur-trading era in the Dakota country the fur companies of St. Louis were the bankers for all of this section. Very little cash was brought up the river at any time. Payments for services or property were made in orders upon the company, and wages were left upon deposit there until the employe returned to civilization. All purchases made in the wilderness were upon credit charged against the employe's account for wages. So it was that there was scarcely any necessity for money. Occasionally some thrifty frontiersman who had permanently established himself upon the upper river demanded and received his returns for labor, furs, or live stock in cash, that he might have the satisfaction of looking upon the coin, but when he had received it into his possession and the first enjoyment of its tangible presence was over he found it a real incumbrance to him. His ordinary resource was to bury it in the earth. Among those who thus cached their gold was Dupree, Narcelle and Rencontre.

Old Pierre Narcelle, who settled at the mouth of Chapelle creek in 1825, was employed by the American Fur Company at one thousand dollars per year and his expenses. He thus told his story shortly before his death: "Instead of sending my money back to the states, I invested it in ponies and articles that the fur company did not want to handle. The ponies I sent out on the range with those belonging to the Indians. The articles that I bought I sent back to friends, who sold them at a good profit and the money was

sent back to me. My money in those days was always in gold and silver and as there were no banks within hundreds of miles there was nothing to do but bank in the ground. In half a dozen places around my house between the years 1850 and 1860 I had at times from thirty thousand to sixty thousand dollars buried. These places were known to all the members of the family, but to no other persons. These banks were good enough and safe enough until the spring of 1861, when three of them broke and I lost seventy-two thousand dollars in gold and silver. Just how my bank happened to break may be of interest to those who have lost money through the operations of dishonest cashiers. Out in front of the house was a beautiful little park of perhaps five acres. It was filled with huge cottonwood trees. These were along the stream and deep down beneath their roots I placed my gold and silver wrapped in buckskin. All of these trees were marked and in the house I kept a plat, showing the location of each bag and the sum of money it contained. The winter of 1860-61 the snowfall was very heavy—at least three feet on the level. When warm weather came the snow went off rapidly and there was every prospect of high water. The little bottom about the house had never overflowed, so we felt secure. The house stood fully forty feet above the water, while the place where the money was buried was nearly as high. Day after day the warm weather continued and the river kept rising. Suddenly there was a cold spell and the

flood was checked. One day some Indians came down the river and told us there was a great ice dam at Farm Island, near Bad river, and that the water had backed up for miles. That night the gorge broke and the water came down. When we arose in the morning the water had overflowed the park in front of the house and had backed up to within a few feet of the door. All day it continued to rise and at night it was on the floor and we moved out and took refuge in the barn, which was higher up the bank. In the morning we were up bright and early, but a great change had come over the situation. The house was still standing, but the bank where I had kept my money was gone. There was nothing to mark its location except a waste of muddy water. All of the trees which had marked the spots where the money was located had been washed out by the roots and had floated down stream. After the water subsided the boys and myself hunted for the money, but not one cent did we find."

Felix Duboise, who lived upon an island a little way below Chapelle creek, lost forty-five thousand dollars in the same flood. His wife and four children and six hundred head of cattle also were lost.

For ten years after the beginning of the permanent settlements at Yankton and in that vicinity no bank was established nor found necessary, but in 1869 L. D. Parmer established a bank in Yankton and for some years did a prosperous business. His bank was situated on Second street between Douglas and Walnut, making it more tributary to the eastern, or Capitol street, section of the city, hence there was an immediate necessity for another bank upon Broadway. This need was supplied in 1872 by Peter P. Wintermute, who continued in the business until his unfortunate trouble with General Edwin S. McCook, in September, 1873, which resulted in the killing of the latter. Governor Newton Edmunds thereupon undertook to close up Wintermute's affairs and upon that foundation the banking house of Edmunds & Winn was established and which in the course of time developed into the strong Yankton Na-

tional Bank, still under the control of Governor Edmunds and his family.

In 1873 the First National Bank of Yankton was established by M. M. Parmer and Moses K. Armstrong, which a short time afterwards passed into the control of James V. and William H. McVey, who still own and manage it. The two national banks of Yankton are among the strongest and most conservative banks of the northwest.

In 1878 L. D. Parmer's Bank, the original one, failed. This was the first bank failure in South Dakota. He effected a settlement with his creditors at forty cents on the dollar. The second bank in South Dakota was established at Vermillion in 1871 by Vernet E. Prentice and Henry Newton and was known as Prentice & Newton's Bank. Both gentlemen still reside at Vermillion, Mr. Prentice being the well-known partner in the firm of Lee & Prentice. They conducted a safe business and conservatism has been characteristic of banking in Vermillion, where the business is now represented by the First National Bank, under the management of Hon. Darwin M. Inman, and the Clay County Bank, directed by L. T. Sweezy. The third bank in Dakota was established at Elk Point in 1872 and was known as the Union County Bank. In 1873 E. E. Otis established the first bank in Sioux Falls, but he continued in business but a few months. On June 5, 1874, John D. Cameron established the Bank for Savings, which was operated for about two years.

The banking history of Sioux Falls is interesting and shows the marks of several "campaigns that failed." First and last, fifteen banks have been established there since Otis made his first venture, October 10, 1873. Two national banks, the First National and the Dakota National, each with fifty thousand dollars capital, have failed and one other, the Union National, has liquidated. There remain in the city six strong banking institutions, each doing a safe and profitable business and representing more than six hundred thousand dollars of capital. They are the Sioux Falls National Bank, one hundred thousand dollars, C. E. McKinney,

president, D. L. McKinney, vice-president, and C. L. Norton, cashier; Minnehaha National Bank, one hundred thousand dollars, P. F. Sherman, president, George Perry, vice-president, W. L. Baker, cashier; State Banking and Trust Company, W. C. Hollister, president, F. H. Hollister, cashier; Sioux Falls Savings Bank, R. B. Dennis, president, and W. G. Knappen, cashier; Security Savings Bank, J. N. Weston, president, and C. L. Norton, cashier; Central Banking and Trust Company, H. H. Natwick, president, and C. G. Leyse, cashier.

The banks of Deadwood and Lead are exceptionally strong. The American National and the First National of Deadwood and the First National of Lead, three great banks in alliance, have stood as a bulwark of financial integrity since their foundation, soon after the gold discoveries of 1876. These banks came to the relief of the state in 1895, when the Taylor defalcation left the treasury empty, and provided the funds to bridge the state over the difficulty until the treasury could be replenished through the regular channels.

With the great homesteading and town-building boom, setting in about 1878, banks sprang up everywhere, and though in the very nature of things some adventurers came and set up wild-cat and unstable banks, the great majority of the banks established in the early days were under the management of prudent men of high integrity, and a surprising number of the foundations, still the reliance and the pride of the several communities, date back to the early 'eighties and have withstood the storms of two panics and still are enjoying the confidence and the prosperity due to honest management and fair dealing. Among these old establishments of the newer era in South Dakota are the First National and Citizens' National of Watertown, the First National and Aberdeen National of Aberdeen, the three national banks of Pierre, the First National of Huron, the Fishback's and Morehouse banks of Brookings, Ruth & Carroll, of DeSmet, Kennedy's Bank and the First National of Madison, Uline, Kennefick & Smith, of Dell Rapids, Lord's and Danforth's banks of

Parker, Snow & Groot, of Springfield, Davidson's, at Mitchell, and Beebe, of Ipswich. It is not intended to make invidious comparisons, but it is believed that the banks enumerated comprise the most of those which have continued under unchanged management from the foundation of the institutions soon after the towns were established in the days of the boom. To this list may be added many others which successfully withstood the panic of 1893 and the terrible days following it.

The banks of South Dakota are of three classes: National banks, under the supervision of the comptroller of the currency and regularly examined by the national bank examiner, and state and private banks, under the supervision of the public examiner, who examines into their condition at short intervals and to whom the banks are required to report upon call. The law affords the public every safeguard which can be devised and makes it extremely difficult for a rascal to engage in the banking business in South Dakota.

The exceptional prosperity which has favored the people of South Dakota for the past six or seven years has reflected itself in the extension of banks and the increase of deposits, and this good condition in turn proved very attractive to the Yegg men, who swooped down upon our banks in a manner to cause great alarm, but the enterprising managers were prompt to provide themselves with every protection against bank robbers which modern ingenuity has produced and the most invincible safes and sensitive systems of burglar alarms have rendered the Yegg business so hazardous that successful bank breaking is becoming very rare.

There has been but little of the spectacular in South Dakota banking. Primarily of course conditions have not been favorable to much plunging, but financial Napoleons have not found favor, and however adventurous the South Dakotan may have been he has selected for his banker the man of calm pulse, conservative judgment and good habits. In times of prosperity the banker has been the backbone of every enterprise for the advancement of the community

and in times of adversity the community has looked to him for the assistance to tide over the emergency. The bankers of South Dakota organized themselves into an association in 1884, being now the oldest bankers' association in the United States. The present officers are: Presi-

dent, E. L. Abel, president First National Bank of Bridgewater; vice-president, W. A. Mackay, president banking house of Mackay Brothers, Madison; secretary, George C. Fullinweider, cashier Standard Savings Bank, Huron; treasurer, S. Drew, president Bank of Highmore.

CHAPTER LXXXI

PHYSICIANS AND THE PRACTICE OF MEDICINE.

REVISED BY DR. DE LORME W. ROBINSON.

Some one may make a valuable contribution to scientific knowledge by collecting and classifying the plants, roots, herbs, blossoms and berries which the Dakota Indians, in the primitive days, used for the cure and alleviation of human ills. An old French history of Louisiana, printed in Paris in 1750, attempted to do this, but its information was so meager and its descriptions so obscure that at this distance it is difficult to identify many of those enumerated. It is certain, however, that they used quite an extended range of plants for medicine, a few of them with an intelligent understanding of their medicinal properties, others with only a hint of their value, while in the main, it may be assumed, with no more reason than they applied to the mummery of the medicine men. The observations of many trustworthy witnesses prove, however, that they used emetics and physics; and also poultices for inflammations, and to counteract the poisons from wounds and snakebites, with commendable judgment.

Sweating was a favorite treatment among all of the Indians, and, though carried to excess in some instances, was probably their most convenient and efficient method of treating disease. Many writers tell of instances where patients have been so weakened by the Indian sweats that swooning was common. They, too, practiced a rough, almost brutal kind of surgery, but with little success, as the large number of cripples among them testify. Superstition generally dominated and if the medicine

man was present the case was turned over to him, and his brand of Christian science, faith cure or what you will, was not very effective in setting a broken limb or healing a lesion. Like all sorts of suggestion, by whatever name called, he could rouse the patient to a belief in the possibility of cure, and of course that control of the mind is in most cases helpful. It should be noted too that the Dakotas used massage intelligently and effectively.

No regular physician accompanied Lewis and Clarke, but Captain Clarke possessed a fair knowledge of "simples," as it was said in his day, and he carried a well-stocked medicine chest, from which he ministered to the ills of the company, which, however, were few. In the case of Sergeant Floyd, who died in sight of Dakotaland, even as Moses gave up the ghost when in sight of the land of Canaan, Dr. Clarke's simples were not effective. He diagnosed the case as "inflammation of the bowels," a disease unknown to the modern practitioner. Captain Clarke was more proficient in surgery and the treatment of wounds, as evidenced by the happy event of his treatment of the serious wound received by Captain Lewis upon the return trip, from which he made a splendid recovery.

The Leavenworth expedition against the Rees, in 1823, brought the first lawyer into South Dakota as we have seen in another chapter, and the first doctor of medicine also. Major John Gale, surgeon on the staff of General Atkinson, accompanied the expedition and covered

himself with glory, not in the practice of his profession, for it does not appear that he had any calls upon his medicine case, but for prompt and efficient action in each of the shipwrecks which befell the enterprise, in that way saving both lives and property. Dr. Gale was back again with the Atkinson-O'Fallon expedition of 1825, but there is no record that his professional services were called into requisition upon either trip. Dr. Gale, however, had a fine record as a physician and surgeon. He was a native of New Hampshire, from which state he entered the army as a volunteer in 1812 and continued in the service until his death, on July 27, 1830.

The fur companies never employed any regular resident physicians at the posts, but after the awful smallpox scourge of 1837 they regularly sent up from St. Louis each year doctors to vaccinate as many Indians as could be prevailed upon to submit to the operation. The coming of these doctors was an event eagerly looked forward to by the tribes who early came to have faith in the efficiency of vaccination. As early as 1832 the Fort Pierre Journal notes that "Dr. Martin arrived to vaccinate the men."

Dr. Joseph N. Nicollet, who visited South Dakota in 1838 and 1839, was, among his many accomplishments, a doctor of medicine, but his visits here had nothing to do with medicine. It is probable that Dr. Williamson, the missionary, was frequently in South Dakota, among the Sissetons, at Big Stone and Chanopa at about this time, but I am not able to verify the fact.

When General Harney wintered at Fort Pierre in 1855-6 he was accompanied by his brother, Major Benj. F. Harney, who was his staff surgeon, assisted by Dr. David L. McGruder, the latter having the rank of captain. Dr. Harney spent the winter at Pierre, but Dr. McGruder went down to the camps along the river and put in the most of the winter at Handy's Point.

Among the little band of sixteen hopeful pioneers who spent the winter of 1857-8 at Sioux Falls was Dr. J. L. Phillips, then but recently graduated in medicine. He came from Dubuque the previous August. When Wilmot W. Brook-

ings returned from his unfortunate expedition to secure the Yankton townsite in February, 1858, with his feet so badly frozen that decay set in, Dr. Phillips, with no other instrument than a butcher knife and a tenon saw, amputated both his feet, and though the operation was performed in a bachelor's shanty without any of the aseptic appliances, or even cleanliness now considered so essential in surgery, his patient, bunked on a bed of buffalo robes, came out all right, and is still living, a most valuable citizen. Dr. Phillips remained in Sioux Falls until the place was abandoned, but returned again after the Indian troubles and lived and died, a most respected citizen of that community. He was the first regular physician to establish himself as a practitioner in Dakota.

With the first settlers who located at Yankton was Dr. Justus Townsend, a physician, who found the community so horribly healthy that he was scarcely able to subsist himself, the seeing which Dr. William Jayne, the governor, took pity upon him and added to his cares by making him territorial auditor. The salary was fifty dollars a year, but there was no money to pay even that, so it is yet an open question whether or not he was assisted or burdened by the governor's kindness.

The same time, that is in the fall of 1859, Dr. James Caulkins came down the river—which predicates the fact that he at some time must have gone up-river—to Vermillion, where he opened an office, but, like his brother professional at Yankton, was sorely afflicted by the good health of the people. An opportunity was opened to him, however, to patch out a living by teaching a school in the village, which was probably the first school in the civil settlements ever taught in Dakota, antedating by a few months the school taught in the first school house, by Miss Bradford at Bon Homme. Dr. Caulkins' school was conducted in an upper room in James McHenry's house.

Dr. Caulkins, like the other Dakota physicians mentioned, Drs. Phillips and Townsend, was public spirited and was active in every movement looking to the upbuilding of the com-

munity. He was secretary of the mass meeting in November, 1859, which memorialized congress to create Dakota territory.

As above mentioned, Governor Jayne was a physician, and a very successful one too at home in Springfield, Illinois, where he was President Lincoln's family physician and it was largely due to this relation that he received the appointment. In Dakota, however, he was "working at something else," and therefore was not a medical practitioner here. After his Dakota experience he returned to Springfield and resumed his practice and accumulated a fine competence.

In the early years the doctors found even harder picking than the lawyers. For months at a time there was literally nothing for them to do in a professional way, but as that was likewise true of most other lines of business, their bad plight was not the subject of especial notice. It seems almost miraculous that many of the pioneers were able to sustain themselves at all. Living, however, such as it was, was very cheap. Social requirements made few demands, and openhanded hospitality on the part of those who had the means made life very endurable.

Dr. Burliegh had been a physician but had taken up law, and in fact devoted no time to medicine and very little to law after he came to Dakota. Among the earliest physicians were Dr. Frank Wixson, who settled in Yankton and eked out his practice by serving at least one term as chief clerk of the legislature. Dr. Henry F. Livingstone arrived in the autumn of 1865, and almost at once went into the Indian service. Up to this time not a single Dakota doctor had been able to sustain himself solely by his profession, notwithstanding which fact a bill regulating the practice of medicine was introduced in the legislature of 1866, by William Gray, of Union county. The committee upon public health reported that it was a very worthy bill, but under existing circumstances it was against public policy to pass it. The first law of Dakota affecting the physicians was passed by the first session and exempted him from jury duty, but at the same time made him guilty of a misdemeanor if he poisoned a patient while in-

toxicated, if the life of the patient was endangered thereby, but if the poison killed the patient then the physician was to be deemed guilty of manslaughter in the second degree.

The first legislative enactment of the territory to regulate the practice of medicine, further than as above stated, was passed by the session of 1868-9 and was entitled, "An act to protect the citizens of Dakota territory and elevate the standing of the medical profession," and was introduced by A. N. Hampton, of Clay county. It contained two sections, the first of which provided that it should be unlawful for anyone to practice medicine or surgery, for pay, without first having taken at least two full courses of lectures and instruction and have graduated from a medical college, and the second section provided that anyone violating the provisions of section one should be subject to a fine of one hundred dollars for the first offense and to fine and imprisonment for the second offense. Persons who had practiced for ten years and dentists were exempted from the operation of this law.

The legislature of 1885 passed the first elaborate law for the safeguarding of the public health and the licensing of physicians. This act was drafted by DeLorme W. Robinson, M. D., of Pierre, and was introduced into the legislature by J. H. Westover, representative in the house from the Pierre district. This act created a territorial board of health. It consisted of the attorney general, who was ex-officio president of the board, and a vice-president and superintendent to be appointed by the governor and confirmed by the council. It gave to this board large powers in the administration of the health laws and provided that every physician must be a graduate of a medical college, or in lieu thereof pass an examination before the superintendent of the board of health and two other selected physicians.

After this enactment there was very little legislation affecting physicians, except some change in the exemption laws in favor of doctors' bills, until the legislative session of 1891, when a state board of health was created, providing

for three members who should be resident physicians in good standing. This act provided for the licensing of physicians by the board, but it vested the board with no discretionary power. If the applicant could produce the diploma of a reputable medical school and a certificate of good moral character, the board was bound to license him regardless of his ability to cure. Notwithstanding the weakness of this law, which at the time of its enactment was the strongest measure it was possible to secure, no change of material import was made in it until the session of 1903,

when the present efficient board of medical examiners' law was enacted through the persistent efforts of Doctors McNutt, Hawkins, Robinson and Stewart, supported by all of the reputable members of the profession in the state.

There are state medical societies of both the regulars and the homeopaths, as well as several district societies. In recent years a better understanding has grown up between these two major branches of the medical profession and there is now a likelihood of a merger into one society.

CHAPTER LXXXII

THE DAKOTA CENTRAL TELEPHONE LINES.

The largest business proposition in South Dakota, organized exclusively by South Dakota men and conducted with South Dakota capital, is the corporation known as the Dakota Central Telephone Lines. The history of this institution deserves more than passing notice, for it is the story of success won by persistent effort against obstacles which appeared insurmountable.

The genius who by unflagging zeal has wrought out this success is J. L. W. Zietlow, a gentleman who works with the handicap of a single hand to perform the labor which he has so arduously contributed to the enterprise. Mr. Zietlow is naturally of a mechanical turn and deeply interested in electrical science, and when the telephone first came into general use in the early 'eighties and the instruments were all embraced in the Bell patents, he determined to produce an instrument of his own. The successful Bell machines all used an undulating current and scientists did not deem it possible to make a satisfactory telephone upon any other principle. Mr. Zietlow took up an invention, brought out by Professor Ries, of Germany, some time prior to the Bell invention. This instrument, on account of using a "make and break" current, was held to be capable of reproducing musical and mechanical sounds only, but, after much experimenting, he brought out a machine that reproduced human speech. With this telephone he interested Governor Mellette and other prominent business men of the state and in the fall of 1886 organized a company for the purpose of building exchanges

in all the principal towns in the state and connecting same with toll lines. During the winter of 1886-7 exchanges at Aberdeen and Columbia and a toll line connecting these points were built. The latter was extended to Groton and an exchange was built at Watertown in the spring of 1887.

Speaking of this period, Mr. Zietlow says: "On account of the opposition and threatening attitude of the Bell people this company became discouraged and in the fall of 1887 practically disbanded. The Aberdeen and Watertown exchanges and the toll line between Aberdeen, Columbia and Groton were, however, maintained in spite of the opposition and are, I believe, the only ones in the United States which bear the distinction of having been operated in opposition, during the period of patent litigation. It was very difficult to maintain these exchanges from the fact that it was almost impossible to buy anything pertaining to telephones, and makeshifts had to be devised." A very important discovery was made by Mr. Zietlow in the spring of 1887. While extending the line from Bath to Groton, a switch was placed at Bath, and a man put in charge to operate same when signals were given from Groton. This man, however, conceived the idea of connecting all three lines and in so doing accidentally connected an extension bell, which was wound to a resistance of about two hundred and fifty ohms, onto the short end of the line, and thus left all lines connected. When Mr. Zietlow discovered this he was very indignant. He

hunted up the man and upbraided him for neglecting his duty, but the fellow calmly remarked, "I have got that matter fixed all right." In looking over the contraption, Mr. Zietlow discovered that the placing of the extension bell on the short end of the line had balanced the resistance of the three lines and upon studying the thing a little further, improved the same by increasing the resistance of the 'phone located at Columbia. The lines thus connected were operated successfully for several years. Mr. Zietlow did not deem this device of sufficient value to patent it, but later practically the same thing was discovered and patented. It is known as the "Carty bridging system" and is practically indispensable to long distance work. The fact that several novel features had been introduced into this system may have deterred the big companies from attacking it and thus enabled the movement to get a start. The business, however, was not profitable and in spite of the utmost efforts Mr. Zietlow found himself deeper and deeper in debt. Again speaking of this time, he says, "In the spring of 1896, being practically out of employment, with a \$5,000 debt hanging over me, with only very limited resources, I undertook to build a line from Aberdeen to Redfield, with branches thereto. This was looked upon as an insane undertaking by many of the citizens and business men along the line." But, undismayed by poverty, lack of public confidence, as well as a general stagnation in all business affairs, this line was completed in July, 1896, and operated by him during that summer and fall and through the winter of 1896-7. The hardships encountered were terrific and there was often a great risk of life in the blizzards of that winter and in the high water that followed in the spring. Space will not permit describing the hardships endured, but on account of the railroads being blockaded and the telegraph lines being disabled, and this line having been kept in working condition, it proved itself very remunerative and Mr. Zietlow says that this line earned more money during that awful winter and spring than any other line he has ever built. Encouraged by this success, Mr. Zietlow built a line from Aberdeen to Ortonville,

with a branch to Sisseton, in 1897, and also extended the Redfield lines to Huron and Doland. Speaking again of this time, Mr. Zietlow says, "I could not have successfully carried through this undertaking had it not been for the support I received from my family, all of whom practically worked night and day to get the lines on a paying basis."

In the spring of 1898 W. G. Bickelhaupt came into the enterprise and the Western Dakota Telephone Company was organized. This company has since been embraced in the Dakota Central Telephone Lines. They built the line from Aberdeen to Eureka, with branches to Leola and Bowdle. That year Mr. Zietlow, individually, built the lines from Doland to Watertown and from Elrod to Brighton. By this time the enterprise had expanded to a point requiring a thorough reorganization and on August 27, 1898, the Dakota Central Telephone Lines were incorporated to embrace the entire system and from the date of that organization the expansion has been marvelous and continues with a momentum that makes it appear likely to take in the entire telephone system of the state and contiguous territory. The lines run north to Ft. Yates, Kulm, Oakes, Edgeley and Cogswell, North Dakota; east, to Wheaton, Ortonville, Hanley Falls and Canby, Minnesota; south, to Yankton and adjacent territory; and west to Pierre and all Missouri river points. This system now embraces three thousand miles of toll lines, with one thousand miles of copper lines strung in addition to the ordinary lines. It embraces sixty exchanges and its employees are counted by the hundreds, while its pay rolls are substantial elements in the revenue of many sections. A point to be emphasized is that the capital required has been furnished by South Dakota men and the earnings are distributed in South Dakota. From the beginning, it has been Mr. Zietlow's policy to provide service in every section demanding it, regardless of present revenues. He extended the line into Huron at a time when the gross receipts of that office were but four dollars per month. He is, as far as possible, pushing his lines into the rural districts

for the accommodation of the farmers, although the accounts show that the rural business is, as yet, conducted without a profit. It has been his constant policy to avoid friction, both at home and abroad, and, while acting independently, he has always maintained pleasant relations with the Bell people, who have never, since the early days of the telephone war, attempted to enter his field, nor in anywise to interfere with his business, but, on the contrary, have always shown him all the courtesy that could be expected from an honorable business competitor. That its founder

should have made a great success of the undertaking is naturally a source of satisfaction and pride to all of that large class of Dakotans who regard every South Dakota success as, in a way, of the character of a personal achievement, in which they are participants.

The Dakota Central Telephone Lines is one of the most thoroughly established independent telephone systems in the United States. It has established the cheapest rates of any institution of its kind doing a telephone business in the Northwest.

CHAPTER LXXXIII

BLACK HILLS FOREST RESERVE.

BY CAPT. SETH BULLOCK.

The Black Hills Forest Reserve was established on September 19, 1898, by President William McKinley, who on that date by proclamation withdrew from settlement practically all of the timbered area of the Black Hills of South Dakota, including a small strip in Wyoming along the Dakota line, the amount of land set aside for this purpose being 1,211,680 acres, all of this large area being in the state of South Dakota excepting 48,640 acres in the Wyoming strip. The object of the forest reserve is for the purpose of preserving the living and growing timber, promoting the younger growth and the regulation of the water supply, as the dependence of the latter for a sure and sustained flow is wholly upon vegetation which prevents rapid run-off and is best attained by a dense and vigorous growth of timber. The permanent industries of the Black Hills are wholly dependent upon timber and water. Destroy one and these industries will disappear, while if both are destroyed the "richest one hundred miles square" will become a desert. The withdrawal of the lands embraced in the reserve from settlement does not, however, prevent their use by residents in or adjoining, nor does it in any way interfere with prospecting, locating or developing the mineral resources thereof, as witness the following extract from the act of June 4, 1897 (30 Stat. 36), relating to the creation and administration of forest reserves: "Nothing herein shall be construed as prohibiting the egress or ingress of actual settlers

residing within the boundaries of such reservation, or from crossing the same to and from their property or homes; and such wagon roads and other improvements may be constructed thereon as may be necessary to reach their homes and to utilize their property under such rules and regulations as may be prescribed by the secretary of the interior. Nor shall anything herein prohibit any persons from entering upon such forest reservations for all proper and lawful purposes, including that of prospecting, locating and developing the mineral resources therein: Provided, that such persons comply with the rules and regulations covering such forest reservations."

The control and management of the reserve rests with the commissioner of the general land office, Washington, D. C., under the supervision of the secretary of the interior. The local management consists of a forest supervisor, with headquarters in Deadwood, assisted by a corps of rangers, who are stationed on the reserve, to each of which is assigned a certain area, known as a ranger district. The duties of these forest reserve officers are to carry out the rules and regulations governing the reserves, patrol and protect the forest from fire and depredations and the unlawful taking of timber; they also act as game wardens and assist the state officers in protecting wild game upon the reserves. Timber, both living and dead, may be procured from the reserve in the following manner: The law prescribes

that it may be had without charge by settlers, farmers, prospectors and others residing within or in the neighborhood of the forest reserve for individual use, but not for sale. It is refused to corporations, companies, sawmill parties and owners of large establishments who are expected to purchase and to non-residents of the state in which the reserve is located. Permits for an amount not exceeding twenty dollars in stumpage value may be granted by the forest supervisor. Permits for a larger amount, and within the stumpage value of one hundred dollars, are granted only by the secretary of the interior. The same person can apply but once in a year and the permit holds good for six months or less time in the discretion of the forest supervisor. All kinds of timber may be obtained, but generally dry firewood, dry poles and logs; also, if really needed, green timber. Applications for the free use of timber must be made to the forest supervisor upon blanks furnished by the forest officers, the timber must be located by a forest officer and only the timber applied for can be cut, and it must be measured and marked by a forest officer. The applicant is required to pile the brush and other debris resulting from the cutting and removal of the timber. The purchase of timber, both green and dry, from the reserve for use within the state (no timber cut on reserve lands being permitted to be shipped out of the state in which it is grown) is made through the forest supervisor. The question to be decided by the supervisor before the sale of green timber is recommended is whether another growth of timber will replace the one removed or whether the land will become waste, and if the removal of the timber will in any way affect the water supply by removing the shade from the ground, by permitting the gullying of the hillsides, entailing the destruction of the seedlings, or will in any way injure the source of the water supply. The number of small trees, their kind, their vigor, the seed-bearing capacity of those which will be left after cutting, the possible destruction of the young growth by logging or fire; all these points must be fully considered. If it seems certain that the timber may be safely

cut, the best method of cutting must be decided, whether the trees below a certain diameter should be left to form the next crop. Whether a number of seed trees should be left, or what system will be surest to bring about satisfactory reproduction. If the supervisor decides that the sale is advisable and the purchase of the timber asked for, he fixes the conditions under which it must be cut and the price. The applicant then signs a definite application which, with the forest officers' map, forest description and recommendation, is sent to the interior department in Washington. If approved, the timber will be advertised in a local paper for six weeks and bids received by the secretary of the interior in Washington for the timber, and the timber awarded to the highest bidder. The successful bidder is required to deposit with the receiver of the land office the value of the timber purchased, and pile the brush and debris resulting from his cutting away from living trees. The forest ranger then marks each tree to be cut and after it is cut he measures the lumber and cordwood contents and certifies the amounts to the forest supervisor twice each month until the cutting is completed. The ranger is also required by the forestry law to stamp the letters "U. S." on the end of each log cut.

The grazing of cattle and horses in limited numbers is permitted on the reserve, permits being issued by the forest supervisor. The settlers upon the reserve are given the prior right to graze their stock. No charge is made for grazing privileges, but the owner of the stock is required to assist the forest officers in preventing and extinguishing fires.

The business of the Black Hills Forest Reserve exceeds that of all the other forest reserves, as the following statistical statement, taken from the report of the commissioner of the general land office for the fiscal year ending 1902, will show:

Total number of forest reserves.....	54
Total area of all forest reserves, acres....	60,175,165
Area Black Hills Forest Reserve, acres....	1,211,680
Grazing permits issued by the supervisor of the Black Hills Forest Reserve.....	303

Greatest number issued by supervisor of any other forest reserve	91
Public timber sales, all forest reserves..	77
Public timber sales, Black Hills Forest Reserve	58
Amount received from sale of timber, all reserves	\$ 25,431.75
Amount received from sale of timber in the Black Hills Forest Reserve.....	\$ 20,269.55

Free use of timber permits issued, all re- serves.....	1,322
Free use of timber permits issued, Black Hills Forest Reserve.....	705

The commissioner in his annual report says:
 "The revenue derived from timber sales in the
 Black Hills Forest Reserve has been double the
 expense connected with the work."

CHAPTER LXXXIV

GOLD MINING IN THE BLACK HILLS.

BY MAJOR A. J. SIMMONS.

Gold represents the most potent factor in the civilized world. The average man will forego greater hardship and take more chances in its acquisition than in all else combined. This is perhaps more fully exemplified in the discovery and settlement of the great gold camps of the western half of the continent; in the marvellous influence a reported discovery of gold exerts over the minds and actions of men and the eagerness with which they stampede to the scene. However remote and inaccessible, thousands rush to the spot, native tribes are overcome, crude government and law are established and civilization is planted in a wilderness, encouraged and supported as no other agency or power is capable of doing.

The yellow particles of gold panned by Marshall in the mill-race on Sutter's creek in California, in 1848, startled and electrified the civilized world—it was a history-making epoch. Adventurous spirits from the four quarters of the earth, the ubiquitous Yankee predominating, rushed to the scene. A vast region, peopled by uncivilized tribes, save a handful of white pioneers, containing the undeveloped resources of a mighty empire (the great state of California), was conquered and speedily transformed to civilization and a state in the American Union!

And so the process has been many times repeated during the latter half of the nineteenth century within the memory and lives of many living participants in the stirring events. The trail-blazing prospector in search of the precious metals penetrated the mountain fastnesses and

desert wastes of the great pathless wilderness stretching from the Rocky mountains to the Pacific ocean and from Alaska on the north to Arizona on the south. Under the irresistible spell of the discovery of gold, hosts of men and women followed the trail of the prospector and great prosperous mining camps sprang up throughout the region. Conditions were made possible for the development of other resources, and thus were laid the foundations for the admittance of half a dozen new states into the Union, besides three great mineral territories knocking at the door and whose ultimate destiny is the same. Indeed, the civilizing influences of the pioneer miner in the conquest of nature and hostile tribes, in preparing the way for prosperous communities and statehood, forms a brilliant chapter in the history of the times—nor will his mission be fulfilled so long as other mineral worlds remain to be conquered.

The Black Hills, occupying the southwestern corner of the territory of Dakota, remained in grand isolation, jealously guarded by the Sioux Indians, long after the conquest of the great western wilderness. No prospector of whom there is any authentic record had broken or sampled its auriferous rocks or panned its golden sands prior to the Custer expedition of 1874. At last, however, the magic words, "a golden land," rang out from its borders and the dense unbroken solitude of countless ages was rudely invaded by the gold seeker. The Black Hills had met its fate—henceforth to be dedicated to the peaceful

pursuit of the miner, civilization and commerce of the world.

The Black Hills at this time was part of the Sioux reservation, and the United States was bound by treaty to restrain its citizens from trespassing upon the Indian lands. The government proposed entering into negotiations with the tribe. The Indians, however, seeing their territory invaded, without diplomatic delay, began to shoot and ambush the intruders. The Indians generally got the worst of these encounters and made no impression whatever in stemming the swelling tide of immigration to the new Eldorado. And likewise after some futile attempts in that direction by the government, in which the United States troops were brought into requisition, the military arm found it was up against a hard proposition—a stampede to a gold excitement which no human power could suppress—and the government concluded it would be wise economy to purchase the land at any price. A treaty with the Indians was finally consummated, whereby, for a satisfactory consideration, the Indians relinquished to the United States their rights to the Black Hills, and the United States mineral code took effect and became operative therein on the 28th day of February, 1877, which memorable occasion signalized the earliest date the locator could stake and acquire a valid mineral claim.

From the first the Black Hills was settled by a sterling class of men largely from the Missouri valley states, Montana, Colorado, California and the Pacific slope, together, as usual in such cases, with more than the ordinary percentage of the lawless element and desperate characters. The western gold miners, an aggregation representing all industries, mechanical arts and the professions, a noted class of men, born of the exigencies of the frontier, inured to its vicissitudes and the excitement of new camps, well-known conservators of the peace and square dealing, were prominent on the scene. It is the habit of these men in emergencies, in the absence of law, to adopt a code of rules and enforce the same in a summary manner.

Washing the gravel beds of the bars and

creek channels, or placer mining, was in successful operation in 1876. The gold fields were situated about midway between the Northern Pacific and Union Pacific railways, two hundred and fifty miles from the nearest settlement in any direction. Travelers to the mines, transport of supplies and stage coaches were subjected to attacks from marauding bands of Indians and the more sanguinary road agent.

Deadwood, a typical frontier mining camp, bristled with activity. It was the mining and commercial center of a strenuous mass of humanity suddenly thrown together under peculiar conditions and strange environments. Yet American spirit and energy prevailed over all obstacles and these early-time stalwarts planted the foundations strong and deep upon which grew in peace and prosperity a new-found golden empire.

True, the benign influence of the laws of the territory of Dakota were felt in the camp and the flag of the great republic spread its protecting folds over the region. Nevertheless, in conformity with time-honored usage of the government in dealing with the frontier, the enforcement of the laws, if enforced at all, was left almost wholly to the sturdy pioneers. However, the country passed rapidly through early chaotic conditions to well-organized, orderly and peaceful communities. The Indians ceased hostilities; the road agent was exterminated; the desperadoes and lawless characters were forced to seek more congenial fields; and the United States census of 1880 showed the then three counties of the Black Hills to contain a resident population of 16,487, which, with development of its region, has steadily increased since that time.

About this time a critical and eventful period developed in the history of mining in the Black Hills. The rich placers were practically exhausted; the stamp mills operating on the beds of conglomerate ore were gradually shutting down and going out of business; the great siliceous deposits, if discovered, were not yet available to the miner owing to the refractory nature of the ore; and there was an exodus from the country; many astute business men, bankers and

miners foresaw, as they believed, the end and quietly retired from a worked-out (?) camp.

And yet the quartz veins or lodes, the original source of the gold, the depositories of nature's vast treasure vaults, remained unexplored, the bonanzas were still sleeping in the depths of the rocks. But exploitation was persistently continued in the great fissure lodes with promising results and at this early period their values were discerned by the farseeing miner, which foreshadowed the magnitude, permanency and profit of future mining in the district, at this day being abundantly realized—and the reflux tide again set towards the Hills.

The Black Hills is an isolated igneous uplift from the great surrounding plains, covering an area of sixty-five by one hundred miles, with its longest diameter in a northwestern and southeastern direction. Its altitude ranges from two thousand five hundred feet above the sea level, in the foot hills, to seven thousand two hundred and fourteen feet, at Harney's Peak, the highest elevation. The western slope of the range extends over the boundary of the state of South Dakota into the state of Wyoming. It is essentially an igneous, volcanic intrusion, three hundred miles east of the great Rocky Mountain chain, forming a completely segregated mineral world, widely paraphrased as the "richest one hundred miles square on earth."

Gold, the chief commercial product, is found in a great variety of rocks covering a wide expanse of territory. All the varied rock formations of the uplift may be said to be gold-bearing; gold is mined in slate, granite, eruptive rocks, sandstone, conglomerate, shale, quartzite, limestone, and in placer deposits.

The principal mining districts are covered by the counties of Lawrence, Pennington and Custer, South Dakota, which extend across the mountain range from east to west to the boundary of Wyoming on the west.

Besides gold, a great variety of useful metals and minerals and many of the rarer elements are found in the Hills. The following metals and non-metallic minerals are exploited on a merchantable basis: Silver, copper, lead, tin, iron, coal,

gypsum, mica, Fuller's earth, spodumene, lithograph stone, marble, building stone, salt, fire clay, mineral oil, mineral paint, wolframite or tungstate of iron, graphite and lime.

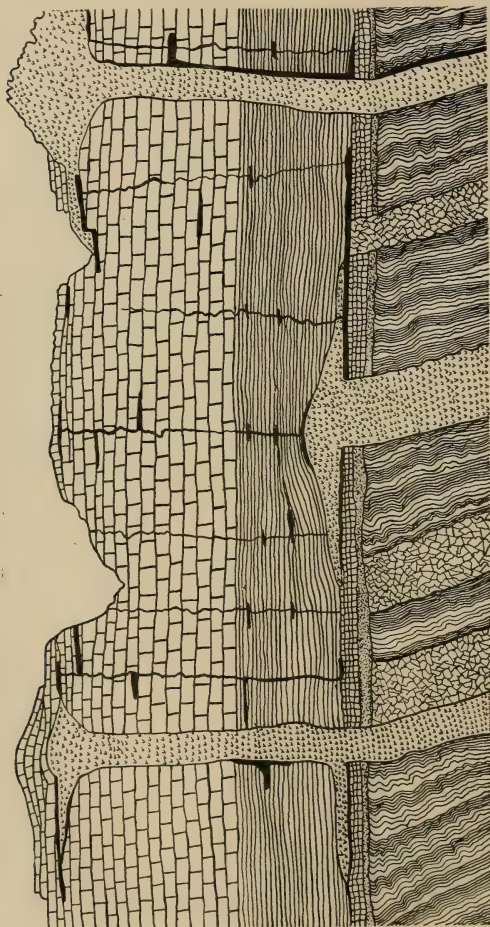
The elevated region is heavily timbered with pine forests, supplying building material, mine timbers and fuel. However, most of the fuel and coke used in the steam power mining plants is furnished by coal mines in the northern and southern foot hills and from other points in Wyoming having railroad connection with the coal mines.

Water, one of the most essential auxiliaries to successful mining, is also abundant. The elevated plateaus and divides of the range are the source of many perennial springs and streams which flow out of the Hills in all directions.

The accompanying sketch is an ideal east-west section illustrating the geological structure and gold measures in Lawrence county, the chief gold-producing district of the Black Hills.

The lowermost formation shown in the sketch is the ancient Archaean slates or schists—or Algonkian, a subdivision of the same. The Archaean is one of the principal gold-bearing formations of the district, the habitat of the vertical quartz veins and the great fissure lodes known as the Homestake Belt. These rocks consist of stratified, highly crystalline, metamorphic slates or schists with a general strike of north thirty-five degrees west, and south thirty-five degrees east, with an average dip to the northeast of thirty-five degrees from the horizontal, with many local variations. Quartz veins, accompanied by eruptive dikes of the porphyry family, hornblende and diorite, traverse the formation in conformity with the strike and dip of the bedding of the slates. The "belt" is a well-defined system of parallel, more or less irregular and interlapping quartz veins, a highly mineralized zone one to two miles in width, which traverses the Archaean rocks on the easterly slope of the range.

It is not to be supposed that the great ore-bearing lodes of this system have an endless linear continuity; on the contrary, while individual veins may consolidate and develop strength and persistency in strike, they may be



LEGEND

Archean Slates	Eissure Veins
Conglomerate Ore	Quartzite
Shale and Sandstone	Limestone
Ore	Ore Verticals
Dikes, Porphyry, Phonolite	etc.

expected to again split into endless smaller bodies, spread out laterally over a much wider area and again reform or be replaced on either side by other interlapping veins; however, the great mineral zone, or belt, has an indefinite continuity on its strike, and is known to be practically co-extensive with the Archaen formation, which extends through the entire mountain range.

The greatest development of the belt is in the Homestake at Lead and group of surrounding mines, such as the Columbus, next north of the Homestake, the Oro Hondo on the south, the Hidden Fortune on the northwest, the Globe on the west, the Pluma on the east and other mines in this neighborhood. Eight miles southeast of the Homestake the Clover Leaf, a producing mine, is developed to the seven-hundred-foot level, with various other active mine explorations in the vicinity. Thirty-six miles southerly from the Homestake on the trend of the belt, explorations have been carried to the depth of one thousand two hundred feet following the Holy Terror vein by the Holy Terror-Keystone Mining Company, at Keystone, Pennington county. Other companies are operating in this vicinity and exploratory work is in progress at various intermediate points between the places named. Nearly all of Lawrence and the western half or mountainous portions of Pennington and Custer counties, comprise the active mineral area and mining is conducted throughout the same. Gold, copper, mica and tin are the chief mineral products of Pennington and Custer counties.

Overlying and resting unconformably upon the vertical Archaen slates is the horizontal Cambrian formation some four hundred feet in thickness where undisturbed by erosive action. The Cambrian rocks consist of a conglomerate base overlain by quartzite, sandstone and shale, the whole being pierced by intrusive dikes and laccolithic sheets of eruptive rocks. The Cambrian is highly mineralized, containing the remarkable "blanket" deposits of the Black Hills. In the Bald mountain and Ruby Basin region some of these deposits on the quartzite are known to

have a continuous length of more than one mile, several hundred feet in width and of great thickness. In the upper shales similar blankets of ore and vertical deposits are found throughout the formation.

The Cambrian deposits cover a large area in the vicinity of Bald Mountain, Terry's Peak, Ruby Basin, Yellow Creek, Maitland, Custer's Peak, Carbonate Camp, Galena and Elk Mountain. Some of the principal producing mines in these measures are the Golden Reward, Horse-shoe, Penobscot, Wasp No. 2, Hidden Fortune, Imperial, Dorr & Wilson, Dakota, Portland, Columbus, Iron Hill and Cleopatra.

Still another distinct geological formation uppermost in the Black Hills structure, the carboniferous limestone, overlies the Cambrian with horizontal bedding in conformity therewith, as shown in the geological section, and is one thousand feet thick in the absence of erosion. Grouped around Ragged Top mountain, in the northwestern part of Lawrence county in the great lime plateau, extensive blanket and vertical deposits have been explored and the ores are being mined and milled. Among the chief mining companies operating here may be mentioned the Spearfish, Deadwood Standard, Potsdam, Balmoral, American, Little Bud, Ulster, Victoria, Eleventh Hour and Magnet. The largest mill, that of the Spearfish company, reduces three hundred tons of ore daily.

The variety of chemical and mechanical combinations of the gold-bearing rocks of the Black Hills, necessitating radically different kinds of treatment for the several different classes of ore, has called for the application of the highest scientific methods of the metallurgists and skill of the mechanic for the economic extraction of the values. While many problems are yet to be solved and the industry still remains in the educational stage, nevertheless, persistent application, years of experimentation and invention, have brought the business up to the present high standard of efficiency and results.

The ores of the Belt mines, known as free milling, are reduced by the ordinary stamp mill amalgamation process, with a secondary treat-

ment of the tailings by cyanide of potassium. The so-called refractory or siliceous ores of the Cambrian and carboniferous deposits are treated largely by the cyanide process, especially the oxidized lower grades, while the more refractory high-grade ores of this class are smelted. Pyritic or iron matte smelting is an outgrowth of conditions in the Black Hills and was first applied here from necessity and has proven highly satisfactory. The other new process, cyanide of potassium, has worked a revolution in the economy of mining in the Black Hills.

The cyanide process of recovering gold from refractory ores is a highly scientific chemical operation, the most valuable metallurgical discovery of modern times. The cheapness of the process permits of the working at a profit of low-grade ores not adapted to any other known method. It has turned old waste dumps and tailings piles into valuable assets; abandoned mines are rejuvenated and their lean values made available by cyanide; it has widened the mining field by transforming vast low grade areas heretofore unworkable to active paying business.

There are now in operation in the various districts throughout the Black Hill's nineteen stamp-amalgamation-mills working on free milling ores, with a total of one thousand two hundred and forty stamps, having an aggregate reduction capacity of four thousand nine hundred and sixty tons of ore each twenty-four hours; seventeen cyanide mills operating on crude ore with a total capacity of two thousand four hundred and ninety-five tons; and two cyanide mills treating tailings of eight hundred and one thousand three hundred tons daily capacity respectively; and two pyritic smelters with a daily capacity of three hundred and five hundred tons respectively. While these figures show the total capacity of present Black Hills reduction plants, they do not represent the actual tonnage of ore reduced since the exigencies of the business necessitate periods of inactivity among the mills. New mines are being opened up and equipped with new mills, and each successive year witnesses the starting of new plants.

According to statistics compiled by Hon. Geo. E. Roberts, director of the United States mints, South Dakota stands third among the states of the union in gold production. The great mining states of Colorado and California only exceed the Black Hills of South Dakota (the only gold-producing district in a great agricultural state) in annual production of gold.

The following table gives the total annual production since gold was first mined in the Black Hills from 1876 to 1903, inclusive:

Year.	Total Production.
1876	\$ 1,200,000
1877	2,000,000
1878	2,250,000
1879	2,500,000
1880	2,650,000
1881	2,550,000
1882	2,550,000
1883	2,525,000
1884	2,575,000
1885	2,750,000
1886	3,250,000
1887	3,420,000
1888	3,485,000
1889	3,550,000
1890	3,904,160
1891	4,619,270
1892	5,101,630
1893	6,750,000
1894	6,500,000
1895	6,800,000
1896	6,775,000
1897	6,524,760
1898	6,800,000
1899	7,000,000
1900	7,250,000
1901	7,500,000
1902	7,400,000
1903	7,229,000
Total	\$127,408,820

From a mining point of view this young mineral empire occupies a unique position and stands out in bold relief on the mining horizon, upon which nature has bestowed her choicest treasures with a bountiful hand. It may be said to contain practically all of the nobler as well as the chief useful metals and minerals of inorganic nature, the development of which brings new and buried wealth into circulation which administers to the comforts and pleasures of mankind and adds to civilization and the commerce of the world. In the very infancy of development and production, yet its splendid record of

results shows continuous expansion with a future full of promise and unlimited possibilities. Its engineers and miners have perfected and applied economic methods to mining which have set the pace in other fields and placed the industry here in the class of legitimate industrial enterprise—with no more risk and far greater profit.

And yet the most important consideration, the basic principle upon which the whole mineral fabric rests, is the splendid geological conditions guaranteeing permanency and long life to the mines. It is a well established fact that the permanent mining camps of this country—that the great productive metalliferous mines of the world are associated with eruptive rocks. Without going into detail on the subject, suffice it to say there are fixed general principles accounting for the influence of eruptive rocks on the formation of ore bodies. The eruptive rocks and mineralizing agencies have a deep-seated origin and under powerful dynamic pressure, such as elevated the Black Hills, the eruptives were forced through the crust of the earth to the surface, opening channels and passage-ways whereby the mineral solutions could ascend and penetrate the strata, fill the fissures and deposit their values, thus creating and mineralizing the great primary veins and lodes famous from the earliest dawn of history to the present day in the annals of mining for indefinite continuity downward and workable longevity. Such mines are still yielding their treasures in Cornwall, Bohemia, Germany, Mexico and elsewhere under the same geological conditions, in contact or association with the eruptive rocks. Identical conditions prevail in the Black Hills, and its economic geology is equally favorable for long-lived and productive mines.

However, a demonstration of facts far outweighs comparison, analogy, theory: Working shafts upon the lodes and the still deeper exploration of the diamond drill warrant the statement that the great lodes of the Black Hills are practically limitless and will continue to be worked on a merchantable basis by generations of the distant future.

THE HOMESTAKE MINE.

The Homestake Mining Company was incorporated under the laws of California in 1877 by several prominent mining men and capitalists of San Francisco, for the purpose of taking over the Homestake lode claim, from which the company derived its name, given to the claim by Moses Manuel, the locator. The claim consisted of a gold prospect of less than ten acres, upon which an option to purchase for the sum of seventy thousand dollars had been secured by L. D. Kellogg, a trusted agent and mine expert who had examined and recommended the property. The prospect was visited later by George Hearst, the veteran miner, who approved of the same, and he, with James B. Haggin and Lloyd Tevis, became the active organizers of the company—responsible for the creation, development and success of the Homestake mine.

On the retirement and death of Samuel McMaster in 1884, Thomas J. Grier, in the employ of the company, was promoted to the superintendency, under whose conservative but able and forceful guidance of the working end, the Homestake mine in the past twenty years has grown and expanded to the magnificent proportions of today, the story of which will be briefly summarized in the following pages.

At the time of the purchase of the claim, exploration consisted of small surface pits only; and the prospect was considered by mining men as a doubtful proposition, but with favorable surface indications for the development of a mine. The Homestake Company, possessed of an abundance of capital and controlled by expert miners, lost no time in further exploiting the property. Two shafts equipped with hoisting engines and various drifts were soon under way and the first mill of eighty stamps was constructed and placed in commission in July, 1878.

The mine proved a producer from the first dropping of stamps, and the Homestake Company from this small beginning entered upon that remarkable industrial career which has broken all records and set a new pace in the

world of gold mining. The values in the ore were small, but illimitable tonnage was placed in sight. Large mills and mining machinery and immense mechanical power to handle vast quantities of material with the most economic methods, were indispensable, under the conditions, for creating and upbuilding the most gigantic gold mining enterprises the world had ever known.

Guided by the development of the region, based on positive knowledge and results, uninfluenced by the elements of chance, but governed by conservative business methods, the Homestake Company pursued a consistent policy of expansion and absorption. During the past twenty-five years it has acquired by purchase the properties of the Highland, Deadwood-Terra, Caledonia and Father DeSmet mining companies, besides other lesser companies and groups of claims and many individual holdings. Starting with less than ten acres, the Homestake of today controls a contiguous body of mining ground extending from Deadwood creek on the north over the divide to Whitewood creek on the south, practically a distance of two miles, comprising an area of two thousand six hundred and twenty-four acres, covering the strike of the great parallel lode system known as the Belt. The extensive mining operations of the Homestake are confined to this area, and the commercial and mining town of Lead, of eight thousand inhabitants, has grown up on and surrounding the property.

The enlargement of old and construction of new milling plants, hoisting and other machinery, the building of a great water-works system and extensive mine exploration have kept pace with the expansion in territory. The company now operates six stamp mills; the smallest drops one hundred and the largest two hundred and forty stamps, with a total of one thousand stamps, which reduce four thousand tons of ore every twenty-four hours. Two cyanide mills treat the tailings from the stamp mills, of eight hundred and one thousand four hundred and fifty tons daily capacity respectively—both of which are undergoing enlargement.

Six shafts equipped with steam hoists, cages and modern appliances, from eight hundred to

one thousand one hundred feet in depth, are located at convenient points on the ground connecting with the underground workings of the mine. All the ore mined is raised through these shafts, thence delivered to the mills by tramways operated by compressed air motors.

According to Bruce C. Yates, of the engineering department of the Homestake Company, in a paper read by him before the Black Hills Mining Men's Association, there are forty-one miles of tramway track opened and laid in the underground workings; this does not include the shafts, winzes, raises and other connections without tracks, which would make a total of many more miles of rock passage ways in the great mine. Air motors are being introduced for underground tramming of ore to hoisting stations, thereby supplanting horse and mule power in the mine.

The same authority gives the combined engine power, steam, electric and compressed air, applied to mills, hoists, rock drills, pumps, transportation, light, et cetera, to a total aggregating about ten thousand horse power in daily use by the Homestake Company.

The original capitalization of the Homestake Company of one hundred thousand shares has been increased on two separate occasions, the additional stock being devoted to the purchase, consolidation and betterment of the property. The company now has an authorized capitalization of twenty-one million eight hundred and forty thousand dollars, divided into two hundred and eighteen thousand four hundred shares of the par value of one hundred dollars each. In so far as the business of the company is concerned the par value is a negative quantity; all individual holdings, transactions in the capital stock and dividends paid are computed by shares.

The Homestake Company began its marvelous dividend career in October, 1878, and each succeeding month since that time it has earned and made a contribution to its stockholders. From October, 1878, to April, 1904, inclusive, covering a period of twenty-five years and seven months, three hundred and seven consecutive monthly dividends have been paid, which aggre-

gate a total sum of \$12,640,750—equivalent to \$126.40 per share on the original 100,000 shares of the company. The combined dividends paid by the Homestake and the other mining companies prior to their consolidation with the Homestake amount to about twenty million dollars; and the total gross yield of the same is approximately seventy-five million dollars; based on the United States mint returns, about ninety-nine per cent. of the values of the Homestake bullion is gold and one per cent. silver.

The annual gold production of the Homestake mine is close to five million dollars, fifty per cent. of which is disbursed for the labor of two thousand five hundred employes carried on the pay rolls, and about one million dollars is profit.

In the various stopes and mine workings about one million tons of ore is always broken ready to draw from for supplying the mills. The great consolidated lode in depth with an ore body from three hundred and fifty to five hundred feet in width contains explored ore reserves sufficient for the operation of the company for a long and indefinite period of the future.

The Homestake Mining Company employs more labor than any other organization in the state, and is by far the largest financial and wealth-producing concern in South Dakota. (*Bankers' Register*, July, 1903.) It has created and put in circulation ninety per cent. more hard money than the combined paid-up capital, surplus and deposits of the three hundred and twenty-four banking institutions in the state. It produces annually a sum equal to the paid-up capital

of all of said banks. The Homestake is essentially a great manufacturing enterprise engaged in the development of nature's storehouses and bringing new found riches from the depths of the earth to the light of day, the profits of which are disbursed monthly to two thousand stockholders—alike swelling the coffers of the affluent and bringing cheer and substance to many humble homes.

The exploitation of mother earth for the precious metals does not admit of unlawful monopolies or trusts; it is a free and open field, accessible alike to the poorest prospector or the greatest financial corporation. The very nature of the business precludes monopolistic combinations for the reason that nature's most favored product, gold, the basis of all values, commands the markets of the world with an unvarying price as stable and immutable as the civilized governments of the earth. Legitimate gold mining despoils nature, not man, and however successful, its accumulations are not drawn from existing stores, but new wealth is transmuted from the stubborn rocks and diverted to the channels of commerce and the enrichment of mankind.

As a mine, the Homestake is recognized by the highest authorities as the leading producer of the world. The magnitude of its operations; gross output; twenty-five and a half years of consecutive monthly dividends; immense unbroken ore reserves imparting vast longevity and unmeasured value to the mine, are conditions heretofore unknown and unequalled in the annals of gold mining.

CHAPTER LXXXV

ODD CHARACTERS AND INCIDENTS OF THE BLACK HILLS.

BY ELLIS TAYLOR PEIRCE.

[Ellis Taylor Peirce, a Pennsylvania Quaker, is a native of Lancaster county, and came of English-Irish-Scotch stock. He is a cousin of Bayard Taylor, the celebrated traveler-author. Ellis was born April 24, 1846, and was educated at the Pennsylvania State Normal School at Millersburg, from which institution he enlisted, in June, 1863, and rendered noteworthy service until March 16, 1865, when he was mustered out at St. Louis, a veteran of the Thirty-ninth Missouri Mounted Infantry. He arrived at Custer in February, 1876, and has from that time been an active citizen of the Hills. Having some knowledge of medicine and surgery, he was early called into requisition by ailing miners, whom he treated gratuitously and his cabin soon became a free hospital to which the destitute and friendless instinctively turned. Peirce scouted in the Indian troubles, tried his hand at mining, chased road agents, and in 1878 was appointed sheriff of Custer county. Two years later he was elected sheriff of Pennington county and thus he came in contact with most of the hard characters who infested the Hills in the days of the early boom. Among his other exploits, he chased, with others, the Cold Spring road agents to the Missouri river. In 1902 he was elected to the legislature from Fall River county, where he now lives and is the manager of the Mammoth Plunge, at Hot Springs. Early in his Black Hills experience the old Oglala, Stinking Bear, gave the genial doctor the appellation "Bear Tracks," a soubriquet which still adheres to him. Mr. Peirce is a nat-

ural story-teller, and the following sketches indicate his method of handling the veracious history of an unique period.]

THE HINCH MURDER TRIAL.

On the night of July 9, 1876, John Hinch was stabbed to death in a saloon in Gayville. John McCarty and John R. Carty were afterwards arrested by deputy United States marshals down near Fort Laramie and held for the murder. Upon the last day of that July a wagon drove through the streets of Deadwood at a breakneck speed and those who saw it thought the team was running away. In that wagon was the person of John R. Carty, rolled up in blankets, in charge of Little Jack Davis, a deputy marshal from Cheyenne, who was bringing the prisoner back at his own request to stand trial. At the foot of Break Neck hill some one met Davis and told him it was unsafe to take the prisoner through Deadwood, as Hinch had many friends there who would certainly lynch Carty if they saw him. Davis consulted the prisoner and they concluded to adopt the ruse spoken of. When they arrived at Gayville, it being a very warm day, Davis unrolled the blankets and found the prisoner was about dead from suffocation, but he soon recovered. As soon as it was noised about that Carty was in town times became pretty lurid and the excitement was great. It was, however, agreed that he should have a fair trial, and the next day was selected as court day. On the morning of August 1st Deadwood Gulch re-

sembled a stampede, the objective point being Gayville. I followed the crowd and when we arrived at the town found the streets filled with excited people discussing the coming trial and its probable results. One man had a rope in his hand and was explaining how they used to do up in Montana. Another one had a pair of Colonel Colt's equalizers, and was speaking very forcibly against Judge Lynch's court, saying they had hanged his partner, an innocent man, up in that country and it was the ambition of his life to live long enough to use his guns on a band of stranglers. Fearing he might conceive the notion that I did not agree with his views upon capital punishment, I moved on. The miners soon organized a court, selected a man (O. H. Simon-ton) for judge, another (A. B. Chapline) to prosecute, and another (Mr. Mills) to defend the prisoner. A jury was selected and sworn in and given seats upon a big pile of logs in the middle of the street. A soap box was provided for the prisoner's seat, and twelve men sworn in as deputies to guard the prisoner. When all was ready the court ordered the prisoner to be produced, he having been guarded up to this time in a restaurant near by. The guards brought him out and you could hear a murmuring of threats, which made the prisoner at least feel very uneasy. The prosecuting attorney arose and began to outline his case, when big Bill Trainor got up and interfered. Johnny Flaherty, thinking that the court was not being properly respected, struck Mr. Trainor a terrific blow over the head with his big navy pistol and the jury fell off the log pile; so did I; and in an instant every one had his gun in his hand. The guards rushed the prisoner into the restaurant and guarded the door, for it looked as if the trial was over. At this stage of the proceedings, Little Jack Davis (a braver man God never made) mounted a box and addressed the mob: "Fellow citizens and miners—I arrested this man Carty and at his request brought him through an Indian country to stand trial for murder, as he wanted to be tried by a jury of his peers—miners. Now if you will take him and give him a fair and square trial I will assist you, and if you find him guilty of that cold-blooded

murder I will help you hang him. If he is found innocent I will take him back out of this country or leave my lifeless body here; but by the living God, you shall not strangle him without a trial. I appeal to your better natures, to act like men, not like devils thirsting for this man's lifeblood without knowing whether he is guilty or not." Jack's speech quieted down the mob and they yelled, "Bring him out and he shall have a fair trial. Bully for you, little fellow. You are all wool and a yard wide. We'll stand by you." The prisoner was again brought into court and the trial proceeded without further incident. It was close to midnight when the case was given to the jury, and they retired to an old shed to deliberate. The mob had pretty nearly dispersed. A few men stood picket around town. Whiskey and excitement had driven the majority to bed. Just as the gray streaks of dawn were showing in the east a party of horsemen rode up from Dead-wood and went in behind the shed and a moment later rushed out and dashed down the gulch on a dead run and with them went Davis and Carty. The jury had found him not guilty.

McCarty, whom it was claimed was the real murderer, was never brought to the Hills for trial, but was taken to Yankton, where he broke jail the time McCall did, was retaken and held for trial, but I have never been able to learn what disposition was made of him.

Most of the actors in that drama have passed from this world's stage of action. In 1882 I found Jack Davis in a stage coach, dead. He had been to the Hot Springs in search of health, but growing weaker, he started home and died on the Sidney trail.

LAME JOHNNY.

There came to the Hills in the spring of 1876 a young man who wore the handle of *Lame Johnny*, and as a promoter of diversified industries I think he wore the blue ribbon. He was a civil and topographical engineer; a No. 1 book-keeper; pretty fair in music; was a splendid judge of a horse (no matter who owned it); in fact, he could turn his hand to most anything. He was not addicted to any of the smaller vices. Being

of a retiring disposition, he did not seek company and was hard to get acquainted with, but was a friend to any man if he liked him. Having saved my life once, I cultivated his acquaintance. That was, however, before he changed his business and concluded to open up an office in the woods. There was something mysterious in that young man's make-up that excited my curiosity, so I endeavored to learn something in regard to his antecedents. He had several names, which, however, he informed me did not belong to him. One was John Hurley and another was John Donohue, but his true name he never to my knowledge divulged. Since his death I have learned that it was Cornelius Donohue. On one occasion, when we were alone and speaking of Philadelphia, he remarked: "That was my home before coming west." Seeing a chance to draw him out, I inquired of him what he knew of the Quaker City, whereupon he told me the following story:

"I was born in Ridge avenue, Philadelphia. When a child I fell from a horse, receiving injuries which has left me a cripple for life. I was educated at Girard College, and after leaving school drifted to Texas, where I engaged myself to a rich old cattle man who agreed to give me a share in the increase of stock for my services. I worked hard and was doing nicely and had earned about seven hundred head of my own brand when one moonlight night the Comanche Indians made a raid up our way and drove off all my stock. That discouraged me. I went over to see old Caststeel, chief of the Tongaway Indians, and made medicine with him in regard to going down and visiting the Comanches. He listened until I was through talking, studied for a few minutes, and then arose and said: 'My people are few in numbers, but they are brave. We will go with you; but our tribe raids on dark nights. Wait until the moon changes and then come.' The first dark night I struck out, the Indians going along. We made a pretty good haul,—sixty head of horses, which I disposed of and divided the proceeds with the Indians. That trip gave me a taste for adventure and I have been working ever since to get even for the loss of my cattle. When the Black Hills excitement started I drifted

north with the Kansas crowd and settled on Castle creek and tried mining. It proved a failure, but while stopping up there the Sioux made a raid and stole the miners' horses. The boys tried to organize an expedition of sixty men to go down to Red Cloud agency and steal them back, together with as many others as were mixed up with them. Fearing that the government would interfere and cause trouble, the scheme was abandoned. I spoke to one or two of the men and told them I would take a ride down to the agency and see if I could locate any of their stock. If I did I knew just how to proceed to get it back. I went down to Custer City and borrowed a horse of Long Haired Owens and started that night for the agency. I approached Red Cloud from the northwest and when I reached the head of Sow Belly Gulch I went into camp and hid myself and horse until the next night, when I saddled up and proceeded to take an inventory of Old Red Cloud's private herd, consisting of three hundred head of ponies. Just my size, I thought, so I made a reconnoissance to see if the camp was still. Finding conditions favorable to removing the stock to where it could be used to better advantage, I rode over into a small basin or valley where they were feeding. As I was riding along I saw a dark object outlined against the sky upon one of the ridges. Quietly dismounting and securing my horse to a bush, I crawled up the hill to interview whatever might be on top. The Indian ponies, smelling me, began to snort, as they always do upon the approach of a white man. The object I had been watching on top the hill rose up in the air about six feet, for it was an Indian. My heart did not work just right for a few minutes. After the Indian had looked and listened for a while he sat down again and drew the blanket up over his head. I noticed that my heart subsided about the time the Indian did, so I crawled up close enough to shoot. Lying flat upon the ground so I could get the light to fill my sights, I opened up the meeting by throwing an ounce of lead into his internal gearing. With a loud 'waugh' he bounded into the air and fell over dead. Served him right, thinks I, for he had no business being out so late. Sure to

have caught cold if I hadn't come along. Fearing lest the camp should be aroused by the noise of my gun, I ran back, mounted the horse and started the herd due north. If anybody ever did make fast time it was I that night. Whenever I felt my horse growing jaded I would rope a fresh one from the herd and mount him, turning the other into the band. Arriving in the Hills, I cached the main herd on upper French creek just below Calamity Bar, and began distributing them from that point. All summer long it was nip and tuck between myself and the Indians. I would run them in and they would run them back to the agency. Growing tired of the stock business, I hired out to Grashmiller, of the Homestake mine, as book-keeper. I was knocked out of that job by a man whom I had offended by refusing to let him sell my Indian ponies, he to keep all over six dollars apiece. I was getting as high as one hundred twenty dollars per pair, so I refused his generous offer. He remarked at the time he would get even with me. I guess he did. If it were not for his family I would work a buttonhole in his left breast."

At this point a man came in and Johnny quit talking and I could never get him started again. One day I asked him what his true name was. He replied: "It wouldn't do you any good to know and it might, perhaps, do some one harm. I have people whom I respect. A brother-in-law in Philadelphia is now holding one of the best civic positions in the city, and as I don't know what I may get into in this country I don't want any word to go back that would compromise their good names."

Whether Johnny contemplated taking to the road at that time I cannot tell. About the first of March, 1878, he came into my store and wanted to refit his saddle with stirrups and cinches, saying that he was growing lonesome and thought of going down to the Whetstone and Cheyenne river agencies and see what kind of stock those Indians had no hand. Perhaps he could make a trade with them. "I want to get started," he said, "for the equinoctial storm will soon be here and I don't want to get caught in a bizzard. I am

taking some partners this time, for it is a new territory to travel over and I expect to have some fighting to do." He selected a man who called himself Tony Pastor, a man named "Brocky," and another who asked permission to go just for the excitement without expecting to share the profits. They started out in great spirits, but had a pretty hard trip of it. They rounded up sixty-eight head of stock and got started by three o'clock one morning, but the Indians, missing their horses, gave chase, and just as the sun was rising the boys could see them coming over a hill not more than a mile behind them. They soon overtook the white men and shooting began from both parties, but the boys kept the herd moving along. Johnny killed one Indian and crippled another. Pastor killed one and Brocky was shot through the arm and wanted to give up, but Johnny would not stand any foolishness. He ordered the visitor to take the lead and gave him a sight to ride for, and told Pastor to keep the ponies running. He next tied Brocky into the saddle and turned his horse into the herd so they would be sure to keep along and not fall into the hands of the Indians. After looking after these details, Johnny formed himself into a rear guard and whenever he came over a hill he would stop and wait until the Indians came in range and then open up his battery, thus giving the boys a chance to get along with the stock. Some of the horses were killed or crippled by the long range guns. After a running fight of many miles, the storm overtook them,—a genuine blizzard. The Indians gave up the chase, but the boys kept traveling toward the hills. The air was so full of snow they could not see Bear Butte or Harney Peak and they soon were lost. They had lost or thrown away their clothing in the fight and were freezing. Brocky begged to be shot, and Pastor wanted to comply with his request, but Johnny would not listen to it, but gave the wounded, freezing boy a terrible thrashing with his quirt, thinking in that way to get him mad and so take fresh courage. It was no use. Brocky begged to die. So Johnny stopped the caravan and roped the best horse in the outfit, saddled it and tied it

to the sage brush and laid Brocky down in the snow beside it, saying: 'Perhaps he will get frightened after we are gone and will get up and follow us.' By this time the ravines were drifted full and it took hard work to get the floundering horses through them. They finally reached the Cheyenne, at the mouth of Battle River, a place afterwards made famous by Colonel Day and his troops in the Messiah war. There they camped while Johnny rode to the stage station and got clothes and food. Only thirteen head of horses remained to be brought into the hills.

Tony Pastor was hanged on the Denver road a short time after. Brocky was never heard from again, but in 1881 a cowboy brought a white man's skull into Rapid City, which he had found at precisely the place where Johnny said they had left Brocky, so there was nothing left to do but write "Brocky" across that empty forehead and place it upon the mantel piece for ornamental purposes. The boy who went for excitement is still living and is a good and useful citizen. I met him a few years ago and from the general appearance of the man I should swear positively that he found all of the excitement he will ever need, for he still looks frightened.

On the night of June 20, 1879, Johnny held up the down coach in the crossing of the creek that bears his name. He secured a three-dollar watch and some other trifles without value. He was captured and brought back to the Hills in the same coach he had robbed and was taken off and hanged by vigilantes at the same spot where he had robbed it. The old, leaning cottonwood that served as a gibbet still stands and the stream bearing his name furnishes many legends for tenderfeet. Johnny's body was left hanging for several days when Jerome Parrott, the freighter, stopped his train and his men buried it.

THE PASSING OF FLY-SPECKED BILLY.

This enterprising young man was discovered lying in a cabin in Custer City in the fall of 1876, delirious with mountain fever. He had no bedding or friends and when the party who found him told me about him I went up and carried him

on my back to my cabin, where I was running a free hospital. After several weeks of careful nursing he recovered and then told me his name and intimated that I had not selected the best material to bestow charity upon, but seemed to feel grateful and as a slight token of his esteem gave me an order for his horse, saddle and bridle at Harlow's corral. I did not go down town that night, but in the morning found some one had anticipated my coming, and had taken the outfit that night without the ceremony of asking anyone. Billy was very indignant, and said he should borrow a horse as soon as able to travel and bring back a lock of the hair of the fellow who stole his outfit. He soon left me and the next time I heard from him he had put D. K. Snively and party, from Custer, on foot at Fort Reno, by stealing their nine horses, leaving them to walk into the Hills. This occurred in the fall of 1877, and he was not heard of again in Dakota until the winter of 1881, when he came back to Sturgis and robbed and beat almost to death an old colored woman who had befriended him in the early days at Bismarck. From there he went to Buffalo Gap, where he met Abe Burnes' freight teams enroute to Custer. Asking for something to eat, Burnes fed him and allowed him to follow his train to Custer, where Billy proceeded to fill his carcass with poor whiskey which created in him a desire for blood. Meeting Burnes in a saloon, he grabbed Burnes' pistol from his belt and shot him down in cold blood. He was arrested and ironed and placed for safe keeping under guard in the saloon. The bar tender suggested to Billy that there was likely to be a meeting called and some resolutions passed in regard to the late tragedy. Billy laughed and said he would never die with his boots on, but he was mistaken, for in a few short hours he was being dragged along through the deep snow with a rope around his neck, and although he made a desperate effort to kick his boots off, the trail was so rough and the speed so great for the amount of air left in his lungs, that he finally gave it up and remained passive during the latter part of his journey. By the time the vigilantes reached

the timber there seemed to be no need of a tree, but as the time-honored custom in the west is to elevate a man where the wolves will not bother him if you are going to leave him out over night, they filed him away on a pine tree for future reference. It was a bitter cold night and next morning when the coroner's jury visited Billy he acted real cool and stiff in his manners. After standing around for a while and looking wise, as all coroner's juries are supposed to do, and wondering how Billy got up that tree, they brought in the following verdict: "We, the jury, find that Fly Specked William, whose true name to the jury is unknown, died from exposure." As true a verdict as ever was rendered by a Black Hills jury. William was freckled, hence his soubriquet. His true name was James Fowler, and he was hanged Sunday night, February 6, 1881.

A BLOODY GOOD MOUNT.

In the palmy days of the tin excitement at Hill City a party of Englishmen came out to examine the properties that they were interested in. They stopped at Rapid City and selected that place as headquarters from which to operate. One morning after they had rested from their long journey from England they concluded to run over to the mines. The stage having gone, they determined to go over on horseback as it would give them a better chance to enjoy the scenery. A committee of one was appointed to secure the horses and arrange the details of the trip. The committee rushed down the street and, entering the first stable he found, inquired: "'Ave you any bloody good mounts to let?" "What's that?" asked the liveryman in reply. "Heny good mounts, you know? Saddle 'orses, you know?" "O yes, plenty of them." "Then let me 'ave five 'ead." The horses were saddled up and while this operation was in performance the committee bobbed about the barn like a hen with one chicken. I never remember of seeing another man quite so busy doing nothing. Big Dan Fergerson, the liveryman, sent one of his men out to notify the business men

that there would be a circus held in about ten minutes, up in the grand plaza between the American House and the International Hotel. Everybody stopped business and, to avoid the rush, went early. Upon reaching the pleasure grounds I found four horses standing quietly in a ring and a fifth one dragging a man around the street. This horse was what the cowboys call an outlaw,—a horse which cannot be broken, and in fact had been sold to the liveryman as such. After a good deal of trouble Big Dan got the wild horse into the ring and shouted, "All aboard." The Englishmen came out from the hotel and proceeded to mount. Four of them got on all right, but the committee did not fare so well. It took him some time to get in the neighborhood of his mount. However he finally got into the saddle and seeing the owner holding to the bridle, told him to let go. "Do you think I cannot ride an 'orse? Wy, I used to ride in the gentleman's jockey club, ye know." "O, you did?" said Big Dan. "Well, just go easy with him untill you get out of town. The big crowd makes him nervous, as he is high strung." "Just the kind of 'orse I like," said the Englishman. "Very well, there's your mule," said Dan, at the same time releasing his hold on the bridle. In the absence of a band the grand entry was made without music. The horse proceeded to business in the regular way. First he jumped in the air, resembling a bedquilt flapping on a clothes line, and bleating like a Billy goat in distress; then when he had got done flying, coming back to earth and striking it so hard that the rider's teeth sounded like the closing of a steel trap. Now he did not have to do this more than fifteen or twenty times until the Englishman took the hint that the horse wanted him to get off and he began to look for a good place to land. The horse, however, saved him that trouble by dumping him over his head and taking chances upon his finding a soft place to light. I can see him yet as he went up in the air, describing an arc, folding himself up in a ball like a cub bear falling out of an acorn tree. He descended quickly to earth. The concussion was great; you

might say grand. After the earthquake was over, Big Dan rushed up to him, and enquired: "What was your idea in getting off? I thought you were going with those men?" Anywhere on earth except in Rapid City such questions under the circumstances would have warranted a verdict from the coroner's jury, of "justifiable homicide," but the Englishman did not tumble.

He continued to caress the bruised places on his anatomy as he replied: "Why, 'e ducked is 'ead, don't you know, and 'umped is back, and it was impossible to remain in the seat, don't you know." He turned to his friends and bade them go and see the mines, assuring them he would take their judgment, and the committee hobbled back into the hotel.

CHAPTER LXXXVI

ANECDOTES OF JUDGE KIDDER.

BY HON. C. H. WINSOR.

The case had been tried, and the Judge, coming down from the bench, had entered his private room, where he found several members of the bar sitting around in attitudes of relaxation, smoking, thinking, and each, now and then, expressing the thought uppermost in his mind. In an inconsequent fashion, the talk drifted finally to one subject, which one of the group insisted that he thought ought to be taken up at the next bar meeting. The gray-haired lawyer in the corner, in a reminiscent way, remarked: "Times have changed a good deal since we held the first bar meeting in Lincoln county."

The smart young man, lately admitted, over by the Judge, asked: "Why? Was there anything so remarkable about that meeting?"

The gray-haired lawyer slowly answered: "Well, not what you might call remarkable, but, looking back at it now after more than thirty years, it is what you might call different; yes, quite different! And to me it is very interesting."

"Ah," eagerly assented a new accession to the bar of the state, "tell us something of those times. It must indeed have been different."

"Well, if you care to waste a few minutes in listening, I will tell you about that bar meeting."

A chorus of assent rose from most of those present, but the smart young man got up and yawned, turned toward the door, but finally came back and lingered at the outer edge of the group.

Lighting a fresh cigar and settling himself more comfortably in his chair, the gray-haired lawyer proceeded:

"It was in October of the year 1871 that the first term of the district court of the old territory of Dakota was held at the little village of Canton, in Lincoln county. I had located there some months before, and had managed, in a professional way, to get a sufficient number of people to assert their rights—or to attempt it, at least—so that Judge Kidder, who then lived at Vermillion, concluded to hold a term of the district court at Canton, which was the county seat. He drove across the almost unbroken prairie from Vermillion, some fifty miles, in his carriage, and arrived on the evening of October 8th. The next morning court convened, with three cases on the calendar and three lawyers in attendance. A couple of days sufficed to dispose of all the business before the court. There had come down from Sioux Falls a man by the name of McLaurie, who desired to be admitted to the bar. In those days we did not have the red tape that is now wound around an admission to the bar. The process was quite simple. A lawyer proposed that a committee be appointed to examine the applicant; the judge would appoint such a committee, and if reported favorably (as they usually did) the applicant was sworn in. Mr. McLaurie asked me to move for the appointment of a committee, which I did, and was made chairman of that committee. There being but three

members of the bar present, no one was left out and therefore there was no jealousy or pique felt in connection with it. After we had examined the applicant somewhat, I, acting as chairman, made him a little speech telling him that we should recommend his admission, and remembering the advice that had been given to me at the time I was admitted, only two or three years before, I added: 'Now, Mr. McLaurie, although you are to be admitted to the bar as a practicing lawyer, you must remember that you are not yet a lawyer; none of us are; to be a lawyer we require constant study, to be always striving by undivided attention to increase our store of legal knowledge. The fact that you are admitted to the bar will not make you a lawyer.' These words seemed to sink deeply into his heart, and, as you will soon see, were to bear fruit later. After Mr. McLaurie had been sworn in, he came to me and said that he would like to show his appreciation of the honor that had been conferred upon him by giving a supper, and would do so if he only knew of a place where he could give it. After some discussion, it was decided that we should gather in my office, and that Mr. McLaurie be graciously allowed to provide refreshments. The judge, the bar and the officers of the court were included in the invitation. The banquet, as we called it, consisted mainly of crackers and cheese, cove oysters, cigars and plenty of frontier whisky. After a while the guests began to get warmed up, and songs were sung, stories were told, and many drinks were consumed. Judge Kidder presided over the feast, and smiled and joked with all. As the evening drew on toward the wee sma' hours, I proposed that we drink the health of our new made brother in the law, Mr. McLaurie. The Judge smilingly bowed to Mr. McLaurie, and called him by name. Mr. McLaurie, as the 'Exhibit A' of the evening, had been drinking with this, that and the other guest, until he was well nigh too full for utterance. He rose unsteadily to his feet, and, placing his hands upon the edge of the table, bowed with great gravity to the judge and to each of the guests; an instant passed, and, collecting himself with a start, he again bowed to the judge and to each one. Then he

began: 'Mr. Chairman,' and again paused to collect his thoughts. The chairman bowed and said, 'Mr. McLaurie.' A moment passed, and then again 'Mr. Chairman.' The chairman repeated, 'Mr. McLaurie.' Finally recalling the incidents of the afternoon, the speaker again commenced: 'Mr. Chairman, I deeply preshate the great honor which has been conferred 'pon me zsish day, by being admitted to zhe bar. I shay I deeply preshate zhat honor—but I know zhat I am not yet a lawyer.' He stopped a moment, striving to recollect something that he wanted to say, and then continued: 'I know I am not yet a lawyer—' Again he stopped and again continued: "I know I am not yet a lawyer." The third time he paused, and Judge Kidder, apparently to encourage him, smiled upon with great urbanity, and said: 'Proceed, Brother McLaurie; so far the court is entirely with you!' Mr. McLaurie never knew why he was not allowed to finish his speech, which was drowned in roars of laughter."

The smart young man, after a moment's thought, said: "Why, the man must have been intoxicated!"

After the laughter had subsided, some one remarked: "Judge Kidder; he was one of your earlier judges in the territory, was he not?" "Yes," answered the gray haired lawyer, "one of the earliest, and one of the best." A man with a heart like a child's. A man who despised technicalities, and who thought that lawsuits ought to be decided by the application of what he termed 'horse sense.' A gentleman of the old school, who would be as polite and gracious to his bitterest enemy as to his dearest friend. A man who placed the utmost confidence in the members of the bar, and who would resent any attempt to deceive him by never again placing any confidence in or in any way trusting that man. He never failed to appreciate an amusing situation or a pleasant joke. I remember one time when he was holding court at Flandreau. The court was held in the second story of a building, the hallway opening from one end of the room and the judge's chair at the other. General Rice had brought an action to recover upon a promissory

note from some farmer in that county made in settlement for some machinery purchased by the farmer. Another lawyer, I cannot now recall his name, had put in an answer for the defendant, and wished to have the case continued. There was but one term of court a year held in the county, and should the case be continued it would give a much better opportunity for the settling of the case out of court. At the call of the calendar the lawyer for the defendant stated to the court the facts upon which he desired to have the case continued. General Rice, however, more anxious to protect himself against his own client than anyone else, stated to the court that while he had no reason to doubt the statement made by the counsel, still the rules of court provided that an affidavit should be filed upon an application for a continuance, setting forth the facts, and that he should insist that this be done. Judge Kidder turned to the counsel and said: 'Mr. ———, I

always take the statement of the members of the bar, and consider it as binding as I would an affidavit from a layman, but General Rice is correct in this; the rule of court requires that you file an affidavit setting forth the facts necessary for the court to act upon in granting a continuance. Now, sir, I will give you half an hour to take your client out and prepare an affidavit for the continuance.' The counsel whispered to his client, and together they started towards the door. They had taken but a few steps, however, when Judge Kidder called to him, 'Mr. ———!' The counsel hastily returned to receive the further instructions of the court. The court fixed his eyes steadily upon him for a moment, and said, 'And see, that in that affidavit he commits no unnecessary perjury.' To lawyers who are familiar with the manner in which affidavits of continuance are sometimes drawn, the quiet satire of the remark can readily be appreciated.

CHAPTER LXXXVII

SCANDINAVIANS IN SOUTH DAKOTA AND THEIR WORK IN CHURCH AND STATE.

BY P. H. DAHL.

The Norwegians commenced to settle in the Dakota territory in 1859 and the first settlements were made on the Missouri bottom between Vermillion and Dakota rivers. On the 8th of August in that year Ole Olson, Sr., and Halvor Svenson with their families came across the Missouri from Nebraska and squatted on some land about one and a half miles southwest of Meckling. With them came Hon. Hans Myron, then a young boy, and they have since resided here. Mr. Olson is still living on the place which he first selected. On August 17th Syvert H. Myron arrived with his family and settled about three miles south from Mr. Olson, near the river, where he has since had his home. The same fall and in the spring of 1860 there were quite a number of new arrivals, among which may be mentioned Aslak Iverson, Ole Bottolsfon, Ole Sampson, John Aalseth, and others. With few, if any, exceptions, these Norwegians were Lutherans. Having secured for themselves temporal homes, where they by perseverance, industry and frugality were able to make a living and could hope for future prosperity, they soon began to feel the want of a spiritual home. At their former homes they had been accustomed to assemble on Sundays in their churches for public worship and now here they were, not only without suitable places for worship but also without ministers and in this regard the prospects for the future were not very

bright, poor as the most of them were and so far out on the frontier.

A few men among them began to gather their neighbors on Sundays at some private house, where they would sing hymns, read portions of Scriptures and sermons from the postils of Luther, Arnd and others and private schools were provided at different places for the children, in which they were instructed principally in reading and religion and occasionally also in other branches, as writing, arithmetic, etc.

As early as in the fall of 1861, they were unexpectedly visited by a young Lutheran minister, Abraham Jacobson. For the purpose of seeking recreation, he had joined a company of immigrants from Iowa and arrived with them at the settlement. At the request of the people, he remained with them for a while, preached at several places, baptized some children and solemnized two marriages. Later in the fall he returned and the settlers were again left in the same circumstances as before. Quite early, attempts were made to organize a church society, but as they did not all adhere to the same general body of Lutheran church, they failed.

On January 11, 1864, a well attended meeting was held at the house of Jacob A. Jacobson, near Meckling, at which meeting a resolution was adopted by a large majority to the effect, that an effort should be made to get a minister from the synod of the Norwegian

Evangelical Lutheran church of America to visit them and that, if they in the future should feel able to call a minister, he should be called from that synod. Accordingly, a request was forwarded to the church council of the above named body, commonly called the Norwegian synod, which request was complied with and Rev. J. Krohn, of Chicago, was sent. He came to the settlement in the month of October, 1864, and on the 5th, 6th, 7th and 8th days of that month he conducted services at different places, held confirmation service at the house of Peter Nelson, east of Vermillion, and baptized in all forty-five children.

On the 8th day of October, service was held at the house of Anders Ulven, near Vermillion, and immediately after a meeting was called for the purpose of organizing and then there was the Norwegian Evangelical Lutheran Congregation of Dakota territory organized with sixty-seven voting members and with the following persons elected as trustees, viz: Helge Mathiason, Aslak Iverson, Ole Sampson, Peter Nilson and Lars Olson Fanestol. This organization included all that territory in which the Norwegians had then settled, from Brule creek, Union county, to Dakota river. Rev. Krohn visited the congregation again in the month of September, the following year, and this time he came as far west as to Dakota river, where he preached at the house of Torger Nelson. In the summer of 1866, Rev. O. Naes made them a visit, preached several times and administered the sacraments. By this time the congregation began to consider in earnest the question of calling a minister. On February 11, 1866, a meeting was held by the congregation at the house of Peter Nilson, at which Lars J. Rud was elected secretary and Aslak Iverson treasurer and on the 17th of the same month another meeting was held at the house of Syvert H. Myron, at which it was decided to call a minister and the church council of the Norwegian synod was authorized to issue the call. Rev. K. Magelssen was called but did not accept. The call was then sent to Emil Christenson, a graduate from Concordia Theological Seminary, St. Louis, Missouri. He

arrived at his charge in the month of August, 1867, and held his first service on the 1st day of September.

The congregation was soon divided into three districts, called Vangen, Bergen and Brule Creek. Later two new districts were formed, Clay Creek and Lodi. Brule Creek district was the first to separate from the mother congregation and form an independent church. Later, Clay Creek and Lodi did the same and united with Brule Creek into one parochi or circuit.

The remaining two districts, Vangen and Bergen, have been incorporated separately but are still connected as one charge.

In 1869, Vangen district erected a church building near Mission Hill. The Bergen church was built in 1870. These churches are old land marks and the oldest Lutheran churches in the Dakotas. Part of the material used in the construction of these buildings was hauled from Sioux City with teams. The finishing lumber used was paid for at the rate of eighty dollars and shingles at nine dollars per thousand.

Besides serving his congregation, Rev. Christenson also performed missionary work and visited the settlers in Lincoln, Minnehaha, Brookings and Moody counties, this state, and in Cedar and Dixon counties, Nebraska, and other places and organized many congregations. He had as his assistants successively Rev. G. Gulbrandsen and Rev. N. G. Tvedt.

In 1876, he resigned as pastor for this church and accepted a call as missionary to the Pacific coast.

The work of the Scandinavian churches has kept pace with the growth of population from the first settlement of the territory and no other single nationality has contributed so much to the state's population as has the Scandinavians. By the last census there were 33,473 Scandinavians in the state, who, together with the native-born of Scandinavian parentage, aggregated thirty-eight per cent. of the entire population. They are in the main a thrifty farmer people and wherever they are found established the spire of a Lutheran church points heavenward, nearby. In addition to the very numerous churches,

numbering several hundred in all, the Lutherans maintain the splendid Augustana College at Canton, an excellent normal school at Sioux Falls, and orphanages at Bereford and Beloit. No other class of the people are so liberal and systematic in their benevolences nor have done more for the moral uplift of the community.

An exceptionally large percentage of the Scandinavians are prohibitionists and have been strong factors in the promotion of temperance legislation. They too have uniformly stood for a reform in the divorce laws of Dakota which have brought so much scandal to the community.

In this connection it may be proper to note the large number of able men which the Scandinavians have contributed to the public service in South Dakota. Governor Andrew E. Lee, Governor Charles N. Herreid, Secretaries of State Amund O. Ringsrud, Thomas Thorson and Otto C. Berg, Land Commissioner C. J. Bach, Mr. Brandt, regent of education, Dr. Finnerud, in same office, Burre H. Lien, commissioner of charities and corrections, O. S. Swenson, warden of the penitentiary, and a host of others in legislative and county affairs are recalled as honorable representatives of the race.

CHAPTER LXXXVIII

HISTORY OF THE HOLLAND COLONY IN DOUGLAS AND CHARLES MIX COUNTIES.

BY REV. HENRY STRAKS, HARRISON, S. D.

It is known that during the early history of our land the Dutch came in great numbers to our eastern shores, and settled in the middle Atlantic states and prospered there. When the English language became the language of the court and had to be taught in our schools the Dutch language gradually became obsolete. In the years 1840 to 1860 another stream of emigrants from the same source sought to benefit themselves by the opportunities this country so richly offered, and they settled in many states west of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and Buffalo, New York. Whole churches, pastor, elders and people, settled in the chosen locations; among others, western Michigan, northeastern Illinois and southern Iowa. In 1870 these settlements, becoming crowded, poured out their surplus settlers into northwestern Iowa, Minnesota and Nebraska. At first they suffered discouragements, not only such as are usual in new settlements, but the grasshoppers robbed the fields, luxuriant with acres of the finest crops, for two or three years in succession; but soon the country was rid of these pests and the land became valuable for agricultural purposes. In a short time the land was all taken up and raised rapidly in price, so that, as early as 1881, many settlers having large families and lacking means to purchase the high-priced farms, began to look for cheaper land farther west. In said year a mass meeting was held at Orange City, Iowa, of all the people interested in migrating to regions more congenial for our meager

purses. A committee was appointed to reconnoitre and look up a suitable location in the great territory of Dakota, consisting of Hon. Frank Le Cocq, Jr., Mr. Leendert Van der Meer and Mr. Dirk Van der Bos. This committee started out overland, with teams, and finally halting in Douglas and Charles Mix counties, South Dakota, decided to locate in western Douglas county at a place now called Harrison.

About the same time Mr. A. H. Kuyper and his son came direct from Holland to Charles Mix county and settled near the present town of Platte. They labored hard and successfully in bringing over many emigrants from their native country to the prairies of said county. The greater majority of these had barely means sufficient to pay their transportation to this land of ours. A few of them were able to purchase a yoke of oxen and a breaking outfit, with which to turn sod on their claims obtained from the government. Many of these, however, had to be aided for years by Mr. Kuyper and his son, now in business at Platte, South Dakota.

This Holland colony has rapidly and steadily increased in population and in wealth. Notwithstanding the fact that many of the settlers abandoned their farms and left for regions farther east to work rented land in older settlements, where, however, the great majority are still paying high rentals with no prospect of ever living to see the day that they become freeholders. They left here on account of the stringency,

caused by the failure of crops during the years 1892-1895, resulting from severe droughts. Many did not know that various sections of new country in Iowa had suffered similar drawbacks where today droughts are rarely experienced. Today the above named colony numbers about five hundred people, mostly well off, who speak the Dutch tongue wholly or in part.

When the settlers of Douglas county arrived here they found in the center of the county a settlement known as the Brownsdale settlement. These had taken matters into their own hands and had set out to rob the county by reporting a pretended county organization to the territorial government and issuing and selling bonds. A certain Walter H. Brown was making successful efforts to settle a large indebtedness upon the county by issuing county warrants. They had also proceeded to divide up the county into school districts and had issued bonds on the several districts for thousands of dollars. For some reason or other they had left out of these districts, so divided, the four western townships of Douglas county. In order to get outside of the regions so bounded the Holland settlers settled beyond these borders in said four western townships of said county. These bonds caused the county much trouble. Much money had to be spent to resist the payment of these bonds. After persistent effort these bogus bonds were finally declared void by the higher courts. So the swindle failed and we were glad.

In 1882 the territorial legislature declared the Brownsdale organization fraudulent and void, authorizing the governor to cause a reorganization of the county to be made. Accordingly this was followed by a complete organization, and the election of a full set of legal officers. Among others Hon. Frank Le Cocq, who also was a member of the first legislature of this state, was elected a member of the county board. The center of this Holland settlement was Harrison, now a village of about two hundred inhabitants. It was so named in honor of Senator Harrison, who introduced the first bill into the United States senate to divide the territory and to admit the south half as the state of South Dakota.

The first postoffice in the settlement was at this village, being on the military route from Plankinton to Fort Randall, with Peter Eernisso as postmaster. The whole tract of these four west townships was almost entirely settled upon by Holland settlers. At present they number about one thousand five hundred people who use the Dutch language wholly or in part.

In later years this settlement was still more extended by a number of families from the eastern states, as well as from the mother country, settling at Grandview, near Armour, then the county seat. They number about three hundred and fifty souls, also using the same tongue.

In the fall of 1882 these settlers concluded that they needed, first of all, a church. A Sunday school was accordingly organized and a provisional church building was erected of the customary building material—rough boards and sod. Here services were regularly held on Sundays and during the week. This building also did good service as a public-school building. Miss Sophia Le Cocq, now Mrs. L. Markus, was the first instructor.

The first general merchandise store was put up by Messrs. P. Eernisse and L. Van der Meer, and Mr. L. Markus had a blacksmith shop. Many a breaking plow did he repair for our pioneer farmers. Hon. Frank Le Cocq put up a land office (without which no modern western town is complete), and sold many of the settlers their selections. Soon H. Vis came to us from Orange City, Iowa, with a full line of drugs and medicines, thus providing for the emergency of colds and fevers. Mr. Garret-Van der Linden built a hotel where, in the pioneer days, Major Sharp, the paymaster of Fort Randall, often bivouacked for the night, after a hard day's ride in a four-mule ambulance. With the cash wagon without and the howling of the prairie wolf in various directions, and a hotel with crevices between the boards large enough to serve as port holes, and one or two soldiers sitting up all night at his bedside, with rifles in hand, the outfit was an ideal of completeness, making the place attractive and safe also for land seekers with

pockets full of money, sleeping with one eye open in every nook and corner of the twelve-by-twenty "Waldorf Astoria." Of course the lonely pioneer settlers did all they could to induce their relatives to hasten on to this land of prospective prosperity, and during the year 1883 the land was all taken up so that nothing but school sections remained unoccupied. The people were all doing well and were highly pleased. Churches and schools were built; dug-outs and sod houses were abandoned for more convenient dwellings, ,

In 1884 the Reformed church of Harrison was organized and the services of the candidate, Abraham Stegeman, were secured. He served them very acceptably till 1892. During his incumbency a church and parsonage, costing about five thousand dollars, were built by the aid of the Board of Domestic Missions of the Reformed Church in America. At about the same time the people of Grandview, under the leadership of Rev. F. J. Zwemer, also built a suitable church and parsonage. Shortly after this the Christian Reformed people built a church at Harrison and one at New Holland, four miles west. The first ministers of these churches were, respectively, Revs. T. M. Van der Bosch and H. Temple. But now sad times waited the people of these settlements. With the people all over the state of South Dakota, they shared in the hard times caused by a failure of crops for three consecutive years.

Nearly every western colony has had discouragements to contend with and those who "stood the storm" and braved the drawbacks and remained on their claims were the wisest after all. Nevertheless many of the settlers became discouraged and returned back east, where they are today paying high rents and repenting for their not staying here. Those who stayed are today well-to-do freeholders, owning large herds of cattle, with tubular or artesian wells to supply abundant water of the purest quality; organs, pianos and lots of work for music teachers; carriages and all sorts of improved farm machinery; homes of the modern type, well furnished,—a wonderful progress in so short a time! When we write this history we are not accounting for many other Holland colonies in the state, all alike or even more prosperous, as, for instance, in the following counties: Bon Homme, Brookings, Campbell, Deuel, Grant, Hamlin and Turner. Today we enjoy the privileges of higher instruction for our children in our own town. A classical academy has a good start and is doing work that will tell on the future generations of our state and country.

People living in South Dakota have reason to be grateful and to take pride in a state that affords such splendid advantages. Great is our responsibility to our country and to our Father in heaven to make the proper use of all the splendid opportunities offered us, for material, mental and spiritual progress.

CHAPTER LXXXIX

ANCIENT FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

Among the very first settlers of South Dakota were several Masons, and as early as 1862, during the first session of the territorial legislature, consultation began looking to the organization of a lodge, but the Indian troubles of that season suspended operations in that line for a period. However, no sooner was safety to the community assured that the matter was again taken up and Melancthon Hoyt, Episcopal missionary; John Hutchinson, secretary of Dakota territory; Henry C. Ash, the pioneer hotel-keeper, of Yankton; Nelson Miner, captain of Company A, Dakota Volunteer Cavalry; Justus Townsend, physician, and auditor of Dakota territory; Downer T. Bramble, legislator and pioneer merchant; G. N. Propper; James M. Allen, who was secretary of the provisional government established at Sioux Falls, and Frank M. Ziebach, founder of the Dakotan newspaper, petitioned for a dispensation to establish a lodge of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons at Yankton. The dispensation was duly granted and the lodge instituted with the petitioners above named as charter members, the charter bearing date June 3, 1863. The lodge was called St. John's, No. 166, of the jurisdiction of Iowa. For six years thereafter it was the only lodge in the territory. The genealogy of Dakota Masonry is as follows: From England to North Carolina, from North Carolina to Tennessee, from Tennessee to Missouri, from Missouri to Iowa, from Iowa to Dakota territory, from Dakota territory to South Dakota. The first

officers of St. John's lodge were as follows: Melancthon Hoyt, master; Downer T. Bramble, senior warden; John Hutchinson, junior warden; George W. Kingsbury, treasurer; Moses K. Armstrong, secretary; George N. Propper, senior deacon; F. M. Ziebach, junior deacon; Bligh E. Wood, tyler.

The next lodge to be instituted in Dakota territory was Incense No. 257, of Vermillion, chartered February 10, 1869. Alpheus G. Fuller, of Yankton, who had been elected delegate to congress by the Sioux Falls provisional government in 1858, was the instituting officer. A year later, April 16, 1870, Elk Point Lodge, No. 288, was instituted, with H. H. Blair as master; Elias Hyde, senior warden; E. H. Webb, junior warden; P. E. Maynard, treasurer; John Lawrence, secretary; C. W. Beggs, senior deacon; J. A. Wallace, junior deacon; Eli B. Wixson, tyler. On June 10th Minnehaha Lodge, No. 328, was chartered at Sioux Falls, with Thomas H. Brown, R. C. Hawkins, E. Sharpe, T. Pomeroy, G. B. Sammons, W. H. Holt, J. H. Moulton, and George Hill as charter members. On June 3, 1875, Silver Star Lodge, No. 345, was organized at Canton, and W. H. Miller, Sr., M. W. Bailey, S. H. Stafford, Jr., W. M. Cuppett, D. H. Hawn and others were charter members.

Delegates from these five lodges met in the hall of Elk Point Lodge on June 22, 1875. These delegates were empowered to take such measures as were necessary in order to form a grand lodge of Freemasons within and for the territory of

Dakota. This convention adopted a constitution and by-laws and elected officers for a grand lodge and petitioned the Iowa grand lodge, to which they were still subject, for an organization. Pursuant to this action and petition the Iowa grand lodge sent T. S. Parvin to Dakota and at Vermillion, on July 21, 1875, the grand lodge of Dakota was duly instituted by Mr. Parvin in the old Baptist church.

The delegates who met in the convention at Elk Point on June 22d and took the preliminary steps toward the organization of the grand lodge of Dakota were as follows: St. John's Lodge No. 166, Yankton, George H. Hand, L. M. Purdy, F. J. DeWitt; Incense No. 257, Vermillion, Horace J. Austin, A. H. Lathrop, Vernetta E. Prentice; Elk Point No. 288, J. A. Wallace, H. H. Blair, D. W. Hassen; Minnehaha No. 328, Thomas H. Brown, J. W. Callendar, Richard F. Pettigrew; Silver Star No. 345, Canton, William H. Miller, Sr., Mark W. Bailey, S. H. Stafford, Jr.

The first officers of the grand lodge were as follows: T. H. Brown, master; Mark W. Bailey, secretary. The grand masters have been Henry H. Blair, 1876; George H. Hand, 1877 to 1880; Thomas H. Brown, 1881; Oscar S. Gifford, 1882 and 1883; John F. Schrader, 1884; William Blatt, 1885 and 1886; Henry M. Wheeler, 1887; John Q. A. Braden, 1888; George V. Ayers, 1889; Theodore D. Kanouse, 1890; George A. Johnston, 1891; Harvey J. Rice, 1892; Richard C. McAllister, 1893; William C. Allen, 1894; Frederick H. Files, 1895; James Lewis, 1896; Albert W. Coe, 1897; J. G. Bullen, 1898; Louis G. Levoy, 1899; W. H. Roddie, 1900; John A. Cleaver, 1901; Charles E. Hill, 1902; Frank A. Brown, 1903, and Byron P. Dague, 1904; Mark W. Bailey was secretary for two years until his death, in 1877; W. E. Caton succeeded him for one term and Charles T. McCoy was secretary from 1878 until 1893, when he was succeeded by George A. Pettigrew, who still serves in that capacity.

The meetings of the grand lodge have been held as follows: 1875, Elk Point and Vermillion; 1876, Yankton; 1877, Yankton; 1878, Sioux

Falls; 1879, Yankton; 1880, Yankton; 1881, Sioux Falls; 1882, Watertown; 1883, Rapid City; 1884, Aberdeen; 1885, Fargo; 1886, Bismarck; 1887, Huron; 1888, Deadwood; 1889, Mitchell; 1890, Madison; 1891, Watertown; 1892, Sioux Falls; 1893, Yankton; 1894, Hot Springs; 1895, Pierre; 1896, Huron; 1897, Mitchell; 1898, Sioux Falls; 1899, Yankton; 1900, Aberdeen; 1901, Sioux Falls; 1902, Huron; 1903, Deadwood; 1904, Yankton. At the last report there were one hundred Blue Lodges in South Dakota, having a total of 5,444 members.

The institution of the York Rites in Dakota territory date from 1885, when, on the 25th of February, charters were issued to the following chapters: Yankton No. 1, Yankton; Sioux Falls No. 2, Sioux Falls; Dakota No. 3, Deadwood; Siroc No. 4, Canton; Huron No. 10, Huron; Watertown No. 12, Watertown; Aberdeen No. 14, Aberdeen; and on June 8th of that year Mitchell No. 15, Mitchell; Denver No. 17, Arlington; Brookings No. 18, Brookings; Orient No. 19, Flandreau, and Redfield No. 20, Redfield, were chartered. It will be observed that the above numbers do not run in regular order, this fact being due to the North Dakota chapters then in this jurisdiction.

The grand chapter was organized at Sioux Falls, July 8, 1885, the first fourteen chapters taking part in the organization. The meetings of the chapter since the first have been held at the same place and approximate time as the grand lodge. The grand high priests have been as follows: 1885 and 1886, William S. Blatt; 1887, Peter Pictou; 1888, Collins D. Pratt; 1890, John F. Schrader; 1890, John Davidson; 1891, Henry S. Williams; 1891, Park Davis; 1892, William J. McMackin; 1893, Edward B. Bracy; 1894, Robert T. Sedam; 1895, Louis G. Levoy; 1896, Harvey J. Rice; 1897, George V. Ayers; 1898, Samuel J. Coyne; 1899, George A. West; 1900, B. F. Ives; 1901, Martin G. Carlisle; 1902, Samuel J. Moore; 1903, Ed S. Ames; 1904, Samuel H. Jumper. The grand secretaries: Thomas J. Wilder, from organization until statehood, when the jurisdiction was divided, and

since that date George A. Pettigrew has held the position. There are now twenty-nine chapters, having at the last report 1,784 members.

The commandery preceded the chapter in this jurisdiction. There are now fourteen of these bodies, the first of which is Dakota No. 1, organized at Deadwood August 19, 1880. The grand commandery was organized at Sioux Falls on May 14, 1884, by Theodore S. Parvin, of Iowa, under warrant of the grand commandery of the United States. The right eminent grand commanders since organization have been: 1884, Samuel Roy; 1885, Levi B. French; 1886, Daniel S. Glidden; 1887, Marc A. Brewer; 1888, Joseph A. Colcord; 1889, William D. Stites; 1890, John F. Schrader; 1891, Samuel H. Jumper; 1892, George W. Burnside; 1893, George H. Rathman; 1894, William J. McMackin; 1895, Frank A. Brown; 1896, J. J. Casselman; 1897, Joseph T. Morrow; 1898, William T. Doolittle; 1899, George V. Ayers; 1900, E. W. Coughran; 1901, Morris H. Kelly; 1902, Ed S. Lorimer; 1903, Fred A. Spafford. Edwin E. Sage was the first grand recorder, but was succeeded at the first election by Bruce M. Rowley, who held the office from 1885 until 1892. William H. Holt then held it for two years, when, in 1895, he was succeeded by George A. Pettigrew, who continues in the office.

For the history of the Scottish Rite bodies in South Dakota we are under obligation to T. W. Taubman, of Aberdeen, who writes: "I have had some difficulty in gathering the authentic history of the Rite in the territory of Dakota and the state of South Dakota. In 1874 Albert Pike, the sovereign grand commander, attached Dakota territory to the state of Minnesota and placed the same under the jurisdiction of A. T. C. Pearson, inspector general of that state, but it seems that he did not do any work within the territory. On January 6, 1883, the territory was annexed to Nebraska and was in charge of Robert C. Jordon, the inspector general of that state, but prior thereto and on January 1, 1882, Arthur James Carrier, thirty-second degree, was appointed deputy for the territory of Dakota. He did the first work within the territory and

established Alpha Lodge of Perfection No. 1, in Yankton, on February 3, 1882, but I am informed that the date of its charter was February 8th of that year.

"Brother William Blatt writes me that Brother Carrier was an Indian trader and boarded with Mrs. Dawson on the southwest corner of Third and Linn streets in that city, where he occupied the parlor and there communicated to him and several others whose names he was unable to recall the degrees from the fourth to the fourteenth, who immediately thereafter applied for a charter, bought nine hundred dollars worth of paraphernalia; and, in unison with the other Masonic bodies, leased the west half of the present hall, remodeled it at great expense and began work hopefully and energetically, but fearfully in debt. Brother Jordon inaugurated Mackey Chapter, Rose Croix, in Yankton, February 27, 1883, and Dr. D. Frank Etter was elected wise master, and Brother Fleming writes me that John B. Dennis was appointed deputy for Brother Jordon. About the last of July or the first of August of that year Brother Pike visited Yankton and Sioux Falls and he states in his allocation for that year that Brother Dennis accompanied him for the purpose of establishing bodies at Yankton and Sioux Falls. Brother Dennis was appointed deputy for the supreme council for the southern part of Dakota April 25, 1884. Robert B. Bruce Council of Kadosh No. 1 was not chartered until March 10, 1887, but I do not know by whom nor when it was inaugurated, but find that it is mentioned as paying dues in 1886. Brother Rufus E. Fleming, thirty-third degree, who had been deputy for the northern part of Dakota territory, was, on October 19, 1886, made an active inspector general for the entire territory, and Dr. Etter was his deputy until his death. He was succeeded by Brother Blatt and he by Brother Beadle. Oriental Consistory was chartered at the 1888 session of the supreme council and was instituted by Brother Fleming on December 10th of the same year, when George A. Archer was elected master of Kadosh. When first chartered it was known as No. 2, but Occidental Consistory No.

1 at Sioux Falls having forfeited its charter in 1889, the supreme council authorized Oriental to be known as No. 1, which it now is. Other bodies of the Rite which have been instituted in the state are Webster Lodge of Perfection, June 13, 1887; Cyrus Lodge of Perfection, at Watertown, August 1, 1887; Khurum Lodge of Perfection, at Sioux Falls, September 15, 1884; and Albert Pike Chapter, Rose Croix, at Sioux Falls, September 15, 1884. At the session of the supreme council in 1884 there was a petition for a consistory at Sioux Falls, but the same was rejected because there was no council of Kadosh, but one was subsequently established. The application for a consistory was again rejected in 1888, but a recess vote was taken and a charter granted and a consistory at Sioux Falls inaugurated by Brother Fleming on either the day before or after the one at Yankton. Their council of Kadosh was known as Cour DeLain No. 2 and was instituted by Brother Fleming May 2, 1888. The lodge and chapter at Deadwood was constituted May 21, 1892, the council May 23, 1892, and the consistory October 20, 1892. A lodge of perfection was located at Hot Springs in November, 1894; at Aberdeen a lodge and chapter was instituted April 6, 1894; the council February 21, 1895, and the consistory January 16, 1896, and the Albert Pike Lodge of Perfection at Eureka January 18, 1898, but the charters were never granted either to Watertown, Hot Springs or Eureka and those at Sioux Falls were forfeited in 1892 or 1894, they never having done any work. At the present time the total membership in the state in about eight hundred."

After the division of Dakota territory, North and South Dakota remained one jurisdiction,

under the supervision of Rufus Eberly Fleming, thirty-third degree, inspector general, until October, 1899, when the supreme council divided the territory and made South Dakota a separate jurisdiction and elected Edward Teare Taubman, thirty-third degree, of Aberdeen, the inspector general for the state.

There are thirty-six chapters of the auxiliary Order of the Eastern Star in South Dakota. The grand chapter was organized at Watertown July 10, 1889, delegates from the chapters at Watertown, Flandreau, Webster, St. Lawrence, Aberdeen and Madison taking part in the organization. The grand matrons have been: 1889, May H. Monks; 1890, Florence M. Mudgett; 1891, L. Leslie McBride; 1892, Lurancy W. Norton; 1893, Mary Brown; 1894, Sarah J. Clark; 1895, Hettie Downie; 1896, Fannie R. Roddle; 1897, Jennette E. Herreid; 1898, Jennie E. Bradley; 1899, Jennie Shirk; 1900, Margaret V. Hitchcock; 1901, Eudora Z. Pettigrew; 1902, Annie Marston; 1903, Eva G. Davison. Mrs. A. C. McAllister has been secretary from the organization. At the last report there were 2,439 members.

Magnificent temples for the Masonic bodies have been erected at Yankton, Aberdeen and Deadwood. The Masonic bodies meeting at Chamberlain own a very commodious and well arranged temple.

There are in South Dakota two temples of the dependent order of Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, El Riad Temple, at Sioux Falls, organized May 25, 1888, and Naja Temple, at Deadwood, founded September 19, 1892. An application for a charter has been made at Aberdeen for the establishment of a temple there.

CHAPTER XC

ODD FELLOWSHIP.

BY HARVEY J. RICE, GRAND SECRETARY.

The first organization of Odd Fellows in the territory of Dakota was at Yankton, May 25, 1870, when Dakota Lodge No. 1, was instituted with five charter members, N. J. Cattell, H. A. James, E. A. Norton, Alex Linn and A. Bruce. At this meeting three new members were initiated and two admitted by card. The following were initiated in this lodge and ever since have been identified with the progress of the order in the territory and state: Fred Schnauber, initiated December 16, 1870; Warren Osborn, October 25, 1871; E. T. White, December 14, 1871; Zina Richey, February 1, 1872; James. Kingsbury, February 29, 1873.

Echo Lodge No. 2, was instituted at Ft. Randall February 7, 1872, with twenty-five members.

Vermillion Lodge No. 3, was instituted at Vermillion August 21, 1872, with fourteen members. Among this number was Andrew E. Lee, since governor of South Dakota.

Elk Point Lodge No. 4, was instituted at Elk Point January 21, 1873, with eleven members, among whom was the Hon. Ezra W. Miller, who has since attained quite a prominence in state affairs.

Humbolt Lodge No. 5, was instituted at Yankton May 11, 1874, with eleven members. This was a German lodge. Among its charter members were William Blatt and Herman Ellerman, prominently known throughout the state.

Northern Light Lodge No. 6, was instituted at Fargo in 1874.

All of the foregoing lodges received their

charters from the sovereign grand lodge, then known as the right worshipful grand lodge of the United states.

During the month of May, 1875, the propriety of the organization of a grand lodge in Dakota of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows was discussed by the members of Vermillion Lodge No. 3, and it was then agreed to submit the matter to the six subordinate lodges then in existence, viz: Dakota Lodge No. 1, located at Yankton; Echo Lodge No. 2, at Ft. Randall; Vermillion Lodge No. 3, at Vermillion; Elk Point Lodge No. 4, at Elk Point; Humbolt Lodge No. 5, at Yankton, and Northern Light Lodge No. 6, at Fargo.

The constitution of the grand lodge of the United States required that there be ten subordinate lodges in a state or territory in order to organize a grand lodge, but it was believed that this obstacle could be overcome by special legislation, provided a proper presentation of facts were duly submitted to the sovereign body. Brother Ralph R. Briggs, past grand, was deputed to visit the other points and consult with the prominent members of the order and make such arrangements as seemed most expedient. Among those who became at once enthusiastic and zealous workers in the cause were William Blatt, Charles Eiseman, M. P. Ohlman, past grand of No. 5, and Norman Learned, past grand of No. 1, and it was decided to correspond with the grand sire and grand secretary, Brother James L. Ridgley and other leading represent-

atives in the sovereign grand lodge, from whom was reported very encouraging replies.

At a regular meeting held on the 25th day of June, 1875, the following resolutions were adopted: "Resolved, That we, the officers and members, are unanimously in favor of organizing a grand lodge of Independent Order of Odd Fellows in Dakota," which resolution was duly certified to the other five lodges in the territory, requesting similar action and corporation. All of them promptly responded and a call was issued for a convention to be held at Yankton, August 18, 1875.

Pursuant to this call, a large number of past grands assembled in the Odd Fellows' hall at Yankton August 18, 1875, and were called to order at nine o'clock A. M. by Brother Fred Schnauber, past grand, who stated the object of the convention, and Brother A. Siebrecht, of Ft. Randall, was elected temporary chairman and Brother J. A. Wallace, of Elk Point, temporary secretary.

The following representatives were found to be present, with certificates of election as such from their respective lodges: James H. Magoffin, from Dakota Lodge, No. 1; August Siebrecht, from Echo Lodge, No. 2; R. R. Briggs, from Vermillion Lodge, No. 3; J. A. Wallace, from Elk Point Lodge, No. 4; M. P. Ohlman, from Humbolt Lodge, No. 5; J. P. Knight, from Northern Light Lodge, No. 6.

On motion, James H. Magoffin was elected chairman and R. R. Briggs, secretary of the convention.

Representative Wallace offered the following, which was adopted:

Whereas, Upon full and mature consideration of the subject, and in view of the fact that there are at this time thirty-nine past grands in good standing belonging to subordinate lodges in Dakota, therefore be it

Resolved, That we, as representatives of said lodges, are heartily and unanimously in favor of organizing a grand lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in Dakota.

A petition was duly signed by all present to the grand lodge of the United States, praying

for a grand charter and the appointment of Brother William Blatt as special deputy to institute the grand lodge of Dakota, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and install its officers.

The following were nominated for the grand officers of the new grand lodge when organized: Grand master, Brother Ezra W. Miller; deputy grand master, Brother Norman Learned; grand warden, Brother Aug Siebrecht; grand secretary, Brother Ralph R. Briggs; grand treasurer, Brother Fred Schnauber.

It was decided to request each subordinate lodge to send three past grands as representatives to a meeting to be held in Yankton on the 13th day of October, 1875, at 9 o'clock A. m., at which time it was expected that the grand lodge of Dakota would be organized.

ORGANIZATION OF THE GRAND LODGE OF DAKOTA.

Pursuant to the call issued by the convention of August 18, 1875, a large number of past grands from the different subordinate lodges convened in Odd Fellows Hall in the city of Yankton at nine o'clock A. M., October 13, 1875, and were called to order by Brother William Blatt, who had been appointed special deputy grand sire by the grand sire of the grand lodge of the United States, Independent Order of Odd Fellows (now the sovereign grand lodge).

Prayer was offered by Brother James H. Magoffin, of Yankton.

On the report of the credential committee, the following past grands were found to be present as representatives and entitled to seats as such: From Dakota, No. 1, Yankton, Fred Schnauber, Zina Richey and Norman Learned; from Echo, No. 2, Fort Randall, F. St. Clair, A. Siebrecht, H. A. James and L. D. F. Poore; from Vermillion, No. 3, Vermillion, J. F. Curtis, J. P. Kidder and R. R. Briggs; from Elk Point, No. 4, Elk Point, J. S. Hughes, William Conley and E. W. Miller; from Humbolt, No. 5, Yankton, H. Pfotenbauer, M. P. Ohlman and William Blatt; from Northern Light, No. 5, Fargo, J. P. Knight, J. H. Magoffin and Charles Eise-man.

The special deputy, Brother William Blatt, produced and read the charter of the grand lodge of Dakota, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and after due form proclaimed the said grand lodge duly instituted by the authority of the grand lodge of the United States.

The following grand officers were then elected, appointed and duly installed: Grand master, E. W. Miller; deputy grand master, Norman Learned; grand warden, J. P. Knight; grand secretary, R. R. Briggs; grand treasurer, A. Siebrecht; grand representative to the grand lodge of the United States, William Blatt; grand chaplain, James H. Magoffin; grand marshal, James F. Curtis; grand conductor, Fred Schnauber; grand guardian, M. P. Ohlman; grand herald, Frank St. Clair.

A constitution and a set of by-laws were then adopted for the grand lodge, which provided for the annual sessions. A constitution was also adopted for the government of subordinate lodges. It was decided to hold the next session at Fort Randall in October, 1876. The session lasted two days and was a very harmonious one. The total membership at this time in Dakota was two hundred and twenty-seven.

1876.

The second annual session was held at Fort Randall October 11, 1876, and was called to order by E. W. Miller, grand master, six lodges being represented. During the year the following lodges had been organized: Springfield, No. 7, at Springfield; Dell Rapids, No. 8, at Dell Rapids; Sioux Falls, No. 9, at Sioux Falls; Centennial, No. 10, at Canton; Re-Echo, No. 11, at Fort Sully. Total number initiated during the year, 79. Total paid for relief, \$277.12. Total receipts of lodges, \$3,845.88.

At this session the grand lodge was incorporated under the laws of the territory of Dakota.

Brother Norman Learned, of Yankton, was elected grand master, Brother R. R. Briggs was re-elected grand secretary and Brother Fred Schnauber, grand treasurer.

1877.

The third annual session was held at Elk Point October 10, 1877, and was called to order by the grand master, Brother Norman Learned.

Brother William Blatt, of Yankton, was elected grand master, Brother R. R. Briggs, grand secretary, and Brother Zina Richey, grand treasurer.

1878.

The fourth annual session was held at Yankton October 9, 1878, Grand Master William Blatt presiding. Two new lodges had been added during the year, viz: Sioux Lodge, No. 14, at Standing Rock, and Flandreau Lodge, No. 15, at Flandreau. The grand secretary's report for the year showed 174 initiations. Total relief paid, \$1,772. L. D. F. Poore was elected grand master.

1879.

The fifth annual session convened at Yankton October 8, 1879, Grand Master L. D. F. Poore in the chair. Three new lodges were reported, viz: Croftin, No. 16, at Fort Tolton; Lead City, No. 17, at Lead, and Unity, No. 18, at Gary. Brother Zina Richey was elected grand master and Brother George W. Snow was appointed grand chaplain.

1880.

The sixth annual session was held at Sioux Falls October 8, 1880, and was presided over by Brother Zina Richey, grand master, sixteen lodges being represented. Eight new lodges were instituted, viz: Grand Forks, No. 19, at Grand Forks; Madison, No. 20, at Madison; Chanka, No. 21, at Mitchell; Anniversary, No. 22, at Marion; Mandan, No. 23, at Mandan; Watertown, No. 24, at Watertown; Spearfish, No. 25, at Spearfish; Golden Center, No. 26, at Central City. Amount paid for relief during the year, \$1,168.39. Brother J. A. Wallace was elected grand master.

1881.

The seventh annual session was held at Yankton October 12, 1881, Grand Master J. A.

Wallace presiding, twenty-nine lodges being represented. Five new lodges were organized, viz: No. 27, at Goodwin; No. 28, at Valley City; No. 29, at Casselton; No. 30, at Fargo; No. 31, at Jamestown. Total membership, 1,050. Amount of relief paid, \$1,066. The date of holding the annual session was changed from October to May and the next session fixed for the 9th of May, 1883. Brother W. A. Bentley, of Bismarck, was elected grand master.

1883.

The eighth annual session was called to order at Fargo by William A. Bentley, grand master, with twenty-four lodges represented. Nineteen new lodges had been instituted during the year, viz: No. 32, at Huron; No. 33, at Hillsboro; No. 34, at Big Stone; No. 35, at Forestburg; No. 36, at Alexandria; No. 37, at Pierre; No. 38, at Wahpeton; No. 39, at Rapid City; No. 40, at Brookings; No. 41, at Pembina; No. 42, at Portland; No. 43, at Mayville; No. 44, at Plankinton; No. 45, at Ashton; No. 46, at Sturgis; No. 47, at Chamberlain; No. 48, at Howard; No. 49, at Aberdeen; Rebekah Lodge, No. 1, at Lead City. Number initiated during the year, 622. Amount paid for relief, \$3,325.53. At this session Brother Ralph R. Briggs, who had served as grand secretary continuously from the organization of the grand lodge, was unanimously elected grand master and Brother F. S. Emerson was elected grand secretary.

1884.

The ninth annual session was held at Mitchell and was presided over by Brother R. R. Briggs, grand master. Forty-eight lodges were represented. Eighteen new lodges were organized during the year, viz: No. 50, at Redfield; No. 51, at Frederick; No. 52, at Lisbon; No. 53, at Groton; No. 54, at Milbank; No. 55, at Caladonia; No. 56, at Sioux Falls (German); No. 57, at Scotland; No. 58, at DeSmet; No. 59, at Buxton; No. 60, at Clark; No. 61, at St. Lawrence; No. 62, at Miller; Hope Rebekah Lodge, No. 2, at Madison; Naomi Rebekah Lodge, No. 3, at Alexandria

(since defunct). Amount paid for relief, \$3,233.80. Total membership, 2,122. A constitution for Rebekah lodges was adopted. Brother A. E. Clough, of Madison, was elected grand master and Brother E. M. Fuller, of Bismarck, grand secretary. The time for the annual session was permanently fixed on the third Tuesday of May of each year.

1885.

The tenth annual session was held at Aberdeen May 20, 1885. A. E. Clough, of Madison, as grand master. Fifty-two subordinate lodges were represented. During the year seven lodges were instituted, viz: No. 66, at Lake Preston; No. 67, at Woonsocket; No. 68, at Ellendale; No. 69, at Columbia; No. 70, at Fort Buford; No. 71, at Egan; No. 72, at Ree Heights. There were paid during the year \$3,580.28 and there was a gain in membership of 364. H. J. Rowe, of Casselton, was elected grand master and R. R. Briggs, grand secretary.

1886.

The eleventh annual session was held at Watertown May 18, 1886. H. J. Rowe, grand master, presiding, forty-nine lodges being represented. Seventeen new lodges were organized during the year, viz: No. 73, at Altoona (now Hitchcock); No. 74, at Hope; No. 75, at Hurley; No. 76, at LaMoure; No. 77, at Alpena; No. 78, at Wittenberg; No. 79, at Carthage; No. 80, at Artesian; No. 81, at Wessington Springs; No. 82, at Milnor; No. 83, at Frankfort; No. 84, at White Lake; No. 85, at Mellette; No. 86, at Park River; No. 87, at Larimore; No. 88, at Parker; No. 89, at Highmore. Total membership January 1, 1877, 2,955. Total paid for relief, \$4,674.73. Harvey J. Rice was elected grand master and R. R. Briggs was re-elected grand secretary.

1887.

The twelfth annual session met in the city of Grand Forks May 17, 1887. Harvey J. Rice, grand master, presiding, and fifty-eight lodges being represented. During the year ten lodges were instituted, viz: No. 90, at St. Thomas; No.

91, at Hunter; No. 92, at Arlington; No. 93, at Ludden; No. 94, at Kimball; No. 95, at Tyndall; No. 96, at Vilas; No. 97, at Centerville; No. 98, at Volga; No. 99, at Parkston. 667 new members were initiated during the year. Total relief paid by lodges, \$4,867.71. Abbott H. Smith, of Deadwood, was elected grand master and R. R. Briggs, grand secretary.

1888.

The thirteenth annual session was held at Huron May 15, 1888. Abbott G. Smith, grand master, presiding, and sixty-two lodges being represented. Four subordinate lodges and one Rebekah lodge were instituted during the year, viz: No. 100, at Dickinson; No. 101, at Toronto; No. 102, at Drayton; No. 103, at Milton; No. 4, Rebekah Lodge, at Spearfish. 616 new members were initiated during the year, and the several lodges paid for relief, \$4,958.05. Frank S. Emerson, of Sioux Falls, was elected grand master and R. R. Briggs, grand secretary.

1889.

The fourteenth annual session was held at Jamestown and was called to order by Frank S. Emerson, grand master, all other grand officers being present and eighty-six subordinate lodges being represented. Four subordinate lodges and two Rebekah lodges were organized during the year, viz: No. 104, at Armour; No. 105, at Bryant; No. 106, at Salem; No. 107, at Northwood; No. 5, Rebekah Lodge, at Watertown; No. 6, Rebekah Lodge, at Ashton. Total initiations during the year, 619. Total relief paid by lodges, \$5,552.11.

At this session the representatives at the sovereign grand lodge, who were Abbott G. Smith and Harvey J. Rice, were instructed to take the necessary steps in the sovereign grand lodge to divide the jurisdiction, as the territory of Dakota had been divided by congress and North and South Dakota admitted into the Union as two states, said division of the grand lodge of Dakota to take place at the annual session in May, 1890. A. E. Nugent, of Fargo, was elected grand master and R. R. Briggs as grand secretary.

1890.

The fifteenth annual session convened at Deadwood May 20, 1890, A. R. Nugent presiding. Nine past grand masters were present and representatives from ninety-six lodges. During the year six subordinate lodges and four Rebekah lodges were instituted, viz: No. 108, at Wheatland, North Dakota; No. 109, at Oelrichs, South Dakota; No. 110, at Warner, South Dakota; No. 111, at Hamilton, North Dakota; No. 112, at Hot Springs, South Dakota; No. 113, at Britton, South Dakota; No. 7, Rebekah Lodge, at Sioux Falls, South Dakota; No. 8, Rebekah Lodge, at Deadwood, South Dakota; No. 9, Rebekah Lodge, at Fargo, North Dakota; No. 10, Rebekah Lodge, at Dickinson, North Dakota. Total relief paid by lodges during the year, \$7,731. At this time the total membership was 4,330. The total amount of invested funds of lodges, \$90,133.74.

This was the most notable session ever held by the grand lodge of Dakota, or perhaps that will ever be held by the two grand lodges growing out of it. Space will not permit going into the details of this eventful meeting. During the fifteen years of existence the official roster of the grand lodge remained unbroken. Now those who had during that time labored together for the upbuilding of this institution were to separate, some never to meet again.

The sovereign grand lodge had decided that the grand lodge of South Dakota should be the legal successor of the grand lodge of Dakota and should retain its present charter, and instructed its grand secretary to endorse thereon, "The Grand Lodge of South Dakota." The division occurred on the afternoon of the third day's session, May 22, 1890, which will never be forgotten by those present. The following brothers participated in the exercises: A. E. Nugent, retiring grand master; H. J. Rowe, past grand master; W. A. Bentley, past grand master; O. S. Basford, grand master-elect; E. W. Miller, the first grand master; A. E. Clough, past grand master; A. G. Smith, past grand master; Zina Richey, past grand master; H. J. Rice, past grand master; R. R. Briggs, past grand master;

F. S. Emerson, past grand master, and George W. Freeman, grand chaplain.

After the exercises the representatives from North Dakota withdrew to another hall, where the grand lodge of North Dakota was duly organized by Harvey J. Rice, special deputy grand sire.

Brother O. S. Basford, of Redfield, was elected grand master of the grand lodge and Ivan W. Goodner was elected grand secretary. Brother R. R. Briggs having declined a re-election.

1891.

The sixteenth annual session was held at Yankton May 19, 1891, and was called to order by Grand Master O. S. Basford, sixty-two lodges being represented and seven past grand masters present. Four Rebekah lodges had been instituted during the year, viz: Colfax Rebekah Lodge, No. 9, at Huron; Evangeline Rebekah Lodge, No. 10, at DeSmet; Esther Rebekah Lodge, No. 11, at Woonsocket; Fountain Rebekah Lodge, No. 12, at Yankton. The grand secretary's report showed 3,122 active members and \$7,083.49 paid for relief. In addition to this amount, \$8,241.98 was paid out as special relief for seed grain to members in drought districts, making a total of \$15,325.47. H. A. Piper, of Hill City, was elected grand master and Ivan W. Goodner, grand secretary.

1892.

The seventeenth annual session was held at Madison and was presided over by H. A. Piper, grand master. Sixty-four lodges were represented and seven past grand masters were in attendance. Five lodges were instituted during the year: No. 114, at Revillo; No. 115, at Webster; No. 116, at Letcher; Rebekah Lodge, No. 13, at Iroquois; Rebekah Lodge, No. 14, at Hot Springs. The amount paid for relief during the year was \$7,451.30.

The first death among the past grand masters occurred March 17, 1892, it being that of Justus A. Wallace, at his home in Elk Point. Brother Wallace was an earnest Odd Fellow in

its truest and fullest sense and was greatly missed. George W. Snow was elected grand master and Ivan W. Goodner retained as grand secretary.

1893.

The eighteenth annual session was held at Sioux Falls May 16, 1893, and was presided over by George W. Snow, grand master. Seventy-five lodges were represented. During the year eight new subordinate lodges and seven Rebekah lodges were instituted, viz: No. 177, at Doland; No. 118, at Hill City; No. 119, at Belle Fourche; No. 120, at Bristol; No. 121, at Custer; No. 122, at Worthing; No. 123, at Fulton; No. 124, at Elkton; Rebekah Lodge, No. 15, at Bristol; Rebekah Lodge, No. 16, at Milbank; Rebekah Lodge, No. 17, at Canton; Rebekah Lodge, No. 18, at Miller; Rebekah Lodge, No. 19, at Carthage; Rebekah Lodge, No. 20, at Hitchcock; Rebekah Lodge, No. 21, at Dell Rapids. \$6,894.07 had been paid for relief by the lodges during the year. C. J. Bach was elected grand master and Ivan W. Goodner, grand secretary.

1894.

The nineteenth annual session was held in Sioux Falls May 15, 1894, and continued the usual three days, C. J. Bach, grand master, presiding. Seventy-eight lodges were represented. During the year one new subordinate lodge and three new Rebekah lodges were instituted, viz: No. 125, at Hartford; Rebekah Lodge, No. 22, at Revillo; Rebekah Lodge, No. 23, at Mitchell; Rebekah Lodge, No. 24, at Pierre. \$7,245.85 had been paid for relief. Brother N. C. Nash, of Canton, was elected grand master. Brother Ivan W. Goodner, who had served four years as grand secretary, declined a re-election on account of other duties, and Harvey J. Rice, past grand master, of Huron, was unanimously elected grand secretary.

1895.

The twentieth annual session met at Yankton May 21, 1895, and was called to order by N. C. Nash, grand master, eighty-five lodges

being represented. Seven subordinate lodges and eight Rebekah lodges had been instituted during the year, viz: No. 126, at Chamberlain; No. 127, at Waubay; No. 128, at Alcester; No. 129, at Westport; No. 130, at Beresford; No. 131, at Edgemont; No. 132, at LaDelle; Rebekah Lodge, No. 25, at Elkton; Rebekah Lodge, No. 26, at Brookings; Rebekah Lodge, No. 27, at Gettysburg; Rebekah Lodge, No. 28, at Vermillion; Rebekah Lodge, No. 29, at Plankinton; Rebekah Lodge, No. 30, at Oelrichs; Rebekah Lodge, No. 31, at Worthing; Rebekah Lodge, No. 32, at Frederick. \$5,912.67 had been paid for relief. 455 new members had been admitted. Brother George W. Freeman, who for twelve years had been grand chaplain of the grand lodge, died at his home in Elk Point March 13, 1895. Willis E. Benedict was elected grand master and Harvey J. Rice, grand secretary.

1896.

The twenty-first annual session met at Hot Springs May 19, 1896, and was called to order by the grand master, Willis E. Benedict. Eight past grand masters were present and representatives from eighty-four subordinate lodges. During the year three subordinate lodges and seventeen Rebekah lodges were organized, viz: No. 133, at Hermosa; No. 134, at Wilmot; No. 135, at White; Rebekah No. 33, at Parker; Rebekah No. 34, at Edgemont; Rebekah No. 35, at Hartford; Rebekah No. 36, at Sturgis; Rebekah No. 37, at Groton; Rebekah No. 38, at Waubay; Rebekah No. 39, at Alcester; Rebekah No. 40, at Beresford; Rebekah No. 41, at Hurley; Rebekah No. 42, at Custer; Rebekah No. 43, at Webster; Rebekah No. 44, at Central City; Rebekah No. 45, at Gary; Rebekah No. 46, at Big Stone City; Rebekah No. 47, at Rapid City; Rebekah No. 48, at Bristol; Rebekah No. 49, at Hill City. The total relief paid by lodges during the year was \$5,571.74. Ivan W. Goodner, of Pierre, was elected grand master by the unanimous vote of the grand lodge and Harvey J. Rice was re-elected grand secretary by acclamation.

It was decided to establish an Odd Fellows

Home, for which nine trustees were elected, viz: For three years, A. E. Clough, P. G. M., H. A. Piper, P. G. M., and I. W. Goodner, P. G. M.; for two years, S. E. Wilson, of No. 112, J. W. Abbott, of No. 115, and N. C. Nash, P. G. M.; for one year, George W. Snow, P. G. M., C. J. Bach, P. G. M., and M. A. Heath, of No. 53.

1897.

The twenty-second annual session was held at Aberdeen May 18, 1897. Present, Ivan W. Goodner, grand master, and all of the grand officers, ten past grand masters and representatives from eighty lodges. Two Rebekah lodges were instituted during the year, viz: Rebekah No. 50, at Warner, and Rebekah No. 51, at Aberdeen. Voluntary contributions for the Home fund were received amounting to \$645.54. \$7,759.84 was paid by lodges for relief. Peter Marquart, of Madison, was chosen for grand master and Harvey J. Rice, grand secretary. L. D. F. Poore, past grand master, died May 25, 1897.

1898.

The twenty-third annual session was held at Sioux Falls May 17, 1898, and was called to order by Peter Marquart, grand master, all grand officers being present, and seventy-nine lodges being represented. The following new lodges were chartered: No. 136, at Erwin; Rebekah No. 52, at Springfield; Rebekah No. 53 (German), at Sioux Falls; Rebekah No. 54, at Volga; Rebekah No. 55, at Wilmot; Rebekah No. 56, at Columbia; Rebekah No. 57, at Hermosa; Rebekah No. 58, at White; Rebekah No. 59, at Howard; Rebekah No. 60, at Westport; Rebekah No. 61, at Bryant; Rebekah No. 62, at Lennox; Rebekah No. 63, at Mellette; Rebekah No. 64, at Tyndall. Total relief paid by lodges, \$6,372.24. L. L. Lostutter, of Iroquois, was elected grand master and Harvey J. Rice, grand secretary.

1899.

The twenty-fourth annual session was held at Huron May 16, 1899, Brother L. L. Lostutter, grand master, with ten past grand masters and

eighty-four representatives present. Two subordinate and four Rebekah lodges were instituted during the year, viz: No. 137, at Terry; No. 138, at Keystone; Rebekah No. 65, at Kimball; Rebekah No. 66, at Flandreau; Rebekah No. 67, at Salem; Rebekah No. 68, at White Lake. There had been paid for relief by lodges, \$7,318.72. The Home fund on May 1, 1899, amounted to \$1,961.09. Benjamin F. Teall, of Belle Fourche, was elected grand master and Harvey J. Rice, grand secretary, both by a unanimous vote.

1900.

The twenty-fifth annual session was held at Mitchell May 15, 1900, and was presided over by Grand Master B. F. Teall. Eleven past grand masters were present and representatives from ninety lodges. Seven subordinate and twelve Rebekah lodges were chartered during the year, viz: No. 139, at Fairfax; No. 140, at Whitewood; No. 141, at Conde; No. 142 at Ethan; No. 143, at Valley Springs; No. 144, at Clear Lake; No. 145, at Castlewood; Rebekah No. 69, at Terry; Rebekah No. 70, at Erwin; Rebekah No. 71, at Lake Preston; Rebekah No. 72, at Fulton; Rebekah No. 73, at Conde; Rebekah No. 74, at Marion; Rebekah No. 75, at Redfield; Rebekah No. 76, at LaDelle; Rebekah No. 77, at Parkston; Rebekah No. 78, at Chamberlain; Rebekah No. 79, at Key Stone; Rebekah No. 3, at Alexandria. This last Rebekah lodge was instituted in place of the old lodge at Alexandria of the same number, which became defunct in 1888. During the year \$648.93 was added to the Home fund. \$7,032.63 was paid for relief. The grand lodge paid the dues of all the members who had enlisted in the volunteer service of the United States for the Spanish war. Theron G. Brown, of DeSmet, was elected grand master and Harvey J. Rice, grand secretary, the latter by acclamation.

1901.

The twenty-sixth annual session was held at Canton May 21, 1901, Theron G. Brown, grand master, presiding. Ten past grand masters present and eighty-nine representatives. One subordinate and three Rebekah lodges had been insti-

tuted during the year, viz: No. 146, at Canistota; Rebekah Lodge No. 80, at Centerville; Rebekah Lodge No. 81, at Clear Lake; Rebekah Lodge No. 82, at Highmore. The Home fund had increased \$770.63, making a total on hand May 1, 1901, of \$3,380.65. Lodges had paid for relief the sum of \$9,126.13, \$351.00 having been sent to the Galveston sufferers. James R. Sharp, of Rapid City, was elected grand master and Harvey J. Rice, grand secretary.

1902.

The twenty-seventh annual session was held at Lead City May 20, 1902, James R. Sharp, grand master, presiding, twelve past grand masters being present and ninety-three lodges represented. Two new subordinate lodges were instituted during the year, viz: No. 147, at Langford, and No. 148, at Winfred. A Rebekah lodge was instituted at Pierre, taking the same number of a prior one at this place, which had become defunct. Total relief paid by lodges was \$8,622.63. Received for the Home fund \$1,584.45, making a total on hand May 1, 1902, of \$4,965.10. James C. Calder, of Plankinton, was unanimously elected grand master and Harvey J. Rice, grand secretary, by acclamation.

1903.

The twenty-eighth annual session was held at Watertown May 19, 1903, James C. Calder, grand master, presiding, thirteen past grand masters being present and ninety-six representatives from lodges. Four subordinate lodges were instituted during the year, viz: No. 149, at Platte; No. 150, at Broadland; No. 151, at Virgil; No. 152, at Ramona. Two deaths occurred during the year in the official roster of the grand lodge, viz: Brother B. F. Teall, past grand master and grand representative to the sovereign grand lodge, who died at his home in Belle Fourche November 5, 1892, and Brother J. J. McIntire, grand chaplain, who died at East Sioux Falls December 20, 1902. \$8,484.33 had been paid for relief by lodges. \$1,525.31 had been added to the Home fund, making a total May 1, 1903, of \$6,490.41. Dyer H. Campbell was unanimously

elected grand master and Harvey J. Rice, grand secretary. The twenty-ninth annual session will be held at Yankton May 17-18-19, 1904.

During the twenty-eight years of existence of the grand lodge, the grand master-elect has called the session to order. Three past grand masters have died; three have become members of North Dakota by division; three have permanently left the jurisdiction, while the other eighteen are still active members.

Brother Zina Richey, past grand master, one of the most earnest and respected members, has attended every session from the beginning and holds the honor of being the only one who has answered every roll call since 1875. The following shows the attendance of the past grand masters in their order, who still hold membership in South Dakota: Ezra W. Miller, eighteen sessions; Norman Learned, six sessions; Zina Richey, consecutively, twenty-nine sessions; A. E. Clough, sixteen sessions; Harvey J. Rice, consecutively, twenty sessions; A. G. Smith, thirteen sessions; F. S. Emerson, consecutively, twenty sessions; O. S. Basford, eight sessions; H. A. Piper, eight sessions; George W. Snow, twenty-three sessions; C. J. Bach, seventeen sessions; N. C. Nash, sixteen sessions; W. E. Benedict, consecutively, twelve sessions; I. W. Goodner, eight sessions; Peter Marquart, ten sessions; L. L. Lostutter, fourteen sessions; Theron G. Brown, eleven sessions; James R. Sharp, consecutively, seven sessions; James C. Calder, twelve sessions.

There have been five grand secretaries, viz: Ralph R. Briggs, who served from 1875 to 1883, when he served one year as grand master, and was re-elected grand secretary in 1885 and served until 1890, when he declined further election, having served in that capacity thirteen years. Frank S. Emerson was elected in 1883 and served one year. E. M. Fuller was elected in 1884 and served one year. Ivan W. Goodner was elected in 1890 and held the office until 1894, when he declined a re-election, having served four years. Harvey J. Rice was elected in 1894 and has served nine years and is the present incumbent, having been elected by acclamation every year except one.

In the rank and file there are many zealous and faithful workers who deserve credit and mention, but space will not permit. Leaving the grand lodge, we will briefly take up the other branches.

THE REBEKAH BRANCH.

The first state convention of the Rebekah branch of the order in South Dakota was held at Deadwood May 20, 1890, pursuant to a call of the grand master, A. E. Nugent.

Sister Nannie E. Smith, of Lead City, was elected temporary president; thirteen representatives were present from the several lodges. The total membership of this branch at this time was one hundred and sixty-one; number of lodges, six. A constitution was adopted. Nannie E. Smith was elected president and Emma L. Court, secretary.

In 1895 the name was changed from Rebekah Convention to Rebekah Assembly of South Dakota, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and a charter was issued by the grand lodge as such.

The following are the presidents in the order named: Mrs. Nannie E. Smith, Deadwood, 1890-1; Mrs. May D. McDonald, Sioux Falls, 1891-2; Mrs. P. E. W. Walton, Huron, 1892-3; Mrs. Sarah Fuller, Lead, 1893-4; Mrs. Ernie E. Richey, Yankton, 1894-5; Mrs. Hattie B. Borland, Madison, 1895-6; Mrs. Grace Sutphen, Huron, 1896-7; Mrs. Florence M. Jones, Britton, 1897-8; Miss Helen Baker, Deadwood, 1898-9; Mrs. Hanna C. Cripps, Iroquois, 1899-1900; Mrs. Hattie L. Bradley, DeSmet, 1900-1; Mrs. Maude I. Benedict, Custer, 1901-2; Mrs. Ella Kingery, Parker, 1902-3; Mrs. Sallie M. Patton, Sioux Falls, 1903-4.

The secretaries have been as follows: Mrs. Emma L. Court, Spearfish, 1890-1-2; Mrs. Jennie B. Cunningham, Sioux Falls, 1892-3; Mrs. Ernie E. Richey, Yankton, 1893-4; Mrs. Florence M. Jones, Britton, 1894-5-6; Miss Helen Baker, Deadwood, 1896-7; Mrs. Adeline Alexander, Elkton, 1897-8; Mrs. Ella Abbott, Waubay, 1898-9-1900-1-2; Mrs. Maude L. Patterson, Gettysburg, 1902-3; Miss Rose Blanche Spaulding, Huron, 1903-4.

In 1903 there were seventy-nine Rebekah

lodges, with a membership of 3,484, comprised of 2,166 sisters and 1,318 brothers. The Rebekah degree was started as a mere side degree, but has become one of the most important factors in the work of Oddfellowship.

THE ENCAMPMENT BRANCH.

The grand encampment of South Dakota, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was organized at Yankton, August 10, 1881, the following encampments being represented: Royal Purple, No. 1, of Sioux Falls; Yankton, No. 2, of Yankton; Hesperian, No. 3, of Elk Point; Golden Rule, No. 4, of Bismarck; Black Hills, No. 5, of Deadwood; Sinai, No. 6, of Fargo. F. S. Emerson, of Sioux Falls, was elected grand patriarch and A. E. Ronne, grand scribe. This session then adjourned to meet at same place October 12th, at which session a constitution and set of by-laws was adopted. D. S. Dodds was elected grand patriarch and R. R. Briggs, grand scribe.

The following brothers have held the office of grand patriarch for the years designated: F. S. Emerson, of Sioux Falls, 1881; D. S. Dodds, of Grand Forks, 1882-3; William A. Blatt, of Yankton, 1883-4; Ezra W. Miller, of Elk Point, 1884-5; George W. Snow, of Springfield, 1885-6; S. E. Blauvelt, of Sioux Falls, 1886-7; T. A. Robinson, of Sioux Falls, 1887-8; J. T. Wooley, of Ashton, 1888-9; A. S. Dam, of Frederick, 1889-90; George W. Mathews, of Sioux Falls,

1890-91; Aug. C. Witts, of Aberdeen, 1891-2; E. P. Mesmer, of Ashton, 1892-3; I. W. Goodner, of Pierre, 1893-4; Fred Schnauber, of Yankton, 1894-5; M. A. Heath, of Groton, 1895-6; C. H. Tinkham, of DeSmet, 1896-7; D. S. Waldo, of Canton, 1897-8; George T. Grove, of Huron, 1898-9; George H. Waskey, of Madison, 1899-1900; C. F. DeMouth, of Deadwood, 1900-1; W. J. Mattice, of Brookings, 1901-2; E. Y. Lane, of Watertown, 1902-3; C. H. Blow, of Dell Rapids, 1903-4.

The grand scribes have been: A. R. Ronne, of Elk Point, 1881; R. R. Briggs, of Sioux Falls, 1882-3-4-6-7-8-9; E. M. Fuller, of Bismarck, 1885; I. W. Goodner, of Pierre, 1890-1-2-3; J. A. Ward, of Sioux Falls, 1894-5; George W. Waskey, of Madison, 1896-7-8-9-1900-1901; Harvey J. Rice, of Huron, 1902-3-4.

For years the order struggled along, gaining little ground, but the few faithful ones were never discouraged, always remembering the watchword "Go on," and today this order stands on the proud eminence of being considered one of the foremost benevolent institutions of the age. It employs no trumpets to sound its praise, but is quietly fulfilling its mission of relieving human misery and trying to lift mankind onto higher ground. Having for its foundation principle "The Fatherhood of God and the Brotherhood of Man," it marches on, noiselessly gaining in numbers and public esteem, as the years come and go.

CHAPTER XCI

PYTHIANISM IN SOUTH DAKOTA.

BY CHARLES N. HERREID, P. G. C.

The order of Knights of Pythias was organized in Washington, D. C., on the 19th day of February, 1864, by some eight or ten gentlemen who met by previous agreement. A ritual, previously prepared, largely by J. H. Rathbone, who is recognized as the founder of the order, was reported and adopted and Mr. Rathbone was duly elected worthy chancellor, the first chancellor of the order in the world.

More than twenty centuries ago, in ancient Syracuse, were enacted the thrilling historical incidents which form the basis of the magnificent and impressive ritualistic ceremonies which once seen can never be forgotten. The sublime exemplification of true friendship on the plains of Sicily by Damon and Pythias,—two illustrious disciples of Pythagoras,—is the corner-stone of the splendid and colossal temple of Pythianism. The lofty principles, tenets and usages of this great organization tend to make men better, more friendly, charitable, benevolent and patriotic and promote the highest and best interest of mankind.

"While the operations of the Pythian pioneers in the territory of Dakota," says William D. Kennedy, the distinguished Pythian and historian of the order, "extended to both the northern and southern portions, yet the initial sod was turned in what is now South Dakota. First official mention is made by Supreme Chancellor Davis in 1875, when he intimates that members of the order that had strayed into that then comparatively unknown country were pressing the

appointment of a deputy, and that he had made none, but, Diogenes-like, awaiting the finding, as he says, 'of some worthy member' whom he could appoint." In 1876 Jervis W. Carter, of Nebraska Lodge, No. 1, of Omaha, was appointed deputy supreme chancellor for Dakota. Under date of July 14, 1876, Mr. Carter reported, writing from Canton, Dakota territory, that he instituted a lodge at Yankton "about February 20, 1876, with sixteen members." It appears several of the members migrated to the Black Hills, weakening the lodge, and a second meeting of this lodge was never held. All efforts to revive this lodge having proved futile, the remnants of the lodge properties were secured by Arthur C. Phillips, grand keeper of records and seal, and on October 30, 1889, he instituted Phoenix Lodge, No. 34, turning over to it the relics of the first Pythian lodge in Dakota territory.

Yankton's loss appears to have been Deadwood's gain. On April 13, 1879, the second lodge of the Order of Knights of Pythias in Dakota territory was instituted in Deadwood by L. B. Schoenfield and named Marco Bozzaris, No. 3, with a membership of sixty. On September 26, 1879, the lodge room, with all records and property, was destroyed by fire, but meetings were resumed on November 24, 1879. A member of this lodge, writing to W. D. Kennedy, under date of November 5, 1897, thus describes these pioneer days: "The deputy lived many hundred miles away and we were a hun-

dred miles from the railroad. For several years the only way we received the password was by getting it while I was in the east on business." Commenting on this situation, Brother Kennedy says: "Such was its isolation—but it fought the good fight and is one of the best in the domain."

During the following years seven other lodges were instituted in that portion of the territory which now constitutes the grand domain of South Dakota, before the organization of the grand lodge of Dakota territory, to-wit:

General Custer Lodge, No. 4, Central City, instituted by Deputy Supreme Chancellor A. S. Stewart, of Deadwood, July 2, 1880, with fourteen members. This lodge had the misfortune to lose all its records by fire on April 25, 1888.

Dakota Lodge, No. 6, of Lead, instituted October 22, 1880, by Deputy Supreme Chancellor Stewart, of Deadwood, with nineteen members.

Gate City Lodge, No. 8, of Rapid City, was instituted by Hon. John R. Brennan, deputy supreme chancellor, on January 10, 1883, with thirteen members.

On December 4, 1883, Ivanhoe Lodge, No. 9, of Huron, was also instituted by Deputy Supreme Chancellor Brennan, with twenty-four members. This lodge was, on April 14, 1886, declared defunct, and the name Ivanhoe given to Lodge No. 41, at Dell Rapids.

Castle Lodge, No. 10, of Chamberlain, was instituted December 28, 1883. This lodge also became defunct, but in January, 1886, a new lodge was instituted by Deputy Supreme Chancellor A. H. Daniels, who reported as follows: "It was really a new lodge, as I declared the lodge defunct, and proceeded to institute the new one."

Damascus Lodge, No. 11, of Mitchell, was instituted March 31, 1884, by Deputy Supreme Chancellor A. H. Daniels, with twelve members.

Dauntless Lodge, No. 13, of Brookings, was instituted February 6, 1885, but on record of its membership is available. The only relic among the archives is an old ledger, and on the fly-leaf,

in the handwriting of Arthur C. Phillips, then grand keeper of records and seal, is the following legend: "This lodge was declared defunct by Grand Chancellor J. F. Edmonds, on July 26, 1889." On May 22, 1894, an effort was made to organize as a successor to Dauntless Lodge, Peerless Lodge, No. 61, but, like its predecessor, it soon became defunct, and was so declared on December 24, 1900.

These were the lodges,—nine in number,—together with four lodges existing in that portion of Dakota territory which now constitutes the state of North Dakota, which through their representatives, in the city of Huron, on April 30, 1885, met and organized the grand lodge Order of Knights of Pythias for the domain of Dakota territory. While Dakota was under the direct supervision of the supreme lodge the deputy supreme chancellors in charge of that territory were as follows, in the order named: Jervis W. Carter, a past grand chancellor from Nebraska Lodge, No. 1, of Omaha; D. J. Tallant, a member of Grand Forks Lodge, No. 2; John R. Brennan, who by historian W. D. Kennedy is described as follows: "John R. Brennan, who came from Colorado, was a faithful, earnest and efficient officer. To him was due the salvation of the order in Dakota at that time." Continuing, Mr. Kennedy says: "Brother John Westdahl, of Huron, was the last deputy, and he also did good service."

The convention was called to order in Castle Hall of Ivanhoe Lodge in Huron, at three o'clock P. M., by Deputy Supreme Chancellor John Westdahl, who introduced Hon. John Van Valkenberg, of Iowa, supreme chancellor of the world, to preside. (Souvenir History of the Knights of Pythias, by Arthur C. Phillips, grand keeper of records and seal.) The organization was completed by the appointment of the following officers of the Lodge of Emergency: J. E. Elson, past supreme chancellor; John Van Valkenberg, supreme chancellor; John Westdahl, supreme vice-chancellor; W. T. Collins, supreme prelate; C. B. Anibrose, supreme master of exchequer; D. H. Metcalf, supreme keeper

of records and seal; J. W. McDonald, supreme master-at-arms; R. Sturgeon, supreme inner guard; R. W. Cutts, supreme outer guard.

The committee on credentials reported the following representatives entitled to seats in the grand lodge: Grand Forks Lodge, No. 2, W. T. Collins, R. W. Cutts; Marco Bozzaris, No. 3, J. F. Edmonds, L. Connell; General Custer, No. 4, J. W. McDonald, C. H. Kamman; Dakota, No. 6, P. Cohen, L. May (by proxy); Gate City, No. 8, J. S. Gantz, W. T. Coad; Ivanhoe, No. 9, George J. Love, A. W. Wilmarth; Castle, No. 10, R. Sturgeon, A. Ingliss; Damascus, No. 11, A. H. Daniels, C. W. Emerson; Myrtle, No. 12, A. G. Clark, J. W. Carroll; Dauntless, No. 13, H. P. Finigan, George W. Hopp; St. Elmo, No. 15, W. L. Black. They also reported the past chancellor certificates of C. L. Davis and George A. Mathews, of No. 13, as being correct.

After conferring the grand lodge rank, the following officers were elected and duly installed: Past grand chancellor, Russell W. Cutts, of Grand Forks; grand chancellor, George J. Love, Huron; grand vice-chancellor, J. F. Edmonds, of Deadwood; grand prelate, W. T. Collins, of Grand Forks; grand master of exchequer, A. H. Daniels, of Mitchell; grand keeper records and seal, C. L. Davis, of Brookings; grand master-at-arms, W. Laird Black, of Bismarck; grand inside guard, R. Sturgeon, of Chamberlain; grand outside guard, J. S. Gantz, of Rapid City; supreme representatives, John Westdahl, of Huron; Albert G. Clark, of Steele.

Constitutions for the grand and subordinate lodges were adopted at this meeting. The secret work of the order was exemplified by the supreme chancellor, after which the first grand lodge, Knights of Pythias, of Dakota territory, duly adjourned.

The second grand lodge convened June 15, 1886, in Rapid City. Six new lodges had been instituted during the year, viz: Kimball, No. 14, at Kimball (charter surrendered February 10, 1892); Tristocotyn, No. 17, Watertown; Granite, No. 18, Sioux Falls; Wahpeton, No. 20, Wahpeton; Fidelity, No. 21, Woonsocket; Calanthe, No. 22, Miller. During the year the

lodges at Casselton, Fargo and Huron became defunct. The following officers were elected for the ensuing year: Grand chancellor, Lawrence Connell, Deadwood; grand vice-chancellor, A. H. Daniels, Mitchell; grand prelate, Frank E. Ketchum, Huron; grand keeper of records and seal, C. L. Davis, Brookings; grand master of exchequer, Jay Wellman, Chamberlain; grand master-at-arms, W. R. Arnold, Watertown; grand inner guard, J. A. Ebel, Wahpeton; grand outer guard, J. S. Gantz, Rapid City.

The third meeting of the grand lodge was held in Watertown, commencing June 21, 1887. The grand chancellor reported continuing interest and activity within the order and four new lodges: Ivy, No. 23, Redfield; Cyprus, No. 24, Alexandria; Armour, No. 25, Armour; and Malta, No. 26, Faulkton. The officers elected at this session were: Grand chancellor, H. E. Gates, Kimball; grand vice-chancellor, W. R. Arnold, Watertown; grand prelate, E. W. Murray, Redfield; grand keeper records and seal, J. B. Wineman, Grand Forks; grand master of exchequer, Arthur C. Phillips, Sioux Falls; grand master-at-arms, W. S. Arnold, Alexandria; grand inner guard, J. P. Cutting, Miller; grand outer guard, J. H. Bottom, Faulkton.

The fourth grand lodge, being an adjourned meeting, was held at Wahpeton (now North Dakota), August 21, 1888. During the year Damon Lodge, No. 5, at Fargo, had been re-organized and two new lodges instituted, Gettysburg, No. 27, at Gettysburg, and Harmony, No. 28, at Plankinton. The election of officers resulted as follows: Grand chancellor, W. R. Arnold, Watertown; grand vice-chancellor, George D. Swaine, Wahpeton; grand prelate, R. D. Martin, Mitchell; grand keeper of records and seal, Arthur C. Phillips, Sioux Falls; grand master of exchequer, Frank H. Bean, Huron; grand master-at-arms, M. P. Springer, Faulkton; grand inner guard, George A. Knight, Grand Forks; grand outer guard, D. O. Root, Woonsocket.

The fifth convention of the grand lodge was held in Sioux Falls July 16, 1889. The grand chancellor reported having instituted two lodges,

viz: Crystal, No. 29, at Valley Springs, March 27, 1889, and Minot, No. 30, at Minot (N. D.), June 7, 1889. With approaching statehood for South and North Dakota, preliminary steps were taken towards the organization of separate grand lodges for the new states. The grand officers elected and installed were: Grand chancellor, J. F. Edmonds, Deadwood; grand vice-chancellor, F. R. Bangs, Grand Forks; grand prelate, Alexander Jacobson, Huron; grand keeper of records and seal, Arthur C. Phillips, Sioux Falls; grand master of exchequer, F. H. Bean, Huron; grand master-at-arms, D. O. Root, Woonsocket; grand inner guard, W. E. Tipton, Armour; grand outer guard, W. J. Hall, Alexandria.

The sixth and last convention of the grand lodge of Dakota was held in Mitchell June 17, 1890. Grand Chancellor Edmonds reported an era of unusual activity during the past year, having "traveled over seven thousand miles on Pythian work," having personally "conferred over five hundred ranks." In this work he was ably supported by Grand Keeper Records and Seal A. C. Phillips. Eleven new lodges had been instituted during the year, being "about seventy per cent." increase in the membership of the order.

In this brief account it is neither necessary nor proper to dwell upon the controversy relating to the legality of the dissolution of the grand lodge of Dakota and the formation of the two new grand lodges. On June 18th, "after a progressive career of five years, one month and twelve days, the grand lodge of Dakota was formally declared dissolved by the grand chancellor."

At 4:30 o'clock P. M., on June 18, 1890, "in accordance with the directions and by the authority of the supreme chancellor, Knights of Pythias of the World," a provisional supreme lodge was called to order by A. C. Phillips, past grand keeper records and seal, and Past Grand Chancellor John R. Brennan was requested to preside. The following lodges in South Dakota were represented by past chancellors: Marco Bozzaris, No. 3, Deadwood; General Custer, No. 4, Central City; Dakota, No. 6, Lead City; Gate

City, No. 8, Rapid City; Castle, No. 10, Chamberlain; Damascus, No. 11, Mitchell; Syracuse, No. 16, Huron; Trishocotyn, No. 17, Watertown; Granite, No. 18, Sioux Falls; Fidelity, No. 21, Woonsocket; Calanthe, No. 22, Miller; Armour, No. 25, Armour; Harmony, No. 28, Plankinton; Crystal, No. 29, Valley Springs; Minnekahta, No. 32, Hot Springs; Vermillion, No. 33, Vermillion; Phoenix, No. 34, Yankton; Mystic, No. 40, Madison; Ivanhoe, No. 41, Dell Rapids; Hesperian, No. 42, Elk Point.

On June 19th the following officers, having been duly elected, were installed by acting Supreme Chancellor Brennan: Grand past chancellor, W. C. Graybill; grand chancellor, Arthur C. Phillips; grand vice-chancellor, Frank Abt; grand prelate, C. A. Maxon; grand keeper of records and seal, W. E. Tipton; grand master of exchequer, E. H. West; grand master-at-arms, A. D. Keller; grand inner guard, W. H. Munroe; grand outer guard, George A. Silsby; supreme representatives, John R. Brennan and B. R. Howell; grand trustees, C. M. Runkle, Julian Bennett and D. O. Root. Whereupon the grand lodge of South Dakota was declared legally instituted. According to the official reports for the term ending December 31, 1889, the membership of the order was: South Dakota, 783; North Dakota, 213; total, 996.

The second annual convention was held at Madison, commencing June 2, 1891. During the year a vast amount of work for the good of the order had been performed by the grand chancellor. Two new lodges were instituted: Myrtle Lodge, No. 43, at Clark, with a charter list of twenty, and Tin Center, No. 44, with twenty charter members. The Uniform Rank of the order was reported in a flourishing condition. During the preceding thirteen months, six divisions were organized, while preliminary steps were taken for many others. The number of lodges in good standing at this time was thirty-one. The following officers were installed for the ensuing term: Grand chancellor, W. E. Tipton; grand vice-chancellor, A. D. Keller; grand prelate, C. A. Maxon; grand keeper of records and seal, U. S. G. Cherry; grand master

of exchequer, J. A. Trow; grand master-at-arms, W. H. Timerhoff; grand inner guard, J. C. Calder; grand outer guard, A. E. Witting.

The third annual convention opened in Pierre June 7, 1892, at the capitol building, in the hall of representatives. Like his predecessor, Grand Chancellor Tipton had been called upon to render a large number of decisions on points raised under the new constitution. The order was fortunate in having during the early days of its existence, in the most prominent positions, men who were so pre-eminently qualified to discharge their duties with enthusiasm, fidelity and great ability. During the year lodges had been established as follows: Damon, No. 45, Bryant; Apollo, No. 46, Springfield; Tyndall, No. 47, Tyndall; Security, No. 48, Scotland; Triangle, No. 49, Howard; Monte Christo, No. 50, Beresford; Malta, No. 26, Faulkton; Ivy, No. 23, Redfield,—the last two named being reorganization of lodges that had practically become defunct. For the ensuing year the following officers were elected and installed: Grand chancellor, U. S. G. Cherry; grand vice-chancellor, W. H. Timmerhoff; grand prelate, J. C. Calder; grand master of the exchequer, J. A. Trow; grand keeper of records and seal, A. E. Witting; grand master-at-arms, D. P. Cree; grand inner guard, J. W. McDonald; grand outer guard, C. E. Warner.

The fourth annual convention was held in Chamberlain June 6, 1893. Grand Chancellor Cherry reported the following additions to the roster during the year: Banner, No. 51; Canton, No. 52; Menno, No. 53; Centerville, No. 54; Aberdeen, No. 55; Gettysburg, No. 27, reinstated; Columbia, No. 56; Monitor, No. 57; Eureka, No. 58. Never had the grand lodge of this state, or its predecessor, the grand lodge of Dakota, met under such favorable financial conditions. The receipts of the past year were reported largely in excess of the receipts of any previous year in the history of the order. The total membership of the order, December 31, 1892, was 1,763, and a gain of 411 during the year. For the ensuing year the following officers were elected and installed: Grand chan-

cellor, A. E. Witting; grand vice-chancellor, E. C. Walton; grand prelate, J. W. Riley; grand master of exchequer, J. A. Trow; grand keeper of records and seal, J. C. Calder, grand master-at-arms, J. W. McDonald; grand inner guard, F. E. Davol, grand outer guard, S. Winter.

In the city of Aberdeen, on June 21, 1894, the officers and representatives of the order convened for the fifth annual session of the grand lodge. The postponement from June 5th, the day fixed by the constitution, was for the purpose of enabling Supreme Chancellor Blackwell to attend the grand lodge in this domain. Since the last meeting of the grand lodge the following lodges had been organized: Star Lodge, No. 59, Wakonda; Pythias, No. 60, at Salem; Peerless, No. 61, at Brookings (reorganized). For the ensuing term the following officers were installed: Grand chancellor, Charles T. Howard; grand vice-chancellor, William M. Lyon; grand prelate, Rev. Henry Wilson; grand keeper of records and seal, C. E. Warner; grand master of exchequer, J. A. Trow; grand master-at-arms, F. E. Davol; grand inner guard, F. L. Jackson; grand outer guard, William S. Mitchell.

The sixth annual session convened in Chamberlain June 4, 1895. The grand chancellor, among other things, reported as follows: "At the commencement of my term the discouraging financial conditions of the state were such that it seemed almost impossible to add to the roster of lodges in this domain. * * * Much time and labor has been expended." The grand keeper of records and seal says: "The year just closed has been a remarkable one. The general financial depression of the country, together with the almost total failure of crops throughout our state, has been a clog upon the wheels of Pythian enthusiasm that has much retarded the rapid pace we have been making for the past few years." However, two new lodges had been instituted, Hudson Lodge, No. 62, at Hudson, and Edgemont, No. 63, at Edgemont. The condition of the Endowment Rank of the domain was reported as follows: Number of sections, 20; number of members, 144; amount of endowment, \$240,000, being an increase dur-

ing the year of 84 members. Shortly after the close of the grand lodge session of 1894, Major General James R. Carnahan, of Indianapolis, Indiana, visited the state and organized the First Regiment, Uniform Rank, Knights of Pythias. The increase in membership was reported "very fair during the year, but we have lost heavily from suspensions from non-payment of dues. This is but natural in a year like this." The following officers were installed: Grand chancellor, A. D. Keller; grand vice-chancellor, F. E. Davol; grand prelate, J. Carl Southwick; grand keeper of records and seal, C. E. Warner; grand master of exchequer, J. E. Platt; grand master-at-arms, William Mitchell; grand inner guard, E. H. Benedict; grand outer guard, G. B. Enos.

The seventh annual session was held in Yankton, commencing June 3, 1896. During the year Coteau Lodge, No. 64, at Wilmot, was instituted. Speaking of the prevailing conditions throughout the country, the grand chancellor said: "The state of the order in this domain is as good as it could possibly be expected. The past year has been one of the hardest years financially that this county has ever experienced, or as it probably will ever experience again. It seemed that it was all many of us could do to keep soul and body together, and that every dollar that could be secured in any manner was necessary for our families. * * * The order has at least held its own. That is to say, we have gained as many, if not more, in membership than we have lost." The report of the grand keeper of records and seal for the year ending December 31, 1895, showed total number of members 1,898; loss during the year 95. During the year the following lodges surrendered their charters: Star, No. 59, at Wakonda; Menno, No. 53, at Menno; Apollo, No. 46, at Springfield; Tyndall, No. 47, at Tyndall. For the ensuing year the following officers were elected and installed by Past Grand Chancellor C. T. Howard: Grand chancellor, Charles N. Herreid; grand vice-chancellor, F. E. Davol; grand prelate, E. H. Benedict; grand keeper of records and seal, C. E. Warner; grand master of exchequer, J.

E. Platt; grand master-at-arms, William S. Mitchell; grand inner guard, G. B. Enos; grand outer guard, Charles M. Caton.

The eighth annual session convened in Sioux Falls June 2, 1897. The official record notes the fact that before the formal opening of the grand lodge "prayer was offered by Rev. W. H. Jordan, pastor of the First Methodist church of Sioux Falls,"—the first instance of the kind of which a record had been made in the history of the order in this domain. The report of the committee on credentials showed an unusually large attendance. The grand chancellor, among other things, reported: "In view of the terrible financial depression the growth of the order in new membership during the year has been remarkable. There are several places ripe for the institution of new lodges." During the session the grand chancellor presented to Malta Lodge, No. 26, at Faulkton, a beautiful large silk banner in token of excellence manifested by this lodge during his term. The new grand lodge officers were installed by Past Grand Chancellor Keller: Grand chancellor, F. E. Davol; grand vice-chancellor, E. H. Benedict; grand prelate, C. H. Cassill; grand keeper of records and seal, C. E. Warner; grand master of exchequer, J. E. Platt; grand master-at-arms, Charles M. Caton; grand inner guard, G. B. Enos; grand outer guard, F. S. Emerson.

On the first day of June, 1898, the ninth annual session convened in Watertown. During the year two new lodges had been organized: Webster, No. 65, at Webster, and Reservation, No. 66, at Sisseton. The grand keeper of records and seal reported: "We have sustained a net loss during the year of ninety members, but included in this loss is the membership of Rathbone Lodge, No. 39, whose charter was suspended." Past Grand Chancellor Herreid presented the following resolution: "Whereas, the Order of Knights of Pythias is of all orders the most thoroughly American; it represents 'one country, one language, one flag'; its principles are most thoroughly in touch with the spirit of our free institutions; it is most appropriate that as an order we should conspicuously honor the

flag of our country. Therefore, resolved, that every subordinate lodge in this grand domain is hereby directed to display the American flag at every regular meeting of the lodge." The resolution was unanimously adopted. The following officers were installed by Past Supreme Representative W. E. Tipton: Grand chancellor, F. S. Emerson; grand vice-chancellor, E. H. Benedict; grand prelate, C. M. Caton; grand keeper of records and seal, C. E. Warner; grand master of exchequer, J. E. Platt; grand master-at-arms, H. C. Burch; grand inner guard, G. B. Enos; grand outer guard, H. E. Cutting.

The tenth annual session of the grand lodge was held at Sioux Falls, commencing June 7, 1899. The grand chancellor reported: "As a rule the lodges under your jurisdiction are in a healthy condition. I have had correspondence in relation to organizing new lodges, but in each case, the failure to organize could be attributed to hard times." The grand chancellor reported the following new lodges: General Terry, No. 67, at Terry; Gold Center, No. 68, at Keystone; Spearfish Lodge, No. 69, at Spearfish, and that a warrant had been issued for the institution of a lodge at Hazel. During the year ending December 31, 1898, there was a net gain of 169 members. During the year considerable interest had been manifested in the Uniform Rank. The following officers were installed: Grand chancellor, J. E. Platt; grand vice-chancellor, C. M. Caton; grand prelate, H. C. Burch; grand keeper of records and seal, J. Carl Southwick; grand master of exchequer, C. H. Cassill; grand master-at-arms, J. A. Beck; grand inner guard, W. J. Markham; grand outer guard, J. E. Patten.

The eleventh annual session was held in Huron, commencing June 6, 1900. The grand chancellor reported an increase to January 1, 1900, of about sixteen per cent. Also the following new lodges: De Morris Lodge, No. 71, Belle Fourche; White Rock, No. 72, at White Rock; Bowdle, No. 73, at Bowdle; Century, No. 74, at Vienna. "Their membership," says the grand chancellor, "is composed of the best citizens of the towns in which they are located,"—

a statement which applies to every lodge of the Order of Knights of Pythias in this domain. During the year Cypress Lodge, No. 24, at Alexandria, experienced a revival. Edgemont, No. 63, voluntarily surrendered its charter. This lodge, in 1898, lost all of its property by fire and it never revived from the shock. The following is a list of the officers for the ensuing year: Grand chancellor, Charles M. Caton; grand vice-chancellor, H. C. Burch; grand prelate, J. C. Kuney; grand keeper of records and seal, J. Carl Southwick; grand master of exchequer, C. H. Cassill; grand master-at-arms, W. J. Markham; grand inner guard, J. E. Patten; grand outer guard, C. C. Bras.

The twelfth annual session was held at Lead, commencing June 5, 1901. The grand chancellor reported that he had found it necessary "to suspend the charters of six lodges who had not met for from three to five years, viz: Fidelity, No. 21, Woonsocket; Calanthe, No. 22, Miller; Gettysburg, No. 27, Gettysburg; Security, No. 48, Scotland; Peerless, No. 61, Brookings; and Edgemont, No. 63, Edgemont." The number of members in good standing December 31, 1900, was 2,305, being a net gain during the year 1900 of eighty-five members. The following officers were installed for the next year: Grand chancellor, H. C. Burch; grand vice-chancellor, C. E. Warner; grand prelate, W. J. Markham; grand keeper of records and seal, J. Carl Southwick; grand master of exchequer, C. H. Cassill; grand master-at-arms, W. H. Disney; grand inner guard, George D. Adamson; grand outer guard, J. F. Barry.

The thirteenth convention of the grand lodge convened in Canton June 4, 1902. The grand chancellor reported that while there had been "no gains in lodges and no great gains in membership, on the whole the subordinate lodges had made a good healthy growth." In strong contrast with the reports of the former officers, the grand keeper of records and seal, J. Carl Southwick, in his report for this year, makes the following cheerful statement: "It is a matter for congratulation that our members are enjoying material prosperity to an almost unprecedented

extent." The officers for the ensuing year are as follows: Grand chancellor, C. H. Cassill; grand vice-chancellor, W. J. Markham; grand prelate, W. H. Disney; grand keeper of records and seal, J. Carl Southwick; grand master of exchequer, C. A. Fountain; grand master-at-arms, George D. Adamson; grand inner guard, F. S. Randolph; grand outer guard, W. A. Roberts.

The fourteenth and last annual convention of the grand lodge convened in Yankton June 3, 1903. The grand chancellor reported the local lodges "as a rule in flourishing condition and Pythianism is looking upward. The plan of holding district meetings has resulted in much good to the order." Two new lodges were added to the order during the year, Charles Mix Lodge, No. 75, at Geddes, and Blunt, No. 76, at Blunt, while Damon Lodge, No. 45, surrendered its charter. In the Endowment Rank there were, on the 1st of April, 1903, nineteen sections in this domain, with one hundred and one members, and insurance in force, \$158,000. For the ensuing year the following officers were duly elected and installed: Grand chancellor, J. Carl Southwick; grand vice-chancellor, Einer Johnson; grand prelate, W. H. Disney; grand keeper of records and seal, F. S. Randolph; grand master of exchequer, C. A. Fountain; grand master-at-arms, A. Ericson; grand inner guard, W. H. Schellinger; grand outer guard, J. J. Urquhart.

The following statement from Major General James R. Carnahan shows the following condition in the Uniform Rank in good standing in this domain: Diamond, No. 2, Lead City, Captain H. L. Howard; Deadwood, No. 5, Deadwood, Captain C. L. Chiniquy; General Custer, No. 6, Central City, Captain Thomas O'Connor; Apollo, No. 13, Terry, Captain E. J. Robinson. These compose the First Battalion, Second Regiment.

The following statement shows the number of lodges and their aggregate membership on December 31st of each year in the history of the grand lodge of South Dakota: 1890, 30 lodges, 1,168 members; 1891, 31 lodges, 1,352 members;

1892, 39 lodges, 1,762 members; 1893, 44 lodges, 2,020 members; 1894, 47 lodges, 1,993 members; 1895, 49 lodges, 1,899 members; 1896, 45 lodges, 1,770 members; 1897, 45 lodges, 1,751 members; 1898, 46 lodges, 1,920 members; 1899, 51 lodges, 2,220 members; 1900, 47 lodges, 2,305 members; 1901, 45 lodges, 2,207 members; 1902, 46 lodges, 2,209 members.

This, in brief, brings the story of Pythianism in this grand domain down to date. The fifteenth annual convention will be held in Mitchell, commencing June 1, 1904. This order contains among its membership a large number of the most active and influential men in the state. In closing, I will quote the language which I used officially in communications to the subordinate lodges and the grand lodge, while an officer of the order:

"The Order of Knights of Pythias has a glorious history and a splendid literature. * * * I am profoundly impressed with the idea that the principles of our order should become living realities in the daily life of its membership. * * * The Order of Knights of Pythias is the most distinctively American fraternal organization and as such entitled to our greatest adoration. We admit men upon the broad platform of good morals and right living. It aims to make every Knight a true man, a good citizen. It is one of the great factors tending to the successful perpetuity of our glorious republic. In noble deeds and practical work Pythianism is today helping to make a better history for our nation, for the world, for humanity. As it seeks to instruct the mind in regard to the solemn obligations of life, to develop the moral and social virtues, it is one of the great human institutions of the age, one of the grand forces arrayed against evil, seeking the present and future good of the human race. 'As long as there are tears to wipe away, sufferings to alleviate, orphans to educate, widows to care for, and the weak to protect, our noble order will exist, moving onward and upward in its high and holy mission, with noiseless step, like the rush of an angel's wing. Its foundations are laid in God's eternal truth and love.'"

CHAPTER XCII

BENEVOLENT AND PROTECTIVE ORDER OF ELKS.

BY HON. JOHN T. COGAN.

This order was instituted in New York City, in 1868. It was composed only of a few gentlemen of the theatrical profession, drawn together for social intercourse, and was then styled, "The Jolly Corks." As the order grew, its name was changed to that of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and professional and business men generally were enrolled as members. It has now developed into a widespread and powerful order of benevolence and charity, with lodges in over nine hundred of the principal cities of the United States. The idea became prevalent that none but members of the theatrical profession and its dependencies were eligible to membership in the order. This is erroneous. It is true that many of the reputable male portion of the profession are members; but on the roll of membership will be found the names of prominent officials, merchants, bankers, journalists, legal and medical men, and the bright lights of the world in art, literature, science and music. The order is a purely charitable organization, seeking to do its charity in silence, that the proud spirit that suffers in secret, fearing more the blush of shame that comes of asking, than the pangs of hunger, may feel that never will its sore need, nor the manner of its alleviation be published to the world, and that the faults, the frailties, the necessities and the help extended will remain as sacred confidences never to be divulged. And this fully explains the reason for the only secret of the organization. Charity, justice, brotherly love and fidelity are the watchwords of this order, and hu-

manity its keynote, and daily and hourly do the prayers of the widow and orphan ascend to the Throne of Grace, craving blessings upon the magnanimous and beneficent order of Elks. Only one lodge of Elks is permitted in any town or city, and the city must contain a population of five thousand. This is done to prevent the rivalry, conflict and jealousy that so often embarrass and injure secret societies, by rivalry among lodges of the same order in the same city. There are no ranks, titles or emoluments in the order. All Elks have equal rights under their laws. The order is born of brotherly love, and aiming to promote the brotherhood of man, it is designed to offer its members the certainty of warm hearts and welcome hearths in the various cities to which business or pleasure may summon them.

THE ORDER IN SOUTH DAKOTA.

Sioux Falls Lodge, No. 262, was the first lodge of Elks organized in South Dakota. The lodge was instituted on May 6, 1893, by District Deputy Grand Exalted Ruler Caine, of Minneapolis. The first officers of the lodge were: Exalted ruler, A. B. Kittredge; esteemed leading knight, B. H. Lien; esteemed lecturing knight, S. E. Blauvelt; esteemed loyal knight, J. H. Voorhees; secretary, Henry Schaetzel; treasurer, A. Christopherson; tyler, Frank Kunerth; esquire, Theodore Wuest; chaplain, R. F. Brown; inner guard, J. J. Schumacher; trustees, B. F. Campbell, C. C. Crandall, George E. Wheeler.

Huron Lodge, No. 444, was organized June 24, 1898, by District Deputy Grand Exalted Ruler F. S. Emerson, of Sioux Falls. Following were the officers: Exalted ruler, E. H. Aplin; esteemed leading knight, D. B. Jeffries; esteemed loyal knight, M. F. Montgomery; esteemed lecturing knight, Frank A. Morris; secretary, B. E. Beach; treasurer, E. J. Miller; esquire, George C. Fullenweider; tyler, William Ritchslag; chaplain, O. A. Ricker; inner guard, C. N. McIlvaine; trustees, F. H. Kent, R. O. Richards, William Waibel.

Deadwood Lodge, No. 508, was instituted August 10, 1899, by District Deputy Grand Exalted Ruler F. S. Emerson, of Sioux Falls. Its first officers were: Exalted ruler, Sol. Star; esteemed leading knight, W. R. Steele; esteemed loyal knight, Joseph B. Moore; esteemed lecturing knight, W. L. McLaughlin; secretary, W. A. Ickes; treasurer, John Treber; tyler, Paul Rewman; esquire, M. J. Donovan; inner guard, John Gray; chaplain, James Conzett; trustees, D. A. McPherson, N. E. Franklin, James Munn.

Lead Lodge, No. 747, was instituted January 6, 1902, by District Deputy Grand Exalted Ruler H. H. Keith, of Sioux Falls, with the following officers: Exalted ruler, Dr. Newton M. Wade; esteemed leading knight, L. P. Jenkins; esteemed

loyal knight, James P. Wilson; esteemed lecturing knight, R. H. Purcell; secretary, John Walsh, Jr.; treasurer, James W. Curran; esquire, Walter A. Quimby; tyler, Herman F. Schiek; chaplain, J. Allen Archibald; inner guard, James B. Parker; trustees, Malcom C. Campbell, Walter E. Smead, Peter H. Gushurst.

Watertown Lodge, No. 838, was instituted March 12, 1903, by District Deputy Grand Exalted Ruler John T. Cogan, of Sioux Falls, with the following officers: Exalted ruler, M. R. Baskerville; esteemed leading knight, F. A. Countryman; esteemed loyal knight, G. A. Abott; esteemed lecturing knight, A. G. Matter; secretary, F. S. Bramble; treasurer, H. T. Sheldon; tyler, C. E. Fowler; esquire, M. A. Hackman; inner guard, H. D. MacCosham; trustees, J. I. Monks, C. A. Neil, C. C. Whistler.

DISTRICT DEPUTIES.

United States Senator A. B. Kittredge was the first district deputy grand exalted ruler for South Dakota, serving during the term of 1893-4. F. S. Emerson, of Sioux Falls, was next elected and served as that officer until 1902, when Judge H. H. Keith, of Sioux Falls, was chosen to succeed him. John T. Cogan, of Sioux Falls, was selected as district deputy in 1903.

CHAPTER XCIII

MISSION WORK AMONG THE TETON DAKOTAS.

BY LOUISA IRVINE RIGGS.

In 1872 the mission work among the Teton Sioux was begun, though the field was visited and selection of location made the year previous, 1871. At that time a portion of the Indians of the Cheyenne River agency were distributed along down the Missouri bottoms in little villages and clusters of houses. In a village of this kind, a little below Fort Sully and on the west side of the river, Rev. Thomas L. Riggs erected his first mission station. It was a hewed-log house, with two rooms below, one of which was a schoolroom. The garret was arranged for sleeping apartments. This was called Hope Station. Fort Sully was a military post, the only civilized community within hundreds of miles. Of the experiences of those early days Mr. Riggs writes: "Beginning our mission among the Teton Sioux involved much of hard work and real danger. In the woods with an axe; rafting on the muddy and turbulent Missouri; lifting and fitting the green cottonwood logs to place in the station building—all is fresh and vivid, even to the soreness and pain in hands and back. I could get no help at that time—the summer of 1872. No white man would hire to work unprotected among Indians here, and hence, with the uncertain help of an occasional Indian, a younger brother and I worked at Hope Station. We lived as the natives live, on bacon, greasy bread and black coffee; an Indian woman, the helper's wife, cooked for us. After the burning heat of the day, we slept on the ground with our rifles under our blankets beside us. Often we were

awakened at dawn and saluted during the day by the near report of a rifle, the ping of the ball overhead showing that it was the gun of some Indian to scare us, and grim fun it was. Two men were killed at the agency, a few miles away; a messenger was shot dead quite near by and at Fort Sully, that haven of safety as we regarded it, on the opposite side of the river, an officer was shot and severely wounded in the head within sight of the fort.

"We worked on the house weekdays and on the Sabbath services were held long before I could talk Dakota other than in a lame way. The attendance was fitful and uncertain,—now a full house and then but one or two dirty children. Then, as they would not come to us, I went to them. Into their dirty houses or smoky tents I took the A B C book and in this way gathered them in. More or less of opposition had to be met. In a general way the men talked and promised sweeter than honey; the women usually let us alone and the children were shy. On particular issues I had to take many a severe scolding. We did not feed and clothe the children,—they should not come to school! We did not feast all comers,—it would be well for us to leave at once! I would not pay the crowd for wood, in addition to the price paid the man of whom I bought it! On this issue we were besieged for two weeks,—fifteen to thirty armed warriors demanding: 'Will you do as we say?' They failed of course in the attempt, but the contest nearly used me up. This the first year.

"After the coming of Mrs. Riggs and the sweet-tempered Miss Bishop to the mission, we soon began to see a change. The men quieted down; the children came more regularly to school and the women were interested in a patchwork sewing school. Two boys had their hair cut, the nicely braided scalplock cut off with the rest. This, however, did not prevent war parties, the sound of whose drum and dance greeted the birth of our little Theodore.

"A second station was soon established, and then a third. To one of these, that located upon Peoria bottom, selected to be the central and home station, the mission family removed at the beginning of a winter. The cold weather came early. Our home was open and unfurnished and the winds of that November pinched and chilled us. The young mother and her lady assistant both were taken sick. The river closed and there would be no more boats. Our supplies had not reached us and they must be hauled nearly three hundred miles overland, and for a time the missionary's heart failed him; but the good Father cared for us. The sick recovered; we had food for the winter and to spare; our house was made comfortable and warm before the New Year.

"A school was opened for the young men in the work shop. The plane and saw on the bench and the shavings underneath did not prevent study. All began with the A B C. The women, too, were interested in a sewing school. Soon these also wanted to learn from books. It became popular to be able to read and we had to teach them other things as well,—the women to wash and iron and the men to work. The gospel of cleanliness is emphatically taught. When a dirty hand is put out to take a book the boy is told to wash himself. A woman is advised to comb her hair, another is told to wash her gown and to clean her house. The men watch my ten-acre lot closely and learn. Many plan to set trees, seeing the success of my first attempt. The other day a shiftless fellow admired my potatoes: 'God helps you very much, I think,' said he. 'Yes,' I answered, 'He helps me. He would help you too if you worked as hard as I do.'"

It was in 1874 that the station on Peoria bottom, fifteen miles below Fort Sully, and on the east side of the river, became the central station and Hope was continued as an outstation only. The other outstation was on the west side of the river at Chantier creek, five miles above the home station. This was the beginning. The missionaries were much encouraged. Mrs. Riggs, in writing of the outlook, said: "It seems like the glow before the dawn." In 1875 Miss Bishop, Mrs. Riggs' first missionary helper, was called to the home above. That same autumn Miss Collins and Miss Whipple came together as assistants in the work at Peoria bottom. Two years later Miss Whipple was taken from the work she loved so well and engaged in so earnestly and in the following year, 1878, death again entered the mission home, taking from it the beautiful wife and mother. The day "dawned" indeed for her, but for those who were left it seemed as if the dark night had settled around, as though it were impossible to carry on the work without her dear presence and help. But God does not suffer such lives to go out: "Their echoes roll from soul to soul, and grow forever and forever."

The new comers to the mission felt the inspiration of these beautiful lives. At this time there were about three hundred Indians living on Peoria bottom. The work was continued in much the same way, teaching in the day school being combined with teaching in the homes and helping in the attempts to farm, until 1879, when the land on the east side of the Missouri river, which had been a special reservation, was thrown open to settlement. At this time twenty-one heads of families took homesteads, entering their claims as white men do. Those who did not wish to take land moved to the west side of the river. Of the twenty-one families who took homesteads, only seven made final proof. This exodus changed somewhat the character of the mission work. The attendance at the home school was very small and there being but few children, those who came were mostly women—the necessity for our outstation work was greatly increased. Since that time ten new outstations have been established on the Cheyenne river reservation. Hope

station, the one at Chantier creek, the first one built on Cheyenne river and one on Bad river were abandoned on account of the Indians having left the vicinity. The Indian families at Oahe, being Christianized and the day school work having grown so insignificant, it almost seemed as though that place as a mission station might be given up. The work done at the outstations was, however, necessarily primary work, carried on by native teachers, wholly in the vernacular, and but little attention could be given to industrial and domestic training, so that it seemed to the missionary in charge a necessity to establish, somewhere in the near vicinity, a boarding school into which pupils from outstations could gather, and where they could be taught to cook and to sew and keep house, as well as to receive instruction in English and the higher branches of study. The foundation for such work had already been laid at Peoria bottom, or Oahe, as it had come to be called. The church organization was there; the Indian families living there were in sympathy with such work; then, too, the place was not so far distant from the Indian homes from which pupils would be secured that they would hesitate to come on that score. Consent was obtained from the American Missionary Association to begin an industrial school and in the winter of 1884-5 twelve Indian girls were taken into the mission home, and thus that phase of the work began. At that time there was no building suitable for the enterprise. A small house, twelve by fourteen feet, which had formerly done service as a day school building, was moved up into the mission enclosure to serve as a kitchen, dining and sitting room. Here the Indian matron and some of the girls slept, while the remainder were provided for elsewhere. In the summer of 1885 a substantial frame building was erected, one that would accommodate fifty pupils. This building was erected by individual gifts entirely and for five years the school was carried on without cost to the treasury of any missionary society, though reporting to the American Missionary Association. The school building is simply but suitably furnished. Here the pupils are taught to work; to cook, to sew, to keep house, to care for their

bodies. In the school room the work is primary and intermediate. English is the everyday language. The Bible, both in the vernacular and the English, are studied daily. The great aim is to build up Christian character. At first girls only were taken in, but in the course of a few years the Indian parents asked that we take little boys also. This has been done to the number of ten or twelve, they being kept only until they are ten or twelve years of age. Notwithstanding the establishment of government school system, the day schools on the reservation, the large boarding schools at the agency and at Pierre, Oahe school holds its own popularity. It is essentially a home school. The pupils are treated as individuals; the Bible and Christian training are the foundation of all its teaching, and the Indian people themselves have grown to appreciate its worth. Now they are asking us to make some arrangement for boys from twelve to sixteen years of age.

The Oahe church, which was organized in 1876 with one native and three white members, grew to have a membership of one hundred and nine, of whom more than twenty were white people. After a majority of the Indians moved to the reservation, it became the custom to hold communion service at stated times at the outstations. Finally at the more central ones church organizations were formed and neat church buildings erected; for these the Indians themselves contributed both money and labor. At the present time, 1903, there are the following churches: Oahe, Hughes county, fifteen miles from Pierre; Cheyenne river, Cherry creek, near Leslie; Remington, at Green Grass creek, Moreau river; Little Moreau, further east on the Moreau, and Virgin creek, twenty miles from agency, on creek of same name. There are also four other outstations: one about twenty miles from Cherry creek, at Touch the Clouds village; one at Bear Creek, called Hope Station, seven miles from Remington station; one at Thunder Butte, further west on the Moreau, and one opposite Lindsay, on the Cheyenne river, called Elizabeth Memorial Station. There has also been established at Plum creek, five miles from Cherry creek, a

little boarding school for ten pupils, under the care of Mr. and Mrs. W. M. Griffiths; this takes pupils of six years and upwards and keeps them three years, after which they are transferred to Oahe. This school has been a success in every way. The outstations are all in charge of native workers. The church organizations choose their own pastors and pay their salaries in part. The missionary at Oahe (Mr. Riggs) makes a tour of the field every two months, holding communion services at the different churches, "exhorting, reproving, admonishing, comforting," keeping in touch with the people. To do this a journey of about three hundred miles by team is necessary and a stay of two days, or part of them, is made at each place.

For a time the missionary at Oahe had charge

of the outstations on Standing Rock reservation to the north. These have passed into the care of Rev. George W. Reed, with his headquarters at Fort Yates, and Miss Mary Collins, on Grand river. He also had charge of those on White river, one hundred miles southwest, now included in the field of Rev. James F. Cross, whose central station is at Rosebud agency. So the work goes on. It was never more prosperous, never more difficult, never required more wisdom or patience. It has been directed into new channels; those whose presence and help seemed indispensable have been taken away,—workers come and go, but God's work goes on. May He grant to all engaged in it strength for every duty and the realization that now as ever, "Earnest work is prayer." "Laborare est Orare."

CHAPTER XCIV

JOHN P. WILLIAMSON, MISSIONARY.

The first missionary to locate among the Indians in South Dakota was Rev. John P. Williamson. He located at Crow Creek in 1863. He was a Presbyterian, and under appointment of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. Other missionaries, both Catholic and Protestant, had previously visited and preached to the Indians. The most noted of these was Father DeSmet of the Catholic church, who went up the Missouri river almost every summer, stopping at trading posts to hold services, and administer mass to the employes, who were mostly Canadian French and their mixed-blood descendants.

The boat on which Mr. Williamson came up the river had on board thirteen hundred Minnesota Sioux, in charge of Col. C. W. Thompson, who located them at Crow Creek. They arrived there May 31, 1863. The country was full of hostile Indians, and not a house within fifty miles. Soon after two more steamboats arrived with two thousand Winnebagoes, also expelled from Minnesota, and were located alongside of the Sioux. That summer Colonel Thompson erected for the use of the agency about a dozen commodious frame houses, sawed out of green cottonwood. Around this he made a cedar stockade for the protection of the agency from the savages. This was known for a time as Ft. Thompson, but is now known as Crow Creek Agency. The stockade is now gone, but a number of the buildings remain.

Mr. Williamson devoted the most of his time

to the instruction of the Minnesota Sioux, who after this were called Santees. They were mostly women and children and in a sense prisoners. He found the Winnebagoes strongly opposed to the white man's religion. But the Sioux, partly because he talked their language and was more or less acquainted with them, and partly because they had had a terrible whipping in Minnesota and felt very much humbled, were quite ready to listen to what he had to say. With their help he made an arbor of brush, that would hold a thousand people. There he instructed them daily in religion, church music, and the reading and writing of their own language. A few were advanced to the study of English. The attendance was good and for Sunday services the booth was crowded. Scores professed to be converted and, with their children, were baptized. They were eager to receive all the Christian rites. On one occasion Mr. Williamson preached on marriage, and at the close called upon all who were prepared to come forward and be united in holy marriage. A large number came forward in a bunch and on counting them he found there were sixteen men and only fifteen women. It took some time for him to get them paired off so he could tell which was the odd man. Then the fifteen couple were happily united by one service.

The following winter was one of terrible suffering to the Crow Creek colony, and is still known by them as the winter they lived on cottonwood soup. Steamboats failed to bring expected supplies from St. Louis. Late in the fall

a contractor started to bring some over from Minnesota with teams, but snow came and only a small part reached Crow Creek. The situation was desperate. Four months till spring and three thousand Indians to feed on one month's rations. Colonel Thompson ordered a tank made alongside of the sawmill boiler, with a capacity of six thousand quarts. Every evening it was filled with water and the reduced ration for the tribe. The steam from the sawmill kept it foaming all night, and the next morning the long string of pails received two quarts of the compound for every soul. The flavor of the green cottonwood tank gave name to the soup. About one-fourth of the Santees died that winter, and a smaller proportion of the Winnebagoes. However, starvation was not all that caused their death. Of the three hundred Santees in prison at Davenport, as large a proportion died. Indians have feelings, and "the way of the transgressor is hard."

The school and mission work was kept up that winter notwithstanding the woeful surroundings. Indeed they were the more needed. As cold weather came on the booth had to be abandoned and Colonel Thompson offered the use of a large frame structure for mission use, if Mr. Williamson would finish it. As it was barn-like, with only one thickness of boards, he lined it inside with adobes, which made it very warm, so that it was an attraction for the thinly-clad children to come there to keep warm. Thus Edward R. Pond and wife, who had come over from Minnesota to assist Mr. Williamson, had all the pupils they could manage.

In 1865 the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions appointed H. D. Cunningham and wife as lay missionaries to the Yankton Indians at Greenwood, South Dakota. They labored there for a part of two years, but on account of ill health abandoned the field before seeing any direct fruit.

In 1866 the Winnebagoes having all run away from Crow Creek, and the Santees being dissatisfied with the location, the government moved them down to Niobrara, Nebraska. Mr. Williamson, having secured a wife in Minnesota,

returned and made that his headquarters for the following three years. He continued, however, to visit the Indians in South Dakota, at Greenwood, Big Sioux Point and other places.

In March, 1869, Mr. Williamson took up his permanent location at Greenwood, where he still resides. That summer he erected a house of hewed cottonwood logs which he still occupies. The agency for the Yankton Indians had then been located there ten years, and consisted of a long warehouse near the steamboat landing, three double log cabins on the bank of the river in a string, and back of them a blacksmith and a tin-shop, a large barn, a blockhouse, a stone building and the agent's residence. The last three had been built only a short time, and the agent was Maj. P. H. Conger, of Iowa. The agent kindly gave Mr. Williamson the use of the half of one of the log cabins for his family to live in, and the council-room, which was in one end of the warehouse for church and school purposes except when needed for other assemblies.

The Yanktons were all on the reservation at the time, and the missionary's coming was generally announced. A council of the leading men was called to consider the stand the tribe should take as to this new doctrine. No one knew enough about it to give any reason why they should favor it, but the medicine men had heard enough to know that it meant the destruction of their craft, so they cried out against it and carried the day. A delegation soon waited upon Mr. Williamson and notified him to leave the reservation or suffer consequences. The agent was also waited on and told to see that the missionary did leave. Heralds were also started around the camps to announce that no one would be permitted to attend on the teachings of the newly arrived holy-man. However, the agent pointed to the waving stars and stripes and said that meant that religion was free and the missionary could do as he pleased. It pleased the missionary to remain. The attendance was very small for a time, because it was unpopular and those who came were ridiculed and picked at. The old chief, Strike the Ree, though deeming it unwise on the start to oppose the public sentiment in council,

showed his good sense by sending his grandchildren to the school and meetings right along. There were inquisitive young men from the start who would drop in, and take a lesson occasionally. Many of these developed interest and became regular attendants. They were first taught to read and write their own language, which took three months or more. The younger ones were then started in English. The older ones, who could not be expected to stay but a few months, were given some lessons in arithmetic, geography and the Bible, in their own language. The school increased in numbers from year to year until it required two teachers. Mr. Williamson also had three other day schools running part of the year at different points on the reservation. The Indians then still depended on the buffalo for the major part of their living, and so were gone from the agency more than half the time, which was a great drawback to the schools. The mission day-schools, however, were continued for nearly twenty years till the agency boarding school was started, and then the mission closed its schools.

True education is a handmaid to Christianity, so when the schools prospered the church grew. The first church organized among the Yankton Indians was the Presbyterian church of Yankton agency, which was organized at Greenwood, South Dakota, March 18, 1871, by Rev. John P. Williamson, and consisted of eighteen members, all Indians, of whom fourteen were male and four female, and David Tonwanojanjan and Philip Walter Ikdi were chosen and ordained elders. The church has steadily grown until it now numbers one hundred fifty-two members.

Mr. Williamson did not confine his labors to the agency, but had several outstations where meetings were held, and when there was more work than he could do he selected the best of the Indian converts and set them to work. These outstations gradually developed into churches. Hill church, thirteen miles southeast of Greenwood, was organized in 1877 and now has seventy-six members. Cedar church, fifteen miles northwest of Greenwood, was organized in 1887 and now has sixty-seven members. Heyata

church, fifteen miles northeast of Greenwood, was organized in 1893 and now numbers forty members. Thus there has been developed four Presbyterian churches among the Yankton Indians, with a united membership of three hundred thirty-five, besides the children of the members.

The Presbyterian church is not the only one that has done mission work among the Yankton Indians. In 1870 Rev. J. W. Cook, an Episcopal minister, located at Greenwood. He was the second missionary of any denomination to settle among the Indians of South Dakota, and he labored faithfully and successfully for thirty years, till he died. He labored along the same lines as Mr. Williamson in school and church work, and as a result of his efforts there are now three vigorous churches of the Episcopal faith among the Yankton Indians. The Episcopal church also conducted a boarding school for Indian boys at Greenwood for many years, called St. Paul's School, but it is now closed.

We cannot here enter into details of the early mission work among the Indians at other places in South Dakota. A brief outline must suffice. In the winter of 1863-4 there was a company of General Sibley's Indian scouts wintered at Buffalo Lakes in northeastern South Dakota. The most of them were Christians, and they held meetings every Sabbath. Rev. John P. Williamson visited them that winter. As they had then no settled abode, no mission station was established; but they were looked after by Rev. Thomas S. Williamson and Dr. S. R. Riggs, of Minnesota. Two years afterwards the government assigned them, and others, the Sisseton reservation, and Rev. Dr. Riggs took charge of the mission among them. He established the boarding school at Good Will, which still exists. Mr. and Mrs. W. K. Morris were in charge of it for many years, but Rev. D. E. Evans is now superintendent. At the time of Dr. Riggs' death, in 1883, there were five Presbyterian churches among the Indians of Sisseton reservation, and each one was ministered to by an Indian preacher. The most prominent of these Indian preachers was Rev. John B. Renville. He was ordained

in 1865 and was the first Sioux Indian to become a preacher. Mr. Renville was the son of Joseph Renville, a French half-breed, who was probably the best known trader among the Sioux Indians a century ago. In 1805, when Lieut. Z. M. Pike (afterwards General Pike), under commission of the United States, ascended the Mississippi river from St. Louis to inspect the territory that gives rise to that stream, he met a large body of the Sioux at the mouth of the Minnesota river, and concluded the first treaty which the United States ever made with the Dakota Indians, in which the Sioux nation ceded to the United States nine miles square for a military post at the mouth of the St. Peters river, which post was afterwards known as Fort Snelling. In the consummation of this treaty Joseph Renville figures as interpreter, and during that generation in all the dealings of the whites with the Sioux his name is conspicuous. He took a special interest in missions, and when Rev. T. S. Wil-

liamson settled near him he was delighted, and when the missionary would come to him with verses of scripture to translate, John B., the son of his old age, was still hanging to his father's knees, and there learned the truths of eternity that he never forgot. After preaching nearly forty years, he died in December, 1903.

For the last twenty years Rev. John P. Williamson has been general missionary for all the Dakota-speaking Indians. Besides the churches already mentioned at Yankton agency, he has, with the help of only Indian preachers, succeeded in gathering and organizing the following Presbyterian churches: Two more churches among the Sisseton Indians; one among the Indians at Flandreau, South Dakota; two among the Lower Brule Indians on Rosebud reservation; two on the Crow Creek reservation; one among the Indians near Granite Falls, Minnesota; and two among the Indians of Devil's Lake, North Dakota.

CHAPTER XCV

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN SOUTH DAKOTA.

BY G. T. NOTSON, SECRETARY OF DAKOTA CONFERENCE.

Ten years previous to the beginning of the Revolutionary war Methodism was introduced in America by a few humble immigrants at New York city. Here Philip Embury and his associates organized the first Methodist society, and in the year 1768 built the first meeting house owned by our denomination in the new world. From the beginning the movement grew, and in response to urgent appeals, in 1770, Mr. Wesley sent two missionaries to America to minister to his scattered flock in different parts of the country. The appointment of Francis Asbury and Joseph Pilmoor was an event of far-reaching consequence in shaping the future growth and development of the movement known as Methodism in the United States. Of the latter little remains to be told of his ministry, but the former, Francis Asbury, was destined to soon become the first assistant to Mr. Wesley in superintending the work throughout the thirteen colonies, and upon the organization of the Methodist Episcopal church in 1784, at Baltimore, Maryland, was elected to the office of bishop, the first to be thus chosen and consecrated in America. Under his leadership Methodism developed from a scattered membership, few in number, into a great religious movement and at the time of his death, in 1816, numbered more than two hundred thousand members, with seven hundred itinerant ministers. The itinerant circuit system developed by this great leader made Methodism primarily the home missionary agency in the evangelization of the pioneer regions of this

country, and enabled the church to keep pace with the rapid settlement of the vast territory west of the thirteen original states.

No settlement was overlooked by these heroic Methodist itinerants, and it is not surprising that the first person to perform a public act of worship within the bounds of our state was a young man named Jedadiah Smith, who had come under the influence of their fervent ministry in western New York, and after experiencing religion became a steadfast witness to the power of the gospel among the fur traders and trappers of the west. This well-authenticated event occurred on the deck of the "Yellowstone," near the mouth of the Grand river, June 2, 1823. John Gardner, a young man, had been mortally wounded by the Ree Indians in the Ashley massacre, and in a dying condition was carried on deck of the "Yellowstone." An associate of Mr. Gardner wrote to his relatives in the east, of his death, and in relating the facts said: "Mr. Smith, a young man of our company, made a most powerful prayer which moved us all greatly, and I am persuaded John died in peace." At the time of this occurrence Jedadiah Smith was only eighteen years of age. In the spring of the above year he came from New York to St. Louis and entered the employ of General Ashley. Before his death he became one of the most notable characters on the frontier, and by his bravery, unwavering Christian character and marked ability made an impression upon the great west that will never be effaced.



MAIN BUILDING,
DAKOTA UNIVERSITY.



NEW CENTURY HALL
DAKOTA UNIVERSITY.



When Smith was only twenty-two years of age General Ashley, upon his retirement, transferred his interests in the fur-trading business to him and he became the head of the firm of Smith, Sublette & Jackson. In 1831 he met his death far down on the Santa Fe trail, in his twenty-seventh year, at the hands of the Comanche Indians. Of him Mr. William Waldo, quoted by Captain Chittenden, says: "Smith was a bold, outspoken, professing and consistent Christian, the first and only known among the Rocky Mountain trappers and hunters. No one who knew him well doubted the sincerity of his piety. He had become a communicant of the Methodist church before leaving his home in New York, and in St. Louis he never failed to occupy a place in the church of his choice, while he gave generously to all objects connected with the religion which he professed and loved. Besides being a hero, a trader and a Christian, he was himself inclined to literary pursuits and had prepared a geography and atlas of the Rocky Mountain region, extending perhaps to the Pacific, but his death occurred before its publication." His devoted Christian character will ever remain as an example to the youth of our state, and especially of his church, of the value of a consistent profession and life. To this young man we owe our connection with the first public act of worship performed within the borders of South Dakota.

At the session of the Upper Iowa conference held in Dubuque, Iowa, August 29, 1860, Bishop Osmon C. Baker presiding, upon the earnest representations of Rev. George C. Clifford, the presiding elder of the Sioux City district, it was decided to appoint a preacher to that portion of the country lying between the Big Sioux and Missouri rivers in the proposed territory of Dakota. Accordingly Bishop Baker appointed the Rev. S. W. Ingham to the Dakota mission. Mr. Ingham was a young man, unmarried, and a graduate of Cornell College, and had only recently entered the ranks of the Methodist ministry. This was the beginning of work in South Dakota under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal church.

On October 12, 1860, the young itinerant entered the bounds of his circuit, which in extent included all of North and South Dakota east of the Missouri river, much of which, however, was still in the possession of the Sioux Indians and the buffalo. The first point visited by the pioneer gospel messenger was Elk Point; from thence he pushed on to Vermillion, where, on Sunday, October 14th, he preached the first sermon under the authority of his church in South Dakota. The following Sunday he conducted services in Yankton and on Thursday, October 24th, he visited Bon Homme and there performed the first marriage ceremony above the James river. On the Sunday following he preached twice to about twenty-five people and one week later was again in Vermillion, having completed his first itinerary.

On January 13, 1861, at Vermillion, was formed the first religious organization of any kind in the territory. The occasion was the first visit of the presiding elder, the Rev. George C. Clifford, at which time a meeting of two days' duration was held, the first of the kind in the territory. The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was also administered for the first time. Among the new accessions to the ranks of Methodism in South Dakota at this time were two local preachers, Messrs. Bell and Metcalf, who, with a number of settlers, had located on Brule creek near the present village of Richland. The latter was present at the first quarterly meeting and preached on Sunday evening, the first discourse to be delivered by a local preacher in South Dakota. Later an organization was effected on Brule creek with ten charter members, which number soon increased to twenty-five. Mr. Ingham records a visit to Ft. Randall in the summer of 1861, where, on June 16th, he preached twice, and in the afternoon baptized the infant daughter of Captain J. B. S. Todd. This was the second baptismal service performed in the territory among the new settlers, and the first to be performed by a Methodist minister. During the two years of his labors in Dakota Mr. Ingham visited Richland, Fort Randall, Sioux Falls, Canton and

other points where settlements had been made and held services. So far as the writer is able to learn the only classes organized during his pastorate were at Vermillion and Richland, both of which were badly scattered by the Sioux uprising a short time after his departure. It was several years before the work was reorganized at Richland, but, excepting a short period of time, caused by the Indian excitement, there has been a visible organization at Vermillion since January 13, 1861.

Rev. Jason L. Paine, of the Upper Iowa conference, was appointed the successor of Mr. Ingham, and remained on the field one year. About this time the work in Dakota became a part of the newly organized Des Moines conference, and owing to the unsettled state of affairs throughout the country, and the evident lack of ability to supply the field with pastors the field was only cared for at irregular intervals for several years. In connection with the work during this period we find the names of Daniel Lamont, Alum Gore, C. W. Batchelder, T. McKendree Stuart, J. T. Walker and John Plummer. Doubtless there are others who deserve mention, but the imperfect records fail to reveal their names. Previous to 1870 Vermillion, Yankton, Elk Point and Canton, in the order named, were organized as charges and included in the appointments of the Sioux City district, Des Moines conference. In connection with the organization of the work at Elk Point it is proper to state that the first services held in that place were by E. C. Collins, a consecrated local preacher, residing at a settlement known as New Michigan, a few miles to the northwest of Elk Point. Mr. Collins was a young man possessing a high order of ability, and, notwithstanding his death in 1870, made an impression for good upon that section which remains to the present day.

In 1871, under the leadership of the Rev. Fred Harris, the first church was erected at Elk Point. Here at a later date the first parsonage was also built. In 1873 at the second session of the Northwest Iowa conference the work in South Dakota, comprising thirteen charges, with

six hundred and eighteen members, was organized under the name of the Yankton district, and the Rev. James Williams appointed presiding elder. Three years later, on account of the ravages of the grasshoppers, which caused many of the settlers to leave, and all of the churches being very much weakened thereby, Bishop R. S. Foster discontinued the district and attached the remaining work to the Sioux City district, with the Rev. Thomas M. Williams presiding elder. In 1879 the Yankton district again appears in the appointments of the Northwest Iowa conference with the Rev. Wilmot Whitfield as presiding elder. The same year the Black Hills district was constituted and the Rev. James Williams made presiding elder.

In May, 1880, the general conference at Cincinnati, Ohio, through the earnest representations of the Rev. Lewis Hartsough, delegate from the Northwest Iowa conference, authorized the organization of the Dakota Mission conference. In accordance with this action Bishop Henry W. Warren presided at the first session of the mission conference held at Yankton, September 23, 1880, and completed the organization. The Rev. Wilmot Whitfield was appointed superintendent. The mission conference started off with one thousand and fifty members and probationers, with nineteen charges, nine houses of worship and six parsonages, valued at seventeen thousand dollars. During the previous year five thousand eight hundred dollars had been raised for ministerial support and one hundred and seventy-one dollars for all benevolences, sixty-five dollars of which was the missionary offering. There were fourteen Sunday schools with an aggregate attendance of nine hundred and sixty-six. The second session of the mission conference met October 6, 1881, at Sioux Falls, Bishop John F. Hurst presiding. The superintendent reported general prosperity throughout the mission. Ten new churches had been built. There had been a good increase in membership, and all together the outlook was hopeful. At this session the Rev. Thomas M. Williams was appointed superintendent, and the Rev. Wilmot Whitfield pastor at Yankton and the Rev. Lewis Hartsough

to Sioux Falls. Of the twenty-seven pastors assigned to work at this conference only two remain in active connection with the work at the present time, the Rev. O. A. Phillips and the Rev. G. J. Corwin. We have now reached the period of rapid settlement and growth within the bounds of the conference. The simultaneous settlement of that portion of South Dakota east of the Missouri river, and the springing up of towns along the newly extended lines of railway caused a remarkable increase in our work throughout every part of the conference, and at the third session of the mission conference, held at Parker, the work was divided and the superintendent, the Rev. Wilmot Whitfield, was appointed presiding elder of the Yankton district and the Rev. Lewis Hartsough of the Huron district. Forty-two preachers were assigned to as many charges and several appointments were left to be supplied.

This session of the mission conference was held under the shadow of a great bereavement. On August 4, 1882, the Rev. Thomas M. Williams, the superintendent of the mission, while in attendance upon a quarterly meeting at Bridgewater, was taken suddenly ill and one week later, August 11th, passed away. Mr. Williams was a man of fine presence, possessing a high order of ability. As presiding elder and superintendent he had endeared himself to the ministry and membership of the church. At the time of his death he was just completing his fiftieth year, twenty-four of which he had spent in the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was a native of New York and began his life work in that state. Upon the organization of the Northwest Iowa conference in 1872 he was made one of the first presiding elders, and in 1876 he was transferred to the Sioux City district. During the trying period of 1876-79 he had oversight of the work in South Dakota. Everywhere he went during the brief period of his superintendency he met with an ovation from the people he had formerly served. His death, notwithstanding his sudden summons, was a veritable triumph. He was a noble, self-sacrificing minister of the gospel and his memory

is cherished by many who came under his influence in the formative period of our work in this state.

So rapidly did the work develop during the next year it was found necessary at the fourth session of the mission conference, held at Huron, October 11, 1883, to divide the conference into four districts. The Rev. I. N. Pardee was appointed superintendent of the mission and presiding elder of Mitchell district; the Rev. Lewis Hartsough, presiding elder of the Yankton district; the Rev. William Fielder, presiding elder of the Huron district; and the Rev. William McCready of the Ordway district. Seventy pastors were assigned to work and nineteen charges were left to be supplied. Bishop Matthew Simpson presided over this conference, and gave to Methodism in South Dakota the motto, "Dakota for Christ." The fifth annual session of the conference was held at Mitchell, October 10, 1884, Bishop E. G. Andrews presiding. The evidences of expansion are still manifest. Eighty-six charges, with fifty-one churches and fifteen parsonages, are among the items reported in the statistics.

In harmony with the enabling act of the general conference, at the sixth session of the mission conference, held at Blunt, Bishop Cyrus D. Foss presiding, the mission was organized as an annual conference. This important event occurred on October 9, 1885. The Dakota conference began its official existence with forty-two full members and nine probationers. Of this number the names of fourteen remain on the conference roll, five are numbered among our honored dead, and the great majority in subsequent years transferred their conference relations elsewhere. In the brief period of time from the organization of the mission conference in 1880 to the above date the membership increased to five thousand two hundred and nine. Four presiding elders' districts, with ninety-three charges, constituted the appointments. In this time churches were built and parsonages provided in many places. From the time the first church was dedicated at Elk Point in 1871 to the organization of the annual conference in

1885, sixty-two churches and seventeen parsonages were erected, valued at one hundred and sixty-one thousand and seventy-nine dollars. During the years immediately following Methodism kept pace with the rapid increase in population.

In 1890 the membership reached nine thousand six hundred and sixty-three. The reaction which came with the financial crisis of 1893-97, and the successive crop failures, incident to the settlement of a new country, brought to us a period of years in which our statistics show no appreciable increase. With the return of prosperity, Methodism has for several years shown a steady and substantial advance. There are within the bounds of the Dakota conference one hundred and twenty-five charges under the supervision of five presiding elders, one hundred and seventy-two church edifices, many of them modern, up-to-date structures, and one hundred parsonages. The approximate value of this property is five hundred and forty-five thousand seven hundred and seventy dollars, largely the accumulation of the past twenty-five years of effort in this field. The membership of the church reported at the annual conference in 1903 is eleven thousand four hundred and forty. There are two hundred and thirty-two Sunday schools, with a membership of seventeen thousand two hundred and eight. These items do not reveal the hardships and sacrifices endured by the ministry and the people that such results might be realized by the church. Those who have had part in its struggles on the broad prairies of our young commonwealth are doubtless grateful for the Providence that led them to be participators in this great work.

The history of South Dakota Methodism would be incomplete without an extended notice of Dakota University. As early as 1882 steps were taken looking to the establishment of a college under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal church. At the third session of the mission conference, held at Parker, a commission was appointed to receive bids from any town desiring the location of an institution of learning. At the next session of the mission conference,

which was held in Huron in 1883, this commission laid before the conference three bids which had been received from Mitchell, Ordway and Huron. After much discussion the conference decided to accept both the bids of Mitchell and Ordway. This action resulted in a misunderstanding and dissatisfaction throughout the conference and only resulted in delaying the work of establishing a school. Another year found that neither of the favored towns had complied with the conditions. It soon became evident that one institution was all that the conference should undertake to sustain. In 1885 the first college building at Mitchell was about completed, and in the fall of that year the school was opened for students. Rev. William Brush, D. D., was the first president, and he was supported by a small but very efficient faculty. The second year witnessed the improvement of the property. The chapel and halls were finished, and the dormitories made more comfortable. The faculty was enlarged and inducements offered for students to attend. The attendance soon exceeded one hundred, and the future appeared highly promising, when, on March 9, 1888, the fine college building was destroyed by fire. This irreparable loss resulted in the death of two students and the injury of several others. Notwithstanding this calamity, the work was continued in temporary quarters provided by the citizens of Mitchell. The work of re-adjusting the affairs of the college was immediately undertaken, and steps taken to replace the first building with one better arranged and equipped than the former for the work of a growing school. To this work the citizens of Mitchell unitedly gave their support and made possible the erection of the present building, which is recognized as one of the best of its kind within the borders of our state. It is a beautiful and commodious structure built of granite, four stories high, one hundred and ten feet front by eighty-seven deep, containing thirty-seven rooms, used for recitations, library and chapel.

The fall of 1889 witnessed the reopening of the college in the present main building and the permanent establishment of Dakota University.

Dr. Brush, having witnessed the accomplishment of this great work, which in its magnitude and importance will appear more clearly in future years than at the present, resigned the presidency to accept an appointment in the diplomatic service of the government. After a time, Prof. C. O. Merica was selected as his successor. He remained at the head of the school one year.

In connection with the initial period of Dakota University may be found many names worthy of mention, for the sacrifice and devotion displayed by them in the establishment of this institution. No account would be complete, however, without reference at least to Prof. and Mrs. F. C. Eastman, Miss Dell Noble, Prof. L. A. Stout and Prof. T. A. Duncan, who gave their best efforts to the upbuilding of the college. Many laymen and ministers of Dakota conference are deserving of recognition for the part they bore in these years of arduous struggle. Suffice it to say they did not labor for reward or with the expectation of securing the plaudits of man, but that an institution of learning worthy of the denomination it represents might be founded on the prairies of our young commonwealth.

In 1893 Rev. W. I. Graham, D. D., was elected to the presidency. The selection was most fortunate. Dr. Graham, by his careful management of the affairs of the college, during the ten years of his administration, brought the school up to the front rank of the best institutions of the state. In every respect Dakota University soon came to take its place by the side of the other institutions, and the work accomplished during this period reflects great credit upon those who administered its affairs. During this period of its history the college met its current expenses, and a floating indebtedness of nearly ten thousand dollars was provided for, largely through the liberality and sacrifice of the ministry of the Dakota conference. In 1899, under the impetus of the Twentieth Century Thank-offering movement, by which the Methodist Episcopal church raised twenty millions of dollars, the Dakota conference as its part of the movement undertook to raise thirty-five thousand dollars to erect on the college campus Century

Memorial Hall. The work was impeded somewhat by the general attention of the churches being directed to the paying off of old indebtednesses; notwithstanding, however, the work has gone on steadily and at the present time is nearing completion. The principal event in connection with the commencement of 1904 will be the dedication of this new building. This is one of the most substantial college buildings in the west. It is as absolutely fireproof as a building can be made. With all modern conveniences, the new hall will add very much to the facilities of the college to care for its increasing constituency.

Upon the resignation of Dr. W. I. Graham as president, in the fall of 1903, the Rev. Thomas Nicholson, D. D., of Cornell College, was chosen as his successor. Dr. Nicholson comes to his new task with a well-earned reputation as an educator of the first rank. Under his masterful leadership a new impetus will be given to every department of the college work. The college department is being doubled and other improvements made that will put this institution in the forefront of colleges of this character in the west. The library has been increased by donation about one-third, and in every respect the future of Dakota University was never brighter.

The introduction of Methodism into the Black Hills furnishes the historian with ample material for a chapter of as heroic sacrifices as were ever made by the Methodist itinerants in the earlier periods of the movement. The first preacher of the gospel to enter that region was the Rev. Henry Weston Smith, a regularly ordained minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, who of his own accord went into the Black Hills to minister to the spiritual wants of the people in the early, turbulent period previous to the opening of that section to white settlement and the extension of civil government over that part of South Dakota. This heroic preacher began his labors at Custer City in a log house, with sawdust floor, where he preached in the forenoon and evening of Sunday, May 7, 1876. He held services in the same place the following Sunday. On May 22d he left Custer City and

three days later preached in camp on Box Elder, arriving in Deadwood May 27th. The first authentic record of services held in Deadwood is to the effect that he preached on the corner of Main and Gold streets on Sunday, July 9, 1876. It is not improbable, however, that he held services previous to that time in the same manner, of which we have no record. That the Rev. Mr. Smith conducted a series of open-air services on the streets of Deadwood is evident. It is recorded of his labors that it was no uncommon sight to see him hold the attention of one end of a crowd, while at the other end a broker or prospector was exploiting his business before the same motley throng. To the everlasting credit of the early pioneers and adventurers that thronged the streets of Deadwood in those days it can be said they manifested such profound respect for the minister and the message he sought to give them that in his public ministrations he was never disturbed or molested. On Sunday, August 20, 1876, he attempted to walk to Crook City to hold services, against the remonstrances of his friends who warned him of his danger. He had proceeded only a few miles from Deadwood when he was shot by an Indian in ambush. Information soon reached the city and a strong scouting party was organized and started in pursuit of the Indians. The pursuers soon surrounded the murderer and he was ultimately killed; but not until he had shot into the party, killing one of the men. The body of the murdered preacher was found lying where he fell, his hands folded across his breast, clasping his Bible and hymn book. He was not scalped nor otherwise mutilated, his murderer probably surmising his calling. The body of the Rev. Henry W. Smith, the martyred Black Hills missionary, lies in the church lot of Mt. Moriah cemetery at Deadwood, and his last resting place is marked by a life-size figure standing on a square pedestal, which bears the inscription. The monument is of native red standstone and was erected in October, 1891, by his "Black Hills Friends."

At the seventh session of the Northwest Iowa conference, held at Cherokee, Iowa, with

Bishop Jesse T. Peck presiding, the Rev. James Williams was appointed a missionary to Deadwood. This was the beginning of organized work under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal church in the Black Hills. In the fall of 1879, at the next session of the above conference, held in Sioux City, Iowa, Bishop W. L. Harris made of the Black Hills work a district, and appointed the Rev. James Williams presiding elder. In addition to this appointment Mr. Williams was continued as pastor at Deadwood. Rev. William Fielder and Rev. A. J. Whitfield were assigned to Central City and Lead respectively. In the year 1880 the Black Hills was organized as a mission by Bishop Warren, and the Rev. James Williams appointed the superintendent. The names of Ira Wakefield, R. H. Dolliver and W. D. Phifer appear in the list of appointments. Two ministers, with the bishop, constituted the membership of the first annual meeting of the Black Hills mission. At the second session, held in Deadwood, August 12, 1881, the Rev. Jesse D. Searles was appointed the superintendent. In 1884 he was succeeded by the Rev. James Williams, who served four years. In 1888 the Rev. J. B. Carnes was appointed. The Rev. E. E. Clough was his successor in 1896, and in 1902 the present incumbent, the Rev. C. B. Clark, D. D., was appointed.

The first religious organization effected by the Methodist Episcopal church in the Black Hills was at Central City. In the month of December, 1877, Judge David B. Ogden, assisted by some earnest local workers, held a series of revival meetings. In November, 1878, upon the first visit of the Rev. James Williams, the first quarterly meeting was held.

The work was opened at Deadwood in October of the above year by Rev. James Williams. In the great fire of September 26, 1879, all that had been accumulated was consumed. Despite many discouragements some progress was made, and on March 4, 1883, a church was dedicated, costing six thousand seven hundred dollars. It will be difficult to find the record of appalling disaster following so closely upon complete success. On May 18, in the great flood, the entire

property was swept away and the commercial value of the lot utterly destroyed. After much difficulty another location was found and a fine church building erected thereon. A fine parsonage property has been secured, and after many years' struggle with a heavy indebtedness, the church is now enjoying increasing prosperity. Recently the second church has been organized in Deadwood.

In Lead in 1880, the Rev. W. D. Phifer organized the Methodist Episcopal church, and the following year witnessed the erection and dedication of the church.

The Rev. Ira Wakefield was one of the most efficient workers in the pioneer days of the Black Hills. He organized the church at Crook City, now Whitewood, in 1879. In 1880 he organized the work at Custer and succeeded in building a church. At Rapid City he organized the church in 1881, which has since become one of the strongest Methodist church organizations in the Black Hills.

Among those who by their self-sacrifice and toil laid the foundations of our work in this difficult and ever-changing field we find the names of W. D. Atwater, J. O. Dobson, J. W. Hancher, H. A. James, E. E. Lymer, D. W. Tracy and C. M. Ward. These men, and doubtless others not brought to the writer's notice, were worthy representatives of the church in a field where only the highest ability and tactful leadership could command attention and compel success. They were men of faith and consecration, as evidenced by their large plans for the future prosperity of the church, and the sacrifices made to realize their ideals.

The founding of the Black Hills College at Hot Springs, in 1890, under the auspices of the mission, and its maintenance for ten years as a center of religious training deserves more than a passing mention. The devotion of Dr. J. W. Hancher, the first president, and of his successor, the Rev. E. E. Lymer, to the unequal task of establishing the college is worthy of all praise. Unfortunate complications arising after the resignation of Dr. Lymer resulted finally in closing the doors of the institution.

In 1888 the work was organized as a mission conference, and in 1896 as an annual conference. In 1901, however, the original form of organization was resumed, which has been found to be the best for that field.

At the present time Methodism is well established in the Black Hills and, notwithstanding the peculiar difficulties of the field, is exercising a potent influence for good throughout the borders of the mission. The church membership, as reported at the last annual meeting, is one thousand one hundred and ninety-four. There are enrolled in the twenty-seven Sunday schools, including the officers and teachers, one thousand nine hundred and sixty-one. Twenty-eight churches and thirteen parsonages are valued at eighty thousand two hundred dollars.

At the time of the general settlement of the eastern part of the state work was opened up among the Germans and Scandinavians. Among the former a number of churches were organized and the work constituted a district. At Redfield, Parker and other points prosperous churches are maintained as the result of the faithful and efficient labors of German Methodist ministers. The work among the Norwegians and Danes has not been so extensive, but of no less heroic character and is worthy of more extended notice.

The Canton Epworth League Assembly, established in 1901, under the auspices of the Epworth Leagues of the Sioux Falls district, promises to become a potent factor in the promotion of all that the young people's movement in the Methodist Episcopal church stands for. It has become one of the leading assemblies of the Northwest, and sustains each year a program the equal of the best given in our state. The fine auditorium and beautiful park situated on the banks of the Big Sioux river, within the corporate limits of the Gate City of South Dakota, stands as a monument to the Rev. J. O. Dobson, D. D., who, as presiding elder of the Sioux Falls district, conceived the idea and wrought successfully to realize the establishment of the assembly. Recognizing the fitness of things, upon the motion of citizens of Canton, the assembly grounds were named Dobson Park.

CHAPTER XCVI

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

BY DR. H. P. CARSON.

The first missionary work done under the auspices of the Presbyterian church in what is now South Dakota was desultory and the first organization disappeared before regular missionary work became established. Probably the first public religious services conducted by any minister of the gospel in what is now South Dakota was by the Rev. Stephen Riggs, a Presbyterian minister who came from the Indian mission on the Minnesota river to Fort Pierre in the autumn of 1840, accompanied by Alexander Huggins. His audience consisted of Indians, with an occasional paleface. Fort Pierre was then the principal trading post for all that region. (Further mention of Dr. Riggs' later work among the Dakotas will be made later on.)

In January, 1860, the Rev. Charles D. Martin, a missionary connected with the Presbyterian church, reached Yankton and preached there the first sermon ever delivered to any congregation of white people in Dakota territory. The congregation was large and enthusiastic. His text was, "Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed; but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded" (Prov. 13:11). His pulpit was an upturned whiskey barrel, the most available article at hand for the purpose. The first hymn he put out, one of his hearers reports, was "Old Hundred," and a part of his first prayer, "O Lord, may the people of this town not become puffed up with importance because of their greatness, and become proud and haughty, but accept this great trust as coming from the hand of a

kind and generous Father to be used by them for the upbuilding of education and religion for Thy great glory."

Mr. Martin seems to have been familiarly called "Father Martin," and to have come at that time from Dakota City, Nebraska, a distance of about seventy miles. In October, 1860, he solemnized the first marriage recorded after Dakota territory was opened for settlement, the parties being a Mr. Jacob Deul and a Miss Robinson.

On June 14, 1861, he succeeded in organizing a Sabbath school in Vermillion, so far as is known, the first in Dakota territory. Its sessions were held in a log building erected by the settlers under Mr. Martin in August, 1860, and since known as the first church building erected in what is now South Dakota. It was small but was immediately supplied with the necessary furniture. It was used for public-school purposes until the summer of 1862, the early settlers being too poor to build also a public-school building. To build this log church building they had fifty dollars aid from the Presbyterian Board of Church Extension at Philadelphia and Mr. Martin procured a bell from Cincinnati, Ohio. Gen. J. B. Todd, as a local citizen, especially helped the enterprise. Judge John W. Boyle acted as superintendent of the Sabbath school. To this Sabbath school the Board of Publication of the Presbyterian church sent a library. But the Indian outbreak at New Ulm, Minnesota, became the occasion of converting this log church

building into a fort for the protection of the settlers in the autumn of 1862. By this time Mr. Martin, having been appointed clerk of the United States court, third judicial district of Nebraska territory, had ceased to preach at Vermillion and at Elk Point.

Thus this organization disintegrated and now only the site of this first church building remains. It is on the Missouri river bottom about ten rods west of the south end of what was known as Market street in the first Vermillion town site and now almost on the bank of the Vermillion river.

In September, 1901, Hon. Doane Robinson, secretary of the State Historical Society of South Dakota, and several of the old settlers of that community erected on this first church site a wooden post having on it the following inscription: "Site of the First Church in Dakota, erected in June, 1860, by Presbyterians."

After the desultory efforts from the eastern Nebraska side and the interruption of the Indian uprising, further work in that region was and has since been left to other denominations of church workers.

The visit of the Rev. Stephen Riggs to Fort Pierre in 1840 seems to have been the precursor of the next renewal of effort under the auspices of the Presbyterian church to evangelize Dakota. The presbytery of Dakota was organized in 1844, and antedates all other presbyteries in the territory and includes what is now the states of Minnesota, North and South Dakotas, Montana, Idaho and Colorado. It was bounded on the north by the international line, on the west by the Pacific ocean, on the south by Iowa and Missouri and on the east by Wisconsin. This presbytery had its origin early in the missionary work among one of the most powerful and warlike native tribes on this continent, known as the Sioux, or Dakotas. The Rev. Stephen R. Riggs was one of the missionaries and original members of this body.

The work in Dakota was located chiefly on the Sisseton reservation, though the first organization was not attached to any location, the Indians comprising it living at that time a mi-

grating life, wandering from the James river, Dakota, to Redwood, Minnesota. It was organized in 1865 with fifty-five members and named Washtekicidapi. About the same time the Christian Indians among the Indian scouts attached to the United States army, who for some years after the Minnesota massacre patroled the country from Fort Abercrombie on the north to the regions south, were organized as "the Scout Church." This organization grew in numbers from thirty-three to forty-one and had only the occasional ministrations of the missionaries. Both these churches were later disbanded and organized into five local churches, three of which are near Sisseton and still active. Others have since been added to these both in that region and among the Sioux or Dakotas elsewhere until they number twenty-seven at present with a membership of over fifteen hundred. These are ministered to mostly by native pastors. They have also an industrial school at Good Will and prosecute mission work among their own people with increasing interest.

Two years previous to the coming of the Rev. Stephen Riggs, D. D., to engage in mission work among the Sioux Dakotas, the Rev. Thomas S. Williamson, M. D., had come. The great work of these two men was to translate the Bible into the hitherto unwritten language of the Sioux or Dakotas, which work they completed in 1879 a few weeks before Dr. Williamson's death. The uplifting and far-reaching results of their great work are inestimable. Their children and grandchildren are honored citizens of our state and still engage in disseminating the same gospel. Among them are the Rev. John P. Williamson, D. D., the Rev. Thomas Riggs and Mrs. Martha Riggs Morris and the Rev. Jesse P. Williamson. Others are in the same work just across the line in Nebraska. This move of church work came into Dakota from Minnesota.

The next distinct move of the Presbyterian church work, though again somewhat desultory like that from Nebraska, came from Iowa and occurred along the Big Sioux river at Dell Rapids and Canton, in 1872. The Rev. Caleb M. Allen, colporteur of the Presbyterian Board of Publi-

cation, was the worker and his visits involved a journey of one hundred miles by team. The Dell Rapids church continues active and is the oldest Presbyterian church in the state save among the Indians. The nearest railroad being sixty miles distant, preachers became fewer and after three years ceased altogether for a time. During this time the Canton church disbanded, though it was later reorganized. They had both been enrolled in Iowa.

In 1877 the Rev. George F. Leclerc came from Iowa and located near Dell Rapids. The next year the Rev. W. S. Peterson came from New York state and located at Swan Lake in Turner county. The next year the Rev. James B. Currens came from Kentucky and later the Rev. M. E. Chapin from Ohio; the former located in Parker, the latter in Mitchell. About the same time Rev. Ludwig Figge, a German Presbyterian minister from Iowa, located near Lennox. Each of these soon had a church organization and then another as the people began to come in large numbers. In response to their appeal for more missionaries the Rev. H. P. Carson came and located at Scotland and a Rev. W. L. Alexander at Volga, early in 1880. Later in the same year others came, two of them fresh from the theological seminary.

In the central part of what is now South Dakota, and along the way of approaching railroads, two other young missionaries had located in 1879, one at Volga, effecting organization there. The names of these four young men are H. V. Rice, William Carl, John B. Taylor and John B. Pomeroy. Of all these and those before mentioned, only H. P. Carson continues to labor in the state, though W. S. Peterson and M. E. Chapin both continued to do so for over twenty years, and John B. Pomeroy for more than ten years, most of that time as pastor of the Huron church and synodical missionary. He secured the organization of the Black Hills presbytery during that time.

Informal presbytery meetings or conventions of the missionaries began to be held as early as July, 1879. The first, held at Cameron in Mc-

Cook county, was for the purpose of adjusting ecclesiastical relations; the missionaries at that time, save among the Indians, were connected with the synod of Iowa and naturally took with them the churches they organized, while they were really located within the territory of the synod of Minnesota. The synodical missionary of each synod was present; Revs. A. K. Baird, of Iowa, and D. C. Lyons, of Minnesota, but the former held the sympathy and attachment of both missionaries and churches, since their help came substantially from Iowa. Elder T. M. Sinclair, of Cedar Rapids, had helped both by his presence and his cash contributions, as well as a missionary pony, and he continued to help until he departed this life, having, a year later, one day fallen down one of the elevator shafts of the Sinclair pork-packing house, of which he was manager and one of the proprietors. His wife, for some years after, continued his contribution of the first fifty dollars toward paying for each new house of worship erected by the South Dakota Presbyterian church. Other Iowa people also helped.

The second presbyterial convention was held in Madison the same year, the third in Parker in February, 1880, the fourth in Mitchell in June, 1880, the Rev. A. K. Baird, synodical missionary of northern Iowa, being present, for it was under his leadership these conventions were held. After the second convention the question of ecclesiastical relation was dropped and the time devoted to reviewing work and fields and to discussing practical topics of Christian effort and plans for the future. By the time of the fifth and last convention, which was held in Flandreau in the autumn of 1880, the number of ministers and churches had so increased plans were adopted for securing their organization into a presbytery. Accordingly in Dell Rapids, October 19, 1881, by order of the synod of Minnesota, the presbytery of Southern Dakota was constituted. It included all the ministers and churches, save Indians and their missionaries, that were then located in Dakota south of the forty-sixth parallel—sixteen ministers and twenty-two churches, with a mem-

bership of three hundred and eighty; besides these, they had associated with them seventeen missions.

The first ordination service occurred at an adjourned meeting a month later in a claim shanty near Forestburg. The newly ordained minister became the fourth member present and the whole presbytery composed itself for sleep that night in one bed. A furious wind storm raged and some snow fell; for fuel they had only hay. In attempting to reach home the next day, the nearest railroad point being twenty-five miles distant, some of the brethren missed their way, but, being well provided with buffalo robes and with overcoats furnished by kind friends in the east, they escaped freezing and later reached their homes safely.

Such advantage was realized from the presbytery organization and so great was the inrush of immigration during the succeeding years that the synod of Minnesota was, in 1883, petitioned to divide the presbytery, making three out of one, the number of ministers by this time having reached thirty-two with fifty-three churches and over one thousand church members.

The synod of Dakota, later changed to South Dakota, was organized in Huron in October, 1884, and the Dakota (Indian) presbytery included with the other three, Aberdeen, Central Dakota and Southern Dakota. The territorial bounds of the synod are the same as were those of the Southern Dakota presbytery when first organized. By this time the church membership numbered nearly two thousand in seventy-three church organizations with about sixty ministers. The women of the Presbyterian churches in South Dakota are organized in most cases into aid and missionary societies; these are gathered into presbyterial or district societies and the latter organized into a synodical missionary society. The last named was organized during the first year of the synod, with Mrs. J. S. Oliver, of Huron, president. After seventeen years of effective training and developing work, she gave place to Miss Anna E. McCauley, of Bridgewater. These women's organizations constitute one of

the most encouraging and effective departments of the church work. During the six years preceding 1887, seventy-two Presbyterian churches were organized and half as many houses of worship were built in the synod.

In that year the Black Hills presbytery was organized, making the fifth in the synod, though the Dakota (Indian) is without geographical bounds, being made up of the Dakota Sioux and their missionaries. The Rev. John P. Williamson, D. D., of Greenwood, continues their general missionary. There are now in connection with the Presbyterian synod of South Dakota one hundred and thirty-three churches, having one hundred and three houses of worship, over thirty manse, nearly seven thousand communicants, one hundred and ten ministers and a property valued at a quarter of a million of dollars, exclusive of their college property.

Pioneer experiences were common in this development, so that of those engaged in it a New York paper said, "Their genuine missionary spirit was not turned aside by hardships; they surmounted them with a 'heart of controversy' that carried success in its every movement. That handful of brave missionaries away out in Southern Dakota are, to use the words of Lincoln, 'making history hand over hand.' They are genuine pioneers obviously in advance of all others in their line of things."

Besides the very common experiences of holding preaching services in private houses, new and partially completed store buildings, halls and schoolhouses, long journeys by team were made in attending the early conventions. In one case it took the missionary and his wife and two small children from sunrise on Monday morning till after sundown the following Saturday evening to make the trip and attend the convention, and he lost a ten-dollar wedding fee besides. The trip was made in a single-seated buggy drawn by one horse, the oats as well as the lunch for the family being included.

EDUCATIONAL.

Among the committees appointed as soon as the presbytery was organized was one on edu-

cation, and it was instructed to inquire into the desirableness and practicability of establishing an academy under the auspices of the presbytery. This movement was encouraged by the agitation just then beginning in the Presbyterian church

ANOTHER COLLEGE OR UNIVERSITY IN SOUTH DAKOTA.

The Presbytery of Southern Dakota having, at its last meeting in Volga, declared its purpose to found and establish, as soon as practicable, an educational



HURON COLLEGE BUILDINGS.

at large that resulted two years later in the origin of a Board of Aid for Colleges and Academies.

At the second meeting of the presbytery the idea of an academy had grown to that of a college or university and the following was widely published and circulated:

institution, in which shall be taught the higher branches of learning, and appointed the undersigned a special committee to inaugurate and carry forward the movement, we would hereby so inform the interested public, and earnestly invite bids, proposals and correspondence looking toward the locating, establishing and endowing of such an institution. Any per-

son willing to donate money or land to a college or university in South Dakota south of the forty-sixth parallel, is most cordially urged to drop us a line. If your town desires an institution of learning located within or adjacent to its limits, please write to either Rev. H. P. Carson, Scotland, Dakota Territory, or Rev. R. B. Farrar, Volga, Dakota Territory, or Rev. W. S. Peterson, Huron, Dakota Territory.

The committee especially encouraged bids from the towns of Mitchell and Huron. In each place, however, both our church men and real estate dealers and business men were so absorbed with efforts to secure in their bounds the capitol of the territory, at that time being relocated, that the committee were unable to induce them to make as large a bid as came from Pierre: Land well situated and ample for a college campus, some town lots and twenty thousand dollars in cash. They also agreed to do their best to secure five thousand dollars more in cash. Though their bid imposed the condition that within eighteen months a building worth at least twenty thousand dollars should be erected on the said campus, the presbytery deemed it wise to accept the offer and so located the school there. It was named the Presbyterian University of Dakota. In due time the first building, a frame, for dormitory and school purposes and costing two thousand five hundred dollars, was ready. The Rev. T. M. Findley, of Iowa, had been chosen president and the school was opened September 26, 1883. Thirty students were enrolled the first year and the second building, built of brick and meeting the condition, was completed.

In the meantime the presbytery of Southern Dakota had transferred the school and property to the synod, which changed the name to Pierre University. The Rev. T. M. Findley having resigned, the Rev. William M. Blackburn, D. D., of Grand Forks, Dakota territory, was secured for president, during the summer of 1885. The following October the synod formally dedicated the brick building and inaugurated Dr. Blackburn as president. His address was on the theme, "The Moral Element in Education." He was already widely and favorably known as an author and educator. The synod had previously

adopted a resolution to raise fifty thousand dollars toward endowing the school.

The spirit of development was strong in the synod in accord with that of the region generally. The Presbyterian Board of Aid for Colleges and Academies had by this time come into existence. The presbytery of Southern Dakota had started an academy at Scotland and the presbytery of Aberdeen a collegiate institute at Groton. The latter, however, aspired to take rank as a college. It was equipped with a fine campus, one large frame building for both dormitory and school purposes and a chapel building.

But, forced by the synod and the Board of Aid to take rank as an academy, and unfavorable conditions, financially and otherwise, overtaking it, the entire enterprise was abandoned three years later.

Scotland Academy continued in operation, doing effective work till 1898, when it was deemed best by the synod to consolidate it with the school at Pierre and locate the combined plant at Huron.

Since September, 1898, the synod's educational institution has, therefore, been known as Huron College. Soon after his resignation as president, Dr. Blackburn passed peacefully to his reward, increasingly appreciated and honored as his excellent qualities come to be better known. The Rev. C. H. French, who had been principal of Scotland Academy, succeeded Dr. Blackburn as president of Huron College. Under his lead the school was reorganized and enlarged. The enrollment of students has steadily increased from the first and reached nearly the number of three hundred the fourth year of his administration. Huron College is recognized as holding equal rank with the best in the state, barring equipment, which it is rapidly acquiring.

Under the lead of Hon. John L. Pyle, the Huron people secured and presented to the synod for college purposes a fifty-thousand-dollar hotel building, which was so changed as to serve effectively for both dormitory and school purposes.

By the aid of friends in the east, secured through solicitation of Dr. French, under the auspices of the Presbyterian board, together with

the earnest rally of support throughout the synod. the endowment fund of Huron College reached its first one hundred thousand dollars before January, 1904. Of this over sixty-five thousand dollars were contributed within the state.

The women of Huron so enlisted interest in a girls' dormitory, Huron College being co-educational, that the other women in the state and in New York state and finally a Mr. Ralph Voor-

hees in New Jersey, that they helped the enterprise and made it a twenty-thousand-dollar success. Mrs. John L. Pyle led in the movement, Mrs. French and others ably assisting her in pushing it.

Mr. Ralph Voorhees' contribution amounted to fifteen thousand dollars and the building is named for his wife, "The Elizabeth R. Voorhees Dormitory for Girls."

CHAPTER XCVII

THE BAPTIST CHURCH.

BY REV. THOMAS M. SHANAFELT, D. D.

The earliest known religious organization in Dakota territory was a small Roman Catholic church, near the beginning of the last century, among the French Canadian trappers and half-breed Indians employed at the post of the Hudson Bay Company, located at Pembina. A chapel was built there in 1812. In 1845 Father Belcourt built a chapel and also a small convent at St. Joseph, afterwards known as Walhalla.

The earliest Protestant religious movement in Dakota territory was begun by Baptists in 1852. It was a mission established at Walhalla for the evangelization of the Indians. Its leaders were Elijah Terry and James Tanner. The former was a member of the First Baptist church in St. Paul, Minnesota. The latter was a half-breed, whose father was stolen in childhood by a band of Shawnee Indians, in 1779, and adopted into their tribe. His son, James Tanner, received the best possible education in schools then available for Indians. He served several years as interpreter and assistant in missions among the Indians along the upper Mississippi river. Becoming a Baptist, he went east and enlisted the interest of some wealthy Baptists in his desire to give the gospel to the Indians.

On his return, Elijah Terry accompanied him to Walhalla. It was their purpose to erect a building that would answer the double purpose of a church and school. While entering a belt of timber to cut down some trees for the proposed building, Mr. Terry was killed and scalped by a band of Sioux Indians, June 28, 1852. He was

an educated young man and an earnest Christian worker. He deserved a better fate than to suffer martyrdom at the beginning of a promising career. On account of the continued hostility of the Indians, James Tanner finally left that station and went to Manitoba, where he lost his life in 1864.

In May, 1853, Rev. Alonzo Barnard (Presbyterian) and Rev. D. B. Spencer (Congregationalist), and their wives, came to Walhalla. We have no knowledge of the extent of their work or its results, and can find only a record of martyrdom while engaged in the effort to evangelize the Indians. Mrs. Barnard died October 21, 1853, as the result of exposure and suffering, and Mrs. Spencer was killed by the Indians August 23, 1854. The graves of the three missionaries who gave their lives in the cause of Indian evangelization are now located together, surrounded by an iron fence. Through its open gate many pilgrims have passed to read the inscriptions on the monuments erected by those who desired to honor the memory of "The Martyrs of Walhalla."

For the first religious movements in the southern half of Dakota territory we look to the earliest settlements, especially those at Yankton, Vermillion, Elk Point and Bon Homme. The religious and secular history of South Dakota have a common starting point. The missionary came with the pioneers. The hardships and dangers incident to pioneer life were borne alike by all, for the early missionaries were pioneers. They

risked the dangers of frontier life, and counted not their lives dear unto themselves, in their desire to preach the gospel to those who, with them, were laying the foundations of a new state and endeavoring to wisely shape its character and destiny.

The leading evangelical denominations were close together, in the order of time, in the beginning of their missionary movements. The Baptists were the first in the matter of organization. That the first church organized did not have a permanent existence was due to Indian hostilities and the seriously disturbed condition of the early settlements. There were occasional visits by itinerant missionaries, but the first known religious organization in any of these settlements was a Baptist church organized at Yankton by Rev. L. P. Judson, early in 1864.*

As the result of Mr. Judson's explorations a number of Baptists were found who entered into an organization, with Yankton as a nucleus and center of operations. The governor and other territorial officers co-operated with him in his plans. An encouraging beginning was made in securing subscriptions towards the building of a house of worship, and a preliminary movement for the organization of a Baptist church at Bon Homme was begun, when a widespread "grass-hopper raid" totally destroyed the crops of the settlers, and hostile Indians threatened their peace and safety. Mr. Judson, at the request of the territorial officers, went east to secure assistance for the now needy and dependent settlers, and Rev. Albert Gore became his successor as missionary. After nearly a year of service he returned to Michigan, and near the end of 1865, the people having become discouraged and scattered, the church became extinct.

The first Baptist missionary whose work left a permanent impress was Rev. J. E. Rockwood. The services that he rendered were incidental to his work as the first pastor of the then feeble church at Sioux City, Iowa. From March, 1866, to August, 1869, he made numerous missionary

tours up the Missouri river, preaching at Elk Point, Vermillion and Yankton. During this period churches were organized, converts were baptized, scattered Baptists were gathered together, and foundations were laid for later laborers. He organized a church at Yankton February 3, 1867. The second organization was effected at Vermillion, February 16, 1868. An organization was begun at Elk Point, April 26, 1868, but on account of local conditions it was not completed. A church was organized there at a later date, March 11, 1871.

The fourth Baptist minister who rendered efficient service was Rev. George D. Crocker. From 1867 to 1885 he spent eighteen years in Dakota territory as chaplain in the regular army. During fifteen years of this period he was located at Fort Sully. He did not limit his ministrations to those who were specially under his oversight, but sought to help others, the incoming settlers, and the Indians to whom he could preach the gospel in their own language. As a military officer he could not engage in distinctively denominational work, yet, through numerous visits and sermons preached, he was mainly instrumental in the organization of the Baptist churches at Pierre and Blunt.

In the order of time the fifth Baptist missionary who came to South Dakota was Rev. George W. Freeman. For about two years there had been no ministerial worker except Chaplain Crocker, at Fort Sully, and Rev. P. A. Ring, who, with a colony of Swedes, had settled at Big Springs, where a Swedish Baptist church was organized early in July, 1869. Mr. Freeman came under appointment as superintendent of missions. During his term of service, which began March 1, 1871, and continued two years and a half, ten new churches were organized. For the first time Baptist missionary work had a superintendent who could devote all his time to the field, and minister to its rapidly growing needs. The period of greater missionary activity began under his administration. He afterward served as pastor at Elk Point and elsewhere, and as supply for pastorless churches until his death, at Elk Point, March 13, 1895.

*Rev. Charles D. Martin organized a Presbyterian church at Vermillion in April, 1866, which became extinct in 1862.—DOANE ROBINSON.

With the organization of new churches came the necessity for pastors. The first settled Baptist pastor was Rev. P. A. Ring, at Big Springs, in 1869. The first English-speaking pastor was Rev. J. H. Young, who came to Elk Point in October, 1871. His ordination there, January 7, 1872, was the first service of that kind among Baptists. Rev. E. H. Hulburt settled at Vermillion in September, 1871. Rev. J. J. McIntire came in October, 1871, and settled where, soon after, through his efforts, the Swan Lake and Finlay churches were organized. The names and locations of these two churches were changed in later years to Hurley and Parker. These were followed soon by other missionary pastors: Revs. T. H. Judson, J. L. Coppoc, William T. Hill, V. B. Conklin, J. P. Coffman, A. W. Hilton and others. These men labored under difficulties, and accomplished what they did in the face of obstacles and through personal sacrifices, of which the workers of the present know little or nothing. Knowing that they were laying the foundations of a coming state, with a far-reaching forecast of the future, they wrought so faithfully and so well that their works are fully manifest. All honor to the noble band of pioneer missionaries and their self-sacrificing wives, and their loyal co-workers and helpers in the churches!

At the beginning of the first decade, in 1868, there were only two Baptist churches, at Yankton and Vermillion. At its close there were eighteen churches. They began their existence with the opening of newer settlements north and northwest from the early starting points. Among the oldest of these were Big Springs, July 1, Elk point, March 11, and Bloomingdale (now Spirit Mound), October 15, 1871; Canton, March 18, Lincoln, March 18, Lodi, March 25, Dell Rapids, July 21, Hurley, December 24, Parker, December 25, 1872, Daneville, December 31, 1873, and Sioux Falls, July 4, 1875. Rapidly increasing immigration led to the establishment of flourishing villages and ambitious young cities. New churches were organized at Centerville and Madison in 1878, Goodwin in 1879, Huron, Brookings, Watertown and Big Stone City in 1880, Mitchell

and Montrose in 1881, Aberdeen, Arlington, Egan and Chamberlain in 1882, Armour, DeSmet and Estelline in 1883, Ipswich, Parkston and Pierre in 1884, and Elkton in 1885.

The official relation of Rev. G. W. Freeman as superintendent of missions ended October 1, 1873. In February, 1875, Rev. J. N. Webb, D. D., was appointed district secretary for Nebraska and Dakota territory. Most of his time was necessarily devoted to Nebraska, but he made a number of visits to Dakota, assisting the pastors, encouraging the churches, and occasionally exploring the regions beyond. His appointment continued until October 1, 1877. From that time until August 1, 1880, there was no one who could be constantly engaged in personal oversight of missionary work. This led to the discouragement of pastors who were practically alone, and most of them on very large fields, which required all their time and labor. Some important centers of influence, where churches ought to have been planted, were not occupied at all, or not until the favorable time to take possession had passed by.

Early in the second decade railroad companies were extending their lines in nearly every direction, and the abundant crops, especially from 1880 to 1883, encouraged immigration. Under these favorable conditions the number of churches increased, pastors were secured, and houses of worship were built. The personal oversight of a superintendent of missions was essential, and Rev. Edward Ellis entered upon his work with characteristic enthusiasm and zeal, August 1, 1880. A majority of the pastors were young men thoroughly educated and devoted to their work. Many of them have left their impress on the state whose character they helped to mould and shape. Among those who came during that period in the work of church organization, securing church homes and training their people in Christian service, were E. B. Meredith, S. G. Adams, H. E. Norton, S. J. Winegar, J. Edminster, C. N. Patterson, George A. Cressy, L. M. Newell, M. Barker, C. G. Cressy, Edward Godwin, S. S. Utter, E. M. Bliss, F. M. Horning, C. H. McKee, George H. Parker, C. W. Finwall, Andrew John-

son, J. B. Sundt, O. Olthoff, B. Matzke, J. Engleman, and others who came later in the decade.

Among the early German settlers in Dakota territory were some German Baptists. In order to minister to their spiritual needs, and to evangelize others, Rev. J. Wendt came from Minnietzita, Minnesota, in 1875. As a result of this movement the first German Baptist church was organized at Emanuel Creek, April 26, 1876. A German-Russian colony came to Yankton early in 1877. A church was organized there and a chapel built. Soon after most of the colonists removed to Bon Homme and Hutchinson counties, and the identity of the church was lost. A German church was organized at Big Stone City, May 9, 1880, under the leadership of Rev. J. Engler. In 1881 and 1882 Revs. F. Reichle and J. Croeni came as missionaries to several of the southern counties. They first established mission stations. The station at Plum Creek was organized into a church June 9, 1883. The church at Madison was organized May 1, 1883. After this period the organization of German churches was more rapid. Rev. O. Olthoff, who came in 1884, was a leader in organizing several churches, and later co-workers helped to increase the number.

German missionary work in this country is directed primarily towards the evangelization of Germans who came from Germany, but in South and North Dakota it is devoted largely to Germans who came from Russia. The term German-Russians, which is in common use, ought to be changed to Russianized Germans. The people referred to are the descendants of a large body of Germans, who, at the request of Russian rulers, emigrated to Russia during the reigns of Catherine and Alexander I (1776-1818). Those Germans at first enjoyed unusual privileges; they were exempt from service in the army, and were permitted to use their own language, and continue their own religious beliefs and forms of church government. When these privileges were withdrawn, in 1874, they rapidly came to America, and thousands of them settled in the two Dakotas. Several hundred of them have been gathered into Baptist churches.

The number of German and Russianized German Baptist churches in South Dakota is fifteen, with a total membership of eleven hundred and thirteen. The valuation of their church property is forty thousand six hundred dollars. The number of churches would be larger if American plans of organization were carried out. They pursue a rigidly conservative and careful policy. They are very particular in the reception of new members, watchful in oversight, and strict in discipline, yet they increase, relatively, more rapidly than American churches. Each church has its central headquarters, with several outlying stations varying from three to six or more. At one time the Eureka church, covering a field over seventy-five miles in length, had twelve different stations. The number of members at these stations is often large, but they are usually held as stations or branches of the parent church until they are strong enough to be set apart as self-supporting churches. At some of the stations chapels have been built, and in some cases each church has from two to four houses of worship. The parental oversight of the mother church is such that some of the new churches, when organized, have their religious home already prepared for them.

According to statistics, official and estimated, the total Scandinavian population of the state, both native and foreign-born, is about sixty-three thousand. Many of these people were among the earliest pioneers. Some of them were Baptists before they left their Fatherland. True to their convictions, they early sought to establish churches in their new homes. The first known Baptist religious service held by them was at Bloomingdale, at four o'clock on Christmas morning, December 25, 1868. A colony of Swedes settled at Big Springs in 1868, and early in July, 1869, a Swedish Baptist church was organized there. The first Scandinavian converts were baptized at Bloomingdale, June 14, 1871, where a church was organized October 15, 1871, and at Big Springs July 14, 1872. A Danish church was organized at Lodi, March 25, 1872, and another at Daneville, December 31, 1873. These four churches have long been strong and influ-

ential organizations. Their existence, however, during several years of their early history, was imperiled by the pernicious activity of Scandinavian Seventh-Day Adventists, who sought to destroy them.

In the summer of 1884 Rev. Jacob Olsen was appointed Scandinavian missionary. He had rare elements of leadership, and served successfully fourteen years. More than a dozen churches were organized by him, and all were prosperous under his careful oversight. His successors have been Revs. Andrew Swartz, Isaac Hedberg and C. H. Bolvig. In 1886 the Scandinavian churches organized the Scandinavian Baptist Association of South Dakota. In this association there are now twenty-two churches, designated according to the nationality most largely represented in each. Of these ten are Swedish, six are Danish, two are Norwegian, and four are Dano-Norwegian churches. In all other states there are separate state organizations for the Swedes and for the Norwegians and Danes. It is only in South Dakota that all these three nationalities work harmoniously and successfully in one organization. These twenty-two churches have eleven hundred and eighteen members, sixteen houses of worship, and six parsonages. The total valuation of their church property is over thirty-two thousand dollars. In addition to the number of members here reported, in many localities there are Scandinavian Baptists who are members of American Baptist churches. As a general rule they are in fullest sympathy with every department of evangelical work. They are characterized by an earnest devotion to the church, deep spirituality and unstinted liberality. Church discipline is carefully maintained, and an intensely devotional spirit pervades their meetings.

The appointment of Rev. Edward Ellis as superintendent of missions, August 1, 1880, nominally continued five years, but his relation to the general work practically ended a year earlier, August 1, 1884, to enable him to serve as financial agent of Sioux Falls College. He came with the rapidly increasing tide of immigration. It was the period of greatest activity in both secular and

religious work. Any enterprise, religious or otherwise, that gave promise of helping to build up a community, received hearty support. The spirit of the times was in sympathy with the zeal of this earnest leader in missionary work. It was easier then than in the later period of financial distress and crop failures, to establish churches and secure the needed funds for building shelters for their comfort and protection. He led in the organization of twenty-six new churches, thirteen of which in a few years became extinct, and in the erection of sixteen houses of worship. After several years of active service in other states, he died suddenly at Hudson, Wisconsin, October 6, 1892. He was descended from an eminently religious family. Some of his ancestors were among the best known ministers in Wales. As a preacher he was enthusiastic, forcible and evangelical. He was a genial friend and companion, an inspiring co-worker and a successful leader.

The last half of the second decade witnessed the reaction that followed the overdoing of its earlier years. Their experience taught the people that booms are never permanent. Business enterprises, begun under encouraging conditions, were left unfinished. Young cities whose enthusiastic founders predicted for them rapid growth and metropolitan dignity, are now older and wiser, and are still far from the promised goal. The wonderful tide of immigration in the earlier years brought many thousands of people to establish homes in South Dakota. Its reflux wave took back with it the restless spirits who are always at the front of every new movement, but never remain to do the hard work and make the sacrifices necessary for its permanent accomplishment. The workers in some of the years following have had to labor under less favorable conditions, and make slow progress, though with greater effort than is necessary with those who catch the rising tide and are borne along on the crest of the wave.

After a period of four years, during which missionary work was without any general supervision, Rev. T. M. Shanafelt, D. D., became superintendent of missions and entered upon his

work in April, 1888, and is now in his seventeenth year of continuous service. At that time there was not a single self-supporting Baptist church in Dakota territory. Up to that period nothing had been done to establish Baptist churches in the Black Hills. Other denominations had been occupying the ground there since 1876. The first Baptist church in the Black Hills was organized October 31, 1888, at Deadwood. Others followed in rapid succession and there are now nine churches, eight of which have houses of worship. The present number of members of churches comprising the Black Hills Association is four hundred and seventy-five.

The first Baptist house of worship was dedicated at Vermillion June 4, 1872. It has been stated elsewhere in this chapter that the first church bell ever brought to Dakota territory was secured by Father Belcourt for a Roman Catholic church at Walhalla, in 1846. The first protestant church bell was placed in the tower of the Baptist church at Vermillion in 1872.* It was the ringing of that bell during the night of the memorable flood, in March, 1881, when the waters poured through the streets of Vermillion, that saved many lives by arousing the sleeping citizens in time to realize their danger and escape to the bluffs. The church building, one of the few that were saved, was afterwards removed, with others, from the lowlands to the bluffs.

On the day following the dedication of the house of worship the nine existing churches, through their pastors and delegates, organized the Southern Dakota Baptist Association. These churches were mainly in or near the valley of the Missouri river. Ten years later the number of churches had increased to nearly thirty, some of them located two hundred and fifty miles north. The second association, known as the Sioux Valley Baptist Association, was organized at Brookings, June 9-11, 1882. Two years later a third one became necessary and the James River Association was organized at Columbia, October 10, 1884. After a few years it

became evident that the area of each of these associations was entirely too large, and a re-organization was necessary. The superintendent of missions led in a successful movement, in 1893, to create five new associations out of the territory hitherto occupied by three. They were constructed along geographical lines, and are known as the Southern Dakota, Sioux Falls, Central, Northeastern and Northwestern Associations. These, with the Black Hills, the Scandinavian and the German, constitute the eight associations within the state.

Associations have an important mission, to render assistance to neighboring churches and promote Christian fellowship. A state convention, on a larger scale, unifies the work, and secures the consideration of the important questions of missions, education and church extension. It draws together all of the workers within the sphere of its operations, thereby securing unity of plan and effort. In 1881 there was a general rally of Baptists on the shore of Lake Madison. The meetings began June 30, and were held in Baker's new barn, which was specially fitted up for the occasion. In changes of later years the main portion of that barn became the dining room of Lake View Hotel, now belonging to the Lake Madison Chautauqua Association. After a full discussion of the subject, it was decided to organize the South Dakota Baptist Convention. Officers were elected and standing committees were appointed. A year later, at Sioux Falls, the organization was completed by the adoption of a constitution and by-laws. The annual meetings of the convention have been regularly held, with increasing attendance and interest. At these meetings all the leading objects of benevolence are fully considered and encouraged.

In the state organization of the Baptist Young People's Union, in 1891, a new element of strength and helpfulness came into auxiliary relationship with the state convention. Many good results have followed the application of the consecrated energy of the young people. Their sympathy has been enlisted and their practical co-operation assured, in the increasingly import-

*Rev. C. D. Martin secured a bell for the log church at Vermillion in 1860, so that the Baptist bell was really the second Protestant bell.—DOANE ROBINSON.

ant work of evangelizing the state. During this period women's mission circles were organized in the church. The study of missionary literature and plans of work have increased the efficiency of the Christian women of the churches, and they have been faithful helpers in promoting the primary object of a state convention, which is the development of missionary resources, and the prosecution of missionary work within the state.

The first Sunday school was organized at Vermillion, June 14, 1861, by Rev. C. D. Martin. The first denominational Sunday school was a Baptist school organized in June or July, 1864, by Rev. L. P. Judson. The first Sunday school that has maintained a continuous existence was organized March 26, 1871, in a log house on the west bank of the Sioux river, a few miles north of Elk Point. Dr. John Tremaine was its first superintendent. Other schools were organized at Vermillion in 1871 and Elk Point in 1872. The first Danish Sunday school was organized at Lodi, March 25, 1872, the first Swedish school at Big Springs, in June, 1872, and the first Norwegian school near Oldham, in July, 1882. The first German school was organized at Emanuel Creek, near Tyndall, in 1878. With the beginning of the work of establishing Baptist churches the organization of Baptist Sunday schools and the distribution of Baptist literature became necessary. The following state Sunday school missionaries have served under the appointment of the American Baptist Publication Society: George T. Johnson, 1880; B. S. Wales, 1881-1887; David P. Ward, 1888-1895; Frank D. Hall, 1895-1902; Thomas H. Hagen, since September, 1902. There are now nearly one hundred Sunday schools, seven hundred officers and teachers, and a total membership of six thousand five hundred.

The subject of Christian education was among the important matters that received careful consideration in the early days. The pioneers, with far-reaching forecast of the future, knew that they were laying the foundations of a coming state, and they desired, at the beginning, to

make arrangements for the education of their children and of the generations that should follow. When there were only nine Baptist churches in all the territory, on the first occasion for the assembling together of their pastors and other representatives, at the time of the organization of the Southern Dakota Baptist Association, at Vermillion, June 5, 1872, a committee on Christian education was appointed, consisting of J. J. McIntire, S. A. Ufford and Martin J. Lewis. The association adopted strong resolutions, recognizing the intimate relation of higher education and evangelization, urging that immediate steps be taken for the establishment of an institution of learning, and the selection of a location, easy of access, healthy and surrounded by helpful moral, social and intellectual influences. Though unable to carry out their cherished plans at once, the subject was annually discussed, and when, in later years, the time for action came, they were ready to render prompt and willing assistance.

At the organization of the state convention, at Lake Madison, in 1881, a decision was reached, and a school was established at Sioux Falls in 1883, and the present buildings were completed the following year. It was first called the Dakota Collegiate Institute. In 1885 the school was re-organized and, at the earnest request of the citizens, became known as Sioux Falls University. Like nearly all western schools of higher learning, it was for several years handicapped by an overshadowing name it ought never to have borne. Finally better judgment prevailed and the name was changed to what its founders and friends intended it to be, Sioux Falls College. Though laboring under the disadvantage of insufficient endowment, it has rendered excellent service. The first class graduated from the academic department in 1886. Each succeeding year the graduating class has ranged in number from three to twenty-two. These students have reflected great credit on the institution, and many of them are filling places of honor and responsibility in the various professions which they have adopted, or in business life. Several graduates

have entered the ministry, and are preaching the gospel successfully in South Dakota and other states.

While Baptists founded a Baptist College in Sioux Falls, representatives of the denomination have been prominent in the establishment and administration of some of the state institutions of learning. A Baptist, Dr. Ephraim M. Epstein, laid the foundation of the State University, located at Vermillion. He was thoroughly educated, a linguist of the highest order, and an enthusiast in matters pertaining to education. The territorial legislature, in 1862, passed an act locating a university at Vermillion, but it was twenty years before it was put in operation. Early in 1882 Dr. Epstein resigned as pastor at Yankton, and spent several months traveling over the southern counties of the territory. By public addresses and personal interviews, he awakened an interest among the people in the contemplated university.

Its first session opened October 16, 1882, and he was its first president. Through his great energy and zeal he conducted it successfully to the end of its first year. An official report concerning the work done includes this statement: "The trustees are entirely satisfied with the school. It has been successfully managed. The students also showed their satisfaction by returning in large numbers at the opening of the following school year." While the citizens of the territory and the students were satisfied with the administration of Dr. Epstein, there was even in that early period an exhibition of the peculiar methods adopted by managing boards of state institutions. The one to whom, above all others, credit was due for the successful establishment of the school, and its first prosperous year, was removed from the office of president, and another one, a stranger from the east, was chosen in his place. Many friends of the institution deeply regretted the discourtesy and ingratitude exhibited towards its founder.

Edward Olson, Ph. D., the third president of the university, was a Baptist. He was elected in June, 1887, and served until his untimely death, by accident, in Minneapolis, November 3, 1889.

His profound scholarship and great administrative ability placed him in the highest rank among the leading educators of the northwest. The official report of the board of regents makes this declaration concerning him: "Edward Olson was remarkable in personality and scholarship. He was a natural leader and a born teacher. His character was Christian, inspiring and uplifting. His work for the university will be lasting in its results. The progress made in the brief period of its administration is, in many respects, without a parallel in educational annals." President Olsen's successor, Rev. Howard B. Grose, D. D., was a Baptist. J. W. Heston, LL. D., who was for several years president of the State Agricultural College, at Brookings, is a Baptist; so also is Professor J. S. Frazee, president of the State Normal School, located at Springfield.

Among the Baptists who have been elected or appointed to important public positions in the territory and state are the following: Rev. J. J. McIntire, superintendent of public instruction, Dakota territory; Hon. Charles M. Thomas, justice of the supreme court, Dakota territory; afterwards elected district judge, Black Hills district; Rev. George H. Parker, deputy state superintendent of public instruction; E. F. Swartz, for ten years deputy state auditor; members of the territorial legislature; Rev. Albert Gore, William Shriner, Dr. E. O. Stevens, Joseph L. Berry, C. D. Mead, A. C. Huetson, Rev. N. Tychem, A. S. Jones, Isaac Atkinson, C. D. Austin and H. H. Keith (the last named was elected speaker); state legislature—Senators I. H. Newby, Carl Gunderson, D. O. Bennett, C. C. Wright, T. C. Else, George W. Case and John F. Schrader; representatives, C. R. Wescott, George Watson and R. J. Odell. The following Baptist ministers have served as chaplains in the legislature: L. P. Judson, Albert Gore, T. H. Judson, J. B. Coffman, James Buchanan, D. R. Landis, G. S. Clevenger, D. C. Smith, Edker Burton and C. F. Vreeland.

When the writer's official relation to the work in South Dakota began, in April, 1888, he found on the rolls of the associational records the names of seventy-one churches, having a reported

membership of two thousand eight hundred and sixteen. Twenty of these churches were then extinct, and soon after several others were stricken from the list, leaving about forty-two nominally live organizations. There were at that time thirty-one houses of worship and three parsonages. The total value of church property was ninety-eight thousand dollars. Since then seventy-three new churches have been organized, and fifty-six houses of worship have been built or secured by purchase, and thirty-one parsonages. At that time there was not a self-supporting church in Dakota territory; now there are thirty-six in South Dakota. There are now one hundred and five churches, having over six thousand members, eighty-seven houses of worship and thirty-four parsonages. The total value of church property, not including the property of the college at Sioux Falls, is two hundred and fifty-five thousand dollars.

Many churches fail to make full reports of the amount of money raised for expenses and benevolence. So far as annual reports have been made in the past, the summary is as follows: For benevolence, from churches, \$116,819.03; from Sunday schools, \$5,824.43; total for benevolence, \$122,643.46. For expenses, from churches, \$716,880.30; from Sunday schools, \$42,207.11; total for expenses, \$759,087.41; total for benevolence and expenses, \$881,730.67. For the first ten or twelve years the annual printed proceedings of associations contain very meagre reports of amounts contributed for any object, and in succeeding years the reports are incomplete. There is no doubt, whatever, that if full and complete reports of money contributed for expenses and benevolence had been made annually, the grand total would exceed one million dollars. The summary given above does not include the generous assistance rendered by the American

Baptist Home Mission Society in supporting missionary pastors and building houses of worship. The society has appropriated to South Dakota from the missionary fund \$217,731.09, and from the church edifice fund, in gifts and loans, \$36,921.90; total, \$254,652.99.

The foregoing is a condensed sketch of Baptist missionary work from its beginning in South Dakota, and the later progress and growth of the denominations. From the earliest settlements, harassed by Indian depredations, to the later years of peace and prosperity, many have had a large experience in laying the foundations of a new state and shaping its character and destiny. To have borne a part in such an undertaking is a great honor. In this foundational work, Baptists labored from the beginning, and have ever since borne a conspicuous part. They were more than Baptists. They have been busy toilers in constructing the framework and perfecting the development of a state, midway between the oceans, on whose broad prairies might be established homes, the abodes of peace and happiness, and schools, the aids to intelligence and culture, and churches, the helpers to piety and devotion and loyalty to God.

We have been looking backward over a past record. For what has been accomplished we thank God. As citizens we rejoice in the peace, and plenty, and prosperity of our state. As Baptists we are grateful for the progress we have made, and that we have a record of which we need not be ashamed. Treasuring the remembrance of what God has done for us and through us, hitherto, we hand the record down to those who shall come after us. While heeding the command "Thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee," we are also obeying the injunction to "Tell it to the generation following."

CHAPTER XCVIII

CONGREGATIONALISM IN SOUTH DAKOTA.

BY REV. CHARLES MOTT DALEY.

Congregationalism presents the apostolic idea of churches established by the voluntary union of Christian believers, each church governing its own affairs, yet united with others in the bonds of fellowship, according to the New Testament suggestions. There is evidence that this apostolic form of church government was resuscitated in England as early as the days of Wycliffe, in the fourteenth century, though church history speaks of its having become a definite movement in the sixteenth century.

These Separatists were an offense to the Church of England, and their acts were considered revolutionary. Persecutions, tortures, imprisonments, exiles and hangings followed. But the religious liberty for which these earnest souls contended was not to be destroyed by persecutions. They sought safety in Holland, worshipping at both Amsterdam and Scrooby. In an old manor-house there, says a gifted writer, was the beginning of New England. This historic church seems to have had, in a peculiarly providential way, those elements that Rev. R. J. Campbell recently stated that the American churches now lack, viz: a happy blending of the intensely religious, or pious, elements with those of the strongly intellectual. At length the "Mayflower" set sail. "The seed of a free government was in the 'Mayflower' and in the compact made in it. The fruit of it is the American republic." New England, with its meeting house, and town house, and school house, and college, followed the experiences of Plymouth Rock and

1620. But could Congregationalism thrive west of the Hudson river? Doubted. Therefore a plan of union was adopted about the year 1800 by Presbyterians and Congregationalists, which continued for about fifty years, and was then dissolved. Congregationalists had discovered that their polity was adapted to the West as well as the East, though New York state and the Western Reserve had by this time become dominantly Presbyterian. Dr. Alexander H. Ross stated that "The Plan of Union has transformed over two thousand churches, which were in origin and usages Congregational, into Presbyterian churches." Modern Congregationalism from its beginning had been imbued with the missionary spirit, and the dissolution referred to served the more emphatically to impress the need of active work. Congregationalists already felt that they had a divinely appointed mission westward. The states bordering the great lakes, and the rapidly opening newer West and Northwest, with its in-homogeneous multitudes of pioneers, gave to this church polity a hearty welcome. Congregationalism responded with home missionaries and home missionary churches; with academies and small colleges and great colleges; while by the New England churches great national societies were organized for the development and assistance of these missionary activities. If any should ever ask, "What brought Congregationalism to South Dakota?" the answer may be found in what is stated above, coupled with its desire to fulfil our Lord's injunction recorded in the six-



WARD HALL,
WARD ACADEMY.



CHURCH AND RECITATION ROOM,
WARD ACADEMY.

teenth chapter of St. Mark. It is this spirit that sent Congregationalism around the world, and that gives to this polity, through the various denominations embracing it, doubtless, the largest aggregate membership of any church polity in the United States.

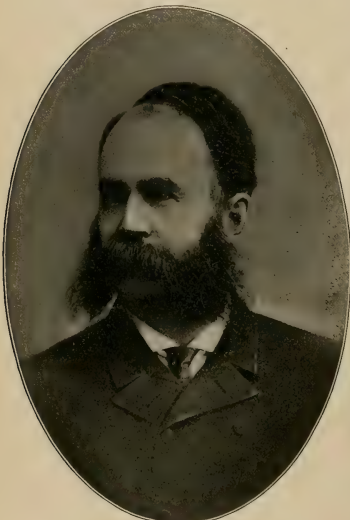
The following sketch of Congregationalism in South Dakota is but an account of a similar history of its life and work from New England all across this great continent to the Pacific coast. The history of Congregationalism in this state is, in every important particular, the history of the commonwealth itself. From early territorial days until now, no great progress in physical, intellectual or spiritual interests has been made in which Congregationalism has not been a potent factor. It was a pioneer, and as such endured the hardships and vicissitudes of pioneer life.

Congregationalists in South Dakota count among their leaders and builders the Riggs family, whose father, Stephen R. Riggs, D. D., LL. D., visited the territory of Dakota as early as September, 1840, holding religious services with the Indians and traders at old Fort Pierre, on the Missouri river. Dr. Riggs, himself a Presbyterian, was a missionary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, which society was then operating under the Plan of Union referred to above, and was supported by both Presbyterian and Congregational churches. These services seem, from the best records available at the present time, to have been the introductory ones in evangelical missionary work in the territory. This trip was made by Dr. Riggs and his associate from their mission station at Lac-qui-parle, Minnesota, for the purpose of ascertaining the condition of the Teton Indians west of the Missouri river and their attitude toward missionary work. We shall speak later of this signally important and effective work, which has been continued with unabated energy by his two sons and a grandson, members of our state association.

Congregationalists' first work among white settlers was done at Yankton, then the territorial capital, though a rough frontier and river town of about four hundred inhabitants. The American

(Congregational) Home Missionary Society came to know of the desire in Yankton for a Congregational church through the correspondence of an estimable lady, wife of the Rev. C. H. Wheeler, then a missionary in Harpoot, Turkey, whose brother was none other than Judge W. W. Brookings, of the territorial capital. As the result of an application for a missionary sent to the society by Judge Brookings, Rev. E. W. Cook, of Ripon, Wisconsin, was commissioned for six months for that work. He reached Yankton in March, 1868. Services were begun at once, and the First Congregational church of Yankton was organized April 6, 1868, with ten charter members. One month later the Congregational Sabbath school was organized with six members, but at the end of the first year reported an average attendance of fifty-two. Services were held in the "little Episcopal church on the corner" for a few weeks, when the lower room of the capitol building was secured and used until the territorial legislature met that winter. The first pulpit and benches were made by the pastor, Mr. Cook, a man who could do many things. The first organ was partly the gift of the Tabernacle church, Chicago. The first bell came from the river steamer "Imperial," which was burned, the bell falling into the hands of Judge Brookings, who presented it to the church. This bell soon adorned the capitol building, and later became the property of Yankton Academy, and is now on the high school building of that city. Though serving without a commission, Rev. J. D. Bell served the church for a few weeks, or until the coming of Joseph Ward, who, with his estimable wife, reached Yankton by stage from Sioux City on the night of November 16, 1868. He had recently graduated from Andover Theological Seminary, and more recently married at Pawtucket, Rhode Island. Deacon Miner's impression of him as he saw him that night on reaching the end of his long and tiresome journey is well worth noting here: "He was something over six feet in height, broad-shouldered, well proportioned, plainly, but well dressed, and looking as if he might be a traveling man or a young lawyer or doctor, or possibly a young preacher.

At all events, he looked like a man who could do things." Later he adds, "from this point (his coming) the early history of the church and of the college is essentially the history of the life work of Joseph Ward; and if there is any good thing in Yankton, or South Dakota, connected with the history of those formative years that has not on it the finger marks of Joseph Ward, I do



DR. JOSEPH WARD.

not know what that thing is." Joseph Ward became pastor of the Yankton church. He had a prophet's faith. He believed the acorn planted there had in it the possibilities of an oak, and he gave it the care that an acorn demands. From the capitol building the church services were taken to a small room with low ceilings, known as Fuller's hall. Here were held "some blessed

revival meetings." Here one good sister got the "power," to the consternation of some of the brethren and sisters reared in the Congregational and Presbyterian way. Here the first Christmas was celebrated with a "tree," to which was tied a card with this inscription, "Good for two lots on which to build a church. Signed, J. B. S. Todd." These lots were selected the following day, the General (Todd) taking the committee out in his sleigh to select them. Upon these lots, with a third one purchased, the Congregational church building was begun in 1869, and completed in 1870, and stands, with the parsonage beside it, today. This church was dedicated July 17, 1870, Dr. J. E. Roy, the first visitor from outside the territory, preaching the sermon.

Early in his ministry Joseph Ward began training his church in Christian giving, both for home and foreign fields. The first Sabbath evening of every month was set apart to a missionary concert, and contributions were received for missionary work. Thus a missionary spirit was cultivated which resulted in much good.

Before Joseph Ward started for Dakota he was admonished by Dr. Badger, secretary of the American Home Missionary Society, to "see to it that the cause of Christian education be carried on vigorously in the great northwest." "Here in this commission lies the first foundation stone of Yankton College, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone." Even before his church was completed he began planning in that direction. He hoped to make Yankton an educational center. A small stock company was organized in the interest of Yankton Academy, which was not only the forerunner of every Christian school in the territory, but of the high school system as well. Yankton Academy continued until "the present high school system was made possible by the passage of a bill through the legislature, which bill was framed by Rev. Joseph Ward." After that bill became a law the academy and everything connected with it was turned over to the city of Yankton, and the question of the establishment of Yankton College was agitated, which was settled by representatives of the churches a few years later.

Church societies that put their strongest and wisest men in newly opened fields make no mistake. Though not the very earliest missionary comer, Joseph Ward secured a grasp on the situation at Yankton and throughout the territory such as no man in those early days had. As a strategic missionary point Yankton became the center of a group of twelve Congregational churches within six years. This is a remarkable record when we consider the sparse settlements, the poverty of the people and the rough border elements that had to be contended with in that day. Mrs. Joseph Ward speaks of nearly the whole town's partaking in the hanging of a desperado who was hidden in the brush on the opposite side of the river and how the crowd came back again to attend service at the Congregational church, where they listened to a vigorous sermon against the practice of lynch law. One whole year Joseph Ward labored alone in Yankton, and the fields about, at the same time urging the American Home Missionary Society at New York to send him men to occupy the numerous openings, and meet the earnest appeals made.

In the fall of 1869 Rev. Stewart Sheldon, who was then pastor of the First Congregational church of Lansing, Michigan, was much broken in health by malaria, and left his charge there to seek restoration to health in the clear, dry air of Dakota. He took a claim just outside of Yankton, and also bought a piece of timbered land on the "Jim." Here he worked day after day, hewing logs for the cabin he meant to build on his claim, and making cordwood, which he sold in the Yankton market. He built a two-story log cabin on his claim, where he lived many years. His son, now the Dr. Charles M. Sheldon, in his book, "The Twentieth Door," describes the life of the family on this claim. Mr. Sheldon recovered his health, and at the earnest solicitation of Joseph Ward took up work in the early spring of 1870, and four years later was placed in general charge of the work throughout the territory, which position he occupied until the summer of 1885. He was a kind Father who sent this energetic and consecrated man to Dakota at such a time. Vermillion, Elk Point, Rich-

land and Bon Homme were the first points supplied by Mr. Sheldon, who traveled far and wide with his faithful ponies. He began work in these points in the early spring of 1870 and reported the organization of three Congregational churches on one day, the 17th day of July, of that year: Richmond in the morning, Elk Point in the afternoon, and Vermillion in the evening.

There were no ready places for services then. At Vermillion a little store building, a rickety, tumbled-down schoolhouse, a weather-beaten, deserted house on the outskirts of the town, small halls, and the depot, all served as meeting places for those early Christians. The first church was built on the river bottom where the town then stood, and was washed away in the great spring flood of 1881. The second church was soon built in the new town on the hill. This was moved and remodeled, and added to, and added to again, and now a large and commodious church and pleasant parsonage speak of the permanence and growth of the work. Seventy-five times the original number (seven) have found here a church home, while about three hundred members remain to enjoy its privileges. At Elk Point the surroundings were, perhaps, less favorable. The first and only available hall soon burned to the ground. A little unfinished church building that might have been rented if it could have been completed, was wrecked by the wind and scattered over the prairies. The work was abandoned for a time and then resuscitated, and afterward a lapse of six years occurred between pastors. But by the perseverance of the saints an active and spiritual church may be found there today, with a good church home and a parsonage beside it. On the 20th of October, 1870, our missionary set out for Canton, not knowing where the town was located, but was told "somewhere on the Big Sioux river, about seventy miles away." He reached there the second day at ten o'clock in the evening, stopping with a family of fifteen. The next morning, the Sabbath, he preached in a log house with thatched roof and a ground floor, and received ten new members into the church. He drove that afternoon to

Sioux Falls, twenty-five miles, and held an evening meeting in the old barracks building formerly used by the soldiers as a defense against the Indians. He found only two professing Christians in the place, but the people wanted a missionary and a church. A Congregational organization was soon effected and a house of worship built. At Springfield, four years later, when it was proposed to build a church, the governor, who happened to be present, offered a lot and two hundred dollars in money. A thousand dollars was pledged and the site was chosen, when all of a sudden millions upon millions of grasshoppers came pouring through the land and the building project for that year was abandoned. It was a time that tried men's souls. One wrote, "We seemed like pigmies, utterly helpless and unutterably confounded before them." Of this group of twelve churches planted in those early years, seven remain Congregational; three have united with other denominations; one was washed away—church, parsonage and Green Island itself—in the great flood of 1881. The pastor and his wife and family, after long hours of suffering, as they clung to the outside of the roof while the huge ice piles were crushing everything about them, were rescued. One church died. We doubt not that this little band of churches could enter into hearty sympathy with the great Apostle to the Gentiles who experienced many "perils."

The first Congregational idea, that of individual liberty, had opportunity to express itself during those six eventful years very fully; the second must be given that opportunity. Therefore this organization for fellowship. The mother church felt the need of fellowship, while she also felt sympathy for the feeblér churches. She issued letters missive to the four other churches organized, asking that they be represented at a fellowship meeting to be held at Yankton January 20, 1871. But two of the churches could send delegates, viz: Elk Point and Richland, while the Canton church sent regrets and a report of its work. Three ministers were in attendance upon this meeting, viz: Rev. Joseph Ward, pastor of the church at Yankton, Rev.

Stewart Sheldon, missionary pastor of the Vermillion church as well as of the two churches represented by delegates, and Rev. A. L. Riggs, superintendent of the Indian work under direction of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, at Santee, Nebraska. At this meeting the Congregational General Association of Dakota was organized, the constitution adopted and signed by the three ministers and five delegates present. The war cry of this first six-year period was evangelism and education. At every annual and semi-annual gathering these important themes were emphasized again and again. At the second meeting, held in Yankton May 26, 1871, Rev. L. Bridgman, recently from Wisconsin, was present and gave an account of a trip up the valley of the Vermillion, where he had been prospecting, preaching the first sermon in Turner county. At the next meeting a committee on home evangelization was chosen and instructed to issue a circular giving information concerning the religious needs of the territory, so imbued were the churches with this missionary spirit. At this meeting, also, held in Yankton, April 19, 1872, the Woman's Missionary Society of the Yankton church provided the program for the evening, being addressed by Nathan Ford, of Lena, Illinois, without doubt the first public woman's missionary meeting held in the territory.

Special mention is made of the attendance of three ministerial brethren from other denominations at the Canton meeting which convened Friday evening, October 11, 1872: Rev. A. Potter, United Brethren, Rev. J. Cole, of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Rev. J. Runyan, Wesleyan Methodist church. This Association meeting was continued over the Sabbath, the 13th, the Canton church being dedicated on that date. Five hundred dollars was raised at dedication to pay last bills. The fifth meeting, both historic and unique, was held outside the territory, at Santee, Nebraska, October 10, 1873, at the Indian mission station of Rev. A. L. Riggs. Without doubt at that meeting was begun that interest on the part of our churches in Indian missionary work which has strengthened through the years. The fol-

lowing resolution was passed giving expression to the interest so early felt: "Resolved, That we use every opportunity to promote fellowship between the Indian churches and our own in order to unite as closely as possible all the Christian influences of the territory, and for the mutual benefit of their people and ours." The following meeting was made memorable by the presence for the first time of a representative of the American Home Missionary Society, in the person of Rev. J. E. Roy. The seventh meeting was held at Sioux Falls and records the presence of W. S.

Northern, Plankinton and Yankton, which, uniting, form the General Association of Congregational Churches of South Dakota.

The work of the years following was something like the putting into operation of plans already suggested, although the days of hardship and pioneering had, by no means, passed. Thrilling incidents of heroic missionary effort during the succeeding twelve years could be narrated that might be both interesting and profitable, if space would allow. Greater scope characterized the movement during the second six-year period.



Bell, who was associated in every helpful way with the development of Congregationalism in the state until the year 1890, when he was called to the superintendency of the work in Montana. At the annual meeting at Canton in May, 1875, the first college resolution was passed instructing a committee to consider "whether the time has come to make any movement toward a Christian college for Dakota, and if so, what movement?" The acorn of that early planting has grown until the Congregational organization of South Dakota now consists of seven local associations, viz: Black Hills, Central, Dakota (Indian), German,

The settlements seem to have followed the water courses, the valleys of the Sioux, Missouri and James rivers, as suggested by the following organizations which previous to 1881 were effected, viz: Medary, Aurora, Watertown; Fort Pierre, Pierre, Fort Sully, Mandan; Rockport, Redfield and others.

Associated with this period is the coming of Rev. D. E. Nichols, now our revered "Father" Nichols, who, with his Bon Homme, and later, Mission Hill, present to us never-to-be-forgotten examples of faith and answers to prayer. His life illustrates what some Congregationalists

have done for community life in our national history.

Contemporaneous with this period, Congregational work was opened in the Black Hills by Rev. Lanson P. Norcross, whom the American Home Missionary Society had sent to Deadwood from Colorado, in November, 1876. Congregational services were held the next Sabbath in the dining room of the old Centennial Hotel, but on account of interference with the dinner hour a room was secured in the Inter-Ocean Hotel. In this place, on December 3, 1876, the Congregational Sunday school was organized, with a membership of more than forty. The church organization was completed January 15, 1877, four women and seven men uniting by letter from home churches. This is the oldest church organization in the Black Hills, writes one of the pioneers of Deadwood. This organization took place in a carpenter shop with no floor save "mother earth." The first church building was twenty-five by thirty-five feet in size and was occupied first in June, 1877. Capt. W. A. Beard, formerly of New Bedford, Massachusetts, at that time conducting a grocery store in Deadwood, presented the church with a bell which Fred T. Evans transported free from Sioux City to Deadwood. This bell was the first one brought to the Hills, without doubt. Eighteen months later Rev. J. W. Pickett made his first visit to the Hills as general missionary. He visited and preached in all the towns and mining camps of the Hills and organized Congregational churches at Lead City, Spearfish and Rapid City, and aided in organizing Sunday schools at Rockerville and other points in the southern Hills. He was the projector of the Spearfish Academy, and had it not been for his untimely death that institution would probably have continued under Congregational direction. Mr. Pickett also organized the Black Hills Bible Society and the Black Hills Association of Congregational Churches.

What we would designate as the third period of Congregational history in South Dakota began with the year 1881. This year ushered in the most remarkable settlement on new lands the

nation had, to that date, perhaps, ever known. Over three million six hundred thousand acres of land had been entered in all and about two-thirds of it, or two million four hundred thousand acres, according to the best authorities was in South Dakota east of the Missouri river. Sixteen thousand acres for two days in succession were entered at a single land office. During a portion of of the season the average was a thousand homestead entries a day, from two to four thousand newcomers every twenty-four hours. Scores, if not hundreds, of towns were built in a year. A nation was born in a day! Life then was as strenuous as even a Roosevelt could wish. These were crucial years. The missionary problem was not so much where to plant, as where not to plant. That no mistake would be made at such a time would be unreasonable to suppose.

At a time of great anxiety concerning the manning of the fields the heart of the superintendent was made glad by the coming of, the Yale Dakota Band. This band consisted of nine young men from Yale Theological Seminary who had offered themselves for work in the home land. They were Messrs. Case, Fisk, Hoip, Hubbard, Lindsay, Reitzel, Shelton, Thrall and Trimble. Their coming marked an epoch in Dakota Congregationalism of that period. One of the number writes, "We have furnished by virtue of their coming among us, one foreign missionary, one field secretary, and later out of the band have evolved a home missionary superintendent whose efficiency and worth we are glad to acknowledge." This period marked the inauguration of the woman's work, both home and foreign branches. The Dakota Branch of the Woman's Board of Missions of the Interior was organized at the General Association meeting at Watertown in 1883, with Mrs. M. B. Norton as president, and Mrs. Joseph Ward, secretary. The Woman's Home Missionary Union was organized at the General Association meeting held at Yankton, one year later.

In April, 1886, denominational Sunday school work was begun by the Congregational Sunday School and Publishing Society, Boston, Massachusetts, with Rev. W. B. D. Gray as territorial

superintendent, who held this office until October, 1893. At once this society became a discoverer of fields and an organizer of society. It has during these eighteen years organized hundreds of schools in places where no other gospel services were held. Some of these, from various causes, are dead. The Home Missionary Society, co-operating, continued the work thus opened with the organization of many churches, while some of the schools planted developed into churches of other faiths. The society also called to its assistance the following men, each of whom labored a considerable length of time: Rev. Messrs. W. S. Bell, William McCready, Albert T. Lyman and John Sattler, who labored jointly for the Congregational Home Missionary Society and the Congregational Sunday School and Publishing Society, in the German work, beside others who labored for short periods. Rev. C. M. Daley, the present superintendent, began work for the society July 1, 1888, taking the superintendency October 1, 1893. When this society opened work on this field there were seventy-nine Congregational Sunday schools, with a membership of 5,335; now there are, including our branch, independent and mission schools, 221, with a total membership of 12,138.

This period also witnessed the organization of the Dakota Home Missionary Society, at the General Association meeting at Huron September 17-20, 1885, with Rev. Joseph Ward, D. D., president, and Rev. W. B. Hubbard, who continued in this office so many years as its faithful secretary.

Rev. Stewart Sheldon, whose appointment as territorial superintendent came direct from the American Home Missionary Society, served from June 20, 1874, to June 20, 1886. Mr. Sheldon also served as missionary pastor for four years previous to his commission as general worker. In his sixteen years of pioneer service he saw the Congregational churches of Dakota territory increase from one church, with a membership of ten, at the beginning, to one hundred and one churches with a membership of 3,571, and a Sunday school membership of 5,641. Having succeeded Mr. Sheldon, Rev. H.

D. Wiard continued his superintendency five years, resigning his position in this state to accept a similar one in northern California. Later he became field secretary of the Congregational Home Missionary Society. Under his superintendency the churches were increased to 132 and the membership to 4,892, while many church buildings and parsonages were built.

Rev. W. G. Dickinson was called to the superintendency January 1, 1892. Failing strength and a fatal disease caused him to relinquish his work before the close of the year. He was greatly beloved by the churches. He was buried from his home at Webster, South Dakota, in January, 1894. During Superintendent Dickinson's illness the board of directors chose one of its number, Rev. W. H. Thrall, pastor at Redfield, to carry the work for a time. May 1, 1893, he was chosen state superintendent of the church work, which office he still holds. During the period of his superintendency, which includes the years of drought and depression, there has been a net gain of thirteen churches, and 1,996 members, while the church, especially the parsonage building, has been large.

The aggregate value of Congregational church buildings in South Dakota is \$306,500, and of parsonages, \$107,000. The value of its college and academy property, exclusive of Indian school property, is \$225,000, and of endowments, \$160,000. Total Congregational church membership in the state is 7,310, and Sunday school membership, including its branch and mission schools, is 12,138. Its young people's societies number 68, with a membership of 2,098.

The first general missionary was Rev. D. R. Tomlin, employed in September, 1887. For nine years he did a most valuable service in special evangelistic work, and as a wise counsellor on the field. Others serving in this capacity were Rev. W. G. Dickinson, Rev. Philo Hitchcock, Rev. E. W. Jenney and Miss Emma K. Henry, all doing a worthy and acceptable work among the churches. In June, 1895, Rev. A. E. Thompson, pastor of the Yankton church, resigned his work to engage in union evangelistic work in the state and elsewhere. Thus, and for

these many years, Congregationalism has sought by every possible means to advance deep spiritual life in this commonwealth.

One of the most important features of Congregational work in this state, and one of growing importance, is that among the German people. This work was begun in the year 1884, with the organization of eleven German churches, which were formed into a German Congregational Association, auxiliary to the present South Dakota Congregational General Association. Rev. George E. Albrecht, D. D., who was then superintendent of the German Congregational work in the United States, fostered this movement and rendered timely help in the prosecution of it. An early German missionary was Rev. J. Jose, who remarked: "Nearly all the members of these churches are decided Christians, who leave the German Lutheran churches because the form and style of their old organizations fail to satisfy them. May our Heavenly Father give us ministers for Dakota to His liking, and our work here will soon be a light which will cast its rays afar." His humble prophecy has already become an axiom in and through the thirty churches constituting the German Association. Our German brethren are, with fidelity, teaching the Bible to their children, and are educating the churches in Christian giving. They give to church, Sunday school and educational work in this country, but perhaps take greatest pride in giving to our American Board of Foreign Missions. They have many good houses of worship and comfortable parsonages. They are an industrious and frugal people, conservative in their religious thinking, and have already become an important element, and withal dependable, in our young state. This German Association sustains an academy of merit where both the English and German departments are ably conducted.

Space would fail me in speaking at length of those who have gone on before. "Not here—their footprints are here, their work is still on exhibition here, but the living self is with God." J. U. McLoney, Joseph Ward, Charles Secombe and wife, Lewis Bridgman and wife, Edward Brown and wife, Andrew J.

Drake, W. G. Dickinson, James H. Kyle, Artemas Ehnamani, William A. Lyman, and others, both noble men and women, some in the full strength of their years, others fathers and mothers in Israel, who were called home at the end of many years of honest, earnest toil for Him. These are the losses that have come through the years. Yet why should we call that loss which to them has been such gain?

Congregationalists have done a large and important work among the Indians of South Dakota. The first distinctively Congregational movement for the education of the Dakota Indians of the Northwest was begun by Rev. A. L. Riggs, in the establishment of the Santee Normal Training School, which, though built on the Nebraska side of the Missouri river, is for and with the Indians of South Dakota. This school was established in 1869 and has been enlarged from time to time and, being directed with definiteness and intelligence, is recognized as the most successful school for Indian youth in the United States. Dr. Riggs is assisted by his son, Prof. F. B. Riggs.

In February, 1872, Rev. T. L. Riggs began missionary work among the wild Indians of the upper Missouri, locating near Ft. Sully. This was the first Congregational Indian mission established within the bounds of South Dakota. This mission was extended by Mr. Riggs to Standing Rock, in 1880, and in 1885 Miss Mary C. Collins was secured as a helper. She continues in the work as an ordained minister and has supervision of the Grand River district in South Dakota. Rev. George W. Reed, who joined the Dakota mission in 1887, now has charge of the work in the North Dakota portion of the Standing Rock reservation.

In 1885 native workers were sent to the southward to occupy the newly opened outstation on the White river. In 1887 Rev. James F. Cross came into this work and a year later was given supervision on the Rosebud reservation, which place he still occupies.

The Dakota Mission of the American Board was, in its Congregational make-up and membership, transferred, January 1, 1883, to the

American (Congregational) Missionary Association.

The work begun near Fort Sully in 1872 has developed. In addition to the extensions referred to, fifteen out-stations have been established on the Cheyenne river, eight of which are now active. A school preparatory to Santee was established at Oahe in 1884, and conducted by Rev. T. L. Riggs, and has attached to it a primary school on Plum creek under the care of Mr. and Mrs. W. M. Griffiths. This field has seven organized churches; Grand River has two churches

largely toward supporting their own religious services, carry on and entirely support a missionary society of their own which now sends out three native missionaries, and also supports one missionary to the Crow Indians, their former bitter foe.

Not the least of the results of Congregational effort and prayer for and by the Indians themselves, is the great change that has been wrought in these wild Indians of the plains within a short quarter of a century. This has been going on quietly and surely and with increasing momen-



REDFIELD COLLEGE.

and six mission stations; and Rosebud reservation, two organized churches and five out-stations. The rapid growth of this work is due in large measure to the constant use of the training agencies and the trained workers.

Wonderful have been the results: About two thousand of the present generation of Indians have been taught at the Santee Normal Training School; over five hundred have had an elementary training at Oahe and Plum Creek and the out-station day schools; the active membership of the nine Indian churches in South Dakota is seven hundred and five. These churches pay

tum. Other forces have contributed to this end, but not one has been more persistent and effective.

True to the spirit of the New England fathers, Dakota Congregationalists have conducted an earnest educational campaign, successful and far-reaching in its results. Beside the Indian schools referred to above, six other institutions of learning have been established by Congregationalists within the bounds of this state. All have stood for Christian education. Yankton Academy, established in the early 'seventies by Rev. Joseph Ward, was the first Christian school

in the territory of Dakota, and the first school with a curriculum in any way approaching an academic or high school course. Securing the passage by the territorial legislature of a more liberal educational bill, he closed his academy and threw his help for the time being to the city schools of Yankton.

Spearfish Academy, or, officially, "The Preparatory Department of Dakota College," was founded in 1878 by Rev. J. W. Pickett, superintendent of Congregational work in Colorado and the Black Hills, and was incorporated in 1880. Pickett Memorial Hall was built and dedicated in December of that year. Rev. B. Fay Mills was chairman of the executive committee. The school closed its doors in 1882 for lack of funds. Prof. H. H. Gay, Boston, Massachusetts, was principal. It was the first school in all that section of country higher than a district school. Its students, many of whom live in Spearfish, speak highly of its literary and musical departments. It served to point out Spearfish as a favorable point for a school, and likewise developed among Spearfish people a desire for educational opportunities. Further than this it had no tangible connection with the establishment of the state normal school there.

Yankton College was the third school to be established by Congregationalists, Yankton having outbid other towns in its desire to secure this first college in the Dakotas. May, 1881, was the date. Rev. Joseph Ward, D. D., was its first president. The college grounds were consecrated October 30, 1881, the Yale Dakota Band and others taking part. Yankton College has stood pre-eminently for Christian education. Through its uniformly strong faculty, and its high standard of scholarship, it has won and held its place among the strongest colleges of the land. Rev. Henry K. Warren, M. A., LL. D., stands at the head of its faculty of twenty. The following departments are maintained: College, academy, conservatory of music, art, elocution, physical training, short-hand and typewriting, domestic economy. Enrollment of students current year, two hundred and seventy-five. It has seven buildings on a beautiful campus of twenty-five

acres, including the Athletic Park. A fine fifteen-thousand-dollar library building has just been promised by Andrew Carnegie. Its library already consists of eight thousand volumes. Yankton College has one hundred and forty thousand dollars of an endowment fund, and one hundred and fifty-five thousand dollars in buildings, library and apparatus.

Plankinton Academy was established in 1885. Rev. R. H. Battey was president of the board, and Rev. L. E. Camfield, principal. This school was continued but for two years.

Redfield College opened for work in September, 1887. It was the child of the Northern (then Midland) Association of Congregational churches and was later endorsed by the General Association. Rev. David Beaton was its first president. Its first sessions were held in the audience room of the Congregational church at Redfield. The citizens of Redfield and other friends of the college erected the first building, which was occupied January 26, 1888. Exactly eight years from that date this building was totally destroyed by fire, but was at once replaced by a more substantial and commodious one. A small ladies' hall has since been added, and the foundation of a large and substantial science hall is already laid. The college library consists of five thousand volumes. The valuation of buildings, campus, library and apparatus aggregates forty thousand dollars. The departments consist of college, academy, conservatory of music, and business. The enrollment for the current year is one hundred and sixty-six students. Rev. I. P. Patch is president, and eleven others associated with him constitute the faculty. Rev. L. Reynolds has recently accepted the office of field agent of the college and already has twenty thousand dollars pledged toward a fifty-thousand-dollar endowment fund. Redfield College is pervaded with a strong and healthful Christian atmosphere, and few who have entered there as students have returned to their homes unconverted. Her missionary training department, added a few years since, gives a course covering the first year in our theological seminaries, and has induced several young men

to enter the ministry. These are doing valuable service in the home field, and one, as a missionary of the American Board, represents Congregational interests in the Philippine islands.

Ward Academy was established in September, 1893, by Rev. L. E. Camfield, its first and present principal. It was the child of necessity: "Fifteen thousand school children in Charles Mix and adjoining counties, from twelve to forty miles from the railroad, without opportunity of education beyond the district school." This was the announcement of its founder to the people of that county issued in an invitation to meet for an academy mass meeting, September 23, 1892. A year later the academy building was dedicated, and named, in honor of Joseph Ward, Ward Academy. Twenty-five students began the first year's work. Some boarded in the new building, others drove from their homes through the cold and heat to continue their studies. With remarkable interest and success, the work grew. Few have toiled mentally and physically as have the devoted principal and his wife these years. The present enrollment of the school is one hundred and ten. Six earnest, self-sacrificing men and women constitute the faculty. A very large church building has recently been finished, the lower portion of which is used for class rooms, and a hall over a store building is divided into rooms for boys. Thirty-five girls oc-

cupy thirteen rooms at the Hall. A fourth building must speedily be erected. The valuation of buildings, lands, stock, apparatus, etc., is thirty thousand dollars. The course of study comprises the classical, Latin-philosophical, English-normal, and musical. The school is very earnestly Christian.

Congregationalism has been constantly interested and ably represented in the civic affairs of the territory and the state from its earliest beginnings. In the territorial legislatures, in the constitutional conventions, in the state legislature, in the halls of the national congress (by two United States senators and one congressman, not to speak of several others, members of our Congregational constituency), its voice has been heard with impressiveness and distinction. Its thumb-prints are on many of our best laws, also. The cause of temperance and purity, and of the oppressed and of the homeless, has been, and is, its cause. Congregationalism also responded to the "call to arms," issued in behalf of an oppressed people, and sent officers, and men in the ranks, and the chaplain of the regiment.

Who are Congregationalists? They are but men and women, with a high and mighty calling. And as they become humble before Him, so shall they become strong. The future demands deeper consecration, and points to greater achievement.

CHAPTER XCIX

THE PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

REVISED BY REV. MARSHALL F. MONTGOMERY.

Much of the earlier history of the Episcopal church in South Dakota has been gathered by the Rev. John H. Babcock, rural dean, and to his work we are indebted for many of the facts stated herein. The first time the Book of Common Prayer was used in South Dakota was probably in the summer of 1860 when Right Rev. Joseph C. Talbot, missionary bishop of the northwest, assisted by Rev. Melancthon Hoyt, held services among the settlers along the Missouri from Sioux City to Fort Randall. This visitation by Bishop Talbot was made very soon after his consecration. It is not known whether he was again in Dakota, but apparently he was the first bishop who administered the word and the sacraments anywhere in this portion of the northwest.

The Rev. Melancthon Hoyt, then residing in Sioux City, continued to minister to the spiritual wants of the South Dakotans at irregular intervals until 1862, when he removed to Yankton and gave himself up wholly to the Dakota work. For thirteen years he was rector of the church at Yankton, at the same time keeping an eye out for every opportunity to extend the work of the Master into the adjacent Dakota and Nebraska country. In 1865 Bishop Clarkson became a missionary bishop of Nebraska and Dakota and was given jurisdiction over the Dakota field. Dr. Hoyt was then relieved of parochial work at Yankton and appointed general missionary of Dakota territory, continuing in this office until 1884, when he was made by Bishop Hare honorary dean, in which

position he continued until his death in 1888, having for twenty-eight years faithfully ministered to the work of his Master in South Dakota and North Dakota, traveling a great portion of the time, visiting nearly every dwelling place, preaching, baptising, caring for the sick, comforting those who mourned and publishing the gospel news to all the people of the land. He organized congregations in Yankton, Elk Point, Vermillion, Eden, Canton, Parker, Hurley, Turner, Watertown, Pierre and other places. To his zeal, perseverance, patience, sympathy, wisdom in speaking, aptness to teach and good example of a Christian life, displayed during more than a quarter of a century of unceasing toil, is due the strong foundations upon which the spiritual temple rests within the field he cultivated.

At the general convention of 1868 a large part of the territory of Dakota was erected into a separate missionary district, being practically that part of the territory which lay west of the Missouri river and also including the Yankton and Crow Creek Indian reservations east of the Missouri and the Santee reservation in Nebraska. It remained, however, under the episcopal care of Bishop Clarkson. Later the name Niobrara was given to this new district, and it was from the first intended that it should be the scene of a special effort to reach the Indians who made up almost exclusively its population. One of these Indian tribes, the Santees, had been, before their removal to Dakota, while living in Minnesota the object of the special care of Bishop Whipple, who

established a mission among them under the care of the Rev. S. D. Hinman. Mr. Hinman removed with them to Dakota and afterwards to Knox county, Nebraska, and thus the way was opened for extending the missionary work among the other tribes of the Sioux. Soon after this a prominent and wealthy churchman of Philadelphia, William Welsh, came to the help of the young mission. He visited the Indian tribes of Dakota extensively more than once and pleaded their cause with irresistible force at the east, and, as a result, the mission staff was largely increased, the Rev. Messrs. J. W. Cook, H. Swift, H. Burt, W. J. Cleveland and J. Owen Dorsey, as well as several lay men and women, identifying themselves with the work. It soon became evident that the mission called for a bishop of its own and on All Saints' Day, November 1, 1872, the Rev. William Hobart Hare, secretary of the foreign committee of the board of missions, was appointed bishop by the House of Bishops, was consecrated January 9, 1873, and in April following appeared upon the field of his future labors. Bishop Hare was born in Princeton, New Jersey, May 17, 1838. He was educated at two well-known institutions, namely, the Episcopal Academy of Philadelphia and the University of Pennsylvania. He has the degree of D. D. from Trinity and Kenyon Colleges and of S. T. D. from Columbia. He at once began a vigorous campaign among the Indians and scattering whites of his jurisdiction. "When he went among the Indians," says Bishop Whipple, "'White man' was then a synonym for liar, but, Bishop Hare soon restored the good name and repute of the Caucasian." His vigorous action soon won for him the name of "Swift Bird" because of the long and rapid journeys he made over his diocese. Nothing daunted him, where duty called he went through storm and drouth, sleeping in the open, camping at one time in soaking wet blankets and again in a dry camp where water could be procured for neither man or beast. In these long and weary marches he subsisted upon the rough fare of the country, the fat pork and soda biscuits of the stage ranches, the even less palatable fare of the pioneers' tables

or the illy-cooked and sometime loathsome messes of the Indians. The result of these many journeyings was, however, a great extension of the scope of the mission, which was soon gotten into manageable shape. The missionary force was increased; the whole field was gradually divided up into ten large districts, over each of which a chosen member of the clerical body was put in charge, and at four carefully chosen points mission Indian boarding schools were established, viz: St. Paul's School, Yankton agency; St. Mary's, Santee agency, afterward removed to Rosebud agency; St. John's School, Fort Bennett; St. Elizabeth's School, Standing Rock reserve. All the workers united very heartily with the Bishop in his desire to raise up from the Indians themselves men who should gradually, according to the measure of their ability and according to the divine plan "First the blade, then the ear, and after that the full corn in the ear," take part with the white clergy in the work and a native force has been by degrees worked up which now numbers twenty-five helpers, twenty catechists, six senior catechists, besides twelve deacons and four priests. The growth of the Indian mission has been remarkable, there being now (1904) ninety congregations, three thousand seven hundred and seventy-five communicants, nine thousand three hundred and forty-one baptized persons. This growth has been due chiefly to the steadfastness and good sense with which, despite all difficulties and discouragements, the presiding presbyters kept to their several spheres of work. Difficulties and discouragements there were not a few, as can be easily imagined if the fact is recalled that it was the Sioux Indians among whom they worked who were engaged in the famous Indian troubles which culminated respectively in the Custer massacre and the fight on Wounded Knee. It was in connection with the former trouble that the Rev. R. Arthur B. Ffennell, of the Cheyenne River mission, was killed by a hostile Sioux September 27, 1876. Mr. Ffennell was a young and most enthusiastic missionary, giving up his life to the welfare of the Sioux, but they were excited by the invasion of the Black Hills by the gold hunt-

ers and inflamed by the Custer fight. Some of the young men had been confined in the guard house at the agency and a bloodthirsty relative vowed he would, in retaliation, kill the first white man he saw. Mr. Ffennell therefore fell his victim.

The discovery, in 1875, of gold in the western part of the great Sioux reservation, known as the Black Hills, soon made it apparent that it would be necessary to secure from the Indians a relinquishment of that part of their country. This was accomplished and the Black Hills were thrown open to settlement. Two of the clergy of the Indian mission, Messrs. Cleveland and Ashley, visited the Hills in 1877 and a service was held by Mr. Ashley. In June, 1878, the Rev. E. K. Lessell, of Connecticut, opened up missionary work in the Hills, making Deadwood his central point. The bishop made his first visit to the Hills in the following November. Mr. Lessell took up his work with enthusiasm and bore its peculiar trials and hardships with cheerfulness; but his health gave way and after some eighteen months of service he was forced to withdraw and died not long afterward. Frequent changes in the missionary force greatly hindered the work in the Black Hills, until Mr. G. G. Ware, a layman, offered his services to Bishop Hare, took up work as a layreader at Rapid City and adjacent points. He prepared himself for holy orders, was later assigned to Deadwood and Lead and became the bishop's representative as archdeacon in the Black Hills. There are now six church buildings in the Black Hills.

As soon as it became apparent that the territory of Dakota would be divided into the two states of North and South Dakota, measures were taken to divide the territory into two missionary districts and at the general convention of 1883 the name of the missionary district of Niobrara was changed and the district made coterminous with the new state of South Dakota, retaining, however, the Santee reserve in Nebraska, and Bishop Hare was put in charge of it. Thus the field came to have two distinct divisions; the work among the whites and the work among the Indians. Difficulty in securing missionaries and

frequent changes in the staff have greatly hindered the development of the church among the white people. In 1887 the work was much strengthened by the coming of Rev. John H. Babcock, who has remained in South Dakota ever since. He soon became the president of the standing committee, the bishop's council of advice, and is now as well the rural dean for the eastern part of the state. Despite all hindrances there have been erected thirty-four church buildings, on only three of which is there any debt, and All Saints' School at Sioux Falls, with its noble buildings and commanding site, has won for itself, under the principalship of Miss Helen S. Peabody, a place second to none of the high-grade boarding schools in the northwest. The clergy staff of the Episcopal church in South Dakota is characterized by zeal and intelligence, and there are few members of that sacred craft who are not worthy and entitled to honorable mention in the history of the upbuilding of the church. Bishop Clarkson, Father Hoyt, Father Himes and Rural Dean Babcock will always be looked upon with the love and reverence we reserve for the founders of a sacred edifice.

While his labors in the white churches have been abundantly blessed and he is honored and beloved by everyone, within and without his church denomination, it will always be as the apostle to the Sioux Indians that Bishop Hare's fame will chiefly rest. Upon the Indian question no other person is entitled to speak with so great authority and it is therefore altogether proper that the following paper, written by Bishop Hare, in response to inquiries relating to his work in Dakota should appear here:

"I was not sent out as missionary bishop to Indians only, but to all persons whether Indians or whites, so far as they might be willing to receive my ministry, who resided within a certain district which, generally speaking, was the western portion of Dakota territory. As I afterwards came to see, I had been led through a course of preparation for such summons. Though born and bred in the east, I had spent six months in Minnesota in 1863 and there saw something of the Indian problem. I had discovered that there

was nothing in the van of civilization to ameliorate the condition of the red man, because the van of civilization is often made up of the vilest off-scourings; that its first representatives often despise the Indian and condescend to them in nothing but the gratification of inordinate appetites and desires; and that when civilization of a better class appears, it is often so bent upon its own progress, and so far from helpful or kindly, that its advance, like that of a railroad train at full speed, dashes to pieces those unlucky wanderers who happen to stand in their way, and leaves the others with only a more discouraging sense of the length of the road and the slowness of the way along it. In cases like that of the Indian, real and permanent good can be effected only by persistent effort devoted specifically to these persons whose good is sought.

"I returned to the east the Indian's advocate: and while on many subjects connected with Indians I was not in haste to reach a conclusion, I had become convinced of this, that the Indians claim upon the church of Christ is most sacred, and that I have seen nothing to lead me to think that there was anything in the Indian problem to drive us either to quackery or to despair. It would find its solution, under the favor of God, in the faithful execution of the powers committed by God to the civil government, and a common sense administration of the gracious gifts deposited with his church.

"Now a few words as to my general views on the Indian question: I thought then, as I think now, that good and patriotic men cannot blink the Indian problem. It stares them in the face. If ever the warning of the wise man be in season it is in this case. 'If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain, if thou sayest, "Behold we knew it not;" doth not He that pondereth the heart consider it, and He that keepeth thy soul, doth He not know it, and shall He not render to every man according to his works?' Discussions of the probable future of the Indians are, it seems to me, beside the question and dangerous, because they down the call of present duty. Sup-

pose these people are designed by providence to be hewers of wood and drawers of water. Our duty is to fit them for that lot. Suppose they are to be merged in our more numerous race. Our duty is to fit them for that absorption by intermarriage, and so arrest the present vicious intermingling. Suppose they are to die out. Then our duty is to fit them for their departure. Our duty is plainer, because the treatment which will fit these people for any one of these lots will fit them for either of the others."

"After a study of the field, and much conversation with the clergy, I reached some conclusions and began to lay out settled plans of work. I soon saw that my work was not to be that of a settled pastor in daily contact with my flock; but that of general superintendent whose duty it would be to reach the people through their pastors; not so much to do local work, as to make local work easy for others. The whole field was therefore mapped out into divisions, these divisions being ordinarily the territory connected with a United States Indian agency. The special care of each of them was entrusted to one experienced presbyter, and around him were grouped the Indian ministers and catechists and others who were engaged in evangelistic work within the division.

"A visit to the Indian Territory and my study of the Indian problem in my own field convinced me quite early that the boarding school ought to be one of the most prominent features of the Indian work. I thought that children gathered in such schools would soon become in their neat and orderly appearance, increasing intelligence, and their personal testimony to the loving and disinterested lives of the missionaries with whom they dwelt, living epistles, known and read of their wilder brethren. They would form the nuclei of congregations at the chapels connected with the schools and learn to carry on with spirit the responses and music of the services. But some will say: "Why boarding schools? Does not the great Creator indicate in nature that the place for children is with their parents and in a home?" Yes! but it is left with the Creator's

representatives on earth, namely, intelligent man, to take up and deal with exceptional cases. The case of the Indian children seemed exceptional. while it was evident that they could be civilized only through education and that the older people could be best reached through their children, it was equally plain that education could not reach the children while they were running wild and were scattered over vast stretches of country, which could be traversed only by journeys of ten or twelve days' duration. But what should be the character of these boarding schools? To take little children from their free life by compulsion and gather them in large institutions where the most prominent characteristics are not paternal love and home-like influences, but the movement of a great machine engenders suspicion, hardens their hearts and stimulates the natural disposition which any creature has to escape from or to get the better of those who oppose it. No such boarding schools did I want. I therefore called for volunteers who would identify their lives with the Indians and try to establish such boarding schools as, while putting the children through training, manual, intellectual and spiritual, would be a practical reproduction of the act of Christ when he took little children in his arms and blessed them. Thus grew up the St. Paul's, St. Mary's, St. John's and St. Elizabeth's Indian boarding schools, which under their respective heads have won a deservedly high reputation. St. Paul's was the first venture in this line in Dakota.

"How shall crude Indian life be reduced like crude ore and made malleable? I soon came to look upon everything as provisional, which if permanently maintained would tend to make Indian life something separate from the common life of the country; a solid foreign mass indigestible by our common civilization. I say that because it has been an indigestible mass has our civilization all these years been trying to vomit it and to get rid of a cause of discomfort. Ordinary laws must have their way. All reservations, whether the reserving of land from the ordinary laws of settlement, or the reserving of

the Indian nationality from absorption into ours, or the reserving of old tribal superstitions and notions and habits from the natural process of decadence, or the reserving of the Indian language from extinction, are only necessary evils, or but temporary expedients. Safety for two hundred and fifty thousand Indians, divided up into several hundred tribes, speaking as many languages, scattered on about seventy different reservations, among eighty million of English-speaking people, can be found, if only the smaller people flow in with the current of life and ways of the larger. The Indians are not an insulated people like some of the islanders of the South sea. Our work is not the building up of a native Indian church with a national liturgy in the Indian tongue. It is rather that of resolving the Indian structure and preparing its parts for being taken up into the great whole in church and state. From the first, therefore, I struggled against the notion that we were missionaries to Indians alone and not missionaries to all men. I pressed the study of the English language, and its conversational use in the schools, and however imperfect our efforts, the aim of them has been to break down the 'middle wall of partition' between whites and Indians, and to seek, not the welfare of one class, or race, but the common good.

An opportunity for testing these principles occurred not long after my arrival. The discovery of gold in the Black Hills set a large part of our western population aflame and hundreds of adventurers, in 1875, in open violation of law and the proclamation of the executive, invaded this portion of the Indians' land and took possession of it. The government had at first been prompt and decided in requiring the removal of the intruders; then it weakened and prevaricated. I was outspoken in my denunciation of this flagrant violation of the sacred obligations of a great to a weak people. I foresaw, however, that no power on earth could shut our white people out from that country if it really contained valuable deposits of gold or other minerals. I went therefore to Washington and urged upon the Presi-

dent that a commission of experts be sent out to explore the country and that, should they report the presence of gold, steps should be taken to secure a surrender of the tract in question from the Indians upon equitable terms. This was eventually done. The Black Hills were thus thrown open to settlement."

The following statistical table gives the latest statistics of the Episcopal church in South Dakota for 1902-1903:

	Western Deanery	Other Deaneries	Total
Clergy	22	22	44
Parishes and Missions	90	39	129
Baptisms—Infants ..	431	164	595
Baptisms—Adults ..	95	74	169
Baptisms—Total	526	238	764
Whole Number of			
Baptised Persons ..	9,341	3,919	13,160
Confirmed	283	95	431
Ordinations	2	1	3
Communicants	3,775	2,219	5,985
Sunday School Schol-			
are	1,363	1,409	2,772
Contributions	\$7,433.02	\$22,746.44	\$30,179.46

It seems eminently fitting that at this point should be incorporated special mention of some of those whose lives have been closely linked with the upbuilding and progress of the Episcopal church in South Dakota, though without invidious distinction as to others who have also borne important part in this work.

Archdeacon G. G. Ware was born in England January 27, 1857, and educated at St. Michael's College, Tenbury, Worcestershire, and Bladfield College, Berkshire. In 1882 he came to the United States and took up church work in the Black Hills. Mr. Ware was ordained deacon in 1888 and advanced to the priesthood in 1891. His zeal and earnestness won for him, in 1893, advancement to the dean-ship of the Black Hills and in 1896 he was appointed archdeacon of the Black Hills.

Rev. Marshall F. Montgomery was born in Marash, Turkey in Asia, June 14, 1868, his parents being American missionaries. Most of the first fifteen years of his life were

spent in Turkey. He fitted for college at the St. Johnsbury Academy, St. Johnsbury, Vermont, after which he entered mercantile life, traveling quite extensively. Mr. Montgomery came to South Dakota (Black Hills) in 1892, and realizing the necessity of missionary work, offered himself, soon afterward, to Bishop Hare, under whom he became a candidate for holy orders and entered Seabury Hall, Faribault, Minnesota, graduating in 1897 with the degree of Bachelor of Divinity. He was ordained deacon in 1897, at Sioux Falls, by Bishop Hare, and sent to take charge of Grace church, Huron, South Dakota, working west as far as Pierre and east to Arlington. On February 28, 1900, he took charge of St. Mark's, Aberdeen, where, on October 17, 1900, he was advanced to the priesthood. Mr. Montgomery's wide acquaintance through the state is due to the fact that he took all the necessary steps leading up to the priesthood while living in South Dakota, also because he is chaplain of the Second Regiment, South Dakota National Guards, and assistant editor of the Aurora, the official organ of Scottish Rite Masonry in South Dakota.

Rev. John H. Babcock was born at Ballston Spa, New York, August 11, 1826. He was educated at St. Thomas Hall, Flushing, Long Island, and graduated from Union College, Schenectady, New York, in 1845. He was ordained deacon in 1853 and priest in 1856. He has been constantly engaged in clerical work and teaching in New York, Connecticut, Pennsylvania, Illinois, Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa, Nebraska, South Dakota, California and Oregon. Principal of the Episcopal Academy of Connecticut, at Cheshire, and of the Oregon School for the Blind, at Salem. Came to Mitchell, South Dakota, in 1887. Resided in that city thirteen years, having charge of Mitchell, Chamberlain, Woonsocket, Plankinton, Alexandria and Scotland. Removed to Sioux Falls, November, 1900. Since then has been doing general missionary work. Is president of the standing committee, and rural dean of the Eastern deanery.

Rev. J. M. McBride began his ministry

here in 1870. He possessed the agreeable manners and persuasive speech which characterize the gentleman whose good fortune it is to have been born in Erin's green isle and which naturally win the good will of one's neighbors, and sometimes give one great influence over his fellows. Good results of his diligent labor may be seen in Canton, Sioux Falls, Dell Rapids, Huron, Pierre, Aberdeen and other places.

In 1879 the Rev. Joshua Himes, being full seventy-five years of age, took charge of Vermillion; in 1886 he removed to Elk Point, where he resided until his death, in 1895. The fifty years of his life that immediately preceded his coming to South Dakota were crowded with discussions of questions, social, political and religious, in which he, as a Christian, a citizen and a philanthropist, took an active part. Those whose memories run back to 1846 will recall the prominent part that "Elder Himes" took in the excited discussions about temperance, the abolition of slavery, and the Second Advent. Old in years though he was when he came to this state, he was still young in heart, still sound in mind and body, and "strong for service still." Compared with his brethren, young or old, high or low, broad or narrow, it may justly be said of him that he labored more abundantly than they all. As a diligent student of the Bible, rightly comprehending and rightly divining the Word of Truth, he was excelled by none; and very few were those who could preach and explain with his fervor and eloquence. Especially successful was he in teaching the young. He knew how to train up the children in the way in which they should go.

Rev. Melancthon Hoyt, then residing in Sioux City, Iowa, accompanied Bishop Talbot on the first missionary exploration of Dakota territory. That was in 1860. In 1862 he came to Yankton, making that town his home and the headquarters of his small detachment of the army of the church militants. In 1875 he was appointed general missionary, which office he held until his death, in 1888. During the twenty-eight years of his ministry he traveled over

all that portion of the territory east of the Missouri, visiting nearly every dwelling place, preaching, baptizing, caring for the sick, comforting those that mourned and carrying good news to all the people of the land. Bishop Clarkson says, in his report to the Board of Missions in 1876: "The amount of work done by Dr. Hoyt is simply surprising, and for a man of his years truly wonderful." Bishop Hare, in 1884, says: "Dr. Hoyt has been in orders over fifty years; he is now in his seventy-sixth year. Years before railroads were known in Dakota he traveled over its plains in a buggy." In one of his letters to the Spirit of Missions, Father Hoyt writes: "Thursday, April 15, 1875.—Wind N. N. west, blowing a perfect hurricane, cold and piercing; but I must start or else fail in my appointments. Punch and Cap,—the ponies of which our Bishop in former reports has made honorable mention,—harnessed before a buckboard are brought round to the door. As I look at them I cannot but exclaim, 'Poor fellows! Your work is too much for you. You have to drag these missionaries on their long trips, and the labor is telling. You have before you a journey of two hundred and twenty miles, and the roads in places are very rough and miry, in others very miry, owing to overflows.' " He died in Scotland in January, 1888. The church there was nearly completed before his death, and was consecrated in November, 1903. The mention of his name anywhere in the two Dakotas will call forth expressions of love and esteem that show how enduring is the work and how fragrant is the memory of Father Hoyt.

Rev. Edward Ashley came to this country from England in the early 'seventies and began his missionary labors in Niobrara in 1874. He was located at Crow Creek from 1874 to 1879, and from here he went to take a post-graduate course at Seabury Divinity School. He earned his degree of Doctor of Divinity and returned to the Indian work, taking charge at Sisseton agency. He left Sisseton in 1889 and took up the Indian work west of the river in Cheyenne

agency. Besides being dean of Niobrara deanery, Mr. Ashley publishes a paper in the Sioux language. Mr. Ashley was made deacon in 1877 and priest in 1881.

Rev. William J. Cleveland took his degree of Master of Arts at Hobart College in 1869, was ordained deacon in 1872 by Bishop Howe, and advanced to the priesthood in 1873 by

Bishop Hare. Mr. Cleveland was missionary to the Sioux Indians from 1872 to 1888, and from 1888 to 1897 had charge of the churches at Madison and Howard. He left for the east in 1897, but after a short time returned to the Indian field at Pine Ridge. Mr. Cleveland, as well as Mr. Ashley, speak the Sioux language and use it in their work.

CHAPTER C

THE REFORMED CHURCH IN SOUTH DAKOTA.

REV. HENRY STRAKS.

Rev. E. T. Corwin, D. D., in his *Manual of the Reformed Church in America (1628-1902)*, gives a very concise sketch of the history of said church in his book, issued A. D. 1902, from which book most of our information is obtained. Introducing his history, he says of the Reformed church in general, that "It is the technical name of that division of Protestantism which had its rise in Switzerland, in 1516, under Zwingli. It was contemporary with, but independent of, the Lutheran Reformation. It was subsequently more fully developed and organized under Calvin, with a distinct type of doctrine and policy. While the name, The Reformed Church, was chiefly confined to churches on the continent, this term also embraced Protestantism under all its forms in the British isles. Cranmer gave doctrinal shape to English Protestantism in the Anglican communion, in the days of Edward VI, 1547-53, being the principal compiler of the Thirty-nine Articles and the Prayer-book. The persecutions under Mary drove the best of the English reformers to Switzerland, whence some of them brought back the principles which developed into Puritanism, while John Knox carried back to Scotland with him the principles of Presbyterianism."

The fundamental thought of the doctrine of the Reformed church is the divine sovereignty. The Doctrines of Grace, as they are called, are emphasized. These doctrines are exhibited in the confessions of faith of each country where the Reformed church prevailed. In Switzerland, in

the Helvetic confession; in France, in the Gallican; in Holland, in the Belgic; in England, in the seventeenth article of the "Thirty-nine Articles," and in the Westminster confession; and finally these doctrines were revised and formulated in the Canons of the Synod of Dort (1618-19), by representatives of all the churches above alluded to, besides some churches from the European states. Calvin also brought order out of confusion by thoroughly formulating the system of government of the Reformed church. He distinguished the extraordinary offices of the church in Apostolic times, from the ordinary in later times and divided them into four classes, viz: Ministers, teachers (or professors), elders, and deacons. Yet he did not insist on this as the only possible polity. Nor was he inflexible as to the mode of election of these officers. So, also, the several grades of ecclesiastical bodies which he proposed, such as consistories, classes, local synods, and a general synod, were not necessarily binding, but were matters of expediency.

It is generally conceded that the faith of the Reformed church as originally formulated, together with the democratic polity, did more for the development of our modern civilization, including republican institutions, than any other system. In the Netherlands the reformation received the most hearty welcome. Entering from Germany, it afterward received its chief impetus from Switzerland and France; hence its distinctive type of the Reformed doctrine and more

democratic polity. After much persecution and opposition from Charles V and Philip II, who thought they could stem the tide, it flourished under its defender and deliverer, William of Orange, and was in the next century (1628) carried with the emigrants to our shores, and planted with the first colonists along the shores of the Hudson and the Raritan rivers in New York and New Jersey and on Staten and Long Islands. While congregations left the Netherlands in a body, taking with them their pastors, elders and deacons, as well as schoolmasters, and so entered, organized our county and locality in settlements, built at once their church and school as well as their homes.

The Reformed church in America is the oldest body of Presbyterians on the western hemisphere. As the pioneer of those doctrines and forms of government believed to be most in harmony with scripture and the American constitution, she occupies a place unique in the history of our beloved land. The Reformed church of Holland may boast the privilege of having first planted Presbyterianism upon our eastern shores.

As the different nationalities, belonging to the same Reformed faith, kept their distinctive name they bore in their Fatherland, so our church in this country bore the name of Dutch Reformed church; but fearing that, after the descendants of these Dutch ancestors had all become English-speaking churches, the name "Dutch" might deter some friends of the Reformed faith from staying with, or joining our church, the appellation "Dutch" was dropped in 1867.

Since 1846 there had been a constant stream of new emigrants from Holland; and the principal points of destination were western Michigan, eastern Wisconsin, western New York and northern Illinois, as well as southwestern Iowa. The center of ecclesiastical operations was Holland, Michigan, in which vicinity again whole congregations settled together in one body as the first pilgrims had done in New York and New Jersey. Soon, through the good offices of their leader, Rev. A. C. Van Raalte, D. D., connections were desired and sought with the old mother

church in this country. A sort of classis of all the churches settled in Michigan was called and delegates appointed to effect the above named union. Soon other churches were organized in Wisconsin, Illinois and Iowa that joined this classis of Holland, Michigan. In 1854 the general synod of said church authorized the establishing of a classical academy at Holland, Michigan, and aided it forthwith with financial and moral support. In 1862 it was organized as Hope College, now a flourishing institution, fully up to date and conducted in the American tongue. In 1866 the first class of eight students graduated, which same class having requested to be allowed to begin their theological studies under special arrangement with the professors in the college, formed the first class of the theological seminary, now prosperous in the same city and which has supplied most of the pastors for our churches in the central and western states.

When, about the years 1870-80, these several settlements had become densely settled, many of the sons of these emigrants, as well as emigrants direct from the Netherlands and parts of Germany, settled in northwestern Iowa, South and North Dakota, Kansas and Nebraska, and in various states from Minnesota to the western coast. It is very singular that a board of domestic missions in the east which had been making many fruitless endeavors to induce the people to contribute liberally for the extension of our church in our own land, was by the opening of these many new fields inspired to more earnest and successful effort. Had it not been for the generous aid this board could lend, much of the pioneer work would have been left undone and the immigrants moving into these new regions would have found themselves sadly lacking in opportunities to hear the gospel in their own tongue or to get their children instructed in the Bible class and the Sunday-school, as is now so freely enjoyed. Nearly every one of the fifteen churches in South Dakota has a parsonage built or church furnished or painted by the aid of our Woman's Board of Domestic Missions, which was instrumental during the present year in raising the sum of forty-four thousand dollars for all the missionary de-

partments of the church. After having given something about the history of the Reformed church in America in general, we now append a short history of the individual churches—located mostly in the southwestern portion of our state.

BETHEL REFORMED CHURCH.

The Bethel church is located in the village of Davis, in Turner county, South Dakota, on the Great Northern Railroad. The people that make up the church are mostly East Friesians, speaking the German language. The church was organized in 1896. Their first pastor was Henry Teichrieb, who served them for two years in connection with the church of Delaware, about eight miles away. Rev. Ernest F. Koerlin served the same two churches from 1897 to 1902. At present they are without a pastor. The people constituting the membership are mostly German East Friesians and number about fifteen to twenty families.

DELAWARE CHURCH.

The church of Delaware is located near Davis, Turner county, South Dakota. It was organized in 1890, and was served by Rev. J. H. Schoon, 1890-93; by Rev. Henry Teichrieb, 1894-96, and by Rev. E. F. Koerlin from 1896 to 1902, in combination with the church at the village of Davis. A heavy tornado doing damage from Chamberlain, South Dakota, to Rolfe, Iowa, leveled their church to the ground in 1902, but they rebuilt the same year and secured the services of Rev. Boehler in 1903. They have about twenty-five or thirty families, mostly East Friesians.

CHARLES MIX.

The Reformed church of Charles Mix was organized in 1884. The northeastern portion of Charles Mix county was settled mostly by Holland people in 1882-3. The Rev. Frederick J. Zwemer had been appointed as missionary of the churches in the territory of Dakota. He drove with his team of ponies from Springfield, in Bon Homme county, to Westfield, Edmonds county, North Dakota, visiting his various charges and preaching to them on Sunday and sometimes dur-

ing week days. He made his home about two miles from the present village of Platte, South Dakota, and in 1884 had succeeded to effect an organization here. His church consisted of two flocks, about eleven miles apart (Castalia and Platte). In 1885 he became their pastor and served them till 1892. Then they were served by Rev. B. Molema from 1893 to 1902. In 1902 they sold the old Platte church and moved the Castalia church to the new town of Platte, where the two churches serve together under the efficient services of Prof. D. B. Dykstra, as stated supply. The church numbers about twenty-five families. Services are conducted in the Dutch language.

EBENEZER REFORMED CHURCH.

The church of Ebenezer is located four miles south of Scotland, Bon Homme county, South Dakota. It was organized in 1893 through the untiring efforts of Rev. S. J. Harmelink, of Marion, South Dakota, classical missionary for North and South Dakota, who served the church occasionally until 1897; by Rev. C. J. De Witz, 1897-1901, and by Rev. E. F. Koerlin, 1902. They have recently completed a new church and also a commodious parsonage. They number about twenty-five families, mostly East Friesians and German Russians. Services are conducted in German and English. The people are well-to-do and prosperous.

GRAND VIEW.

Before the city of Armour was located at the terminus of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway in Douglas county, South Dakota, Grand View was the county seat, but when the village moved bodily to Armour only the school, church and parsonage remained. Here a church was organized in 1885 as the result of the faithful labors of the missionary, Rev. F. J. Zwemer, who served it until 1889 as missionary pastor. Then they secured the services of Rev. William Pool, who served them until 1890. Then again the classical missionary, Rev. F. J. Zwemer, served them until 1892, when they secured the services of Rev. William Stegeman. During his term

the church was leveled to the ground by a cyclone. They built up again the same year and enjoyed the services of their pastor in the new building until 1896. From this time until 1900 they were served by the classical missionary, Rev. S. J. Harmelink. In 1900 they secured the services of their present pastor, Rev. Jacob Brimmel. They number about thirty-five families and their services are mostly in the Holland language. The church is of course made up mostly of people direct from that country.

DEMPSTER.

This is a church recently organized among German people near Watertown, South Dakota. They number about twelve families and are served by the classical missionary, Rev. E. Aeilts, of Sioux Falls, recently appointed as classical missionary for the German-speaking churches of South Dakota.

HARRISON.

The church of Harrison, South Dakota, was organized by the Illinois classis as the First Reformed church of Douglas county, South Dakota, on June 28, 1883, with forty-five members in full communion. As elders were elected Messrs. F. Le Cocq, Sr., A. Van Arendouk and A. Kuyper, and for deacons Messrs. Jacob Muilenberg, P. Ernisse and C. Beukelman. As their pastor they called the candidate Abram Stegeman, who served them very successfully until 1892. Then they called Rev. A. G. Ziegler, who served them from 1894 till 1900. Henry Straks was called as their pastor in 1901, and is still in charge. In the years 1894-5 this colony lost many settlers on account of the continued drought, and consequently the church lost many members. At present the church numbers about eighty families. In 1902 the church was remodeled and in the lecture room rooms have been provided where a classical academy was organized, beginning the first year with twenty-six students enrolled. Rev. B. D. Dykstra became principal and under his efficient management is doing good work. Efforts are being made to build an academy building. The church

services are conducted in both the Dutch and English languages.

IMMANUEL REFORMED CHURCH.

This church was organized at Perkins, near Springfield, Bon Homme county, South Dakota, in 1888, during the incumbency of Rev. F. J. Zwemer, as classical missionary, who supplied them from time to time until 1889. Then Rev. S. J. Harmelink served them in a similar way till 1894. In 1894 they called as their first permanent pastor the candidate, J. F. Heemstra, who stayed with them for nearly two years. Their present pastor is Rev. William Stegeman. The services are conducted in the Dutch and English languages. They have a congregation of about forty families and are preparing to build a new church this summer. The people are mostly of Dutch extraction.

LIVINGSTON MEMORIAL CHURCH, SIOUX FALLS.

This church was organized in 1883 in Sioux Falls, South Dakota. Their first pastor was Rev. E. P. Livingston, who, coming west, served them for two years and died. Afterward the relatives living east gave money to build this church as a memorial of his personal labors. Rev. W. J. Skillman was their pastor from 1885 to 1893; Rev. S. J. Harmelink, as classical missionary, 1893-5; Rev. L. Kingsbury, 1895-9; Rev. S. J. Harmelink, 1899-1900. Then they called the candidate, J. Reuch, now missionary to China, who served them for two years. In 1902 they obtained the services of their present pastor, Rev. H. J. Schipper, who was favored with the presence in a Sunday evening service of President Roosevelt in 1903, while on a trip through the west. The services are in English. The church is growing under the watchful care of their present pastor and numbers about twenty-five families.

LENNOX FIRST REFORMED CHURCH.

This church was organized about six miles from the present town of Chancellor in the year 1883, under the auspices of the classis of Illinois. The people are mostly East Friesians and their

descendants, who came from Illinois to their present location in Lincoln county, South Dakota. Their first pastor, Rev. Weiland, served them until 1885; Rev. Mollenbeck, 1887-91; Rev. L. Watermulder, 1891-93; Rev. R. Jansen, 1894-95. Their present pastor, Rev. G. Haken, began his successful career in 1896. The people are Germans of the East Friesian type, prosperous and industrious. During the past year a portion of this congregation was organized into a separate congregation at the station Chancellor, which is also served by the same pastor. They still have a congregation of about thirty-five families and a membership of about sixty. The services are conducted in the German language.

LENNOX SECOND REFORMED CHURCH.

This church was organized in the village of Lennox, at the juncture of the St. Paul and Great Northern Railways, in 1889. Their first pastor was Rev. J. H. Schoon, who served them until 1895. Then Rev. L. Watermulder served them for two years, after which they obtained their former pastor again, who is still serving them successfully. They have just finished a very elegant church and their services are in the German language. They number about sixty families.

VOLGA REFORMED CHURCH.

This church was organized in Miner county, South Dakota, in 1902, with a membership of about fifteen families. The people are mostly immigrants from northwestern Iowa. The Dutch language is used. They have no pastor, but they have classical supplies every month.

SALEM REFORMED CHURCH.

The Reformed church of Salem, McCook county, South Dakota, was organized in 1884. Their first pastor was Rev. Cotton, who served them until 1887; Rev. F. J. Zwemer, 1891-92; Rev. W. F. Barney, 1896-1899. Their present pastor is Rev. Jacob Christ, who began his work in 1902. This church is not large and has not

prospered because they were most of the time without stated preaching of the gospel. Their services are in the German language and they number about twenty-five families.

SANDHAM MEMORIAL CHURCH.

This was at first organized as the Reformed church of Marion in 1883. Later when a church was built the money was sent in memory of a family by the name of Sandham. Rev. S. J. Harmelink served them as missionary pastor from 1883 to 1894; Rev. Reeverts, 1895-7; Rev. Harmelink, again as missionary, 1897 to 1900, and Rev. J. E. Winter is their present pastor since 1901. The services are in Dutch and English and the number of families is about twenty. There is another Reformed church in this place composed of German people and numbering about thirty-five families.

WORTHING REFORMED CHURCH.

Worthing, South Dakota, Reformed church was organized in 1900 as a branch of the Second Lennox church. Their services are conducted in the German language. They number about fifteen families and are served by the Rev. J. H. Schoon as stated supply.

MONROE REFORMED CHURCH (GERMAN).

This church was organized about 1885 from the German population in and about Monroe, South Dakota. At present they number about thirty-five families and they are constantly growing under the faithful labors of Rev. D. Siensen, their present pastor.

CHANCELLOR REFORMED CHURCH.

This church was organized in 1903 from people formerly belonging to the First Lennox Reformed church. They number about twenty-five families. Rev. G. Haken, of the First Lennox church, serves them as stated supply. The services are conducted in the German language. They completed a very handsome church in the village of Chancellor early in 1903.

CHAPTER CI

THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.

REVISED BY RIGHT REV. THOMAS O'GORMAN, BISHOP OF SIOUX FALLS.

It may be fairly assumed that LeSeuer, who visited Dakota about 1700, and Verendrye, whose visit was in 1742, were both devoted Catholics, though I have not found the evidence of it. So too were many of the early fur traders who engaged in trade within our boundaries: The Chouteaus, Manuel Lisa, the Rencontres and Picottes, but I do not find record of any Catholic who came here, impelled by the religious motive, until the visit of Father Ravoux to Fort Pierre in 1842. At that date all of the Dakota country was under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Dubuque, who, having in the spring of 1842 visited St. Louis, was implored by the Catholic fur traders about Fort Pierre, who had half-Indian families, to send a priest there to give their wives and children baptism. In answer to this appeal the bishop sent Father Ravoux across country from St. Paul. He was accompanied by some half-Indian guides as well as by some Indian families and it is probable that he performed acts of worship from his first coming upon the Dakota soil, but at this time (the old father still lives at St. Paul, though far gone in years) he only recalls celebrating mass at the crossing of the James river, which he thinks was within the present Brown county. If his recollection is correct it may then be said that the first Catholic service in Dakota was the celebration of mass, by Father Ravoux, at the crossing of James river in Brown county, in the summer of 1842. Two years later Father Ravoux made a similar trip and for a like purpose

from St. Paul, by way of Sioux Falls, to Fort Vermillion.

When Father DeSmet made his first visit to South Dakota I am unable to determine from any data at hand. He has left a complete record of his visit made in the summer of 1848, but says he was impelled to make that visit by interest aroused during a "transient visit to some tribes of Sioux, on the upper Missouri, on my way back from the Rocky mountains." So it is manifest that he was among them prior to 1848. In the visit of 1848 Father DeSmet came up the Missouri to the mouth of the Platte and thence traveled across Nebraska to the mouth of the Niobrara. There he found the Poncas assembled. He had not seen these people before and says "this was the first time the Poncas had heard Jesus Christ preached by the mouth of a minister;" yet he further relates that when he approached them, they were arranging to attack a party of white men, fifteen in number, who were conveying goods to the fur company, but immediately upon seeing the holy father they raised the cry, "The Black Gown has come, the Black Gown has come," and forgetting all about the contemplated highwayry, joyfully thronged to welcome him. Of his holy calling they had been instructed by a half breed who dwelt among them. They at once presented their children for baptism and professed deep conviction of the power of the great spirit, whom they promised to serve faithfully. Father DeSmet left them

the next day. He made a trip up the Niobrara and White into the Bad Lands, where he carefully noted the natural history, and finally made his way down the "Little Missouri" to Fort Pierre, where he was cordially received by the officers and made welcome to the hospitality of the establishment. Colin Campbell agreed to take him to the several bands of the Sioux, which he did. Just at this time a party of them were returning from a foray against the Omahas, in which they had taken thirty-two scalps, and the good father took the occasion to impress upon them a lesson of humanity and charity. The Oglalas also returned from a less successful bout with the Crows. The Crows had given them an unmerciful thrashing, in fact had whipped them so badly that they did not deem it worth while to waste ammunition upon them, but chased them away with clubs. They also captured a daughter of Red Fish, the chief. The old man was in great distress and came to Father DeSmet and asked him to pray for the return of the lost child. Father DeSmet first administered to the chief a severe reprimand for his wickedness in leading his people into a useless and foolish war with the Crows; told him how to live decently and then offered a prayer for the rescue of the captive. Almost immediately the girl, having escaped from her captors, appeared in the camp, which the Indians believed to be a direct answer to the prayer of the priest, and from the beginning his influence with them was boundless. He continued among the Indians in the vicinity of Pierre and Fort Bouis, at the Big Bend, until the end of October, when he returned to St. Louis for the winter. In June, 1851, Father DeSmet accompanied by Father Christian Hoecken, set out from St. Louis for the upper Missouri, on the steamer "St. Ange" of the American Fur Company. Shortly after embarking, Father DeSmet was stricken with cholera and as he was recovering Father Hoecken was smitten and soon died and was buried at the mouth of the Little Sioux in western Iowa. The cholera raged fearfully upon the vessel and many died, but as they got up into the open and dry Dakota country the disease died out. When

they got to the Big Bend they learned that small-pox was raging at Fort Bouis and Father DeSmet, hastening across the bend while the vessel was passing round, spent a day and a night giving comfort and assistance to the afflicted. He went on to Fort Union that year, but made stops at Fort Pierre and at Arickara to baptize children. Returning, he passed across the country from the Yellowstone to the Oregon trail, down which he passed to the California trail, stopping enroute to visit the Black Hills. At the very summit of the hills, upon a high rock, Father DeSmet engraved a large cross. At Fort Laramie he assisted in a great council of all the western tribes which had been arranged by the government for the purpose of making a treaty for the protection of the California trail, which at that time was becoming a very important thoroughfare.

Thereafter until 1866 Father DeSmet made many visits to the Dakota Indians and no other person ever possessed so much influence for good with them as did he. Wherever he went they flocked to do him honor and his slightest wish was promptly obeyed. The government, in recognition of his good work, permitted him to nominate many of the agents to the Indians and chaplains in the army who were to serve in the Indian country.

In June, 1850, Father Christian Hoecken made his first visit to the Sioux country and made many baptisms at Fort Pierre and Fort Bouis. That fall he descended the Missouri to Vermillion where he made baptisms and starting home, met Major Holton at the mouth of the Sioux who asked him to attempt to return to Fort Pierre. Securing a guide at Vermillion, he set out on the trip, but was unable to cross the James on account of the freezing weather. They therefore traveled up the James for several days, hoping to find a crossing, but were caught in a terrible blizzard and were compelled to return to Vermillion, which was then in charge of Charles Larpentuer. Thence Father Hoecken returned to St. Louis and it was the next spring while returning to the Sioux that he died, as above related.

It appears that whatever work was done among the Dakotas for a long period was by Father DeSmet and like self-sacrificing missionaries who were acting under the archbishop of St. Louis, until 1867, when a considerable number of French Catholics having settled on the Dakota Pan-Handle, Bishop Grace sent Father Pierre Boucher out to organize St. Peter's church at Jefferson. Father Boucher was given the title of Apostolic Missionary, with jurisdiction over the southern portion of Dakota territory, and while pastor of the flock at Jefferson built there the first Catholic church edifice in South Dakota.

The growth of the church was slow in the early years, though quite as rapid as the settlements, and by August 12, 1879, when Rt. Rev. Martin Marty came as Prefecto Apostolic, having the power of an administrator of a diocese, during the vacancy of the seat, there were but twelve priests and twenty churches in all of Dakota. No other church established had nearly so many. Mgr. Marty established his seat at Yankton where the sisters soon established a large convent and a bishop's residence was erected upon the eminence west of the city, which was named Mount Marty. In February, 1880, Bishop Marty was consecrated. In 1889 he removed his episcopal seat to Sioux Falls, and Dakota Territory was divided and the diocese of Sioux Falls created to embrace the present state of South Dakota.

Bishop Marty continued to administer the affairs of the diocese until 1894, when, owing to some differences which had grown up among his clergymen, he was transferred to St. Cloud, where he died September 19, 1896. Bishop Marty had lived a life devoted singly to his church. In his Dakota work he labored unceasingly for the upbuilding of the church in the hearts of the people. Among the Indians he traveled over wearisome paths to live in their tepees and teach them the consolations of religion. He possessed their affection in a wonderful degree, as he did that of every one, white or red, who came within the sphere of his influence. During the interim following the transfer of Bishop Marty, Rev.

Henry Mensing, of Webster, was administrator of the diocese.

On January 24, 1896, Rt. Rev. Thomas O'Gorman, then professor of history in the University of Washington, was elected Bishop of Sioux Falls, his consecration occurring at Washington on April 19, 1896, and he was installed at Sioux Falls, on May 2, 1896.

Bishop Marty was administrator during the wonderful boom period, and saw the church under his jurisdiction expand and take root in every village and town of the state. From the dozen priests who performed its ministrations in 1877 he saw it grow to sixty-eight settled pastors, with one hundred forty-three churches and many parochial schools. Bishop O'Gorman came just when the state was lifting its head from the great reactionary period following that boom and under his direction it has broadened and deepened its roots, extended its activities and vastly increased its usefulness both among the whites and Indians.

Six important hospitals are conducted under its auspices as follows: Aberdeen, Cascade Springs, Deadwood, Pierre, Webster and Yankton. Academies are established at Aberdeen, Elkton, Marion, Sturgis, Vermillion, Jefferson, Tabor, Watertown and Zell. All of these institutions are doing splendid work. The hospitals are great public utilities, the importance of which is daily becoming more recognized and appreciated by the laity. The hospital at Pierre is absolutely indispensable. The people living in the widely extended range country have absolutely no conveniences for the care of the sick and are as a rule so far remote from physicians that it has become the practice, as soon as symptoms of illness are apparent, to hasten the patient to the hospital, where excellent care is guaranteed. These hospitals are attended by all the physicians of the towns where located regardless of religious tenets. Each of these hospitals has acquired a fine standing, both for the care bestowed upon patients and the skill of attending physicians. The plan has by the natural law of selection developed one or more surgeons of great proficiency at the seat of each institution and opera-

tions of the utmost gravity and delicacy are performed constantly with a success not surpassed anywhere. The percentage of radical cures is as great as in the best hospitals in the land.

At the latest report there are in the state fifty-five thousand five hundred Catholics, worshipping in one hundred fifty-nine churches, to which ninety-eight priests minister. The following orders are represented: The Benedictine, Mercy, St. Joseph and St. Vincent de Paul, Presentation and St. Frances Sisters. These orders are represented in sufficient numbers so that every section is provided with their ministrations in all of the good offices which they so cheerfully perform, in teaching, nursing, care of hospitals and other benevolent activities.

In 1902 the diocese of Sioux Falls was divided and the diocese of Lead created for the Black Hills section, and Mgr. John Stariha was chosen bishop. His consecration and installation, an event of great interest and circumstance, was celebrated at Lead, on October 2, 1902.

The Catholics of South Dakota have contributed some substantial additions to literature. Bishop O'Gorman is the author of "The Catholic History of America." Father Peter Rosen is the author of "Paha Sapha," a large and authoritative history of the Black Hills. Chief Justice Peter C. Shannon was one of the revisers of the Revised Laws of Dakota in 1877 and at his death was engaged in preparing a Catholic History of South Dakota, which he was not permitted to complete.

CHAPTER CII

HISTORY OF WOMAN SUFFRAGE IN SOUTH DAKOTA.

The territory of Dakota was created in 1861, but in 1889 it entered the Union divided into two separate states, North and South Dakota. As early as 1872 the territorial legislature lacked only one vote of conferring full suffrage on women. The sparsely settled country and the long distances made any organized work an impossibility, although a number of individuals were strong advocates of equal suffrage. In 1879 women were given the right to vote at school meetings. In 1883 a school township law was passed requiring regular polls and a private ballot instead of special meetings, which took away the suffrage from women in all but a few counties.

At the convening of the territorial legislature in January, 1885, Major J. A. Pickler (afterwards member of congress), without solicitation, early in the session introduced a bill in the house granting full suffrage to women, as under the organic act the legislative body had the power to prescribe the qualifications for the franchise. The bill passed the house, February 11th, by twenty-nine ayes, nineteen noes. Soon afterward it passed the council by fourteen ayes, ten noes, and its friends counted the victory won. But Governor Gilbert A. Pierce, appointed by President Arthur and only a few months in the territory, failed to recognize the grand opportunity to enfranchise fifty thousand American citizens by one stroke of his pen, and vetoed the bill. Not only did it express the sentiment of the representatives elected by the voters, but it had been

generally discussed by the press of the territory and all the newspapers but one were outspoken for it. An effort was made to carry it over the governor's veto, but it failed.

In 1887 a law was passed enlarging the school suffrage possessed by women and giving them the right to vote at all school elections and for all school officers, and also making them eligible to any elective school office. At this time, under the liberal provisions of the United States land laws, more than one-third of the land in the territory was held by women.

In the same legislature of 1887 another effort was made to pass an equal suffrage bill, and a committee from the franchise department of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, consisting of Mesdames Helen M. Barker, S. V. Wilson and Alice M. A. Pickler, appeared before the committee and presented hundreds of petitions from the men and women of the territory. The committee of both houses reported favorably, but the bill failed by thirteen votes in the house and six in the council.

It was mainly through women's instrumentality that a local option bill was carried through this legislature, and largely through their exertions that it was adopted by sixty-five out of the eighty-seven organized counties at the next general election.

In October, 1885, the American Woman Suffrage Association held a national convention in Minneapolis, Minnesota, which was attended by a number of people from Dakota, who were

greatly interested. The next month the first suffrage club was formed in Webster. Several local societies were afterwards started in the southern part of the territory, but for five years no attempt was made at bringing these together in a convention.

At the New Orleans Exposition, in 1885, the displays of Kansas, Dakota and Nebraska taught the world the artistic value of grains and grasses for decoration, but it was exemplified most strikingly in the Dakota's Woman's Department, arranged by Mrs. J. M. Melton, of Fargo. Among the industrial exhibits was a carriage robe sent from a leading furrier to represent the skillful work of women in his employ. There were also bird fans, a curtain of duck skins and cases of taxidermy, all prepared and cured by women, and a case of work from women employed in the printing office of the Fargo Argus. Four thousand bouquets of grasses were distributed on Dakota Day and carried away as curious and beautiful memorials. All were made by women in the territory.

The long contention as to whether the territory should come into the Union as one state or two, was not decided until 1889, when congress admitted two states. Thenceforth there were two distinct movements for women suffrage, one in North Dakota and one in South Dakota.

SOUTH DAKOTA.

[The editor is indebted to Mrs. Alice M. A. Pickler, of Faulkton, president of the State Woman Suffrage Association, for the material contained in this part of the chapter.]

In June, 1883, a convention was held at Huron to discuss the question of dividing the territory and forming two states, and a convention was called to meet at Sioux Falls, September 4th, and prepared a constitution for those in the southern portion. The suffrage leaders in the East were anxious that this should include the franchise for women. Mrs. Matilda Joslyn Gage, of New York, vice-president-at-large of the National Suffrage Association, lectured at various points in the territory during the summer to awaken public sentiment on this ques-

tion. On September 6th a petition signed by one thousand Dakota men and women, praying that the word "male" should not be incorporated in the constitution, was presented to the convention, accompanied by personal appeals. There was some disposition to grant this request, but the opponents prevailed and only the school ballot was given to women, which they already possessed by act of the legislature of 1879. However, this constitution never was acted upon.

The desire for division and statehood became very urgent throughout the great territory, and this, with the growing sentiment in congress in favor of the same, induced the legislature of 1885 to provide for a convention at Sioux Falls, composed of members elected by the voters of the territory, to form a constitution for the proposed new state of South Dakota and submit the same to the electors for adoption, which was done in November, 1885. Many of the women had become landholders and were interested in the location of school houses, county seats, state capitals and matters of taxation. As their only organization was the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, a committee was appointed from that body, consisting of Alice M. A. Pickler, superintendent of the franchise department, Helen M. Barker and Julia Welch, to appear before the committee on suffrage and ask that the word "male" be left out of the qualifications of electors. They were helped by letters to members of the convention from Lucy Stone, Henry B. Blackwell, Susan B. Anthony, Lillie Devereux Blake and others of national reputation. Seven of the eleven members of the committee were willing to grant this request, but there was so much opposition from the convention lest the chances of statehood might be imperiled, that they compelled a compromise and it was directed that the first legislature should submit the question to the voters. They did incorporate a clause, however, that women properly qualified should be eligible to any school office and should vote at any election solely for school purposes. This applied merely to school trustees, as state and county superintendents are elected at general and not special elections.

The constitution was ratified by the voters in 1885, with a provision that "the legislature should at its first session after the admission of the state into the Union, submit to a vote of the electors at the next general election, the question whether the word 'male' should be stricken from the article of the constitution relating to elections and the right of suffrage."

Congress at that time refused to divide the territory and thus the question remained in abeyance awaiting statehood.

In 1889, an enabling act having passed by congress, delegates were elected from the different counties to meet in convention at Sioux Falls to prepare for the entrance of South Dakota into statehood. This convention reaffirmed the constitution adopted in 1885, and again submitted it to the voters, who again passed upon it favorably, and the territory became a state November 2, 1889.

The first legislature met at once in Pierre and, although they were required by the constitution to submit an amendment for woman suffrage, a vote was taken as to whether this should be done. It stood in the senate, forty yeas, one nay; absent or not voting, four; in the house, eighty-four yeas, nine nays, twenty-one absent.

On November 11, 1889, Miss Anthony, in response to urgent requests from the state, made a lecture tour of twelve cities and towns and addressed the Farmers' Alliance at their convention in Aberdeen, when it officially indorsed the suffrage amendment. On her return home she sent fifty thousand copies of Senator T. W. Palmer's great woman suffrage speech to individual voters in Dakota under his frank.

A State Suffrage Association had been formed, with S. A. Ramsey, president; Alonzo Wardall, vice-president; the Rev. M. Barker, secretary, and Mrs. Helen M. Barker, treasurer and state organizer; but the beginning of this campaign found the women with no funds and very little local organization. Mr. Wardall, who was also secretary of the Farmers' Alliance, went to Washington and, with Representative and Mrs. J. A. Pickler, presented a strong appeal for assistance to the national suffrage convention in

February, 1890. It was heartily responded to and a South Dakota campaign committee was formed, with Miss Anthony chairman. The officers and friends made vigorous efforts to raise a fund and eventually five thousand five hundred dollars were secured. Of this amount California sent one thousand dollars; Senator Stanford personally gave three hundred dollars; Rachel Foster Avery, of Philadelphia, the same amount; Mrs. Clara L. McAdow, of Montana, two hundred and fifty dollars; a number gave one hundred dollars, among them United States Senator R. F. Pettigrew, of South Dakota, and different states sent various sums. The speakers raised about one thousand four hundred dollars, which went towards paying their expenses. Over one thousand dollars were secured by other means. Most of the state workers donated their expenses.

The first of May Miss Anthony returned to South Dakota and established campaign headquarters in Huron. A mass convention of men and women was held and an active state organization formed, with Mrs. Philena Everett Johnson, president, and Mr. Wardall, vice-president, which co-operated with the national committee and inaugurated an active campaign. The new state had adopted as its motto, "Under God the People Rule," and the suffragists wrote upon their banners, "Under God the People Rule; Women are People." A large number of national speakers came in the summer. Local workers would organize suffrage clubs in the schoolhouses and these efforts would culminate in large rallies at the county seats where some noted speakers would make addresses and perfect the organization.

Those from the outside who canvassed the state were Henry B. Blackwell, editor *Woman's Journal*, Boston; the Rev. Anna Howard Shaw, national lecturer; Mary Seymour Howell, of New York; the Rev. Olympia Brown, of Wisconsin; Matilda Hindman, of Pennsylvania; Carrie Chapman Catt, of Washington; Laura M. Johns, of Kansas; Clara Berwick Colby, of Nebraska; the Rev. Helen G. Putnum, of North Dakota, and Julia B. Nelson, of Minnesota. Miss Anthony was always and everywhere the moving spirit and contributed her services the entire six

months without pay. When three hundred dollars were lacking to settle the final expenses she paid them out of her own pocket. Mr. Blackwell also donated his services. Most effective state work was done by Mrs. Emma Smith DeVoe, of Huron, and the home of Mr. and Mrs. DeVoe was a haven of rest during the campaign.

Among the other valuable state workers were Dr. Nettie C. Hall, Mrs. Helen M. Barker, and Mrs. Elizabeth M. Wardall, superintendent of press. A large number of ministers indorsed the amendment. Two grand rallies of all the speakers were held, one at Mitchell, August 26th and 27th, during which time Miss Anthony, Mr. Blackwell, Miss Shaw and Mrs. Pickler addressed the Republican state convention; the other during the state fair in September. The 17th was "Woman's Day," and the fair association invited ladies to speak. Miss Anthony, Miss Shaw and Mrs. DeVoe complied. The summing up of the superintendent of press was as follows: Total number of addresses by national speakers, 789; state speakers, 707; under the auspices of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, 104; total, 1,600; local clubs of women organized, 400; literature sent out to every voter.

It would be difficult to put into words the hardships of this campaign of 1890, in a new state through the hottest and driest summer on record. Frequently the speakers had to drive twenty miles between the afternoon and evening meetings and the audiences would come thirty miles. All of the political state conventions declined to indorse the amendment. The Republicans refused seats to the ladies on the floor of their convention, although Indians in blankets were welcomed. The Democrats invited the ladies to seats, where they listened to a speech against woman suffrage by E. W. Miller, land receiver for Huron district, too indecent to print, which was received with cheers and applause by the convention. The minority committee report, presented by Judge Bangs, of Rapid City, asking for an indorsement, was overwhelmingly voted down. A big delegation of Russians came to this convention wearing yellow badges lettered,

"Against Woman Suffrage and Susan B. Anthony."

The greatest disappointment of the campaign was the forming of an independent party by the Farmers' Alliance and the Knights of Labor. The Alliance at its convention the previous year, four hundred and seventy-eight delegates present, at the close of Miss Anthony's address, had declared that they would do all in their power to carry the suffrage amendment, and it was principally on account of their assurances of support and on the invitation of their leaders that she undertook the work in South Dakota. The Knights of Labor at their convention in January of the present year had adopted a resolution that said: "We will support with all our strength the amendment to be voted on at the next general election giving women the ballot—believing this to be the first step toward securing those reforms for which all true Knights of Labor are striving." But the following June these two organizations formed a new party and absolutely refused to put a woman suffrage plank in their platform, although Miss Anthony addressed their convention and implored them to keep their promise, assuring them that their failure to support the amendment would be its death blow. The previous summer H. L. Loucks, president of the Farmers' Alliance, had made a special journey to the state suffrage convention at Minneapolis to invite her to come to South Dakota to conduct this canvass. He was a candidate for governor on this new party ticket and in his speech of acceptance did not mention the pending amendment. Before adjourning the convention adopted a long resolution containing seven or eight declarations, among them one that "No citizen should be disfranchised on account of sex;" but so far as any party advocacy was concerned the question was a dead issue.

A bitter contest was being made between Huron and Pierre for the location of the state capital, and the woman suffrage amendment was freely used as an article of barter. There were thirty thousand Russians, Poles, Scandinavians and other foreigners in the state, most of whom

opposed woman suffrage. The liquor dealers and gamblers worked vigorously against it, and they were reinforced by the women "remonstrants" of Massachusetts, who sent their literature into every corner of the state.

At the election, November 4, 1890, the amendment received 22,072 ayes, 45,862 noes, majority opposed, 23,790. The Republicans carried the state by 16,000 majority.

At this same election an amendment was submitted as to whether male Indians should be enfranchised, it receiving an affirmative vote of forty-five per cent.; that for women suffrage received thirty-five per cent. Of the two classes of voters it seemed the men preferred the Indians. It was claimed by many, however, that they did not understand the wording of the Indian amendment and thought they were voting against it. (A graphic account of this campaign, with many anecdotes and personal reminiscences, will be found in the "Life and Work of Susan B. Anthony," chapter XXXVIII.)

As the school suffrage possessed by women applied only to trustees and did not include the important offices of state and county superintendents, and as it was held that the franchise for this purpose could be secured only by a constitutional amendment, it was decided to ask for this. Through the efforts of Mrs. Anna R. Simmons and Mrs. Emma A. Cranmer, officers of the state association, a bill for this purpose was secured from the legislature of 1893. As there seemed to be no objection to women voting for school trustees, it was not supposed that there would be any to extending the privilege for the other school officers. It was submitted at the regular election in November, 1894, and defeated by 17,010 ayes, 22,682 noes, an opposing majority of 5,672.

In 1897 the above ladies made one more effort and secured from the legislature the submission again of an amendment conferring the full suffrage on women. The campaign was managed almost entirely by Mrs. Simmons and Mrs. Cranmer. The national association assisted to the extent of sending a lecturer, Mrs. Laura A. Gregg, of Kansas, who remained for two months

preceding the election; and one hundred dollars' worth of literature also was furnished for distribution. The Dakota women raised about one thousand five hundred dollars, and every possible influence was exerted upon the voters. The returns of the election in November, 1898, gave for the amendment 19,698; against 22,983; adverse majority, 3,285.

In 1890, the amendment had received thirty-five per cent. of the whole vote cast upon it; in 1898, it received seventy-seven per cent. The figures show unmistakably that the falling off in the size of the vote was almost wholly among the opponents.

Petitions have been presented to several legislatures to grant municipal suffrage by statute, but a bill for this purpose has been brought to a vote only once, in 1893, when it was passed by the senate, twenty-seven ayes, eleven noes; and defeated in the house by only one vote.

ORGANIZATION.—After the defeat of the suffrage amendment in 1890, a more thorough state organization was effected and a convention has been held every year since. That of 1891 met in Huron and Mrs. Irene G. Adams was elected president. Soon afterwards she compiled a leaflet showing the unjust laws for women which disgraced the statute books.

In 1892 a successful annual meeting took place at Hastings and Mrs. Mary A. Grosebeck was made president. In September, 1893, the convention was held in Aberdeen during the Grain Palace Exposition. The state president and the president-elect, Mrs. Emma A. Cranmer, had charge of the program for woman's day, and Mrs. Clara Hoffman, of Missouri, gave addresses in the afternoon and evening.

In 1894 Mrs. Anna R. Simmons was elected president and continued in office for six years. This year one hundred dollars was sent to aid the Kansas campaign. During 1894 and 1895 she made twenty public addresses and held ten parlor meetings. At the convention in Pierre in September, 1895, she was able to report fifty clubs organized, with seven hundred members. Mrs. Carrie Chapman Catt, chairman of the national

organization committee, was present at this convention.

Active work was continued throughout 1896 and 1897, when the submission of a suffrage amendment was secured. The year 1898 was given up to efforts for its success. Mrs. C. C. King established and carried on almost entirely at her own expense the South Dakota Messenger, a campaign paper which was of the greatest service. The state convention met in Mitchell, September 28th, 29th and 30th. Miss Elizabeth Upham Yates, of Maine, came as a representative of the national association and gave two addresses to large audiences. The following October a conference of national and state workers was held at Sioux Falls, the former represented by Mrs. Chapman Catt, the Rev. Henriette G. Moore, of Ohio, and Miss Mary G. Hay, national organizer. Several interesting public sessions were held.

The annual meeting of 1899 took place in Madison, September 5th and 6th. The tenth convention met in Brookings, September 5, 1900. Mrs. Simmons having removed from the state, Mrs. Alice M. A. Pickler was elected president. Mrs. Philena Everet Johnson was made vice-president. Others who have served in the official positions are vice-president, Mrs. Emma A. Cranmer; corresponding secretaries, Mesdames Kate Uline Folger, F. C. Bidwell, Hannah W. Best; treasurers, Mrs. Elizabeth M. Wardall, Mrs. Marion L. Bennett, Mrs. Clara M. Williams; auditor, Mrs. John Davis; superintendents of literature, Mrs. Jane Rooker Breeden, Mrs. Della Robinson King.

Among the prominent friends of woman suffrage may be mentioned the Hon. Arthur C. Mellette, first state governor; United States Senators Richard F. Pettigrew, James H. Kyle and Robert J. Gamble; Lieutenant-Governor D. T. Hindman; Members of Congress J. A. Pickler, W. B. Lucas and E. W. Martin; the Hons. S. A. Ramsey and Coe I. Crawford; Attorney-General John L. Pyle, Judge D. C. Thomas, General W. H. Beadle, Professor McClennen, of the Madison Normal School, and ministers of many churches. The Hon. J. H.

Patton and the Hon. W. C. Bowers paid the expenses of the legislative committee of the suffrage association while they were in Pierre during the winter of 1897 to secure the submission of an amendment. Chief Justice of the Supreme Court A. J. Edgerton was a pronounced advocate of woman suffrage and appointed a woman official stenographer of his judicial district, the best salaried office within his gift. Associate Justice Seward Smith appointed a woman clerk of the Faulk county district court. The list of other men and women widely known and who have stood faithfully for woman suffrage would be a long one. Among them are S. H. Cranmer, Rev. Ramsey, Mrs. Ruby Smart, Kara Smart and Floy Cochrane.

LAWS.—Neither dower nor curtesy obtains. If either husband or wife die without a will, leaving a child or children or the lawful issue of one, the survivor is entitled to one-half of the separate estate of the other. If there are no children nor the issue of any, the survivor is entitled to one-half of the estate and the other half goes to the kindred of the deceased. If there are none the survivor takes all. A homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, or one-quarter of an acre in town, may be reserved for the widow or widower.

Either husband or wife may dispose of separate property, real or personal, by deed or will, without the consent of the other. Joint real estate, including the homestead, can be conveyed only by signature of both, but the husband may dispose of joint personal property without the consent of the wife.

In order to control her separate property the wife must keep it recorded in the office of the county register.

On the death of an unmarried child the father inherits all of its property. If he is dead and there are no other children, the mother inherits it. If there are brothers and sisters she inherits a child's share.

A married woman cannot act as administrator. Of several persons claiming and equally entitled to act as executors, males must be preferred to females.

A married woman can control her earnings outside the home only when living separate from her husband.

The father is the legal guardian and has custody of the persons and services of minor children. If he refuses to take the custody, or has abandoned his family, or has been legally declared a drunkard, the mother is entitled to the custody.

The law declares the husband the head of the family and he must support the wife by his separate property or labor, but if he has not deserted her, and has no separate property, and is too infirm to support her by his labor, the wife must support him and their children out of her separate property or in other ways to the extent of her ability. An act of February 21, 1896, makes the wife liable for necessities for the family purchased on her own account to the same extent that her husband would be liable under a similar purchase, but with no control over the joint earnings.

The causes for divorce are the same as in most states; six months' residence is required. The disposition of the children is left entirely with the court.

In 1887, through the efforts of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, the "age of protection" for girls was raised from ten to fourteen years. In 1893 they tried to have it made eighteen, but the legislature compromised on sixteen years. Rape in the first degree is punishable by imprisonment in the penitentiary not less than ten years; in the second degree not less than five years.

The penalty for seduction and for enticing away for purposes of prostitution is prescribed by the same words, "is punishable," which in reality leaves it to the judgment of the court, but the statutes fix the penalty for all other crimes by the words "shall be punished." In addition to this latitude the penalty for seduction or enticing for purposes of prostitution is, if the girl is under fifteen, imprisonment in the penitentiary not more than five years or in the county jail not more than one year, or by fine not exceeding

one thousand dollars, or both; with no minimum penalty.

SUFFRAGE.—The territorial legislature of 1879 gave women a vote on questions pertaining to the schools, which were then decided at school meetings. This was partially repealed by a law of 1883, which required regular polls and a private ballot, but this act did not include fifteen counties which had school districts fully established, and women still continue to vote at these district school meetings. In 1887 a law was enacted giving women the right to vote at all school elections for all officers, and making them eligible for all school offices. The constitution which was adopted when South Dakota entered the Union (1889) provided that "any woman having the required qualifications as to age, residence and citizenship may vote at any election held solely for school purposes." As state and county superintendents are elected at general and not special elections, women can vote only for school trustees. They have no vote on bonds or appropriations.

OFFICE HOLDING.—The state constitution provides that all persons, either male or female, being twenty-one years of age and having the necessary qualifications, shall be eligible to the office of school director, treasurer, judge, or clerk of school elections, county superintendent of public schools and state superintendent of public instruction. All other civil offices must be filled by male electors.

There are at present eleven women serving as county superintendents. They sit on the school boards in many places and have been treasurers. A woman was nominated for state superintendent of public instruction by the independent party.

Efforts to secure a law requiring women on the boards of state institutions have failed. The governor is required to appoint three women inspectors of penal and charitable institutions, who are paid by the state and make their report directly to him. They inspect the penitentiary, reform school, insane hospitals, deaf and dumb institution and school for the blind. There is

one assistant woman physician in the State Hospital for the Insane. Women in subordinate official positions are found in all state institutions. They act as clerks in all city, county and state offices and as members and clerks of the circuit court. They are in the legislature, and have served as court stenographers and notaries public. There are eight women at the present time.

OCCUPATION.—No profession or occupation is legally forbidden to women. Ten hours is made a legal working day for them. Four women are editing county papers.

EDUCATION.—All institutions of learning are open alike to both sexes and there are women in the faculties. In the public schools there are

1,225 men and 3,581 women teachers. The average monthly salary of the men is \$36.45; of the women, \$30.82.

The Woman's Christian Temperance Union was the first organization of women in the state and through its franchise department has worked earnestly and collected numerous petitions for suffrage. The Woman's Relief Corps is the largest body, having one thousand eight hundred members. The Eastern Star, Daughters of Rebekah, Ladies of the Maccabees and other lodge societies are well organized. The Federation of Clubs, the youngest association, represents two hundred members. A number of churches have women on their official boards.



P. C. Moody

CHAPTER CIII

PERSONAL MENTION OF CITIZENS OF SOUTH DAKOTA.

HON. GIDEON C. MOODY.—The strong, true men of a people are always public benefactors. Their usefulness in the immediate and specific labors they perform can be defined by metes and bounds. The good they do through the forces they put in motion, and through the inspiration of their presence and example, is immeasurable by any finite gauge or standard of value. The death of any one of such men is a public calamity, because by it the country loses not only his active energy but the stimulus and fecundating power of his personal influence. There is, however, some compensation for this loss in the memory of his services, the effect of his example and the continuing fruitfulness of the activities he quickened into life. The late Gideon C. Moody, of South Dakota, was such a man. To epitomize his life and character within the limits which this work allows is impossible to mortal utterance. The stalwart proportions of his living presence are vividly realized by the void his death has made. But less than most men intellectually his equal does he need the voice of eulogy. The clearness of his purposes, the soundness of his judgment, his ample sweep of vision, his tireless activity, his indomitable will, his great achievements, his unbending uprightness of character, have impressed "the very age and body of the time," making his life a force that cannot die.

Senator Moody was born at Cortland, New York, on October 16, 1832, and was the son of Stephen and Charlotte M. (Curtis) Moody, of that state. He received an academic education and

then began the study of law at Syracuse. In 1852, at the age of twenty, he removed to Indiana, where he was admitted to the bar and entered upon the practice of his profession at New Albany. In 1854, after less than two years of practice, such was his force of character and professional promise, that he was elected prosecuting attorney of Floyd county. A little later he joined an organization of young Republicans in the state, and became prominent and very active in the efforts they made to secure the election of Hon. Oliver P. Morton as governor. It was discovered, however, that Mr. Morton's personal unpopularity made it inexpedient to place him at the head of the ticket, and he was nominated for lieutenant governor, Hon. Henry S. Lane being named as the party candidate for governor. The popularity of Mr. Lane and the effective campaigning of the young Republicans secured the triumph of the ticket and a Republican legislature at the ensuing election, Mr. Moody himself being chosen a member of the lower house in the face of a normal Democratic majority of five hundred in his district. At the legislative session which followed Governor Lane was elected United States senator, and Morton, the idol of the young Republicans of the state, became governor. The doctrine of state rights had many ardent advocates in the legislature, and the feeling against the course of the federal administration towards the South, which was then rapidly tending to secession, was so strong that the debates became exceedingly acrimonious and per-

sonal. A member named Heffron made a bitter attack on Governor Morton, which was replied to in such scathing terms by Mr. Moody that he was challenged by Heffron to fight a duel. It was arranged that the encounter should take place at Covington, Kentucky, and Colonel Milroy, who afterward became a major general in the United States army, was chosen as Mr. Moody's second. While crossing the Ohio to the place of meeting they were arrested and each was fined five hundred dollars, Mr. Heffron failing to put in an appearance. In 1861, soon after the beginning of the Civil war, Messrs. Milroy and Moody raised the Ninth Indiana Infantry, of which Mr. Milroy was made colonel, Mr. Moody becoming captain of Company G. On November 15, 1862, he was promoted colonel, and some little time afterward was mustered out of the service in order that he might accept the post of captain in the Nineteenth United States Infantry, a command in which he served until the spring of 1864, the greater portion of the time on the staff of Gen. George H. Thomas. In May, 1864, his term of enlistment having expired, and it being apparent that the war was nearing its end, he resigned his commission in the army and was appointed by the secretary of war to proceed to Dakota and superintend the construction of a wagon road from Sioux City to Fort Randall. In this work he employed to a very large extent the Scandinavian farmers numerously populating the southeastern counties of the territory, and so arranged the work of construction that they were able to give their farm duties proper attention and build the road during the seasons when farm work was slack, making this arrangement at a considerable sacrifice of his own interests. Moreover, having learned by careful calculation that the road could be built for much less than the appropriation, he voluntarily paid the workmen almost double the ruling price for men and teams. This action on his part brought him severe criticism from the war department, and delayed for many years the approval of his accounts and the payment of his commission on the expenditures. But it endeared him to the people of the southeastern counties, and made the

Scandinavian farmers, who were at that time of very limited means and had a hard struggle to improve their farms and live without outside assistance, his firm and faithful friends to the end of his life. They were always with him to a man in politics and in business, and held him ever in the highest regard. When he crossed the Mississippi to make a new home in the farther West, he at first contemplated locating in western Iowa, but instead he settled at Yankton and began there an active practice of his profession. He also took a very earnest interest in political affairs and was elected to the territorial house of representatives, of which he was chosen speaker, and to which four years later he was re-elected. In 1878 he was appointed associate justice of the territorial supreme court by President Hayes on the recommendation of the Republican organization of the territory and that of Senator Conklin, of New York. He was assigned to the Black Hills district and remained on the bench until 1884, when he resigned to become general counsel for the Homestake Mining Company and its associate corporations, in which capacity he served until his death. To the judicial ermine he lent dignity and distinction in his protracted and able service, and he was known afterward as one of the leading corporation lawyers of the whole Northwest. When he retired from the bench he at once took charge of the legal business of the Homestake Mining Company, and soon found himself again in the whirlpool of territorial politics, a stage on which he was one of the star actors until 1891. Samuel McMasters, a very shrewd and practical Irishman, the superintendent of the mining company, who could not read and was unable to write anything but his name, besought the Judge to take charge of his campaign as a candidate for territorial delegate to the United States house of representatives. The canvass that followed made the Judge a large number of very bitter personal enemies and gave him a continual struggle from that time until his final retirement from politics to retain his supremacy in the western half of the state. In the broad field of national politics his capacity, breadth of view and knowledge of men and of affairs secured him a position of

commanding influence. He was a delegate to the Republican national conventions of 1868, 1888 and 1892. In the convention of 1888 he was chairman of the delegation from the Dakotas and made a speech which gained the admission of ten delegates instead of the three usually allowed the territory. As the personal friend of Senator Platt, of New York, he got advance inside information of all the important maneuvers in the convention, and it was said by the party leaders that the solid vote of South Dakota at a critical time was largely instrumental in bringing about the nomination of President Harrison, with whom he was on terms of intimate friendship and whose candidacy he warmly espoused. He was a prominent and influential member of the South Dakota constitutional conventions of 1883 and 1885, and was also a member of the committee appointed to draft and present to congress a memorial for the division of Dakota and its admission to the Union as two states. Under the constitution of 1885 he was elected United States senator, but congress did not recognize the movement as valid, yet the senate allowed him the privilege of admission to the floor. In 1889, after the enabling act was passed by congress, the constitution of 1885 was again adopted and he was again elected to the United States senate, but in the classification he drew the short term of two years. Then in 1891 he was defeated by the great Populist upheaval. In 1901 he was appointed by Governor Herreid a member of the commission of three to codify the laws of the state provided for by an act of the legislature. In the work of the commission the code of civil procedure, justice and probate codes were assigned to him, and his service in this connection was the last of a public nature that he rendered.

Judge Moody was married on September 21, 1855, at Spafford, Onondaga county, New York, to Miss Helen Eliot, and they became the parents of one daughter and four sons. The oldest, Mrs. Helen E. Dickinson, now lives at Los Angeles, California; Charles C. is editor of the Sturgis (South Dakota) Record; Burdette, a civil engineer, was for many years chief engineer for the Homestake Mining Company, and is now with

the California Kings Gold Mines Company at Picacho, California; and James C. and Warner, who are lawyers, have succeeded to their father's law practice at Deadwood. The Judge never joined any of the fraternal orders so numerous and popular among men except the Grand Army of the Republic, in which he was a member of the local post at Deadwood. He died at Los Angeles, California, on March 17, 1904, aged seventy-one years.

One of the most forcible and impressive elements in the elevated character of this courageous pioneer, eminent jurist, prominent politician, conservative civic force and high-minded citizen, was his inflexible integrity. This is well illustrated in the unwritten history of the great Ophir vs. Gopher mining suit that was tried before him as presiding judge at Deadwood in the first year of his service on the bench. The suit involved property worth several hundred thousand dollars, and a great array of legal talent was engaged on each side, including Harry I. Thornton, of San Francisco, H. J. Bennett, of Salt Lake, Judge D. Corson, now a member of the supreme court of South Dakota, Judge D. McLaughlin and Col. W. R. Steele, besides a number of lesser lights. The litigants on one side were apprehensive of losing their case, and four or five of their leading men determined to secure a decision at any cost. One after another was selected to approach the Judge, and was fortified for the assault on judicial honor with a convenient package carefully concealed in an inside pocket. And one after another returned to his confederates with the report that he was afraid to broach the subject to the Judge. They then concluded to employ for the purpose a resident of Montana who had acquired a reputation for success in such work. He essayed the task, but after wandering around Deadwood and carefully feeling his way for about a month, he too declined to make the attempt. A final effort was then made by retaining one of Judge Moody's former law partners, who was summoned by letter from his home in North Dakota. When informed of the nature of the service required of him, he threw up his hands in dismay and exclaimed: "My God, men! do

you expect me to tackle that man on any such proposition? Why, I should be in the penitentiary in forty-eight hours. If that is what you got me here for I might as well leave for home on the coach tomorrow." And he did leave next day. The suit proceeded to a conclusion and the conspirators lost the decision. One of them, who was the writer's informant on the subject, says: "Judge Moody went on in the even tenor of his way, and to his death was oblivious of the temptation which had been prepared for him." During the progress of this case Mr. Thornton, the greatest mining lawyer the West ever produced, in speaking to his associates, said of Judge Moody: "Gentlemen, there is one of the greatest and brainiest judges I ever tried a case before." In politics, a pursuit wherein the ordinary rules of honesty and straightforwardness are supposed to be usually much relaxed, he was the same inflexibly upright man as on the bench and in private life. He treated everybody squarely and insisted that his friends do the same when working in his interest, immediately and sharply repudiating any attempt on their part to do otherwise. In the memorable contest of 1891, when for several weeks daily ballots were taken in the legislature for a United States senator, and the Judge needed but one vote to secure his re-election, it is known and his family have the proofs that more than one member of the body offered to desert the opposition and make his election certain for a consideration. And, amazing as it may seem, two different propositions were made in writing and signed by legislators, offering to sell out to him. Some of his zealous friends brought the matter to his attention. Without the slightest hesitation and with all the force he could command he told them that if one dollar were used in buying a vote for him he would refuse to qualify for the office or accept it, and more, that he would assist in prosecuting both the man offering the money and the man accepting it. And yet he cared nothing for money, but was unhappy as long as he had any in his pocket. He never manifested any desire to accumulate wealth. At no time in his whole career did he keep a set of books. No ledger or daybook ever adorned his

desk, and since his decease his family have never found a single charge for services during all his fifty years of practice.

As a lawyer and practitioner at the bar Judge Moody was remarkably successful. His success was so great, in fact, that it has been a matter of universal comment, not only among members of the bar, but by people generally. A close study of his professional characteristics will explain this. In the first place he was thoroughly equipped for his profession by natural aptitude, by diligent study and by judicious observation. In the next he gave every case his most careful and searching attention. A client calling on him for advice was as thoroughly cross examined as to the facts in his case as if he were in court and the questions were asked by the opposing counsel. The fee, no matter how large, was no temptation to him if from his knowledge of the case his client had not the moral and the legal right on his side. On the very few occasions when he was deceived by his client and went into court with an unworthy case, he returned the money paid him for a fee with a severe rebuke for the deception, and thereafter he held the client in the utmost contempt and no argument could convince him that the man was honest. One of the sources of his remarkable success as general counsel for the Homestake Mining Company was this attribute of his nature. On questions in his department of this great corporation his judgment was supreme, and it was almost universally recognized in the community that prospective litigants who had claims against the company would have no difficulty in securing a settlement if they could convince Judge Moody of the justice of their claims from either a moral or a legal point of view, even his enemies conceding that while he was at the head of the company's legal department courts were largely unnecessary so far as it was concerned; as, while his fidelity to its interests was one of the strongest kind, the claimant could always get fair treatment at his hands without the aid of the courts. This was so generally understood that remarkably little new litigation fell to the lot of the company during the last fifteen years of his connection with it.

In private life he was a model man and greatly endeared himself to his friends and his family. To his friends he was the personification of fidelity. No consideration and no influence that could be brought to bear could induce him to desert them or waver in the slightest degree in his allegiance to them. It was this that welded his friendships, which once formed were never severed; and this, in its way, also embittered his enemies. In his family he was all purity and devotion. He was a delightful conversationalist, and to his children he was a companion as well as a guide, an example as well as an inspiration, their warmest friend and their most judicious counselor. Impervious to fulsome flattery, he was yet highly appreciative of kind things said of him, and good-humoredly tolerant of criticisms. These traits overflowed the boundaries of his domestic life and made him popular wherever he was known. It was said of him that if he could get a few minutes of close communion with an enemy, he could almost invariably change the enmity into an undying friendship.

CHARLES NELSON HERREID, fourth governor of South Dakota, is a native of Wisconsin, where he was born October 20, 1857. His parents were among the earliest pioneers of that state. His boyhood was spent upon the farm, where he imbibed that love of nature and of life in the open which has continued a marked characteristic of his life. He early evinced a love of learning and made his own way through the common schools and Galesville University and after a course of reading in a law office, where he acquired a knowledge of practice, he took the course at the Wisconsin Law School, and graduated with the class of 1882. That year he was married to Miss Jeannette Slye, of La-Crosse county, and they took up their home at Leola, in McPherson county, where from the first Mr. Herreid, with commendable public spirit, became a leader in every movement for the development of his locality, in material, moral and educational lines, and very early was accorded recognition as a distinct power in the

affairs of the territory. He prospered in his affairs, two lovely children were born to his home, he became associated in the ownership of one of the local banks, and when every prospect seemed to be propitious, there came the awful holocaust of 1889, when a flood of flame swept McPherson county, and in a twinkling of an eye, almost, Leola was literally wiped from the map. Miraculously, among the very few structures which escaped the fury of the flames were Governor Herreid's home and bank. Leola was not to speedily recover from this disaster. The reactionary period which came to Dakota at this time, following the boom of settlement, the great historic drought period of 1889 and 1890, accompanying it, were especially trying to that section and only the most courageous of the settlers remained to fight out the battle. The effect upon business was inevitable, but Governor Herreid was not the kind of man to be overcome by the untoward conditions which had overtaken him, but, with abiding faith in Dakota and that victory would come to him who had the courage and tenacity to fight to the end, he remained, carrying forward his business, protecting his property and maintaining his credit, and by his example giving courage and assistance to his despondent neighbors. He was, during this period, called by his neighbors to serve as prosecuting attorney and county judge, and in 1889 was appointed trustee of the State University, and his good judgment was a factor in bringing that institution through the complications which came near to wrecking it in the period following the death of President Olson. From 1893 to 1897 he was lieutenant governor and won the highest commendation from both political friends and enemies for his good judgment and absolute fairness. In 1898 he was made chairman of the Republican state committee and conducted a masterful campaign, and was the acting member for South Dakota on the Republican national committee. In 1900 he was elected governor, a position he still holds, and his administration has been most satisfactory, free from all scandals and characterized by several administrative reforms, inaugurated by Mr. Herreid, which are

certain to bring lasting benefit to the state. It should be noted that from 1897 until he became governor Mr. Herreid was a regent of education. The writer is fully aware that this brief sketch of Governor Herreid's life appears to be intended as an eulogy, but submits that every word of it is sustained by the facts and is, in view of the facts, but faintly drawn. His life and career have been such as to bear the closest scrutiny, exhibiting very much to commend and very little to criticise.

Governor Herreid is a consistent member of the Presbyterian church, and a faithful worker in all of its activities. He is a close student of social problems and of political economy, and a courageous and original thinker upon all lines of progress. In February, 1903, he was called upon to mourn the death of his son, Roscoe C., a splendid boy of fifteen years. Governor Herreid's home is now at Eureka, in McPherson county, whither he removed from Leola after the building of the railroad. The Governor is a thirty-second-degree Mason and has held various important places in the grand lodge of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and has been grand chancellor of the Knights of Pythias, domain of South Dakota.

GEORGE WILLISTON NASH, state superintendent of public instruction, is almost a native product, for his parents brought him to the home in Lincoln county in his infancy. He, however, is a native of Janesville, Wisconsin, where he was born in 1868, and is the son of Newman C. and Jennie (Williston) Nash, and comes of good old Anglo-Saxon stock. The name, indeed, is a thoroughly characteristic Saxon product, primarily being "At the Ash," but, yielding to the penchant of the old English yeomen to abbreviate, became first "At'nash" and finally assumed its present form. Something more of family history will appear in the sketch of Newman C. Nash in this volume.

The earlier years of George W. Nash were spent on the homestead claim of his parents, near Canton, but in 1877 his father purchased the

Sioux Valley News, and thereafter the home was in Canton, where he attended school and assisted his father in the printing office, soon becoming an excellent printer. In 1885 he entered the preparatory course in Yankton College, from which institution he graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Science in 1891. In the meantime, however, he had for a year, in 1888-9, associated with James F. Hall in the publication of the Sioux Valley News, his father's newspaper at Canton, the latter being at the time engaged in the publication of another newspaper at Hot Springs. The next autumn, after his graduation, the subject accepted a position as an instructor in Augustana College at Canton, where he continued until called to Yankton in January, 1893, to become principal of Yankton College Academy. In 1894-5 he went abroad and studied in the University of Leipzig, Germany, and traveled extensively in Europe. In the autumn of 1895 he resumed his work in Yankton, and his alma mater conferred upon him the degree of Master of Science. During the summer vacations of 1896 and 1897 he pursued his post-graduate studies in the University of Minnesota, and the latter year was advanced to the professorship of mathematics and astronomy in Yankton College, a position he continued to hold until he resigned in 1902 to become state superintendent of public instruction.

Professor Nash's work in this department has demonstrated his ability, energy and untiring industry, as well as his fertility in devising methods for the advancement of education and arousing enthusiasm and co-operation among educators and boards of education. Upon his recommendation the legislature passed the uniform certification bill, by which teachers' certificates become uniform and valid in every county. The standard of requirements to secure certificates, by graduates of state institutions, was also raised. He at once adopted the plan of visiting the members of the school boards in annual convention in each county, a plan which has resulted in arousing the utmost enthusiasm, permeating into every school district. He is compelling the reciprocal recognition of South

Dakota's state certificates in other states, by refusing to recognize any state's certificates unless that state reciprocates by according equal favors to those of this state. He proposes that our standards shall be as high as any and then shall receive the recognition to which they are entitled.

Professor Nash possesses all of the qualifications for successful leadership upon educational lines. He is deliberate in forming a judgment, but that judgment when once formed is unshakable, yet his manner is so agreeable and his methods so fair that new friends come to him with every accomplishment. Persistence and thoroughness are controlling characteristics in all of his undertakings and failure is unknown and unrecognized by him. It is difficult to characterize some men without dealing in the superlative and George Nash is one of this class. His conduct and success thus far in life are infallible prophecies of a further career of great usefulness in enlarged fields of activity.

Professor Nash was married on November 17, 1903, to Miss Adelaide Warburton, of Pierre, the daughter of Judge and Mrs. Fuller. The subject is a member of the Congregational church and of the Modern Woodmen and Home Guardians. He is also a member of the executive committee of the State Historical Society.

CHARLES HENRY SHELDON, second governor of the state of South Dakota, was born in LaMoille county, Vermont, September 12, 1840, the son of Gresham and Mary (Brown) Sheldon, and was the third in a family of four, consisting of two sons and two daughters. Gresham Sheldon was a hatter by trade and for many years was a resident of Montreal where he owned an independent business, but, meeting with reverses, died in 1844, a poor man, when Charles was but four years of age. Mrs. Sheldon lived to be eighty-six years of age, dying in 1890 at the home of Charles, whose constant care she had been throughout his life. The early life of Governor Sheldon was a hard struggle. His mother was very poor and he was compelled to work from his earliest recollection to eke out

the family expenses. Until approaching manhood he found employment on farms and then for several years in small stores; nevertheless he managed to pick up a good deal of elementary learning and from his childhood was passionately fond of oratory, in which he constantly trained himself. His sympathetic nature made him a natural abolitionist and when the war broke out, when he was in his twenty-first year, he promptly offered his services, but upon his first enlistment he was, upon physical examination, for some reason rejected. He enlisted again on the 23d of November, 1861, and was duly mustered into service in Company E, Seventh Regiment Vermont Volunteer Infantry. His military service was highly creditable and at the close of the war he had won the position of second lieutenant of Company I of the Seventh Regiment. After the war he settled in Golconda, Pope county, Illinois, where he engaged in mercantile business, and later he was connected with a large tobacco commission house at Paducah, Kentucky.

In 1880 Governor Sheldon removed to Dakota and settled upon government land near Pierpont, Day county, where he opened a farm and built a home which he maintained until his death. In 1886 he was sent to the territorial legislature and in 1892 he was chosen governor of the state, which position he filled with credit for four years. There have been no more difficult years in the history of the west than the four during which Charles H. Sheldon held the governor's chair in South Dakota. Before he had been in office six months the great national panic of 1893 was on and the period of depression continued throughout his term. To add to the embarrassments of the period, came the almost total crop failure of 1894 and upon the heels of that the Taylor defalcation of January 1, 1895, by which the state treasury was robbed of every dollar. Throughout all of these trying experiences the Governor labored unceasingly to maintain the state's credit and with results as good as could be hoped for when adverse conditions are considered. At the close of his second term he retired quietly to his farm and lived

in simple comfort until the campaign of 1898 came on, when he responded to the call of his party to engage in a speaking campaign in the state and was assigned to a series of appointments in the Black Hills and made one of his most powerful speeches in the city of Deadwood on Saturday night, October 15. Almost immediately following the close of his address he was taken with a chill. Pneumonia followed and he died at the Bullock Hotel on Thursday morning following, shortly after his wife and son reached his bedside.

Governor Sheldon was twice married. His first wife was Miss Mary Waters, of Pope county, Illinois, to whom he was married shortly after the war and whose death occurred in 1874. She left him no children. He was married in 1875 to Miss Martha Frizzell, of Johnson county, Illinois, and the union was blessed with three children, James B., Ethel and Charles H. James died in 1894, while a student at Brookings College. Governor Sheldon was a man of marked ability, of good and strong impulses and his memory is cherished in South Dakota by a host of friends.

JAMES H. KYLE.—The late Senator James H. Kyle, of South Dakota, died the early evening of July 1, 1901. He was buried the afternoon of July 4, eleven years—almost to an hour—after he delivered an address which gave him a seat in the United States senate. Since his serious illness at Cleveland, September, 1898, he had not been well, although his appearance otherwise indicated. His vitality was gone. The wire and fiber of his constitution were wasted and worn, and, a complication of ills overtaking him, the thread of life was easily broken, and in a few days he crossed the dark river. The Christian faith, his guide through life, sustained the departing spirit, and with perfect confidence he beheld the opening scenes of his eternity.

James Henderson Kyle was born at Cedarville, near Xenia, Greene county, Ohio, February 24, 1854, and was the second of a family of six children—three brothers and three sisters—

of whom one brother and two sisters survive. His father, Thomas B., was born at the Kyle homestead, near Xenia, Ohio, January 24, 1824, and when seven years of age moved with his father to the then territory of Kentucky. When it was admitted as a slave state they returned to the Senator's birthplace and near where his father was born. The father served as a Union soldier and officer in the Civil war, and in the fall of 1865 with his family moved to Urbana, Champaign county, Illinois, where he still resides. The influencing reason for the selection of this home was on account of the proposed location of the State University, affording an opportunity for the education of his children. The Senator's grandfather was born in Pennsylvania in 1773 of parents who came from Scotland to this country in a very early day. The Senator's great-grandfather, with six brothers, served their country during the Revolutionary war. His mother, Jane Henderson, was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, May 30, 1829, of parents who came from the north part of Ireland.

While living at Xenia, Ohio, the Senator attended the common schools and received his primary education. At Urbana he graduated from the high school and entered the State University at Champaign in 1871. Not being able to secure the course of study he desired, he entered Oberlin College, Ohio, in 1873, and graduated from that institution in 1878. While attending school and the University of Illinois he worked on a farm during vacation, and when at Oberlin College he also worked on a farm and taught school to defray his expenses, and very largely supported himself while obtaining his education. He then entered the Western Theological Seminary at Allegheny, Pennsylvania, where he wholly sustained himself by giving private lessons in Greek, Latin and mathematics until his graduation, in 1882.

April 27, 1881, Mr. Kyle was married at Cincinnati, Ohio, to Miss Anna Isabel Dugot, who, with two children, Miss Ethelwyn and James H. Kyle, Jr., survive.

After graduating from the seminary and re-

ceiving his license to preach, he accepted service with the Board of Home Missions and located at Mount Pleasant, Utah. There he had charge of a seminary in connection with his church duties. To secure a climate more healthful to his wife, he removed to the then territory, now state, of South Dakota, in 1885, and was in charge of the Congregational church at Ipswich, in that state, until 1889, when he removed to Aberdeen and became pastor of the First Congregational church. At a celebration of the Fourth of July, 1890, at Aberdeen, he delivered a memorable address. A spirit of political unrest prevailed in the state and an advanced position was taken in the remedies proposed. This speech attracted marked attention and provoked much discussion, not only at his home, but throughout the state, and from that date he was well known by all its people. The next day the "Independents" of his senatorial district held their convention and, without effort and against his will, a unanimous nomination was tendered. His election followed, and early in January, 1891, the duties of the office were assumed. He was a man of imposing presence, a fine specimen of physical manhood and intellectual force—vigorous in mind, acts, and the accomplishment of results. To the duties of this office he applied himself with rare fidelity and honesty of purpose and immediately won the respect, confidence and esteem of his colleagues in that body. Although inexperienced in legislation, his evident desire to be right and do right was apparent, and his industry, kindness and courtesy were un-failing. A just measure commanded his support with the certainty that day follows night, and in the perfection of details he never wearied. February 16, 1891, he was chosen United States senator to succeed Gideon C. Moody, receiving the combined independent and Democratic votes. In 1897 he was re-elected for a second term, expiring March 3, 1903. During his term of office he served on the committees of Indian affairs, patents, territories, pensions, irrigation and reclamation of arid lands, Indian depredations, forest reservations and the protection of game,

and was chairman of the committee on education and labor.

Senator Kyle's ability for hard and effective work was fully recognized in his appointment as chairman of the United States industrial commission, created by act of congress of June 18, 1898, and the volumes of testimony taken under his personal direction and supervision and his exhaustive reports upon the subject justified the confidence reposed. He did not live to see the completion of the work of the commission; but the vast amount of testimony and the great variety of subjects covered in the report show that the plans were well conceived and carried to a successful conclusion. The work done by the commission will undoubtedly be of great assistance in shaping future legislation.

Another notable and salutary congressional act proposed and accomplished by him was the designation of Labor Day and making it a national holiday. For all time will this day be recognized and observed by the laborer and his friends. Labor never had a better friend than Senator Kyle, and no one better understood its needs or extended a more sympathetic and helpful hand. As a boy he worked upon the farm to aid in securing the education he so eagerly sought and highly prized; as a man and senator he did not forget the labor of his youth. His experience taught him the true dignity of labor and its necessity in every walk of life.

In time of the nation's danger party politics are laid aside and animosities forgotten. In the events leading up to and during the Spanish-American war Senator Kyle was not an exception to this rule, although not identified with the party in power. He stood loyally with the President and fearlessly supported the administration in war measures and in every detail which would assure a speedy and successful termination of the conflict. When the war ended, Senator Kyle earnestly and consistently worked to secure the ratification of the treaty of peace. He did not stop here. As a true American, he kept pace with the progress of our country's development, cheerfully, courageously, and hopefully accept-

ing the burdens necessarily assumed as the result of the war.

The accurate and eloquent tributes of affection and esteem paid his memory by members of congress who were so long associated with the Senator and who knew him best show the record and impression he made in that body. He performed every duty to which he was assigned with conspicuous zeal, industry and ability. His patient attention to the details of business, even when pressed upon him by those not entitled, indicates the kind heart which always influenced him, and his candor and fairness inspired all with confidence. In manner he was unassuming, caring little for society, bending his whole energy to the performance of official duties. He was charitable in act and thought. His modest, quiet, kindly way endeared him to a host of friends, who mourned his loss with personal grief. He was a dutiful son, of tender sensibilities and noble impulses, a kind and loving husband and father, an upright, pure and courteous gentleman, most loved by those who knew him best. When death called him he was at the zenith of his power, absorbed in public duties with such energy that he was unable to withstand the strain, and the desire, unconsciously in his mind, found expression in his last words, evidencing as well his Christian faith: "Now I shall rest."

HON. ERICK J. BERDAHL is a native of Norway, where his birth occurred on the 8th day of August, 1850. When six years old, he was brought to the United States by his parents, and from that time until 1860 lived at the family home in Winneshiek county, Iowa, removing, the latter year, to Houston county, Minnesota, where he worked on the farm and attended school during the six years following. In 1866 he accompanied the family to Fillmore county, in the latter state, and after living there until 1873 came to South Dakota, settling on a farm in Sverdrup township, Minnehaha county, which he still owns and which he took up under the homestead law soon after his arrival. Mr. Berdahl has been actively identified with the material interests of

Minnehaha county during the twenty years of his residence therein, and few, if any, have exercised a more beneficial influence upon its development or have contributed in a more marked degree to the various agencies and enterprises making for its progress. From the original homestead of wild land in a sparsely settled locality, he has developed one of the finest and most valuable farms of its area in the county, a beautiful place of one hundred and sixty acres, all under cultivation, containing substantial improvements and presenting the appearance of a home in which few comforts and conveniences are lacking. As an agriculturist Mr. Berdahl stands in the front rank, and the ample competence he now commands, and the fine condition of his home, attests the energy and success with which he has prosecuted his life work. Mr. Berdahl, on the 2d day of April, 1873, was united in the bonds of wedlock with Miss Hannah Brandvold, who was born July 5, 1848, in Norway, and who came to the United States about two years prior to her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Berdahl are the parents of ten children, only three of whom are living, namely, John E., Carrie and Henry; the deceased are Christina, who married Erick Langness and died in her twenty-fourth year; Albert, Carrie, Anna, Alma and Anna, the last five dying in childhood.

Mr. Berdahl has been an influential Republican ever since attaining his majority and by reason of his activity in party circles and services rendered in different campaigns he has been from time to time honored with various official positions. He served for some years as justice of the peace, also as chairman of the township board, and for several years past has been treasurer of the Farmers' Mutual Insurance Company of Minnehaha County, a position of great responsibility, requiring of the incumbent much more than ordinary business talent. He also represented the county of Minnehaha one term in the general assembly and as a legislator sustained the high reputation in which he was held by the people, fully meeting the expectations of his constituents, Democrats as well as Republicans. Mr. Berdahl is a man of great firmness, honest

in his convictions, and ready at all times to maintain the soundness of his opinions. While diligent in the prosecution of his own affairs and successful in carrying them to conclusion, he is also interested in the welfare of the community and spares no reasonable sacrifice in encouraging agencies and enterprises for the promotion of the same. A pleasing presence combined with a genial disposition makes him popular with all classes and conditions of people, and his manly conduct and genuine worth are recognized and appreciated by those coming within the range of his influence.

HON. J. O. LANGNESS.—This enterprising citizen and public-spirited man of affairs is an American by adoption, having been born near the city of Thronghen, Norway, on October 22, 1839. He was reared and educated in the romantic land of his nativity, and grew to manhood's estate as a tiller of the soil, which honorable calling he prosecuted at the place of his birth until 1866. His early home training, under the tutelage of industrious, pious parents, was such as to foster habits of industry and arouse a laudable ambition to be of some use in the world. Accordingly, while still young, he matured plans for his future course of action, and by following the same became in due time a symmetrically developed man of noble aims, generous impulses and high ideals. On May 1, 1866, he was united in marriage with Miss Anna Kringen, a native of Norway, whose birth occurred May 16, 1842, and the same spring he started with his young wife for America, taking passage on a sailing vessel which was seven weeks at sea before reaching its destination. Immediately after landing, Mr. Langness proceeded direct to Minnesota, where he remained until 1868, in the spring of which year, in company with three others, he started out to select a favorable location for a colony of his countrymen, desirous of settling in some part of the northwest. In the prosecution of his mission, he traveled over the northwestern part of Minnesota,

covering about thirty counties, and from Minnesota came to the county of Minnehaha, in Dakota, as the section of country best suited to meet the conditions required by the colony. Satisfied with the location, he at once took up a homestead in section 5, of what is now Sverdrup township, and in due time was joined by others, who laid claims to adjacent lands, and it was not long until the township was settled by an intelligent, thrifty class of people who more than any others have contributed to the development and material prosperity of this part of the state. Mr. Langness began life in the new country in a modest way, but in the course of a few years he was able to replace his pioneer dwelling with a larger and more comfortable modern structure and to add other improvements from time to time until he now has a beautiful farm of about four hundred acres, which is not only one of the most beautiful and attractive places in the township of Sverdrup, but also one of the best cultivated and most valuable in the county. As an agriculturist Mr. Langness is enterprising, progressive and keeps fully abreast the times, and in addition to tilling the soil, he derives no small income from stock raising, which industry he has prosecuted of recent years with a large measure of financial success.

Mr. Langness platted and laid out the town of Baltic, Minnehaha county, a thriving village and important commercial center of much promise, the growth of which is almost entirely attributable to the interest he has manifested in its behalf. Since coming to South Dakota he has been active and influential in the public affairs of his township and county, having filled nearly every position within the gift of the former, besides holding two important offices in the latter. He served two terms as county surveyor and in 1896 was elected treasurer of the county, the duties of which responsible trust he discharged in an able and satisfactory manner, proving a popular as well as a safe custodian of the public funds. Additional to the position noted, he represented Minnehaha county one term in the state legislature and as a member of that body served

his constituents faithfully and well, never losing sight of their interests, and at the same time using his best endeavors to further the welfare of the state. Mr. Langness easily ranks with the most energetic, public-spirited men of the county in which he resides, and has done as much as any of his contemporaries to promote its development. His influence is always on the right side of every moral question, and he discharges the duties of citizenship with the object in view of benefitting the body politic and advancing the varied interests of the commonwealth. Inheriting the sturdy character and sterling qualities of head and heart for which his nationality is noted, he has used the same to excellent advantage since becoming a citizen of the United States and, although retaining warm feelings and tender recollections of the land of his forefathers, he is now a true American citizen, loyal to the laws of his adopted country and earnest in his efforts to uphold and maintain its institutions. In politics he affiliated with the Republican party and as such has become a leader of his party in Minnehaha county, being active and influential in its councils and a zealous worker for its success during the progress of campaigns. In 1892 he cast in his lot with the Populist party, and has held their views ever since, having taken the stump for General Weaver.

Personally Mr. Langness is universally esteemed, as his friendships are strong and lasting, his relations with his fellow men honorable, his integrity above suspicion, and his private life and character such as to commend him to the confidence of all with whom he is brought into contact. Religiously he is a member of the Norwegian Lutheran church, in which faith he was born and reared and to the teachings of which he has always remained loyal. Mrs. Langness is also a Lutheran and, with her husband, is interested in all the religious and benevolent work of the local organization to which she belongs. To Mr. and Mrs. Langness have been born eight children, four of whom died young, the following being the names of the living members of the family: Erik J., Julia J., Maria J. and Oline J.

HANS H. SANDVIG, one of the leading agriculturists and representative citizens of Minnehaha county, was born in Norway on the 18th day of October, 1848. Reared on a farm, he early selected agriculture for his life work and followed the same in his native land until 1870, at which time he came to the United States and settled in Goodhue county, Minnesota. After spending three years there in successful prosecution of his chosen vocation, he, in the fall of 1873, changed his abode to Minnehaha county, South Dakota, where he took up a homestead which he improved and upon which he lived and prospered until the latter part of 1880. In December of that year Mr. Sandvig moved to Lyons township, where he continued to reside until the spring of 1903, when he rented his farm and took up his residence in Baltic, which place he has since made his home, living practically a life of retirement though still devoting much attention to his large agricultural interests and to the management of his business affairs.

Mr. Sandvig owns a valuable farm, consisting of four hundred and forty acres, all in cultivation, and well improved with good buildings, and, everything considered, there are few as fine tracts of land as his in the county of Minnehaha. It is admirably situated for agricultural and livestock purposes, being fertile, well watered and capable of producing abundantly all the grains and vegetable crops grown in South Dakota. Mr. Sandvig cultivates the soil according to the most approved methods, employs the best modern machinery, and by systematic and energetic effort seldom fails to realize large returns for the time and labor expended on his fields. In the matter of live stock he has also been quite successful, having for a number of years devoted considerable attention to the raising of fine cattle, sheep and hogs, which, as all know, have long been considered a reliable source of wealth in Minnehaha county and throughout the state.

Mr. Sandvig was married, after settling in South Dakota, to Miss Ida O. Brown, who, like himself, is a native of Norway, but who had been living for some years prior to her marriage in the county of Minnehaha. Two daughters have

been born to this union, Hilda O. and Christina A., both living and, like their parents, highly esteemed in the social circles in which they move. Mr. Sandvig's long residence in South Dakota, covering a period of over thirty years, has made him widely known throughout Minnehaha county, and today there are few as popular men in the community and none more active or influential in promoting the material welfare of this section of the state. Never an office seeker or an aspirant for leadership in any undertaking, he has been honored at different times with important official positions, including the chairmanship of the Lyons township board, which he held for many years, and a place on the local school board, in which capacity he was instrumental in building up the educational system within his jurisdiction and making the schools among the best in the county. Mr. Sandvig possesses in a marked degree the physical characteristics and mental qualifications essential to success, being a man of wide practical intelligence, good judgment, clear perception and invincible integrity. His career throughout presents much that is commendable and worthy of emulation and, measured by the highest standard of excellence, his life as a neighbor, friend and enterprising citizen has been eminently honorable and above reproach.

EDGAR B. NORTHRUP.—Although a young man and for only twelve years a resident of Dakota, the subject of this review has achieved much more than local reputation in business circles, besides becoming prominent in the public affairs of the state. Edgar B. Northrup is a native of New York and an honorable representative of the large, intelligent and influential class of citizens the Empire state has contributed to the population of various states and territories of the great northwest. He was born April 21, 1867, in Broadalbin, Fulton county, and is the son of Leonard S. and Jane Elizabeth (Burr) Northrup, both parents members of old and respected families. The father, who was for many years a manufacturer of gloves in the state of his nativity, died in September, 1891, while the mother is still

living at the age of seventy-four years. The early life of Edgar B., devoid of striking incident or thrilling experience, was spent in his native place, where he received his preliminary education in the public schools, after which he was prepared for college at Phillips Academy, at Andover, Massachusetts. With the discipline thus received, he in due time entered Yale University, which noted institution he attended until completing the prescribed course and from which he was graduated with a creditable record in June, 1900. Two years after finishing his education Mr. Northrup came to South Dakota and located in Hanson county, where he remained about one year, removing at the expiration of that time to Sioux Falls, in which city he has since resided. Since coming west Mr. Northrup has devoted his attention largely to the real-estate business, investments, loans, etc., and having a favorable field in which to operate, he has acquired a large, far-reaching and lucrative patronage, being at this time one of the leaders in these lines in the thriving city of his residence, besides having extensive interests in various parts of the state. He is a man of sagacity and keen perception, is rarely mistaken in his judgment of men and things, foresees with great clearness future possibilities and determines with a high degree of accuracy the outcome of present action. In all business relations he manifests scrupulous integrity and gentlemanly demeanor and by his intelligence and his unassuming and pleasant bearing he has gained a large circle of friends. Mr. Northrup is decidedly Republican in his views and has wielded considerable influence in his party since moving to Sioux Falls, being wise in counsel, judicious and resourceful as an organizer and untiring as a worker. In November, 1902, he was elected to the upper house of the general assembly, and thus far his senatorial career has been able, eminently honorable and satisfactory to his constituents of all parties. By reason of his business success, high social standing, unblemished character and the universal esteem which he enjoys, he might without invidious distinction be called one of the most honored, as well as one of the most prominent citizens of

Sioux Falls, his right to this rating being cheerfully conceded by all who know him. Mr. Northrup is a member of the Masonic order, including the Mystic Shrine, and is also a leading spirit in the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, besides being an influential factor in the Dacotah Club, one of the leading social organizations of the city. He was married March 14, 1894, at Johnstown, New York, to Miss Laura Hays, an accomplished lady, and they have one child, a daughter by the name of Elizabeth Hays Northrup, whose birth occurred July 4, 1896.

PATRICK J. DINNEEN.—The subject of this review is one of the many self-made men who have sought homes on this side of the Atlantic and who, by their industry, economy and thrift, have become well-to-do citizens of their adopted country. Mr. Dinneen was born in County Cork, Ireland, March 17, 1834, his parents being Timothy and Hannah (Conklin) Dinneen, who were also natives of the Emerald isle, where they made their home throughout life.

In the land of his birth the subject grew to manhood and for fifteen years prior to coming to America he made his home in England. In 1854 he wedded Miss Mary Walsh, a daughter of Kane and Margaret (Donovan) Walsh, the former of whom died in England and the latter in Ireland. Mr. and Mrs. Dinneen have become the parents of nine children, all still living: Daniel, who married Fannie Gill and is engaged in farming; Margaret, wife of Bert Aman, an agriculturist of Yankton county; Timothy, also a farmer, who married Johanna Finn; John, who married Fannie Roberts; Hannah, wife of Otis Kessey, a wealthy fruitman of California; Patrick, who is running a barber shop in Irene, South Dakota; James, who assists his father in the operation of the home farm; Mary, wife of Thomas Garvey, whose sketch appears on another page of this volume; and George, who married Millie Walsh and lives on his father's farm.

In 1866 Mr. Dinneen bade good-by to home and family and sailed for the new world. Here

he began work as a laborer in New Jersey, and from there went to Illinois, where he was employed for nine months. Going south he spent some time in Mississippi and Louisiana and in 1867 went to Houston, Texas, where he worked two months. During the following five months he herded cattle in the Panhandle mountains of Texas, and then came up the Mississippi river and entered the employ of the Union Pacific Railroad Company.

On the 7th of May, 1869, Mr. Dinneen took up his residence in Yankton county, South Dakota, and the same year sent for his family, whom he had supported in England up to this time. He homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of government land, on which there was not a stick of timber, and he set out twelve acres in trees, from which he recently cut ten thousand feet of lumber to build a barn. It is now a beautiful grove and the trees which he has cut down can hardly be missed. Mr. Dinneen has made all of the improvements upon his place and to-day has a fine farm of three hundred and twenty acres under excellent cultivation. His first home here was a little log cabin, twelve by sixteen feet, which sheltered a family of eight for some time. The grasshoppers at times have destroyed his crops and when the Jim river has overflowed its banks during the spring and summer rains he has met with losses to the amount of five thousand dollars, but notwithstanding these misfortunes he has prospered in his new home and is today accounted one of the substantial men of his community, as well as one of its most highly esteemed citizens. He is a Catholic in religious faith and a Democrat in politics. For fifteen years he has filled some school office, and his support is never withheld from any enterprise calculated to promote the social and moral welfare of his county.

HANS C. OLSON.—Since attaining to man's estate Hans C. Olson has been identified with the growth and development of South Dakota and as a farmer he is still carrying on the work of improvement in Yankton county, where he now

makes his home. His early home was on the other side of the Atlantic, for he was born in Norway, October 29, 1854, and was about fifteen years of age when he came to the United States with his parents, Ole and Mary Olson. On landing in this country they proceeded at once to South Dakota and settled in Clay county, but after residing there for thirteen years they came to Yankton county. The father became the owner of one hundred and sixty acres of land, which he subsequently sold, buying the property in Gayville where his widow now resides. While engaged in farming he met with good success, although his crops at times were greatly damaged by the floods and were almost completely destroyed by grasshoppers when those pests invaded the land. He improved the farm before selling it and later was engaged in wagonmaking at Gayville for about fifteen years. By his ballot he supported the men and measures of the Republican party, and he held membership in the Lutheran church, to which his widow also belongs. She has now reached the age of seventy-six years. After a useful and well spent life, he died in August, 1901. His children were Johanna, Hans C., John, Peter, Herman, Oliana, Otena, Martin and Regina.

As soon as old enough to be of any assistance Hans C. Olson began to aid his father in the operation of the home farm and has since devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits. He now owns three hundred and twenty acres of land, two hundred and thirty of which are under cultivation. He is quite extensively engaged in the raising of stock, making a specialty of Hereford cattle, and usually ships from one to two carloads of cattle annually and also sells from fifty to one hundred hogs.

Mr. Olson was married in August, 1879, the lady of his choice being Miss Becca Erickson, also a native of Norway, and after her death he wedded Dora Simmion, who was born in the same country, her parents making that their home throughout life. Mr. Olson has six children by his first marriage and four by the second, namely: Ole, Nels, Martin, Fred, Herbert, Eddie, Wil-

liam, John, Edna and Carl, all living at the present writing in 1903. He is providing his children with good school privileges and as a school official he takes an active interest in educational affairs. For seven years he served as deputy assessor of his township, and the Republican party has always found in him an ardent supporter. His religious faith is indicated by his membership in the Lutheran church, and being a man of strict integrity and sterling worth he has the confidence and respect of all who know him.

JAMES O. CONRICK is a successful farmer and reputable citizen of Brule county, South Dakota, and an ex-soldier in the great war which tested the stability of America's free institutions and proved that a government of the people, by the people and for the people should not perish from the face of the earth. James O. Conrick is a native of Montgomery county, New York, and the son of E. P. and Harriet (Petit) Conrick, both parents born in the state of Connecticut. In early life E. P. Conrick was a teacher, but later became a contractor, and as such helped to construct the first railroad in the United States, also finished a considerable part of the old Erie canal in New York, besides doing much other work of a public character. He migrated to Wisconsin in an early day, took an active interest in the material development of that state, also became a leading Republican politician, and served at different times in the upper and lower houses of the general assembly. He was a man of prominence and influence, widely known and highly esteemed, and he lived to a ripe old age, dying in 1897 in his ninety-first year. E. P. and Harriet Conrick reared a family of three children, namely, Mary, James O. and Frank, the subject of this sketch being the sole survivor.

James O. Conrick was born September 8, 1838, and spent his early life in New York and Wisconsin, receiving a limited education in such schools as the latter afforded during the pioneer period. When a young man, in company with

a number of spirits as brave and daring as himself, he made an overland trip to California in search of gold, being six months enroute, but after spending four years in the mines, and realizing some remuneration for his labor and struggles, he returned home and resumed the peaceful pursuit of agriculture. In 1860 he again went west, making his way as far as Pike's Peak, and shortly after his return, the following year, enlisted in Company A, Tenth Wisconsin Infantry, which was soon sent to the front, to experience all the realities and horrors of war. Mr. Conrick shared with his comrades all their varied vicissitudes and hardships and took part in a number of campaigns and battles, in one of which he was captured and sent to Libby Prison. After four months in that noted bastille, he was exchanged and, rejoining his command in 1863, served until the close of the war, participating in the battles of Stone River, Spring Hill, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga and many other engagements and skirmishes, in all of which he sustained the reputation of a brave, gallant and fearless defender of the flag.

At the expiration of his period of enlistment Mr. Conrick returned to Wisconsin, later to Dubuque, Iowa, where he continued to reside until 1885, when he moved his family to Brule county, South Dakota, and took up a homestead near the town of Chamberlain, on which he still lives and which, under his wisely directed labors, has been converted into one of the best farms and most attractive homes in that part of the state. While devoting the greater portion of his time to agricultural pursuits, he also pays considerable attention to live stock, making a specialty of graded cattle and Poland-China hogs, large numbers of which he sells every year at good prices. Mr. Conrick is an enterprising man and, for one of his age, is still active, physically and mentally. He manifests a lively interest in the welfare of the community, uses his influence to promote its material prosperity and moral advancement, and is accounted one of the wide-awake, energetic and progressive citizens of the county in which he lives. In politics he is a Republican and few in the community are as active as he in public

affairs. Fraternally he is a Mason, belonging to Lodge No. 125, at Dubuque, Iowa, into which he was initiated a number of years ago.

In the year 1868 Mr. Conrick and Miss Nancy M. Larnard, of New York, were united in marriage, which resulted in the birth of four children, namely: George E., chief clerk at Lower Brule Indian agency, South Dakota; John P., a lawyer practicing his profession at Sault Ste Marie, Michigan; Frank M., civil engineer and contractor for the Northern Pacific Railroad, and Clair H., a student of Vermillion College, South Dakota. Mr. Conrick is a friend of higher education and has given his children the best advantages in this direction obtainable and all but the youngest are now filling responsible stations in life and making records which are alike creditable to themselves and to their parents. The family is an old and honorable American family, having come as Pilgrims to the New England states in the seventeenth century and many of its members having held high offices of trust in our country, and those now living bid fair to sustain the reputation which the worthy name has always borne.

HENRY B. FARREN, who is one of the leading members of the bar of Buffalo county, is a member of the legislature of the state at the time of this writing and is one of the prominent and popular citizens of this section of the commonwealth. Mr. Farren is a native of the old Keystone state of the Union, having been born in the city of Philadelphia, on the 4th of November, 1848, and being a son of James L. and Mary (Bellfield) Farren, both of whom were members of old and honored families of Pennsylvania. They became the parents of nine children, namely: Mary V., Henry B., Helen F., Emma C., James L., Martha F., Alfred R., Alice M. and Horace W. and of the number all are living except Mary, Helen, Alfred and Horace. When the subject was quite young his parents removed to the city of Columbus, Ohio, and a few years later, in September of 1856, took up their abode in Van Buren county, Iowa, becoming pioneers

of that section, where the family resided until the fall of 1867, when they moved to Keokuk, Iowa. The father of the subject being a carpenter, father and son there engaged in the building business as contractors, until the spring of 1871, when they removed to Kokoka, Clark county, Missouri, where the father died at the age of sixty-nine years. Mr. Farren's mother is still living, making her home in Springfield, Missouri, and is in her eightieth year. In Van Buren county Henry B. was reared and there received his early educational training in the common schools, while it may be noted that among his schoolmates at the time was Hon. William B. Mason, late United States senator from Illinois. After leaving school at sixteen years of age, Mr. Farren turned his attention to the carpenter trade, which avocation he followed almost constantly until coming to Dakota, after which time he turned his attention to reading and study of law. In 1894 he was admitted to practice in the courts of South Dakota, and has ever since given his attention to professional work, in which he has met with gratifying success, retaining a representative clientele and having been concerned in much important litigation.

Mr. Farren came to South Dakota in May, 1882, and settled in Hand county, where he remained a few months and then came to Buffalo county, where he exercised his prerogatives in the taking up of government land, securing a tract of four hundred eighty acres, which he improved and placed under cultivation. He has maintained his residence in Buffalo county since September, 1882, and is popular in professional, business and social circles, having repeatedly held positions of trust since the organization of the county in 1885. He is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party, and has long been active in promoting its interests in this section of the state. In 1894 he was elected state's attorney of Buffalo county, serving one term, while in 1901 he was appointed to this office, to fill a vacancy, and served until the close of the term. In November, 1902, after a vigorous and able campaign, he was elected to represent his district in the state legislature, and he is one of the prom-

inent and valued members of the eighth general assembly, in which he has made a most excellent record. Both he and his wife are zealous members of the First Congregational church.

On the 1st of September, 1886, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Farren to Miss Mary E. Mather, who was born and reared in Washington, Iowa, being a daughter of John and Elmira Mather.

VINCENT KABERNA, who is now living practically retired from active business in the village of Wagner, Charles Mix county, has been prominently identified with farming and stock-raising in this locality, and is the owner of a fine ranch, while he is also a stockholder in the Commercial State Bank of Wagner, and has other interests in the town. Mr. Kaberna is a native of Bohemia, Austria, where he was born on the 19th of December, 1849, being a son of Francis and Frances (Popelka) Kaberna, who were there born and reared. They continued to reside in Bohemia until 1856, when they emigrated to America and settled first in the city of Philadelphia, whence, one year later, they removed to Chicago, Illinois, where they remained until their deaths, the father dying December 29, 1875, and the mother May 18, 1885. The subject came to the territory of Dakota, locating in Tyndall, Bon Homme county, in November, 1883. The subject secured his early educational discipline in the public schools of the city of Chicago and there learned the tinner's trade under the direction of his father, while he followed this vocation, as an employe in the shops of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad, in Chicago for nearly twenty years. In 1883 he abandoned the work of the shops and came to what is now the state of South Dakota, locating in Tyndall, where he continued to reside for the ensuing twelve years, engaged in the hardware and tinning business. He gained prestige as an able and honorable business man and worthy citizen, and was called upon to fill various offices of distinctive public trust and responsibility. He was a member of the board of county commissioners for one term, and also

served as a member of the village council, while in 1891 he was elected mayor of the town, retaining the office three years and giving a most satisfactory and able administration of the municipal government. Later he served two years as treasurer of Bon Homme county.

In 1895 Mr. Kaberna disposed of his interests in Tyndall and came to Charles Mix county, where he filed on and proved up on a claim of two hundred acres, in Rouse township, and he still retains possession of the place, upon which he has made excellent improvements, while in connection with diversified agriculture he has been very successful in raising and dealing in live stock. In 1901 he took up his residence in Wagner, where he has since lived practically retired, though he still maintains a general supervision of his real-estate and other interests. He is one of the stockholders in the Commercial State Bank and is one of the justices of the peace at Wagner. He is public-spirited and ever ready to lend his influence in support of worthy objects, and he has achieved independence and success through his own efforts and is well worthy the high esteem in which he is uniformly held. In politics he is a stanch Democrat, and has been a Mason for the past twenty-seven years.

Mr. Kaberna has been twice married. In 1871 he wedded Miss Paulina Pisek, who died, leaving one child, which died at three years of age. On the 13th of November, 1876, he wedded Miss Geniveva Papik, a sister of Joseph Papik, of whom individual mention is made on another page of this work, and of the four children of this union we give the following record: Frank, who married Miss Minnie Pisha, is engaged in farming in this county; Bertha is employed in a clerical position at Wheeler, this county; Rose is bookkeeper in the Commercial State Bank of Wagner, and John is at home.

WILLIAM H. SEMPLE, who is the owner of one of the fine farms of Yankton county, stands as a worthy representative of the intelligent and progressive class of American agriculturists, who have done so much for the improve-

ment of various sections of the country and who have laid the foundation for the present development and progress. He was born in Brooklyn, New York, in October, 1858, a son of James and Mary Semple. His father died in 1864 and the mother yet lives in the Empire state. After his father's death William H. Semple, at the age of ten years, went to live with his uncle, Bartley M. Semple, and they have since been associated in business interests and have lived together. Through a long period both resided with our subject's grandparents, John and Jane Semple, who were of Scotch-Irish descent. The grandparents and uncle of the subject removed from New York to Illinois, in July, 1854, and the subject came to live with them in April, 1869. His uncle followed painting. In 1871, however, he purchased two hundred and forty acres of land in Yankton county, most of which was wild, but the log cabin had been built thereon and a few other improvements had been made. The grandparents and the subject then located upon this farm and with characteristic energy Mr. Semple of this review gave his time and attention to its improvement and cultivation. In the flood of 1881 they lost stock amounting in value to thirty-five hundred dollars, including eighty-one head of fine cattle. He also lost a team and had other property destroyed. In these early days they likewise suffered from the grasshoppers and hardships and trials incident to pioneer life were to be made, but the persistent efforts of Mr. Semple, his uncle and his grandfather at length overcame the difficulties and obstacles and success was won. In 1881 the uncle purchased two hundred and forty acres of land which was partially cleared and he continued to add to his possessions until he had nine hundred and seventy acres. Later he sold six hundred and eighty acres, but still retains the balance. In 1890 William H. Semple erected a very fine residence upon the farm, but he had just completed it when it caught fire and was burned to the ground, as were the barns and other buildings upon the place. He, however, rebuilt at once, erecting a very nice residence and substantial outbuildings for the shelter of grain and stock. Upon the old home-

stead the grandfather died at the venerable age of ninety-five years and the grandmother passed away at the advanced age of ninety-four years, but the uncle is still living with the nephew, one of the respected and honored pioneer settlers of the community and a man whose upright life has gained for him warm friendship while his well directed business affairs have won for him splendid and deserved success. In religious faith he is connected with the Scotch Presbyterian church.

On the 4th of June, 1890, Mr. Semple was united in marriage to Miss Augusta D. Fisher, a daughter of Bernard and Elizabeth (Clausen) Fisher, who came to South Dakota in the fall of 1880 and was identified with farming interests here. The mother passed away in 1887 and the father is still living, now making his home in Iowa with his son. Like his wife, he is a member of the Lutheran church and his political allegiance is given to the Democracy. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Semple have been born two children: Margaret Elizabeth, now twelve years of age, and William Bartley. The parents belong to the Lutheran church and Mr. Semple is a Republican in his political affiliations. Socially he is connected with the Knights of Pythias and with the Red Men. He raises alfalfa for the hogs, having twenty acres planted to that crop. Mr. Semple is a self-made man and a successful one. Starting out in life with little means he has worked his way steadily upward, realizing that there is no excellence without labor and that there is no royal road to wealth. He has persevered in what he has undertaken and at all times he has maintained honorable relations with his fellow men in every trade transaction.

LONSON SEELEY, who is extensively engaged in the raising of hogs and cattle and whose well conducted business interests have brought to him success, was born in Monroe county, New York, in 1844, his parents being Justice and Sarah (Sheldon) Seeley. The father was a farmer by occupation and the parents had a family of eight children, four of whom are yet liv-

ing. In the common schools Lonson Seeley obtained his education up to the time he was eleven years of age, when he went to Wisconsin, where he resided until 1861. He then, prompted by patriotic spirit, enlisted in the Union army, becoming a member of Company B, Thirteenth Wisconsin Infantry. He served for four years and was a valiant soldier, never failing in the performance of any duty, whether it called him into the thickest of the fight or stationed him on the lonely picket line. In July, 1865, he received an honorable discharge, having participated in many important battles which led to the preservation of the Union.

After being mustered out Mr. Seeley returned to his home in Wisconsin and throughout his entire business career he has carried on agricultural pursuits. He was married on the 15th of October, 1871, to Miss Annie Faulk, a native of Wilmington, Delaware, and unto them have been born four children: Edward L., Mrs. Mary E. Price, Justice Burton and Della. They also lost one daughter, Hattie. The eldest son married Florence Rankin.

It was in the year 1868 that Mr. Seeley arrived in South Dakota and settled upon the land where he now resides. He has been extensively engaged in the raising of hogs and cattle, finding that much more profitable than the cultivation of cereals. In his work he has ever been energetic and industrious and what he now possesses has come to him as the just reward of his diligence and perseverance. He also engaged in hauling freight between Sioux City and the army posts for thirteen years. In public affairs he has been public-spirited and active, assisting materially in the work of progress and improvement along many lines. He has been a member of the school board since its organization about twenty-five years ago and the cause of education finds in him a warm friend. In politics he has ever been a stanch Republican and he is a valued member of Philip Kearney Post, No. 7, Grand Army of the Republic. He and his family hold membership in the Methodist church and they are worthy people held in high esteem throughout the community.

WILLIAM BIRD SHERRARD is a native of the Emerald Isle and comes of stanch Scottish ancestry in the agnatic line and of English in the maternal line. He was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, on the 8th of June, 1837, and is a son of Joseph and Susan (Bird) Sherrard, both of whom were likewise born and reared in the Emerald Isle, where the respective families had been established for several generations previously, while our subject states that the chief heritage of the immediate family was pride and poverty. Although holding to the rigid faith of the Presbyterian church the family gave its influence to the Catholic church in Ireland, the representatives of this great body in the "most distressful country" representing an element which was earnestly striving to throw off the yoke of virtual bondage, and by reason of this attitude on the part of the family it met with persecution from the Tory faction, so that when leases of land expired the owners of the property in fee simple would not renew them, the result being severe financial losses to the family in common with many others.

Mr. Sherrard received his early educational discipline in the excellent national schools and at the age of fourteen years was, in accordance with the customs of the country, apprenticed to learn the dry-goods business. At the age of twenty-one years he engaged in business on his own responsibility, but his health became so seriously impaired that he was compelled to abandon the enterprise. In the spring of 1864, shortly before attaining the age of twenty-seven years, he came to America. After passing about six months in the national metropolis he came west and located in the city of Chicago, where he remained until 1877, having in the meanwhile gained a prominent position in a business house. In the meanwhile he was induced to take up a work in behalf of the newsboys and bootblacks of the city, and his abiding interest in the unfortunate waifs was of the most insistent order. He placed the Newsboys and Bootblacks' Association on a substantial and permanent footing and did much to make strong and useful citizens of the boys who came under his influence. In

1877 he removed to Kansas, where he was engaged in ranching until 1893. He then found himself once more drawn into a work which he loved and in which he has continued to labor with all of devotion and with most gratifying success. In that year he came to South Dakota and inaugurated the work of the Children's Home Society, and the general verdict is that in the line a more successful work has not been accomplished in any section of the Union, all things taken into consideration. Thus our subject finds his reward unstinted in the highest sense, while he asseverates that whatever of success he has made in life is to be attributed chiefly to his having a wife who is without an equal in the land for self-sacrificing toil in behalf of others, coupled with "consecrated common sense." The society has cared for nearly nine hundred children and has assets amounting to forty thousand dollars, the headquarters of the institution being in the city of Sioux Falls, where Mr. and Mrs. Sherrard have maintained their home for more than a decade past, holding the high esteem and affectionate regard of all who know them. Both are devoted members of the Baptist church and Mr. Sherrard is an uncompromising Prohibitionist in his political allegiance, being an active and zealous worker in the cause.

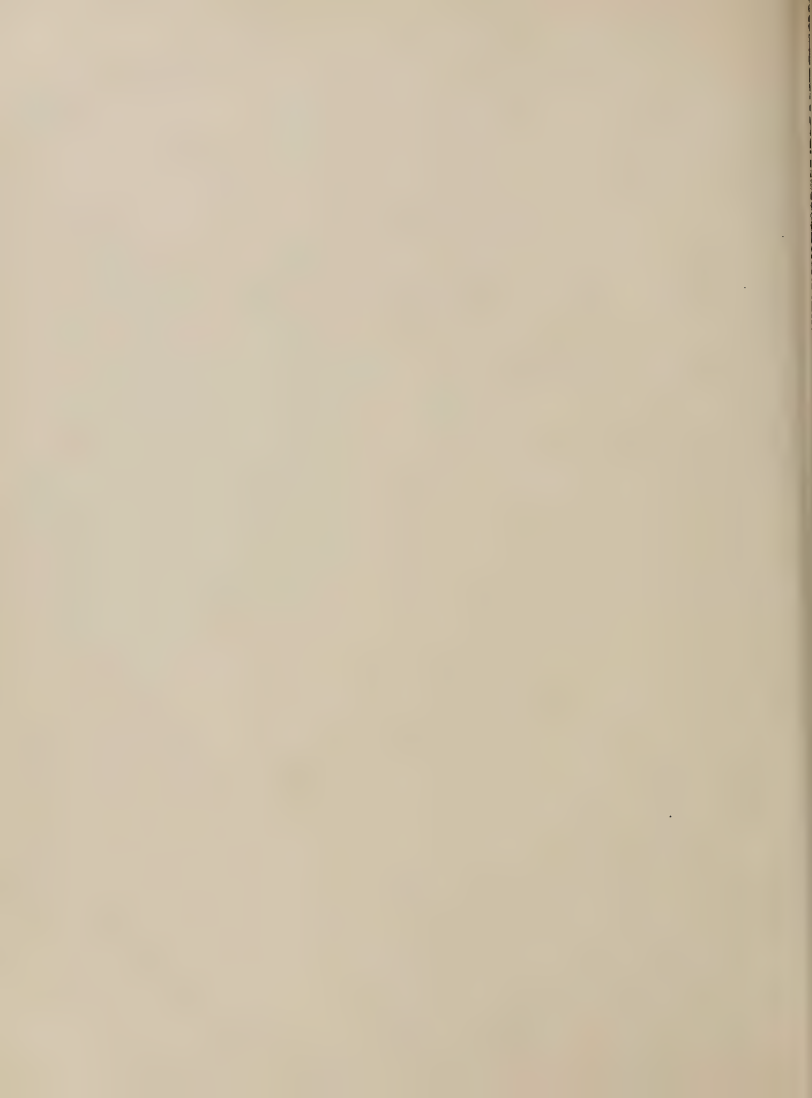
On the 9th of October, 1869, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Sherrard to Mrs. Elizabeth (Hazelton) Bixby, who was born in Madison county, New York, on the 5th of November, 1829, being a daughter of Squire and Catherine (Robertson) Hazelton. They have no children of their own but the subject states that through their association with work for children they have a "tax title to about two thousand."

WILLIAM G. PORTER.—Among the distinguished members of the bar of South Dakota is Mr. Porter, who is the senior member of the well-known and leading law firm of Porter & King, of Sioux Falls, and who is at the present time incumbent of the office of assistant United States attorney for this state.

William Gove Porter is a native of the old



WILLIAM G. PORTER.



Green Mountain state, having been born in Thetford Center, Orange county, Vermont, on the 4th of September, 1858, and being a son of Amost Phelps Porter and Mercy (Eastman) Porter, the father having devoted his life to agricultural pursuits. The genealogy of our subject in the agnatic line is of distinguished order and is authentically traced back to the eleventh century and to a Norman knight, William de la Grande, who was a member of the army of the great Norman duke, William the Conqueror, who effected the conquest of England in 1066. His son, Ralph de la Grande, became "grand porteur" to Henry I, King of England, in which capacity he served from 1120 to 1140, and from his office was derived the present family name of Porter. In 1630 the family was founded in New England, the original progenitors in America settling in Dorchester, Massachusetts, at the time of its foundation. It should be noted that the family in England retained possession of valuable realty in or near Kenilworth, in Warwickshire, where the original ancestor, William de la Grande, had acquired large tracts of land. Hezekiah Porter, grandfather of the subject of this review, was born in Hebron, Connecticut, whence he removed to Vermont about the year 1800, settling at Thetford Center, Orange county, where he developed a farm, and it is pleasing to note that on this ancestral homestead still reside the venerable parents of the subject, his father having been there born in the year 1818. The maternal ancestry is of Scotch-Irish extraction and the name has been identified with the annals of American history from the colonial era to the present.

William G. Porter passed his boyhood days on the ancestral New England farm and received his early educational discipline in the common schools, the while contributing his quota to the work of the farm. He has always delighted in study and reading, standard novels, biography and Shakespeare being his favorites, while he has also had a great fondness for history and the classics. He continued to work on the home farm at intervals while preparing himself for college, and subsequent thereto, while he earned the funds to defray his collegiate expenses by teach-

ing, while after his graduation he followed the same vocation to enable him to further prosecute his literary studies and his course in the law. He first taught in a district school at Bondville, Windham county, Vermont, where he presided as pedagogue during the three months' winter term, receiving in compensation a stipend of fifty dollars and his board. In June, 1878, he was graduated in St. Johnsbury Academy, in the Vermont town of that name, and in June, 1882, he completed the classical course and was graduated in famous old Dartmouth College, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts, while in 1888 his alma mater conferred upon him the degree of Master of Arts. Mr. Porter came west in 1882, soon after his graduation in Dartmouth, and for one year was professor of Latin and Greek languages in Havges Seminary, at Red Wing, Minnesota. He then entered the law department of Drake University, in the city of Des Moines, Iowa, where he was graduated in June, 1884, receiving his degree of Bachelor of Laws and being admitted to the bar of the state, by the supreme court, in the same month. He was the valedictorian of his class, and after leaving this institution he was for one year principal of the high school at Center Point, Linn county, Iowa. In 1889 Mr. Porter came to South Dakota and took up his residence in Custer, Custer county, where he engaged actively in the practice of his profession, meeting with gratifying success from the initiation of his efforts. He served as state's attorney of the county from November 10, 1890, to January 20, 1895, being elected each time on the Republican ticket and making an enviable record as a public prosecutor. On the 19th of February, 1891, while he was serving his first term as state's attorney, occurred the execution of John B. Lehman, at Custer, this being the first judicial hanging in the state after its admission to the Union and being the fifth execution of the sort in Dakota as originally constituted. Lehman, who was convicted of murder in the first degree, had three jury trials, the case having been once appealed to the supreme court and affirmed in this tribunal, while it was once brought before

the state board of pardons and twice before the governor of the state, while the defendant was twice sentenced to death. Many attorneys were concerned in the case, but Mr. Porter alone tried and prosecuted on the third jury trial, whose result was the execution of the prisoner.

In March, 1898, Mr. Porter was appointed assistant United States attorney for the district of South Dakota, of which office he has since been incumbent, having transferred his residence to Sioux Falls upon entering upon the discharge of his official duties, and having since been actively engaged in the practice of his profession here, controlling a large general legal business in the state and federal courts. He has been engaged as a prosecuting attorney, in the several counties, for ten years, and prepares and tries the majority of cases appearing in the United States court for this district, his success having been pronounced. He is senior member of the firm of Porter & King, his coadjutor being John King, and their offices are located in the Minnehaha building. In September, 1901, Mr. Porter was appointed attorney at Sioux Falls for the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway, to succeed Hon. A. B. Kittridge, upon his appointment as United States senator. In politics he has never wavered in his allegiance to the Republican party, nor has he been deflected by any party heresies or followed after false political idols. He is a prominent figure in the party councils of the state, was elected secretary of the Republican State League of South Dakota in 1898, and was chosen its president in 1900 and re-elected in 1902, being thus incumbent of the office at the time of this writing. Mr. Porter is identified with numerous fraternal and social organizations, and among his affiliations may be noted the following: He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and was an officer of its grand lodge in the state in 1897-8; he is past master of Custer Lodge, No. 66, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at Custer, and is at present affiliated with Unity Lodge, No. 130, in Sioux Falls, also with Sioux Falls Chapter, No. 2, Royal Arch Masons, and Cyrene Commandery, No. 2, Knights Templar, and with El Riad Tem-

ple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, in this city; while on the 24th of November, 1894, he received the thirty-second degree of Scottish Rite Masonry at Deadwood, being a member of the Black Hills Consistory.

At Center Point, Linn county, Iowa, on the 27th of June, 1888, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Porter to Miss Jessie M. Yost, who was graduated in Ferry Hall, Lake Forest University, at Lake Forest, Illinois, on the 25th of June, 1879, and she is a talented musician, being most popular and prominent in the social and musical circles of Sioux Falls. Mr. and Mrs. Porter have no children.

RICHARD H. BOOTH, of Sioux Falls, one of the honored pioneers of the northwest, has been a resident of what is now the state of South Dakota for more than thirty years, and has long held precedence as one of the leading contractors and builders of this section. He is now nearing the age of four score years, but is hale and hearty and is still active in business and one of the well-known and highly honored citizens of Sioux Falls.

Mr. Booth was born in the city of Poughkeepsie, New York, on the 20th of September, 1826, being a son of Richard and Nancy (Wood) Booth, the former of English and the latter of Holland ancestry. The father, who was born in December, 1777, died in 1838, and the mother, born February 16, 1787, died in March, 1863, both having continued resident of the Empire state until the close of their lives, while the former was a successful and prominent manufacturer of woolen cloths, his factory being equipped with the most improved machinery known at that time.

The subject received his early educational discipline in the schools of his native state, and when seventeen years of age entered upon an apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade, becoming an expert artisan. Upon attaining his majority he engaged in business upon his own responsibility, as a contractor and builder, and to this important vocation he has ever since continued

to devote his attention, while his integrity of purpose and his well directed efforts have been the factors which have brought to him a high measure of success. In 1847 Mr. Booth took up his residence in New York city, and his marriage was celebrated the following year. He passed the summer of the year 1852 in Minnesota, whence he returned to New York, where he continued to make his home until 1855, when he took up his abode in the then small town of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, whence he removed, eight months later, to St. Paul, Minnesota, of which now attractive city he was likewise a pioneer. In April, 1861, he took up a farm in Goodhue county, that state, and was thereafter engaged in farming and in the work of his trade until 1870, when he came to Sioux Falls, Dakota, arriving in the embryo city on the 11th of July. He entered a homestead claim of one hundred and sixty acres of government land, in Sioux Falls township, but has continuously resided in the city and given his attention to contracting and building. He has erected many important buildings of public and private order, and among the number may be mentioned the original Cataract hotel, the Van Epas block, the Minnehaha county court house and the deaf-mute school buildings, besides other public buildings and many of the finest residences in the city in which he has so long retained his home. Mr. Booth has the distinction of having erected the first church edifice in the county, the original Protestant Episcopal church, in Sioux Falls. He was a member of the directorate of the South Dakota penitentiary at the time of the erection of its substantial buildings, retaining this incumbency four years, and for several years he was building inspector of Sioux Falls. He has ever been recognized as a public-spirited citizen and as one of progressive attitude, and while he has shown a deep interest in local affairs and is a staunch adherent of the Democratic party he has never been a seeker of official preferment. His religious faith is that of the Baptist church and fraternally he is identified with the Masonic order, holding membership in Minnehaha Lodge, No. 5, Free and Accepted Masons.

In Poughkeepsie, New York, on the 17th of

December, 1848, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Booth to Miss Sarah C. Boulett, who was born in Ulster county, New York, being a daughter of John P. and Elizabeth Boulett. Mr. and Mrs. Booth celebrated their golden wedding anniversary at their home in Sioux Falls, in 1898, and the occasion was made a memorable one through the kindly offices of their wide circle of devoted friends. Of their children we enter the following brief record: Richard J. and Frederick M. have followed in the footsteps of their father and are successful contractors and builders of Sioux Falls; Ida May remains at the parental home; Alice L. is the wife of David B. Durant, of this city; and Charlotte is the wife of Charley A. Boggs, of Mitchell, this state.

In conclusion it may be said that the honored and influential citizen with whom this sketch has to do is the owner of valuable realty in the state and that he has also been engaged in the real-estate business in Sioux Falls since 1890, his books ever showing desirable investments, while he also makes a specialty of financial loans on real-estate security.

SAMUEL LIVINGSTON TATE is a native of England, having been born in the city of Leeds, Yorkshire, on the 14th of January, 1839, and being a son of Henry and Elizabeth (Haigh) Tate. Henry Tate, a shoemaker by trade, was born in the county of Lincolnshire, England, on the 17th of February, 1811, and his wife was born in the city of Leeds, on the 13th of January, 1815. In June, 1842, they emigrated from England to America, and settled in the village of Leyden, Franklin county, Massachusetts. The vessel on which they took passage was wrecked and they, with other passengers, landed on an island off St. Johns, New Foundland, where they remained six weeks, waiting for a vessel to take them to New York. It was currently reported at the time that the ship on which they had taken passage was intentionally wrecked in order that insurance might be collected on the vessel and cargo, the latter being principally composed of rags, baled in imitation of broadcloth and insured

as such. Passengers were robbed by officers of the vessel and then abandoned, while they were saved from starvation by kind-hearted fishermen who inhabited the island on which they took refuge. The father of the subject was of Scotch descent but there is but little authentic data to be had concerning the genealogy. The maternal ancestry is traced without interruption back to the time of the religious persecutions during the reign of King Philip of France, when they fled from their native land to England for refuge, being Huguenots, while it may be said that during all the long intervening years those of the line have retained to a marked degree their peculiarities and general appearance as a sect.

On account of the limited means of his parents Mr. Tate was hired out to a Massachusetts farmer when nine years of age and in the connection became inured to hard physical labor, while his educational advantages in the meanwhile were limited to an attendance in the district school during the three-months winter term until he was fourteen years of age, when he accompanied his parents on their removal to Peru, Illinois. For the ensuing two years he was employed in connection with the construction of the Chicago & Rock Island Railroad, until its completion to Rock Island, in the fall of 1854. He was a total abstainer from the use of tobacco and all intoxicants, was studious and found his greatest pleasure in the society of a few select friends rather than in that of large and promiscuous crowds. At the age of twenty-two years, though without financial resources, he began the work of preparing himself for college, defraying his expenses for several years by doing janitor work during the college year, while during the summer seasons he did farm work and canvassed for the sale of books, teaching school at intervals and sparing himself no labor or pains in his efforts to reach the desired end. He was for one year a tutor in Adrian College, Michigan. His first collegiate work was done in Wheaton College, Illinois, while later he was in turn a student in Adrian and Albion Colleges, in Michigan, completing the classical course in the latter institution, where he was graduated in June, 1868, with

the degree of Bachelor of Arts, while in 1873 the same college conferred upon him the degree of Master of Arts. After leaving Albion he entered the old University of Chicago, in the law department of which he was graduated in June, 1869, with the degree of Bachelor of Laws, being admitted to the bar in the supreme court of Illinois in the following month, while he soon after began the practice of his profession. Of this work he has spoken as follows: "My professional life covered a period of fifteen years and cannot be said to have been eventful. My first effort was made in the autumn of 1869, at Evansville, Wisconsin, where I was admitted to practice in all the state courts, but early in the next year I removed to Grand Haven, Michigan, where I remained until the fall of 1884, when I abandoned the profession and removed to Sioux Falls, South Dakota, having been admitted to practice in all the state and federal courts in each of the four states of Illinois, Wisconsin, Michigan and South Dakota. During nearly all the time I was in Michigan my time was largely occupied with official duties, which finally created a feeling of constraint and which did not admit of the degree of expression and the freedom of action which a personal spirit of independence demanded."

On arriving in Sioux Falls, in the winter of 1884-5, Mr. Tate engaged in the real-estate business, conducting his operations individually until the autumn of 1886, when the firm of Pettigrew & Tate was formed, and as equal partners the two interested principals engaged most actively in the general real-estate and promoting business, their transactions having reached as high an aggregate as more than a million dollars in a single year. The firm bought and sold immense tracts of land in and near Sioux Falls; platted nine additions to the city; constructed eight and one-half miles of street-car lines in the city, operating the same for eleven years; erected the fine Pettigrew & Tate block, a three-story structure of cut stone, in Main avenue; and built a terminal standard-gauge railroad, eight miles in length, from the city to the new packing house west of the same and equipped the line with rolling stock. They were also the principal promoters and own-

ers of many manufacturing plants in South Sioux Falls and platted large tracts of land adjacent to the city of Yankton, connecting their addition with the city by street-car lines three and one-half miles in length. Mr. Tate was one of the promoters of the Midland Pacific Railroad, projected to connect Sioux Falls with the city of Seattle, on Puget Sound, and served not only as a member of the directorate of the company but also as its president. This venture was declared by J. Pierpont Morgan to be the best conceived and most promising railroad project in the United States and would have been carried forward to successful issue but for the financial convulsion in the early nineties. Mr. Tate was one of the principal promoters and leading officers in the Sioux Falls Stock Yards Company, which planned and constructed the mammoth new packing house near the western limits of the city, and was the largest stockholder in the company. He has more recently promoted the Sioux Falls Pressed Brick Company, for the manufacture of brick from sand and lime, and this company now conducts in the line one of the leading industrial enterprises of Sioux Falls. He has also promoted several mining companies in the western states and is at the present time president of two of the same, whose properties are located near Grand Encampment, Wyoming, while he has also been a promoter of many other important enterprises of an industrial nature, the list being too long to permit of specific mention in this connection. Mr. Tate's executive and initiative powers seem illimitable and the impress of his strong and vigorous individuality has been permanently left on the industrial and civic history of South Dakota, while he is known as a loyal and progressive citizen, a man of high attainments and one who richly merits the implicit confidence and esteem in which he is uniformly held.

Mr. Tate was one of the patriotic young men who rendered valiant service in defense of the Union at the time of the war of the Rebellion. In 1864 he served as orderly sergeant in Company I, One Hundred and Thirty-second Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and in the following year, under the name of one of his brothers, was a

member of Battery G, Second Illinois Light Artillery. He served as circuit court commissioner and injunction master in Ottawa county, Michigan, from January 1, 1871, to January 1, 1873; as county judge of the same county from January 1, 1873, to January 1, 1885, and as alderman or mayor of Grand Haven during the same period, while during the last two years of his residence in that city he held the office of township supervisor, and for the last five years was president of the local board of education. He held for many years the office of secretary of the Republican county committee, being particularly active in the party work, and having also served as secretary of the Republican central committee of the fifth congressional district of the state, while he was a delegate to the national convention of the party in 1872. In 1882 he was tendered the United States consulate to his native city of Leeds, England, but did not accept the office. In 1886 Mr. Tate identified himself with the Grand Army of the Republic and he has been affiliated with several posts of the same. He has also been identified with two secret societies of a fraternal order, but has not been at all regular in his attendance of meetings, preferring the society of his family to that of miscellaneous organizations. He was an official member of different Congregational and Presbyterian churches from 1870 forward during a period of more than thirty years. His present attitude in the connection is best indicated by his own words: "Long experience and mature reflection have taught me that the spirit of Christ does not necessarily dwell in church organizations and that it is often found outside of them. I have withdrawn my fellowship from them and now recognize the fathership of God and the brotherhood of Christ." Continuing farther in regard to his well fortified opinions, he speaks as follows: "Hypnotists and clairvoyants can make no use of me, as I never permit my will to be subordinated to that of another. With the advance of years I have steadily emancipated myself from the thralldom of creed and party and am now bound by neither. I am a believer in evolution and progress; never joke with a vote or cast it for a friend as a compliment. I detest

and expose shams and pretenses whenever possible and refuse to follow the fortunes of the Republican party, since I believe that all of its generic principles have long since been abandoned. I believe in the broad principle of equal civil and political rights for all men, without exception, and in a 'government of the people, by the people and for the people,'—all of them. Further than this I would demand a strict interpretation of the Monroe doctrine, no acquisition of foreign territory under any pretense and no annexation of contiguous territory without the consent of all parties, and then only of countries whose people are homogeneous with our own. I am opposed to government by injunction and to special privileges for preferred classes, believing that all toilers should be permitted to their full share of the products of their labors."

On the 16th of June, 1869, at Coral, McHenry county, Illinois, Mr. Tate was united in marriage to Miss Frances Belle Wilcox, who had been a student in both Adrian and Albion Colleges at the same time as was he, and who is a woman of gracious refinement. She was born in the city of Syracuse, New York, and of a Revolutionary family which settled in Connecticut in the colonial epoch. She is the only daughter of Chapin A. and Susan (Smith) Wilcox, representatives respectively of old Connecticut and Pennsylvania families and lineal descendants from English, French and Holland colonists. Of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Tate we enter the following brief record: Mary Elva, who was born October 10, 1870; Edith Susan, who was born December 16, 1872, and who is now the wife of Frederick Karr Eldred; Frances Belle, who was born February 17, 1875, and who is now the wife of Philip Sheridan Campbell; and Nellie Louise, who was born March 14, 1883.

DAVID E. WARD, the efficient and popular postmaster at Dell Rapids, Minnehaha county, and also editor and publisher of the Dell Rapids Times, is one of the progressive and public-spirited citizens of this thriving town and is well entitled to representation in this work. Mr. Ward

was born in Darlington, Lafayette county, Wisconsin, on the 7th of August, 1864, being a son of William and Barbara (Cook) Ward, the former of whom was born in Lester, England, and the latter in Plainfield, New Jersey, while they took up their residence in Wisconsin about 1851, where he was engaged in farming—until 1885, when he removed to Cherokee county, Iowa, and farmed for two years. He then moved to Larnais, Iowa, and then to Sioux City, Iowa. In 1899 he moved to Dell Rapids, where both parents now reside.

The subject of this brief review received his educational discipline in the public schools of his native town, and at the age of twenty-one years he entered upon an apprenticeship at the printer's trade, in which he became proficient in due course of time, following the same as a vocation for a number of years. In 1887 he came to Dell Rapids, where he followed his trade until 1892, when he became associated with his brother, Henry W., in the purchase of the Dell Rapids Times, which they conducted until 1901, when he purchased his brother's interest in the enterprise and has since been the sole owner of the business, while he has made the paper an excellent exponent of local interests and one of no little influence in political affairs. The Times is a six-column quarto and is published on Friday of each week, while the plant is well equipped not only for the proper handling of the newspaper work but also has an excellent job department, in which the best class of work is turned out. In politics Mr. Ward has accorded an unvacillating allegiance to the Republican party from the time of attaining his majority, and both personally and through the columns of his paper he has done much to further its cause in a local way, while he has been a delegate to various state, county and congressional conventions in South Dakota. In 1894 he was appointed city auditor of the city of Dell Rapids, in which capacity he served nearly two years, while at all times he has shown a lively interest in all that makes for the progress and material prosperity of his home town, county and state, the while commanding the unreserved esteem of those who

know him. In December, 1899, Mr. Ward was appointed postmaster at Dell Rapids, of which position he has since remained incumbent, having received his commission on February 16, 1900, and being reappointed January 7, 1904. Fraternally he is affiliated with Dell Rapids Lodge, No. 8, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Ivanhoe Lodge, No. 41, Knights of Pythias, and Sioux Falls Lodge, No. 262, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

In Dell Rapids, on the 10th of September, 1891, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Ward to Miss Pearl A. Bryant, daughter of Clinton T. and Orilla Bryant, of this place, and they have one child, Howard E., who was born on the 28th of December, 1892.

JUDGE WALTER CRISP, of Dell Rapids, South Dakota, was born in Cambridgeshire, England, June 27, 1849, and spent the first twenty years of his life in that country, receiving the meanwhile a fair education by attending the schools of his native place until completing the usual course of study. On May 17, 1869, he was united in marriage to Miss Lottie Topcott, of Hertfordshire, and the following month brought his bride to the United States, settling first in Dane county, Wisconsin, where he lived as a farmer for a period of little over three years. In April, 1873, Mr. Crisp disposed of his interests in Wisconsin and migrated to South Dakota, arriving at Dell Rapids on the second Sunday of June following, and immediately thereafter took up a homestead in what is now Logan township, which he at once proceeded to improve and upon which he lived and prospered until 1901. In the fall of the latter year he moved to Dell Rapids and since then has made this city his home, being prominently identified with its growth and prosperity, besides filling at different times important public and municipal positions. In addition to his city interests he has large landed property, owning in sections 9 and 16, Logan township, a fine ranch of eight hundred acres, a considerable part of which is under a high state of cultivation, the rest being devoted to stock raising, a business he

has pursued with marked success ever since coming west. While living in this place he served for a number of years as justice of the peace, also held several other minor positions and since changing his abode to Dell Rapids he has been almost constantly in public office, being at this time police judge, to which post he was elected in 1902.

Judge Crisp is a wide-awake, progressive western man, fully in touch with the enterprising spirit of the new state in which he lives and an influential factor in all matters concerning the growth and prosperity of the thriving city of his residence. He enjoys worthy prestige as an intelligent, public-spirited man of affairs, and as a citizen he has used his best efforts to promote the welfare of his fellow men, being not only progressive in business but charitable to the extent of aiding all organized and private benevolences, and a leading spirit in a number of fraternal orders which tend to the social and moral advancement of the community. The Judge is an honored member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he has risen to the thirty-second degree, and is also an active worker in the Odd Fellows, Pythian, Modern Woodmen of America, Knights of the Maccabees and Elks lodges, of Dell Rapids, in all of which he has held, and in some still holds, important official stations. He was reared in the faith of the Episcopal church, and since early youth has been a consistent member of the same, being at this time warden of the church in Dell Rapids and one of the congregation's staunchest supporters and most liberal contributors. Broad-minded and liberal, he recognizes good wherever found and by whatever name designated, consequently his liberality is by no means confined to the religious organization in which his interests are chiefly centered, but is also extended to other churches, in fact to all agencies for the moral and spiritual uplifting of humanity. He has been successful in his business career, having acquired a sufficiency of material wealth to render his condition independent, and he is now enjoying a comfortable and luxurious home and the advantages derived from a well-spent life, being respected by the community,

beloved by his family and friends, and standing the peer of any of his contemporaries in all that constitutes symmetrically developed manhood.

Mrs. Crisp, whose birth occurred in Hertfordshire, England, on August 19, 1846, has borne her husband four children, all sons, their names being Walter J., William H., Elmer E. and John F.

EDWARD CHARLES ERICSON.—Ere this history shall have been issued from the press the honored subject of this sketch will have passed the milestone which marks thirty years' residence in South Dakota. He has been most conspicuously identified with the development and progress of the commonwealth, is a representative member of its bar and has served in positions of distinctive public trust and responsibility, being at the present time actively engaged in the practice of his profession in Elk Point, the capital of Union county, and having also the distinction of being president of the South Dakota Bar Association at the time of this writing—a fact which indicates the estimate placed upon him by his professional confreres.

Mr. Ericson is a native of Sweden, where he was born on the 24th of August, 1856, being a son of Eric and Johanna (Norden) Ericson. The father of the subject died in 1859, leaving a widow and two children. In 1865 the widowed mother came with her children to the United States, settling in the city of New York, and in 1872 the mother and younger child, E. W. Ericson, moved to Union county, then in Dakota territory, where they still reside. Mr. Ericson initiated his educational discipline in the schools of his native land, and was a lad of about nine years at the time of the family immigration to America. He was reared to maturity in the national metropolis, attending the public schools and in 1871 entering the College of the City of New York, where he continued his studies for three years. In September, 1874, as a young man of eighteen years, Mr. Ericson came to what is now the state of South Dakota, and for nearly five years he was successfully engaged in teaching

school in Union and Clay counties, in the meanwhile being also identified with agricultural pursuits to a certain degree. In March, 1879, he took up his residence in Elk Point, Union county, where he began reading law in the office of Alexander Hughes, one of the leading members of the early bar of the territory of Dakota. He was admitted to the bar of the territory in 1881 and forthwith entered into a professional partnership with his former preceptor, this association continuing until 1883, when Mr. Hughes removed to Bismarck, having been appointed attorney general of the territory. Thereafter our subject continued an individual practice until 1900, when he formed a partnership with Charles Stickney, under the firm name of Ericson & Stickney, and they have been since associated in practice, retaining a large and representative clientage and being considered among the leading law firms of the state. Mr. Ericson has ever been a close student and is well informed in the minutae of the law, while he is known as an able and forceful advocate and safe and conservative counsel. In politics he accords an uncompromising allegiance to the Republican party, and is one of its leaders in the state. In 1892 he was a delegate to the national Republican convention, in Minneapolis, while he has been active in forwarding the cause of the party during the various campaigns in South Dakota. He served two years as county superintendent of schools, declining a renomination. He was mayor of Elk Point in 1887, was a member of the territorial legislature in 1887 and 1889, and also of the first state senate in 1889 and 1890. Fraternally he is identified with the local organizations of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, the Modern Woodmen of America and the Knights of the Maccabees. Though not formally identified with any religious body, he and his family attend the Congregational church, and he has been a member of its board of trustees for over fifteen years.

On the 22d of February, 1881, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Ericson to Miss Sylvia A. Hayes, who was born in Richland Center, Wisconsin, on the 22d of April, 1856, being a daugh-

ter of Benjamin and Phoebe (Marquot) Hayes. Of this union were born three children, namely: Harry Francis, who died on the 4th of November, 1903, at the age of twenty years and ten months; Nellie H., who is eighteen years of age at the time of this writing (1904); and Sylvia Florence, aged ten years.

SVANTE JOSEPHSON, of whose career we are permitted to offer a brief sketch in this work, is one of the extensive landholders and successful farmers and stock-growers of Brule county, and has been a resident of South Dakota for the past twenty years, having been closely identified with the development and progress of the commonwealth and being one of the honored citizens of the same.

Mr. Josephson is a native of Sweden, where he was reared and educated, having been born on the 25th of December, 1840, and being a son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Swanson) Anderson, while his surname is held in accordance with the custom of his native land, he being "Joseph's son." He received his education in the excellent schools of his native place, where his father was a farmer and tradesman, and after leaving school he learned the trade of his father's, to which he there devoted his attention until 1863, when, as a young man of twenty-three years, he set forth to win a home and a position of independence in America, to whose hospitable shores have come so many of his sterling and sturdy countrymen. He landed in New York city and thence came westward to Chicago, where he engaged in carpentering, being finally employed by the government in this capacity and assisting in the erection of various buildings utilized in connection with the federal armies, the Civil war being in progress at the time. He was engaged in carpenter work about four years, finally removing to Minnesota, where he remained a short interval, after which he located in Mitchell county, Iowa, where he devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits for the ensuing fifteen years—up to the time of his removal to South Dakota, in 1884. In that year he disposed of his interests

in Iowa and came to this state, locating in Union county, where he purchased two hundred and twenty acres of land. He there improved a good farm and there maintained his home until 1895, when he sold the property at a good profit and came to Brule county, where he purchased a quarter section of land in Willow Lake township. To this he has since added until the area of the home ranch is eight hundred acres, while he also owns another tract, of three hundred and twenty acres, in the county, so that the aggregate area of his landed estate reaches the very considerable amount of eleven hundred and twenty acres. He has one hundred acres under a fine state of cultivation, and the balance is given over to the raising of fodder of various kinds and to grazing purposes, as he is engaged in the raising of live stock upon a somewhat extensive scale, being progressive and energetic in both departments of his farm enterprise and being known as one of the reliable and substantial citizens of the county. He has made the best of permanent improvements on his ranch property, and his home is one of the attractive places of this section of the state. His residence is located four miles northeast of the village of Kimball, which is his postoffice address and principal trading point. In politics Mr. Josephson is a staunch Republican, and while he has never sought official preferment his interest in the cause of education has led him to accept a position on the school board of his district. Fraternally he is affiliated with Brule Lodge, No. 44, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at Kimball, and both he and his wife are valued members of the Presbyterian church.

On the 24th of March, 1873, in Osage, Mitchell county, Iowa, Mr. Josephson was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. Evans, who was born in Pennsylvania and reared in Iowa, and they are the parents of three children, Minnie H., who completed her education in the high schools of Union county, South Dakota, and who has for eight years been a popular and successful teacher in the schools of Brule county, being employed as primary teacher in the village of Pukwana, South Dakota, for the past three years; Cora M., who likewise was a successful teacher in Brule

county, for a period of seven years, and Guy, who was born in 1883, assists his father in the management of the homestead ranch, being one of the popular young men of this section, and is now at the Agricultural College of Brookings, South Dakota.

HENRY WILBER is one of those energetic and sturdy pioneers who have shown to the world the possibilities involved in the development of the agricultural resources of the great state of South Dakota, and he is today the owner of a finely improved and valuable farm in Bath township, Brown county, where he took up his abode more than a score of years ago. Mr. Wilber is a native of the fine old Wolverine state, having been born in Lapeer county, Michigan, on the 19th of November, 1845, and being a son of Joel and Hannah Wilber. He was reared on the homestead farm and received a common-school education, and in his youth he began working in the great lumber woods of his native state, continuing to be identified with this line of industry for a period of fifteen years, while for three years he held the position of foreman. For five years he followed the hazardous business of driving logs on Mill creek, becoming an expert in the management of the logs, which were thus floated down to the mills each spring. In the summer of 1880, in company with his brothers, Ira and Martin, Mr. Wilber came to the Jamies river valley of Dakota, reaching their destination in May. On the 3d of the following month each of them filed entry on homestead and tree claims, our subject securing two claims on section 6, Brown county. That same autumn he took up his residence on the place, upon which he erected a sod house and barn, of the type common to the early pioneer days. Lumber at that time here commanded about one hundred and fifty dollars per thousand feet, and few of the settlers felt inclined to make the necessary expenditure to secure the same, even if able to do so. In this township those who wintered here that year were few in number, including the subject and S. H. Cook, P. C. Cavanagh, two bachelor brothers

named Lamb, and I. Chamberlain. Mr. Wilber continued to occupy his primitive sod house for three years, and in the meanwhile vigorously prosecuted the work of improving his farm and rendering it available for effective cultivation. At the expiration of the period noted he erected a small frame house, which is an integral portion of his present substantial and commodious residence, which was erected about five years ago, while the other permanent improvements are in harmony therewith. A tree claim which was originally a part of his home farm he has given to one of his sons, but added five other quarter sections to his holdings, one of which he has since given to another of his sons, so that he retains in his home farm a half section at the present time, while he also owns a quarter section one-half mile to the south and another one-half section on the James river, three miles distant, the last mentioned being utilized mainly for grazing and raising hay. In addition to raising large quantities of grain Mr. Wilber is also prominently interested in the raising of Hereford cattle, having at the present time about seventy-five head, thoroughbred and graded. He has raised ten thousand bushels of wheat in one year, and he now devotes about five hundred acres to this product and sixty-five acres to corn. He has been very successful in raising corn and pronounces this section as well adapted to the propagation of the same as is his native state of Michigan. For the past seven seasons Mr. Wilber has operated a threshing outfit and has found this enterprise likewise profitable. He is wide-awake and enterprising and is one of the model farmers of this section of the state. In politics he is a stanch Republican, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

In Lapeer county, Michigan, on the 7th of May, 1866, Mr. Wilber was united in marriage to Miss Esther Clement, who was born in Massachusetts, whence she accompanied her parents to Michigan when she was a girl of thirteen years. Of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Wilber we enter the following brief record: Adel died at the age of four years; Lena died at the age of sixteen;

Ruby died on the 24th of May, 1902, as the result of an operation for appendicitis, being in the bloom of gracious maidenhood, as she was nineteen years of age at the time; Hattie is the wife of Rev. W. O. Gram, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church at Bath, this county; Frank, who married Lillian Rievert, is engaged in farming, his place being one-half mile distant from the old homestead; Frederick, who married Lizzie Schnase, is engaged in farming in this county and Estella and Clifford remain at the parental home.

IVER BAGSTAD.—The subject of this sketch is one of the representative business men of Yankton county, retaining his residence in the village of Volin, and his career illustrates in no uncertain way what is possible of accomplishment on the part of a young man who will bend his energies to the accomplishment of a definite object. Mr. Bagstad is a native of Norway, where he was born on the 28th of January, 1843, being a son of Peter and Mary Bagstad, who were likewise native of that portion of the far northland, where they were reared. When the subject of this sketch was in his seventh year his parents immigrated to America and located in the eastern part of Wisconsin, where his father took up a tract of wild land, which he reclaimed to cultivation, and there our subject was reared under the conditions of pioneer life, his educational privileges therefore being very limited. In August, 1869, in company with his parents, he came to South Dakota, which was then on the very frontier of civilization, and the family located about four miles south of the present thriving village of Volin, Yankton county, where our subject continued to be engaged in farming about four years. In 1873 he took up his residence in Gayville, where he engaged in the mercantile business, starting in a most modest way and having to encounter many difficulties and put forth the most strenuous efforts, but the enterprise grew to be one of magnitude under his effective direction. His capital was very limited at the start, but such had been his course that he held the confidence of

all who knew him and his credit was practically unlimited as the business grew in scope and importance. Finally he admitted as a silent partner his brother-in-law, John O. Aaseth, having in the meanwhile become extensively engaged in the live-stock business, which required his attention to such a degree that he needed a competent and reliable man to look after the details of the mercantile business. In 1893 he effected the organization of the J. T. Daugherty Company, and engaged extensively in the live-stock business, and finally the demands placed upon him by this enterprise became so great that, in 1901, he disposed of his extensive interests in Gayville and has since devoted his entire attention to his other business affairs, having his residence and headquarters in Volin. In politics Mr. Bagstad is a stalwart Republican, taking an active interest in the cause, and he has been called upon to fill positions of public trust and responsibility. He was for sixteen years postmaster at Gayville and he served two terms as county commissioner. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran church and have the esteem of all who know them.

On the 22d of February, 1872, Mr. Bagstad was united in marriage to Miss Elena Aaseth, who was likewise born in Norway, and of their six children four survive, namely: Paulina, Clara, Ida and Chester. All of the children remain at the parental home except Ida, who is attending college in Yankton at the time of this writing.

ANDREW J. NOBLE.—The gentleman to a brief review of whose career this article is devoted is a well-known farmer and stock-raiser of Bon Homme county, also an enterprising citizen who has done much to promote the material development of the community in which he resides. Andrew J. Noble, son of John and Betsy (Webber) Noble, was born at Mineral Point, Wisconsin, on the 12th day of July, 1846. He received his education in the public schools of his native place, was reared on a farm and remained with his parents until thirty years of age. as-

sisting his father the meanwhile and bearing his full share of the family's support. On leaving home, he engaged in agricultural pursuits at Mineral Point, but six years later came to Bon Homme county, South Dakota, and purchased a quarter section of land, which he has since reduced to cultivation and otherwise improved. His farm, which is one of the best in the neighborhood, contains a good modern dwelling, a substantial and commodious barn and other buildings in excellent condition and its general appearance indicates the energy and thrift displayed by the proprietor in all of his labors and undertakings. Mr. Noble has added greatly to the beauty and attractiveness of his place by planting evergreen trees, of which there are now nearly fifteen hundred fully matured, and he also devotes considerable attention to horticulture, having set out all kinds of fruits grown in this latitude, his orchards at this time being among the largest and most productive in the county of Bon Homme. In addition to cultivating his own place Mr. Noble rents about three hundred acres of land in the vicinity, the greater part of which is devoted to pasturage, as he raises live stock on quite an extensive scale, besides buying cattle and hogs, principally for the Chicago market. Mr. Noble devotes especial attention to the Hereford breed of cattle, of which he now owns a fine herd, and he also has a wide reputation as a breeder and raiser of thoroughbred Poland-China hogs and a fine grade of road and draft horses. He has succeeded in all of his business enterprises and is well situated to enjoy the fruits of his many years of endeavor, being the possessor of a fine country home and of a sufficiency of wealth to make him independent. Mr. Noble is a man of sound judgment and good practical sense, and his career since coming west presents a series of successes that demonstrate not only business ability of a high order, but tactfulness and fertility of resource with which few are endowed. He has contributed much to the growth and development of the part of country in which his home is situated and, like all enterprising citizens, takes an active part in promoting the public welfare, being interested in all progressive measures for

the advancement of the community and for the general good of his fellow men.

In the year 1890 Mr. Noble contracted a marriage with Miss Armina, daughter of John McNiell, of Tyndall, South Dakota, and his family at this time consists of five children, namely: Percy, Beatrice, Howard, Myrtle and Gladys.

In politics the subject is a Republican, but his ambition has never led him to seek the honors and emoluments of office. He is content to be a plain common man of the people, but nevertheless a well-rounded man whose influence has always been on the right side of every moral question and whose presence has been felt for good in every relation with his friends and fellow citizens.

John and Betsy Noble, the subject's parents, were natives of Ohio and Pennsylvania respectively. They moved to Mineral Point, Wisconsin, a number of years ago, and the father farmed and dealt in real estate there until 1886, when he came to South Dakota and purchased eleven hundred acres of land in Bon Homme county, which he still owns. Since the death of his wife, in 1890, he has made his home with his son, the subject of this review, and is now spending the closing years of his life in honorable retirement. John Noble was twice married, his first wife having been Mary Ann Lieurance, by whom he had five children, only two of whom survive, namely: Mrs. Sarah Whitford, of Mineral Point, Wisconsin, and Henry, a real estate dealer, living in Iowa. The second marriage resulted in the birth of children as follows: Mary Ann, wife of William Thomas; Merilda, now Mrs. Oliver Matthews; Andrew J., of this review; Charles; Mrs. Nancy Parkinson and Clara, of whom the first and last named are deceased.

JOHN HOLLENBECK, who was for some time proprietor of the leading livery business in the city of Aberdeen, is one of the active and enterprising young men of the city, and not only attained marked success in his chosen field of endeavor but commands the entire confidence and esteem of the community. His close application

to business gave adequate returns and his facilities were such that he was able to cater most successfully to the demands of his many patrons. He enjoys distinctive popularity in both business and social circles.

JOSEPH J. VOLIN.—With the pioneer conditions of South Dakota Joseph J. Volin is entirely familiar and he has been an important factor in the upbuilding and development of Yankton county. He was born near Montreal, Canada, on the 17th of December, 1838, and is a son of Charles and Mary (Bornier) Volin, who were also natives of the Dominion, where the father was engaged in farming in early life. In 1848 he removed with his family to Dubuque county, Iowa, and bought forty acres of land near the city of Dubuque, making his home there until called to his final rest at the age of fifty-two years. Throughout his active business life he continued to engage in general farming. Politically he affiliated with the Democratic party and religiously was a communicant of the Catholic church. In his family were thirteen children, seven of whom are still living.

During his boyhood Joseph J. Volin accompanied his parents on their removal to Dubuque county, Iowa, and there grew to manhood. In 1866 he married Miss Amanda Taylor, a daughter of Lamb and Margaret (Cornell) Taylor, whose early home was in North Carolina. Leaving there in 1853, when Mrs. Volin was quite young, Mr. Taylor and his family came north and settled in Decatur county, Iowa, where he resided until 1865, which year witnessed his arrival in Vermillion, Clay county, South Dakota. He, too, was a farmer by occupation. His death occurred in 1873, and his wife died in 1880. They had twelve children and six of the number are still living. Both he and his wife were earnest members of the Methodist Episcopal church and in politics he was a Democrat. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Volin have been born eight children, as follows: Mary, now the wife of Charles Devoe, a farmer; Gertrude, deceased; Hattie, the wife of Samuel Good, a farmer; Estella, the wife of George Han-

ney, also a farmer; Nellie, the wife of James Devine, a farmer; and Edward, Lyda and Ray, all at home. The children have been provided with good educational privileges, all attending the common schools, and Ray is now a student at Yankton College.

Mr. Volin is now the owner of a fine farm of four hundred acres, all under cultivation, though his early life here was fraught with many hardships. For twelve years he lived in a dirt house, his present comfortable frame residence being erected in 1880. For four years the grasshoppers destroyed nearly all his crops, and in 1881 and 1882 he lost over one thousand dollars in the damage by the floods, but he has steadily overcome all obstacles in the path to success and is now a prosperous and substantial farmer. In 1873 he helped to organize the first school in his district, which was conducted in a log house for five years, and for twenty years he most efficiently and satisfactorily served as school trustee. He generally supports the men and measures of the Democratic party but at local elections votes for the candidates whom he believes best qualified for office regardless of party ties. Religiously he is an active member of the Congregational church and is held in high regard by all who know him.

OLE ANDERSON.—Owing to its climatic conditions and geographical situation, the great northwest has secured the great bulk of the immigration coming to this country from the Scandinavian peninsula. In obedience to a natural law, the movement of nations en masse is apt to be along isothermal lines and hence we find the Swedes and Norwegians instinctively gravitating towards Iowa, Minnesota and the Dakotas, where they find congenial surroundings and conditions somewhat similar to those in their native country. It is a very desirable population, being frugal, industrious, law-abiding and quick to assimilate themselves to American institutions. In fact, all the states of the northwest are much indebted for their rapid development to the sturdy sons of Sweden and Norway.

Ole Anderson, who was born in the last mentioned country in 1850, spent the first thirty years of his life amid the rugged scenery of his native land, but eventually decided to follow the host of his compatriots who had come to the new world. Crossing the ocean in 1880, he made his way directly to South Dakota and for awhile was located in Yankton county, but soon removed to Charles Mix, of which county he was one of the early settlers. In 1883 he bought one hundred and sixty acres of land which, by subsequent additions, has been increased to two hundred and twenty acres, and this estate is cultivated by Mr. Anderson in accordance with most improved modern methods. He raises Poland China hogs, Durham cattle and other fine stock, besides all the cereals appropriate to South Dakota, such as wheat, corn, oats and hay. In addition to his own raising, he also buys and feeds some stock for the market and during his residence of twenty years at Geddes has been quite successful in his undertakings. In fact he is regarded as one of the model farmers of Charles Mix county and a fine sample of the kind of men sent from the best countries of northern Europe to enrich the population of the parallel section in the United States. His land, when first entered, was raw and wild, but Mr. Anderson has greatly improved it by setting out trees, erecting suitable buildings and trimming things up generally. He soon found that the true secret of profitable farming was to feed the output of the land to stock and thus return the fertilizing elements to the soil to enrich it, instead of selling the crops and thus impoverishing the land from year to year.

In 1878 Mr. Anderson was married to Elina Paulson and has four children: Paul, Anna, Clara and Agnes. He is a member of the Lutheran church at Bloomington, of which he has been trustee for three years. A self-made man in every respect, industrious and honorable, Charles Mix county contains no better example of good citizenship than Ole Anderson.

HENRY ROTH, who is one of the successful farmers and stock growers of Hanson county,

is a representative of one of the honored pioneer families of the county, his parents having been the first permanent settlers in Spring Lake township. Mr. Roth was born in Houston county, Minnesota, on the 2d of July, 1862, and is a son of Jacob and Mary E. (Fry) Roth, who were born in Germany and are prominent and valued members of the Lutheran church. Jacob Roth was reared and educated in the fatherland, where he learned the trade of tailoring, and in 1850 he emigrated from Germany to the United States, being engaged in the work of his trade in New York city until 1854, when he removed to Wisconsin, where he worked in a sawmill and was otherwise employed until 1858, when he took up his residence in Houston county, Minnesota, where he was numbered among the pioneer farmers and where he continued to make his home until 1879 and where he has served eighteen years as school treasurer of district No. 46. In that year he came to what is now the state of South Dakota, taking up government land in Hanson county, where he has ever since resided, having become one of the prosperous and honored citizens of this section, where he owns a fine farm of three hundred twenty acres. Mr. Roth also has held the office of school treasurer in South Dakota for twenty-two years. Jacob and Mary E. Roth became the parents of nine children, all of whom are living except one.

The subject of this review received his early educational training in the district schools of Minnesota and was seventeen years of age at the time of the family removal to South Dakota, where he has been intimately associated with his father in his industrial enterprises, now having a farm of four hundred thirty acres, in Spring Lake township, in which the family were the first settlers, while he has made excellent improvements of a permanent nature, including good buildings, fences, etc., and also a fine grove of trees which were planted by him. He devotes special attention to the raising of red polled cattle and a high grade of hogs, in which latter lines he has an average herd of one hundred head. Of the farm two hundred acres are maintained under a high state of cultivation, and the

place is known as one of the best in the county. He is a Republican in politics, having been a member of the township board for the past six years, while he has served two terms as a member of the school board of his district. He and his wife are prominent and valued members of the Lutheran church, and fraternally he is identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen, the Modern Woodmen of America and the Royal Neighbors, of which last Mrs. Roth also is a member.

On the 16th of December, 1890, Mr. Roth was united in marriage to Miss Minnie Beach, who was born in Houston county, Minnesota, being a daughter of John and Annie E. Beach, now representative citizens of Hanson county. Mr. and Mrs. Roth have five children, namely: Matilda, Eldon, Annie, Bernie and Edna.

ROY J. SWEET, the popular and efficient cashier of the First State Bank of South Shore, is a native of Glencoe county, Minnesota, and dates his birth from the 3d of October, 1875. His father, William H. Sweet, was a native of Wisconsin and a farmer by occupation, the mother, whose maiden name was Emma L. Gard, having been born and reared in the state of Minnesota.

William H. Sweet went to Minnesota about the time of the great Indian outbreak of 1862, with his father, Rev. Josiah Sweet, an Episcopal clergyman and for a number of years a chaplain in the United States army. He escaped death in that terrible massacre, being then stationed at Fort Ridgely, married in Blue Earth county, and after spending some years there moved his family to Iowa, locating at Woodbine, in the schools of which place the subject of this sketch received his educational discipline. After finishing the common-school course, Roy J. entered the normal at Woodbine, but the year before time for graduation from that institution he laid aside his books to accept a clerical position in a lawyer's office. After serving there three years in the latter capacity, he resigned his place to become assistant cashier of the First State Bank at Mapleton, Iowa, the duties of which position he

discharged during the ensuing three years, or until the organization of the First State Bank at South Shore, South Dakota, in August, 1900, and of which he was a director. He was made cashier of this institution. Mr. Sweet still retains his connection with the above bank, and it is no exaggeration to say that much of its continual success and no little of its great prosperity are directly attributable to his careful business methods, able management and wide personal influence. He is an accomplished accountant, familiar with banking in its every detail and has made a careful and critical study of finance in its relations to the industrial and general business interests of the country. Theoretically and practically, he is widely informed relative to monetary questions and, as stated above, his personal popularity has won for him a high place in the confidence and esteem of the people. Deeply interested in the welfare of his adopted town, he encourages all laudable enterprises calculated to promote its growth and development, and he is also an earnest advocate and liberal patron of movements having for their object the social, intellectual and moral advancement of the community. Mr. Sweet is a public-spirited man in all the term implies, and his every relation with his fellow men, business or otherwise, has been characterized by that probity and high sense of honor which never fails to win and retain the confidence and good will of all classes and conditions of people. He is prominent in Masonic circles, and is also identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen and Modern Woodmen of America fraternities, having risen to important official status in these different brotherhoods.

On November 29, 1899, Mr. Sweet contracted a matrimonial alliance with Miss Clara Anderson, of Iowa, daughter of Charles and Emma (Stoltenberg) Anderson, of Mapleton. Mr. Anderson is president of the First State Bank, but is personally a merchant at Mapleton, Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Sweet occupy one of the most beautiful and attractive residences in the town, and their home is brightened by the presence of a little son, who answers to the name of Charles Leroy Sweet.

The above bank is capitalized at fifteen thousand dollars, and the business shows not only a successful one for itself, but bespeaks prosperity among its wide circle of patrons.

RICHARD FRANKLIN PETTIGREW, of Sioux Falls, former United States senator from the state of South Dakota, is a native of Ludlow, Vermont, where he was born July 3, 1848. He comes from Yankee ancestry on both the paternal and the maternal sides, though primarily of Scotch origin. He left Vermont at six years of age and went to Wisconsin with his parents, who were among the early emigrants to that state. After a short residence in Dane county, the family moved to Rock county, in the same state, and located permanently on a farm in the town of Union. Mr. Pettigrew engaged in farm work until he was sixteen years of age, receiving such education as the rural schools afforded, when he entered Beloit (Wisconsin) College. At this institution he remained two years and then went to Iowa, where he remained a year teaching school and engaging in the study of law. He then undertook a course of law study at the state law school at Madison, Wisconsin, but was called home in December, 1867, by the death of his father, the management of the farm devolving upon him.

In 1869 Mr. Pettigrew came to Dakota as chairman in a land-surveying party and after a couple of weeks of service the compass was entrusted to him. He remained in the field throughout the season, his work being in Moody and Brookings counties. At the close of the surveying season, he returned to Madison and devoted the winter to studies in the Wisconsin law school. The next spring (1870) Mr. Pettigrew returned to Dakota and made his home at Sioux Falls, where he has since resided. He constructed a modest law office on Phillips avenue, teaming the lumber himself from Sioux City, a hundred miles away, and entered upon the practice of law. Thus, twenty-two years after life came to him in the rugged fastnesses of one of the oldest states of the union, he found himself

among the few who had cast their fortunes in the solitude of the far-west region of the plains. His feet were on the threshold of a new empire, a wilderness to be subdued and developed and finally added to the crown of the republic as one of its richest jewels. The new man and the new west were face to face and the life struggle of one was cast in the unknown future of the other. Raw manhood and raw nature walked hand in hand, the mission of the man to strive, of nature to respond.

Into the task Mr. Pettigrew entered with the stern energy of youth, with unflinching courage, with a will before which all obstacles yielded, opposition vanished and healthful ambition triumphed. These were the characteristics that came out of the east along with this new man of the west and they have attended his career as he has led continuously the march of progress in his chosen field of labor.

In this embryonic commonwealth there came to Mr. Pettigrew many of the honors to be gathered along the frontier of civilization. He was three times elected to membership in the upper house of the legislature of Dakota territory, as a Republican, and in 1880 that party sent him to congress as the delegate for the territory, in which capacity he served throughout the forty-seventh congress. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1883, a convention composed of delegates from the south half of the territory. As chairman of the committee on public indebtedness he framed the existing constitutional provisions under that head, the second constitutional convention under a congressional admission act incorporating the report of his committee into the constitution that finally became the organic law of the state of South Dakota.

South Dakota was admitted to the union in 1889, and under the provisions of the admission act Mr. Pettigrew was elected United States senator on the 16th of October of that year, along with the late Gideon C. Moody, both of the Republican party, taking his seat in the senate on the 2d of December following. Under the rules of the senate, the two South Dakota senators



R. J. Pettigrew.

drew for the long and short term, respectively, and Mr. Pettigrew secured the long term. At the expiration of his term, Mr. Pettigrew was re-elected to the United States senate as a Republican for the term beginning March 4, 1894, and he served until March 3, 1901. During most of his last term as senator he was chairman of the committee on Indian affairs and a member of the committees on appropriations and public lands, besides serving on several less important committees.

Mr. Pettigrew was a delegate from his state to the Republican national convention of 1896 and was one of those who led in the stormy conflict in that body against the repudiation of bimetallism. The termination of that struggle was the practical defeat of the double monetary standard as a principle and a policy of the Republican party. With several other distinguished advocates of the cause of bimetallism, Senator Pettigrew withdrew from the convention and from the party and became one of the organizers of the Silver Republican party. During the presidential campaign of 1896 he was among those who spoke and labored in South Dakota and other states in behalf of the fusion ticket and he was largely instrumental in carrying South Dakota for the fusion presidential candidate, William J. Bryan, and the fusion candidate for governor of South Dakota, Andrew E. Lee.

In the year 1900 Mr. Pettigrew was the candidate of the fusionists for the United States senate to succeed himself. The legislature was that year strongly Republican and he was defeated. He retired from the senate March 3, 1901, and has since held no public position. He was fourteen years a member of the national legislative body, two years as territorial delegate and twelve years as senator, representing the territory of Dakota and the state of South Dakota.

Mr. Pettigrew's career as a member of the United States senate brought him prominently before the nation. He became one of the leaders in that distinguished body of statesmen, and it is well enough known among those versed in the affairs of the senate that it is led by a few, while

the others follow. Mr. Pettigrew was at all times distinctively a leader. Throughout the formative period of his life, which covered his frontier experiences, his training gave to him those characteristics of self-reliance which admonished him to go first and say to the others, "Come." In the senate, as elsewhere, his place was in the van and he quickly found it and then retained it. 'Twas not his nature to sit under the restraint of silence or the direction of others. His ever busy mentality must originate, plan, suggest and confer—must bring the friction of his reasoning in contact with the arguments of others and do his share in the formation of principles that sustain the fabric of government. He was one of those who gave time and thought and toil of mind to the intricate questions that arise to perplex the nation and array sentiment against sentiment. In this school there is no short road to recognition. It comes at the end of processes that transform the student into the statesman, and because of these requirements, it is only the few that attain to positions of leadership.

Mr. Pettigrew was never through with an undertaking until he had mastered all its intricacies and had familiarized himself with every detail. This involved continuous application. His most laborious hours were spent in his library and the time thus taken was not borrowed from the sessions of the senate. His evenings, often lengthened to the coming of another day, were devoted to study and research. Through his attention to public questions he became a counsellor among the thoughtful men that direct the affairs of the highest legislative body of the nation and by them his wisdom was freely sought, his stock of general information being admittedly voluminous and accurate. This was an achievement of industry, of comprehensive mental grasp and of the wonderfully retentive memory with which he is endowed.

During his second term as a senatorial representative of South Dakota Mr. Pettigrew found himself alienated from the political party with which he had served from the beginning of his active career. It was not alone that he differed with his political associates on the monetary ques-

tion. The Republican party had made other departures from the faith in which he had been schooled and had committed itself to what seemed to him an abandonment of the doctrine that governments derive their just powers from the consent of the governed, and to an espousal of a policy laden with imperialistic possibilities. In combatting these tendencies of the Republican party, Mr. Pettigrew delivered a speech in the senate on the 22d and 23d of June and the 2d and 6th of July, 1898, against the annexation of the Hawaiian islands. This extended presentation of the case, covering one hundred and eighteen pamphlet pages, at once gave him national prominence. In it he implicated representatives of the United States government in the insurrection that overthrew the Hawaiian government, giving a complete history of the events leading to the subsequently achieved annexation of the islands to the domain of the United States. In a visit to Honolulu he had obtained information that was made the basis of his argument, which no public man undertook to refute. His facts were new to the public and their vigorous presentation attracted general attention.

Among his other notable speeches in the senate were several in opposition to the acquisition of the Philippine islands, to which he applied exhaustive research. His defense of the South African republic was another painstaking and effective effort. Throughout his entire service in congress he contended for general laws in behalf of settlers on the public lands and for honorable treatment of the Indians from which the lands were taken. On the 24th of February, 1899, he addressed the senate in opposition to the Nicaragua canal bill, advancing reasons why the Panama route should be selected as the site of an interoceanic canal. In this he pioneered the movement that has resulted in the substitution of the Panama for the Nicaragua route.

It was not alone in his public capacity that Mr. Pettigrew left the impress of his strong personality upon the undertakings with which he has been connected. The city of Sioux Falls, his home since 1870, the metropolis of South Dakota, wealthy, progressive and always grow-

ing, owes much of its success to his efforts in its behalf. Cities do not create themselves. They are the product of well-directed intelligence and it was in part his intelligence that has covered the granite hills of the Sioux with beautiful homes and the facilities for creating homes.

He has also had a prominent share in the constructive work of the territory of Dakota and the state of South Dakota. He gave to each a strong guiding hand, recognizing from the beginning the possibilities of a realm almost unknown when he came into its existence.

Since Mr. Pettigrew retired from official life he has devoted his talents and energies to his personal affairs with the same success that always attended his labors in behalf of the public. He has engaged chiefly in mining enterprises, out of which he has accumulated a comfortable fortune in the few years in which he has been free from the cares of a congressional career.

HON. JOHN T. BELK.—Prominent among the leading public and successful business men of Codington county, South Dakota, is the well-known and popular gentleman whose name appears above. John T. Belk, legislator, grain buyer and enterprising man of affairs, was born in Ottawa, Illinois, August 22, 1860, the son of Henry and Mary (Channel) Belk, the father a native of Yorkshire, England, the mother of the state of Illinois. Henry Belk was a filemaker by trade and during his residence in Ottawa became a public-spirited citizen, having been active in the affairs of that city and a man of sterling worth whom all within range of his influence respected and esteemed. Of the four children constituting the family of Henry and May C. Belk, the subject of this sketch was the first born.

John T. Belk's childhood and early youth were spent in his native state, and after receiving a good practical education in the public schools, he began life for himself in a horse-collar factory, to which line of work he devoted about four years, becoming familiar with every detail of the business the meanwhile. Severing his connection with his employer at the end of the

fourth year, he accepted a position with the Oliver Chilled Plow Works, at South Bend, Indiana, and after spending three years in the factory there, he resigned his place and came to South Dakota, locating in Codington county and filing on a claim about two miles northeast of Henry, for which in due time he received a patent from the government. Mr. Belk moved to his place in 1882, and since that time has made many substantial improvements on the same, his buildings and the general appearance of the farm bespeaking the home of a man of progressive ideas, refined tastes and liberal culture. The greatest part of his three hundred and twenty acres of land is under a high state of cultivation and the entire tract is admirably situated for agricultural and live-stock purposes, lying as it does in one of the richest parts of the county, and owing to its close proximity to town being easily accessible and increasing in value with each recurring year.

In 1896 Mr. Belk engaged with the G. W. Van Dusen Company, grain buyers of Minneapolis, Minnesota, to look after their large business interests in the eastern part of South Dakota and he had charge until 1904 of an elevator in Henry where he handled every year enormous quantities of grain. He managed the large and constantly increasing business in an able and satisfactory manner, enjoyed the confidence of the wealthy firm with which he was identified and by his courtesy and uniformly kind treatment of patrons greatly extended the scope of the company's operations.

While zealous in the prosecution of his business concerns, Mr. Belk has not been unmindful of his duty to the public and, like all good citizens, he manifests a deep interest in politics, believing that in a country where the ballot is free, and the public official a servant of the people, everybody should be a politician to the extent of seeing that none but good men are elected to office. He early espoused the principles of the Republican party and since his twenty-first year has been a zealous supporter of the same, being at this time not only an effective worker

and a judicious adviser and organizer, but a leader in whom the rank and file of the party repose the utmost confidence. In 1893, the year of the memorable prohibition fight, he was the Republican nominee for the lower house of the general assembly, and after a most animated contest, during which he visited all parts of the county and waged a most effective campaign, he not only led his competitor by a handsome majority, but also ran ahead of nearly every other candidate on his ticket. Mr. Belk entered the legislature with the good wishes of his constituents, regardless of party, and made a creditable record as a law maker, having served on a number of important committees, besides taking an active part in the general deliberations of the body upon the floor. The year previous to his election he served as clerk of the judiciary committee in the state senate and his experience in that capacity tended in no small degree to prepare him for his subsequent course in the lower house as the people's representative from the county of Codington.

Mr. Belk is an honored member of the Pythian fraternity and at the present time holds the position of installing officer or deputy grand chancellor of the lodge at Henry. He is also identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and has passed all the chairs in the local lodge to which he belongs, besides representing it at different times in the grand lodge of the state.

The married life of Mr. Belk dates from 1893, in which year he chose a companion and helpmate in the person of Miss Jennie Hazlett, daughter of George and Jane (Whitaker) Hazlett, of Iowa, the issue being three children, Vernon, Vida M. and Cora.

REV. WILLIAM S. O'MEARA, the able and honored priest in charge of the Roman Catholic church in the village of Armour, Douglas county, has reason to be gratified with the success which has here attended his earnest efforts, both in a spiritual and temporal way,

and his zeal and devotion, together with his gracious personality, have gained to him the high regard of all who know him.

Father O'Meara is a native of the beautiful city of Detroit, Michigan, where he was born on the 27th of August, 1871, being a son of Joseph and Mary (Feehan) O'Meara, both of whom were born in the Emerald Isle, whence they came to the United States when young, their marriage being solemnized in the city of Detroit, where they still maintain their home. The subject secured his early educational training in the Jesuit college in his native city, and in 1889-90 he was a student in St. Charles College, at Ellicott, Maryland, where he completed his classical and literary course, having in the meanwhile determined to consecrate his life to the service of the divine Master. He then entered St. Mary's College, in Baltimore, where he completed a course in philosophy, being graduated as a member of the class of 1894. Shortly afterward he was matriculated in Mount St. Mary's Seminary, in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he completed his theological course, being ordained to the priesthood, at Sioux Falls, South Dakota, on the 19th of August, 1898. On the 12th of September of that year he came to Armour, Douglas county, having been assigned to his present charge, and in the spring of the following year lots were purchased for the erection of a new church and rectory, the latter being completed within that year. The work of organization and initiation fell upon the shoulders of Father O'Meara, and from the beginning he enlisted the earnest co-operation of his little flock, and the congregation has had a steady growth in membership and the work has gone forward in a most satisfactory way, the devoted services of the pastor having met with appreciation on the part of the people, who have aided him to the full measure of their power and with marked self-abnegation. The corner-stone of the new church edifice was laid on the 3d of October, 1902, and the dedication of the attractive house of worship occurred in 1903, the beautiful little church standing as a monument to the zeal and devotion of priest and people. The edifice

is essentially "churchly" in architecture and all appointments, and while there are many in the state which represent a larger financial expenditure it is safe to say that none is more consistent and graceful in design and none more dignified in its ecclesiastical equipment. At the time when Father O'Meara assumed the charge here there were but eighteen Catholic families in the parish, the church edifice being a small, unpretentious frame structure. Within the ensuing four years there was a notable influx of church people into the parish, and the congregation now comprises more than fifty families. Prior to the incumbency of our subject mass was celebrated but once a month, on week days, and the holy office is now given three times a month, on Sundays. As the numerical and financial strength of the parish is not yet adequate to justify the establishment of a parochial school, Father O'Meara has arranged to give the children of the parish a special personal instruction each morning prior to their attending the public schools. In politics he is a Democrat, and is signally true to all the duties of citizenship.

JOHN QUIGLEY.—The subject of this review was born in County Tipperary, Ireland, September 15, 1847, the son of Malachi and Mary (Hays) Quigley, both natives of the Emerald Isle, the father a farmer by occupation. In 1850 these parents disposed of their interests in the country of their birth and came to America, settling in McHenry county, Illinois, where Mr. Quigley bought land and engaged in agriculture, which pursuit he followed with good success until his death, in 1899, his wife dying two years previous to that date. Malachi Quigley was a thrifty man, an excellent citizen and a devout member of the Catholic church, in which faith his wife and children were also reared. Of the large family of ten children that formerly gathered around his hearthstone, but three are living at the present time, John, whose name introduces this sketch; Michael, who farms the old place in Illinois, and Ed D., a baggageman on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad.

John Quigley was only three years old when his parents brought him to the United States, consequently he retains only a very dim recollection of the romantic land in which he first saw the light of day. Growing up in a new and sparsely settled country, his educational advantages were quite limited, but he early became familiar with hard work and the varied duties of the farm, which gave him a practical training, such as is needed by a boy thrown upon his own resources at an early age. After assisting his father until about his eighteenth year, he left home and in 1865 went to Jones county, Iowa, where he farmed during the ensuing three years, returning at the end of that time to Illinois. Two years later he went to Sioux City, Iowa, where he remained until August, 1872, when he came to Lincoln county, South Dakota, and took up a quarter section of land in Lynn township, upon which he at once began a general system of improvements. After working for some time on his place and reducing the greater part of it to cultivation, he entered the employ of a railroad company, running a line between Sioux City and Yankton, the first railroad in South Dakota, spending something like two years at this kind of work and making his headquarters the meantime at the former place.

Severing his connection with the railroad construction, Mr. Quigley returned to his farm and until the year 1890 gave his attention closely to its cultivation and improvement, also devoted a number of years to stock raising in connection therewith, meeting with encouraging success in both enterprises. In the above year he turned his farm over to other hands and, changing his residence to the village of Worthing, engaged in the livery business, which he conducted with profitable results for a period of ten years. In 1900 he erected the large building in Worthing which he now occupies and since that date has been doing an extensive and flourishing business as a dealer in agricultural implements, handling all kinds of machinery, tools, etc., his trade being among the largest of the kind in Lincoln county.

Mr. Quigley served four terms as supervisor, being one of the influential public men of his

township and county, and a leader in a number of important enterprises. He affiliated with the Republican party up to the time of the holding of the national convention of that party in St. Louis in 1896, when, being an ardent supporter of the free-silver movement, he joined the reform party and did much effective work in insuring a large majority in his township for the latter party. As already indicated, he was born in the Catholic church, and has always remained loyal to its teachings; he lives his religion and his influence has always been for good, as is attested by the people, with whom he has so long mingled. Mr. Quigley was married in 1877 to Miss Mary Horty, of Cork, Ireland, a happy union though without issue. Mrs. Quigley died two years after the marriage. The subject is much respected in the social circles in which he moves and is also alive to all enterprises having for their object the benefit of the poor and unfortunate, or the general good of the community.

GEORGE R. SAGAR is one of the popular and representative young business men of the thriving town of Colman, Moody county, being engaged in the drug and jewelry business, under the firm name of Sagar & Stetzel, while he personally devotes his attention to the drug department of the enterprise.

George Raymond Sagar was born in Plainville, Onondaga county, New York, on the 22d of September, 1873, and is a son of William Henry and Catherine Sagar, who settled in that county about 1850, having driven overland from near the city of Albany and taken up their residence about eighteen miles west of Syracuse, where the father was for a number of years engaged in agricultural pursuits, while later he gave his attention to the trades of carpentry and painting. The lineage is traced back to the sturdy Dutch stock who settled in New Amsterdam, the nucleus of the present city of New York. The subject of this sketch secured his early education in the public schools of his native town, and at the age of fourteen years he entered Baldwinsville Academy, in which institution he

continued his studies for two years. After leaving school he took a clerical position in the drug store of his brother, Charles H. Sagar, in Auburn, New York, and was thus employed for three years, gaining an excellent knowledge of the business in many of its details. In order to perfect himself in the profession of pharmacy he then entered, in the fall of 1892, the New York School of Pharmacy, in the national metropolis, where he completed a two-years course, being graduated in the spring of 1894. He remained in the city of New York until January, 1898, when he came west to the city of Duluth, Minnesota, and thereafter he traveled as salesman for the C. H. Sagar Drug Company until May of that year, when he located in Castlewood, South Dakota. In October of the following year he removed to Winfred, where he remained until April, 1900, which continued to be his abiding place until the following September, when he established himself in the drug business in Colman, where he has a select and comprehensive stock and where he has built up a flourishing business. In September, 1902, he admitted to partnership Roy L. Stetzel, a jeweler, and they have since been associated in the dual enterprise, Mr. Stetzel devoting his attention to the jewelry department principally. In politics Mr. Sagar is a Republican, and fraternally he is identified with the Modern Woodmen of America, which he joined in January, 1899, and since January, 1901, he has served as clerk of Colman Camp of this popular order. He has been a member of the Presbyterian church since 1891, having been received into the same in the city of Auburn, New York.

On the 2d of April, 1901, at Lawler, Iowa, Mr. Sagar was united in marriage to Miss Delina E. Miller, daughter of William C. Miller, of that place.

HON. EDGAR KELLEY is a native of the Badger state, having been born on the paternal farmstead, in Walworth county, Wisconsin, on the 23d of November, 1851, and being a son of Stephen and Mary A. (Leddell) Kelley, who

were numbered among the early settlers of that section. The father of the subject was born and reared in Herkimer county, New York, and was of Scotch-Irish descent, the family having been established in America in the early colonial epoch, when the original progenitors in the new world took up their abode in New England. The mother of the subject was born in Vermont, of English lineage, the Leddell family likewise having been long identified with the annals of American history. Stephen Kelley continued to be identified with agricultural pursuits in Wisconsin until 1866, when he removed to Freeborn county, Minnesota, where he followed the same great basic industry during the remainder of his active business career, and his death occurred in that county in 1898, at which time he was seventy-five years of age. He served with honor as a valiant defender of the integrity of the nation during the war of the Rebellion, having been a member of Company I, Forty-sixth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. He was a Republican in his political proclivities, having identified himself with the "grand old party" at the time of its organization. His wife was summoned into eternal rest in 1895, at the age of seventy-one years, and of their three sons and three daughters all are living except Benjamin, who died at the age of twenty-six years.

Edgar Kelley, the immediate subject of this review, was reared to the sturdy discipline of the farm and early became inured to the strenuous work involved in the tilling of the soil, while his educational advantages were those afforded in the public schools of Wisconsin, Minnesota and Iowa, to which last mentioned state he removed when twenty years of age. After leaving school he was engaged in farm work in Franklin county, that state, for three years, when he returned to Minnesota, and assumed charge of his father's farm, being thus engaged for the ensuing four years, within which time he broke much new land and made it available for cultivation. The work was arduous, as may be understood when we state that he utilized a breaking plow whose operation demanded the use of an ox-team of six yokes. Upon leaving the home-

stead, in 1879, Mr. Kelley came to what is now the state of South Dakota, and located in Grant county, where he entered a homestead claim in Melrose township, the same constituting an integral portion of his present fine landed estate of four hundred and eighty-six acres, nearly all of which is available for cultivation, while the farm is one of the model places of this section of the state, being improved with substantial buildings, with modern facilities, good fences, etc., while the owner is progressive in his ideas and carries on his operations with discrimination and according to scientific methods, aiming to secure the maximum results from the time and labor expended. He raises the various cereals best adapted to the soil and climate, and also devotes special attention to the growing of high-grade live stock, while the dairying feature of his farm enterprise is one of no insignificant order, since he furnishes an average of two hundred pounds of milk each day to the co-operative creamery in Millbank, one of the successful and important industrial enterprises of the county, the equipment being the best of all creameries in the state. He was one of the organizers and a director of the creamery, in 1895, and has been a member of its directorate ever since. The extent of the operations of the creamery and its value to the community may be appreciated in a measure when we record the fact that in the month of June, 1903, the company paid out to the farmers of the county more than thirty-four hundred dollars, this being a fair average of the expenditure during the more active season of creamery work. Mr. Kelley is also one of the stockholders in the Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Company of Millbank, who own and control a fine elevator and who have proved the value of organization, since the enterprise rendered fifty per cent. of dividends in the year 1903.

Mr. Kelley is a progressive, liberal, and public-spirited citizen, ever ready to lend his aid and influence in the furtherance of all worthy enterprises and undertakings for the general good, and while he is a staunch advocate of the principles and policies of the Republican party and

a worker in the party ranks, he has never sought or desired official preferment. In 1902, however, in the face of his personal protest, he was made the nominee of his party for representative of Grant county in the general assembly, being elected to the office in November of that year by a gratifying majority, while his course as a legislator has amply justified the wisdom of his constituents in calling him to this important position. He is affiliated with the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and the Yeomen.

On the 26th of July, 1879, in Albert Lea, Minnesota, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Kelley to Miss Eliza Bessenger, who was born and reared in Freeborn county, that state, being a daughter of Morris and Anna Mary Bessenger, natives of Germany. Her father was a marble dealer by vocation, was an early settler of Minnesota, and he and his wife reside at Albert Lea, Minnesota. Mr. and Mrs. Kelley have two children, Elmer D., a student in a commercial college at Mankato, Minnesota; and Elsie M., the wife of Henry Vandervoort.

ALFRED GOLDIN is one of the popular and successful representatives of the agricultural contingent in Spink county, where he has accumulated a fine property through his own well directed efforts in connection with the development of the fine resources of this section. He is a native of Surrey county, North Carolina, where he was born on the 6th of August, 1866, being one of twins and the eighth in order of birth of the twelve children of Thomas Golden, who was likewise born and reared in Surrey county, where he passed practically his entire life. His father came from England to America and was one of the early settlers in North Carolina, where he became a successful and influential planter, the father of the subject coming into possession of the property and having there remained until his death, which occurred on the 13th of March, 1883. During the Civil war he served as provost marshal in the Confederate army, and one of his brothers sacrificed his life

in behalf of the "lost cause," as did also two brothers of his wife.

The subject of this sketch remained on the ancestral plantation until after the death of his honored father, the family having met with serious reverses owing to the ravages inflicted during the war, and his educational advantages were such as were afforded in the common schools. In 1885, at the age of nineteen years, he set forth to fight the battle of life on his own responsibility, removing to Missouri, where he remained about one year, at the expiration of which, in April, 1886, he came to South Dakota, having no capitalistic resources and coming here an entire stranger. He was endowed with energy and determination and took such work as he could secure in providing for his necessities and looking ever to the mark of attaining a position of independence. For two years he was engaged in railroad construction work and then was employed about eighteen months by M. B. Gallup, a farmer of Spink county. At the expiration of this period he rented land in this county and became successful as a farmer on his own responsibility. In 1895 he purchased the J. P. Day farm of eight hundred acres, eligibly located three miles south of Mellette, and here his prosperity has continued to increase with the passing years, so that he is now numbered among the substantial men of the county, his place being well improved and under a high state of cultivation, yielding large crops of wheat, barley, oats, potatoes and corn, while he has also been particularly successful in the raising of hogs, conducting operations in this line upon an extensive scale. He has personally made high-grade improvements on his ranch, equipping the same with excellent buildings in addition to those on the place at the time when he came into possession of the property, while he has put down an artesian well to a depth of nine hundred and eighty-one feet, the same affording an abundant supply of pure and sparkling water. On April 2, 1904, Mr. Goldin purchased the McCall quota of land, paying twenty dollars per acre for the same. He has labored unremittingly, has made every day count and is known as a practical and

progressive business man, while he enjoys the confidence and good will of all who know him. In politics he is a stalwart Republican but has never sought or desired the honors or emoluments of public office of any description.

On the 30th of March, 1890, Mr. Golden was united in marriage to Miss Annie Day, daughter of J. P. Day, one of the early pioneers of this county and the original owner of the property now owned by the subject. Mr. Day is one of the sterling old-timers of this section of the state and is now located on the Gulf coast in Alabama. Mr. and Mrs. Goldin have four children, Olive, James, Esther A. and Alfred, Jr.

GEORGE D. STELLE, one of the prominent and popular farmers and pioneers of Spink county, is one of the brave "boys in blue" who went forth in defense of the Union when its integrity was in jeopardy through the armed rebellion of the Confederacy, while his is the distinction of being a native of the national metropolis. He was born in New York city, on the 8th of April, 1843, and is a son of Jeremiah D. Stelle, who was likewise born in that city, where he was reared and educated and where he remained until the latter part of 1843, when he removed to Middlesex county, New Jersey, where he followed agricultural pursuits during the remainder of his life. Our subject was an infant of about six months at the time of his parents' removal to New Jersey, and there he was reared to the sturdy discipline of the farm, receiving his educational training in the common schools of the locality. In August, 1862, at the age of nineteen years he enlisted as a private in Company C, Twenty-eighth New Jersey Volunteer Infantry, commanded by Colonel M. N. Wisewell. He proceeded with his regiment to the city of Washington and for three months the command was assigned to duty in the guarding of bridges which afforded access to the national capital. They then proceeded into Virginia and took part in the battle of Fredericksburg, where Mr. Stelle was wounded. He was sent back to Washington and placed in the hospital, while he

was assigned to the invalid corps. He began to recuperate his energies and made a strenuous protest against being kept away from his regiment, the result being that he was permitted to return to the front; joining his command in time to take part in the memorable battle of Chancellorsville, and thence following in pursuit of Lee and participating in the battle of Gettysburg. Thereafter the regiment remained for some time at Harper's Ferry, and then returned to Washington, where Mr. Stelle was taken ill, receiving his honorable discharge in July, 1864. He then returned to his home in New Jersey, where he remained a short time and then removed to Illinois, where he was engaged in farming for the ensuing three years, at the expiration of which he became interested in lumbering in Michigan, where he passed four years. He then passed one year in Illinois, from which state he removed to Benton county, Indiana, where he followed agricultural pursuits until 1881, when he came to South Dakota and took up government land six miles southeast of Mellette, Spink county, adjoining that of William Bird, who is mentioned on other pages of this work, and here he now cultivates a farm of two hundred and forty acres, devoted to diversified agriculture and to the raising of high-grade live stock. He is a Republican in his political proclivities and fraternally is identified with the Grand Army of the Republic.

On the 15th of January, 1879, Mr. Steele was united in marriage to Miss Adelaide Calhoun, who was born and reared in Will county, Illinois, being a daughter of Stephen Calhoun, one of the early settlers in Michigan and later a pioneer of South Dakota. Mr. and Mrs. Stelle became the parents of eight children, namely: Florence Lillian (deceased), William Earl, Jennie Weltha, Ruth Elizabeth, Agnes Opal, Vena E., Blanche and Margaret E.

HARRY A. HOLMES.—Identified with the city of Oacoma from its earliest history to the present time and an influential actor in the material growth and development of Lyman county,

South Dakota, Harry A. Holmes, mechanic, official and representative citizen, enjoys marked precedence in the place of his residence and is entitled to specific mention with the leading men of his adopted state. The subject's father, George W. Holmes, a native of New York, was in early life a miner, subsequently turned his attention to agricultural pursuits and in connection therewith spent about fifty years as a blacksmith. He married Miss Elizabeth Webb, who bore him five children, and moved to Wisconsin a number of years ago where he became quite successful, accumulating a handsome property in that state besides large landed interests in Kansas. A Democrat in politics, he took an active part in the public affairs of his community, lived a long and useful life and was highly esteemed by all with whom he came in contact.

Harry A. Holmes was born in Iowa county, Wisconsin, on March 19, 1860. He was reared to agricultural pursuits, attended of winter seasons until his eighteenth year the public schools of Mineral Point and grew up strong of body and independent of mind, becoming a skillful worker at blacksmithing. In 1883 young Holmes started out to make his own way in the world and carve out his own destiny. Thanks to his efficiency as a worker in iron, he had something upon which to rely of much greater value than ready capital, and when he came to Dakota in the above year and located in Plankinton, Aurora county, he found ample opportunity to ply his trade. After working in a shop at that place for two years he changed his location to White Lake, where he followed his chosen calling until 1890, when he moved to the present site of Oacoma, in the county of Lyman, at that time a frontier military post, occupied by a company of soldiers whose duty it was to guard the rights of the Indians in the vicinity.

Shortly after his arrival at camp in Oacoma Mr. Holmes entered the employ of the government as a blacksmith and after continuing as such for a period of three years, started a shop of his own, settlers having arrived the meanwhile until the place took the appearance of a thrifty and promising western town. Having

the first and, up to the present time, the only blacksmith shop in the place, Mr. Holmes soon had more work than he could accomplish and in order to meet the demands of his steadily growing patronage was in due season obliged to secure the help of assistants. His business grew so rapidly that he was compelled after a while to enlarge the capacity of his establishment, and without interruption it has continued to increase in magnitude and importance to the present day. Being one of the first settlers, he very naturally became interested in the growth of the town and to him more perhaps than to any other man is due the prosperity which has made it one of the flourishing little cities and important business centers in the southern part of the state.

Mr. Holmes not only took an active and leading interest in the growth of Oacoma, but also became a prominent factor in the general development of the county and an influential participant in the public affairs of the same. He served for eight consecutive years as deputy sheriff and discharged the duties of that exacting and trying position in such a way that his name became a terror to evil doers, the administration with which he was identified becoming noted for the enforcement of law and respect for order throughout the entire jurisdiction. In politics Mr. Holmes has been a staunch Republican from the time of exercising the franchise and his activity and influence in party circles led to his being chosen the first delegate from Lyman county to the state convention which convened at Yankton in 1894. He has also been much interested in the course of education and for a number of years has served on the school board of Oacoma, at one time being chairman of that body and at this writing he is treasurer of the same for the second term. In business matters he has by no means been slothful, but on the contrary has so managed his varied interests that he is now in independent circumstances, owning, in addition to much valuable city and personal property, a fine tract of farming and grazing land in Lyman county, also a beautiful island of one hundred acres in the Missouri river, the latter covered with a dense

growth of fine timber, which ere long will doubtless prove a source of considerable wealth.

Mr. Holmes is a leading spirit in several secret and benevolent organizations, notably among which are the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Modern Woodmen of America and the Ancient Order of United Workmen, having as a charter member assisted to establish the first named society at Chamberlain, beside holding important official stations in the different brotherhoods. Personally the subject enjoys a large measure of popularity, being the soul of genial companionship, a favorite in social gatherings and his kindly disposition and proverbial hospitality have gained for him hosts of friends whose loyalty and devotion strengthen as the years go by.

Mr. Holmes is a married man and the head of a family which is highly esteemed in the city of his residence. His wife, who was formerly Miss Lizzie E. Elliott, of the state of Iowa, and to whom he was united in the bonds of matrimony in 1887, has borne him sons and daughters as follows: Florence E., Daisy E., Harry B., Calvin H. and Willa G., all under the parental roof and constituting a most happy and mutually agreeable home circle. The best educational advantages the community affords have been provided for these children and they are now pursuing their studies under favorable auspices, the older ones having already laid plans for their future careers.

HEMMING ANDERSON is a native of Sweden, where he was born on the 18th of October, 1854, and where he was reared to manhood, having received a common-school education and having lived there until 1882, when he set forth to seek his fortunes in America. He landed in New York and thence came west to what is now the state of South Dakota, arriving in Vermillion, Clay county, in the spring of that year and there remaining about one month. He secured a team of oxen and with the same came to Charles Mix county, where he took up a homestead claim in Rhoda township. Settlers

were few and far removed from one another, and the stretching prairies lay waiting the plowshare. Mr. Anderson forthwith set himself vigorously to the task of improving his land and bringing it under profitable cultivation. He and his family lived for a time in a tent, and thereafter resided in a sod house, twelve feet square. This rude domicile in time gave place to his present comfortable and attractive farm residence, while all about the place are further evidences of enterprise and good management. He has a nice grove of trees on his farm, having raised the same from seed secured along the Missouri river, while all the buildings on the farm are of substantial order. About seventy acres are maintained under effective cultivation, while the remainder is utilized in connection with the raising of live stock, in which department of his enterprise the subject has met with gratifying success. Mr. Anderson has ever shown a deep interest in the cause of education and in all else that makes for the best interests of the community, and he is a staunch supporter of the principles of the Republican party, while both he and his wife are devoted members of the Lutheran church. They are highly esteemed in the community and all view with pleasure the prosperity which has attended the efforts of this sterling pioneer from the far Norseland.

In 1880, in his native land, Mr. Anderson was united in marriage to Miss Maria Johnson, who accompanied him on his emigration to America. They have had three children, Ella, Andrew and Harold, the two sons being deceased, while the only daughter still remains at the parental home, having received good educational advantages and being one of the popular young ladies of the community.

WILLARD A. LATHROP is one of the successful farmers and stock growers of Charles Mix county, where he owns a well improved ranch of four hundred and eighty acres, eight miles southwest of the village of Geddes, in Jackson township. Mr. Lathrop is a native of the state of Iowa, having been born in Johnson

county, on the 23d of October, 1848, and being a son of Henry W. and Mary W. (Welton) Lathrop, the former of whom was born in Massachusetts, in 1819, while his wife was born in New York, in 1820. As a young man Henry W. Lathrop removed from his native state to that of New York, where he was engaged in working on a farm and getting an education until 1847. He had made a careful study of the law and was admitted to the bar of New York state. In the year mentioned he removed to Iowa, locating in Iowa City and becoming one of the pioneers of the Hawkeye state. There he was engaged in the practice of his profession about four years, at the expiration of which he turned his attention to farming and stock growing, with which line of industry he continued to be thereafter identified until his death. He was a man of high intellectual attainments and utmost probity, and wielded much influence in his community, where he ever commanded uniform confidence and esteem. In earlier years he was arrayed with the Whig party, but he was one of those prominent in forwarding the organization of the Republican party, of whose principles he ever afterward continued a staunch advocate. Fraternally he was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He died in Sioux Falls, South Dakota, on the 27th of December, 1902, having removed there from Iowa about a year previously, and he was eighty-four years of age at the time of his demise. His devoted wife, who was a zealous member of the Presbyterian church for many years, was summoned into eternal rest in Iowa, on the 18th of November, 1901. Of their five children three are living, namely: Willard A., the immediate subject of this review; George F., who is a resident of Los Angeles, California, where he has a fruit farm; and Edith M., who is the wife of William I. Lathrop, a farmer and stock raiser of Sioux Falls, South Dakota. The father of the subject attained success in connection with the agricultural enterprise, and his estate at the time of his death was valued at about fifteen thousand dollars.

Willard A. Lathrop passed his youthful days

on the homestead farm and secured his educational training in the public schools of his native state. After leaving school he continued to be identified with farming and stock raising in Iowa until 1882, when he came to Charles Mix county, South Dakota, where he took up government land, to which he later added until he now has a fine ranch of four hundred and eighty acres, of which about one hundred and sixty acres are under cultivation, while the remainder is utilized for the grazing of his live stock and for the raising of hay. He has made all the improvements on his place and they are of the best order, and he has attained a high degree of success through his well directed efforts. He gives special attention to the raising of short-horn cattle and Poland-China swine, and ships a considerable amount of stock each year. He is enterprising and public-spirited, and is one of the popular citizens of this section. In politics he gives his allegiance to the Republican party, and he has been called upon to serve in various positions of public trust, having held membership on the school board of his district for a number of years, and having served for one term as a member of the board of county commissioners, while at the time of this writing he is chairman of the board of trustees of Jackson township. Fraternally he is affiliated with Geddes Lodge, No. 135, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at Geddes.

In August, 1882, Mr. Lathrop was married to Miss Nellie Smith, who was born and reared in the state of Illinois. Mr. and Mrs. Lathrop have seven children, namely: Margaret, Henry, Josephine, Edith, Caroline, Florence and Amy, all of whom remain at the parental home, except Josephine, who at the time of this writing is attending school at Ward Academy, in Charles Mix county, South Dakota.

FLOYD E. SWARTOUT is a young man of distinctive executive ability and high intellectuality, and is at the present time serving in the responsible office of superintendent of schools of Buffalo county. He has passed the major por-

tion of his life in South Dakota and is prominent in educational affairs, having been a successful teacher for a number of years prior to his election to his present office.

Mr. Swartout was born in Marshall county, Iowa, on the 15th of April, 1873, and is a son of Rev. Edgar P. and Mary J. (Kuns) Swartout, the former of whom was born in the state of Michigan and the latter in Maryland, while they are now located in Lebanon, Potter county, South Dakota, where Mr. Swartout has a pastoral charge. He is a member of the clergy of the Congregational church and has been long and successfully engaged in the work of his high calling, being a man of high attainments and one whose earnest and devoted labors have been prolific in good to his fellow men. The subject of this sketch secured his early educational discipline in the public schools of his native county and was nine years of age when, in 1882, his parents removed to South Dakota, taking up their residence in Badger, Davison county, where he continued his educational work in the village schools until 1889, when he was matriculated in the academic department of Yankton College, where he continued his studies for the prescribed term of four years, being graduated in 1896. After leaving college Mr. Swartout engaged in teaching in the public schools and in 1897 he came to Gann Valley, Buffalo county, to accept the principalship of the local schools, continuing to be actively and successfully engaged in the work of his profession here until 1900, when he was elected, on the Populist ticket, to his present office of county superintendent of schools. It forthwith became evident that he was the right man in the right place, for he accomplished excellent results in the unifying and systematizing of the work of the schools in his jurisdiction, gaining the hearty co-operation of the teachers in the various localities and infusing life and vigor into the work. That his efforts were not denied due popular appreciation was made evident by his re-election in the fall of 1902, and he is earnestly and with discrimination carrying forward the work of his office, his second term expiring in January, 1905. He gives his

allegiance to the Populist party and takes a proper interest in public affairs, particularly those of a local nature. He and his wife are prominent members of the Congregational church, in whose work they take an active part, while they enjoy the highest popularity in the social circles of their home town. Mr. Swartout is a member of Gann Valley Lodge, No. 120, Ancient Order of United Workmen.

On the 30th of August, 1899, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Swartout to Miss Charlotte A. Stroud, daughter of John and Clarissa (Church) Stroud, of Gann Valley, and they are the parents of two children, Minetta Maud, who was born July 27, 1900, and died November 30, 1901, and Violet Muriel, who was born on the 17th of June, 1903.

DAVID F. JONES, who is successfully established in the drug business in the city of Watertown, is one of the leading representatives of this line of enterprise in the state, and president of the state board of pharmacy. He was born in LaCrosse county, Wisconsin, on the 27th of October, 1869, being a son of John W. and Mary (Jones) Jones, both of whom were born and reared in Wales, where the father learned and followed the trade of cabinetmaking up to the time of his emigration to America. He located in LaCrosse county, Wisconsin, where he turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, in which he was successful, being one of the honored and substantial citizens of the Badger state, Monroe county becoming his permanent home.

The subject of this sketch was reared on the parental farmstead in Monroe county, Wisconsin, and after availing himself of the advantages of the district schools continued his studies in the high school at Sparta, where he completed the scientific course. Thereafter he was for a time engaged in teaching, while he also served a thorough apprenticeship in a drug store in Barron, Wisconsin, while he was matriculated in the school of pharmacy of the Northwestern University, at Evanston, Illinois, where he was

graduated in 1894, receiving the degree of Graduate in Pharmacy. Soon after his graduation, in 1894, Mr. Jones came to Watertown and established himself in the drug business in the same stand which he now occupies, his brother, E. M. Jones, being at that time associated with him. In the following year the subject was tendered the chair of pharmacy in the South Dakota State Agricultural College, at Brookings, accepting this offer and rendering effective service in that capacity during the ensuing collegiate year, at the expiration of which, in 1897, he was elected president of the State Pharmaceutical Association. The following year he was appointed to fill a vacancy as a member of the state board of pharmacy, by Governor Lee, and served as president of that body for one year while in 1900 he was re-appointed a member of the board, by Governor Herreid, being incumbent of this position at the time of this writing and is also now serving for the second time as president, having rendered signally valuable service in the connection and being known as one of the most scientific and best informed pharmacists and chemists in the state. He at all times manifests a loyal interest in public affairs of a local nature, is at the present time a member of the board of aldermen of Watertown, representing the second ward, while his political allegiance is given to the Republican party. He is now sole owner of the drug business which he established upon his arrival in the city, and he carries a large and comprehensive stock of drugs, chemicals, proprietary medicines and sundries, and makes a specialty of prescription work, as well as bacteriological and microscopical work. In his establishment he carries a large stock of books and stationery. The pleasant home of Mr. Jones is located at 623 Carpenter street, and is a center of refined hospitality. Fraternally he is identified with the Knights of Pythias and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

On the 14th of February, 1896, Mr. Jones was united in marriage to Miss Mabel E. Coe, who was born in Illinois, being a daughter of

C. D. and Alice Coe, who were residents of Barron, Wisconsin, where the marriage was solemnized.

GEORGE H. BAXTER is one of the representative business men of Watertown, the attractive capital city of Codington county, where he is now the sole stockholder in the Kameska Milling Company, owning a finely equipped mill, in which is installed the most modern machinery, making it one of the best flouring mills in the state.

Mr. Baxter was born on the parental farmstead, in Schuyler county, Illinois, on the 16th of September, 1860, and is a son of John H. and Mary E. (Bell) Baxter, the former of whom was born in West Virginia and the latter in Illinois, while they were numbered among the pioneers of Illinois, where the father devoted his attention principally to agricultural pursuits, having been a cooper by trade. He died September 4, 1902, in Hamlin county, South Dakota, where his widow still resides. They became the parents of four sons, all of whom are living, while the subject of this review was the first in order of birth.

George H. Baxter received his early educational training in the public schools of his native county, and supplemented this by a course of study in the Chaddock College, at Quincy, Illinois. He continued to attend school until he had attained the age of eighteen years, and in the meanwhile assisted in the work of the home farm, with which he continued to be identified until 1882, when he accompanied his parents to South Dakota and took up land in Hamlin county, where he developed a valuable farm, making excellent improvements and being prospered in his efforts as an agriculturist and stock grower. He continued to reside on his ranch until 1893, when he came to Watertown and turned his attention to his milling business, having become a stockholder in the Kameska Milling Company at the time of its organization, in the fall of 1887, at Kameska, while he had held various official positions in the company, hav-

ing been vice-president at the time of taking up his abode in Watertown. In 1900 he purchased all the stock not previously controlled by him, and has since conducted the enterprise individually. The original capacity of the mill was fifty barrels per day, and it has since been increased to one-hundred-barrel capacity, while the facilities of the plant throughout are of the best and most modern type, requiring an investment of about fifty thousand dollars and about forty thousand bushels of grain are shipped annually. The Kameska Milling Company was organized at Kameska in 1887 by E. D. and E. S. Whitlock, and in 1888 it was removed to Watertown, and E. S. Whitlock continues as superintendent. Mr. Baxter owns four hundred acres of particularly arable farming land. He raises on this ranch large quantities of wheat, barley and oats. He is a man of marked business sagacity, is straightforward in all his dealings and has the unqualified respect of all who know him. In politics he is stanchly arrayed as a supporter of the principles of the Republican party and fraternally he is identified with the Ancient Order of Pyramids and with the Ancient Order of United Workmen. His commodious and attractive modern residence is located in close proximity to the mill, and is one of the hospitable homes of the city.

On the 13th of June, 1900, Mr. Baxter was united in marriage to Miss Hattie M. Stone, a daughter of Samuel and Harriet (Tuttle) Stone, now retired, of Watertown, who were pioneer settlers in the state. Mrs. Baxter is prominent in the social circles of Watertown, where she has a host of warm friends. Both are members of the Methodist church.

MARTIN V. REDDING, who is representing Brown county in the state legislature, is a natives of Luxembourg, Germany, where he was born on the 12th of December, 1843, being a son of Anton and Mary Redding, who emigrated to America when he was a lad of ten years, settling in Dubuque county, Iowa, in which state they passed the remainder of their lives, the father

devoting his attention to agricultural pursuits. Our subject had received the rudiments of his education in the national schools of his fatherland, and after the removal to Iowa continued his studies in the public schools as opportunity afforded. He was but eighteen years of age at the outbreak of the war of the Rebellion, but his loyalty to the Union was forthwith manifested in no uncertain way, since in October, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Eleventh Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, having been at the time a resident of the state mentioned. With this regiment he served until the close of the war, representing a period of but a fortnight less than four years, since he was mustered out in September, 1865, receiving his honorable discharge at Mobile, Alabama. His command was in the Mississippi valley from St. Louis to Texas, and later was on duty at Mobile, when it proceeded to Fort Blakely, and later was under General Curtis in Missouri and Arkansas. At Vicksburg, on the 22d of May, 1863, while participating in the charge, Mr. Redding was wounded in the right leg, and the injury was so severe as to render it necessary for him to remain in the field hospital for three weeks and for six weeks in the hospital at Memphis, when he was sent to the general hospital in St. Louis, where he remained six months, at the expiration of which he rejoined his command, in New Orleans. At the expiration of his first term of enlistment he veteranized and was granted a thirty days' furlough, which he passed at his home in Wisconsin. All the members of his regiment re-enlisted with the exception of about thirty, who were captured while with Banks on the Red river expedition. Mr. Redding participated in all of the notable engagements in which his regiment took part and his record was that of a gallant and faithful soldier of the republic. He has ever kept in touch with the members of his regiment, which is rapidly being decimated by the one invincible foe of humanity, death, and to all of the men who served so faithfully during the great conflict his sympathy and interest are accorded and are shown in his affiliation with that noble organization, the Grand Army of the Republic. He

is a member of General Rowley Post, No. 112, at Frederick, and is commander of the same at the time of this writing, being one of the most prominent and popular members of the organization.

After the close of the war Mr. Redding took up his residence in Verona, Wisconsin, where he was engaged in farming until 1882, when he came to Brown county, South Dakota, and took up a homestead claim of one hundred and sixty acres on section 3, township 127, seven miles west of the present village of Frederick. Here he has ever since continued to reside, having aided materially in the development and progress of this section of the state and being one of only four in the locality who came here as early as 1882. He gives his attention to diversified farming and stock growing and is now the owner of a well improved landed estate of three hundred and twenty acres. Mr. Redding was connected in a prominent way with the organization of Allison township, which was named in honor of James P. Allison, who was a ranchman on Elm river, where he took up his residence in 1879. Our subject has served in various township offices and has been for fourteen years a member of the school board of his district. In 1900 he was elected to represent his county in the state legislature and was chosen as his own successor in 1902, serving during the seventh and eighth general assemblies and being an active and valued member of the legislative body. He served as a member of the committees on military highways and bridges, penal institutions, and state militia, having been chairman of the last named. He is a staunch advocate of maintaining a well organized and equipped state militia, for the conservation of home interests and for the support of the national government when demanded, and through his efforts in the legislature the state militia of South Dakota was placed on a firm basis, an appropriation of seventy thousand dollars being secured from the state for its proper maintenance. He is an able speaker and on the floor of the house his voice was heard in the effective championship of those measures which met his approval, and he was

one of the leaders in securing the establishing of the Northern Normal and Industrial School, in Aberdeen, and is called the "father" of the circulating library bill, which passed the legislature of 1900 after being twice defeated. He has ever given a staunch allegiance to the Republican party, and has been an active worker in its cause and prominent in its councils, having been frequently a delegate to the various county, state and congressional conventions. He and his family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and he is identified with Frederick Lodge, No. 51, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in Frederick, having passed the official chairs in the same and having also represented it in the grand lodge of the state.

At Verona, Wisconsin, on the 12th of October, 1880, Mr. Redding was united in marriage to Miss Helen A. Root, who was born in Tonawanda, New York, whence her parents removed to Wisconsin when she was six years of age. The three children of this union all remain at the parental home.—Carolyn Genevieve, Sarah Nathalie and James Nathaniel, and both daughters are successful and popular teachers in the public schools of Brown county, while the family occupies a prominent position in the best social life of the community.

LYMAN TURNER.—The subject of this review enjoys the distinction of being one of the leading farmers and stock raisers of Brown county, and his long period of residence in this part of South Dakota has made his name a household word throughout a large section of the country. Lyman Turner is of New England birth, being a native of Oxford county, Maine, where he first saw the light of day on June 5, of the year 1842. When a boy he accompanied his parents to Dodge county, Wisconsin, where he grew to manhood and received his education, the meanwhile becoming skillful in the use of tools by working on the farm with his father, who was a carpenter and millwright.

Young Turner devoted his attention to mechanical and farm work until the breaking out

of the Civil war, when he laid aside the pursuits of civil life and went to the maintaining of the integrity of the Union. Enlisting August 14, 1861, in Company B, Tenth Wisconsin Infantry, he served successively in the armies of the Ohio, Cumberland and Tennessee and was with his command through all its vicissitudes of campaign and contest, from Perryville to the fall of Atlanta, participating in eighteen pitched battles, besides numerous minor engagements and skirmishes, and under all circumstances bearing himself as a true soldier, who made duty paramount to every other consideration. With the exception of a short time in the hospital, he was never absent from his command, and notwithstanding the number of bloody engagements in which he took part, and the many times he was exposed to danger and death, he came through the trying ordeal without wound or injury. Being honorably discharged in the fall of 1864, after three years and two months of strenuous and faithful service, Mr. Turner returned to Wisconsin and spent the winter at the high school at Harrison. In the spring of 1865 he came to Blue Earth county, Minnesota, where he followed agricultural pursuits until 1871, in which year he married and moved onto a farm in Faribault county, that state, which he operated for two years. He then traded the farm for a stock of general merchandise, and for two years conducted a store, having the postoffice in connection. In the fall of 1875 he lost everything by fire, and then went to work at contracting and building. In the spring of 1877 he came to South Dakota, and locating at Sioux Falls, spent the ensuing five years as a contractor and builder, during which time he did considerable work in that city and other places. Returning to Wisconsin in 1882 he spent one year at Superior, that state, but in the spring of 1883 again came west and decided to make his permanent home in Brown county, South Dakota. After spending one year at Columbia, as a contractor, he discontinued mechanical pursuits and opening a hardware store in that town, soon found himself at the head of a thriving and constantly growing business. His establishment became

large and extensively patronized, but after managing the same until 1893, he disposed of his stock and turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, moving in 1894 to a rented farm of six hundred and four acres which he farmed till 1900, when he moved onto his own farm of three hundred and eighty-five acres, and gave it the name of the Badger farm, by which it is now known.

Since 1894 Mr. Turner has devoted his entire attention to agriculture and stock raising and his success in both these lines has steadily increased until he now ranks with the foremost farmers and cattle raisers, not only in this county, but in the eastern part of the state. He farms two hundred and forty acres of his land, and makes a specialty of graded short-horned cattle, in the breeding and raising of which he has achieved an enviable reputation. For several years past he has rented and grown between five hundred and six hundred acres of grain, with an annual product of about six thousand bushels, the large yield attesting the great fertility of his land and its peculiar adaptability to any kind of crop grown in this latitude. Mr. Turner has made many valuable improvements on his farm and could easily dispose of it at fifty dollars per acre, a remarkable advancement on the amount which he originally invested in the land. He has no desire to sell, however, being content with the beautiful and attractive home he has secured and satisfied with the life he now leads, as a prosperous and thrifty tiller of the soil, and a raiser of fine live stock, which, with his surplus grain crops, yields him a liberal and continuously increasing income.

In his political sentiment, Mr. Turner is a pronounced Republican, and he has been one of the active party workers in Brown county, frequently being chosen a delegate to local, district and state conventions, but his ambition has never led him to seek office nor aspire to any kind of public distinction. Coming to South Dakota more than twenty-seven years ago, he has witnessed the remarkable advancement of the state along the line of material development, and like other enterprising men of his class, has en-

couraged to the limit of his ability this steady growth, having faith in the ultimate greatness of the commonwealth and in the stability of its institutions. Mr. Turner possesses a strong and sturdy character, and his prominence as a public-spirited citizen has made him widely and favorably known throughout the county of which he is an honored resident. His industry, economy and consecutive application have enabled him to acquire a handsome property and become one of the well-to-do men of his community, while his strength of mind and activity in all of his undertakings constitute him a leader whom others are wont to imitate and follow.

Mr. Turner's family consists of himself and wife only, their union having never been blessed with offspring. He has raised two children, however, and provided liberally for their maintenance, giving them the best educational advantages the country affords and sparing no pains in looking after their interests and preparing them for lives of honor and usefulness. Mrs. Turner, formerly Miss Nettie Emerson, was born in Ellisburg, Jefferson county, New York, but, in the fall of 1856, when about ten years of age, accompanied her parents upon their removal to Minnesota, where she lived until her marriage to Mr. Turner, in April, 1871. She and her husband are consistent communicants of the Congregational church, being among the original members of the congregation worshipping at Columbia.

JOHN CEDERSTRUM.—This gentleman, who is engaged in farming and stock raising in Dayton township, Lincoln county, South Dakota, hails from Sweden, and, like the majority of his sturdy nationality, possesses in an eminent degree the attributes essential to a high order of American citizenship. He was born on November 30, 1847, being the son of Ludwig and Anna Cederstrum, both natives of Sweden, the father a farmer by occupation and a man of sterling worth in his day. By reason of the death of his parents, which occurred when he was a small boy, the subject was early thrown upon his own

resources and for a number of years gained his livelihood as a farm laborer. He continued to work in this way until about twenty-two years old, when he decided to leave the land of his birth and seek for better opportunities in the great country across the sea, of which he had heard and read so much, and to which many of his friends and countrymen had already emigrated. Accordingly in 1869, with twelve companions, he set sail for America and in due time landed at Quebec, Canada, and thence proceeded to Red Wing, Minnesota, and a little later to the city of St. Paul.

Shortly after his arrival at the latter place Mr. Cederstrum secured employment on the Northern Pacific Railroad, where he worked about one year, and during the ensuing sixteen years he was similarly engaged with the Chicago & Northwestern and other railroads in the course of construction. He continued railroad work in various states until the fall of 1871, when he came to South Dakota, locating at Sioux Falls, where he remained about ten years, removing in 1881 to Lincoln county and purchasing land in Dayton township, which he has since cultivated and otherwise improved. Mr. Cederstrum has reduced the greater part of his place to tillage and in addition thereto rents land of his neighbors, also works at intervals at railroading, especially during the seasons when his presence is not particularly needed on the farm. He devotes his attention to general agriculture, raises considerable live stock, and though not as large a land owner as some of his neighbors, his efforts in the main have been crowned with success and he is today in very comfortable circumstances.

Mr. Cederstrum has been a member of the town board for several years, has served on the local board of education and takes an active interest in public and political affairs, being a zealous supporter of the Republican party, but in no sense an aspirant for official honors. He was married in the year 1881 to Miss Cecelia Peterson, a native of Sweden, the union being terminated by the death of his wife after six years of happy wedded experience. Mrs. Cederstrum

departed this life in 1887, leaving one son, Melvin L., an intelligent and enterprising young man, who is now his father's able assistant on the farm. Religiously the subject is a member of the Lutheran church, in which faith he was reared and to which he has always remained true, his wife having also been identified with this communion. Mr. Cederstrum is a loyal citizen of his adopted country, a great admirer of its institutions, and combines all the qualities and attributes of the up-to-date American except in the matter of birth. Honorable in all his dealings, faithful to his every obligation and earnest in his endeavors to advance the interests of his fellow men, he is much esteemed by all who know him, and occupies a conspicuous place among the representative citizens of the township and county in which he lives.

GEORGE G. LASELL, one of the representative members of the bar of Grant county, is incumbent of the position of cashier of the State Bank of Twin Brooks, and is one of the highly honored and influential citizens of this section.

Mr. Lasell was born in Spring Valley, Minnesota, on the 22d of November, 1867, and is a son of Z. D. and Roxana M. (Lund) Lasell. The father of the subject was born in the province of Quebec, Canada, of stanch French lineage, being a direct descendant of the Sieur de La Salle, the famous explorer of the Mississippi river, whose name is honored in history. The mother of our subject was born in Vermont, being of Irish descent in the agnatic line, while the Lund family was founded in New England in the early colonial epoch, representatives of the same having been valiant soldiers in the Continental line during the war of the Revolution. Z. D. survives his wife, living at Waubay, South Dakota. In the family were four sons and five daughters, all living. Three of the brothers are associated in the banking business,—Silas T. is cashier of the State Bank of Waubay, Day county, and president of the State Bank of Twin

Brooks; Dana A. is a farmer near Waubay; George G. is the next youngest, and Marion C. is engaged in the practice of law at Lamoure, North Dakota, and is one of the stockholders in the State Bank of Twin Brooks.

George G. received his early educational discipline in the public schools of Minnesota, having accompanied his parents on their various removals, and was graduated in the high school at Spring Valley, that state, as a member of the class of 1888, while thereafter he devoted five years to teaching in the public schools, having met with excellent success in his pedagogic work, while he was for a time a student in the law department of the Northern Indiana Normal School at Valparaiso, Indiana. He gave careful attention to the study of law while teaching, and in 1900 was admitted to the bar of South Dakota. He came to this state in 1888, and purchased the plant and business of a newspaper called the Clipper, at Waubay, continuing as editor and publisher of the same for one year, when he disposed of the enterprise and identified himself with the general merchandise business in that town, being thus engaged about five years, at the expiration of which, in 1900, he sold out and began the practice of law in Waubay. In the winter of 1901-2 he became associated with his brothers in the establishing of the bank at Waubay, while in the following winter they established the Bank of Twin Brooks, of which he has been cashier from its inception. The Lasell brothers are also the interested principals in the Lasell Lignite Coal Company, of North Dakota, with headquarters at Aberdeen, South Dakota, and are also prominently interested in the lumbering business in the state of Washington, as members of the Washington Fir & Cedar Lumber Company, of Cosmopolis, that state. They are active and progressive business men and have attained prominence and success through their well directed efforts. George G. is a stanch Democrat in his political proclivities, but has never been an aspirant for public office. Fraternally he is identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Modern Woodmen of America.

On the 24th of March, 1888, Mr. Lasell was united in marriage to Miss Effie M. Toogood, who was born and reared in Minnesota, being a daughter of Dwight and May (Williams) Toogood, both of whom were born in Massachusetts, while they now reside at Pleasant Grove, Minnesota.

GEORGE H. GRACE, who is incumbent of the position of superintendent of schools of Hand county, is a native of Green county, Wisconsin, where he was born on the 8th of August, 1871, being a son of John and Harriet (Thorpe) Grace, who are now residing in Mitchell, South Dakota, the father being a retired farmer. John Grace was a valiant soldier in the Union army during the war of the Rebellion, in which he served four years. He enlisted as a member of the Third Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, with which he participated in many of the notable battles of the great internecine conflict, including those of Gettysburg and Chancellorsville, in the latter of which he received a severe wound.

The subject of this review secured his early educational training in the public schools of his native state, and was about fourteen years of age at the time of his parents' removal to what is now South Dakota, the family locating at that time in Lincoln county, where his father engaged in farming and stock raising. After completing the curriculum prescribed in the public schools Mr. Grace continued his studies in the Wessinton Springs Academy, this state, while in 1899 he took a special course in Drake University, at Des Moines, Iowa. For the first two years of his residence in the state his home was in Lincoln county, and thereafter he resided in Buffalo county, where, in 1894, he was elected clerk of the courts, while a few months later he was appointed county superintendent of schools. To this office he was later returned by general election, receiving the endorsement of both political parties, upon whose tickets his name appeared, there being no opposing candidate. This action was a gratifying testimonial to the ability which he had displayed as an edu-

cator and executive officer. In 1897 Mr. Grace resigned this office to accept the position of principal of the high school at Mitchell, and he served in this capacity for three years, at the expiration of which he came to the town of Miller, to accept the principalship of the public schools here. This incumbency he retained two years, and in November, 1902, he was elected county superintendent of schools of this county, for a term of two years, being the candidate on the Republican ticket. He has made an enviable record in vitalizing and systematizing the work of the schools in his jurisdiction, and has gained the earnest co-operation of the people of the county and of the teachers employed. Mr. Grace is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party.

On the 6th of July, 1894, Mr. Grace was united in marriage to Miss Minnie Waterbury, of East Pierre, South Dakota, whose death occurred fifteen months later, and on the 26th of June, 1900, was consummated his marriage to Miss Belle C. Leffingwell, who was born and reared in Iowa, being a daughter of A. J. Leffingwell, who is now a resident of Exira, Iowa. Mrs. Grace is a woman of gracious presence and high intellectual attainments, and was appointed principal of the Miller schools to succeed her husband at the time of his election to the office of county superintendent. They have no children.

EDWARD C. PAYNE, who is a member of the board of commissioners of Brown county, is one of the representative farmers and stock growers of this section of the state and is one of those loyal and progressive citizens who have contributed so materially to the development of the resources of our great commonwealth. Mr. Payne claims the old Empire state as the place of his nativity, having been born in Jefferson county, New York, on the 2d of August, 1853, and being a son of William and Emily Payne, both of whom are now deceased, being survived by five of their children. The subject of this sketch was reared on the homestead farm, se-

curing a common-school education and proving himself fertile in resources while still a young man, in that he showed facility in turning his hand to varied lines of work. At the age of twenty-five years he removed to Freeborn county, Minnesota, where he remained two years, at the expiration of which, in 1880, he came to what is now the state of South Dakota and entered claim to his present half section of land, four miles south of Warner. He has made all the improvements on this fine homestead and developed into one of the most attractive and valuable farms in this section. In March, two years after securing this land, Mr. Payne was joined by his family, their first domicile being an unpretentious board shanty of most primitive order. In the fall of 1882 he erected a substantial residence, to which he made additions in 1887 and 1903, so that the house is now a commodious and attractive one, well adapted to all needs of the family and constituting a pleasant home. He has under cultivation an entire section of land, from which he has secured a total yield of six thousand bushels of wheat in one year, while he also devotes special attention to the raising of high-grade shorthorn cattle. Mr. Payne is signally fortunate in having upon his farm an ample supply of water for all purposes, the same being secured from an artesian well which he sunk in the year 1900, the same having a flow of ninety-five gallons a minute, while there are only three other such wells in the county, his having been the first, while he has further increased the value of the facilities thus afforded by the construction of an artificial pond which offers storage for a large amount of water and enables him to use the same in the irrigation of his well kept gardens. Since 1885 Mr. Payne has operated a threshing outfit, and has made this a profitable enterprise in connection with his farming. In politics he is a staunch supporter of the principles of the Republican party, in whose cause he has been an active worker in his county. In the fall of 1902 he was elected a member of the board of county commissioners for a term of four years, assuming the duties of the office on the 1st of January, 1903. Fraternally he is

affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the adjunct organization, the Daughters of Rebekah, having passed the official chairs in the former lodge, which he has also represented in the grand lodge of the state, while Mrs. Payne is also a member of the Daughters of Rebekah.

In 1873 Mr. Payne was married to Miss Rosa Grappotte, who died in 1890, being survived by five children, William, who is engaged in farming in this county; Emory, who is a resident of New York city, where he has attained a high reputation in athletic circles; Floyd, who is engaged in railroad work; Frank, who is a machinist; and Carrie, who remains at the paternal home. In Day county, this state, on the 27th of October, 1892, Mr. Payne was united in marriage to Miss Katie Ryman, and they have one daughter, Trilvian.

FRED S. PEW admirably typifies the progressive spirit and conservative business judgment which have made the young men of the great west so important factors in all branches of industrial activity and civic advancement. He is vice-president of the Citizens' State Bank, of Andover; president of the Day County Land Company and president of the Andover Hotel Company, while he has other important capitalistic interests.

Mr. Pew was born in Madrid, St. Lawrence county, New York, August 19, 1861, being a son of George W. and Nancy A. Pew, both of whom were likewise born in the old Empire state, being of Irish lineage. The subject received his early educational training in the public schools of his native town, and there remained until he had attained the age of twenty years, when, in the spring of 1881, he accompanied his parents on their removal to the territory of Dakota. In the spring of 1883 he located in Andover, Day county, and here he was actively and successfully engaged in the livery business until 1890, while from that time forward to 1898 he was engaged in the real estate and loan business. He was one of the organizers of the Day County

Land Company in 1898, and when the same was incorporated under the laws of the state, in 1902, he was made president of the company, which position he still retains, the company being capitalized for one hundred thousand dollars and controlling an extensive and profitable business in the handling of lands in South Dakota and the extending of first-mortgage loans. Mr. Pew has also held the office of vice-president of the Citizens' State Bank of Andover from the time of its organization, in July, 1902, the institution being incorporated with fifteen thousand dollars capital and being one of the solid banks of the state. Mr. Pew was the prime factor in the organization of the Andover Hotel Company, which erected the fine modern hotel known as the Waldorf, in Andover, in 1903, and of this company he is president, while he is a member of the directorate of other important corporations in the town. In politics Mr. Pew is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party, and he takes an active interest in public affairs, being at the time of this writing mayor of Andover and also secretary of the board of education, while he commands the unequivocal confidence and esteem of the community to whose advancement and prosperity he has so materially contributed through the various enterprises with which he is identified. He is a communicant of the Roman Catholic church, and fraternally he holds membership in the Ancient Order of United Workmen, the Modern Woodmen of America, the Knights of the Maccabees and the Degree of Honor.

On the 2d of July, 1884, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Pew to Miss Jennie M. Miller, who was born in Decatur, Illinois, on the 29th of December, 1858, being a daughter of Joseph S. and Mary Miller. Of this union have been born two sons, Frank M. and Fred E.

NEWTON B. REED has been actively engaged in the practice of law in the attractive city of Woonsocket, Sanborn county, for more than a score of years, and is one of the honored citizens of this section of the state. His was the

distinction of being the first county judge and he was one of the most conspicuous figures in the organization of the county, which was originally a portion of Miner county.

Judge Reed and his twin brother, Norman H. Reed, now of Santa Barbara, California, were born at Buffalo Grove (now Polo), Illinois, November 2, 1848. His parents were Franklin S. and Fanny (Hicks) Reed, both of whom are buried at the Reed cemetery near Polo. Four children were born to these parents. The eldest, Charles I. Reed, a member of Company D, Ninety-second Illinois Infantry, was killed at the battle of Chickamauga, and his sister, Phebe A. Day, resides at Rome, Illinois. The subject secured his early education in the common schools of his native county and later entered the Illinois State Normal University, at Normal, where he was graduated as a member of the class of 1872. Shortly afterward he entered the law department of the Illinois Wesleyan University, at Bloomington, Illinois, where he completed the prescribed course and was graduated in 1875, being admitted to the bar of the state in June of that year. He forthwith engaged in the practice of his profession in Bloomington, a city noted for the ability of its bar, and where he laid the foundations of his legal education. Judge Reed there continued to practice until July, 1882, when he came to what is now Sanborn county, South Dakota, locating in Woonsocket, where he has ever since maintained his home and been engaged in the work of his chosen profession, being known as one of the representative members of the bar of the state. Sanborn county was organized in 1883 and he was elected the first county judge. The first judicial records of the county are in his handwriting. The county was a part of Miner county at the time of Judge Reed's location here, and in January, 1883, a mass meeting was called to take steps for the erection of the new county, the assembly being held in the town of Letcher. Judge Reed introduced at this meeting the resolution to name the county Sanborn, in honor of George W. Sanborn, who was at that time the local superintendent of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Rail-

road, one of the first to enter the state. He was also sent by the mass meeting as delegate to the territorial legislature, then in session, to promote the interests of the new county and to secure its creation, his labors being so well directed as to secure the desired organization. In politics Judge Reed is a stalwart advocate of the principles of the Republican party, and he has been an active worker in its cause. His public spirit and his interest in the city, county and state of his adoption, have been of the insistent order and have been manifested in divers and helpful ways. He was one of the most influential promoters of the plan through which was accomplished the construction of the beautiful artesian lake which is now one of the distinctive attractions of the county and state. In recognition of his efforts in this connection the citizens of Woonsocket, through Major J. T. Kean, presented the Judge with a beautiful gold-headed cane.

On the 28th of June, 1877, Judge Reed was united in marriage to Miss Mary Alice Stroud, of Belvidere, Illinois, she being a daughter of Samuel and Rachel (Merrill) Stroud and a native of the state mentioned. Of this union have been born four children, namely: Charles S., who is editor and publisher of the Woonsocket Herald, one of the most influential papers in this section of the state; and Amy Clare, Clara Louise, and Marion, who remain at the parental home, the family being prominent in the best social life of the community.

PATRICK J. GERIN figures as one of the pioneer citizens of the attractive village of Chamberlain, Brule county, where he was numbered among the first permanent settlers, while his enterprise and business sagacity led him to engage in the grocery trade here at a time when the town was represented by only three or four buildings, and he has ever since continued in this line of business here, having built up a large trade throughout the surrounding country and holding the unqualified confidence and esteem of all who know him. Mr. Gerin is a native of the Dominion of Canada and comes of stanch

Irish lineage. He was born in the beautiful town of Cobourg, province of Ontario, on the 28th of November, 1859, and was reared and educated in his native province, where he continued to maintain his home until the year 1879, when he set forth for the west, coming to what was then the undivided territory of Dakota and located in Sioux Falls, where he remained two years. At the expiration of this period, in 1881, he came to Chamberlain, Brule county, arriving in May of that year and finding the site of the village marked by only two buildings. He purchased the lot on which his present business building is located and then returned to Sioux Falls, where he purchased the necessary material with which to construct his store, after the completion of which he installed a stock of groceries, beginning operations on a modest scale. With the growth of the town and the settling up of the surrounding country his enterprise expanded and prospered, and to meet the demands of his patrons he has kept his stock up to the highest possible standard, both in comprehensiveness and quality, while he has spared no pains in catering to the wants of his patrons, who in turn manifest a distinctive appreciation. In politics Mr. Gerin is a Republican and he is one of the valued citizens and business men of the county.

HENRY M. DAVISON.—The enterprising young business man and popular citizen whose name furnishes the heading of this review needs no formal introduction to the people of Springfield and Bon Homme county. Mr. Davison is in every sense of the word a western man, as he was born and reared in South Dakota and thus far his life has been very closely identified with the growth and development of Bon Homme county, where he first saw the light of day on January 5, 1870. His father, Henry C. Davison, was a native of Augusta, Maine, and his mother, who bore the maiden name of Alberta Mead, was born in the state of New York. These parents moved to Illinois a number of years ago, thence in 1869 to Bon Homme county, South Dakota, where the father was engaged in mer-

chandising until 1874, when he discontinued that line of business and began dealing in live stock. His experience in the latter industry was of brief duration, however, as he died the latter year, shortly after taking up his residence in Springfield. Mrs. Davison bore her husband two children and about two years after his death she became the wife of George W. Snow, with whom she now lives in the above town.

Henry M. Davison was born and reared in Springfield, South Dakota, and enjoyed the best educational advantages the schools of the town afforded. He early manifested a decided predilection for business and at the age of eighteen entered the Springfield Bank, in which he held an important position from 1888 to 1892. Severing his connection with that institution the latter year, he became associated with other parties in organizing the Springfield Hardware Company, with which enterprise he has since been connected, the business growing to large proportions the meanwhile, until the establishment is now the largest and most successfully conducted of the kind in the city. In 1903 the company added agricultural implements and farm machinery to their stock and the patronage in these lines is already large and lucrative and steadily increasing.

While deeply interested in his business affairs and making every other consideration subordinate thereto, Mr. Davison has not been unmindful of his obligations to the public or of his duties as a citizen. From an early age he has taken a lively interest in matters of public moment and since old enough to exercise the rights of the ballot he has been an earnest and zealous supporter of the Republican party. In recognition of his valuable political services as well as by reason of his peculiar fitness for the position, he was elected in 1896 treasurer of Springfield, the duties of which office he discharged efficiently and to the entire satisfaction of the public for a period of five years. Later he was further honored by being made mayor, and he is now in his second term in this office. During his incumbency municipal affairs have been ably and faithfully managed and the city

is now enjoying one of the best administrations in its history.

Mr. Davison is one of the leading young men of his city and county, and his influence in business circles and public affairs has been marked and salutary. As already indicated, his life has been spent in Springfield, and his personal history presents no pages marred or blotted by unworthy actions. Few men in the community are as widely and favorably known, none enjoy higher standing as a generous, obliging, self-sacrificing friend, and from what he has already accomplished it is safe to predict for him increased usefulness and additional public recognition and honor with each succeeding year. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, in Springfield, and since 1891 has been a member of Mt. Zion Lodge, No. 6, Free and Accepted Masons, in addition to which fraternities he is also identified with the Order of Eastern Star and the Modern Woodmen of America, having held important official positions in all of these organizations. Religiously he subscribes to the Episcopal creed, and with his wife belongs to the church at Springfield, in which he is a zealous worker and to the support of which he contributes liberally of his means and influence.

Mr. Davison, on January 15, 1896, contracted a matrimonial alliance with Miss Eva G. Stevens, an intelligent and accomplished young lady, who was born in Cass county, Iowa, and who with her husband has since moved in the best social circles of the city in which they reside. Mr. and Mrs. Davison have a beautiful home plentifully supplied with the comforts, conveniences and many of the luxuries and their domestic relations are indeed most pleasant and agreeable. Mrs. Davison was elected worthy grand matron, Order of the Eastern Star, of South Dakota, at Deadwood in June, 1903.

J. O. MELHAM is a native of the state of Minnesota, having been born on a farm in Fillmore county, on the 20th of April, 1866, and being a son of Ole O. and Ann Melham, both

of whom were born and reared in Norway, where their marriage was solemnized. There the father of the subject was engaged in teaching until 1861, when he emigrated thence with his family to America, remaining for a brief interval in Wisconsin, and thence moving to Fillmore county, Minnesota, where he purchased land and turned his attention to farming, having been numbered among the pioneers of that section. He there continued to reside until 1877, when he returned to Wisconsin and purchased a farm in Buffalo county, being there actively and successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1881, when he disposed of his place and came with his family to what is now the state of South Dakota, locating in Deuel county, where he purchased a claim of one hundred and sixty acres of land, in Brandt township, where he improved a good farm, being one of the early settlers in the locality and becoming one of the prominent and highly honored citizens of the county. He died on his homestead on the 19th of September, 1887, at the age of fifty-six years, while his wife still resides on the farm with two of her children. They became the parents of six children, all of whom are living in this state, namely: Julia, unmarried; Emma, who is the wife of O. C. Halverson, of Brandt; Ole, who is operating the home farm; J. O., who is the immediate subject of this review; Andrew, who is associated with J. O., and Anna, who is a clerk in Watertown. The father was a Republican in politics, and his religious faith was that of the Lutheran church, of which his wife also is likewise a devoted member.

J. O. Melham passed the first decade of his life on the farm on which he was born, and his rudimentary educational training was thus secured in the district schools of Fillmore county, Minnesota, while later he continued his studies in the public schools of Wisconsin and South Dakota. After leaving school he continued to assist in the work of the home farm in Deuel county, South Dakota, until he had attained to his legal majority, when he initiated his independent career, securing employment in an agricultural-implement store at Clear Lake,

where he remained four years, during which period he engaged in buying grain during the autumn seasons. Thereafter he was for one year employed as bookkeeper in the Bank of Toronto, Deuel county, and at the expiration of this period he resigned his position, in 1892, and engaged in the lumber and hardware business in Brandt, that county, associating himself with Ole Halverson, under the firm name of Halverson & Melham. The partnership was dissolved in 1895, since which time Mr. Melham has continued to be identified with the lumber business, which is now carried on upon an extensive scale, being associated in the enterprise with his brother Andrew, under the title of the Melham Brothers Lumber Company, which is incorporated under the laws of the state, and of which he is president and treasurer, the company having well equipped yards in each of the following named towns in the state: Albee, Brandt, Bryant, Volga and Hazel, all in South Dakota, with about fifty-six thousand dollars invested. The annual sales amount to about one hundred thousand dollars. The subject is the owner of two valuable farms in Deuel county, is president of the State Bank of Brandt, and also of the First State Bank of Hazel, Hamlin county, while he is a stockholder in the First National Bank of Volga, Brookings county. In addition to his varied landed and capitalistic interests in this state he is also the owner of nine hundred and sixty acres of land in British Columbia. Mr. Melham continued to reside in the village of Brandt until 1903, when he removed to Watertown, where he now maintains his home and business headquarters. In politics he gives a stanch allegiance to the Republican party, but is essentially and primarily a business man and has never had any desire for the honors or emoluments of public office. He and his wife are consistent and active members of the Lutheran church.

On the 1st of June, 1896, at the home of the bride, in Deuel county, Mr. Melham was united in marriage to Miss Julia H. Tolrud, a daughter of T. O. Tolrud, a wealthy and influential farmer of that county, to which he came from Fillmore

county, Minnesota, in the early 'eighties, Mrs. Melham having been born in the county last mentioned, and having been reared and educated in South Dakota, and being a lady of gracious presence and distinctive refinement. Mr. and Mrs. Melham have four children, namely: William Oscar, Mark E., Arnold Gerhard and Thomas Walter.

CONRAD EYMER.—A resident of South Dakota since 1869 and one of the oldest, best known and most highly esteemed citizens of Bon Homme county, with the history and development of which his life has been very closely identified, it is eminently fitting in this connection that due mention be made of the successful farmer and public-spirited man of affairs whose name introduces this article. Conrad Eymer is a native of Homberg, Hesse Cassel, Germany, where his birth occurred on August 3, 1842. His father, Jacob Eymer, also born in Hesse Cassel, was a confectioner by trade and followed that line of work all his life, having been an expert in the manufacturing of candies, as well as a man of intelligence and excellent repute. He lived an industrious and useful life and died in the land of his birth in the year 1849. Mrs. Eymer, whose maiden name was Hasenfpflug, survived her husband many years, and was called to the other world in 1893, after reaching a ripe old age. To this couple four children were born, the oldest of whom is Kate, wife of Timothy Heineman, a contractor and builder of Covington, Kentucky; Lizzie, the second daughter, lives in Covington also; Conrad is the third in order of birth and the youngest of the family; a daughter by the name of Sophia married Luke C. Walker and lives in Lower Brule Agency, South Dakota.

Conrad Eymer remained in the land of his birth until about eleven years of age, when he accompanied his mother to the United States and for several weeks thereafter lived in Baltimore, Maryland. Leaving that city, he went to Covington, Kentucky, where he resided until 1869, devoting his attention the meanwhile to me-

chanical work, making a specialty of carpentry, which he learned in early life. In the latter year he yielded to a desire of long standing by coming west and in due time arrived in what is now Cleveland township, Bon Homme county, South Dakota, where he pre-empted and then homesteaded a quarter section of land, which he at once proceeded to convert into a home. The land was wild and it required a great deal of hard work to reduce it to cultivation and make the other necessary improvements, but with an energy that knew no lagging and a determination that hesitated at no difficulty, he persevered in his efforts until he had one of the best developed farms in his section of the country, besides adding to its area by subsequent purchases.

Mr. Eymer now owns two hundred and forty acres of fine land, all of which is tillable, and as a farmer and stock raiser his success has been marked and his progress steady and substantial. He markets every year a large number of cattle and hogs, which with the products of the farm bring him a liberal income and he is today one of the thrifty, well-to-do men of his township and county, as well as a leading citizen of the community in which he resides. Mr. Eymer is a Republican, but not a very active politician and he has never aspired for office nor to any kind of public station. He has always been an honest, hard-working, law-abiding citizen, content with the quiet life of the farm, but ready and willing to lend his influence and support to all enterprises and progressive measures for the advancement of the country and the welfare of the people. In addition to his long and honorable career in civil life, he has a military record also, having served in the late Rebellion, as a member of Company B, Fifty-third Kentucky Mounted Infantry, which did valiant service for the Union in some of the noted campaigns and a number of the bloody battles of that great struggle. He enlisted in 1863 and shared with his comrades all the vicissitudes of its varied experience until the close of the war, proving under all circumstances a brave soldier, whose loyalty to his adopted country was as strong and enduring as if he had been born and bred on American soil.

Mr. Eymer was married in the year 1867 to Miss Kate Deiss, of Wurtemberg, Germany, who accompanied her parents to America when six years of age and grew to womanhood in Covington, Kentucky. Eleven children have been born of this union, namely: Albert, a farmer living at Tyndall, this state; Charles, who lives with his parents; Carrie, wife of Charles Bixby, of Bon Homme county; William married Anna Paddock and resides in Cleveland township, where he is engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock raising; Kate is the wife of Oscar Snowden and lives in Lyman county, South Dakota; Walter is deceased; the younger members of the family, whose names are Sophia, Timothy, Arthur, Mabel and Pearl, are still inmates of the parental home. Religiously the subject and his wife subscribe to the Methodist Episcopal creed and are consistent and respected members of the local church with which they are identified.

JAMES D. REEVES, of Groton; Brown county, is a man who has wielded no little influence in the public and civic affairs of South Dakota, having been prominently identified with the newspaper business and having served the commonwealth for four years in the responsible office of state auditor. He is a citizen who commands public confidence and esteem and his life record is such as to well entitle him to representation in this work.

Mr. Reeves is a native of the state of Minnesota, having been born in the village of Pleasant Grove, Olmstead county, on the 1st of March, 1858, and being a son of Rev. Michael D. and Martha Reeves, the former of whom is a clergyman of the Baptist church, while he was also for a number of years successfully engaged in farming in Minnesota. The early educational advantages of the subject of this sketch were such as were afforded in the public schools of his native state, while as a youth he served an apprenticeship to the trade of printer, at Spring Valley, Minnesota, where he devoted his attention to this preliminary discipline from 1874 to 1878, becoming a skilled workman and not fail-

ing to duly profit by the experience to be gained in a newspaper office,—an experience which has been pertinently designated as equivalent to a liberal education. On the 9th of September, 1881, Mr. Reeves established in Groton, South Dakota, its first newspaper, to which he gave the name of the Groton Mirror. In the following year he here founded the Brown County (Columbia) Sentinel, while in 1884 he established the Groton Independent, of which he is still editor and publisher, this paper being practically the successor of the Groton Mirror, the Groton News, the Groton Eagle, the Groton Advocate and the Groton Gazette, so that the application of the law of the survival of the fittest may be a subject of incidental reference in the connection. Mr. Reeves is recognized as a thoroughly trained newspaper man and as one of progressive ideas, and these facts predicate success, which has not been denied him. In politics he has been known as an uncompromising advocate of the principles and policies of the Republican party, and his services in the connection have been unstinted and effective during the years of his residence in South Dakota. He served for two years as a member of the Groton school board and for an equal period as mayor of the town, his administration as chief executive of the municipal government being such as to gain him unequivocal commendation. In 1899 he was elected auditor of the state, remaining in tenure of this office until 1903 and proving a most discriminating and efficient incumbent. Mr. Reeves has been a member of the Masonic fraternity since 1879, having been initiated and raised in the lodge at Hastings, Minnesota, and he is also identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Modern Woodmen of America.

In Glencoe, Minnesota, on the 20th of June, 1883, Mr. Reeves was united in marriage to Miss Bertha Snyder, and her death occurred on the 25th of December, 1894. Of the children of this union we record that Gertrude V. was born August 13, 1884; Jay E., May 25, 1886; and Jackson D., October 21, 1888; while twin sons, born November 25, 1894, died in infancy. The other three children remain at the paternal home.

On the 19th of April, 1899, Mr. Reeves consummated a second marriage, being then united to Miss Mona B. Taubman, of Aberdeen, South Dakota, no children having been born to them.

HOSEA BRIDGMAN.—The subject of this sketch is a native of Cook county, Illinois, and the son of Chauncy and Betsy Jane (Miller) Bridgman, the father born May 1, 1814, in Tioga county, New York, and the mother on October 2, 1817, in the same state. These parents were married November 1, 1835, and two years later moved to Cook county, Illinois, settling near Elgin, where Mr. Bridgman engaged in farming, in connection with which he also did considerable building in that city and the country surrounding. He died November 8, 1846, while on a visit to New York, after which his wife and children moved to Wisconsin, where the latter were reared and educated. Mrs. Bridgman, who was a daughter of Alvah and Sarah Jane Miller, survived her husband a number of years, departing this life at Springfield, South Dakota, on April 3, 1883. She was the mother of four children, namely: Alvah T., born July 25, 1836, present postmaster of Springfield, South Dakota; Mary L. was born June 24, 1840, and died on July 4th of the same year; Hosea, of this review, is the third in order of birth, and Helen, who was born March 21, 1844, lives with the subject and owns valuable real estate in Bon Homme which she entered a number of years ago when she first came west.

Hosea Bridgman spent the greater part of his childhood and youth in Wisconsin and when a young man traveled quite extensively over the counties of Rock and Green, as a photographer, devoting several years to this kind of work. Subsequently he opened a meat market and continued to operate the same until 1873, when he disposed of his business interests in Wisconsin and came to South Dakota, locating at Springfield, Bon Homme county, in the spring of 1874. During his residence in Springfield, which covered a period of twelve years, Mr. Bridgman devoted his attention to freighting and built

up a lucrative business, running a number of teams and handling a vast amount of merchandise and other goods and heavy articles. Discontinuing this line of work in 1885, he took up a quarter section of land in section 61, township 93, to which he moved his family in 1885 and from that time to the present he has given his attention to agriculture and live stock, meeting with encouraging success as a tiller of the soil and breeder and raiser of blooded and high-grade domestic animals.

Mr. Bridgman has added to his realty until his farm now contains four hundred and eighty acres of fine, productive land, nearly all of which is under cultivation and highly improved. He has good, substantial buildings, including a comfortable and commodious dwelling, supplied with many of the conveniences and not a few of the luxuries of life. All things considered, he is well situated to enjoy the liberal fruits of his labors, being in independent circumstances, with a sufficient competence laid up for future years. Mr. Bridgman has many warm friends in the community where he resides and his popularity is bounded only by the limits beyond which his name is unknown. He stands high in the esteem of his neighbors and fellow citizens, and by a course of conduct above the suspicion of wrongdoing demonstrates his right to the confidence reposed in him. Politically he is a Republican, but not a zealous partisan.

Mr. Bridgman was married in Green county, Wisconsin, to Miss Hannah H. Van Curan, of Edinburg, Erie county, Pennsylvania, the union resulting in the birth of three children, viz: Arthur, manufacturer and dealer in harness, Perkins, South Dakota; Edith, one of the county's efficient and popular teachers, and Nettie, who, in addition to teaching, is skillful in the art of photography. Mr. Bridgman spared no expense in educating his children, all three having taken courses in the State Normal School, at Springfield. They are intelligent, more than ordinarily cultured and greatly respected in the social circles in which they move. In addition to his long and successful career as a farmer, Mr. Bridgman can also boast of creditable mili-

tary record, having served during the latter part of the late Civil war as a member of Company I, Forty-Sixth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. He spent the greater part of his period of enlistment in Alabama, and later did guard duty principally until the downfall of the rebellion.

WILLIAM W. DOWNIE, editor and publisher of the *Herald Advance*, at Milbank, was born in Hamilton, Ontario, on the 2d of March, 1855. George Downie, his father, was born in Scotland and was a blacksmith by occupation. When William was about six years old his parents moved to Michigan and in that state he spent his youth and early manhood, receiving a common-school education and on leaving home he entered a newspaper office in Spring Lake. After becoming an efficient workman he was employed for a number of years in various offices in Michigan, and St. Paul, Minnesota, and in 1879 came to Big Stone City, South Dakota, where he started the same year the *Herald*, the first newspaper published in Grant county. The *Herald*, during the ten years of its publication at Big Stone, acquired a liberal patronage and became a Republican party organ of no small influence. In 1889 it was moved to Milbank and consolidated with the *Advance*, since when the *Herald Advance* has made its weekly appearance with a constantly increasing circulation and a steadily growing advertising patronage. In its mechanical make-up it is a creditable example of the art preservative, and in a general way it is designed to vibrate with the public pulse and to be a reflex of the current thought of the day. It is the official Republican organ of Grant county, and under the management of Mr. Downie, who is a keen and forceful writer, its influence in moulding party sentiment and contributing to the success of the ticket is second to none in the northwestern part of the state. Through it as a medium, Mr. Downie has done much to promote the material welfare of Milbank and Grant county, being a strong advocate of all enterprises calculated to advance the interests of the people, and he has been untiring in

his efforts to improve the social, educational and moral condition of the community. While living at Big Stone City he served as the first mayor of the city and for some years as justice of the peace, and since coming to Milbank has been active in public affairs, being honored with important official position, having been appointed in the spring of 1903 postmaster, the duties of which trust he has since discharged with credit to himself and to the entire satisfaction of the public. He also served on the board of education, and as president of that body labored so effectually to promote the interests of the schools that in point of efficiency they now compare favorably with those of the larger and much more pretentious cities.

In addition to his educational and official duties, Mr. Downie owns a fine farm, under a high state of cultivation. He is active in Masonic circles, being a Sir Knight, and is also identified with the Modern Woodmen of America and Independent Order of Odd Fellows, having passed all the chairs in the latter fraternity.

Mr. Downie was married at Big Stone, August 15, 1882, to Miss Henrietta Molm, daughter of John W. Molm, a native of Germany and one of the early pioneers of Grant county. Mrs. Downie was born in Pennsylvania, but has spent the greater part of her life in South Dakota, having been quite young when her parents came to Big Stone. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Downie has been blessed with two children, the older of whom, Jessie, died at the age of seven years. The other is Bessie E. Both Mr. and Mrs. Downie are leading members of the Methodist Episcopal church of Milbank.

J. C. HALL, one of the representative agriculturists of Brown county, also a merchant and grain dealer and a breeder of full-blooded Shropshire sheep, has been an honored resident of South Dakota since July, 1880, at which time he located on a homestead near the present town of Bath and lived on the same until converting it into one of the finest farms in that part of the country. His success during the interim has

been marked and all of his undertakings appear to have prospered even surpassing his most ardent expectations. After living where he originally settled until the year 1897, Mr. Hall moved to his present home on Elm river, eight miles north of Aberdeen, where he owns a beautiful place of one hundred and sixty acres, which he devotes chiefly to the raising of highly prized Shropshire breed of sheep, in connection with which he also carries on agriculture, buys and ships grain and runs a large, general store in the town of Ordway. As a sheep raiser he has a wide reputation, many of his animals having been exhibited at the different fairs throughout the state, with the result that they have invariably been awarded the highest premiums wherever entered for competition. His flock at this time consists of one hundred and seventy-five head, all registered and of the highest grade of excellence, their unmixed blood and general supremacy over the best animals of other breeds creating a great demand far in excess of the owner's inclination or ability to supply. Mr. Hall began breeding sheep in 1878 and since that time has given his attention exclusively to the Shropshire variety, which he finds superior in every respect to any other species, and which he hopes to see generally introduced among the farmers and stockmen of Dakota at no distant day. Through his instrumentality a number of people have been induced to improve their flock and he is certainly entitled to great credit for his interest in behalf of one of the large and rapidly growing industries of the west, which is destined to become more important with each recurring year.

As already stated, Mr. Hall's attention is by no means confined to one line of business, his mercantile interests at Ordway being large and steadily growing and his grain dealing at the same place has given him marked prestige in the business circles of South Dakota and other states. He manages a large elevator with capacity sufficient to handle all the grain in his part of the country and he buys and ships upon an average of fifty thousand bushels a year, much of which he grows, and all coming from farms in

the vicinity of his place of business. Essentially a progressive man of affairs and as such ranking with the most enterprising and successful of his contemporaries, Mr. Hall has also been prominently before the public in other than business capacities, being a politician of much more than local repute and a leader of the Republican party in Brown county. He took an active and vigorous part in the first election ever held in the county, the one to decide upon the location of the seat of justice, and in 1893 was elected to a seat in the general assembly, this being the third session of the legislature after Dakota's admission to the Union as a state. Mr. Hall's record as a lawmaker was not only creditable to himself and satisfactory to the constituency he represented, but proved eminently honorable to the state, as he was instrumental in bringing about legislation which had an important bearing on the commonwealth and proved greatly beneficial to the people. As a member of the committee on railroads he introduced the first bill relating to the railway interests of the state, but a strong opposition prevented its passage at that time, although the wisdom of the measure was recognized by every member of the body and the people with few exceptions were decidedly of the opinion that it should become a law. Mr. Hall was chairman of the county central committee in 1898, when the Populists sustained such a severe defeat, the Republican victory of that year being directly attributed to the complete organization which he perfected and his skillful leadership in the campaign that followed.

Mr. Hall has an abiding faith in South Dakota and believes that it is destined in the no distant future to become one of the greatest of western commonwealths and second to few states in the Union. He is laboring hard and using his influence to the end that this high ideal may be realized, few men in this part of the county being as enterprising and public-spirited and none are doing more to promote the general welfare. He is a western man in the full sense of the term, broad-minded, generous in thought and deed, inflexible in his honesty and integrity and

a symmetrically developed American whose ideas of citizenship transcend the narrow limits of community and self-interest, in larger bounds within which the good of the people as a whole is to be considered.

Mr. Hall was born October 18, 1857, in Hillsdale county, Michigan, and the first twenty-one years of his life were spent there, in Erie county, New York, and in Shelby county, Missouri, coming from the latter place to Dakota in March, 1879. Mr. Hall was married in Shelby county, Missouri, on March 8, 1881, to Miss Annie M. Cox, of that county, the union resulting in the birth of three children, Mono M., Moro O. and John B.

JAMES KIRK.—The honored subject of this review has traveled extensively and mingled much with men, and his long and varied experience in different fields of endeavor has greatly strengthened and enriched his mind, giving him a fund of useful and practical knowledge of far greater value than a collegiate or university training could have imparted. James Kirk, farmer, stock raiser and representative citizen, is a native of Dumfriesshire, Scotland, and the son of John and Margaret (McKean) Kirk, both parents born and reared in Dumfriesshire, the father a farmer by occupation. John Kirk was a man of substantial worth, industrious, upright in his dealings, and he lived a God-fearing life, honored and respected by all who knew him. He never left the land of his birth and now sleeps beneath the soil of his native heath, having died in the year 1896. His widow is still living in Dumfriesshire and of the family of six children three are citizens of the United States. Thomas, the oldest of the family, is a worker in iron, and at this time holds the position of foreman in a large blacksmith shop in Scotland. John, the second son, was graduated from the University of Glasgow, came to America in 1888, and settled in Bon Homme county, South Dakota; later he moved to Sioux Falls, near which place he purchased farm property and for a number of years he has been

actively identified with the civic and public interests of that part of the state. He has held various official positions, served in the legislature and is now in the assessor's office at Washington, D. C. William, the third in order of birth, came to the United States a number of years ago and is now a prosperous farmer of Oregon. Robert, also a farmer and stock raiser, lives in Bon Homme county, South Dakota, and Margaret, the youngest of the number, now the wife of David Calvert, has never left the land of her nativity.

James Kirk, the fifth of the above family, was born November 9, 1846, and spent his early life in Dumfriesshire, receiving a good education in the schools of his native place. When eighteen years of age he went to England, where for a period of six years he was engaged in the dry goods business, but in 1869 he closed up affairs in that country and came to the United States. After spending some time in Chicago and other cities, he went to Colorado and engaged in sheep raising, to which he devoted his attention for about six years, and at the expiration of that time returned to Scotland and spent one year at his old home in Dumfriesshire. Yielding to the solicitation of certain friends as well as to his own inclinations, Mr. Kirk in 1874 went as a missionary to Sierra Leone, Sherboro, Africa, and spent the ensuing three and a half years in that colony, instructing the natives in the principles and truths of Christianity and teaching them in various other ways. At the expiration of the time noted he resigned his position and went back to England, but after spending one year there he was induced to resume missionary work in western Africa, being sent a second time by the Church of England. His second experience in the mission field covered a period of three and a half years, at the end of which time he returned to England, but after a six months' sojourn he again went to Africa and engaged in merchandising at Logos, as a member of the firm of Kirk, Fairley & Company. Disposing of his interest in the business at the end of three years, Mr. Kirk returned to Scotland and spent a short time at his old home in Dumfriesshire, after which

he came to the United States, arriving in South Dakota in the year 1887. Being pleased with the appearance of Bon Homme county, he purchased a half section of land in the same and a few months later returned to Scotland, where he remained until 1889, when he again came to America for the purpose of improving his land and preparing a habitation for his wife and children. Mr. Kirk brought his family west in 1889 and from that time to the present has lived on his original purchase, devoting his attention the meanwhile to agriculture and stock raising. He has developed his land from a wild state into one of the finest farms in the county, besides adding to his possessions at intervals, being at this time the owner of eight hundred acres of valuable real estate, four hundred of which are in cultivation and otherwise highly improved. By industry and good management he has not only brought his place to a successful state of tillage, but has accumulated a sufficiency of this world's goods to enable him to rent the greater portion of his land and live a life of comparative ease. Despite his independent circumstances, however, he still gives personal attention to his various business interests, making a specialty of live stock, in the breeding and raising of which he has achieved an enviable reputation. His cattle, of which he keeps a large number, are of the noted Galloway breed and for several years past he has given considerable attention to the Poland-China breed of hogs and fine-wooled sheep, also blooded horses of a high grade, meeting with encouraging success in the raising and selling of his different kinds of domestic animals.

Mr. Kirk was married in his native county, in 1879, to Miss Mary Mair, of Galston, Ayrshire, Scotland, the union being blessed with five children, whose names are as follows: John Robert, a student of the Tyndall high school; Margaret, who is attending school in Yankton; Mary, James and Louise, the last three at home.

Mr. Kirk is a Republican in politics and a staunch supporter of his party. He has been an earnest and devout member of the Congregational church for many years and his zeal and

activity in all lines of religious work were the means of his having been sent on the important missions alluded to in preceding paragraphs. He keeps in close touch with religious thought and action throughout the world, stands firm for Christian enlightenment and moral reform in his community, and is a leader in all movements for the intellectual and spiritual good of the people among whom he lives. As a citizen he is public-spirited and progressive, giving his influence and support to enterprises for the material advancement of his county and state and in the ordinary relations of life his conduct has ever been that of a whole-hearted, self-sacrificing philanthropist and true benefactor of his kind.

HUGH S. GAMBLE.—The family of which the subject of this review is an honorable representative is an old and respectable one, and the name is not only widely and familiarly known throughout South Dakota and other states, but has also become distinguished in the annals of the national government. Hugh S. Gamble, prominent citizen and representative business man of Yankton, is a native of Ireland, and inherits to a marked degree the intelligence, keen mental alertness, broad sympathies and optimistic temperament for which the best class of his nationality has for centuries been noted. His father, Robert Gamble, was born in County Down, Ireland, July 5, 1812, grew to maturity in his native isle and on reaching manhood's estate engaged in the pursuit of agriculture, which calling he followed in Ireland until 1846. In that year he brought his family to the United States and, settling in Genesee county, New York, resumed farming and made that part of the country his home until his removal, in 1862, to Dodge county, Wisconsin, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying there on June 1, 1893.

In many respects Robert Gamble was much more than an ordinary man; intelligent far beyond the average and possessed of excellent judgment and superior business ability, he not only managed his affairs well and accumulated a comfortable fortune, but made his presence felt

among all with whom he associated. He was a zealous Congregationalist, exemplified his religion in his relations with the world, and always stood for what was correct in manhood and honorable in citizenship. In politics his family presented a striking anomaly in that he was an earnest and uncompromising Democrat, while all his sons became equally zealous and determined in their allegiance to the Republican party. Some ten or twelve years prior to his death Mr. Gamble turned his farm and business affairs over to his son William and spent the remainder of his days in honorable retirement.

Jennie Abernethy, who became the wife of Robert Gamble, was born in County Down, Ireland, July 21, 1809, and departed this life at her home in Wisconsin, on the 16th of November, 1880. She bore her husband seven children, of whom the following survive: James, a resident of Fox Lake, Wisconsin; Hugh S., the subject of this sketch; Isabella, who married L. B. Bridgeman and lives in Vermillion, South Dakota; Hon. Robert J., United States senator from South Dakota and one of the state's distinguished public men, whose biography will be found on another page of this volume; and Margaret, wife of S. C. McDowell, whose home is at Fox Lake, Wisconsin. Hon. John Gamble, one of the deceased members of the family, became prominent in the public affairs of South Dakota, and at the time of his death, August 14, 1891, was representing the Yankton district in the United States congress. He was a leading Republican politician, a statesman of acknowledged ability and bore a distinguished part in shaping the policy of his party and in contributing to its success. He was recognized as an influential factor in his adopted state, made an eminently creditable record in the honorable legislative body to which he was chosen and in the private walks of life acquitted himself as an upright, conscientious man, who consecrated his gifts to the benefit of his kind and made the world better for his presence. The mother of these children, Jennie (Abernethy) Gamble, was a woman of sterling qualities, generous and self-sacrificing under all conditions and circumstances. Her education was superior to that of most of



HUGH S. GAMBLE.

those who had superior advantages to hers. She was from childhood a Christian of pronounced character. She was an active member of the Presbyterian church in her native land, but not finding a church of that denomination in the locality where they located in the United States, she placed her membership in the Congregational church, with which she remained affiliated until her death. Though true to her membership in this church, she was a broad-minded Christian, whose noble actions sprang from a pure and unselfish heart and extended for beyond the limits of dogmas. The impress left by her on her immediate family was notably marked. The leading characteristics of her offspring have ever been marked by the true nobility of character, intellectuality and Christian lives they have ever led.

Hugh S. Gamble was born June 26, 1843, in County Down, Ireland, and spent his childhood in close touch with nature, amid the quiet scenes and wholesome discipline of the home farm in New York state, the family having removed to this country when he was about three years old. Industry and thrift appear to have been the characteristics of the family, and the subject's early training was such as to foster correct habits and lead him while still young to lay his plans for his future. At the proper age he entered the public schools near his New York home, where he received the major part of his educational training, but owing to serious impairment of his eyesight he was obliged, greatly to his regret, to discontinue his studies when about ready to enter upon a college course. This affliction, which came upon him in early life, proved not only a source of much suffering and bodily distress, but also interfered very materially with his future course of action as it prevented him carrying to successful issue many cherished plans, and served to blast hopes as dear almost as life itself. Notwithstanding his ailment and the many sacrifices he was compelled to make in consequence thereof, he did not become misanthropic, but continued ever to look on the bright side of things and make the most of his opportunities. Actuated by a spirit of beautiful and lofty optimism, he

bent all his energies in the direction of self-improvement, prepared himself for life's practical duties and, coming to Wisconsin when a lad of nineteen years, found in that state opportunities for advancement such as could not have been obtained in the land of his nativity.

In 1872 Mr. Gamble associated himself in the lumber business with his brother James and during the ensuing eleven years the firm thus constituted operated quite extensively in Monroe county, Wisconsin, also in various other parts of the state, and met with encouraging financial success from their undertaking. Dissolving the partnership in 1883, the subject came to Yankton, South Dakota, with the interests of which growing city he has since been quite actively identified and to the material growth and prosperity of which he has greatly contributed. Since locating at Yankton Mr. Gamble has devoted his attention to real estate, insurance and loaning money, in all of which lines he has built up a large and lucrative business and won a prominent standing among the city's enterprising and successful men of affairs. In addition to extensive and steadily growing interests, he has extended his operations over a large part of the state and now numbers among his patrons men in nearly every well-settled county of the commonwealth.

While zealous in the prosecution of his business affairs, and financially successful far beyond the majority of his contemporaries, Mr. Gamble has not been unmindful of his duties to the public as a citizen. As indicated above, he has encouraged all legitimate agencies for the development of the city's commercial, industrial and general material interests, lends his influence to enterprises for the intellectual and moral welfare of the community and heartily co-operates in any undertaking which promises good to his fellow man. He is a friend of education and is now serving on the board of trustees of Yankton College. Mr. Gamble is a communicant of the Congregational church and for the past twelve years has been one of the trustees of the congregation worshiping in Yankton. As indicated in a preceding paragraph, he is a zealous Republican, and as such has rendered his party yeoman serv-

ice, not from personal motives or an ambition for public or official honors, but from a desire to see the triumph of the principles in which he has such great faith.

Considering the great disadvantages under which he formerly labored and the inconvenience to which he was subject by reason of impaired vision, the success of Mr. Gamble in business and other capacities has been, to say the least, remarkable. From 1861 to 1872 his eyes were so painful as to prevent him from going where there was more than a very subdued light, consequently during that long period of eleven years he was obliged to remain closely indoors, where, denied the blessed privilege of reading, it appears more than ever strange, but certainly greatly to his credit, that he did not pine on account of condition and become pessimistic. Like the apostle Paul, however, he was enabled to bear his affliction and, notwithstanding the suffering and inconvenience resulting therefrom, it doubtless proved an effective, though painful, discipline in teaching him the sweet lesson of patience, and how to accept with true philosophy and becoming grace the mysterious dispensations of providence over which mortals have no control.

The married life of Mr. Gamble dates from 1880, in September of which year he was united in marriage with Miss Eva Weed, of Fox Lake, Wisconsin. Mr. and Mrs. Gamble have a beautiful home and a charming family circle, composed at this time of themselves and four children, one of their offspring, a daughter by the name of Margaret, being deceased; those living are Jennie, Hugh S., Jr., Edith and James W., all students, the older ones pursuing their studies in Yankton College, the younger attending the public schools of the city. Mrs. Gamble was born April 2, 1852, at Ticonderoga, western New York, and accompanied her parents upon their removal to Fox Lake, Wisconsin, when she was but three years old. She attended the public schools at this place and after graduation attended and graduated from the female seminary in the same town. Since early life she has been a member of the Congregational church, and since arriving at maturity has taken an active part in all

church work. She is a woman of high character and is greatly loved and honored by all good people within the circle of her acquaintance.

WILLIAM A. KRIESEL, M. D., one of the able and popular members of the medical profession, is successfully established in practice at Milbank. He was born in Holmesville, Laporte county, Indiana, on the 4th of September, 1870, and is a son of August G. and Julia (Glander) Kriesel, both of whom were born and reared in Germany, whence they emigrated to Indiana, in 1862, where they remained until 1874, when they removed to Stillwater, Minnesota, where the father has since been engaged as a successful contractor and builder. His wife died in 1893, at the age of forty-two years, and of her three sons and four daughters the subject and three of the daughters are living. Dr. Kriesel received his early educational training in Stillwater, having been graduated from the high school with the class of 1891. He took up the study of medicine in the city hospital of Stillwater under Drs. Turner, Clark and Merrill. In 1893 he was matriculated in the medical department of Hamline University, in the city of Minneapolis, and was graduated as a Doctor of Medicine on the 10th of June, 1897. On the 21st of January, 1898, he was united in marriage at Minneapolis to Miss Genevieve A. Loft. Dr. Kriesel located at Big Stone City, Grant county, South Dakota, in 1898, and was there engaged in practice for the ensuing eighteen months, when he removed to Milbank, where he has attained an excellent practice of representative order. He is a member of the State Medical Society and the Aberdeen District Medical Society, as well as the American Medical Association and the National Association of Pension Examining Surgeons, having served as a member of the board of pension examiners for Grant county since 1899. He is president of the county and city boards of health and is known as an able and discriminating physician and surgeon and as one earnestly devoted to the work of his chosen profession. He is identified with the Knights of Pythias and the Modern Woodmen

of America. The Doctor takes a deep interest in public affairs of a local nature, and is an uncompromising Republican. He is serving as county coroner and is assistant surgeon of the Second Regiment of the National Guard under the rank of captain. He was one of the committee of physicians which formulated the bill regarding and governing the practice of medicine in the state as enacted in the last general assembly and did effective work in the "third house" in advocating the measure. He is examiner for a large number of leading life-insurance companies, notably the Fidelity Mutual, the Germania, the Mutual Life, the Washington Life, the Northwestern Mutual and the Home Life, as well as for various fraternal insurance orders. Dr. and Mrs. Kriesel are communicants of Christ Protestant Episcopal church, and are actively identified with the work of the parish. They have one daughter, Leotta. Their attractive residence is located on South Fourth street, and is a center of gracious hospitality.

EDWARD V. MILES is one of the well-known and prosperous farmers of Jerauld county, where he has maintained his home for more than twenty years, so that he is well entitled to be considered a pioneer of this attractive section of the state. He is a native of Wessington, Hardy county, Virginia, where he was born on the 8th of October, 1838, being a son of Weston and Sarah (Simmons) Miles, of whose ten children eight are living at the present time. The subject attended the common schools in a somewhat irregular way in his early youth, while he had his full quota of experience in connection with the strenuous work of the farm. At the age of twenty years he left his native state and removed to Illinois, locating in Piatt county, where he was engaged in farming at the time of the outbreak of the Civil war. He forthwith manifested his intrinsic loyalty, enlisting, on July 10, 1861, as a member of Company F, Second Illinois Volunteer Cavalry, with which he proceeded to the front, his command being assigned to the Army of the Mississippi, and he participated in a large num-

ber of the most important battles of the great internecine conflict, being sent with his regiment to New Orleans after the battle of Vicksburg, and receiving his honorable discharge on the 11th of August, 1864. The history of his regiment stands as the history of his personal service, which was one of signal fidelity and honor. After the close of his military service of more than three years Mr. Miles returned to his home in Illinois, where he resumed his farming, and also engaged in the mercantile business and in the buying and shipping of grain, in Ogden, Illinois, and Indianapolis, Indiana, being successful in his efforts and thus continuing until the spring of 1882, when he disposed of his interests in Illinois and came to what is now Jerauld county, South Dakota, where he entered homestead, pre-emption and tree claims, about three and one-half miles northeast of the village of Wessington Springs, and here he developed and improved a valuable farm, still retaining the original four hundred and eighty acres and being known as one of the progressive farmers and representative citizens of the county. In June, 1903, Mr. Miles disposed of his farm, for a consideration of twenty thousand dollars, a fact which indicates the great appreciation of its value, and he then purchased property in Wessington Springs, where he has since maintained his home, being practically retired from active business and enjoying the rewards of his long years of earnest endeavor. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Masonic order and with E. O. C. Ord Post, No. 89, Grand Army of the Republic, at Wessington Springs, manifesting a deep interest in his old comrades of the Civil war, and it may be consistently noted in this connection that while in active service he was detailed by the colonel of his regiment to act as orderly to General Grant, in which position he served from April to the 4th of July on which occurred the fall of Vicksburg. He has been prominent in local affairs and assisted in the organization of Jerauld county, while he was a member of the territorial council at the time when South Dakota was admitted to the Union. He was bill clerk of the second state legislature, in session at Pierre, South

Dakota, and his name figures in the records of that session. He and his wife are members of the Congregational church.

On the 7th of September, 1865, Mr. Miles was united in marriage to Miss Jennie H. Gale, who was born and reared in the state of New York, being a resident of Illinois at the time of her marriage. Of this union were born nine children, of whom four are deceased, while the names of the survivors are as follows: Mrs. Luella A. Gay, Nettie Miles Goepfert, Nora J. Rutherford, Mrs. Sadie Miles Hinter and Leon S. Miles. The names of the deceased children are as follows: Edward V., Gale W., Noble and Boscoe C.

NILS FORSBERG, who occupies the responsible office of treasurer of Grant county and who maintains his home in Milbank, the county seat, is a representative and highly esteemed citizen of this section of the state, while he has exemplified that energy and progressive spirit which have brought about so marvelous a transformation in South Dakota within the past two decades.

Mr. Forsberg is a native of the fair Norserland, though he has passed practically his entire life in America. He was born in the province of Vermland, Sweden, on the 13th of April, 1860, and is a son of Henry Hendricksson and Anna (Gustafsson) Forsberg, while he was but two years of age at the time of his father's death, his mother subsequently becoming the wife of John Liljeman. In 1872 the family came to America and located in Duluth, Minnesota, remaining until 1875, when they removed to the vicinity of Rush Point, Chicago county, that state, where Mr. Liljeman engaged in farming, and where both he and his wife still reside. The subject had attended the schools of his native land as a boy, having been about twelve years of age at the time of the family emigration to America. After completing the curriculum of the public schools he entered Gustavus Adolphus College, at St. Peter, Minnesota, though he did not remain to complete the full prescribed course. In September, 1887, he came to South Dakota and was thereafter successfully engaged in teaching in the public schools

of Grant county until 1894, having become prominent in the local educational field and having attained a high degree of personal popularity in the county. A stanch Republican in his political proclivities, he was then, in the fall of 1894, made the nominee of his party for the office of county auditor, to which he was elected by a gratifying majority. Giving an admirable administration, he was chosen as his own successor in 1896, so that he remained in tenure of the office four consecutive years. He thereafter served about two years as deputy county treasurer under J. N. Saford and in 1900 was elected treasurer of the county, in which capacity he showed much discrimination and ability in the handling of the fiscal affairs of his jurisdiction, while a due mark of popular appreciation was that which came in his re-election to the office, for a second term of two years, in the fall of 1902. Mr. Forsberg is progressive and public-spirited in his attitude and manifests at all times a deep interest in all that touches the welfare of the county and state of his adoption. He and his wife are prominent and active members of the Swedish Evangelical Lutheran church.

In Marshall county, this state, on the 10th of October, 1895, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Forsberg to Miss Anna S. Anderson, who was likewise born in Sweden, being a daughter of C. J. Anderson, who became one of the early and honored pioneers of Marshall county, South Dakota. Mr. and Mrs. Forsberg have five children, namely: Natalia S., Paul G., Wilhelm E., Carl G. and Florence.

SAMUEL S. LOCKHART, judge of the Grant county court, is one of the representative citizens of Milbank and a leading member of the bar whose course has been such as to retain to him unqualified confidence and regard wherever he is known. Judge Lockhart is a native of the fair land of hills and heather, having been born in Tarbolton, Ayrshire, Scotland, on the 20th of November, 1850, being a son of John and Agnes (Gray) Lockhart, both of whom were representatives of a stanch Scottish stock. John

Lockhart was identified with agricultural pursuits in his native land until 1852, when he immigrated with his family to America and located in Williamsburg, New York, but in 1854 he came to the west and settled in Caledonia township, Columbia county, Wisconsin, where he has ever since maintained his home. He devoted the major portion of his active career to farming, becoming one of the successful and respected citizens of the Badger state, where he is now living practically retired. His wife was summoned into eternal rest on the 6th of March, 1900, at the age of seventy-five years. They were the parents of seven sons and three daughters, of whom one son and two daughters are deceased.

Samuel S. Lockhart, who was the eldest of the ten children, was reared to manhood on the farm, in Wisconsin, attending the district schools of Caledonia and later completing a course in the high school at Portage. He taught for five years in the public schools and then began to read law in the office of James B. Taylor, of Portage. In the fall of 1878 he was elected clerk of the circuit court, in which capacity he served four years, meanwhile continuing his study of the law. He was admitted to the bar of Wisconsin, and in the spring of 1883 came to Milbank. He soon established himself in practice so that he has the distinction of being one of the pioneer members of the bar of Grant county, where he has met with distinctive success in his chosen profession, in which he has gained unmistakable precedence. In 1885-6 he served as district attorney for this county, and in 1894 was elected state's attorney, serving two years, while during the years 1893-4 he was city attorney of Milbank. In 1890 he was appointed supervisor of statistics, taking data relative to the indebtedness of the state, in connection with the federal census, and in 1900 he was elected judge of the county court, having been chosen his own successor in the fall of 1902. The estimate placed upon his services on the bench was indicated by the fact that he was re-elected without opposition, no other candidate being entered for the contest. For a decade the Judge was an active member of the board of education, voluntarily resigning the office in the spring of 1903.

He is the owner of valuable property in Milbank, and also has a finely improved farm of one hundred sixty acres, eight miles southeast. He has attained the Knight Templar degree in the Masonic fraternity, and is the present worshipful master of Milbank Lodge, No. 20, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons. He is also a member of the Knights of the Maccabees, and is at present sergeant of the grand camp of the order. In politics the Judge is a Republican.

On the 29th of March, 1879, Judge Lockhart was united in matrimony to Miss Harriet L. Marvin, of Randolph, Wisconsin, she being a native of Columbia county, that state, and a daughter of George G. and Harriet J. (Stultz) Marvin, the former of whom was born in Connecticut and the latter in New York. Mr. Marvin was a member of the Wisconsin legislature in 1871. Judge and Mrs. Lockhart have five children, namely: Harriet M., Agnes G., John G., Marvin and Margaret Janet.

FRANK W. MEEHAN is engaged in the abstract business in Milbank, having a complete and valuable set of abstracts of titles for Grant county. He is a native of the Badger state, having been born on the parental homestead in Rock county, Wisconsin, on the 14th of June, 1863, and being a son of Andrew and Mary (Topliff) Meehan, she being deceased and he residing with Frank. Andrew Meehan was born and reared in Ireland, whence he emigrated to the United States as a young man, and he was engaged in farming in Wisconsin until 1863, when he removed to Steele county, Minnesota, where he continued to be identified with the same great basic industry until recently. He rendered valiant service in defense of the Union during the war of the Rebellion, having been a member of Battery C, in a Minnesota regiment of heavy artillery. The Topliff family was established in New England in the early colonial days, and Mary's paternal grandfather was a soldier in the Continental army during the war of the Revolution, and she herself was a native of Massachusetts. Andrew and Mary Meehan

became the parents of five sons and one daughter, and the only survivors are the subject and his sister, Jennie Louise, who is the wife of W. B. Adsit, of Owatonna, Minnesota.

Frank W. Meehan was reared to maturity on the homestead farm, his early educational advantages being those afforded in the public schools, while in 1880 he entered Pillsbury Academy, in Owatonna, Minnesota, where he continued his studies for a period of four years. After leaving the academy he was engaged in teaching in the public schools of Minnesota about three years, when his health became so impaired as to lead him to seek a change of climate and occupation. Accordingly, in 1889, he came to what is now the state of South Dakota and took up his residence in Grant county, where he secured one hundred and sixty acres of land, in Melrose township. Thereafter he devoted five years to improving his farm during the summer seasons, while during the winters he found ready demand for his services as a teacher in the local schools, being successful and popular as an educator. He is at the present time the owner of three hundred and twenty acres of valuable farming land, eight miles northwest of Milbank, as well as of an attractive modern residence in Milbank. He has been a staunch supporter of the cause of the Republican party from the time of attaining his majority, and early became prominent in connection with local public affairs in Grant county. In 1896 he was elected register of deeds, giving a most satisfactory administration and was chosen his own successor in 1898. He has since been engaged in the abstract business, having personally prepared his abstracts of land titles from the official records. His efforts have resulted in a complete set of abstract books, which are kept in fireproof vaults, specially prepared in a new brick office building erected by Mr. Meehan and designed for this particular use. Mr. Meehan has ever continued to take an active interest in educational matters, as well as in all other affairs touching the local welfare and progress, and he is at the present time a member of the board of education of

Milbank. He is a Master Mason and a Modern Woodman.

On the 26th of November, 1891, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Meehan to Miss Teresa B. Gibson, who was born in Mower county, Minnesota, being a daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Gibson, both of whom are now deceased, her father having been one of the prominent farmers and honored pioneers of Minnesota.

WILLIAM F. RABBITT is incumbent of the responsible position of clerk of the county and circuit courts for Grant county, is known as an able executive, while he is one of the popular young men of the county, where he has maintained his home since 1897.

Mr. Rabbitt is a native of the fair Emerald Isle, having been born in County Galway, Ireland, on the 25th of March, 1872, and being a son of James and Nora (Dillon) Rabbitt, who were born and reared in the same county and who are now both deceased. The subject received his early educational discipline in his native land, and came to America in 1884, being a lad of twelve years at the time. He thereafter resided in the city of Chicago until 1895, attending school and being employed in various commercial houses, and he then went to the city of Philadelphia, where he was employed as a traveling salesman by the Dogley Tea Company until 1897, in which year he came to South Dakota and took up his residence near Twin Brooks, Grant county, where he became the owner of a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, to which he has added four hundred and eighty acres, making one of the most valuable and well improved farms of this county. He there continued to be actively engaged in farming and stock raising until his election to his present office, in November, 1900, having been chosen as his own successor in the election of 1902, which fact offers patent evidence of the acceptable work he has done as clerk of the courts. He is a staunch advocate of the prin-

ciples of the Republican party and was elected on its ticket.

He has taken a deep interest in the development of the agricultural resources of this section, while he is recognized as an able business man and essentially public-spirited citizen. He is the owner of a nice home in Milbank, and the same is a favorite resort of the large circle of friends which he and his wife have drawn about them. Fraternally he is identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Modern Woodmen of America, the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and the Improved Order of Red Men.

On the 29th of March, 1900, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Rabbitt to Miss Augusta Runge, who was born in Wisconsin, being a daughter of Julius Runge, one of the honored pioneers and prominent farmers of Grant county. Mr. and Mrs. Rabbitt have two children, Nora Augusta and Elizabeth Elmira S.

GEORGE H. PINCKNEY, the able and popular auditor of Grant county, has been a resident of the state since 1887 and has attained prestige and success through his well directed efforts. He was born in Onondaga county, New York, on the 1st of January, 1867, and is a son of James G. and Mary E. (Wood) Pinckney, who were likewise born and reared in the old Empire state of the Union, where they maintained their home until 1869, when they removed to Fillmore county, Minnesota, where the father of the subject engaged in farming and where the mother still maintains her home, his death occurring December 12, 1903. Of their five children all are living.

George H. Pinckney was a child of but two years at the time of his parents' removal to the west, and he was reared to maturity in Fillmore county, Minnesota, where he availed himself of the advantages of the public schools. After leaving school he was engaged in teaching in Minnesota for one year, at the expiration of which, in 1887, he came to what is now the state of South Dakota, locating in Lake county, where he was engaged in farm work about one and one-half

years. On the 15th of November, 1888, he was there married to Miss Helen Allen, who was born in Minnesota, being a daughter of H. W. and Helen (Tucker) Allen. Shortly after this important event in his life history Mr. Pinckney returned to Minnesota and took up his residence in Fillmore county, where he was engaged in farming for the ensuing five years. He then, in 1894, came again to South Dakota, and located in Grant county, where he became the owner of a fine farm of one hundred sixty acres, in Osceola township. To the improvement and cultivation of this farm, in connection with the raising of live stock, he continued to give his attention until his election to his present office, in the fall of 1902, and he still retains possession of the farm, which is one of the attractive rural demesnes of this section of the state. In politics Mr. Pinckney has ever been found staunchly arrayed in support of the principles and policies of the Republican party, taking an active interest in the promotion of its cause, while on its ticket he secured a flattering endorsement at the polls on the occasion of his election to the office of county auditor. He is affiliated with Milbank Camp, No. 1887, Modern Woodmen of America, and he is also a Master Mason. They have four children, Hazel L., Nada, Gladys and Francis M.

THAD L. FULLER, who is engaged in the practice of his profession in Milbank, has gained a position of prominence at the bar of the state, and merits recognition in this work. He is a native of Eldora, Iowa, being a son of Hon. Howard G. and Maria E. (Leonard) Fuller, both of whom were born and reared in the state of New York, the father being one of the associate justices of the supreme court of the state and one of the distinguished members of its bar. The subject of this review was about ten years of age at the time of his parents' removal from Iowa to South Dakota, his early educational discipline being received in the public schools, while later he pursued his studies in Redfield College, at Redfield, and in the state university. He then began reading law in the office of the

old established and well-known firm of Aiken, Bailey & Voorhees, of Sioux Falls, and later became the official stenographer in the supreme court. He retained this incumbency about two years, having in the meanwhile been admitted to the bar upon examination before the supreme court. The examination occurred before he had attained his legal majority, and he was thus compelled to wait several months before securing the official papers which made him eligible for active practice. In 1898 Mr. Fuller entered into a professional alliance with Burtin D. Gamble, under the firm name of Gamble & Fuller, and were associated in practice until June 15, 1902, at which time Mr. Gamble died. Mr. Fuller is known as a particularly effective and discriminating advocate, and has made an enviable record in this line, while as a public speaker he has gained distinctive precedence, being called upon for addresses on various occasions. In politics he is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party, and in 1902 he was elected state's attorney of Grant county, in which capacity he is serving at the time of this writing, having proved a most able and acceptable public prosecutor. Fraternally he is identified with the Masonic order and the Knights of Pythias, while he enjoys marked popularity in professional, business and social circles.

HOLLACE LINCOLN HOPKINS has been very closely identified with the business and political history of South Dakota, and his activity has made him perhaps as well known throughout the state as any other man. Hollace Hopkins, manager of the Sioux Valley Land Company, of Henry, was born in Olmstead county, Minnesota, January 3, 1864, and is the son of George E. and Caroline (Cudney) Hopkins, natives of Ontario, and pioneers of Minnesota and of South Dakota, coming to the territory in 1878. George E. Hopkins was a prosperous farmer and represented his county in the state legislature. He settled in Deuel county, where Hollace received the greater part of his education, in the public schools and in the agricultural college at Brookings. He

manifested a preference for journalism, and on quitting college he carried out a desire of long standing and established in May, 1888, at Henry, *The Independent*. Mr. Hopkins continued to publish and manage it until January 1, 1900, since when he has devoted his attention largely to the Sioux Valley Land Company. Mr. Hopkins became an influential force in local and state politics, and his paper not only achieved a wide reputation but attained a wide circulation.

Mr. Hopkins was the leading spirit in the organization of the land company and as secretary and general manager has greatly enlarged the scope of its operations. During President Harrison's administration he was postmaster at Henry and was re-appointed by President McKinley. Mr. Hopkins was influential in the Republican party, and has been a delegate to nearly every county, district and state convention in the last twelve years, and he served as secretary of the state conventions held at Yankton and Madison. He manifests a pardonable pride in the welfare of the town, and has used his endeavors to promote its advancement along social, moral and material lines.

Mr. Hopkins held an important clerical position in the house of representatives, in 1893 and in 1895 he was chief clerk of the same. Fraternally Mr. Hopkins is a member of the Pythian order, and has passed all the chairs of the local lodge, besides representing it in the grand lodge. Personally he is companionable and agreeable.

Mr. Hopkins, on the 2d day of July, 1889, was united in marriage with Miss Encie Plank, a native of the same county as himself, and a schoolmate. She is the daughter of Joseph and Diantha (Schermerhorn) Plank, of Olmstead county, Minnesota, and has borne her husband four children, Glenn H., Leah, Gail and Carrie P.

HON. THOMAS L. BOUCK.—Holding worthy prestige among the public men of South Dakota, and a leading member of the Grant county bar, the career of Hon. Thomas L. Bouck presents much that is interesting and in-

structive, having risen to high official station and demonstrated in different spheres the ability to discharge worthily responsible duties. Mr. Bouck was born January 29, 1865, in Fulton, Schoharie county, New York, and is the only son of Samuel Bouck, a prominent farmer and a descendant of one of the old Dutch families. The Boucks were there represented in colonial times and several of the name bore gallant parts in the Revolution, as well as in the various Indian wars. Samuel Bouck lived a long and useful life, dying in March, 1897, at his home in New York. His wife, Mary M. Vroman, survived him until July, 1902, and lies beside him in the old cemetery at Middleburg.

Thomas L. Bouck attended Hartwick Seminary, and, deciding to make the legal profession his specialty, entered the Albany Law School, completing the prescribed course in 1886, immediately after which he came to South Dakota and opened an office in Milbank. Here he soon won recognition and in due time built up a large and lucrative practice. For a number of years his name has appeared in connection with nearly every important case tried in Grant county. He was elected the first county judge in 1889 and served by successive re-elections for three terms. In 1897 he was elected to the state senate, serving as such during two sessions, serving throughout on the judiciary committee and as a member of the temperance committee secured the present liquor legislation. Mr. Bouck was several times appointed city attorney, and in 1893 he was the Democratic candidate for circuit judge, failing of election by the small margin of only seventy-eight votes. In 1903 he was further honored by being elected mayor of Milbank, which office he still holds. Mr. Bouck's personal popularity is only limited by his acquaintance and many of his warmest friends and admirers hold political opinions directly opposite to his own. Not endorsing Bryanism, Mr. Bouck became identified with the Republican party in 1900.

Mr. Bouck is the possessor of an ample competence, much of his means being invested in city real estate. In addition to a fine residence,

one of the most attractive homes in the city, he owns a large two-story fifty-foot-front brick block and he also has valuable agricultural and live stock interests in the country, owning several earning farms.

Mrs. Bouck was formerly Miss Margaret L. McCarthy, the marriage occurring on the 14th of July, 1898. She was born at Luverne, Minnesota, her father, Michael McCarthy, being one of the early pioneers and widely known citizens of that state. They have two children, Thomas L. and Margaret L. Fraternally Mr. Bouck is a Knight Templar Mason and he is also connected with the Pythian and Red Men brotherhoods.

HON. NICHOLAS I. LOWTHIAN, one of the honored pioneers of Grant county, has been prominently identified with the industrial and civic development of the state. He is a native of Ontario, where he was born in the 17th of March, 1840, being a son of Timothy and Dinah (Irvin) Lowthian, both of whom died when he was an infant. He was reared by his sister and attended the public schools of his native province until he had attained the age of fourteen, after which he was employed in a telegraph office until 1856, when he removed to Worth county, Iowa, where he was identified with farming until March 9, 1862, when he enlisted as a private in Company C, Fifth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, the regiment being assigned to the Army of the Tennessee. He participated in thirteen battles and for eighteen months was in the medical department assisting in hospital work and in caring for the wounded. He received his honorable discharge, at St. Paul, on the 9th of March, 1865, and then returned to Iowa and engaged in farming in Worth county. In 1867 he removed to Freeborn county, Minnesota, where he continued to follow agricultural pursuits until his removal to South Dakota, having in the meanwhile served for five years as captain of a company of the Minnesota National Guard. In 1879 Mr. Lowthian came to what is now Grant county, South Dakota, and entered a homestead in Melrose township, and

there developed and improved a fine farm, including one hundred and sixty acres which was owned by his wife. There he continued to be actively and successfully engaged in farming and stock growing until the spring of 1903, when he removed to Milbank, purchasing a pleasant and commodious residence on South Grant street, where he has since lived practically retired from active business, though still maintaining a general supervision of his farming interests.

Mr. Lowthian accords an unswerving allegiance to the Republican party, and he has been a prominent figure in public affairs since coming to the state, having been incumbent of various local offices, while he was a delegate to the constitutional conventions of 1883 and 1885, and a member of the state senate in 1893 and 1895. From 1867 to the present he has served officially in connection with schools in Minnesota and Dakota.

On the 22d of December, 1859, at Gordonsville, Minnesota, Mr. Lowthian was united in marriage to Miss Susan Beighley, who was born and reared in Butler county, Pennsylvania, being a daughter of Peter and Elizabeth Beighley, and they are the parents of three children, namely: William, who carries on the farm in Melrose; John P., who is now engaged in the drug business at International Falls, Minnesota; and Dr. George H. Lowthian, who is now engaged in the practice of his profession in Hewitt, Todd county, Minnesota. The subject and his estimable wife also adopted two children, Kate, who is now the wife of M. McMillan, of Kansas City, Missouri, and Nina, who still remains at the home of her foster parents. Also on his return from the south, Mr. Lowthian brought a Mississippi boy, Jacob Des Muke, to Iowa and who remained in the family till his marriage. He is now a resident of Condee, Spink county, South Dakota.

MERRITT B. WISEMAN has the distinction of being a native of this county and a scion of one of its honored pioneer families, while he enjoys distinctive popularity in the community which has been his home throughout life, and is

one of the representative young men of this section.

He was born on the parental homestead in Osceola township, Grant county, on the 28th of May, 1879, and was the first white child born within the confines of said county. He is a son of Marcellus H. and Josephine P. (Palmer) Wiseman, the former of whom was born in Vermont, a representative of a family established in New England in the colonial era, while the latter was born in Illinois, where their marriage was solemnized and where the father was engaged in farming until 1879, when he set forth for the territory of Dakota, transporting his family and their few household goods in a covered wagon and making the entire journey overland with horse teams. He became one of the first settlers in Grant county, where he became the owner of valuable property, and he and his wife still reside in Milbank, being held in the highest esteem by all who know them. Marcellus H. Wiseman was for a number of years a trusted employe of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad Company, and was thus engaged for a number of years after coming to South Dakota, being now practically retired. He has ever been known as a man of force and progressive ideas, and has manifested distinctive public spirit, having taken a particularly active part in the contest which resulted in the establishing of the county seat at Milbank. He is a Republican in politics. They have four children, the subject of this sketch being the only son.

Merritt B. Wiseman, whose name initiates this review, has passed practically his entire life in Milbank, though the village was not founded until some time after his parents' location in the county, and he duly availed himself of the advantages of the excellent local schools, having completed the course in the Milbank high school and been there graduated as a member of the class of 1897. He then practically continued his educational work by the valuable discipline gained through association with the "art preservative of all arts," having worked at the printer's trade about four years, while for the past four years he has rendered efficient service in the office of the county auditor, having been appointed deputy au-

ditor in 1900 by John E. Truran. At present he is associated with the chief carpenter of the Jim River and of the H. and D. division of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad. In politics the subject is one of the alert and enthusiastic young Republicans of his native county, and takes a lively interest in public affairs of a local nature, while he also keeps well informed on the national issues. Fraternally he is identified with Milbank Lodge, No. 20, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, of which he is secretary at the time of this writing, and with Banner Lodge, No. 57, Knights of Pythias, and Milbank Camp, No. 1887, Modern Woodmen of America.

On the 24th of June, 1902, Mr. Wiseman was united in marriage to Miss Lillian Lau, who was born in Wisconsin.

GUY L. WOOD.—Conspicuous among the successful business men and representative citizens of Grant county is the well-known financier whose name furnishes the caption of this review. G. L. Wood, for many years identified with the commercial interests and material growth of Milbank, and now president of the Farmers' Bank, is a native of Canada and one of six children who formerly constituted the family of Walter A. and Martha P. (Jacobs) Wood, the father born in Wales, the mother in New Hampshire. Mrs. Wood was descended from old colonial stock, her ancestors in an early day having been prominent in the annals of New England, and her grandfather fought in the war of the Revolution. Of the seven children, three sons and a daughter live in Milbank, South Dakota, one brother resides in New York, one brother in Minnesota and one brother is dead.

G. L. Wood was born November 5, 1860, and when about five years of age was taken by his parents to Wisconsin, and later to the southern part of Minnesota, where he spent his childhood and youth, receiving his preliminary education in the public schools. Actuated by a laudable desire for more thorough scholastic training, he entered the University of Minnesota and while attending that institution devoted his vacations

to teaching and to various other kinds of employment in order to defray the expense of his collegiate course. Leaving the university in the sophomore year, he went to Ortonville, South Dakota, where, in connection with his two brothers, he engaged in the hardware trade, establishing in 1878 a prosperous business which they conducted until 1880. In that year the firm added lumber and machinery and continued handling the three lines during the ensuing two years, at the expiration of which G. L. sold his interest to his brothers, and established a loan and trust business which he conducted in Milbank until the spring of 1891, when he organized the Farmers' Bank. Later this institution was incorporated as a state bank with G. L. Wood, president; J. C. Wood, vice-president, and J. C. Elliott, cashier, under which official management it soon became an influential factor in the financial and business circles of Grant county and vicinity, its prestige continuing with steadily growing interest to the present time. In addition to his connection with the bank, Mr. Wood has promoted and established various other enterprises, including the G. L. Wood Farm & Mortgage Company, which has extended its operations over Grant and other counties, and which now has several branch offices. The company has built up an extensive business, owning at the present time about four thousand acres of land in different parts of the country and handling over a quarter million dollars annually. The business is constantly growing in volume and importance, and it is not too much to claim for its energetic president the credit of the enterprise, as it has been largely the outgrowth of his fertile mind and its success is the result of his judgment, method and capable management. Mr. Wood is essentially a business man and as such easily ranks with the most energetic and progressive of his compeers in his adopted county and state. He keeps in close touch with the times in financial and general business matters, is familiar with economic and industrial conditions of the section of the country in which he operates and, realizing the wants of the people, he has supplied the same generously and unsparingly.

Like all good citizens and progressive men, he is deeply interested in his own community and few have contributed as freely as he to its material advancement, and none have been more active in promoting its social and moral welfare. His relations with his fellow men have been characterized by a high sense of honor.

Mr. Wood is a Methodist in religion, and at this time is on the official board of the church at Milbank. Fraternally he belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Modern Woodmen of America, and in politics supports the Republican party.

On September 27, 1883, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Wood and Miss Frankie L. Morrill, daughter of Jefferson and Helen E. Morrill, the father being connected with the Withington Tool Company, of Jackson, Michigan. Mrs. Wood is a native of that state and has presented her husband seven children, four sons and three daughters, whose names are as follows: Ray M., Helen E., Hugh J., Marion, Guy L., Wyant A. and Rosamond.

JOHN D. SMULL, deputy postmaster at Milbank, was born in DeKalb county, Illinois, on the 31st of January, 1865, and is a son of Joel W. and Jennie (Dixon) Smull, the former of whom was born in New York and the latter in Pennsylvania. He is deceased and she resides in Chicago, John D. being their only child. Joel W. Smull devoted the major portion of his active business life to the vocation of contractor and became a prominent and influential citizen of Illinois, having served for a number of years as a member of the state legislature, while he was at one time grand master of the grand lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

When John D. Smull was five years of age his parents removed to Chicago, in whose public schools he secured his education, after which he became identified with mercantile pursuits, having finally established himself in the rolling mill business in Chicago, where he remained until 1892, when he came to South Dakota and took up government land on the newly opened Sisse-

ton Indian reservation. He assisted in the organization of Blooming Valley township, was its first clerk and was otherwise prominently concerned with local industrial and civic development. He was president of the Settlers' Association of the Sisseton Reservation, which had over one thousand members and which was formed to secure an abatement of the charge of two and one-half dollars per acre demanded by the government, and through the medium of the organization this was accomplished and the government permitted settlers to secure free homesteads, as had been the case in other sections. He remained on his farm, which he still owns, for about seven years, since when he has resided in Milbank. During the fifth general assembly in 1898-9 he served as clerk of the appropriations committee in the house. He is a staunch supporter of the Republican party and has been a zealous worker in its cause, having served for eight years as chairman or secretary of the county central committee. In March, 1899, he became deputy postmaster, in which capacity he has since served, except for a short interval. He is popular, courteous and obliging, proving to be the right man for the place. He is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which he has passed the official chairs, taking a lively interest in the work of the lodge and in the welfare of the order in general.

On the 27th of October, 1892, Mr. Smull was united in marriage to Miss Annie Clouckey, who was born in Greene, Butler county, Iowa, being a daughter of Joseph and Mary Clouckey, while she was a resident of Greene at the time of her marriage, of which two daughters have been born, Jennie C. and Mary D.

JOHN S. FARLEY is one of the prominent merchants and representative citizens of Milbank, where he conducts a prosperous and extensive business in hardware, farming implements, etc. Mr. Farley is a native of Galena, Illinois, where he was born on the 28th of February, 1856, being a son of John J. and Lucina Farley, the former of whom was born in the state of New

York and the latter in Ohio. They were numbered among the early settlers of Illinois, and John J. was for a number of years a successful teacher, though he devoted the major portion of his active career to agricultural pursuits. He died in Milbank, June 11, 1893, and his wife passed away in Iowa in 1883, and their three sons and one daughter are still living. John S. grew to maturity under the sturdy discipline of the home farm in Howard county, Iowa, where his parents took up their abode in 1859, and there received his early educational training in the district schools. After leaving school he continued to assist in the management and work of the home farm until 1880, when he came to Milbank, and here established himself in the hardware business, being one of the pioneer merchants of the town. He began operations on a modest scale, and with the development of the county and the advancement of the town as a business center, he has prospered and now controls a large and flourishing business, drawing his trade from a wide radius of country. Correct methods have gained and retained to him the confidence and regard of all, the result being that his business has constantly grown in scope and importance. Mr. Farley has not hedged himself in with his personal interests and affairs, but has shown that potent public spirit which ever proves a factor in the upbuilding and advancement of any community. In politics he gives a staunch support to the Republican party, on whose ticket he was elected treasurer of the county in 1888, remaining incumbent of the office for four years and ably administering the fiscal affairs entrusted to his care. In 1899 he was elected a member of the board of aldermen of Milbank, and has served about four years in this capacity, having been elected for the third time in the spring of 1903. He is affiliated with the Modern Woodmen of America and the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and both he and his wife are communicants of the Catholic church, holding membership in the local parish of St. Laurens church.

On the 27th of June, 1883, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Farley to Miss Minnie Dore, who was born in St. Croix, Wisconsin, being a

daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Dore, the latter surviving upwards of thirty years. To Mr. and Mrs. Farley have been born nine children, those living being John E., George Stanley, Mary E., Francis and Earl S. Paul, Walter, Lucina and another boy died in infancy. The family home, at the corner of Fourth avenue and Fifth street, is one of the attractive residences of the town.

LESTER H. BENTLEY, who is actively engaged in the practice of his profession in Milbank, is also engaged in the real-estate and loan business and is prominently identified with industrial affairs. He has been a factor in political and civic matters since coming to the state, and commands unqualified esteem wherever known.

Mr. Bentley is a native of Minnesota, having been born in Viola, Olmsted county, on the 29th of January, 1871, and being a son of A. L. and Tamar (Wiltse) Bentley. In 1881 they settled on a homestead near Andover, Day county, South Dakota, and there Lester learned every detail of farm work, driving cattle to break the original sod. Lester H. was reared to the sturdy discipline of the farm in Day county, and his preliminary educational discipline was secured in the district schools, while he later continued his studies in the high school at Montevideo, Chippewa county, Minnesota, where he was graduated as a member of the class of 1889. He shortly afterward began the study of law in the office of Smith & Fosnes, of that place, and in September, 1889, entered the University of Minnesota, where he spent one year in the academic course and was then matriculated in the law department of the same institution, being graduated in the spring of 1892, with the degree of Bachelor of Laws, while he was simultaneously admitted to the bar. Soon afterward he engaged in the active work of his profession in Montevideo, where he entered into a professional partnership with C. A. Fosnes, with whom he was associated until 1893, when he came to Milbank, where he has since resided and where he has gained high prestige in his profession and marked success in business connections,

In 1892 he stumped Minnesota in the interests of the Republican party, of whose principles he is a stalwart advocate, and at each ensuing campaign his services have been in requisition. He is attorney for a large number of financial institutions, and has personally identified himself with prominent industrial concerns. He was one of the organizers of the Wagner Milling Company, of Milbank, of which he is still a stockholder, and is also one of the interested principals in the Wagner-Bentley Cattle Ranch Company, while he is vice-president and a large stockholder of the People's Kanmare Dry Coal Company of Kanmare, North Dakota. He owns and is president of the First State Bank, of Strandburg, Grant county, South Dakota. He is also identified with the farming and stock-growing industry, and is a man of marked business acumen and progressive ideas, his executive and administrative powers being exceptionally pronounced. He is agent for large and valuable tracts of farming and grazing land in Assiniboia, and during the year 1902 sold more than a million dollars' worth of land in South Dakota, Minnesota and Assiniboia, while he also has the best of facilities for the extending of financial loans upon real-estate security. In the fall of 1902 his name was brought prominently before the people of the state in connection with the office of railroad commissioner, for which he was candidate for the nomination on the Republican ticket, and is an earnest worker in his party. With his manifold professional and business interests he considers himself favored in having "escaped" public office. Fraternally he is identified with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Modern Woodmen of America. Mr. Bentley has one of the finest residences in Grant county, which he completed in 1903, at a cost of about ten thousand dollars.

On the 6th of May, 1893, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Bentley to Miss Mabel I. Taylor, of Alexandria, Minnesota, in which state she was born and reared. They have two children, Lester H., Jr., and Charles E.

EDWARD P. BROCKMAN, the efficient and popular register of deeds of Grant county, was born in Hastings, Minnesota, on the 16th of October, 1868, and is a son of Edward B. and Susan G. (Powell) Brockman, the former of whom was born in England and the latter in the state of Wisconsin, while they were among the early settlers in Minnesota, where they took up their residence in 1857. He was a tinsmith by trade and followed the same for many years, eventually retiring from business. The family came to what is now North Dakota in 1881, locating in the city of Fargo. His two sons and one daughter are all living, Edward P. being the second in order of birth.

Edward P. Brockman received his rudimentary education in the public schools of his native town and was about thirteen years of age when his parents removed to North Dakota. He then attended the public schools of Fargo, and, after completing a course in the high school, entered the normal school at Moorehead. He began to teach at the age of nineteen years, and successfully followed this vocation until he engaged in the general merchandise business at Tower City, North Dakota, where he remained until 1893, when he came to Grant county and located in Milbank, where he was identified with mercantile pursuits until 1896, when he went to Big Stone City, where for more than two years he was employed in the banking establishment of Gold & Company. He then engaged in the general merchandise business in that town, disposing of his interests after a period of about eighteen months. In the fall of 1900 he was elected to the office of register of deeds of the county, whereupon he took up his residence in Milbank, and was re-elected in 1902, for a second term. He is also interested in the abstract business, the headquarters of the same being located in his office, and is also the cashier of the Corona State Bank, which opened its doors in November, 1903. He accords a staunch allegiance to the Republican party, and has taken a deep interest in local affairs since coming to the county, while he is distinctively alert and public-spirited and is one of the loyal citizens of

Grant county. Fraternally he is identified with the Modern Woodmen of America, of which he is worthy advisor. He and his wife are prominent and valued members of the First Methodist Episcopal church of Milbank, he being superintendent of its Sunday school. His pleasant residence, located at the corner of West Park avenue and Second street, is one of Milbank's popular homes. On the 17th of May, 1893, at Tower City, Mr. Brockman was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth E. Wasem, who was born in Winona, Minnesota, being a daughter of John Wasem, an honored pioneer of that section. Of this union have been born two children, Clayton E. and Kenneth Powell.

OLE J. QUESTAD.—As the name indicates, the subject of this review is of foreign birth, being an honorable representative of the large, thrifty and eminently respectable Norwegian element that has exerted such a potent influence in the settlement and development of South Dakota and contributed in such a marked way to the material prosperity of the state. Ole J. Questad was born in Norway on the 3d day of May, 1854, and spent his childhood and early youth in the land of his nativity, receiving the meantime a fair education in the schools of his neighborhood. On his sixteenth birthday he took passage with his parents, Jacob O. and Rachel Questad, for the United States and, arriving in this country, proceeded direct to Freeborn county, Minnesota, where he labored during the ensuing three years as a farm hand. In 1873 he came to South Dakota, and for some time carried on farming in Minnehaha county, subsequently on attaining his majority taking up a homestead in the township of Burk, where he lived and cultivated the soil until 1885, when he returned to the township in which he originally settled. After spending one year on his farm in Lyons Mr. Questad, in partnership with his brother, Thomas J., engaged in merchandising at Baltic, the firm thus constituted lasting about thirteen years, at the expiration of which period the subject purchased his

partner's interest and became sole proprietor. From that time to the present day he has prosecuted the business quite successfully and is now the leading merchant of the place, carrying a large stock of general merchandise, which is advantageously displayed in a fine, commodious stone building, erected by him in the year 1902. Mr. Questad is an enterprising, up-to-date man, familiar with the principles upon which success in the commercial world depends, and, by consulting the needs and tastes of his customers, as well as by his courteous treatment of the public, he has secured a large and lucrative patronage, which gives every promise of still greater magnitude as the years go by. In addition to his establishment at Baltic, he is also interested in agriculture, owning a well improved farm in Lyons township, a part of which is in cultivation.

Mr. Questad has been honored at different times with official positions, having served as justice of the peace in the townships of Lyons and Sverdrup and as school treasurer and township treasurer in the latter jurisdiction. He acquitted himself creditably as a public servant and demonstrated his ability to discharge worthily the duties of any important trust confided to him. He is a man of sound intelligence, clear, practical mind and excellent judgment, as the growth and continued success of his business attest, and among his fellow citizens he is held in high esteem by reason of his honorable course, correct conduct and upright life.

From April 1, 1881, dates the domestic life of Mr. Questad, at which time he entered the marriage relation with Miss Lena Siveson, of Iowa, but of Norwegian descent, the union being blessed with the following children: James J., Rosa A., Julia, Sander, Arthur, Otella, Lonard and Earnest Ferdinand, all living and, with their parents, constituting a happy family circle.

HENRY G. SOLEM.—Practical industry, wisely and vigorously applied, seldom if ever fails of success; it carries a man onward and upward, brings out his individual character and acts as a

powerful stimulus to the efforts of others. The greatest results in life are usually attained by simple means and the exercise of the ordinary qualities of common sense, correct judgment and well directed perseverance. The every-day life, with his cares, necessities and duties, affords ample opportunities for acquiring experience of the best kind, and its most beaten paths provide the true worker with abundant scope for effort and self-improvement. These facts are strikingly exemplified in the career of the honored citizen of Minnehaha county whose name appears at the head of this article, a man who came to this country a number of years ago from his native land of Norway with barely sufficient capital to pay his passage and with no resources upon which to rely save his strong arms, resourceful mind and determined will. Richly endowed with these, he resolutely faced the future, bent upon winning success if it were possibly attainable and of carving out for himself a destiny which, if not distinguished, should at least be worthy and honorable. Beginning at the very bottom of the ladder, he has steadily ascended the same, winning success with each succeeding step, until now from the topmost round, which was reached after long and persevering endeavor, he can look back over a well-spent life, to find therein little to criticise, but much to commend.

Henry G. Solem, farmer, stock raiser, business man and financier, was born, as already stated, in Norway, his birth having occurred in the northern part of that country on November 9, 1853. His father being a tiller of the soil, he too was reared to agricultural pursuits, and at intervals he attended the schools of his native place, thereby acquiring a fair educational training in such branches as were taught. For some years he assisted in cultivating the farm, but, satisfied that better opportunities awaited young men in the United States than obtained in his own land, he finally severed home ties, and in the spring of 1872 sailed for New York, which port he reached in due time, after a pleasant but uneventful voyage.

From New York city young Solem went to Goodhue county, Minnesota, where a number of

his countrymen were then living, but after spending a few months there he decided to go further west; accordingly, in the fall of 1872, he made his way to Minnehaha county, South Dakota, where he supported himself for some time following as a farm laborer. Continuing this kind of work until he had earned a little surplus money Mr. Solem very wisely pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of fine land in Sverdrup township, for which in due time he secured a patent from the government and which he at once proceeded with his characteristic industry and earnestness to improve. Without following in detail his life and endeavor from that time to the present, suffice it to state that in the course of a few years he had a large portion of his land under cultivation, with good substantial improvements, and in addition thereto purchased other real estate at intervals, until his home place in Sverdrup township now embraces an area of eight hundred acres, besides which he owns land to the amount of six hundred and eighty acres outside of Minnehaha county. With the exception of five years spent as a miner in the Black Hills, he has lived from 1872 to the present time where he originally settled, and to say that he has been eminently successful as a farmer and stock raiser or that he has come prominently to the front as an enterprising, public-spirited citizen, is only to repeat what everybody at all acquainted with his previous course of life and cognizant of his present high standing in the business world very well know.

While primarily interested in his own affairs, and employing every legitimate agency to promote the success of the same, Mr. Solem has also been deeply concerned in the welfare of the community, as his activity and influence in its behalf abundantly attest. He has filled nearly every township office within the gift of the people, has taken a leading part in nearly every public enterprise for the general good, and at the present time is vice-president of the bank at Baltic, in addition to which he holds the dual office of president and business manager of the Baltic Creamery Company, having been the originator of the latter concern and the chief spirit in its

organization. Mr. Solem has done much in different capacities for the growth and development of the thriving town of Baltic, the prosperity of which is attributed to him as much as any other man interested in its welfare, being now a director of the elevator company operating in the village, besides having interests in various other enterprises making for the material advancement of the community. It is not too much to claim for Mr. Solem precedence in the various undertakings in which he is engaged, as his leadership is recognized and readily acknowledged by his associates; nor is it exaggeration to say that he is easily one of the leading citizens of his county and state, this too being cheerfully admitted by all who know him. His rise from a poor daily laborer to his present influential position in business and social circles, demonstrates much more than ordinary mental endowment and energy, and his life, taken as a whole, affords, as already indicated, a commendable example of what a young man animated by high hopes and lofty purposes can accomplish in the face of circumstances calculated to discourage and deter. The ample fortune in his possession is the result of his own industry and correct business methods, and the high esteem in which he is held and the unusual confidence with which he is regarded show him the possessor of those moral attributes which characterize the true man and the upright citizen.

Mr. Solem was married at Sioux Falls, South Dakota, in the fall of 1866 to Miss Lena Hoel, a native of Norway and a lady of beautiful character and womanly graces; two children have blessed this union, namely: Gust I., who died March 23, 1904, and John E.

WEARDUS H. WUMKES is a native of the Fatherland, having first seen the light of day in the province of Hanover, Germany, in 1859. He accompanied his parents upon their emigration to America and located first in Hardin county, Iowa. Later they removed to Grundy county, the same state, where the subject was reared to manhood. Mr. Wumkes' father was a

sea-captain by profession, owning his own vessel, and he sailed to nearly every part of the world. The subject continued to reside under the paternal roof until 1882, assisting his father the meantime on the farm, but in the year 1884 he married and shortly thereafter came to Lennox, Lincoln county, Dakota, and there engaged in the furniture and farm implement business. Subsequently he made some changes in the character of the stock, so that he now handles farm implements and a general line of hardware. He has always a good line of articles, and has enjoyed a satisfactory patronage, being now counted among the leading merchants and enterprising business men of his town. Some years ago he erected a splendid home at Lennox, in which he still resides. Five and a half miles northeast of Lennox he owns a section of land which he operates himself, and in all owns seven hundred and fifty acres in the state. He operates two hardware stores, at Lennox and Chancellor, under the firm name of Wumkes Brothers, his partner being Justus J. Wumkes.

In 1902 Mr. Wumkes organized the Lennox State Bank, of which he is president, the other officers being C. C. Kuper, vice-president, and M. J. Gotthelf, cashier. The bank was opened for business September 8, 1902, and is doing a very successful business, occupying an elegant banking building which was built by the banking company.

March 14, 1884, Mr. Wumkes was united in marriage with Miss Talea Huisman, a resident of Franklin county, Iowa, and to them have been born three children, Peter T., Swannie and William. In politics the subject is a Democrat and has taken an active part for his party, having acted as a delegate to several state conventions.

WILLIAM M. CUPPETT.—The annals of Lincoln county give evidence that the subject of this sketch has been identified with the history of South Dakota from the early territorial days. He located in Lincoln county at a time when it was essentially an unbroken prairie, and he was one of the first to institute the work of develop-

ment and progress, was one of the founders and first merchants of Canton, and has been prominent in public affairs and in furthering the growth and upbuilding of this attractive and advanced section of our commonwealth, while he still retains his residence in Canton, which has been his home during the long intervening years.

Mr. Cuppett was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, on the 26th of December, 1843, and in 1850, when he was a lad of seven years, his parents removed to Iowa and located in Colesburg, Delaware county, where he was reared to maturity, securing his education in the common schools, and thereafter assisting his father in the conduct of his wagon manufacturing business until the outbreak of the Civil war, when his intrinsic patriotism was roused to responsive action. On the 22d of September, 1862, when in his twentieth year, he enlisted in Company G, Sixth Iowa Volunteer Cavalry, with which he served during the remainder of the war, being mustered out in November, 1865, and receiving his honorable discharge. The regiment was assigned to duty in the west, and its work was largely that of protecting the settlers from the attacks and depredations of the Indians, who were not slow in taking advantage of the unsettled condition of the nation and making inroads whenever possible. Mr. Cuppett participated in many spirited engagements with the Indians and border ruffians, and served for much of the time as commissary sergeant of his company.

After the war Mr. Cuppett returned to Colesburg, Iowa, and during the winter of 1865-6 was engaged in teaching school. He then engaged in the manufacturing of wagons and carriages in Colesburg, continuing this enterprise until 1868, in the spring of which year he came to what is now the state of South Dakota and took up a pre-emption claim of one hundred and sixty acres near the site of the present city of Canton, Lincoln county, while later he secured a homestead claim adjoining. Still later he became associated with others in the purchase of a tract of forty acres on which a portion of the city of Canton is now located. Of this land he

erected a log house of the primitive type and soon afterward opened a general merchandise store in the embryonic town. In the autumn of 1868 he was elected register of deeds of the county, being the first incumbent of this office, and in November of the following year he was elected a member of the territorial legislature, of which he was again chosen a member in 1878. In 1868 he was appointed postmaster at Canton, by President Grant, continuing in tenure of this office until 1871, when Judge Kidder conferred upon him the appointment of clerk of the district court, in which capacity he served consecutively until 1885. He has always been a leading spirit in the furthering of public enterprises in the town and county and has been a loyal and public-spirited citizen and one who has commanded unqualified popular confidence and esteem. He was largely instrumental in the organization and management of the Canton Building Association, of which he was secretary, and was also foremost as a worker in securing the erection of both the old and new court houses. He served for many years on the board of education, and at different intervals was clerk, president and treasurer of the same. In his support of church and public benevolences he has been liberal, while as a lifelong adherent of the Republican party he has accomplished much in the interests of the grand old party and in the insuring of good legislation in his adopted territory and state. In a fraternal way he is identified with Silver Star Lodge, No. 4, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and with General Lyon Post, No. 11, Grand Army of the Republic. In November, 1899, he was elected to membership on the board of county commissioners, and was chosen as his own successor in 1902, thus serving two terms.

On the 1st of September, 1870, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Cuppett to Miss Nancy E. Martin, a daughter of Isaac N. Martin, one of the sterling pioneers of Lincoln county, and of the four children of this union three are living, namely: Mark W., Frank P. and Eva A. The only daughter is now the wife of John H. Luers, of Cresco, Iowa.

WALTER B. SAUNDERS.—Among the enterprising men whose business careers have been closely identified with the financial interests and material development of Grant county, the name of Walter B. Saunders, cashier of the Merchants' Bank of Milbank, stands out clear and distinct. Pre-eminently a progressive man, and as such deeply interested in everything relating to the advancement of his adopted city and county, he fills no insignificant place in public esteem, but on the contrary enjoys worthy prestige in business circles and has won much more than local repute as an able and farseeing financier. Mr. Saunders was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, May 13, 1859, and is one of two children constituting the family of Nelson and Maria (McCoy) Saunders, both natives of the Empire state. The father, who was for many years one of the most distinguished physicians and surgeons of western New York, died in the year 1896, the mother having preceded him to the other world, departing this life in 1875. Grace Saunders, the only sister, married a gentleman by the name of A. D. Hapgood, and died in 1885, leaving two sons, Karl and Chester.

Walter B. Saunders was reared in his native state, and received his education in Chamberlain Institute at Randolph, being graduated from that institution with the class of 1876. His first experience in practical life was as a clerk in a bank at Randolph, but after a short time he was made assistant cashier, the duties of which position he discharged until 1882. In July of that year he came to Milbank, and, in partnership with A. C. Dodge, organized a private bank, of which he was made cashier. Subsequently, in 1901, the institution was incorporated a state bank, and as such it has since continued, its history presenting continued success. Mr. Saunders holds the position of cashier and to his practical knowledge of banking and thorough acquaintance with finance is largely due the credit of making the enterprise one of the strongest and most popular local monetary institutions. Mr. Saunders has large real estate and live stock interests in Grant county, to which he devotes considerable attention, making a specialty of graded Durham cattle, in the rais-

ing of which his success has been most encouraging. He also owns valuable property in New York. He is a man of fine intellectual ability, a careful and discriminating reader, and being public-spirited, keeps himself well informed upon the leading questions and political issues of the times. Since coming to Milbank, he has been an influential factor in the affairs of the city, served four years as mayor and for a period of thirteen years has been a member of the common council. In that body he has been instrumental in bringing about much important municipal legislation, standing for progress and improvement within the legitimate bounds. Mr. Saunders is one of the three Louisiana Purchase Centennial Exposition commissioners from this state, and is president of the commission.

Mr. Saunders is a prominent Knight Templar Mason, and is also a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

Mr. Saunders, on the 25th of May, 1884, was married in his native state to Miss Kate Crowley, whose father, Addison Crowley, was a prominent citizen and for many years a leading and prosperous business man of Cattaraugus county. He dealt largely in lumber and real estate, conducted for a long term of years a successful mercantile establishment and at one time served as sheriff, having always been prominent in public affairs. To Mr. and Mrs. Saunders have been born four children, Phil, a student in Northville College; Corinne, attending school at St. Mary's Hall, Faribault, Minnesota; Lewis and Earl M. Mr. Saunders subscribes to the Episcopal faith, he and wife being active members of the church. Socially they are popular and their home is one of the centers of culture and refined influence in the city of Milbank.

JAMES H. BRANNON is one of the sterling pioneers of Grant county, is engaged in the livery business in the city of Milbank, where he established the first enterprise of the sort and where he now conducts the largest livery in the county, and he is also prominently identified with the farming and live-stock industries in this section

of the state, having gained marked prosperity through his well directed energy and honorable and straightforward methods.

Mr. Brannon has the distinction of being a native of the fine old Bay state of the Union, having been born in Princeton, Worcester county, Massachusetts, on the 25th of November, 1859, and being a son of John and Margaret E. Brannon, both of whom died in Massachusetts, the father having been a native of Ireland, whence he came to the United States in his youth, while he followed the vocation of farmer during the major portion of his life. This worthy couple became the parents of nine children, and of the number three sons and three daughters are still living. The subject was reared in his native place and secured his early educational discipline in the public schools. At the age of twelve years he entered upon an apprenticeship at the trade of cabinetmaking, in Worcester, Massachusetts, and continued to be employed at the same for a period of four years, at the expiration of which, in the centennial year, 1876, he came west, remaining for a few months in Iowa and in the fall of the same year taking up his residence in the city of Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he was employed in a sash and blind manufactory for the ensuing year. He then, in 1879, came to Grant county, South Dakota, and filed a claim to a homestead, in Kilborn township, erecting a house on the place the same year. In the spring of 1880 he put in a crop and also cut that season about forty tons of hay, but while he was in Milbank a prairie fire swept his farm and destroyed everything, including his buildings and about seventy dollars in greenbacks which he had left in his house. In 1880 Mr. Brannon erected the first livery and feed barn in Milbank, the same being about the fourth building constructed in the village, and here he has ever since retained his home and continued in the livery business, having now the largest barn, the best equipment and controlling the largest business in the line in the county, while he is one of the liberal and popular citizens of the county, having the esteem of all who know him and being

a man of marked geniality and courtesy. He is the owner of three hundred and twenty acres of valuable farming land, near Twin Brooks, this county, and there gives special attention to the raising of high-grade stock, having an average of about fifty head of graded shorthorn cattle. He is also interested in some fine standard-bred track horses, taking a deep interest in turf affairs. For the past eighteen years Mr. Brannon has also conducted an ice business in Milbank, securing a representative patronage and having the best of facilities for putting up pure ice and also for dispensing the same to his many customers. He is progressive and public-spirited, wide-awake and energetic, and has gained a position of prominence through his own efforts, in connection with the industrial, business and civic affairs of Grant county. In politics he gives his allegiance to the Republican party, and fraternally is identified with the Knights of Pythias and the Modern Woodmen of America.

On the 14th of January, 1893, Mr. Brannon was united in marriage to Miss Mary W. Preston, who was born in Connecticut, being a daughter of Edward Preston, who is now living at Unionville, Connecticut. Of this union have been born four children, all of whom remain at the parental home, namely: Edith M., Roy J., Irene G. and Gladys E. The attractive family residence is one of the hospitable homes of Milbank, and is a favored resort of the wide circle of friends whom our subject and his family have gathered about them in the community.

JAMES B. BRADLEY, of Hudson, Lincoln county, is numbered among the sterling pioneers and captains of industry who have aided in laying so broad and deep the foundations of our great commonwealth, and he stands today as a representative citizen of the county and state in which he took up his residence as a young man, thirty-five years ago, at which time the great undivided territory of Dakota was considered on the very frontier of civilization. It is well that the life records of these members of the "old

guard" be perpetuated in connection with this generic history of the state.

A son of John and Sarah Bradley, both of whom are now deceased, the subject of this sketch was born in Morgan county, Indiana, on the 12th of January, 1849, and there he passed his early childhood, accompanying his parents on their removal to Iowa, in 1854. His father became one of the pioneer farmers of Appanoose county, that state, and thus the early educational opportunities of our subject were limited, owing to the exigencies and conditions then in evidence. He continued to assist in the work of the home farm until 1868, when, at the age of nineteen years, he came as a youthful pioneer to the territory of Dakota, locating in Lincoln county, where he has ever since maintained his home. With the growth and development of the county his fortunes have kept pace and he has no reason to regret the choice which led him to cast in his lot with its early settlers. In 1870 he took up a homestead claim of one hundred and sixty acres in Marion county, and this figured as the nucleus of his prosperity. He is now the owner of valuable farming lands in addition to his real estate holdings in the own of Hudson. In 1882 he left his farm and took up his residence in Hudson, which then bore the name of Eden, and here he engaged in the general merchandise business. In November of the same year, under the administration of President Garfield, he received the appointment of postmaster in the village, and he continued to serve in this capacity for the long period of twelve years. In 1883 he established himself in the grocery business, having the post-office in his store, and in 1886 he associated himself with P. H. B. Clement, under the firm name of Bradley & Clement, in the purchase of the general merchandise business of S. B. Culbertson, the firm continuing to conduct the enterprise until 1897, when they disposed of the same. In 1899 Mr. Bradley engaged in the retail drug business, becoming the silent partner in the firm of W. M. Pigott & Company, and with this enterprise he is still identified. In politics Mr. Bradley has been a stalwart supporter of the Republican party from the time of attaining his

legal majority, and he served six years as mayor of Hudson, though he has never been ambitious for public office. He holds the esteem of the entire community and is one of the best known citizens of the same.

PETER H. HALL is one of the representative business men of the thriving little city of Hudson, Lincoln county, and is entitled to the distinction of being numbered among the sterling pioneers of the county and state, since he has here maintained his home for nearly thirty years, while he has gained success through his own efforts, having come to America as a young man and dependent upon his own resources for a livelihood. His career illustrates what is possible of accomplishment on the part of one who is animated by a spirit of self-reliance, energy and industry and who insistently guides his course along the clearly defined path of honor and integrity. Mr. Hall is a native of the far distant land of Norway, which has contributed so materially to the growth and normal development of the great northwestern section of our national domain. He was born in June, 1852, and was reared and educated in his native land, where he remained until he was twenty years of age, when he set forth to seek his fortunes in the new world, whither he came as a stranger in a strange land and unfamiliar with the language of the country. He arrived in New York city in the month of May, 1872, and thence made his way westward to Sioux City, Iowa, where he resided until the winter of 1874, being variously employed. He then came to Eden township, Lincoln county, South Dakota, where he took up a homestead claim of one hundred and sixty acres, being numbered among the first settlers in the county. He forthwith inaugurated the development of his farm, upon which he made excellent improvements, in the meanwhile adding to the area of the same until he became the owner of one hundred and sixty acres. He continued to reside on his place until 1887, when he removed to the village of Eden, which now bears the name of Hudson, and here engaged in the hardware

and implement business, in which he successfully continued until the spring of 1893, when he disposed of the same. For the ensuing two years he was employed as traveling representative of the Deering Harvesting Machine Company, and then again took up his permanent abode in Hudson, where he purchased the lumber and coal business of Odell & Company, associating himself with H. C. Fitch, under the firm name of Hall & Fitch. In January, 1898, he purchased his partner's interest in the enterprise, which he has since conducted individually, controlling an excellent business and having the unqualified confidence of the community. In politics he has ever been a radical Republican and has done all in his power to further the party cause, while he has been called upon to serve in various local offices of public trust and responsibility. He and his wife are zealous members of the Norwegian Lutheran church, and fraternally he is affiliated with Hudson Lodge, No. 62, Knights of Pythias.

On the 11th of April, 1872, Mr. Hall was united in marriage to Miss Mary Johnson, of Norway, she being a native of that country.

GEORGE S. ADAMS, M. D., is one of the representative young members of the medical profession in the city of Yankton, where his ability and pleasing personality have been the factors in gaining him an excellent and gratifying support. The Doctor is a native of the state of Michigan, having been born in Lowell, Kent county, on the 20th of December, 1876, a son of Francis D. and Jane (Ashley) Adams, of whose six children four are living at the present time, namely: Persis, who is the wife of Robert F. Reynolds, of Groton, South Dakota; George Sheldon, the immediate subject of this sketch; John F., who is a member of the class of 1905 in the medical department of the University of Chicago, and Charles E., who is a student in the University of Minnesota. Francis D. Adams was born in Waterbury, Vermont, in the year 1838, and when he was a child his father met his death by drown-

ing, and thereafter he passed some time in the home of an uncle, but at an early age he began to depend upon his own resources, relying upon his own efforts to attain a position of independence. He learned the trade of millwright, to which he devoted his attention for a number of years, in Michigan and Indiana, and finally he became the owner of a flouring mill in Groton, Michigan, operating the same for a number of years and then engaging in the manufacture of wagons and buggies in that village. Later he removed to Lowell, that state, where he was engaged in the implement business until 1879, when he came to South Dakota with a view to finding a permanent location, making a tour through various parts of the state and then returning to Michigan. In the spring of 1880 he again came to the state and filed claim to a tract of land in Brown county, where the family resided for a number of years, after which they removed to the village of Groton, where he engaged in the banking business for several years, becoming one of the prominent and influential citizens of the county and having the high regard of all who knew him. There he continued to reside until his death, which occurred on the 17th of January, 1899. He was a staunch adherent of the Republican party and was a potent factor in its councils in South Dakota. In 1893 he represented Brown county in the state senate, and for several years he was a member of the board of regents of state educational institutions. He was one of the honored pioneers of the new commonwealth and was closely associated with the upbuilding and progress of the same, ever being one of its loyal and valued citizens. His wife was born in the state of New York, in 1840, and when she was young she accompanied her parents on their removal to the state of Michigan, her marriage to Mr. Adams being solemnized in Groton, that state. She is still living and resides in Groton, South Dakota, the town having been thus named at the suggestion of the father of the subject.

George Sheldon Adams was ten years of age at the time of his parents' removal from Michigan to South Dakota, and thus the state has been his home during practically his entire life. After

availing himself of the advantages afforded in the public schools, including the completion of a course in the Groton high school, he was matriculated in the State Agricultural College, at Brookings, where he continued his studies for one year. In the autumn of 1897 he entered that well-known institution, Rush Medical College, in the city of Chicago, where he completed a thorough technical course, being graduated in June, 1901, with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Immediately after his graduation the Doctor received an appointment as assistant physician in the state hospital for the insane, in Yankton, and this position he has since held, while his service in the connection has been of the most able and discriminating order. He is a Republican in his political proclivities and fraternally is identified with St. John's Lodge, No. 1, Free and Accepted Masons.

LEONARD C. MEAD, M. D., superintendent of the State Hospital for the Insane at Yankton, has won a high position in his profession. It is not fulsome flattery to say that he is one of the most capable and most distinguished physicians in the northwest. He is the son of Ezra and Sylvia (Barter) Mead and few parents have been blessed with a more loving and a more loyal son. The father was born in northeastern New York in 1821, but grew up in the western portion of that state, where his father died when he was nine years of age, leaving the care of a large family to the widowed mother. Young Ezra from the first assumed a share of his mother's responsibility and by unremitting industry contributed to the support and comfort of his mother and brothers and sisters. In consequence his opportunities for education were limited, but he made the most of the common school privileges which were at hand. Soon after attaining his majority he settled at Columbus, Columbia county, Wisconsin, where he secured a farm and followed agricultural pursuits. In 1886 he sold his interests there and removed to Elkton, Brookings county, South Dakota, where he died on August 21, 1897.

Ezra Mead was a man of exceptional intelligence and one who enjoyed the respect and high esteem of all acquaintances. Originally he was a staunch Whig and in the progress of events he became an equally zealous Republican, and though active in support of his political principles and one whose advice was sought in party councils, he was never an office seeker or office holder. He read and thought much; was deeply informed upon many subjects and possessed the faculty of expressing his views clearly and concisely and in controversy, of which he was fond, sought to convince his opponents by courteous and gentlemanly argument rather than by denouncing their positions. He was especially noted for strong convictions and decided opinions, but never assumed a position he could not maintain, nor surrendered a principle when convinced it was right.

Mrs. Mead, the mother, who is enjoying a serene old age, is a native of Massachusetts, and is passing her declining years with her children, of whom, Henry, of Loup City, Nebraska, Leonard, the subject of this article, Mrs. Adalia Young, of Elkton, South Dakota, and Ida, the wife of Albert Parks, of Kent City, Michigan, survive.

Leonard C. Mead was born on the family homestead, near Columbus, Wisconsin, January 18, 1856. He spent his early years after the manner of most Badger farmer boys, the summer time helping in the fields and the winter in the district school. He was enabled to complete the high-school course at Columbus, and then entered the State University at Madison, where he defrayed his expenses by teaching, having undertaken that occupation at seventeen years of age, at first in country schools but after two years becoming principal of the Rio schools for three years and also for a time filling a position in the grammar department of the Columbus schools. While teaching he took up the study of medicine in the office of Dr. S. O. Burrington, of Columbus, and afterward pursued his studies in the office of Dr. Robert W. Earl, of that city. Both were able preceptors and he made such progress that in the fall of 1878 he entered Rush Medical

College, from which he graduated in the spring of 1881, defraying his expenses during the period by teaching during the vacations.

After graduation Dr. Mead established himself in practice at Good Thunder, Minnesota, but a year later removed to Elk Point, South Dakota, where during eight years he established so excellent a reputation that on the 5th of May, 1890, he was called to the assistant superintendency of the State Insane Hospital and after a year devoted to the peculiar requirements of the position was promoted to the superintendency. Up to this date, May, 1891, the hospital had been a political football, kicked about to reward political services, and for a long time had averaged one superintendent per year, the work inaugurated by one being sure to be undone by his successor. It was Dr. Mead's first business to organize the institution upon a business and professional basis and lift it from the degrading domain of party politics, and he has brought it to a position which bears favorable comparison with the leading hospitals of the kind in any country. He possesses superb executive ability and the happy faculty of directing the movement of the large number of employees and officers without friction. His retentive memory and painstaking methods give him an intimate knowledge of each one of the many hundreds of inmates and at any moment he is prepared to recite the history and present condition of any one of them. He has made a close and critical study of nervous diseases and insanity in all of their forms, and to perfect himself in these specialties he took a post-graduate course in the New York Polyclinic, in 1899-1900, devoting particular attention to neurology and microscopy. Through long and successful experience and special preparation Dr. Mead is now recognized authority upon all nervous diseases and as such is frequently called in consultation by the ablest physicians in the west.

Dr. Mead is equally as successful as a business man as he is as a physician and executive and is especially fertile in mechanical, engineering and architectural expedients and plans for the advancement of the institution, and it has

been his good fortune to be permitted to put most of his plans into execution. Under his management and as a consequence of his long official career the hospital plant has been largely remodeled and of course vastly increased in capacity, the additions made under his direction considerably exceeding the extent of the original plant. In the location and planning of new buildings he has been unhampered and his opportunity for impressing his individuality upon the place has been limited only by the ability of the state to provide means, and the state has not been niggardly in supplying structures and all modern appliances for the most favorable treatment of its unfortunate wards.

Dr. Mead is a Mason, belonging to the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite and the Mystic Shrine, and he is also identified with the Ancient Order United Workmen and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He is a member of the South Dakota Medical Society, the Sioux Valley Medical Society, the American Medico-Psychological Association and other professional organizations, local and general. He was married in June, 1886, to Miss Matilda Frazer Gardener, of Sparta, Wisconsin, and their home is delightful and ideal. They have not been blessed with children, but have opened their hearts and home to a little boy and girl who are receiving all of the care and affection which devoted parents might lavish upon them.

EDWARD F. DONOVAN, supervisor of the State Hospital for the Insane, Yankton, is a native of Michigan and the son of Jeremiah and Margaret Donovan, both parents born in Ireland. The father, a native of the county of Wicklow, came to the United States when a young man of eighteen years, and located at Marquette, Michigan, where later he became captain of the Qivinzit mine, which post he held for a number of years. Resigning his position, he engaged in the mercantile business at Independence, Iowa, and after spending ten active and prosperous years in that city, he disposed of his establishment and retired to a farm near by, where he

has since followed agricultural pursuits and stock raising. Jeremiah Donovan is a man of fine business ability and great energy and has been remarkably successful in his various lines of endeavor, being at this time the possessor of a large and valuable landed estate, consisting of two hundred and forty acres in one of the finest agricultural districts of Iowa, besides owning considerable city property and extensive personal interests. He has been an influential factor in the civic and public affairs of the different communities of his residence, served two terms as county auditor, one term as county commissioner, besides filling various minor official positions. He has long been a staunch Republican and a leader in his party and it was in recognition of his valuable services to the same as well as on account of his peculiar fitness that he was honored with the different public stations referred to above. In religion he is a Catholic and has always been loyal to the mother church, having been born and reared in the same and descended from a long line of Catholic ancestors. He has reached the age of sixty-seven and retains to a marked degree his physical force and mental power, being as ever a leader of thought and a moulder of opinion in his community. Mrs. Margaret Donovan, who before her marriage bore the maiden name of Kilfy, was born in Ireland and at the age of fifteen accompanied her parents to America, the family locating at Marquette, Michigan, where she subsequently met the gentleman who became her husband. She is still living, as are six of her seven children, their names being as follows: Michael, of Deadwood, South Dakota; Daniel, a resident of Independence, Iowa; Edward F., whose name introduces this sketch; Peter, of Yankton; Henry lives in Deadwood, and James, whose home is in the state of Iowa.

Edward F. Donovan was born in Marquette, Michigan, on the 16th of December, 1868. His early life, devoid of striking incident, was spent under the parental roof in his native city, in the public schools of which he received his preliminary educational discipline. After the family moved to Iowa he further prosecuted his studies

in the high schools at Independence, but at the age of sixteen he laid aside his books and, investing his means in an outfit for drilling wells, followed that line of work during the ensuing three years. At the expiration of the time noted he accepted a clerkship in a general store at Independence and after holding the position for a period of eighteen months, resigned to engage in the produce business upon his own responsibility. Mr. Donovan followed the latter business about one year, during which time he bought and shipped large quantities of country produce, building up an extensive trade from which he realized handsome profits. With means thus acquired he purchased a fine stock farm in Iowa, but after living on the same for a limited period abandoned agriculture and stock raising and for two years thereafter was connected with the Independence State Hospital, Independence, Iowa. In 1891 he came to Yankton, South Dakota, where he was shortly afterwards appointed supervisor of the State Hospital for the Insane, which responsible position, with the exception of a part of 1900 and 1901, he has held continuously ever since.

Mr. Donovan's business career, as already indicated, has been eminently successful and his management of the important institution of which he is now the supervisor has been honorable to himself and creditable to the state. His record throughout is undimmed by the slightest suspicion of disrepute and his long retention as custodian of one of the people's most sacred interests, demonstrates not only business capacity and executive ability of a high order, but also a faithfulness to trust and a consecration to duty which the public has not been slow to recognize and appreciate. Mr. Donovan has been prominent in political affairs both in Iowa and Dakota and while a resident of the former state was a Republican nominee in 1901 for sheriff of Buchanan county, but declined to make the race. He has been active in party councils since coming to Yankton, but is not a partisan in the sense the term is usually understood, nor has he been an aspirant for leadership in his place of abode. Like all enterprising citizens, however, he mani-

feats a pardonable pride in his adopted city and state, has unbounded faith in the future growth and prosperity of each and lends his influence and encouragement to all laudable agencies for the promotion of these ends. Religiously he is a Catholic and fraternally a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, belonging to Yankton Lodge, No. 101. Mr. Donovan, on June 19, 1896, was united in marriage with Miss Mathilda Vinatien, the union being without issue.

MARK D. SCOTT.—One of the alert and thoroughly trained newspaper men of South Dakota is the subject of this sketch, who is editor and publisher of the Sioux Falls Journal. Under his able management this has become one of the most influential journals in the state.

Mr. Scott is a native of Wisconsin, having been born on the 7th of April, 1866, and being a son of Daniel and Augusta H. (Hunter) Scott. The subject received his early educational training in the public schools of his native county, and gained his initiation into the mysteries of the printing business before he had attained the age of ten years. In 1878 he accompanied his parents on their removal to Deadwood, South Dakota, and in this celebrated mining city, then on the frontier of civilization, he became a newspaper carrier and eventually gained control of several newspaper routes in the town. In 1883 he came to Sioux Falls and secured employment in a printing office, and in 1885, in association with Hibbard Patterson, had charge of the mechanical work on the Dakota Argus for a period of six months. During the year 1886 Mr. Scott was advertising solicitor for the Rapid City Daily Republican, and later he was for six months employed on the Lead City Tribune. In 1888 he went to Burke, Idaho, and started the first newspaper in the town, but disposed of the business after six months. He then went to LeGrande, Oregon, where he again became associated with Mr. Patterson, the two gentlemen there establishing the LaGrande Journal, whose publication they continued until

March, 1890, when they sold the property. Mr. Scott continued to be identified with newspaper interests in LeGrande until 1892, when he came again to Sioux Falls, where, on the first of January, 1893, he became city editor of the Sioux Falls Daily Press. This incumbency he retained until August of the following year, when he became the editor and publisher of the Sioux Falls Journal, having since been thus connected with this well-known and popular paper. Of his efforts in this connection another publication has previously spoken as follows: "During the presidential campaign of 1896 Mr. Scott issued a daily paper called the Daily Journal. There were sixty-two issues of this paper, and every one of them was filled with what newspaper men call 'hot stuff.' It was published in the interest of Bryan and his adherents in South Dakota, but when it became assured that McKinley was elected the daily issue was discontinued. Mr. Scott is a great newsgatherer and always has something pertinent and timely to say regarding the issues before the people. He is strictly in the newspaper business and is an earnest advocate of economy in public affairs."

On the 23d of March, 1890, Mr. Scott was united in marriage to Miss Eva Kuhn, of LeGrande, Oregon, and they have three children, Dayne K., Owen L. and Norman D.

JOHN W. TUTHILL, who is one of the leading business men of the state, being president of the John W. Tuthill Lumber Company, which controls twenty-one lumber yards, in South Dakota, Minnesota and Iowa, maintains his home in Sioux Falls and is honored for his sterling character and for the energy and sagacity which have enabled him to attain so high a degree of success through his own efforts.

Mr. Tuthill was born in the village of Greene, Chenango county, New York, July 6, 1846, being a son of George and Hannah S. (Davis) Tuthill, both of whom were born in the state of New York, where the latter died in 1852. The father of the subject removed to Pennsylvania in 1851 and was a resident of Carbondale, that state, until

1856, when he came west to Iowa, where he devoted the remainder of his life to his trade, that of millright, his death occurring in 1877. The subject was five years of age at the time of his father's removal to Pennsylvania, where he received his early scholastic training in the public schools of Carbondale, and he was ten years of age upon coming to Iowa, where he completed his common-school education. In 1862 he went to the city of Chicago, where he was employed four years as bookkeeper and teller in the banking house of Coolbaugh & Brooks. In October, 1865, he entered the employ of C. Lamb & Son, lumber manufacturers in Clinton, Iowa, remaining with this firm until July, 1869, when he decided to engage in business upon his own responsibility. He accordingly located in State Center, Iowa, where he established a lumber yard, the same proving the nucleus of the magnificent business which he has since built up in this line. In March, 1882, Mr. Tuthill came to Sioux Falls, and purchased the lumber business of Edwin Sharpe & Company, the firm of Tuthill & King being then organized for the prosecution of the enterprise. Mr. King died on the 3d of February, 1884, and then the subject entered into partnership with his brother Squire G., under the firm name of Tuthill Brothers. On the 18th of August, 1884, the John W. Tuthill Lumber Company was incorporated, having now a capital stock of two hundred thousand dollars, and controlling an extensive and important business throughout this section of the great northwest. In addition to the large and well equipped yard in Sioux Falls, the company also has branch yards at Hartford, Montrose, Humbolt, Salem, Spencer, Farmer, Valley Springs, Ellis, Fulton, Trent, Wentworth, Redfield and Athol, this state; Windom, Worthington, Beaver Creek, Hills and Round Lake, Minnesota, and Merrill and Larchwood, Iowa.

Mr. Tuthill is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party, but is intrinsically and essentially a business man and has never found time to dabble in politics, though he manifests a public-spirited interest in all that concerns his home city and state. He is a Master Mason and also a member of the Ancient Arabic Order

of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He takes a deep interest in the welfare and progress of Sioux Falls and is one of its valued citizens. In 1903 he presented to the public library a valuable collection of books, the same representing an expenditure of about one thousand dollars.

On the 22d of September, 1868, in Columbus, Ohio, Mr. Tuthill was married to Miss Jennie M. Buck, and of their children we enter the following brief record: Arthur W. is secretary and treasurer of the lumber company of which his father is president; George B. is general manager of the outside yards, and Chauncey L. is cashier of the company.

VILROY T. WILSON, M. D.—In the entire category of avocations to which a man may devote his energies there is none which involves a greater responsibility than that of the physician and surgeon, in whose hands often rest the issues of life itself, and he to whom genuine success comes in this exacting profession is the one thoroughly appreciative of this responsibility and animated by the deeper pity and sympathy which transcend the mere emotion to become a motive—that motive being the relief of suffering. The subject of this review is one of the able members of the medical profession in South Dakota, being established in a thriving practice in Hudson, Lincoln county, where his services and ministrations have been such as to gain to him the confidence and esteem of the community. The Doctor is a son of Harmon V. and Lucy A. (Briggs) Wilson, and comes of stanch New England ancestry, both families having long been identified with the annals of American history. He was born in Woodstock, Windsor county, Vermont, on the 6th of April, 1849, and there he attended the common schools until he had attained the age of fifteen years, when his youthful patriotism was kindled to responsive action, as the integrity of the Union hung in the balance through the menace of armed rebellion. On the 3d of August, 1862, in his native town, Dr. Wilson enlisted as a private in Company C, Sixth Vermont Volunteer Infantry, with which he proceeded to the front, his com-

mand being assigned to the Army of the Potomac. He participated in a number of important battles and ever stood at the post of duty, though a mere boy at the time, continuing to serve until victory had crowned the Union arms and being mustered out, at Burlington, Vermont, on July 3, 1865.

After his return from the war Dr. Wilson resumed his interrupted educational work by entering Kimball Union Academy, at Meriden, New Hampshire, in which he completed a three-years course, being graduated as a member of the class of 1868. Soon afterward he was matriculated in the medical department of famous old Dartmouth College, at Hanover, New Hampshire, where he completed the prescribed course and was graduated in 1872, with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. In 1876 he came west to McGregor, Iowa, where he was successfully engaged in practice for two years, at the expiration of which he located in Waterloo, that state, where he continued his professional endeavors until 1888, when he came to Hudson, South Dakota, and established himself in practice as one of the early physicians of the county. He has received a representative support from the start and is one of the leading practitioners of this section of the state, keeping in close touch with the advances made in his profession and thoroughly devoted to its work. He has been a member of the United States pension-examining board of the county since 1892, and ever shows a deep interest in the old comrades in arms who rendered so valiant service during the most crucial epoch in our national history. He holds membership in the South Dakota State Medical Society, in whose work he takes an active part, being held in high regard by his professional confreres. Fraternally the Doctor is identified with Jephtha Lodge, No. 132, Free and Accepted Masons; Hudson Lodge, No. 62, Knights of Pythias; and Ft. Donelson Post, No. 108, Grand Army of the Republic, of which he is past commander and at present medical director.

On the 24th of June, 1874, Dr. Wilson was united in marriage to Miss Louise D. Davis, of Plymouth, Vermont, a daughter of William H.

and Sophia Davis. They have an adopted son, Paul H.

FRANK MULLEN is one of the honored pioneers of South Dakota, where he has maintained his home for more than thirty years, while for more than two decades he has held the responsible office of clerk of the Rosebud Indian agency, with headquarters in the village of Rosebud, Meyer county. He is held in high esteem by all who know him, is a typical westerner in spirit and is well deserving of representation in this historical compilation.

Mr. Mullen is a native of the great Lone Star state of the Union, having been born in Bexar county, Texas, on the 6th of July, 1848, and being a son of Ralph and Caroline (Black) Mullen, natives respectively of North Carolina and Virginia and both of stanch Irish lineage. They were numbered among the early settlers in Texas, where they passed the closing years of their lives, the father having there devoted his attention to the vocation of law. The subject of this sketch received his educational training in the schools of Austin, Texas, and in 1863, when but fifteen years of age, he was appointed to a clerkship in the quartermaster's department of the Confederate army, the Civil war being in progress at the time. During 1864-5 he served as captain and assistant quartermaster of the Confederacy in his native state, and after the close of the war he became clerk in the same department of the Union service, thus serving in Texas from 1866 to 1869, inclusive. In 1870 he engaged in business in the city of San Antonio, that state, continuing operations there until 1872, when he came as a pioneer to the great undivided territory of Dakota, where he was in the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company until 1874, when he took up his residence at the old Spotted Tail Indian agency, with whose affairs he became identified. On the 23d of August, 1883, he was appointed clerk at this agency, whose name had been changed to Rosebud, its present cognomen, and he has since re-

maintained incumbent of this office, in which he has given most discriminating and acceptable service. In politics he gives an unqualified allegiance to the Republican party, and fraternally he is one of the prominent Masons of the state, having passed the degrees of the lodge, chapter and commandery in the York Rite and attained the thirty-second degree and been proclaimed a Sublime Prince of the Royal Secret in the consistory of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite at Aberdeen, while he is also affiliated with the Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Both he and his wife are communicants of the Protestant Episcopal church.

On the 25th of July, 1880, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Mullen to Miss Jennie Colomb, who was born on the 16th of December, 1859, being a daughter of John B. and Josephine (Dorion) Colomb. They are the parents of three children, Amy, Norah and John.

WILLIAM TATE is one of the representative business men of Sioux Falls, where he is a wholesale and retail dealer in bar glassware and supplies, wines and liquors, etc. He is a native of the old Green Mountain state, having been born in the city of Rutland, Vermont, on the 15th of August, 1863, and being a son of Charles R. and Mary (Clark) Tate. He received his rudimentary education in the public schools of his native city and when he was a lad of eight years his parents removed to the city of Chicago, and later to Rochelle, Illinois, where he continued his studies in the public schools, as did he later in Sioux Falls, South Dakota, to which place his parents came in 1876, being pioneers of the city and state. For nine years Mr. Tate was engaged in herding cattle for different individuals, and he then secured employment in a wholesale liquor house in Sioux Falls, that of the firm of Hickey & McNamara, with whom he remained until 1901, in which year he opened his present place of business, at 229 North Phillips avenue, where he has built

up a profitable enterprise, while he has gained a wide circle of friends in the city. He is identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Fraternal Order of Eagles, and in politics exercises his franchise in support of the principles and policies of the Democratic party, though he has never taken any active part in public affairs.

On the 9th of January, 1886, Mr. Tate was united in marriage to Miss Hannah J. McCarty, who was born in Minneapolis, Minnesota, and who was a resident of Sioux Falls at the time of her marriage. They have one child, Lila Mary, who is fourteen years of age at the time of this writing.

CHARLES H. BARTELT, one of the representative young members of the bar of the state, has so directed his course as to retain the confidence and esteem of his professional confreres and of his clients. Mr. Bartelt is a native of the city of Hamburg, Germany, where he was born on the 1st of June, 1876, but he has passed practically his entire life in the United States, whither his parents emigrated in 1882. His father, Henry Bartelt, followed a seafaring life prior to his emigration to the United States, and here he continued to be engaged in agricultural pursuits until his retirement from active business. He and his wife now reside in the village of Holstein, Iowa, and are persons of the sterling characteristics which so clearly designate the true German type. The subject of this review received his early educational discipline in the public schools of Cherokee county, Iowa, and Sioux City, Iowa, after which he continued his studies in the high school at Ponca, Nebraska. He later entered the Western Normal College, at Lincoln, that state, where he completed a thorough course and was then matriculated in the Nebraska State University, in the same city, where he was graduated as a member of the class of 1893. He then took up the study of law, under the preceptorship of Hon. Park Davis, of Sioux Falls, prosecuted his technical reading with marked appreciation and scrupulous care, and he was admitted to the bar

in 1899. In the month of December, 1896, he came to Sioux Falls, where he has since been engaged in the practice of his chosen profession. On June 1, 1903, the subject formed a partnership with J. E. McMahon and they have already gained a satisfactory share of patronage. In politics Mr. Bartelt is an uncompromising Republican, taking a deep interest in the issues and questions of the hour and keeping well informed on matters of public policy. Fraternally he is identified with the Masonic order, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Knights of Pythias.

On the 25th of June, 1901, Mr. Bartelt was united in marriage to Miss Victoria O'Laughlin, a daughter of William O'Laughlin, of Sioux Falls, she being a native of Iowa.

ALBERT N. QUALE has well equipped offices in the Minnehaha building, at the corner of Ninth street and Phillips avenue, in the city of Sioux Falls, and conducts an extensive enterprise under the title of the Quale Land Company, buying and selling farm lands in both North and South Dakota, handling wild land, improved farms and stock ranches, negotiating exchanges and managing estates, while he also deals in improved and unimproved realty in the various cities and towns of the state.

Albert N. Quale was born in Minnehaha county, South Dakota, on the 30th of September, 1878, this being many years prior to the segregation of the two Dakotas, which then comprised one vast territorial division of the national domain. He is a son of Torgeli T. and Agatha (Estenes) Quale, who came as pioneers to Dakota territory in the spring of 1878, the father taking up a homestead claim in Tarpi township, Minnehaha county, and having become one of the prominent and honored farmers and stock growers of this section. He and his wife still reside on the homestead, on which he has made the best of improvements, and he is now the owner of a valuable landed estate of one hundred and sixty acres. Both he and his wife are native of the far Norceland, having been born in Norway, where they

were reared to maturity. In 1876 they set sail from Bergen, Norway, and started forth to seek their fortunes in America, landing in the port of New York in due course of time and thence making their way westward to Iowa, locating in Wineshiek county, where they remained until coming to South Dakota. Of their six children five are living, and the family is held in high estimation in the county, with whose history the name has been identified for a quarter of a century.

The subject of this review passed his youthful days on the homestead farm, early beginning to assist in its work, while his educational training was secured in the public schools. He remained on the farm until 1897, when he secured a clerkship in a mercantile establishment at Baltic, while later he was successfully engaged in selling farming machinery and implements at Colton and Dell Rapids. Finally he became identified with the real-estate business, as an employee of a firm in Brown county, and his success in this field led him to engage in the same line of enterprise on his own responsibility. Accordingly, in the winter of 1902, he came to Sioux Falls and established the Quale Land Company, being in sole control of the business. In politics Mr. Quale is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party, and fraternally he is identified with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He enjoys marked popularity in business and social circles and is one of the prominent and rising young men of his native state.

CORA W. CARPENTER, M. D.—Greater than in all other lines of endeavor to which one can direct his attention is the responsibility that rests upon the physician and surgeon, in whose hands often rest the very destinies of life itself. This noble profession, in which pity must become a motive rather than a mere emotion, most consistently may enlist the services of the woman practitioner, and each year shows a greater popular appreciation of her interposition in this great work. The city of Sioux Falls has an able representative of the medical profession in Dr. Carpenter, who has here established her-

self in a successful and representative practice, faithfully doing the work which comes to her hand and demanding no concessions by reason of her sex, as she is strong in her professional enthusiasm and in the intimate technical knowledge which is demanded in general practice.

Dr. Carpenter is a native of the state of Iowa, having been born in the city of Des Moines, on the 30th of December, 1868, and being a daughter of John A. and Florida (Boone) White, who are yet both living, the former being a farmer by vocation, being a native of Ohio, and the mother of Indiana. The Doctor secured her preliminary educational discipline in the public schools of her native city, and accompanied her parents on their removal to Fargo, North Dakota, in 1882, completing a course in the high school of that city and being graduated as a member of the class of 1888. Having determined to prepare herself for the medical profession, Dr. Carpenter was matriculated in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, affiliated with the University of Illinois, in 1897, completing the prescribed course and being graduated as a member of the class of 1901, receiving her degree of Doctor of Medicine. She also took a careful clinical course in the Frances Willard Hospital, in the city of Chicago, thus coming forth specially well fortified for the active work of her chosen profession. In January, 1902, Dr. Carpenter came to Sioux Falls and established herself in practice, and the best evidence of her technical ability and gracious personality is that afforded by the unequivocal success which has attended her efforts, her attractive and well equipped office being located in the Minnehaha building.

HANS A. USTRUD is a prominent figure in educational circles and is now incumbent of the office of county superintendent of schools of Minnehaha county, retaining his residence in the city of Sioux Falls, the beautiful county seat. Mr. Ustrud comes of stanch Norwegian ancestry and is a native of Minnehaha county, having been born at Baltic, on the 4th of November, 1871,

a son of Halvor O. and Julia (Kaasa) Ustrud, both of whom were born near Skien, Norway, whence they came to America in 1866, while in 1868 they became pioneers of Minnehaha county, South Dakota, where they still reside, the father devoting his attention to farming. The subject of this sketch received his early educational training in the public schools of his native county, and the scenes and incidents of the pioneer epoch were familiar to him in his boyhood. In 1890 he entered the Lutheran Normal School, at Sioux Falls, where he was graduated as a member of the class of 1895. He forthwith became a successful and popular teacher in the schools of his native county, with whose educational interests he has ever since been intimately identified with the exception of three years, during which interval he was principal of the public schools at Rockdale, Dane county, Wisconsin. After his return to South Dakota he again became a teacher in the schools of Minnehaha county, and in November, 1902, he was elected county superintendent of schools, in which capacity he has accomplished most effective work, systematizing and unifying the school work in his jurisdiction and infusing zeal and enthusiasm among the teachers. As this is the most populous county in the state it is essential that its educational interests should be placed in the hands of a competent executive, and the course of Mr. Ustrud has been such as to amply justify the confidence of the people who placed him in office. In politics the subject is an uncompromising Republican and one of the leaders in the local ranks of the "grand old party." He has been delegate to both state and county conventions and was for four years a member of the Republican central committee of his county. He is a member of the Lutheran church and active in its work.

CHARLES B. COLLINS, state treasurer, was born in 1861 at Rockbridge, Wisconsin. He is a pharmacist and engaged in drug business at Groton. Delegate to national convention at Philadelphia, 1900, and elected state treasurer, 1902.

MARK WENTWORTH SHEAFE.—In a publication which purports to touch upon the history of the men and forces whose contribution to the development, splendid advancement and material prosperity of the great commonwealth of South Dakota has been of distinctive scope and importance, it is but consistent that more than passing attention be accorded to the distinguished citizen and honored pioneer whose name initiates this paragraph and who has been of marked service to the state through various avenues of usefulness.

General Sheafe, who is one of the leading citizens of Watertown, Codington county, is a native of the Empire state of the Union, having been born in the city of Brooklyn, New York, on the 18th of May, 1844, and being a son of Mark Wentworth Sheafe and Mary Ann (Cook) Sheafe. His father was a shipper and merchant in the West Indian and South American trade, and for twenty-six years was a sea captain, commanding his own ship. His father served for a short period in the war of 1812, and subsequently was for many years a resident of Buenos Ayres, which is now a part of the Argentine Confederation. In the agnatic line the subject of this sketch is a scion of the family of Wentworths, whose genealogy is traced back in England to as early a date as the year 910, the records being authentic and still extant. This ancient family was of Saxon origin and its history shows that its representatives fought against William the Conqueror in defense of their native land, while the annals of English history establish the fact that members of the family held in the various generations positions of great honor under the British throne. A notable case was that of Sir Thomas Wentworth, earl of Stafford, who was prime minister to King Charles I and lord lieutenant of Ireland. He was executed in the Tower of London in the year 1615, having been in a most dastardly manner abandoned by his king, who, in the hope of saving his own life, betrayed his faithful prime minister into the hands of the enemies, the Puritans. Latterly we find a member of this historic family incumbent of the position of governor of one of the New Hampshire

provinces in America under King George III, prior to the war of the Revolution. Governor Benning Wentworth, one of the last of the royal governors of New Hampshire, was the great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch, while it may be further noted that Hon. John Wentworth, commonly known as "Long John" Wentworth, one of the first mayors of the city of Chicago, was a second cousin of the General.

The family of Sheafe originated in quaint and historic old Cranbrook, England, and the ancestry is authentically traced back only to the year 1520. Soon after the landing of the Pilgrims in Massachusetts one Jacob Sheafe, an ancestor of the subject, settled in Boston, and the records of that city indicate that he died in 1658, and his remains now lie in the old colonial burying ground in the heart of the city of Boston and adjacent to the old "King's Chapel," an ante-Revolutionary relic. A tablet of bronze set in the iron gate of the fence surrounding the little burying ground indicates the authenticity of the interment mentioned. The history of Boston states that this Jacob Sheafe brought from England the first carriage introduced into the Massachusetts colony. The family name of the mother of the subject of this sketch was Cook, and this family at one time owned Bunker's Hill, at Charlestown, Massachusetts, where a battle of that name should have been fought, but historic facts determine, unfortunately for the romantic associations in the connection, that the conflict actually took place at Breed's Hill, adjacent thereto. Revolutionary history establishes the fact that Captain Enoch Cook, great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch, participated in the first battle with the British at Concord, Massachusetts, and that he had charge of the arms and munitions of war while the Continental troops made their famous march from that point to Lexington and Bunker Hill, in which battles he took part.

Mark Wentworth Sheafe, to whom this sketch is dedicated, received his early educational discipline in the city schools of Boston, being there graduated in the high school as a member of the class of 1861, having fitted himself for



GEN. MARK W. SHEAFE.

Harvard College and having passed a satisfactory examination for entrance to that institution. The habits and tastes of his early youth were decidedly toward a free and unconstrained life, his happiest boyhood days being passed in the woods, with his dog and gun, and as a result the west soon appealed strongly to him as the land of promise, so that shortly after leaving school he accompanied his father to Wisconsin, desiring to engage in business in the new and progressive west. In 1862 he returned to Massachusetts for the purpose of tendering his services in defense of the Union, whose integrity was in jeopardy by reason of the war between the states, and being desirous of going to the front with those who had been his boyhood friends and schoolmates. After serving his time and receiving his honorable discharge he again repaired to the west and engaged in business in Evansville, Wisconsin. About that time the great territory of Dakota seemed to offer a field of great promise, and imbued with this idea General Sheafe, in 1872, journeyed to this territory, where he believed he could find a broader field for the exercise of his energies and abilities, and settled at Elk Point, which is now the county seat of Union county, South Dakota, where he engaged in the lumber business, meeting with distinctive success. At that time no railroad entered the great domain of the territory of Dakota, but the "Dakota Southern" was building toward Yankton, and when the track was laid to a point within four miles of Elk Point he was enabled to ship lumber over this road instead of hauling it in by team from Sioux City, Iowa, to which means he had previously had recourse. Thus it happened that the first shipment of freight by rail into Dakota Territory was made by General Sheafe, this being in the autumn of 1872. In 1877 he purchased the flouring mills at Elk Point, one of the first plants of the sort erected in the territory, and he there continued to be engaged in business until 1892. In 1885 he received the appointment as register of the United States land office at Watertown, at the hands of President Cleveland, and took up his residence in this city in July of that year. He then became interested in the Watertown National

Bank, of which he was vice-president, and also the Dakota Loan & Trust Company, an important financial institution whose stockholders were residents of New England. In 1889 he was made president of this company and continued as its chief executive officer until it closed up its business, on November 1, 1903. He has also had large interests in cattle on the plains and ranges west of the Missouri river and has valuable mining interests in Mexico, principally silver propositions.

Reverting to the military record of the General, we will say that it had its inception in June, 1862, at Boston, Massachusetts, where he enlisted as a private in Company H, Forty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry. This regiment was made up of young men of high standing and character in the community, the average age of its members being but twenty-two years. Its nucleus was the old New England Guard, an organization which had been in existence since the war of 1812 and which had sent many of its members into that war. He proceeded to the front with his regiment and participated in numerous battles and skirmishes, serving faithfully and valiantly until the expiration of his term of enlistment, when he was mustered out and received his honorable discharge. He was not thereafter personally identified with military affairs again until 1885, when he organized the Second Regiment of the Dakota National Guard, receiving a commission as colonel from Hon. Gilbert A. Pierce, who was then governor of the territory. This position he held, save for an interim of two years, until the outbreak of the Spanish-American war, having in the meanwhile brought the regiment up to a high standard in its personnel, drill, discipline and faithful service. In 1898 he received a commission as brigadier general of United States volunteers, from the late lamented President McKinley, and was assigned to duty at Camp Alger, Virginia, in command of the First Brigade, Second Division, Second Army Corps, which brigade consisted of the Third New York, the One Hundred and Fiftyninth Indiana and the Twenty-second Kansas regiments. At the termination of the war with

Spain the General returned to his home in Watertown and resumed his duties as president of the Dakota Loan & Trust Company. It should be noted in the connection that at the time of this war he was the only general appointed to represent the three states of North and South Dakota and Nebraska, a significant distinction.

In 1878 General Sheafe was elected mayor of Elk Point, retaining this incumbency four consecutive years. It was within his regime as head of the municipal government that the Missouri river valley was inundated, as all old settlers will remember, and to add to the distress and danger an epidemic of smallpox raged simultaneously in the state, but it may be said to the credit of Elk Point and its executive and other officials that no life was lost either by flood or disease at this time. As before noted, the General was appointed register of the land office at Watertown in 1885, remaining in tenure of the position until 1889, inclusive, while in 1893 he was again appointed to this office, which he held for another four years, retiring in the spring of 1897. In public enterprises he has contributed largely in the way of adding to the wealth of the territory and state, in the construction of various buildings. In 1874 he was elected to the territorial senate, from Union county, and at this session of the legislature much was accomplished toward hastening the development of the territory. In 1890 he was elected to the state senate from Codington county, thus being a member of the second general assembly after the admission of South Dakota to the Union, and he proved a valuable working member of the upper house, the statutes of the commonwealth showing many laws which are the result of bills introduced by him.

In his political views General Sheafe is, always has been and ever hopes to be a Jeffersonian Democrat, with all that the term implies, believing that this republic was intended by the Revolutionary fathers to be an asylum for the oppressed and a "government of the people, for the people and by the people," but at the date of this writing he freely gives voice to the opinion that the objects of the founders of the nation

have been thwarted and that it has become a government "of the many for the benefit of the few," in consequence of failing to heed the wise injunction of the founder of the Democratic party, "Equal and exact justice to all and special privileges to none." The conditions today obtaining he holds as a matter of personal regret and sorrow. General Sheafe has been affiliated with the Masonic fraternity since 1865, and in 1870 was elected master of Union Lodge, No. 32, at Evansville, Wisconsin; also a member of the fraternity of Elks. He was reared in the faith of the Protestant Episcopal church, and is a communicant of the same.

At Evansville, Wisconsin, in 1866, General Sheafe was united in marriage to Miss Cassie A. Hall, and they became the parents of three children, Mary Wentworth, Anne Wentworth and William Wentworth, the first named having died in infancy. In 1882 the General consummated a second marriage, being then united to Miss Agnes Spark, who was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, while her parents were residents of Elk Point, this state, at the time of the marriage, which was solemnized in the city of Omaha, Nebraska. Of this union have been born two children, Mark Wentworth, Jr., and Mary Agnes.

General Sheafe is a man of genial and companionable nature, having none of the proclivities of the recluse, and he has the faculty of gaining and retaining friends in all classes of society, while among the number are some of the distinguished citizens of the nation, notably General Fred D. Grant, son of the President, and now in command of the Department of the Lakes of the federal military service, with headquarters in Chicago. In 1877 our subject and General Grant made an expedition into the Indian country west of the Missouri river, arranging for the "right of way," with the Sioux Indians, from said river to the Black Hills.

The respect and admiration of General Sheafe for the late President McKinley are unbounded. In 1897 he was delegated to represent the state at the inaugural of President McKinley and was assigned for duty as his body guard or personal escort. When, in a private interview, he was

asked by the President how it chanced that he, a Democrat, should have been thus placed as a representative of his state, the General replied by saying that he had come out of admiration for the President and to "lend respectability to the occasion." A year subsequently, when in Washington for the purpose of thanking the President for his commission as brigadier general, Mr. McKinley recalled the event and promised that he would keep his eye on the "Ione Democrat."

Like his ante-Revolutionary ancestors, General Sheafe sought the west and its freedom, being unable to content himself in the crowded cities of the east, with their narrow ways and avaricious worship of money alone. In the territory of Dakota he foresaw that a rich empire would be carved out of the far-stretching prairies which were then inhabited only by the Indians and that a splendid and advanced civilization would come with the passing of the years. He has lived to see the territory of Dakota with but five or six organized counties in 1872 and with a population not exceeding forty thousand persons, now, after a residence here of thirty-three years, composed of two immense states with a population aggregating eight hundred thousand people, happy and contented, and he feels proud of the part that has been his in aiding in this development and magnificent progress.

CHARLES L. LOFFLER, M. D., is a native of the state of Iowa, having been born in Hampton county, on the 4th of July, 1871, and being a son of Charles and Mary R. (Bowman) Loffler, who are now residents of Yankton, South Dakota, having been numbered among the honored pioneers of South Dakota, whither they came in the territorial epoch. When the subject was but six months of age his parents removed from Iowa to Yankton, South Dakota, and there he received his early educational training in the public schools, while later he continued his studies in the Yankton College. He is a graduate of Barne's Medical College of St. Louis, Missouri, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1901. He was thereafter engaged in practice at

different points in Iowa and South Dakota until November, 1902, when he permanently established himself for the practice of his special branches in the city of Sioux Falls, where he has met with marked success, his office being located in the Minnehaha building. Dr. Loffler holds state certificates to practice in South Dakota, Minnesota, Wisconsin, Iowa, Missouri, Oklahoma and Kansas. Fraternally he has attained the thirty-second degree of Scottish Rite Masonry, is also identified with the Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, with the Knights of Pythias, and with Lodge No. 262, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, at Sioux Falls.

On the 22d of December, 1895, Dr. Loffler was united in marriage to Miss Marie M. Dreselhuys, of Lamars, Iowa. They have no children.

LEROY D. MILLER, who is engaged in the livery, hack and transfer business in Sioux Falls, also conducting an auxiliary undertaking department, is a native of the city of St. Joseph, Missouri, where he was born on the 24th of February, 1869, being a son of William and Martha (Hartman) Miller. When he was a child of three years his father died, and his mother subsequently became the wife of Joseph N. Davenport, and when the subject was three years old he accompanied them on their removal to what is now South Dakota, the family locating in Minnehaha county, where Mr. Davenport engaged in agricultural pursuits. Mr. Davenport is dead, but his widow is still living, making her home in California.

The subject was reared on the homestead farm of his stepfather and secured such educational advantages as were afforded in the public schools of the locality. At the age of twenty-three years he engaged in buying grain for the Peavey Elevator Company, of Farmer, South Dakota, and continued to be thus employed for a period of three years, at the expiration of which he located in Montrose, McCook county, where

he was engaged in the livery business for two years, being thereafter identified with agricultural pursuits, in Minnehaha county, for four years. In 1899 he located in Sioux Falls and established himself in the livery business, while in August, 1901, he established in connection a hack and general transfer line, and in 1903 he still further expanded the scope of his enterprise by the addition of an undertaking department. His equipment throughout is of the best order, including about thirty-eight horses and a full complement of modern vehicles for all purposes, and he controls a large and representative business, showing the result of his own energy and good management. Mr. Miller is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party and fraternally is identified with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, being affiliated with Sioux Falls Lodge, No. 262.

On the 28th of December, 1893, Mr. Miller was united in marriage to Miss Minnie C. Roney, of Decorah, Iowa, and they have two daughters, Ethel A. and M. Blanche.

CHARLES E. HILL, editor and proprietor of the Vidette, one of the leading local journals of eastern Dakota, is a native of Greene county, Ohio, and dates his birth from December 8, 1857, being the son of Samuel J. and Sarah J. Hill. These parents moved to Cleveland when Charles E. was quite young, and he spent his childhood and youth in that city, receiving, the meanwhile, a fair education in the public schools. From his boyhood he manifested a decided taste for the printer's trade and when old enough he yielded to this desire of long standing by entering the office of the Cleveland Daily Herald, where he served an apprenticeship, during which he became personally acquainted with a number of the leading Republican politicians and strong men of Ohio, among whom were E. V. Smalley, Marcus A. Hanna and others equally as distinguished in public affairs. After serving his time and becoming a skillful typo, young Hill became animated by a laudable ambition to see something of the world; accordingly, in the winter of 1876,

he severed his connection with the Herald and went to St. Louis, Missouri, where he worked for awhile on the old Times-Journal, later holding a case in the office of the Globe-Democrat and in the spring of 1876 he left that city for New York, thence in May of the same year crossed the ocean to England. After working at his trade for several months in that country, he went to Ireland and Wales, where he found employment on different papers. Satisfied with his experience in the old country, Mr. Hill in 1876 returned to his native land and for several years thereafter worked at his trade in nearly all the large cities in the United States and Canada, finally, in 1891, making his way to Sioux Falls, South Dakota, and accepting a position in the office of the Daily Press of that city. Resigning his place the following year, he came to Valley Springs and took charge of the leading hotel in the town, but after a brief experience in the capacity of "mine host" he gave up the house and resumed the vocation for which he was better fitted, and to which he had devoted so much of his life. Sometime after coming to Valley Springs a stock company composed of several prominent business men of the town established the Vidette, a weekly paper, which Mr. Hill purchased shortly after the enterprise went into effect. He has since been sole owner of the plant, which the meanwhile has grown into quite a valuable property, and under his business and editorial management the Vidette has become one of the most influential local sheets, not only in Minnehaha county, but in the eastern part of the state. The paper is ably edited and has a large circulation, also a liberal advertising patronage and in its every department is a creditable sheet, being highly prized as a family paper and recognized as one of the strong Republican organs of eastern Dakota.

Mr. Hill has always stood for Republican principles and since becoming a citizen of Dakota his labors and influence in behalf of the party have contributed greatly to its success in a number of local and state campaigns. He has attended every county and state convention since locating at Valley Springs, being universally chosen a delegate to these assemblages, and his presence has

been felt not only in their deliberations, but in formulating platforms, directing party policies and planning for the more active work of the canvass. He has also been quite prominent in municipal affairs, having served for a number of years on the town board, in which and other capacities he has labored earnestly to promote the growth and development of Valley Springs, and advance its various industrial and business interests. Fraternally he belongs to the Knights of Pythias, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, in all of which organizations he is a leading spirit and an active worker, also an honored official. Mr. Hill's influence has been used to build up his town and few enjoy as great prestige as he in public, political and social circles. He was married on March 14, 1892, to Mrs. Emma A. Pixley, of Valley Springs, his home circle consisting of himself and wife only.

GEORGE CASSADY was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, May 25, 1849, the son of George and A. M. (Sampson) Cassady. He was educated in the public schools of Cincinnati and when a young man learned telegraphy, which profession he followed at different times in the west from 1865 to 1878. In the latter year he came to Valley Springs, South Dakota, as agent for the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha Railroad at this place, and has had charge of the office ever since, being one of the oldest local agents in point of continued service in the state. The year following his arrival in Valley Springs Mr. Cassady began experimenting in horticulture and finding the soil and climate of this part of Dakota adapted to fruit growing, he planted large orchards and from that time to the present has prosecuted the business with most gratifying success. In partnership with J. M. Bailey, under the firm name of Cassady & Bailey, he is now interested in one of the largest nurseries in the state, in which all kinds of fruit trees, shrubbery and small fruits grown in this latitude are reared and sold, the business being so extensive as to give the pro-

prietors a wide and constantly increasing reputation. To Mr. Cassady belongs the credit of being one of the first men to introduce horticulture into South Dakota and he has demonstrated beyond a doubt that the state is destined at no distant day to become one of the greatest fruit-producing sections of the Union. He has made a careful study of the business in its every phase, is a member of the State Horticultural Society and takes an active interest in the deliberations in this and other organizations for the promotion of the fruit industry throughout the west.

Mr. Cassady has held a number of local offices since becoming a resident of Valley Springs and been quite prominent in municipal matters. He is a Republican in politics and an influential factor in the councils of his party in Minnehaha county, having been a delegate to state conventions and a leader during that time in local affairs. He is a Master Mason, belonging to the lodge at Sioux Falls, and in this fraternity, as elsewhere, has made his presence felt among his associates.

Mr. Cassady was married on October 23, 1870, to Miss Anna Costello, of Minnesota, who has borne him children as follows: Alice; Charlotte, wife of J. M. Bailey, of Valley Springs; Mabel, now Mrs. E. W. Schmidt, of the same place; Lulu and Ruth.

HOLDEN D. KINYON, the popular and efficient postmaster of Valley Springs, South Dakota, also a dealer in books, stationery and school supplies, was born in Lomira, Dodge county, Wisconsin, September 15, 1854, being the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (McIntosh) Kinyon. He was reared on his father's farm near Lomira, received his elementary education in the public schools of the town and subsequently pursued the more advanced branches of study in the Mayville high school, fitting himself for teaching in the latter institution. Until twenty-six years old he helped cultivate the home place, devoting the winter seasons to educational work, but at that age he left his native

state and came to South Dakota, purchasing in 1887 a claim about five miles northwest of Valley Springs, in the county of Minnehaha. During the ensuing year and a half he lived on his land and labored at its improvement, but at the end of that time changed his abode to Valley Springs where he spent the next year unemployed on account of poor health. In the year 1890 Mr. Kinyon was appointed postmaster at Valley Springs, which position he has held to the present time, his period of service extending over four administrations, which fact attests not only his efficiency but his great popularity with the public, irrespective of politics, although his allegiance to the Republican party and activity in upholding its principles have made him one of its leaders in this part of the state. Mr. Kinyon has a fine store, in which are found full and complete lines of such goods as he handles, and from the beginning his business has steadily grown until he now commands a large and lucrative trade. His relations with his customers are gentlemanly and obliging, to which fact not a little of his success is due, and as an official he attends strictly to his duties, the people recognizing in him a most courteous and accommodating servant, whose kindly nature has won a warm and permanent abiding place in public esteem. Mr. Kinyon owns a pleasant home in Valley Springs and has a wife, but no children, his marriage dating from the 18th of March, 1876. Mrs. Kinyon, formerly Miss Jennie F. Palmer, of Wisconsin, is popular in the social walks of life, has many friends and acquaintances in the place of her residence and, like her husband, is respected and manifests an abiding interest in whatever makes for the good of the community.

JOHN F. STRASS, journalist, editor and publisher of the Fremad, the most influential Norwegian paper in the United States, was born in the city of Trondjhem, Norway, on November 1, 1862. He was reared and educated in the land of his birth and there remained until the year 1878, when he came to the United States and set-

tled at Fergus Falls, Minnesota. Immediately thereafter he commenced to learn the printer's trade and becoming an efficient workman followed his chosen calling in various newspaper offices until 1881, when he started a Scandinavian paper at Fergus Falls, which soon obtained an extensive circulation. After publishing the paper one year he sold the plant and resumed his trade, working at different places until the early part of 1894, when he located at Sioux Falls, South Dakota, with the object in view of establishing a Populist paper in that city, to be printed in the Norwegian language. Meeting with the desired encouragement, he soon launched the enterprise and on May 17th of that year the first number of the Fremad made its appearance and met with a hearty welcome from his fellow countrymen throughout the state, who advocated the principles of the People's party. In due time the Fremad achieved a wide circulation and it has continued to grow in public favor until it now has a greater number of regular subscribers than any other weekly in South Dakota, to say nothing of extensive general sales and liberal advertising patronage. It is not only one of the best supported papers in the west, but also one of the most influential, as it has been a powerful agency in advancing the varied interests of the Scandinavians in the Dakotas, besides proving a potent factor in political circles, having had much to do in formulating the policy of the party of which it is a recognized exponent and promoting the success of the same at the polls.

In addition to his newspaper enterprise, Mr. Strass conducts a large and thoroughly equipped printing establishment in which all kinds of printing are done with neatness and dispatch, and he also deals quite extensively in Norwegian literature, keeping in stock the leading books and periodicals published in that country, for all of which there is a large and constantly increasing demand. His plant is one of the most valuable of the kind in the state and its success speaks well for the ability, tact and excellent judgment displayed by Mr. Strass in all of his undertakings. He not only stands high in the esteem of his fellow countrymen, but is regarded by the general

public as a safe, reliable and farseeing business man, also as a leader of thought and a moulder of opinion in political affairs. He is identified with the Scandinavian Working Men's Association of Sioux Falls, being a leading spirit in the society, and his name is always prominent in enterprises having for their object the material welfare of the city of his residence and the good of the people. As a citizen he is public-spirited and progressive, and in every relation of life his character has been open and free and his integrity above reproach.

The domestic life of Mr. Strass dates from March 10, 1888, at which time he was united in the bonds of wedlock with Miss Lena Brown, of Fergus Falls, Minnesota, who has borne him children as follows: Clara E., Carl T., Olaf C., Lewis F., Harrold E., John F., Albert E. and Helen J.

GEORGE W. ABBOTT was born in Sandwich, Carroll county, New Hampshire, October 10, 1858, being a son of Lyman and Shuah W. Abbott, who are now dead, the father having devoted his life to agricultural pursuits. The subject was reared under the vigorous discipline of the old homestead farm in New England, and after completing a course of study in the high school of his native place he continued his studies in famous old Phillips Academy, at Exeter, New Hampshire. At the age of twenty years he set forth to seek his fortunes in the west, coming to Colorado as secretary for a mining expert, and he continued to reside in that state until 1882, when he took up his residence in the territory of Dakota. He located in what is now McIntosh county, North Dakota, having assisted in the organization of the county and having been its first superintendent of schools, as was he also its first postmaster, the office being located in the frontier hamlet of Ashley, now a thriving town. He there conducted a general merchandise business and operated a cattle ranch. In 1887 Mr. Abbott disposed of his interests there and removed to Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he was engaged in the furniture and hardware business

until 1891, when he came to Sioux Falls, South Dakota, and became the general manager of the Co-operative Loan and Savings Association of this city, retaining this incumbency until September, 1894, when he resigned. He then effected the organization of the Union Savings Association, to the promotion of whose interests he has since devoted his attention, in the capacity of general manager, as well as secretary and treasurer. He has exceptional initiative and administrative ability, is sincere and straightforward, and his reputation as a business man has done much to further the building up of the magnificent enterprise with which he is thus identified. In 1891, at Minneapolis, he was elected vice-president of the International Building & Loan League, which represents a paid-in capital of about six hundred million dollars, and of this office he remained in tenure until 1894. The deputy public examiner in the state department of banking and finance wrote of the corporation of which Mr. Abbott is manager in the following words of endorsement, in 1902: "The examination of the Union Savings Association, conducted by this department, shows a most satisfactory condition of affairs. It is impossible for me to go into details at this time, but you certainly have an institution which you may well be proud of." A further and more personal endorsement is that given under date of April 15, 1903, by Ed. D. Lewis, cashier of the Farmers & Merchants' Bank of Worthing, this state, this being a sample of many other commendations received by the association: "I hereby certify that I became a member of the Union Savings Association of Sioux Falls, South Dakota, in December, 1896, and paid as dues three hundred and sixty dollars, and received a draft for five hundred dollars, making me thirteen percent. per annum on the investment. I am well satisfied with the treatment given me by the association." December 14, 1903, Samuel T. Johnson, public examiner and superintendent of banks for the state of Minnesota, wrote as follows: "I believe the Union Savings Association of Sioux Falls to be solvent, and honorably conducted." In 1902 the Colton State Bank, at Colton, Minnehaha county, was organized, and of this institu-

tion Mr. Abbott has been president from its inception.

In politics Mr. Abbott gives his allegiance to the Republican party, and fraternally he is a prominent and appreciative member of the Masonic order, being affiliated with the following bodies of the same: Minnehaha Lodge, No. 5, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; Sioux Chapter No. 2, Royal Arch Masons, of which he is king at the time of this writing; Cyrene Commandery, No. 2, Knights Templar, of which he is past eminent commander; and El Riad Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, of which he is potentate and representative to the imperial council of the order. He and his wife are prominent and zealous members of the First Congregational church, in Sioux Falls, of whose board of trustees he is a member, having been chairman of the board for five years.

On the 1st of June, 1896, Mr. Abbott was united in marriage to Miss Mary G. Quinlan, of Cleveland, Ohio, and they have four children, George L., Gladys, Annie Josephine and John Wesley.

JAMES W. CONE claims the old Buckeye state as the place of his nativity, having been born in Conesville, Coshocton county, Ohio, on the 4th of December, 1850, and being a son of Beebe S. and Lucinda D. (Davison) Cone, the former of whom was born in Massachusetts and the latter in Ohio, while the genealogy is of Scotch and English derivation. The ancestry in the agnatic line is traced in a direct way to Daniel Cone, who came from Edinburg, Scotland, and settled in Haddam, Connecticut, in 1660. Stuart Beebe, the great-grandfather of our subject in the agnatic line, was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, and William Davison, the maternal grandfather, was a major under General William Henry Harrison in the Indian wars in the west, taking part in the memorable battle of Tippecanoe, Indiana, on the 7th of November, 1811, while the sword which he carried is now in the possession of our subject and is treasured as a valuable and interesting heirloom. The

maternal ancestors came from England to America in an early day and settled in what is now West Virginia, while both families were numbered among the pioneers in Muskingum and Coshocton counties, Ohio, the town of Conesville being named in honor of the Cone family.

In 1854, when the subject was a child of about four years, his parents removed from Ohio to Muscatine county, Iowa, being numbered among the pioneers of that section of the Hawkeye state, and there Mr. Cone was reared to maturity, receiving his preliminary educational discipline in the public schools, after which he continued his studies in the Iowa State University, at Iowa City, and being graduated in the law department of this excellent institution as a member of the class of 1873, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Laws. In the summer of 1872 and the winter of 1874 he devoted his attention to teaching in the public schools, and in March, 1874, having been duly admitted to the bar of the state, he engaged in the practice of his profession in Iowa City, where he remained until 1883, having gained marked prestige in his chosen vocation. In April of that year he came to Brule county, South Dakota, and settled upon a homestead claim which he had secured in May of the preceding year, and here instituted the reclamation and improvement of the property, while simultaneously he was engaged in practice before the United States land offices in Mitchell and Yankton, thus continuing until 1893, when he removed to Sioux Falls and here compiled a set of abstracts of titles of Minnehaha county, being still engaged in the abstract business and also identified with real estate operations to a considerable extent.

In politics Mr. Cone has ever accorded a staunch allegiance to the Republican party, in whose ranks he has been a zealous and valued worker since coming to what is now the state of South Dakota. He cast his first vote, in Iowa City, in 1872, for General U. S. Grant for president, and his first official identification with political affairs was made in 1875, when he was elected township clerk in Iowa City, by thirty-

seven majority, the regular Democratic majority in the township being at the time three hundred and fifty. He was a member of the board of commissioners of Brule county, Dakota, in 1884-5-6, and in the last year served as chairman of the board. Soon after taking up his residence here Mr. Cone became a zealous advocate of the division of the territory and of securing the admission of the two states to the Union, while in 1885, under the constitution of that year, he was chosen a member of the lower house of the legislature and continued to take an active part in the work looking to statehood until the desideratum was an accomplished fact. He was a clerk in the house in the seventeenth and eighteenth general assemblies of the territorial legislature, and upon the organization of the state government, on the 15th of October, 1889, he was chosen chief clerk of the house, being re-elected to his position in the second and third sessions, while up to the present time he is the only person who has thus been honored with re-election to the office. In the second session the Democratic and Populist majority in the house was six, and yet he was elected by a majority of one, a fact indicating his personal popularity and the confidence reposed in him by the members of the body, irrespective of partisan affiliations. He served with satisfaction to all during that stormy and somewhat turbulent session, and in the third session he had the further distinction of receiving the vote of every member of the house. He served one term as a member of the board of education in Sioux Falls, declining to become a candidate for a second term. He is prominently identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which he is past grand, while he is also past master workman in the Ancient Order of United Workmen, which he has represented in the grand lodge of the state. He also holds membership in the Modern Brotherhood of America.

On the 23d of October, 1873, Mr. Cone was united in marriage to Miss Emily M. Staples, who was born in Vergennes, Vermont, on the 26th of October, 1852, being a daughter of Cyrus and Sarah M. (Sedgwick) Staples. Of the

children of this union we enter the following brief data: Arthur H. died in infancy; Charles C., who was a private in Company B, Fortyninth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, during the Spanish-American war, is now residing in Sioux Falls; Roscoe E., of Mitchell, South Dakota; Ralph J. remains at the parental home; William C. died in infancy; Myrtle E. is at home, and Walter S.

GUSTAF A. ULINE is one of the representative citizens of Dell Rapids, Minnehaha county, with whose business and civic advancement and material progress he has been prominently identified, while he has gained a competence through his well directed efforts since coming to the state and is held in the highest popular confidence and esteem in his community. Mr. Uline is a native of Wermland, Sweden, where he was born on the 12th of October, 1849, being a son of Andrew and Charlotte (Biraths) Uline, who passed their entire lives in Sweden. The subject secured his educational training in the excellent schools of his native land, having taken a course of study in the Tecmical College. As a young man of nearly eighteen years he severed the ties which bound him to home and fatherland and set forth to seek his fortunes in America. He located in Michigan, where he remained a few months, thence going to Wisconsin, where he was employed in different vocations for a short interval, after which he moved to Minnesota and was employed in railroad work. Later he moved to Lansing and Cherokee, Iowa, in the meanwhile gaining valuable knowledge in regard to the country and its language and business methods. From Iowa he went to Jackson, Minnesota, where he was employed in a clerical capacity in a mercantile establishment for three years, at the expiration of which, in 1874, he came as a pioneer to what is now the state of South Dakota, locating in Dell Rapids, where he opened a general store, being one of the first merchants in the town. He continued this enterprise for eighteen years, having initiated operations on a modest scale and having eventually built up a large and profitable busi-

ness, through the conduct of which he had accumulated a competency. He disposed of his interests in this line in 1892, in which year he organized the Dell Rapids State Bank, of which he was elected president, an incumbency which he has ever since retained, while the institution has become one of the solid and popular financial concerns of the state and controls a large business. He is also a stockholder in the First National Bank of Dell Rapids and has been a member of its directorate for a number of years past. Mr. Uline is a man of distinctive business and executive ability and impregnable integrity of character, and is known as a loyal and public-spirited citizen. He is a stalwart advocate of the principles of the Republican party and has been an active worker in the party cause and prominent in its councils, having been a delegate to various state and county conventions, while Governor Mellette appointed him a member of the first state board of charities and corrections in which capacity he served six years, being a valued member of this important body. In 1880 he was elected mayor of Dell Rapids, serving two years and giving a most able and satisfactory administration of municipal affairs, while for the past decade he has been a member of the local board of education. He is an active and influential member of the Baptist church, of which Mrs. Uline is also a zealous member, and fraternally is identified with the Masonic order, in which he has passed the Knight Templar degrees, and is also identified with the Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine.

On the 15th of November, 1877, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Uline to Miss Minnie Friberg, who was likewise born in Sweden, and they have five children, Alma C., Mary D., Grace B., Minnie and Augusta D.

OLE H. SMITH is another of the citizens of foreign birth who have attained success in connection with the commercial and industrial development of South Dakota, of which state he is a pioneer, having come here as a young man and without capitalistic resources and being today

numbered among the representative and influential citizens of Dell Rapids, Minnehaha county, where he is president of the Granite City Bank and prominently identified with the live-stock industry.

Mr. Smith was born near the city of Christiania, Norway, on the 11th of May, 1846, and is a son of Ove R. M. and Sophie Smith, both of whom passed their entire lives in Norway. Our subject received his early educational training in the schools of his native land, where he remained until he had attained the age of twenty-three years, when he came to America, in 1869, believing that in our great republic were to be had greater opportunities for attaining success through individual effort, while it is needless to say that he has found his faith amply justified. He first located in Rushford, Fillmore county, Minnesota, where he was for three years employed as clerk in a general store, and he then established himself in the same line of business in that town, where he continued operations for four years, at the expiration of which, in 1876, he came to what is now the state of South Dakota and became one of the pioneer merchants of Dell Rapids, where he conducted a general store until 1889, having built up a large and prosperous business. In the year mentioned he disposed of his store and business and effected the organization of the Granite City Bank, of which he has been the president during the entire period of its existence, directing its executive policy with marked ability and discrimination and making it one of the solid financial institutions of this part of the state. For the past five years he has also been prominently interested in the live-stock industry and is one of the leading stock growers of this part of the state, giving special attention to the raising of registered Hereford cattle and Poland-China hogs and having a finely improved stock farm of nine hundred acres, one mile north of Dell Rapids. He came to the state as a poor man and is today one of its substantial capitalists, having attained success through his own efforts and by properly availing himself of the opportunities presented. Mr. Smith has ever shown a deep appreciation of the state and nation of his adop-

tion and has been loyal to their government and institutions, while he has manifested much public spirit and civic pride. He is a staunch Republican in politics and in 1896 was elected mayor of Dell Rapids, giving a most creditable administration and being chosen as his own successor in 1898, so that his regime as chief executive extended over a period of four years. He has shown a lively interest in the party cause and has been a delegate to numerous territorial and state conventions, besides those of minor order. He and his wife are valued members of the Lutheran church, and fraternally he is identified with the local lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

In 1873 Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Miss Albertha Olson, who died in the following year. In 1876 he wedded her sister, Miss Jacobina Wilson, whose death occurred in 1892. Of the children of this union we record that Rammel M. is a resident of New York city; Gina A. is at the present time taking a course of musical instruction in Berlin, Germany; Henrietta J. is a student in the University of Chicago and, is also a student in the Chicago Musical College; Valborg S. is attending Smith College, at Northampton, Massachusetts; and Henry M. is a student in the high school of his home town. On the 29th of April, 1896, Mr. Smith consummated a third marriage, being then united to Miss Anna Strom, of Dell Rapids, and they have one child, Bergliot M.

AMBROSE B. ROBINSON, the able and popular mayor of Frankfort, Spink county, is a native of the old Empire state, having been born in Broome county, New York, on the 18th of July, 1857, and being a son of Edward and Eunice Robinson, who were born and reared in that state, being of Scotch ancestry. There the father of the subject was engaged in lumbering until the early 'sixties, when he removed with his family to Iowa, locating in Scott county, where he followed farming until 1868, when he located in Jackson county, Wisconsin, and continued in the same line of enterprise, both he and his wife

being now in the state of Washington. The subject of this review was reared to the sturdy discipline of the farm and his educational advantages were such as were afforded in the public schools of Iowa and Wisconsin. In the latter state he was engaged in lumbering until 1885, when he came to South Dakota and took up his residence in Frankfort, Spink county, where he has ever since made his home and where he has been most successful in his business enterprises, which have been carried forward with energy, discrimination and good judgment, while his reputation as a reliable, sincere and straightforward business man and public-spirited citizen is unassailable. He is well known in the county and commands the confidence and esteem of all with whom he has come in contact in a business or social way. He is a stalwart advocate of the principles of the Republican party and has been called upon to serve in various offices of local trust and responsibility, including that of mayor of his home city, to which position he was elected in 1902 and in which he is giving a progressive and able administration. He is identified with the Masonic fraternity and also the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

On the 27th of March, 1881, occurred the marriage of Mr. Robinson to Miss Alma Jane Ellis, who was born in the city of LaCrosse, Wisconsin, on the 11th of December, 1861, being a daughter of William and Amanda Ellis. They have five children, namely: Bessie M., Grace D., Clark A., Clare and Zedna.

REV. EDWARD ASHLEY, one of the prominent and honored members of the clergy of the Protestant Episcopal church in South Dakota, is a native of England and comes of stanch old English stock. He was born at Road Hill, Wiltshire, on the 12th of December, 1854, and is a son of Jacob William and Charlotte (Watts) Ashley, both of whom passed a large part of their lives in England, coming to this country and settling in Michigan in 1872. While in England they were communicants of the established church, in whose faith they reared their children, the

father having been a sawyer by vocation. The subject of this review secured his preliminary educational discipline in the common schools of his native land, and thereafter learned the trade of carpenter. He came to the United States in 1873, at the age of nineteen years, landing in New York city on the 1st of September, reaching Muskegon, Michigan, where he secured work at his trade, while simultaneously he pursued in a private way the studies of a college course, including the classics. On the 9th of May, 1874, he began his services as a missionary teacher among the Sioux Indians in the territory of Dakota, in the meanwhile taking up the study of theology and being ordained a deacon in the Protestant Episcopal church on the 27th of November, 1877, by Rt. Rev. William Hobart Hare, bishop of the missionary district of Niobrara. In 1879 he entered the Seabury Divinity School, at Faribault, Minnesota, where he was graduated in June, 1881, with the degree of Bachelor of Divinity, while on the 3d of the following month he was ordained to the priesthood, receiving holy orders at the hands of Rt. Rev. William H. Hare, now bishop of the diocese of South Dakota. He was a missionary on the Crow Creek reservation from 1874 to 1879, thereafter was similarly engaged in service on the Sisseton reservation from 1881 to 1889, in which latter year he assumed his labors in his present important field. He has been successful in his work among the Indians, and his life has been one of consecrated zeal and self-abnegation, while in the early days he endured manifold vicissitudes, hardships and dangers in his earnest efforts to bring within the fold the unfortunate ward of the government. He has been at all times mindful of those "in any way afflicted in mind, body or estate," and has worked unceasingly, while he finds that his temporal reward has not been denied, in that he has brought spiritual enlightenment and grace to many of those to whom he has ministered in his divine calling. Since 1885 he has held the office of rural dean and examining chaplain of the missionary district of the state, as previously noted.

On the 6th of October, 1877, at Frome, Somersetshire, England, was solemnized the marriage

of Mr. Ashley to Miss Elizabeth Ann Martin, who was born in that county, on the 26th of August, 1854, and who has proved a gracious and helpful coadjutor to him in his labors as a missionary. They have five children, Charlotte Jessie, Winona, who is the wife of Gervais Coulter, of Culbertson, Montana; and Edward Athelstan, Martin Anselm, William Cuthbert and Robert Laud. The respective dates of birth are as follows: December 21, 1878; December 9, 1881; April 22, 1884; February 18, 1886, and July 28, 1891.

In politics Mr. Ashley maintains an independent attitude, giving his support to those men and measures of whom and which his judgment approves. Fraternally he has attained the degrees of ancient-craft, caputlar and chivalric Masonry, in the York Rite, while in 1903 he passed the thirty-third degree in the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, being identified with South Dakota Consistory, No. 4, at Aberdeen, while he is also identified with the Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, the Modern Woodmen of America and the Modern Brotherhood of America. He is a man of genial and gracious presence and makes and retains friends in all classes, while among the Indians of the state he is well known, respected and admired.

WILLIAM H. H. BEADLE, A. M., LL. D.

The honored subject of this sketch has lent dignity and distinction to his state as a scholar, an educator, a legislator, a soldier and a lawyer. He has continued since 1889 as president of the State Normal School, at Madison, Lake county, which has become a school of influence and power.

Dr. Beadle is a native of the state of Indiana and was named in honor of its most eminent men, General William Henry Harrison. He was born in Liberty township, Parke county, Indiana, on January 1, 1838, in a log house built by the hands of his father, and the date implies that he is a representative of one of the pioneer families of the Hoosier commonwealth. He is a son of James Ward and Elizabeth (Bright) Beadle, the

former of whom was born in Kentucky and the latter in Maryland. The ancestry in the agnatic line is traced back through the states of Kentucky, Virginia, Pennsylvania and New York to an English origin, mingled somewhat with the Dutch and Scotch, while the name has been identified with the annals of American history since the colonial period. The maternal great-grandfather came from Scotland to St. Mary's, Maryland, in the middle of the eighteenth century and the family became one of prominence in that state.

Dr. Beadle was reared amid the scenes and trials of the pioneer era in Indiana, early contributing his quota to the work of the homestead in the field and the forest, while his rudimentary education was secured in the primitive log schoolhouse in his native township. To one of the teachers there, Miss Lavinia Tucker, one of the earliest women teachers in western Indiana, he loyally attributes helpful incentives that remain with him yet. His father was elected sheriff and this gave him four years in the schools of Rockville, which he continued to attend from the farm near town that became his home. In 1857 he was matriculated in the literary department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, which had attained a high standing even in that early day. He was graduated as Bachelor of Arts with the class of 1861. In 1864 his alma mater conferred on him the degree of Master of Arts. The history of the class of '61 of the University of Michigan says of him: "It was only by the most persistent effort that he gained his father's consent to go away to college; but he finally prevailed, and with his brother, John Hanson Beadle, conditionally entered the class of 1861. As their preparation in Greek had been defective they were carried the first years as 'students in the partial course,' but studied with such diligence and success that before the end of the freshman year they were admitted to full and unconditional standing in the classical section, and soon took high rank in the class. He was an active member of the Alpha Nu, and during his

senior year its president. He assisted in founding in the university the chapter of the Zeta Psi fraternity, and during his senior year was also a charter member of the 'Owls.' He was one of the speakers at the Junior Exhibition and likewise one of the twenty-four members of the class who spoke at the commencement. It will be seen therefore that he was one of the most active members of the class. In a little more than one month after graduation, Classmate Beadle enlisted in the service of the United States and became first lieutenant of Company A, Thirty-first Indiana Volunteer Infantry, September 5, 1861, and was promoted captain of the same November 9, 1861, but resigned February 8, 1862, on account of ill health. He continued with the command by permission of the general commanding and participated in the campaign in west Tennessee, until the surrender of Corinth, Mississippi. He then came to Michigan and aided in organizing and drilling the Twenty-sixth Michigan Infantry at Jackson. He was tendered the post of adjutant of this regiment, but in the autumn of 1862 was commissioned to recruit for the First Michigan Sharpshooters and was commissioned lieutenant colonel of that regiment."

He continued with that regiment until June 13, 1864, when, after a severe illness, he was appointed major, in the Veteran Reserve Corps. He served in northern Virginia, in the defenses south of the Potomac, where he commanded a brigade for a time; served in defense of Washington against Early and received a brevet as lieutenant colonel; served in Washington City, where on President Lincoln's second inauguration he was detailed by special orders from the war department to command the military guard in and about the capitol on that critical occasion. He was brevetted colonel United States volunteers, and March 13, 1865, received the brevet of brigadier general United States volunteers "for gallant and meritorious services during the war." General Beadle was mustered out and honorably discharged March 26, 1866, while in command of the southern district of North Carolina, at

Wilmington. He entered the law department of Michigan University and was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Laws.

General Beadle practiced law in Evansville, Indiana, in 1867, and at Boscobel, Wisconsin, in 1868 and 1869. Early in the latter year President Grant appointed him surveyor general of the territory of Dakota and he continued in that capacity until 1873, when he resigned. For many years he from time to time executed important and sometimes difficult surveys. In 1876, as secretary of the commission to revise the codes, he wrote nearly all the codes of Dakota, and Judges P. C. Shannon and Granville G. Bennett, with whom he worked, declared him "learned in the law." He has done other work in drafting statutes, in which he is highly skilled. In 1877 he was a member of the house of representatives of the territorial legislature and chairman of the judiciary committee, which had charge of the codes, and secured their complete adoption, a most valuable service to the new commonwealth.

General Beadle's great familiarity with the territory, its people and its laws enabled him to be of great service to Governor William A. Howard, who induced him to accept for some time the position as private secretary. From 1879 to 1885, over six years, General Beadle was superintendent of public instruction of Dakota and thoroughly laid the foundation for the system of public schools that is the highest pride of the state. To him has been due in a large measure the upbuilding and success of the State Normal School at Madison.

But all of General Beadle's honorable and useful services to his state otherwise are less than the successful labor he gave toward saving the school and endowment lands of the state. This must be regarded as his most enduring monument. He is one of those men who happily find their work. By every talent, experience and inclination he was fitted for it. In college he won position not only as a scholar, but as a writer and speaker. In his early life questions of vital moment concerning public education were subjects of popular and legislative concern. He has often said that Miss Tucker called attention

to the pride every pupil should have in banishing illiteracy from Indiana. The school lands of that state were important in the plans. In Michigan he met and heard the pioneers of education, like Pierce. In Wisconsin also he saw the reckless waste of school lands. Coming to Dakota and seeing its vast fertile area, he was from the first impressed with the importance and the possibilities of the future of this great gift by the nation. He began immediately to draw public attention to this matter and in private conversation and public he sought to create a sentiment which was slowly accomplished. To the intelligent and earnest people who settled the territory, who saw the reserved lands lying near them, a common interest soon appeared. Early in his service as superintendent of public instruction he visited the capital of every one of the old northwestern states as well as of Iowa, Minnesota and Nebraska, and consulted the older men of experience and records concerning the school lands. Thus every point in the history of such lands in these states was brought to the attention of Dakota to guide it in shaping the future.

When the movement for division and statehood began, the vital opportunity came. Many leaders in that movement adopted the policy for which Dr. Beadle had long stood almost alone, and an organized party struggling for statehood made its own his appeal that no school lands should be sold for less than ten dollars an acre. It is said that he delivered not less than two hundred addresses throughout the territory (now North and South Dakota) in which this appeal was a leading if not the sole topic. When in 1885 the constitutional convention met at Sioux Falls, the issue was in a balance. The members were divided and in doubt. The committee on school and public lands was divided. Its chairman, Rev. J. H. Moore, strongly favored the plan, as did Rev. Joseph Ward. Near the close of the session Dr. Beadle appeared before the committee, presented the draft of the article upon education and the school lands practically as it stands in the constitution. After an earnest session, a majority consented to report it favorably

and on the last working day of the convention, when Dr. Beadle had personally urged most members, a majority adopted it. The sentiment then rapidly increased and this article became a center of interest. The people adopted the constitution. The crisis was passed. So prominent did the subject become that it was strongly urged before the committees of congress and when the enabling acts for South Dakota, Idaho and Wyoming were passed the provision limiting the price at which school lands might be sold for not less than ten dollars per acre was included in every one, and that policy is in force in all. "How far that little candle throws its beams."

Even prior to the convention of 1885 General Beadle had advanced the claim that no school or endowment lands should be sold, but that all should be permanently held and leased, using the rentals to support the schools instead of interest upon the invested funds. He has continued to urge this until now a constitutional amendment has been submitted substantially adopting this policy. Thus has his struggle gone on for over thirty years, while he has not sought political office or fortune. This great public service in and for the cause of education will endure to bless the commonwealth as long as any political service possible to anyone at any time. With it his name must be forever connected.

General Beadle's life has been one of intense activity and hard work. For thirty-five years he has been engaged in the work of a state builder on the frontier. He retains the same erect carriage and dignified bearing that marked him as a young man and during his army life. He has found time in his busy and strenuous life for much literary work, mostly connected with his professional life. He collaborated, with his brother, John Hanson Beadle, in writing "Life in Utah," and is the author of "Geography, History and Resources of Dakota," 1888, of "The Natural Method of Teaching Geography," 1899, and of many pamphlets, reports and addresses, mostly upon educational subjects. His articles in the "Michigan Alumnus" have attracted attention.

General Beadle is a companion of the Loyall

Legion and a member of the Masonic fraternity, having attained the thirty-third degree in the Scottish Rite. A lifelong Republican, he has preferred educational work to the possibilities of ordinary political office. He was married May 18, 1863, to Ellen S. Chapman, who died in 1897. She was descended from Moses Rich, a Massachusetts soldier in the Revolutionary army. They have one child, Mrs. Mae Beadle Frink, the wife of Fred A. Frink, A. M., an instructor in the engineering department of Michigan University.

On the 19th of June, 1902, in recognition of his college record and of his able services in the field of educational work and in his profession, his alma mater most consistently conferred upon him the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws.

JOHN P. WOLF, one of the pioneers of Spink county, where he is the owner of a well improved landed estate of one hundred and sixty acres, is a native of the historic and beautiful old city of Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, where he was born on the 9th of December, 1854, being a son of Henry G. and Margaret F. Wolf. The mother is living, but the father died in Gettysburg, where he passed his entire life, having served for many years as justice of the peace and clerk of the courts. His father, George Wolf, was governor of Pennsylvania in 1829 and was one of the influential and distinguished citizens of the old Keystone state, where the family was founded in the colonial epoch of our history.

John P. Wolf was reared in his native city, in whose public schools he secured his early educational discipline, and he there continued to reside until 1871, when he engaged in the manufacturing of paper at Mount Holly Springs, that state, severing his relations with this enterprise in April, 1876, when he removed to Minnesota, in which state he was engaged in farming until 1881, in which year he came to what is now the state of South Dakota, arriving in Watertown on the 10th of May. A week later he came

to Spink county and cast in his lot with its pioneer settlers, taking up a homestead and a pre-emption claim fourteen miles north of Redfield, near the present village of Athol, and at once initiating the improvement and cultivation of his land, which is now one of the valuable farms of this section. He continued to reside on his ranch until December 1, 1897, when he was appointed deputy county auditor and took up his residence in Redfield. He retained this office two years and was then appointed deputy county treasurer. Upon retiring from this position he became manager of the real estate business of the firm of Bloom & Martin, with headquarters in Redfield, and was thus engaged until January, 1903, when he was again appointed deputy county treasurer, of which position he still remains incumbent. In politics he is a stanch Republican and fraternally is identified with the Masonic order; the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of which he is past grand; the Knights of Pythias, in which he is past chancellor; the Modern Woodmen of America, of which he is clerk in his camp; the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; the Improved Order of Red Men, in which he is past sachem; and the Dramatic Order of the Knights of Khorassan.

MICHAEL GERIN comes of stanch old Irish lineage and is a native of County Limerick, Ireland, where he was born on the 19th of September, 1848, being a son of Michael and Julia (Fitzgerald) Gerin, who emigrated from the Emerald Isle to America when he was a child of three years, settling in the province of Ontario, Canada, where our subject was reared and educated. In 1877 he came to what is now the state of South Dakota and passed the first year in looking about the state for a location. He arrived in Sioux Falls in August, 1878, on the first train run over the line of the recently completed St. Paul, Minneapolis & Omaha Railroad. In the following December he established himself in business here, opening a grocery and crockery store of modest order and thoroughly identifying

himself with the business and civic affairs of the little town. With the growth of the city his business expanded rapidly in scope and importance and at the time when he disposed of the same, in September, 1902, the enterprise was one of the leading ones of the sort in the city. For the past twelve years Mr. Gerin has given much attention to the raising of live stock, having the highest type of blooded shorthorn cattle and having gained a wide reputation as a breeder of this stock, while he conducts his operations upon an extensive scale, owning three and one-quarter sections of the finest land in the county and devoting practically his entire time and his ample capitalistic resources to the carrying forward of his stock and agricultural enterprises. He was one of the organizers of the Minnehaha County Agricultural Society, of which he has been president consecutively from the time of its inception to the present and having done much to further its progress and its value to the farmers and stockgrowers of the state. He is a communicant of the Catholic church and a prominent member of the Catholic Knights of Columbus, in which he is a grand knight. Mr. Gerin is a bachelor.

HON. JASON E. PAYNE.—Among the native sons of the state who have attained prestige and success in one of the most exacting and important of professions, that of the law, is Mr. Payne, who is engaged in the practice of his profession in the city of Vermillion, where he is also a member of the faculty of the College of Law at the University of South Dakota.

Jason Elihu Payne was born on the homestead farm in Clay county, this state, on the 22d of January, 1874, and is a scion of one of the early pioneer families of the county. His parents were Byron S. and Charlotte E. (Woodworth) Payne, the former a native of Michigan and the latter of Wisconsin, though both living in Clay county, this state, at the time of their marriage, while they still remain on their valuable farm in this county. The subject received his early education in the district school near his home, and after completing the curriculum of the public

schools entered the State University of South Dakota, at Vermillion, where he was graduated in 1894, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts. In the following year he began reading law under the direction of ex-Governor A. C. Mellette, of this state, who was at that time residing in Pittsburg, Kansas, and thereafter continued his technical reading under the preceptorship of E. M. Kelsey, of Vermillion, during the year 1896, while in 1897-8 he was a student in the College of Law of the University of Minnesota, in the city of Minneapolis, being admitted to the bar of his native state in October of the latter year. He began the practice of his profession in Vermillion on the 1st of January, 1901, and has already built up an excellent business, retaining a representative clientage. He is specially well grounded in the science of jurisprudence, so that his preferment as assistant professor of law in the College of Law of the State University was consistently accorded, his appointment to the position having been made in September, 1903. In politics Mr. Payne gives an unqualified allegiance to the Republican party, and is one of the most prominent of the younger workers in its ranks in the state, while in 1902 he was elected to represent his district in the state senate, serving with marked ability as a member of this body during the eighth general assembly, while his term will expire in the present year, 1904. Mr. Payne is popular in professional, business and social circles and is well known throughout his native country. He has not yet assumed connubial ties.

Mr. Payne met with serious misfortune on the 29th of August, 1893, when, as the result of a runaway, he was thrown against a wire fence, his injuries being of such a serious nature as to necessitate the amputation of one arm.

CHARLES F. LOTZE claims the splendid old Buckeye state as the place of his nativity, having been born in Vienna, Trumbull county, Ohio, on the 22d of February, 1857, and being a son of George and Catherine Lotze, the former of whom was born in Germany, while the latter was born in the United States, the father having set-

tled in Ohio soon after his coming to America and having there passed the remainder of his life. He was a merchant by vocation and was a man of distinctive integrity and honor in all the relations of life. When our subject was a child of four years his parents removed to Girard, Trumbull county, Ohio, where he was reared and where he completed the curriculum of the public schools. In 1875, at the age of eighteen years, he went to Berrien Springs, Berrien county, Michigan, where he established himself in the jewelry business and where he continued to reside until 1879, when he came as a pioneer to what is now the state of South Dakota, locating in Vermillion, Clay county, where, in December of that year, he established himself in the jewelry, book and music business, in which line of enterprise he has ever since continued. He began operations on a modest scale and with the rapid settling of the surrounding country and the steady growth and progress of Vermillion his business increased in scope and importance and is now one of the leading enterprises of the sort in this section of the state. He has a large and well appointed store and carries a select stock in each of the three departments, controlling a representative trade and being one of the popular and influential business men of the city. In politics Mr. Lotze is a staunch adherent of the Republican party, but he has never sought or desired public office. Fraternally he is identified with the Masonic order, in which he has attained the chivalric degrees, being a member of Vermillion Commandery, No. 16, Knights Templar, in his home city.

On the 21st of October, 1885, Mr. Lotze was united in marriage to Miss Martha C. Hurd, daughter of Jabez and Elizabeth Hurd, of Lancaster, Wisconsin, in which state she was born and reared. Mr. and Mrs. Lotze have three daughters, all of whom remain at the parental home, Hazel C., Marie L. and Laura B.

JAMES ALFRED COPELAND was born at Fountaindale, Winnebago county, Illinois, on the 21st of September, 1852, being a son of Alfred Williams Copeland, who was born in Bridge-

water, Massachusetts, June 18, 1809, and who died, in Fountaindale, Illinois, June 23, 1875. He was born and reared in Massachusetts, and was at one time foreman in a cotton mill at Lowell, that state. He came to Illinois as a pioneer and there devoted the remainder of his life to farming. His wife, whose maiden name was Hannah Brewster, was born in Pennsylvania and died at Byron, Illinois, in 1884. She was a descendant of Elder Brewster, of Mayflower fame. From an old family Bible still in the possession of our subject is taken the following record, starting with his father, Alfred W., son of Alfred Copeland, who was born at Bridgewater, Massachusetts, October 7, 1782, and who was a drummer in the war of 1812. He married Mary Williams, daughter of Nathaniel Williams, a minute-man of the Revolutionary war. Alfred was a son of Daniel Copeland, who was born in 1741 and who married Susannah Ames, daughter of Joseph Ames. The next in direct line was Jonathan Copeland, who was born in 1701, and who married Betty Snell, daughter of Thomas Snell, Jr. The next in the direct ancestral line was William Copeland, born in 1656, at Bridgewater, Massachusetts. He married Mary Bass, daughter of John Bass, who married Ruth Alden, a daughter of John Alden, the Pilgrim whose name is so prominent in New England history and story and of whom it is said he was the last male survivor of those who signed the compact on board the "Mayflower." The next in line was Laurence Copeland, who was born in 1589, probably in England, and who came to America about 1620. He married Lydia Townsend in 1651 and he died in 1699, at the patriarchal age of one hundred and ten years.

Judge James A. Copeland, the immediate subject of this sketch, received his early educational training in the common schools of his native state, and for a time was a student in Wheaton College, at Wheaton, Illinois. In 1879 he took up the study of law in the office of George W. Fifield, of Fairmont, Nebraska, and in 1883 he entered the employ of the McCormick Harvesting Machine Company, with which he remained until 1890, in the meanwhile continuing to devote as much attention as possible to his legal studies,

making such advancement that he was enabled to secure admission to the bar of South Dakota in April of the year last mentioned. After leaving school our subject had returned to the homestead farm, and there he remained until 1877, when he engaged in the buying and shipping of live stock at Oregon, Illinois, being thus engaged about two years, having shipped horses to Fairmont, Nebraska, where he remained two years, devoting his attention to farming and to the law and loan business. He then removed to Storm Lake, Iowa, where he was engaged in the cattle business until December, 1881, when he came to South Dakota and took up his residence in Vermillion, where he has ever since maintained his home. He served as clerk of the courts of Clay county from 1891 to 1894, while he also held the office of justice of the peace for a period of ten years. In 1896 he was elected to the office of county judge, serving until January 1, 1899, and in 1900 he was again elected to this office for a term of two years. Judge Copeland is an uncompromising Republican in his political proclivities, and it may consistently be said that he has held to the ancestral faith, since he comes of a long line of Republican and Whig forebears. Judge Copeland is identified with Incense Lodge, No. 2, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; Vermillion Chapter, No. 21, Royal Arch Masons; Juno Chapter, No. 44, Order of the Eastern Star; and Dakota Pine Camp, No. 450, Modern Woodmen of America. He is secretary of the last mentioned, as is he also of his Masonic lodge and chapter. He is a charter member of the Republican Club, No. 103, of Vermillion, this being subordinate to the Republican League of South Dakota, and he has held various offices in each of the above mentioned organizations, being at the present time secretary of the Republican Club. In 1870 Judge Copeland became a member of the Presbyterian church at Middle Creek, Illinois, and in 1901 he joined the First Baptist church of Vermillion.

At Rockford, Illinois, on the 30th of December, 1880, Judge Copeland was united in marriage to Miss Estella E. Hayes, daughter of Alpheus J. Hayes, a pioneer settler of Minnehaha county,

South Dakota, and for many years a prominent business man of Sioux Falls. Of the children of this union we enter the following brief record: Jay Warren, who was born October 28, 1881, died November 12th, following; Flora E. was born January 11, 1883; Winfield O. was born July 12, 1884; Nettie was born August 8, 1887, and died September 20, 1891; Jamie was born August 12, 1890, and died September 23, 1891; Laurel was born December 25, 1891; Doris Louise, August 18, 1897; and Susan A., June 2, 1899.

CHARLES J. GUNDERSON, who is a representative of one of the sterling pioneer families of South Dakota, is a resident of Vermillion, Clay county, where he has passed practically his entire life, and is numbered among the able members of the bar of the state. Mr. Gunderson was born in Fillmore county, Minnesota, on the 13th of October, 1868, a son of Harvey and Anna (Thompson) Gunderson, both of whom were born in Norway, while both still reside in Clay county, South Dakota, whither they came in 1869, the father being one of the early settlers here, where he secured a relinquishment claim, upon which he proved, becoming one of the successful farmers of the locality.

The subject was not one year of age at the time of his parents' removal to what is now the state of South Dakota, and his early years were passed on the homestead farm. After availing himself of the privileges of the public schools he was enabled to continue his educational training in the University of South Dakota, in which he was graduated as a member of the class of 1893, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Science. He thereafter entered the law department of the University of Minnesota, where he completed the prescribed course and was graduated in 1896. In the autumn of the same year he established himself in the practice of his profession at Vermillion, where he has secured an excellent clientele and gained marked success in his chosen field of endeavor. From the time of attaining his majority until 1896 he exercised his franchise in

support of the Republican party, and then transferred his allegiance to the Democracy, voting for William J. Bryan for president. He has since been an advocate of the principles for which this leader stands sponsor and has been an active worker in the party cause. Fraternally he holds membership in the Masonic order, in which he has taken the Knights Templar degrees, and is a Shriner of Sioux Falls, and also is in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His religious faith is that of the Lutheran church, in which he was reared.

On the 27th of August, 1902, Mr. Gunderson was united in marriage to Miss Mamie L. Weeks, daughter of Canute and Carrie (Nelson) Weeks, honored pioneers of Clay county, where they still maintain their home.

FRED LAPLANT is one of the extensive stock growers of the state, using the extensive range on the Cheyenne Indian reservation and having the best of facilities for carrying on his operations as a cattle raiser. He bears a name which has been most conspicuously identified with the history of the northwest, his father having come into Dakota among the very first white men to penetrate its untrammelled wilds and having been a conspicuous figure in the strenuous life of the frontier. He is frequently mentioned in connection with the general history appearing in this work, and an individual sketch of his career is also incorporated, so that a recapitulation is not demanded in this connection.

Fred LaPlant was born in the locality known as Deer's Ear, north of the Black Hills, in what is now North Dakota, the year of his birth having been 1861. He was reared on the frontier and thus his educational advantages were limited, but his alert mentality has enabled him to overcome to a large extent this early handicap. His father, Louis LaPlant, was among the first to engage in the raising of live stock in the territory of Dakota, and our subject early became familiar with the labors involved in connection with this industry, being associated with his father during his youthful days on the stock range, while he was

also identified with him in freighting to the Black Hills in 1876-8, for details of which enterprise see the sketch of Louis LaPlant. In 1888 the subject engaged in the raising of cattle upon his own responsibility, becoming associated with his brother George, and they successfully continued in partnership until 1893, when Fred established himself in the same line of enterprise individually, and has since continued operation with ever increasing success. He for some time utilized the open range along the Bad river, while since 1896 he has availed himself of the unexcelled range of the great Cheyenne Indian reservation. He usually runs as high as five or six thousand head of cattle, and he has shown marked discrimination and executive ability in his operations in connection with this great industry, while he has not been denied a due reward in the way of financial success. On June 1, 1903, Mr. LaPlant also became identified with the general merchandise business, becoming associated with Dr. L. P. Michael in the opening of a well stocked establishment at the Cheyenne agency, under the firm name of Michael & LaPlant.

In politics the subject is a staunch Republican and fraternally he has attained distinguished advancement in the Masonic order, in which he has passed the thirty-second degree in the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite and been designated as a Sublime Prince of the Royal Secret. He is a member of Oriental Consistory, No. 1, at Yankton.

In the year 1889 Mr. LaPlant was united in marriage to Miss Virginia Travesty, of Sioux City, Iowa, she being a daughter of August Travesty, who was one of the very early settlers in the territory of Dakota, and a man of prominence in the stirring life on the frontier. Mr. and Mrs. LaPlant have four children, Maud D., Lucille, Fred Ellsworth and Irene.

MYRON D. THOMPSON was born in Saratoga county, New York, on the 13th of January, 1847, being a son of Orville W. and Fidelia P. (Ingalsbee) Thompson, both of whom were likewise native of the old Empire state, where they

passed their entire lives, the former passing to the life eternal in 1887 and the latter in 1885. The subject secured his early educational training in the public schools of Washington county, New York, and later entered Fort Edward Institute, that state, where he was graduated as a member of the class of 1864.

At the age of seventeen years Mr. Thompson secured a clerkship in a general store at Warrensburg, New York, receiving in compensation for his services the munificent salary of five dollars a month and being compelled to defray his own incidental expenses. At the age of nineteen he came west to Columbus, Wisconsin, where he continued to be employed in a clerical capacity until 1867, when he came to the territory of Dakota and located in what is now the thriving town of Vermillion, where he instituted his independent business career by becoming a member of the firm of McHenry, Thompson & Lewis and engaging in the general merchandise trade, the firm being one of the first of the sort in the county. Two years later the firm title was changed to Thompson, McKerchen & Company, and this association continued two years, at the expiration of which Mr. Thompson associated himself with Martin J. Lewis, under the firm name of Thompson & Lewis, and engaged in the handling of lumber, farming machinery and implements, grain and live stock, and with these important lines of industry he has ever since been conspicuously identified, the business now being conducted under the title of the Thompson-Lewis Company. The enterprise has attained magnificent proportions and is one of the most important of the sort in this section of the state, while by careful management, honorable methods and progressive ideas it has brought to the interested principals a high degree of prosperity, while through their extended operations they have in turn done much to promote the prosperity and material upbuilding of the county and state. Mr. Thompson has ever stood ready to lend his aid and influence in support of all enterprises for the general good, and his name is synonymous with public spirit. He was one of the organizers of the Bank of Vermillion, and upon its reorganization as the

First National Bank, he was elected its vice-president, having ever since continued to serve in this capacity. He is a staunch adherent of the Republican party and his allegiance has been one of action, since he has at all times been a zealous worker in the party cause. He and his family hold membership in the Baptist church, and in the Masonic fraternity he has risen to the rank of Knight Templar, while he is also identified with the Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the Knights of Pythias. He is one of the pioneer business men of the state and it is gratifying to note the success which has come to him during the long years of toil and endeavor, for he has been essentially the architect of his own fortune and has so ordered his course as to commend himself to the unqualified respect and regard of his fellow men, standing high in both business and social circles.

On the 6th of January, 1870, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Thompson to Miss Anna E. Lewis, daughter of William L. Lewis, of Vermillion, and a niece of ex-Governor James T. Lewis, of Wisconsin. Of this union have been born two sons, Orville W., of whom individual mention is made elsewhere in this work, and Martin L., who is associated with both his father and brother in business. Both sons are graduates of the State University of South Dakota, which is located in Vermillion.

GEORGE P. WINSTON is owner of one of the largest and best improved ranches in Brown county, the same being located seven miles west of Frederick, and he is also known as one of the extensive farmers and stock growers of this section of the state, being also engaged in the buying and shipping of live stock, while he is known as a progressive business man and a loyal and sterling citizen of the state in which he has maintained his home for more than a score of years.

Mr. Winston claims the Badger state as the place of his nativity, having been born in Evansville, Rock county, Wisconsin, on the 29th of June, 1857, and being a son of Nelson and Eliza

A. Winston, both of whom were natives of the state of New York. They were numbered among the pioneers of Wisconsin and the father of the subject was for many years one of the prominent merchants and influential citizens of Evansville. Our subject received his early educational training in the schools of his native town and later supplemented this by a course of study in the Wisconsin State University, at Madison. He thereafter was engaged in contracting in Evansville until 1881, on the 19th of June of which year he came to Frederick, South Dakota, and took up a pre-emption claim south of the pioneer village. There he turned his attention to farming and stock-raising, eventually augmenting the area of his farm, and there continued to reside for the ensuing fifteen years, within which period he became quite extensively engaged in the buying and shipping of cattle and sheep. In 1900 Mr. Winston purchased his present magnificent ranch, which is located on Elm creek and which comprises fifteen hundred and sixty acres, all in one body, the place having been previously known as the McAlpine ranch. He keeps an average herd of about two hundred head of cattle, and is making a specialty of breeding the Aberdeen Angus cattle, having the best herd of black cattle in the county and having done much to improve the grade of stock raised in this locality. He still continues to ship live stock and also wool, in which latter line he handled a quarter of a million pounds in 1902. Mr. Winston is a staunch Republican, but has never desired public office, preferring to be known as primarily and essentially a business man. He is prominently identified with the Masonic fraternity, in which he has attained the thirtieth degree of the Scottish Rite, being identified with the consistory at Aberdeen.

In Madison, Wisconsin, on the 10th of June, 1877, Mr. Winston was united in marriage to Miss Florence E. Yager, who was born and reared in that state. Of this union have been born three sons, namely: Roy N., who is engaged in the meat business in Frederick; Earl G., who is employed in the drafting department of the Westinghouse Electrical Company in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; and Paul G., who remains at the pa-

rental home and who is giving much time and study to the breeding of barred Plymouth Rock poultry.

CHARLES F. HALBKAT is recognized as one of the representative young business men of the state, being engaged in the wholesale and retail jewelry business in the city of Watertown, the official center of Codington county, where he controls a large and important business in his line and commands unqualified confidence and esteem in both commercial and social circles. The enterprise at whose head he stands is the oldest, though the most up-to-date, of the sort in this section of the state, having been established here in the early days of the town by W. R. Arnold, one of the pioneers of the place, who was succeeded by W. J. Keating, from whom the subject purchased the business in January, 1898, so that its history has been consecutive from the pioneer epoch. The finely equipped and appointed establishment is eligibly located in the Granite block, in the business center of the city, and the quarters are spacious and are attractive in all particulars. Mr. Halbkat carries a large and complete stock of jewelry, watches, clocks, silverware and other specialties in the line usually found in metropolitan establishments; the store is furnished in fine black walnut and glass, the fixtures being of modern design throughout, and both in stock and arrangement the establishment compares most favorably with the first-class houses of the sort in the larger cities. A well equipped optical department is maintained and is one of the special features of the enterprise, the same being in charge of two graduate opticians, while particular attention is also given to high-class engraving and complicated watch repairing of all sorts, much work being done by our subject's skilled artisans in turning out this sort of work for dealers in neighboring towns where expert workmanship is demanded. Mr. Halbkat is the official watch inspector for three railroads entering Watertown, the Chicago & Northwestern Railway, Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Rail-

way, and Minneapolis & St. Louis Railway, each having selected him to inspect and look after their employes' time-pieces.

Charles Frederick Halbkat is a native of the state of Minnesota, having been born on a farm near Hamilton, Fillmore county, on the 20th of June, 1870, and being a son of John C. and Helen (Tessin) Halbkat. The father was born in Buffalo, New York, to which state his parents came from Germany about the year 1849, and when he was about four years of age his parents removed to Minnesota, becoming pioneers of Mower county, and later Fillmore county, where he was reared to manhood on the home farm, receiving a common-school education. He has been engaged in general merchandising in Spring Valley, Fillmore county, Minnesota, since 1875, and is thus one of the pioneers of the state, as is he also one of the prominent and influential citizens of his locality. In Minnesota was celebrated his marriage to Miss Helen Tessin, who was born and reared in Germany, whence she came to America when a young woman, and of their five children all are yet living.

Charles F. Halbkat secured his educational discipline in the public schools of Spring Valley, being a student in the high school until he had attained the age of sixteen years, when he took a clerical position in his father's store, where he remained one year, after which he began his apprenticeship at the jeweler's trade, which he completed in an establishment at Waseca, Minnesota, where he continued to be employed at his trade until 1898, when he came to Watertown, South Dakota, and effected the purchase of his present business, which was the leading one of the sort in the city, its proprietor at the time having been mayor of Watertown. He has materially increased the scope and importance of the enterprise, being a reliable and progressive young business man and one whose courteous and genial nature has gained to him a host of friends in this section. He has made judicious investments in farming land in the state and is also the owner of one of the most attractive residence properties in Watertown. In politics he is a staunch Republican and never fails to exercise his

right of franchise. Fraternally he is prominently identified with the Knights of Pythias, and while residing in Minnesota was captain in the Uniformed Rank of the same, while he is also a Knight Templar Mason and a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

On the 7th of June, 1899, Mr. Halbkat was united in marriage to Miss Georgia Wert, of Waseca, Minnesota, in which state she was reared and educated. Mrs. Halbkat is an accomplished musician, being a skilled pianist and organist, and having at one time been organist of the Congregational church in Watertown. Both Mr. and Mrs. Halbkat are communicants of Trinity church, Protestant Episcopal, in Watertown. They have one child, Charles Angus, born December 7, 1902. They are prominent in the social life of the community and their pleasant home is a favorite rendezvous for their wide circle of friends.

ALOIS JEZEWSKI is one of the progressive young business men of the state, being manager of the lumber yards of the firm of J. H. Queal & Company, at Tabor, Bon Homme county, while he has previously held other important positions demanding marked executive ability and discrimination.

Mr. Jezewski is a native of Winona, Minnesota, where he was born on the 24th of November, 1880, being a son of Andrew and Pauline (Jajesky) Jezewski, both of whom were born in Poland. There the father of our subject was reared and educated, and when about seventeen years of age came to the United States in company with his parents, locating in Minnesota, where his father took up a tract of land and engaged in farming. On attaining manhood he became identified with the lumbering industry of that state, securing a position in the sawmills of the firm of Laird, Norton & Company, at Winona. Here his skill and fidelity met with appreciative recognition and he was soon advanced to the position of edger, and has ever since remained in the employ of the same concern, having filled the position noted for nearly a quarter of a cen-

tury. He is a Republican in politics, a man of sterling character and both he and his wife are devout communicants of the Catholic church.

The subject of this sketch was reared to maturity in his native town of Winona, where he completed the curriculum of the public schools, including the high school. At the breaking out of the Spanish-American war he was a member of Company E, Second Regiment of the Union State Militia, and when his command was called into service Mr. Jezewski became a member of Company E, Twelfth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, remaining in service for six months and then receiving his honorable discharge, the regiment having been stationed at Chickamauga Park. He was discharged as corporal of his company and while in active service he was on detail duty in the hospital, also serving as company clerk, while he also did effective work as battalion correspondent for the St. Paul Globe. After his return home he became second man at Minnesota, Minnesota, for the Winona Lumber Company. After a short time he resigned this position to accept a place as machine salesman and stock buyer with Herman Dahl, in whose employ he remained until the winter of 1899-1900, during which he was in the employ of the Lunds Land Agency as traveling representative for a time, then engaging in selling implements and buying stock for C. M. Anderson, of Canby, Minnesota. In the winter of 1900-1901 he engaged in teaching school and was also leader of the band at Wilmo, Minnesota, being an accomplished musician in this line of renditions. In the spring of 1901 he accepted a position as salesman for the Dawson Lumber Company, at Ivanhoe, Minnesota, and in the following August the company disposed of its interests at that point. Our subject was then offered a position with the company in connection with their business at Madison, that state, but he did not accept the same but entered the employ of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad Company, continuing in service during the busy season of stock transportation. In December, 1901, he accepted a position with the lumber firm of J. H. Queal & Company, of Minneapolis, and forthwith came to Tabor, South

Dakota, to assume the management of their yards here, and he has since retained this incumbency, having been most successful in forwarding the local interests of the company and having control of a large and constantly increasing business. He is a staunch Republican in his political proclivities and takes a lively interest in public affairs of a local and general nature. He and his wife are both communicants of the Catholic church. He has recently completed a course in architecture through the International Correspondence Schools, of Scranton, Pennsylvania, finding the knowledge of great value to him in his present position, while he is also well equipped for following the business as a profession should circumstances justify a change at any time.

On the 3d of June, 1902, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Jezewski to Miss Stella Hakl, daughter of Frank Hakl, a well-known and honored farmer of Bon Homme county.

PETER OSCAR OLSON was born on the homestead farm, on section 28, township 94, range 54, Yankton county, South Dakota, on the 1st of February, 1874. His father, Christian Olson, is a native of Norway, having been born at Biri, near the historic and beautiful old city of Christiania, on the 16th of December, 1846, and having been there reared to maturity. In 1866 he emigrated to America and made his way to Wisconsin, where he remained until the spring of the following year, when he came to the great territory of Dakota and took up a claim of government land in Yankton county, the same being the homestead on which the subject of this sketch was born. He continued to reside on this place until 1901, when he removed to another farm, which he had recently purchased, one and one-half miles distant from the old homestead, and there he still resides, being one of the honored pioneers and prosperous and influential farmers of the county. In 1873 was solemnized his marriage to Miss Thea Louise Bagstad, who was born in Vernon county, Wisconsin, January 23, 1856. In 1867 she accompanied her parents on their removal from

the Badger state to Yankton county, Dakota, where she was reared to womanhood and where her marriage was solemnized. Of this union were born four children, namely: Peter O., Carl M., John B. and Laura C., the last mentioned being deceased. Mrs. Olson was a devoted wife and mother and her gracious personality endeared her to all with whom she came in contact, while she exemplified her Christian faith in her daily walk and conversation. While visiting her sister, at Hamline, Minnesota, she was attacked with an illness which terminated in her death a few days later, on the 23d of May, 1888.

The subject of this sketch was reared to the sturdy discipline of the home farm and his early educational training was secured in school district No. 7, being supplemented by four terms in the preparatory department of Yankton College. He has always been fond of reading, particularly books of an historical nature, and this appreciation has led him to add materially to his store of information, as has also his active identification with the practical affairs of life. Mr. Olson has never abated his allegiance to the great basic art of agriculture, of whose dignity and value he is fully appreciative and through the same he has attained a success worthy the name. He is fond of outdoor work and early decided that the work of the farm offered the safest and surest method of obtaining a livelihood and a position of independence. He and his two brothers have always worked together with their father, believing that "in union there is strength," and in evidence that their view has been authorized we may say that since 1890 they have purchased six hundred and forty acres of land and expended several thousands of dollars in improving the same, despite the fact that they encountered no few obstacles and discouragements, including the protracted drought in 1894, causing a total failure of the corn crop; a hail storm in 1896, entailing a similar result; and a flood in the following year, causing a small crop in all lines. Mr. Olson is a young man of distinct individuality and strong convictions, and he believes that if a young man is to succeed on

the farm he must use business principles, must be on time and make each day count, not waiting for the morrow, while he also maintains that resorting to saloons and gambling dens will accomplish the failure of any and every man. He is an uncompromising Republican and has been zealous in advocating the party cause whenever opportunity has presented. In 1888-9 he served as treasurer of school district No. 7, having been appointed to fill a vacancy. His religious faith is that of the Lutheran church, and he holds membership in the church near Mission Hill, one of the oldest in the state.

At Gayville, Yankton county, on the 24th of October, 1901, Mr. Olson was united in marriage to Miss Bergine Marie Olson, who was born at Biri, Norway, February 2, 1883, and who came to Yankton county on the 20th of April, 1898, accompanied by her sister Julia. Her parents, Martinus and Karen (Nilson) Olson, became residents of this county in May, 1899, and still maintain their home here. They are the parents of eight children, all of whom were born in Norway except the youngest, their names, in order of birth, being as follows: Nils, Pergine M., Julia, Oluf, Adolph, Peter, Sigurd and Clara L. The subject and his wife are the parents of a winsome little daughter, Laura Caroline, who was born on the 6th of August, 1902.

FREDERICK J. BULLIS.—The late Frederick J. Bullis was one of the sterling pioneers and honored citizens of Brookings county, which was his home and the scene of his earnest and successful endeavors for more than a score of years, while he so ordered his life as to retain the unqualified confidence and regard of those with whom he came in contact. Mr. Bullis, whose death occurred on the 20th of April, 1903, was a native of the Empire state of the Union, having been born in Schuyler's Falls, Clinton county, New York, on the 22d of July, 1841, and being a son of Alfred and Anna Bullis, who were representatives of pioneer families of that commonwealth, where both died, the father having been a prosperous farmer and lumberman. Of his

children we are enabled to enter the following brief record: Jennette is the wife of Eli Kimberly and resides in Niagara, New York; Helen died in early womanhood; Lucy is the wife of James Burroughs, of East Beakmantown, New York; Frederick J. is the subject of this memoir; Addie is the widow of a Mr. Daily and resides in Plattsburg, New York; Charles and Fannie are deceased; and Emma is the wife of James Stratton, of Plattsburg, New York.

Frederick J. Bullis was reared to the sturdy discipline of the farm and secured his educational discipline in the common schools of his native county. He there continued to be identified with agricultural pursuits until he had attained the age of twenty-five years, when he set forth to seek his fortunes in the west, proceeding to Owatonna, Minnesota, in the vicinity of which place he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, this being in the year 1866. He was one of the early settlers in that section and after locating on his pioneer farm he there maintained "bachelor's hall" about five years. On the 12th of October, 1870, he was there united in marriage to Miss Mary A. Morton, who was born in Cattaraugus county, New York, on the 27th of February, 1851, a daughter of Reuben H. and Lois (Cowley) Morton, both of whom were likewise native of the Empire state, being of stanch Irish lineage. Mr. Morton was engaged in farming in New York until 1863, when he emigrated with his family to Minnesota and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land in Steele county, later disposing of this property and removing to Chippewa county, that state, where he passed the remainder of his life, his death occurring in 1877, while his widow there continued to reside until she too was summoned into eternal rest, in November, 1902. Of their fifteen children only six are now living. Charity, who became the wife of William Towne, of Leone, New York, is now deceased; Susan, who became the wife of Benjamin Sires, of Milbank, South Dakota, is now deceased; Melissa is the wife of Sturat McKann and they reside in the state of Washington; Leonard is a resident of Milbank, South Dakota; Homer is deceased; Mary A. is the widow of the

subject of this sketch ; Charles resides in Milbank, this state ; Flora is the wife of Harry Miller, of that place ; Lois and Lela and Nellie are deceased ; Kate is the wife of Lee Amsden, of Milbank ; Edna is deceased ; the fourteenth child died, unnamed, in infancy ; and Reuben is a resident of Chippewa county, Minnesota.

After his marriage Mr. Bullis continued to reside on his homestead in Minnesota until 1882, when he disposed of the property and came as a pioneer to Brookings county, South Dakota, this being prior to the admission of the state to the Union. Here he entered claim to the homestead farm upon which his widow now resides, the only improvement made on the farm at the time he came into possession being a broken tract of about twelve acres. He erected a modest house, eighteen by twenty-four feet in dimensions, the same being one of the best to be found in the locality at the time, while its equipment was far above the average, since he had brought with him a good supply of furniture and other household goods from the old home in Minnesota. Later he erected a substantial and attractive residence of twelve rooms and this constitutes the family home at the present time, while the other improvements of permanent order are of corresponding excellence. Mr. Bullis added to the area of his landed estate from time to time, becoming the owner of three hundred and twenty acres of as productive land as is to be found in this section, while he brought the farm under a high state of cultivation and also raised live stock of the best grade, having brought considerable stock with him from Minnesota. His life was one of signal usefulness and honor and his name ever stood as a synonym of integrity, so that he commanded the respect of all who knew him, being known as an honest, sincere and public-spirited citizen. His political allegiance was given to the Republican party, of whose principles and policies he was a staunch advocate, and his religious faith was that of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which his widow and children are likewise members. Of the children we record that A. Leroy is individually mentioned on another page of this work, he having charge of the homestead farm ; Fred, who was

born on the 27th of February, 1876, is a farmer of this county ; he married Miss Nora Peters and they have one child, Henry S. ; Ira, who was born on the 6th of May, 1879, is associated in the management of the home farm ; Nellie, who was born on the 31st of May, 1881, is the wife of Morris Sylvester and they reside in Brookings county ; and Bessie, Lucy and Grace still remain beneath the home roof, being aged respectively nineteen, fifteen and thirteen years (1903.)

A. L. BULLIS figures as one of the most progressive and public-spirited young farmers and stock growers of Brookings county, where he has passed the major portion of his life, being a representative of one of the honored pioneer families of this favored section of the state. He was born in Owatonna, Steele county, Minnesota, on the 28th of December, 1872, being a son of Frederick J. and Mary A. Bullis, concerning whom specific mention is made on other pages of this work. Our subject pursued his studies in the public schools of his native state until he had attained the age of ten years, when, in 1882, he accompanied his parents on their removal to South Dakota, the family locating on a farm in Afton township, Brookings county, where he was reared to maturity, and this place still constitutes a part of the old homestead, of which our subject has the supervision. He here attended the public schools until fifteen years of age, when he was matriculated in the State Agricultural College, in Brookings, in which institution he completed a three-years course, the college having been in session for its first full year at the time when he was a student therein. After leaving the college Mr. Bullis returned to the homestead farm, being associated with his father in the operation of the same until he had attained his legal majority, when he rented land and inaugurated his independent career, though he still continued to reside at the parental home, while since 1900 he has had the general charge of the homestead farm, also continuing to utilize rented land for some years. In 1896 he purchased the northeast quarter of section 11, town-

ship III, for a consideration of twenty-four hundred dollars, and he has placed the entire tract under a high state of cultivation. He now has charge of four hundred and eighty acres of land, is energetic and progressive and is known as one of the representative agriculturists of the county, while he is carefully conserving the best interests of his father's estate and making the best possible provision for his widowed mother and the other members of the family. In 1902 Mr. Bullis, in company with his brother Fred, purchased a twenty-two-horse-power Garr-Scott engine and separator of the best modern design, and in the operation of the same he has been very successful, his equipment being in constant requisition during the season. For the past decade he has given special attention to the raising of corn, which he considers one of his best crops, and through his experimentation and scientific methods he has done much to aid in proving that corn may be made one of the important products of this section. He is also engaged in raising cattle and hogs of excellent grade and all departments of his farming enterprise give evidence of his punctilious supervision and effective business methods. Mr. Bullis is staunchly arrayed in support of the principles of the Republican party, and he has served as delegate to various county conventions of the party and otherwise shown an active interest in forwarding its cause. He served as clerk of the school board of his district for three years.

FRED RILLING is known as one of the prominent and progressive farmers and stock growers of Brookings county and is one of its honored and influential citizens, his success standing in evidence of his energy and ability. He was born in West Bend, Washington county, Wisconsin, on the 20th of March, 1859, being a son of George and Elizabeth (Sibert) Rilling, both of whom were born in Germany. As a boy George Rilling accompanied his parents on their emigration to America, the family locating in the state of New York, where he was reared to maturity, becoming a successful farmer and

contractor. His wife likewise came with her parents to America when she was a child, and in the Empire state of the Union her marriage was solemnized. Within a few years after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Rilling removed to Wisconsin, locating in West Bend, where they resided for five years, at the expiration of which they took up their residence on a farm of one hundred and forty-five acres, in Barton township, Washington county, that state, where Mr. Rilling was engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1895, when they removed to Naperville, Illinois, where they still maintain their home. Of their children we record that George, Jr., is a resident of New Albany, Indiana, being a carpenter by vocation; Albert and Charles died in early childhood; Fred is the immediate subject of this sketch; Edward died in 1895; James, who is a clergyman of the Evangelical church, is located at Wabash, Indiana, at the time of this writing; William is pastor of the Evangelical church at Naperville, Illinois; Caroline is the wife of Rev. Louis Siewert, Seymour, Wisconsin; Emma is the wife of Louis Heidner, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and John is likewise a resident of that city.

Fred Rilling, whose name introduces this sketch, was reared on the homestead farm, near Barton, Wisconsin, and there attended the public schools until he had reached the age of twenty years. Upon attaining his legal majority he left the homestead farm, in 1879, and came as a pioneer to South Dakota, imbued with the enthusiasm and characteristic energy which have so signally conserved the development of our great commonwealth. He entered claim to a quarter section of land in Brookings county, the same being a portion of his present fine landed estate, and he forthwith instituted such improvements as to enable him to hold the claim. Within the first two years he broke ten acres of ground and placed it under cultivation, while the first residence he erected on the farm was a sod house of the primitive type so familiar to the early settlers. When he left home his cash capital was but twenty dollars, and he borrowed the money with which to file claim to his land. During the first year of his residence in South

Dakota he worked at Big Stone, while the second year he worked by the day at such employment as came to hand. His wages for the first summer he found it impossible to collect, but he was not disheartened and ever held the goal of success and prosperity in view, having faith in the future of the state with whose interests he had thus identified himself. The third year Mr. Rilling purchased a yoke of oxen, paying one-half in cash and assuming an indebtedness for the balance. He then turned his attention to the cultivation of his own farm, in the meanwhile keeping "bachelor's hall" in his little cabin. The fourth year he bought another yoke of oxen, on credit, and with the added facilities thus afforded he succeeded in putting in thirty-five acres of grain. That his struggle was a somewhat strenuous one in the early days is evident when we recall further that in purchasing his first breaking plow he was compelled to mortgage his yoke of oxen to secure the same. By the end of six years he had accumulated three horses, a cow, a wagon and other requisite farming implements. In 1883 he was married, bringing his wife to the farm and turning with renewed fervor and diligence to the work of improving his place and causing the earth to bring forth its increase. Prosperity attended his efforts and in the valuable farm of three hundred and twenty acres which is now his there is little trace of the untrammelled tract upon which his efforts were inaugurated in the pioneer days. The farm is all in one body and is in a good state of cultivation and improved with substantial and attractive buildings, good fences, etc. In addition to this home place Mr. Rilling owns a section of land near Clear Lake, Deuel county, the same being well fenced and devoted principally to the raising of live stock, in which department of his enterprise our subject has met with gratifying success. Of the homestead place two hundred and forty acres are given over to the cultivation of grain, and in addition to this Mr. Rilling also rents a quarter section of land which is mainly devoted to grain. His stock of cattle had its nucleus in the one cow to which reference has been made, and at the present time he has a fine

herd of about seventy cattle, while it is his aim to breed at least a carload of hogs each year, and his average number of horses is about twenty head. His present commodious and attractive residence was erected in the summer of 1883, and on the home farm he has constructed one of the best barns to be found in the county, the same having been erected in 1896. It is pleasing to note the prosperity which has come to our subject as the result of his good judgment and indefatigable application, and he has at all times so ordered his course as to retain the confidence and esteem of all who know him, being one of the popular and honored citizens of the county. He has done no little to improve the grade of cattle raised in this section, breeding the full-blood shorthorn type and having for sale at all times excellent specimens at reasonable prices, so that recourse is had to his stock by those who wish to improve the grade of their cattle. In politics Mr. Rilling is found stanchly arrayed as a supporter of the principles and policies of the Republican party and while he takes a proper and helpful interest in public affairs of a local nature he has never been a seeker of political office. Fraternally he holds membership in the Ancient Order of United Workmen, being affiliated with the lodge at White, and he is also a member of the lodge of Yeoman at Brookings. He and his family are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in whose work he and his wife take an active part. They are members of the church at Prairie Home, of which the subject is a trustee and steward, while he is also superintendent of its Sunday school. His wife is a teacher in the Sunday school, having taught the same class for the past ten years and being known for her gentle and noble character, while she has proved a true wife and helpmeet and has ably assisted her husband in his earnest efforts to attain a position of independence and definite prosperity through honest and earnest endeavor.

In conclusion we will revert somewhat in detail to the domestic chapter in the life history of the subject. On the 3d of October, 1883, Mr. Rilling was united in marriage to Miss Hannah

Smith, who was born in Belmont, Wisconsin, on the 4th of March, 1865, a daughter of Stephen and Martha (Lincoln) Smith, both of whom were born in the province of New Brunswick, Canada, whence they removed to Wisconsin in the pioneer epoch, the father being there engaged in farming until his death, which occurred in 1869. His widow is still living and resides in Stevens Point, Wisconsin. This worthy couple became the parents of twelve children, of whom eight are still living. Mary is the wife of Sardis Turner, of Willow Springs, Missouri; Thomas is deceased; John is a resident of Stevens Point, Wisconsin; Theodore is located in the city of Chicago; Dorinda is the wife of Robert Sutherland, of Mapleton, Minnesota; Anna is deceased; Anjaron and Annetta were twins, the latter being now deceased, while the former is the wife of William Plank, of Almond, Wisconsin; Cordelia is the wife of Joseph McKnight, of White, South Dakota; Washington resides in Duluth, Minnesota; Amanda is the wife of William Soule, a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church, and they reside in Wisconsin; and Hannah is the wife of the subject of this review. Of the six children born to Mr. and Mrs. Rilling four are living at the present time. Benjamin was born on the 27th of August, 1884; Earl was born on the 27th of May, 1886; Harry was born on the 21st of January, 1891; Laura died at the age of one month; Elsie was born on the 4th of February, 1894; and Everett died at birth.

C. FRANK COLLINS.—Many of the most successful farmers of Yankton county, South Dakota, are devoting much of their attention to stock raising and this branch of the business now claims most of our subject's time. He is a native of Illinois, born in Jo Daviess county, September 7, 1863, and is a son of G. W. and Anna (Fickes) Collins. In 1879 the father, in company with his family, removed to Nebraska, where he was engaged in farming for a few years, that having been his life occupation. He then came to Yankton county, South Dakota,

and purchased a small farm where he made his home, an honored and respected citizen of the community, up to the time of his death, May 24, 1903. In his political affiliations he was a Republican. The subject's mother, who was a consistent member of the United Brethren church, died in Blair, Nebraska, in the 'eighties. The children of the family were six in number. Melissa, the eldest, is now the wife of W. F. E. Clark, a farmer of Yankton county; Mary is the wife of Charles Dean, a railroad man living in Iowa; Ellen, deceased, was the wife of E. D. Wilson, whose home is at Silver Creek, Nebraska; Clara is the wife of Henry Dean, a resident of Gayville, South Dakota; C. Frank is the next of the family; and John C. married Sarah Robinson and is engaged in the grain and lumber business at Wessington Springs, South Dakota. The children were all provided with good common-school educations and are now well established in life.

C. Frank Collins accompanied his parents on their removal to Nebraska and under the parental roof he grew to manhood in that state, giving his father the benefit of his labors until he attained his majority, when he started out in life for himself. He was married on the 21st of January, 1884, to Miss Delight Post, a daughter of Dan Post, who is now living near Bloomfield, Nebraska. She is the first in order of birth in a family of five children, the others being Andy, residing near Bloomfield, Nebraska; Florence, wife of Fred Heviland, of Meckling, South Dakota; Ernest and Arthur, making their home with their sister, of Meckling, South Dakota.

On his arrival in Yankton county Mr. Collins' capital consisted of a team of horses and fifty-five dollars in money, but by industry, perseverance and good management he has steadily prospered in his undertakings. He purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land but subsequently sold forty acres. Upon his place he built a nice residence in 1903 and he has made many other good and substantial improvements. He has at present one hundred and ninety head of stock, eighty-eight of which he is fattening for the market, and he has some good horses

and hogs. By his ballot Mr. Collins supports the Republican party and he takes a commendable interest in public affairs.

CLARK S. WEST was born in Chautauqua county, New York, on the 9th of May, 1841, and is a son of Louis and Amanda (Husbrook) West, the former a native of the Empire state and the latter of Vermont. They were married in New York and the father engaged in conducting a hotel and was also employed as a machinist, possessing considerable mechanical ability. In 1854, however, he removed westward and purchased a farm in Mitchell county, Iowa, becoming owner of one hundred and sixty acres which he secured from the government and which he cultivated and improved throughout his business career. He was engaged in the lumber business for a time at Carpenter, but his last years were spent in honorable retirement from labor and in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil. In politics he was an active and influential Democrat and he acceptably served in a number of county offices, including those of supervisor and assessor. His wife, a most estimable lady, held membership in the Christian church and both Mr. and Mrs. West passed away in Iowa. In their family were four children: Warren C. married a Miss Musser and after her death was again married, his home being now in Eldora. He had two children by each wife. Henry P. is married and resides in Saint Ansgar, Iowa, and by his first wife he had one child and by his second wife had two children. He deals in real estate and is also engaged in the butchering business. Francelia became the wife of John Crandall and after his death married D. C. Beldon, who is auditor of the Moore County Transcript, of Austin, Minnesota. Their family numbers four children.

Like the other members of the West household Clark S. West of this review received good educational privileges in his boyhood days. He remained with his father until twenty-six years of age and then started for Dakota, settling in Yankton county. He possessed at that time

cash capital of nearly seventy-five dollars and a team of horses. Flour at that time sold for seven dollars a hundred pounds and the first mower which was placed on sale brought one hundred and thirty-five dollars. Mr. West secured one hundred and sixty acres of government land which was entirely wild and unimproved. He built a log house with a dirt roof, but has since replaced this pioneer dwelling by a nice farm residence which was erected in 1875. In 1883 he built a good barn. Trials and difficulties were encountered by him and the other pioneers, for in the decade between 1860 and 1870 grasshoppers frequently destroyed the crops and in 1881 Mr. West lost five thousand dollars in a great flood, when the Missouri river broke over her banks and spread across the country. He had forty head of cattle and horses destroyed at that time and his wheat crop was entirely ruined. Such things would have utterly discouraged many a man of less resolute spirit, but he has persevered in the task which he has assigned himself of making a farm and winning a competence in Yankton county and his perseverance and labors have at length gained their reward. He now has about eleven hundred acres of land, including property in Iowa, and he likewise has town property in this state. He has raised graded cattle, carried on general farming and for twenty years has successfully conducted a dairy business. In September, 1863, Mr. West was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Van Osdel, a daughter of Abraham Van Osdel, and a native of Minnesota. Two children graced this union. A. Louis, the eldest, married Ida Harris and is a successful agriculturist of Yankton county. They have had five children, one of whom is deceased. The younger son, Jesse C., is still with his father and ably assists in the cultivation of the home farm. Mrs. West is a member of the Congregational church and the family is prominent socially, the hospitality of the best homes of this portion of the state being extended to Mr. West, his wife and sons. Fraternally he is a Mason and politically a Republican, active in support of the party. He has been honored with public office and for eight

years he served as justice of the peace, his decisions being strictly fair and impartial. In 1870 he was elected to the state senate and proved a capable member of the law-making body of the commonwealth. He has also been active in school work. His life has been guided by principles that in every land and clime command admiration and his course has made him an honored and valued representative of his adopted country.

THEODORE RIX, well known as a leading and representative agriculturist of Yankton county, South Dakota, was born in Denmark on the 11th of January, 1845, and is a son of Joachim and Sarine Rix. His mother died at his birth and his father passed away in 1864, both being lifelong residents of Denmark. The latter was twice married and had four children by the first union, our subject being the youngest, and three by the second.

Theodore Rix was reared and educated in the land of his birth and was twenty-five years of age when he crossed the Atlantic in 1870, landing in New York city. He had previously learned the carpenter's trade and soon found employment in a sawmill in Michigan. After the great Chicago fire in the fall of 1871, he worked at his trade in that city for a time and was also employed on brick work in Indiana. Subsequently he worked in lumber camps and sawmills in Michigan and in 1876 went to Waterloo, Iowa, where he was employed on a farm for two years. On the expiration of that time he came to South Dakota, arriving in Yankton county in January, 1878, and there he bought one hundred and sixty acres of government land. For some time he lived in true pioneer style, his home being a dugout, and he began the cultivation of his land with ox-teams. In 1879 he took a timber claim of one hundred and sixty acres and has since added another eighty acres to his farm, so that he now has four hundred acres on which there is a nice grove of about sixty thousand trees. Mr. Rix has not confined his attention wholly to agricultural pursuits but has con-

tinued to follow his trade and has erected many houses throughout the county besides the buildings on his own place. In 1899 he built for himself a fine story-and-a-half residence, the main part of which is twenty-four by twenty-six feet in dimensions, while the L is eighteen by twenty-four feet, and he has also erected a good barn and substantial outbuildings upon his place, making it one of the best improved farms of the locality.

On the 19th of December, 1883, Mr. Rix led to the marriage altar Miss Katherina Jensen, and to them have been born an interesting family of nine children, namely: Joachim, Christian, Maria, Anna, Frederick, Bertha, Louisa, Sarah and Ida. They have been provided with good educational advantages, and Joachim has attended high school in Nebraska and college in Des Moines. The sons assist their father in the operation of the home farm and are very industrious, energetic young men.

Mr. Rix is now a member of the board of directors of the Farmers' Mutual Insurance Company and is president of the Irene Creamery Association. He carries on general farming and stock raising, feeding quite a number of cattle and hogs for market. His political support is given the Republican party and its principles and he is actively interested in school work. Religiously both he and his wife are members of the Lutheran church and they are held in high regard by all who know them.

LOUIS KUSSUTH CHURCH, ninth territorial governor, was born in New York in 1850. He served in the New York legislature in 1883 when President Cleveland was governor. He was appointed by Cleveland associate justice of the supreme court of Dakota in 1885 and two years later was promoted by the President to the governorship. He was removed by Harrison promptly at the beginning of his administration and shortly afterward removed to Seattle, where he engaged in the practice of law. In 1898 he made a trip to Alaska in the interest of some clients and was attacked by pneumonia and died.

JAMES W. PARKER.—The subject of this sketch is one of the leading business men of Sioux Falls and one of its representative citizens, having here maintained his home for nearly a quarter of a century, so that he is well entitled to the distinction applying to the name of pioneer, while he has contributed materially to the civic and industrial advancement of the city. On another page of this work appears a memoir of his father, the late and honored Joel Webster Parker, so that a recapitulation of the family history is not demanded at this juncture.

James Webster Parker was born in Warren, Jo Daviess county, Illinois, on the 24th of November, 1855, being a son of Joel W. and Rebecca (Colburn) Parker. He instituted his educational discipline in the public schools of his native town, and later continued his studies in the schools of Hillsboro, Wisconsin, to which state his parents removed when he was thirteen years of age. Later he attended an academy at Evansville, that state, while he completed his specific education in Hillsdale College, at Hillsdale, Michigan, one of the leading educational institutions of the Wolverine state. After leaving college he initiated his business career by becoming associated with his father in the management of the latter's general store at Millston, Wisconsin, and in 1881 he entered into partnership with his father in the establishing of a retail lumber business in the city of Sioux Falls, under the firm name of J. W. Parker & Son. In the following year the title was changed to the Sioux Falls Lumber Company, James W. Leverett being admitted to the firm at that time. A few years later both Joel W. Parker and Mr. Leverett retired from the firm, their interests being acquired by the subject of this sketch. The Sioux Falls Lumber Company was then incorporated, the subject owning the controlling stock and having been secretary, treasurer and general manager of the company since the time of its incorporation. The enterprise is one of the largest and most important of the sort in the state and the company has gained the highest reputation for reliability and correct business methods, having built up a magnificent industrial enterprise, while Mr. Parker

has prestige as one of the prominent and influential citizens of Sioux Falls. He is a staunch Republican in politics and has ever shown a proper interest in public affairs, particularly those of a local nature, standing ready at all times to lend his influence in support of all worthy measures projected for the general good. He has served several terms as a member of the board of education and is president of the same at the time of this writing, being deeply interested in educational work and being a valued official. He is possessed of marked musical talent, having a finely cultivated tenor voice, and is prominent in the musical and social circles of the city. He is identified with several fraternal organizations in Sioux Falls and he and his wife are active supporters of the First Congregational church.

On the 19th of May, 1892, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Parker to Miss Nellie Thompson, who was born in Carver, Minnesota, the county seat of the county of the same name, on the 27th of April, 1866, being a daughter of Peter and Christine Thompson. Of this union have been born two children, James Thompson Parker and Natalie.

VACLAV NOVAK.—It is customary when a life record has been ended to review the history and note the points that are worthy of emulation and in an analyzation of the work of Vaclav Novak we see much that is commendable. He was born in Bohemia in March, 1832, and none of the sons of that land who have come to the United States have been more worthy of public regard or the confidence of their fellow citizens than was Mr. Novak. He acquired his education in the schools of his native country and became a teacher of music there. His parents were wealthy people of that land, having extensive property interests. Mr. Novak had excellent opportunities to cultivate his artistic tastes and won more than local fame as a violinist. He played the violin in one of the Catholic churches of his native country. At the age of twenty-two years he was married in Bohemia and to this union were born two sons, one of

whom died in that country. The other son, Vaclav, enlisted in the American army during the Spanish-American war and is now in the Philippines. The mother passed away just four years after their marriage and in 1861 Mr. Novak was again married, his second union being with Miss Barbara Hurkova, who was born in Bohemia, where the wedding was celebrated. They had four children who were born in Bohemia and after the emigration of the family to the new world seven more children were born.

It was in 1870 that Vaclav Novak came to the United States, his destination being South Dakota, for he had received favorable reports concerning this portion of the Union. He at once purchased one hundred and sixty acres in Yankton county and with characteristic energy began its development and improvement. He was systematic and methodical in his work, progressive, practical and enterprising and not only did he place his farm under a high state of cultivation, but also extended its boundaries by the purchase of an additional quarter section, so that at the time of his demise he was the owner of three hundred and twenty acres of valuable land which he personally managed and cultivated.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Novak born in Bohemia were: Mary, Lewis, Anton and Antoine, while those born in the new world are Joe, Albert, Julia, John, Annie, Cecelia and Sophia. All married with the exception of Cecelia. Mary is now the wife of Frank Kulis, a resident farmer of Yankton county. Lewis wedded Annie Slaba and carries on agricultural pursuits. Anton is now living in Omaha, Nebraska, where he occupies the position of salesman in a clothing house. Antoine is now the wife of Frank Kastron, a resident farmer of Yankton county. Joe, who was engaged in business in the city of Yankton, died March 1, 1904, aged thirty-two years. Albert wedded Mary Sterna and is a farmer of this county. Annie is the wife of N. Kaiser, who also carries on agricultural pursuits in this county. John married Miss Mary Kronaizl, a young lady who was born in Bon Homme county near Tabor, while

her parents were natives of Bohemia and are still living upon the farm which they purchased when they came from the old country to the new world. Sophia is the wife of Joe Kaiser, a resident of Yankton county. Julia is the wife of James Petrik, a resident of Bon Homme county.

Mr. Novak departed this life on the 22d of September, 1899. He was a member of the Roman Catholic church and a gentleman whose integrity was above question. His conduct was ever manly, his actions sincere and his sterling worth was widely recognized so that his death was sincerely mourned throughout the entire community by young and old, rich and poor.

JOHN M. LARSON.—It is astonishing to witness the success of young men who have emigrated to America without capital and from a position of comparative obscurity have worked their way upward to a position of prominence. To this class belongs Mr. Larson, who is now so ably representing his district in the state legislature. He was born near Throndhjen, Norway, April 17, 1862, a son of Lars Olsen and Berit (Johnsdatter) Kongsvig, who were farming people of that country, where they spent their entire lives. The father died in 1864, and the mother subsequently married again. Her death occurred in February, 1891. Both were earnest and consistent members of the Lutheran church. Mr. Larson is one of a family of five children, the others being Karren, now deceased; Anne, wife of Ole Lykken, a farmer of Union county, South Dakota; Ole, who is married and is a successful farmer and prominent politician of Charles Mix county, South Dakota; and Maret, who is married and successfully carries on farming in Norway. All were well educated and are now quite prosperous citizens of the communities in which they live.

John M. Larson passed the first nineteen years of his life in the "land of the midnight sun" and then crossed the Atlantic to become a citizen of the United States. In 1881 he arrived in Yankton, South Dakota, and during the following three years he was employed on a

steamer plying between that city and Fort Benton, Montana, on the Missouri river. He also worked in Yankton one summer. On the 30th of August, 1884, he was united in marriage to Miss Guri J. Rye, also a native of Norway, and to them have been born nine children, as follows: Lena, who died at the age of four years; Albert died at the age of one year; John; Lena; Albert; Bertha; Mary; Carrie, and Louis. They constitute a very interesting family.

In the fall of 1884 Mr. Larson located on his wife's homestead in the northeast corner of Yankton county, and he later bought the right to one hundred and sixty acres of land and filed his claim. After erecting a shanty he began to break the land with ox-teams and to the cultivation and improvement of his farm he has since devoted his energies with marked success. He has added to his property from time to time until he now has three hundred and sixty acres of land, all under a good state of cultivation. Most of this he has broken himself. For his first reaper he paid one hundred and twenty-five dollars and as time has passed he supplied his place with the latest improved machinery of all kinds, making his farm a model one in its appointments. He carries on general farming and stock raising, expecting to ship two carloads of cattle and one of hogs to the city markets in 1903, and he is also interested in a creamery at Center Point.

In religious faith both Mr. Larson and his wife are Lutherans and they are people of prominence in the community where they reside. As a Republican he has taken a very active and influential part in political affairs and he has been honored with important official positions. For six years he served as deputy assessor of his township and has held a number of other minor offices. In 1900 he was elected to the state legislature and so acceptably did he fill that position that he was re-elected in 1902, being the present incumbent. During his first term he introduced and put through the bill to cut down the interest on school funds from six to five per cent. and the following term introduced four bills, three of which were passed. His official duties

have always been most capably and satisfactorily performed and over his public career there falls no shadow of wrong or suspicion of evil, while his private life has been marked by the utmost fidelity to duty.

ROBERT THOGERSEN, now deceased, was born in Denmark on the 28th of July, 1841, and to the schools of his native country he was indebted for the educational privileges he enjoyed. The favorable reports which he heard concerning the new world and its advantages attracted him and when twenty-eight years of age he made arrangements to leave his native country and seek a home in the United States. On reaching the Atlantic coast he made his way into the interior of the country and secured a homestead claim in Turner county, South Dakota. He soon took another step toward having a home of his own, this being his marriage to Miss-Marie Madsen, who was also born in Denmark. The wedding was celebrated in Yankton and the marriage was blessed with six children: Arthur, who is now twenty-eight years of age; Henry, aged twenty-six; Charlie, twenty-five years of age; Mary, twenty-one years of age; Grant, a youth of seventeen; and William, a lad of fourteen years. The two eldest sons are attending Brookings College, where Arthur is pursuing a course in mechanical engineering and Henry is taking a commercial course. Both are manifesting good ability in their chosen lines. The daughter is in business in Iowa and the younger sons are attending the home schools through the winter months, while in the summer seasons they assist in the operation of the home farm.

For a number of years Mr. Thogersen engaged in the operation of a farm of one hundred and sixty acres near Yankton, in fact continued its cultivation and development up to the time of his death, which occurred on the 24th of February, 1903. He was a prosperous agriculturist who thoroughly understood his work and conducted it along progressive lines. He made excellent improvements there, erected

good buildings and used the modern machinery in the development of his fields. He possessed a resolute nature that enabled him to carry forward to successful completion whatever he undertook and he was highly respected by all who knew him because of his fidelity to upright principles. He belonged to the Lutheran church, of which his wife and children are also members, and his honorable career gained for him the respect and good will of his fellow men. The hope that led him to leave his native land and seek a home in America was more than realized. He found the opportunities he sought—which, by the way, are always open to the ambitious, energetic man—and, making the best of these, he steadily worked his way upward. He possessed the resolution, perseverance and reliability so characteristic of people of his nation and his name was enrolled among the best citizens of Yankton county. Mrs. Thogersen is still managing the home farm left her by her husband. She is an intelligent lady of culture and refinement and in the control of her property displays excellent business ability and executive force. She has every reason to be proud of her interesting family and she is preparing them for the practical and responsible duties of life by giving them excellent educational privileges.

GEORGE MADSEN.—On the peninsula of Denmark George Madsen first opened his eyes to the light of day, his birth there occurring on the 21st of October, 1839. He was educated in the schools of his native land and reared under the parental roof. He had two brothers, both of whom are now deceased, and he has a sister, Mrs. Robert Thogersen, who is now a widow and resides upon a farm in Yankton county. On attaining his majority Mr. Madsen of this review began farming on his own account in Denmark and remained in his native land until forty years of age, when he sailed for the United States.

At the age of twenty-nine years the subject was joined in wedlock to Miss Elsie Larsen, whose father was a farmer of Denmark. She had three brothers: Conrad, Hause and Nelse,

who are married and reside in that country. It was there that she gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Madsen. They became the parents of six children, five of whom were born ere the emigration to the new world, while the youngest is a native of South Dakota. These are Annie, Conrad, Marie, Johanna, Louisa and Eleanor. The eldest daughter is the wife of William Neiland, who is a prosperous farmer of Yankton county. Conrad married Miss Huber and is now living on his father's farm, which he has recently purchased. He has one son, Richard Julius, while Mrs. Neiland has four children: Clara, Henrietta, Harvey and Arthur. Marie Madsen became the wife of George Klise, of Vermillion, South Dakota, and has one son, Lester. Louisa is the wife of Charles Frick, who was born in Yankton county, and who has purchased a farm on Beaver creek, where he is living. The youngest daughter is being educated at the University of South Dakota, located in Vermillion, and is now eighteen years of age. Johanna is a nurse in a hospital at Pueblo, Colorado.

Upon coming to the new world Mr. Madsen made his way across the country to Yankton county, where he purchased two hundred and twenty acres of land, upon which he made his home, his time and energies have been devoted to its development and cultivation. He raised considerable stock and also engaged in the cultivation of the cereals best adapted to the soil and climate. In his work he was energetic and practical and a glance at his place indicates to the passerby the careful supervision of the owner. Whatever success he has achieved has come to him as the direct result of his own labors and his life indicates what it is possible to accomplish in a land where labor is not hampered by caste or class. He has recently purchased a home in Yankton, which is now his home. He and his family are devoted members of the Lutheran church of Yankton, of which the Rev. Solberg is the pastor. As a sincere Christian gentleman, a straightforward business man and a good friend and neighbor, as well as a devoted husband and father Mr. Madsen

deserves representation in this volume among the leading citizens of Yankton county.

TORGE THOMPSON.—From the land of the midnight sun Torge Thompson came to America. He was born in Norway, February 27, 1863, and is a son of Thomas A. and Segri Thompson, who were also natives of that country. In 1869 the father came to the United States with his family, making his way into the interior of the country and settling in Clay county, South Dakota, where he secured one hundred and sixty acres of government land. The first home of the family was a log cabin in which they lived in true pioneer style. The work of farming was carried on until the old homestead was placed under a high state of cultivation and good buildings erected. In the flood of 1881 the father suffered a loss of two thousand dollars, but he possessed a resolute spirit and courage and with characteristic diligence set to work to retrieve his possessions. He has been a successful man and one who owes his financial advancement entirely to his own efforts. In politics he is a Republican and both he and his wife are members of the Lutheran church. Their family numbers six children, of whom Torge is the eldest; Anna is the wife of L. A. Larson, a farmer of Clay county, South Dakota, who served as postmaster at Lincoln for several years and who has a family of nine children; Lewis, Sarah and Thomas Verner are now deceased; Severin Lewis married Dina Steie, and is a professor in the Lutheran College of Decorah, Iowa, and they have one child.

Mr. Thompson of this review acquired his education in the public schools and in the University of South Dakota, at Vermillion, where he was only allowed to pursue his studies for several winter terms. When twenty years of age he took charge of the home farm. His mother died in 1895, and his father died January 6, 1904. In 1900 he bought six hundred and forty acres of land in Yankton county and in 1901 he sold the farm in Clay county, taking up his abode at his new home. He has a splen-

didly improved property, has erected a fine residence, has rebuilt the barns and has artesian wells, several good springs and two miles of river front upon his land. He carries on mixed farming and has four hundred acres of his land under the plow, while thirty acres is planted to alfalfa, forty acres is meadow land, thirty acres is covered with good oak timber and three acres are covered with fruit trees. In addition to the cultivation of grain he raises horses, cattle, sheep and Poland-China hogs and is recognized as one of the most active, practical and energetic young farmers of his community.

On the 12th of June, 1889, Mr. Thompson was married to Bertha Brake, a daughter of Andrew Nelson. Her father was a tailor by trade, as was Mr. Thompson's father. Unto the subject and his wife have been born five children: Sarah Maria, born March 6, 1890; Thomas Anders, born April 9, 1892; Torge Barthol, born September 17, 1894; Lewis Verner, born October 4, 1896; and Arthur Oliver, born January 8, 1903.

The parents hold membership in the Lutheran church and Mr. Thompson is deeply interested in the educational and moral development of his locality. He has served as school officer for several terms and in politics he is a Republican. Well known in Yankton county, his friends accord him a high position as a representative farmer and as one who is entirely worthy of public confidence and respect.

THOMAS INCH.—A splendid farm with its well-tilled fields, its good buildings, its fine improvements, modern machinery and splendid equipments is the property of Thomas Inch, one of Ireland's native sons, now a valued resident of Yankton county. His birth occurred in County Derry, on the Emerald Isle, August 12, 1888, and his parents, John and Katherine Inch, spent their entire lives in that country. In the family were twelve children, six of whom came to the United States, namely: Thomas; Joseph, now deceased; Katherine; Sarah; William, who has also passed away, and Major. The subject

was the first to leave his native land and seek a home in the new world and was followed by his brother Joseph. Later the two sisters came, then William and lastly Major. Those who still survive are all residents of South Dakota. Katherine is the wife of Joseph West, a resident farmer of Volin, South Dakota, and they have four children. Sarah is the wife of William Fuller, a government employe at the Crow Creek Agency. He is a boss carpenter and has held the position for twenty-five years. Unto him and his wife have been born three children. Major Inch married Anna Erickson and has two hundred and forty acres of land adjoining the farm of Thomas Inch and he and his family live with the subject. There are five children, Thomas, Mary Ann, John, Merrill and William.

Thomas Inch spent his youth in the land of his birth, but when a young man was attracted by the possibilities and business opportunities of the new world and came to America to try his fortune. He resided for twelve years in Connecticut, where he engaged in farming and gardening and the year 1868 witnessed his arrival in South Dakota. He met a minister from this state who interested him in the new country and by rail Mr. Inch made his way to Sioux City and thence by stage to Yankton. This was all open country, the greater part of which was unclaimed and few indeed were the settlers scattered over the prairies. Mr. Inch secured one hundred and sixty acres of government land on section 9, township 93, range 54. All was uncultivated and he built a frame house, fourteen by twenty feet. He then began to improve his farm and in course of time developed a splendid property. In 1885 he replaced his first home by a more commodious and modern farm residence and in 1899 he built a large and substantial barn. He has added to his place until he now owns altogether seven hundred and twenty acres. Not long after his arrival he planted small trees and some of these are now four feet in diameter and form a most attractive feature in the landscape. They cast a grateful shade over the home and lawn and make the farm a very pleasing one.

In 1877 Mr. Inch's brother, Major Inch, came to South Dakota and bought a tract of land adjoining that which our subject owns. Mr. Inch has never married and his brother and his family live with him. The subject carries on general farming and in addition to the tilling of the soil has engaged in the raising of Durham cattle, draft horses and Poland-China hogs. What he undertakes he carries forward to successful completion and is most persevering and determined in his labors. To these admirable qualities may be attributed his success, for while he came to America empty-handed he is now one of the prosperous citizens of his community, having risen to the plane of affluence within a comparatively few years. His political allegiance is given to the Democracy and from 1891 until 1897 he served as county commissioner, discharging the duties of the office in a most acceptable manner. He has also taken a helpful part in school work, as does his brother, Major, and both gentlemen attend the Episcopal church. The hope that led Mr. Inch to the new world has been more than realized, for he found here the business opportunities he sought and gained the satisfactory reward of labor which is ever accorded in this country.

PETER K. SLEAR.—This well-known and highly esteemed farmer of Yankton county was born on the 28th of January, 1838, in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and is a worthy representative of an old and honored family of that state. The family is of German origin and the name has been variously spelled Schleer, Schlier, Schlear, Slear, Slear and Slier. Their patriotism is attested by the fact that they have been represented in every war in which this country has taken part from the Revolution down to the Spanish-American war, one of the family being now with the United States regulars in the Philippines. Soon after the Revolutionary war Charles Slear came to this country from the Fatherland and first settled in Berks county, Pennsylvania, but later removed to Union county, that state. He married Mary Hummel,

and the children born to them were Charles, Kate, Jacob, John, George, Hannah, Samuel and Daniel.

George Slear, of this family, was the grandfather of the subject. He was born March 17, 1783, and died March 1, 1875. He was a farmer of prominence and filled various public positions. His home was first in Dry Valley and later in Buffalo Valley, Union county, Pennsylvania. His first wife was Hannah Kaufman, by whom he had four children: Daniel, Esther, Peter and Margaret. For his second wife he married Sophia Miller and to them were born three children: Charles, George and William, while his third wife was Elizabeth Barklow, by whom he had four children: Elizabeth, Hannah, Catharine and James.

Daniel Slear, the oldest child of the first marriage, was the father of the subject. He first married Elizabeth Killenberger, by whom he had six children, and three of the number are still living, namely: Peter K., of this review; John Adam, who married Fannie Hittle and lives in Lanark, Illinois; and Mary, wife of Benville Mench, of Mifflinburg, Pennsylvania. For his second wife the father married Catherine Long-acer.

Peter K. Slear was quite small when his mother died and he was then bound out to a farmer, for whom he worked for his board and clothes until eighteen years of age. At the beginning of the Civil war he offered his services to the country, enlisting in Company C, Third Volunteer Regiment of Pennsylvania Militia, and he remained at the front until peace was declared, being honorably discharged January 20, 1866, after the surrender of Lee at Appomattox. He was then holding the rank of sergeant.

Returning to his home in Pennsylvania, Mr. Slear continued a resident in that state until after his marriage in 1870 to Miss Mary J. Babb, of Stephenson county, Illinois, a daughter of Reuben and Eliza (Stall) Babb. Her father was born and reared in Pennsylvania and had a family of eight children, three of whom are still living. Mrs. Slear's brother Eaton is now a resident of Wauconda, Illinois, and Solomon

lives in Springfield. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Slear, but three are now deceased. Those living are Reuben William, who married Hattie M. Selley and has three children, Lonson Peter, Edna M. and Reuben William, and Marietta E., Virginia J. and Bernice C.

In 1869 Mr. Slear came to Yankton county, South Dakota, and secured the homestead on which he has since resided, his time and attention being devoted to his cultivation and improvement. He is an honored member of Phil Kearney Post, Grand Army of the Republic, of Yankton, and is a man who commands the respect and confidence of all with whom he comes in contact either in business or social life. He has led a very temperate life and has no bad habits, has never played cards, and is very domestic in his tastes, being devoted to home and family. He has served as treasurer and director of the school board but has never sought official honors and is independent in politics, voting for the best men regardless of party ties.

WILLIAM C. LAMPSON is a native of the old Buckeye state, having been born on a farm in Medina county, Ohio, on the 17th of July, 1831, and being a son of Riley and Betsy (Gifford) Lampson, both of whom were born in Vermont, being representatives of families established in New England in the colonial era of our national history, while the ancestry is of English extraction on both sides. The paternal great-grandfather of the subject was a valiant soldier in the Continental line during the war of the Revolution. The father of our subject followed the vocation of farming throughout life, having removed from New England to Ohio in 1829, where he became the owner of nine hundred acres of government land, the same being a veritable sylvan wilderness at the time of his securing the property. He attained a high degree of success as an agriculturist, having removed to McHenry county, Illinois, in 1855, and there became a prosperous farmer. His death there occurred in 1859, and his wife passed away in 1888. They became the parents of three chil-

dren, William C., the immediate subject of this sketch, who is the only survivor; and George R. and Mary M., who are deceased.

Mr. Lampson was reared under the sturdy discipline of the homestead farm in Ohio, and received his education in the common schools of the old Buckeye state, while as a young man he was for some time a successful teacher in the district schools. He accompanied his parents on their removal to McHenry county, Illinois, and became the owner of the farm upon the death of his parents, there continuing to be engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1884, when he disposed of the property and came to South Dakota, purchasing three hundred and twenty acres of arable land in Fremont township, Moody county, the tract having at the time never been furrowed by the plowshare, all being in its wild state. He has since added to the area of his landed estate until he now has a valuable ranch of six hundred and ninety acres, the greater portion being available for cultivation, while in the intervening years he has transformed the wild land into a fertile and productive farm, upon which are to be seen substantial and well equipped buildings, making the ranch one of the most attractive to be found in this section of the state, while all this is the tangible evidence of the high degree of success which Mr. Lampson has gained since coming to the state, with whose development and material progress he has thus been prominently identified. Mr. Lampson devotes his attention to diversified farming and to the raising of high-grade live stock, giving special preference to the registered Galloway cattle, of which he has sold many fine animals for breeding purposes, while he now has an excellent band of registered and graded Shropshire sheep.

In politics Mr. Lampson accords a stanch allegiance to the Republican party, and he takes a deep interest in the cause of the same, having been a delegate to various state and county conventions, but never having been a seeker of official preferment. His interest in the cause of popular education has been of an insistent sort, and he has served as a school officer for the past thirty years. He has been a member of the

Masonic fraternity since 1860, and is now affiliated with Lodge No. 11, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at Flandreau.

On the 17th of October, 1855, at River Styx, Ohio, Mr. Lampson was married to Miss Harriet A. Dean, who was born and reared in Medina county, Ohio, being a daughter of Ansel and Emeline (Munson) Dean, her father having been a successful farmer. Of the five children born to Mr. and Mrs. Lampson three are living, namely: George R., who is a prominent farmer and veterinary surgeon of this county; Albert, who is likewise a representative farmer of the county; and Frank E., who is engaged in business in the city of Minneapolis, Minnesota. William C. died at the age of twelve years, and Edgar G. at the age of twenty-one years.

SOREN MORTENSEN.—The world instinctively pays deference to the man who has risen above his early surroundings, overcome the obstacles in his path and reached a high position in his chosen calling. This is a progressive age and he who does not advance is soon left far behind. By the improvement of the opportunities by which all are surrounded Mr. Mortensen has steadily and honorably worked his way upward until he is today one of the wealthiest farmers of Yankton county. A native of Denmark, he was born April 21, 1846, and is a son of Morten and Mary (Christensen) Mortensen, who spent their entire lives in that country. Bidding good-by to home and friends, the subject sailed for New York in 1869 and first located in Long Island, where he was employed on a farm for seven years and a half. He then brought his family to South Dakota and since 1876 has been an honored resident of this state.

In 1874 Mr. Mortensen was united in marriage to Miss Meatha Amelia Larson, who died June 13, 1896, leaving nine children, namely: George, who married Regina Olson and is now engaged in clerking in Gayville, South Dakota; Martin, a farmer of Clay county, this state; Matilda, now the wife of Ira Harden, a resident of Gayville; and Bena, Andriea, Chris, Edward,

Mabel and Melvin. All are being provided with good educations and the two oldest sons have attended the State University at Vermillion, South Dakota. Mr. Mortensen was again married June 23, 1900, his second union being with Miss Nora Grant, a daughter of H. N. and Catherine (Pearson) Grant. Her father is a prosperous farmer of Douglas county, South Dakota, and one of the leading and influential citizens of that locality. For two terms he most efficiently served as sheriff of the county, was deputy sheriff the same length of time, and also filled the office of city marshal in a most creditable and acceptable manner. During the dark days of the Rebellion he manifested his love of country and patriotic spirit by his service in the Union army.

On coming to the new world Mr. Mortensen's capital consisted of but one dollar, but he always made it a point to save a part of his earnings and on his arrival in South Dakota had twelve hundred dollars, which he invested in an improved farm of one hundred and sixty acres. For a few years he gave his attention principally to the raising of wheat, but several times had his crops destroyed by the grasshoppers and floods. In later years he has made stock raising a specialty and now handles about five hundred head of cattle and shipped two hundred and five head in 1903, while in 1902 he marketed one hundred and sixty-nine head. He keeps good horses and has a fine drove of two hundred and fifty Chester White hogs. As he has prospered in business affairs and his financial resources have increased, Mr. Mortensen has added to his property from time to time until he now owns fifteen hundred acres of fine farm land, seven hundred acres of which is under cultivation and well improved. In 1886 he erected upon his place an elegant brick residence and has also built good barns and cattle sheds, so that he now has one of the best improved farms in the county. Upon the place are three artesian wells which amply supply his stock with water. His success in life is due entirely to his own well directed efforts, good management and untiring industry.

In politics Mr. Mortensen is a Republican.

His wife, who is a most estimable lady, was educated in the schools of Armour, South Dakota, where her parents make their home. Socially the family is one of prominence in the community where they reside and their many friends are always sure of a hearty welcome at their hospitable home.

E. M. CRAMER claims the old Keystone state as the place of his nativity, having been born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, on the 10th of May, 1849, and being a son of Henry and Ann (Smith) Cramer, who were likewise born in that state, being representatives of old and sterling families of the commonwealth. The father of the subject was a butcher by trade and was engaged in the meat-market business in Pennsylvania, until 1866, when he removed to Sterling, Whiteside county, Illinois, where he engaged in the general merchandise business, in which he there successfully continued for a period of fifteen years, while that town continued to be his home until his death, which occurred in 1897. His widow, who has now attained the venerable age of eighty-three years, still resides in Sterling, and is a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal church, as was also her husband. They became the parents of eleven children, of whom six are living.

The subject received his educational training in the public schools of Pennsylvania, and was about seventeen years of age at the time of the family removal to Illinois, where he continued to reside until 1880, when he located in the city of Clinton, Iowa, where he was engaged in the retail grocery business until 1882, when he came to Plankinton, South Dakota. Shortly after his arrival he took up a homestead claim six miles southeast of the town, and located on the same and began the work of improvement, eventually perfecting his title to the property, which he retained in his possession until 1889, when he disposed of the same at a good profit. After proving on his claim Mr. Cramer took up his permanent residence in Plankinton, which had at that time a population of about one

thousand persons, and here established himself in the general merchandise business, in which he has built up a large and representative trade, the enterprise having expanded in scope and importance with the upbuilding of the town and the settlement of the surrounding country. His present store building is a substantial and commodious structure and was purchased by him about twelve years ago, and in the same he has a large and comprehensive stock, selected with careful discrimination, so that he caters successfully to the demands of his extensive and appreciative trade, the stock representing an average valuation of about ten thousand dollars. In politics he is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party, but has never been an aspirant for public office. He and his wife are prominent members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and fraternally he is identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Ancient Order of United Workmen, the Brotherhood of American Yeomen and the Order of Home Guardians.

On the 21st of October, 1875, Mr. Cramer was united in marriage to Miss Anna Heckerman, who was born and reared in Hancock county, Ohio, being a daughter of Benjamin F. Heckerman, who was for a number of years a conductor on the Pennsylvania Railroad and who later owned and operated a sawmill. Mr. and Mrs. Cramer became the parents of two children, Mabel, who is now the wife of G. H. Bryan, who is engaged in the barbering business in Plankinton, and Noble, who died at the age of ten years.

HENRY H. PLATTS is a native of the old Granite state, having been born in Cheshire county, New Hampshire, on Christmas day of the year 1829. He is a son of Harvey and Harriett (Davis) Platts, and both families were founded in New England in the colonial epoch of our national history, while several representatives of the Platts family fought in the cause of independence during the war of the Revolution, and others were actively participants in the

war of 1812. The subject received a common-school education in New England and there continued to reside until 1852, when he came west in company with his brother Asa (who also resides in Moody county at the present time, being postmaster at Trent), locating in Jones county, Iowa, where he took up a claim of wild land, while later he removed to Worth county, that state, where he became a pioneer farmer, being a resident there at the time of the outbreak of the Civil war. His farm was isolated in the early days, and he was compelled one winter to haul flour a distance of twenty-five miles on a hand-sled in order to provide for the family needs. In October, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company C, Fourteenth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, the captain of his company being George H. Wolfe. His command was in service to a large extent in the states of Dakota and western Iowa, the most notable engagement in which the subject took part being that at Falling Water, west of Bismarck. In the spring of 1864 Mr. Platts was transferred to Company M, Seventh Iowa Cavalry, with which he served on the western frontier, as had he also while a member of the infantry. In 1861 his command was at Sioux City and Yankton during the fall, and in December of that year was stationed at Fort Randall, remaining there until October 15, 1863, and having numerous sorties and battles with the rebellious Indians. The command was next sent to Fort Sully, this state, and there, in the spring of 1864, having been granted a furlough, the subject and other members of his company constructed flatboats on which they made their way down the Missouri river to Sioux City, where they remained about six months. After the expiration of his original term, Mr. Platts reenlisted, as a member of the same regiment, and thereafter continued in service until June 26, 1866, when he was mustered out, at Sioux City, where he received his honorable discharge. He was with General Sully in nearly all of that officer's expeditions against the Indians, and saw much hard and hazardous service, while his record is that of a valiant and faithful soldier.

After the close of the war Mr. Platts returned

to his farm, near Bristol, Worth county, Iowa, and thereafter improved his land and brought it under effective cultivation. In 1876 he disposed of the property and came to South Dakota, making the trip overland with team and wagon. He located in Moody county, where he entered claim to three hundred and twenty acres of government land, in Egan township, and here he improved one of the best ranches now to be found in the county, having erected substantial and commodious farm buildings and having placed the greater portion of the land under cultivation. The farm is one which would do credit to any of the older settled states of the Union, and bears slight resemblance to the barren tract which was here represented at the time when the subject assumed possession, nearly thirty years ago. Success attended his efforts, and though he encountered the various vicissitudes and hardships ever incidental to opening up the march of civilization and development in a new country, the results have amply compensated for the trial and for the strenuous labors performed. Mr. Platts continued to reside on the homestead until 1893, in October of which year he removed to the village of Egan, where he engaged in the mercantile business, having a general store and securing a good trade. This enterprise received the major portion of his time and attention, up to the time of his death, which occurred on the 23d of February, 1904.

Mr. Platts gave a staunch allegiance to the Republican party from the time of its organization, and ever showed a loyal interest in the promotion of its cause, while he was influential in local affairs of a public nature. For a quarter of a century he served almost consecutively as justice of the peace, and his wise counsel had much to do in bringing about amicable adjustments of the minor difficulties among his neighbors, while he was signally fair and impartial in all his decisions. He also served in the various other township offices, and ever commanded the unqualified esteem of the people of the community in which he so long lived and labored. He and his wife were zealous members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and fraternally he

was identified with C. C. Washburn Post, No. 15, Grand Army of the Republic, at Egan, and with Lodge No. 71, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in the same place.

Mr. Platts was first married, February 7, 1854, to Miss Emma Sawtell, and to them were born eight children, Harvey E. (married Miss Laura Neff), Charles F., Emma A. (married to E. R. Hopkins and now living in Canada), Ella E. (the wife of E. F. Peck, of Austin, Minnesota), Hattie R. (wife of G. H. LaVanway, of Egan, South Dakota), Albert W. (married Bertha Wilson), Abel H. and Jennie L., of whom Charles and Jennie are deceased. Mrs. Emily Platts died in Iowa, May 13, 1876, and on March 27, 1877, in Dakota, Mr. Platts married Mrs. Nancy M. LaVanway (nee Wilkins). She was born March 30, 1831, at Stockholm, St. Lawrence county, New York, and on July 10, 1849, was married to Solomon LaVanway, who died November 3, 1869. She became the mother of ten children, all of whom are living. Her death occurred at Egan, South Dakota, on the 18th of January, 1901.

PEDER FRENG.—Norway has sent many of her sons to the new world and the northwest especially owes much of its substantial improvement and growth to this valuable class of our American citizenship, for they who come from the land of the midnight sun are industrious, energetic, frugal and honest people, whose value in the building up of this portion of the country is widely acknowledged. Mr. Freng was born in Norway on the 26th of April, 1846, and is a son of John and Bertha Freng, who spent their entire lives in their native land where his father always followed the occupation of farming. The subject was there reared and educated and then when twenty-three years of age he sought a home in the United States, crossing the Atlantic in 1869. He settled in Yankton county, South Dakota, and he has a brother who is now living near him. Locating upon his present farm, he now has one hundred and sixty acres of good land, on which he raises crops that he feeds

annually to his stock. He is raising both cattle and Poland-China hogs and his sales bring to him a very creditable and gratifying income. He has planted all of the trees upon his farm and has made valuable improvements which constitute it one of the very desirable farm properties of the locality. Although he found that America afforded good advantages to its citizens, he also found that difficulties and trials were to be borne at times. He lived here when the grasshoppers destroyed all of the crops and was also bothered to a considerable extent with the crickets, which were so numerous that they in some localities stopped trains. His brother's property suffered because of the flood, though he saved most of his cattle by putting them on top of a shed. Mr. Freng has gained very desirable property since coming to America and now has a nice home, in the rear of which stands substantial barns and outbuildings and these in turn are surrounded by good fields or by pasture lands, wherein are fed many head of stock. He has planted an excellent orchard, including both cherry and apple trees, having two acres planted to fruit. He erected his home in 1890 and also built large barns.

On the 6th of January, 1874, occurred the marriage of Mr. Freng and Miss Anna Freng. Her mother came to Yankton county and is still living in this locality, having attained the age of eighty-one years in April, 1903. The subject and his wife have six children: Mary, who is the wife of Matt Hanson; Bertha, the wife of Ole Bruget; Ida, who was educated in Yankton and is now a successful school teacher at Jamesville; Emil, at home; and Karl and Clara, who are also with their parents. In his political views Mr. Freng is a Republican who has served as a school officer and as county commissioner. The cause of education finds in him a very warm friend, for he realizes its importance as a preparation for life's practical duties. He belongs to the Lutheran church and in citizenship is very progressive, doing everything in his power to promote the material development of his community. Intelligent and enterprising, his labors have been effective and far-reaching for the benefit of the county and at the same time he has

so directed his business efforts that he has become a leading representative of agricultural life in his adopted state.

REV. WILLIAM LEWIS MEINZER was born on a farm in Winnebago county, Illinois, on the 26th of December, 1868, and is a son of William and Mary Julia Meinzer, both of whom were born near Carlsruhe, Baden, Germany, the former being a lad of nine years when he accompanied his parents on their emigration to America, while his wife was seven years of age when she came to the United States with her parents, both families being numbered among the pioneer settlers in northern Illinois. The father of the subject became a successful farmer and resided for half a century on his homestead farm in Winnebago county, Illinois. He and his wife are now residing in Davis, Illinois, having retired from active life. The ancestry of the subject, in both the paternal and maternal lines, has been identified with the history of southern Germany, and his grandparents were the first of the respective families to locate in the new world. The maternal grandfather was prominent in the revolution of 1848, and this fact led to his emigration from the Fatherland. One of his brothers was for many years burgo-master of the village of Neureuth, Baden.

William L. Meinzer secured his early educational discipline in the district schools of his native county, and as a mere boy began to assist in the work of the home farm, having followed the plow when but ten years of age, while he was able to attend school during the winter terms of about four months. Of alert and respective mentality, his ambition to secure a broader education was early quickened, and in the fall of 1887 he entered Northwestern College, at Naperville, Illinois, but by reason of illness he was compelled to temporarily abandon his studies there a few months later, and upon resuming collegiate work he interspersed the same with periods of teaching, in order to secure the means with which to further prosecute his studies. In the autumn of 1889 he came to Lin-

coln county, South Dakota, for the purpose of teaching in the public schools, and in the following spring he entered the State Agricultural College, at Brookings, where he continued his studies until the spring of 1893, when a quarrel arose between the faculty and a large number of the students, whereupon our subject left the institution and was matriculated in the Iowa State College, at Ames, being there graduated as a member of the class of 1894 and receiving the degree of Bachelor of Science. In the same year he took up the study of theology, prosecuting the course designated by the Dakota conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, and he continued his ecclesiastical studies after entering upon active pastoral work. He was received on trial into the conference, at Aberdeen, in 1895; was ordained a deacon, at Mitchell, by Bishop Warren, in 1897; and an elder by Bishop Hurst, at Huron, in 1899. In November, 1894, Mr. Meinzer became pastor of the church at Armour, Douglas county, and in 1896 he was assigned to the pastorate at Howard, where he remained until 1899, when conference assigned him to the pastoral charge of the church at Redfield, Spink county, where he rendered most effective service until 1902. His wife died in April, 1902, during the pastorate at Redfield. In the following June he resigned his charge and made an extended European tour, returning to South Dakota in October, 1902, when the conference appointed him to Clark, South Dakota. Since his return from abroad, in connection with his pastoral duties, Mr. Meinzer has gained high commendation on the lecture platform, having embodied his experiences and observations in Europe into a most interesting and original lecture entitled "Kings, Crowns and Castles." He is a man of high intellectual attainments and is instinct with enthusiasm and nervous vitality, and his devotion and loyalty have made him a force for good in the pulpit and on the platform, while he stands as a type of the best citizenship. In politics he has ever given a staunch allegiance to the Republican party, having cast his first presidential vote for Benjamin Harrison.

On the 31st of December, 1895, Mr. Meinzer was united in marriage to Miss Dora Jane Squires, the ceremony being performed at Armour, this state. Mrs. Meinzer was born and reared near East Fairfield, Vermont, and came to South Dakota in 1890, being for four years a successful and popular teacher in the public schools of Armour. She died in Asbury hospital, in the city of Minneapolis, Minnesota, on the 15th of April, 1902, as the result of an operation for cancer. No children were born of this union.

EDWARD J. MONFORE is a native of the old Empire state of the Union, having been born in Delaware county, New York, on the 13th of March, 1828, so that he has now passed the psalmist's span of three score years and ten, but is a man of marked mental and physical vigor, giving slight indication of the years which stand to his credit. He is a son of Garrett and Paty (Smith) Monfore, and is the eldest of their four children, all of whom survive, the others being as follows: Rebecca, who is the wife of Rodney Chichester, of New Canaan, Connecticut; Mary, who is the wife of Henry Monroe, of Council Grove, Kansas; and Elizabeth, who is the wife of John Waterman, of Broome county, New York. The maternal grandfather Smith was a Revolutionary soldier and his widow drew a pension. The father of the subject was born in the state of New York, where the family was established in the early pioneer epoch, and there he passed his entire life. As a young man he learned the blacksmith trade, which he followed for a number of years, after which he was engaged in farming during the remainder of his active business career, having removed from Delaware county to Broome county, where his death occurred in 1845. He was a Whig in his political proclivities and was an ardent abolitionist. He and his wife were both consistent members of the Congregational church. The latter was likewise born in the state of Connecticut and lived to very old age. They were persons of noble

characteristics and lived lives of signal honor and usefulness.

Edward J. Monfore, whose name initiates this sketch, was reared under the sturdy discipline of the home farm, and after attending the common schools of Broome county he continued his studies for some time in an excellent academy at Homer, New York. As a young man he worked on the farm and at various other occupations, being signally energetic and ambitious and early exemplifying that good judgment which has conserved his success in later years. At the age of twenty-five years he entered upon an apprenticeship at the trade of wagonmaking, becoming a competent workman, and to this vocation he continued to devote his attention for about a decade, in the meanwhile carefully husbanding his resources and exemplifying the utmost thrift and perseverance. In 1864 he left his native state and came to the west, locating in Warren county, Iowa, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, as well as forty acres in the adjoining county of Marion. One year later he disposed of both of these properties and purchased another farm of one hundred and sixty-five acres in Warren county, to which he subsequently added until he had a good farm of two hundred and five acres. There he continued to be successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits for nearly eighteen years, becoming one of the honored and influential citizens of the community. He there served two terms as clerk of Belmont township, and one term as a member of the board of county commissioners.

In the spring of 1882, having disposed of his interests in Iowa, Mr. Monfore came to South Dakota, and located in Springfield, Bon Homme county, where he has since maintained his home, being one of the founders and builders of this now prosperous and attractive little city, and having also been identified with the industrial development of this favored section of our great commonwealth. He is the owner of six hundred and forty acres of valuable farming land in the county, the same being divided into four farms, and he gives a general supervision to the property, which is well improved and

under effective cultivation. He is also the owner of a nice residence and other property in Springfield.

In politics Mr. Monfore gave his allegiance to the Whig party until the organization of the Republican party, when he transferred his allegiance to the latter, of whose principles and policies he has ever since been an unswerving advocate, having been one of those who aided in the election of the delegates to the first Republican state convention in New York. In 1885 he was elected a member of the board of commissioners of Bon Homme county, in which capacity he served two terms, during which period he gave significant manifestation of his loyalty and intrinsic public spirit. He was also elected and served nine years as a member of the board of education at Springfield. He, with George W. Snow and J. L. Turner, constituted the committee having in charge the erection of its first normal school building here, the cost of which, ten thousand dollars, was donated by the citizens of Springfield, the subject himself contributing two hundred dollars. Fraternally he is affiliated with Mount Zion Lodge, No. 6, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and the auxiliary organization, Springfield Chapter, No. 11, Order of the Eastern Star, of which his wife likewise is a member; and he is also identified with Springfield Lodge, No. 7, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and Deborah Lodge, No. 52, Daughters of Rebekah, of which Mrs. Monfore is a member.

On the 15th of June, 1852, at Centre Lisle, New York, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Monfore to Miss Clarissa Chapin, who was born in Michigan and reared in Yorkshire, Broome county, New York. Of this union were born four children, of whom three survive: Edward C., who is a retired merchant of Springfield; George J., who is engaged in farming in this county; Carrie, who is the wife of Charles Melick, a farmer of this county. Mr. Monfore's first wife passed away October 8, 1864, dying of typhoid fever at Coloma, Iowa. He subsequently married, in Putnam county, Illinois, Miss Lottie Melick, who was born in New Jersey and reared

in East Enterprise, Indiana. By the latter union were born three children, all of whom grew to maturity and were married. The eldest, Fanny, who was the wife of Dr. R. D. Melvin, now of Parker, this state, was caught in a folding bed and received injuries which caused her death. She had one son, Adney. The next child, Frank, is proprietor of the Springfield House, at Springfield, this state, and the youngest, Stella, is the wife of George B. Mead, of Port Stanley, Washington.

JOHN A. JOHNSON.—The home farm of John A. Johnson is a well developed property situated in Yankton county not far from Irene. The owner was born in Norway April 29, 1867, and is a son of Jonas and Olena Johnson. The father came to Yankton county in 1886, settling on section 35, Mayfield township. He had only a few days before arrived in America and South Dakota was his destination for he had heard of the favorable opportunities here afforded for advancement in the business world. Becoming identified with farming interests, he here continued his work until called to his final rest, on the 17th of April, 1899, while his wife died October 24, 1900. In the family were six children: Einer, John A., Nettha, Olive, Christina and Gena.

In his father's home John A. Johnson was reared and the public schools of his native county afforded him his educational privileges. He was a young man of about nineteen when he crossed the Atlantic and became identified with farming interests in Yankton county. As a companion and helpmate for the journey of life he chose Miss Bertha Larson and they were married in 1894. The lady is a daughter of Magnus Larson, who came to this county at an early day. Mrs. Johnson passed away on the 24th of March, 1902, leaving two children, Martin and Lena, who are still with their father.

The home farm of Mr. Johnson comprises one hundred and sixty acres of land, all under a high state of cultivation with the exception of a tract of thirty acres. He has made excellent

improvements upon his place, including the erection of a fine residence in 1902. Two years before he built large and substantial barns and other outbuildings upon his place with abundant shelter for grain and stock. He makes a specialty of the raising of shorthorn cattle and Poland-China hogs and in addition he produces good crops in his well tilled fields. His desirable property, neat and thrifty in appearance, stands as a monument to his life of industry and enterprise and he is widely recognized as one of the more progressive and successful young farmers of Yankton county. He holds membership in the Lutheran church and in his political views he is a Republican. His fellow townsmen, recognizing his worth and ability, have called him to public office and he is now serving as township treasurer, and a member of the Republican central committee. He is also a shareholder and director in the Farmers' Co-operative Stock Company, of Irene, South Dakota.

CINCINATUS C. WILEY.—In the career of this enterprising business man and gallant ex-soldier of one of the greatest wars in the annals of history, the reader will not only find much that is interesting but may also profit by those experiences which when properly applied to prevailing conditions invariably lead to success. Cincinatus C. Wiley, of the firm of Wiley, Allen & Company, real estate dealers, Watertown, is a New England product and inherits many of the sterling qualities for which the people of that historic section of the Union have long been distinguished. His father, Dr. Hazare Wiley, a well-known physician and surgeon, was a native of Massachusetts and of Scotch descent, and his mother, who bore the maiden name of Mary Pierce, was also born and reared in the same state. Cincinatus C. is one of seven children, two now living, and was born in Franklin county, Massachusetts, on the 8th day of October, 1842. At the proper age he entered the public schools of his native place and prosecuted his studies therein until a youth in his teens, the meantime spending his vacations on a farm, with the rug-

ged duties of which he early became familiar. After acquiring his education he followed agricultural pursuits until the breaking out of the great Civil war, when, with true patriotic fervor, he tendered his services to the country in the time of its need, enlisting, in 1861, in Company B, Tenth Massachusetts Infantry, for three years, being mustered in at the city of Springfield on June 21st of that year. Mr. Wiley's regiment was assigned to the Army of the Potomac and took an active part in many of the noted Virginia campaigns from the beginning of the war until near its close, participating in some of the bloodiest battles of the struggle. Among these were Fair Oaks, second Bull Run, Antietam, Milburn Hill, Mine Run, first and second battles of Fredericksburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania Court House, Gettysburg and a number of others, to say nothing of numerous skirmishes and minor engagements, in all of which the subject bore himself as a brave and gallant soldier, prompt in his response to every duty and ready at all times to face danger and death in defense of the great principles for which so many patriots gave the last full measure of their devotion, to the end that the union of the states might be preserved inviolate. He was wounded at Spottsylvania, but not seriously, and on July 1, 1864, at the expiration of his enlistment was mustered out of the service, immediately after which he returned home and the following spring engaged in the lumber business in the state of Vermont.

Mr. Wiley devoted his attention to this line of activity from 1865 to 1876, a period of eleven years, and then disposed of his interests in New England and came to South Dakota, arriving at Yankton on March 27th of the latter year. The following May he went to the Black Hills and for some time thereafter devoted his attention to prospecting and mining, with Deadwood as his headquarters, returning to Yankton the ensuing fall. In the spring of 1877 he came to Codrington county, driving from Yankton with an ox-team and taking possession of one hundred and sixty acres of land, which he had previously entered by filing a soldier's claim and on which he lived until the spring of 1879, when he moved

into town. Some months later he had his buildings moved to Watertown and, putting up an addition thereto, started a hotel which he conducted from 1880 to 1894, inclusive, and which the meanwhile became a well-known hostelry and one of the most popular resorts of the traveling public in the eastern part of the state. Disposing of his hotel interests, he again turned his attention to mining and after prosecuting the same almost exclusively until the spring of 1899, principally in the Black Hills district, he began dealing in real estate. The real estate firm of Wiley, Allen & Company does the largest business of the kind in Watertown and one of the most extensive in the state, having lands listed in all parts of the Dakotas, Oregon, California and other states and territories, their operations being far-reaching and important and of a magnitude which demonstrates their capacity as enterprising, progressive and thoroughly reliable business men. Additional to his real estate business, Mr. Wiley owns valuable mineral properties in various parts of the west, the most important of which are his interests in the group of gold, silver and lead mines on Kittle river, one hundred and twenty-eight miles north of Spokane in the state of Washington. These are being developed as rapidly as circumstances will admit and the richness of the territory and the vast quantity of ore in sight indicate independent fortunes for the owners at no distant day. Recently Mr. Wiley removed to Lents, Oregon, a suburb of Portland, where he is engaged in the real-estate business under the firm style of C. C. Wiley & Company.

Mr. Wiley is a wide-awake, public-spirited citizen, deeply interested in the public welfare, and he encourages with his influence and financial support all laudable enterprises to promote the same. He has taken an active part in county and municipal affairs, served two terms as treasurer of each, and as custodian of the people's funds made a record unshadowned by the slightest suspicion of anything dishonorable. In politics he is a Republican and for a number of years has been considered one of the leaders of his party in the county of Codrington. Fraternally,

he is identified with the Grand Army of the Republic, Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Ancient Order of United Workmen and he has been honored with the highest offices within the gift of the different local lodges to which he belongs.

Mr. Wiley was married April 12, 1865, in North Adams, Massachusetts, to Miss Harriett P. Sprague, a native of Vermont and the daughter of Farnum and Harriett F. Sprague, the union resulting in the birth of five children, namely: Lewis E., of Butte, Montana; Elmer, who died at the age of seven years; Alice F.; Cora A., wife of Oscar Eichiger, of Watertown, and Birdie, who died in childhood. Mrs. Wiley departed this life December 4, 1902, and her loss was deeply mourned in Watertown where she had a large circle of friends and acquaintances who held her in the highest personal esteem. She was a devoted member of the Congregational church, always profoundly interested in religious and benevolent enterprises and her beautiful Christian character and zealous endeavor in every good work endeared her to all who came within range of her influence.

WILLIAM BYRNE, who is one of the representative farmers and stock growers, of Faulk county, where he is the owner of a large and valuable ranch, is a native son of the great west and has exemplified its progressive spirit in a marked degree, gaining success through his well directed efforts in connection with the industrial development of South Dakota, where he has maintained his home for the past score of years, so that he is entitled to consideration as one of the pioneers of Faulk county.

Mr. Byrne was born in Allamakee county, Iowa, on the 18th of September, 1861, and is a son of Lawrence and Delia Byrne. This worthy couple became the parents of ten children, of whom eight are living, while four of the number are residents of this state.

William Byrne was reared on the homestead farm which was the place of his birth, and received his education in the excellent public

schools of Iowa. He continued to be associated in the management of the homestead until 1882, when the property was sold, and he then, in company with his mother and the other members of the family, came to South Dakota. They passed the winter of that year in Turner county and in the spring of 1883 came to the newly organized county of Faulk, where each of the family entered claim to government land. The subject took up a pre-emption claim, six miles east of the present village of Orient, which is his postoffice address, and at once instituted the improvement of his land, to which he has since added until he has a valuable estate of nine hundred and sixty acres, the major portion of which is under effective cultivation, being devoted to the raising of wheat, oats, corn, barley and hay, in large quantities. He is also giving careful attention to the raising of high-grade stock. His place has an excellent supply of pure water, which may be secured at a depth of about sixteen feet on almost all portions of the ranch. He is a staunch supporter of the principles and policies of the Republican party and fraternally is identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of the Maccabees.

On the 15th of May, 1895, Mr. Byrne was united in marriage to Miss Mary Paul, who was born in Muscatine county, Iowa, being a daughter of August Paul, who removed from that state to South Dakota in 1884, locating in Faulk county, where he remained until 1894, when he removed to the state of Virginia, where he and his wife now maintain their home. He is a native of Germany, and his wife, whose maiden name was Bertha Schulz, was born in Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Byrne have four children, namely: Paul, Raymond, Theodore and Leonard.

THOMAS DIGNAN.—The fair old Emerald Isle figures as the place of Mr. Dignan's nativity, since he was born in County Cavan, Ireland, on the 12th of June, 1846, being a son of Michael and Ann Dignan, both scions of staunch old Irish stock. In 1849, when our subject was a child of about three years, they im-

migrated to America and located in Richland county, Ohio, whence, three years later, they started for Iowa, arriving in Winneshiek county, that state, in August, 1853, where the father took up government land and became one of the pioneer farmers of the Hawkeye commonwealth. He was prospered in his efforts as the years passed, and continued his residence there until 1885, when he disposed of his farm and came to South Dakota, locating in Faulk county, where he was identified with farming and stock growing until his death, which occurred in March, 1893, while his wife died in September of the same year. Michael Dignan had been engaged in dealing in live stock in Ireland prior to his emigration to America, and was an excellent judge in the line, while he was a man of energy and sterling integrity of character. He was a Democrat in politics and both he and his wife were communicants of the Catholic church. Of their eleven children six are living, and of the number two are residents of South Dakota.

Thomas Dignan, whose name introduces this sketch, was the second child, and was reared to maturity on the home farm in Iowa, while his educational advantages were those afforded by the public schools. In 1874, at the age of eighteen years, he left the home farm and initiated his independent career, engaging in farming and stock raising on his own account, in Winneshiek county, Iowa, where he remained until 1884, when he closed out his interests there and came as a pioneer to Faulk county, South Dakota, where he now has a finely improved ranch of four hundred acres of most arable land, all of which is under cultivation and devoted mainly to the propagation of wheat, barley, pulse, corn and millet, in each of which lines he secures large returns for the time and labor expended, being known as one of the progressive and thoroughly scientific farmers of this section. In addition to the agricultural farm he also has a magnificent range of six thousand acres under fence, which is utilized for the grazing of his large herds of stock. He raises high-grade Hereford cattle, breeding from registered stock, and running an average of from five

hundred to one thousand head. He also raises large numbers of hogs, and is convinced that no section of the Union offers better advantages for successful enterprise in this line, as the swine attain large and vigorous growth, while he has never known of any disease prevailing in any herd in this section. On his fine ranch are also found the finest specimens of Percheron horses, of which he usually has a large herd, while he also has raised some very superior driving and coach horses. In the spring of 1903 he sold a magnificent Percheron stallion for thirteen hundred and fifty dollars, the animal weighing two thousand and forty pounds. Mr. Dignan has attained a high degree of success in South Dakota and is an enthusiastic admirer of the state and a firm believer in the still more magnificent future in store for the same, while he is a representative citizen of Faulk county, public-spirited and enterprising, and held in the highest esteem by all who know him. On his beautiful ranch he has erected a substantial and commodious residence and other buildings ample for the proper care of live stock, farm produce, machinery, etc. In politics he accords a staunch allegiance to the Republican party, and at the time of this writing he is serving as a member of the board of township trustees.

On the 4th of July, 1874, were spoken the words which united the life destinies of Mr. Dignan and Miss Catherine Hand, who was born and reared in Allamakee county, Iowa, being a daughter of Michael Hand, of whom individual mention is made on another page of this work, so that a repetition of the genealogical data is not demanded in this connection. Of this union have been born five children, concerning the fate of the eldest of whom, George, a most pitiful uncertainty exists, a source of unrelenting grief to his parents. George was a young man of sterling character and correct habits, and in the fall of 1901 went to Chicago for the purpose of selling a shipment of stock from the home ranch. That he had started on the return trip is assured, since on the 1st of October he sent his father a telegram from Sioux City, Iowa, and from that time forward all trace of him has

been lost, it being supposed that he met with a violent or accidental death. The disappearance causes a feeling of unqualified grief and sympathy in the community in which he was so well known and well liked. The other children remain at the parental home, their names, in order of birth, being as follows: Edward M., Loretta, Alice and Cleophas.

S. P. WAXDAHL was born in Norway, in 1847, being a son of Peter and Bertina (Siverson) Waxdahl, both of whom passed their entire lives in Norway, where the father devoted his active life to agricultural pursuits. This worthy couple became the parents of seven children, of whom six are living, while the subject is the only representative of the family in South Dakota. S. P. Waxdahl was reared and educated in his native land and there continued to be identified with the tilling of the soil until he had attained the age of twenty years. He sailed from Norway on the Mediterranean and Black seas from 1866 to 1869. In 1869 he severed the home ties and set forth to seek his fortune in America, his financial resources being very limited, while he had no influential friends in the country to which he thus came as a veritable stranger in a strange land. He made his first permanent location in the state of Wisconsin, and his early labors were in connection with farming and work as a sailor on Lake Michigan. In 1875 he went to California and for the following three years was employed on various vessels plying out of the port of San Francisco. He then returned to Wisconsin, where he remained for a short time, and then came, in 1877, to what is now the state of South Dakota and took up a tract of wild prairie land in Moody county, the place being located eight miles from the thriving little city of Flandreau, of which scarcely the nucleus was to be seen at the time when he came here. He still retains his original homestead, which he secured from the government, and the same bears little resemblance to the virgin prairie represented at the time when he secured possession of the property. Mr. Wax-

dahl has put forth the most strenuous effort in the improvement and cultivation of his farm and the same is now one of the attractive and valuable places of this favored section of the state. He devotes his attention to diversified farming and stock raising and is recognized as one of the upright and industrious citizens of the county, where he has the confidence and regard of all who know him. In politics he is a staunch supporter of the Republican party, and though he has never sought public office he has shown a deep interest in the welfare of his chosen state and has lent a helpful influence in worthy enterprises for the good of the community. He is now serving his second term as school director of his district. He and his wife are worthy and consistent members of the Lutheran church.

On the 31st of January, 1880, Mr. Waxdahl married Miss Regina Anderson, of this county, and they have six children, namely: Regina, Bertina, Albert, Edward P., Ingvald and Sophia.

GEORGE WILLIAM COOK, who is the owner of a finely improved farm of one hundred and sixty acres, in Grovena township, Moody county, was born at Elkader, Clayton county, Iowa, on the 10th of September, 1850, being a son of Henry and Mary (Beckman) Cook, the father being a farmer by vocation. The subject received a common-school education and remained at the parental home until he had attained the age of twenty-eight years, having devoted his attention to farming up to that time. On the 4th of March, 1878, he arrived in Moody county, whither he came from his native place, and here he took a homestead claim and forthwith began its improvement and cultivation. He has "grown up with the country," is a progressive farmer and stock grower and has attained success through his indefatigable and well directed efforts. In addition to his farming interests he is also identified with the Egan Elevator Company and the Egan Lumber Company, of Egan, Moody county, which is his postoffice address. In politics Mr. Cook is staunchly arrayed in sup-

port of the principles of the People's party, and he was elected the first treasurer of Grovena township, where he still resides, while he has also served as a member of the board of directors of the township. Fraternally, he is identified with the Modern Brotherhood of America, and his religious views are in harmony with the tenets of the Methodist Episcopal church, which he attends. Mr. Cook remains a bachelor, but his home is a center of genial hospitality and good cheer, while his friends are in number as his acquaintances.

FRANK M. HUBER is a representative of a class of German-American citizens who have done so much in advancing general progress and at the same time have gained for themselves gratifying prosperity through the exercise of business activity. He was born in Bavaria on the 25th of July, 1862, and the days of his boyhood and youth were quietly passed unmarked by any event of special importance to vary the routine of life during that period. On the 20th of August, 1893, however, he was married, the lady of his choice being Miss Nellie Strunk, a daughter of Henry Strunk. Three children graced this marriage, Nellie, Mary and Herman. In order to provide for his family Mr. Huber follows agricultural pursuits and is the owner of one hundred and sixty acres of land in Yankton county. The improvements upon this place stand as monuments to his enterprise, labor and progressive spirit. The farm is pleasantly located not far from Jamesville and he is successfully engaged in the raising of hogs of the Poland-China breed and also shorthorn cattle. Nearly all of the buildings upon his place have been erected by him and that the farm is today a well-improved and valuable property is the result of his untiring industry, perseverance and capable management. Annually his labors bring him a desirable financial return.

Mr. Huber exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Democratic party. He has served as school clerk for several years, but has never been

active in the sense of office seeking, preferring to devote his time and energies to his business affairs. He is a communicant of the Catholic church and is a public-spirited man whose life has been upright and honorable and those actions have brought to him the merited return of well directed labor.

WILLIAM W. ROUNDS hails from the old Green Mountain state, being a scion of staunch old English stock early established in New England. The ancestry is traced in a direct way to the noble family of Walworth, Lord Walworth, lord mayor of London, having been an ancestor. Mr. Rounds was born in the village of Monkton, Addison county, Vermont, on the 1st of June, 1857, and was the youngest in a family of six children. He attended the common schools until he had attained the age of twelve years, when he left the parental home and faced the stern battle of life on his own responsibility, so that he is well deserving of the proud American title of self-made man. He was variously employed in the east until 1877, when he came to the west and located in the city of Chicago, where he was variously employed until 1882, in the spring of which year he came to what is now the state of South Dakota and located in Spink county, where he took up a pre-emption claim of a quarter section of government land two miles south of the postoffice of Rose. In the fall of the same year he disposed of this property and took up a homestead claim in the same county, the place being the site of the town of Conde, as before noted. Here he continued to be actively engaged in farming until 1886, when the railroad was completed through the county and he sold his farm to the Western Townsite Company, and the village of Conde was soon afterward founded and platted, being now a progressive and attractive town. He identified himself forthwith with the business interests of the new village, erecting a large livery barn, which he equipped with good facilities, continuing to conduct the same for three years, at the expiration of which, in 1890, he

traded his barn and business for the building and stock of a local hardware establishment. The stock was a small one and the enterprise was one of modest proportions at the time when he came into control, but within two years he had so increased its scope as to necessitate the building of an addition to his store, and he also installed a stock of furniture, while in 1896 he erected another addition, so that he has a large and conveniently arranged store, besides a large warehouse, and controls a flourishing business, maintaining also a branch store at Groton, Brown county. In politics he is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party, and he has been called upon to serve in various positions of public trust, having been for several years a member of the board of trustees of the village and also a member of the board of education, while he also rendered excellent service as deputy sheriff of the county. He has attained the thirty-second degree in Scottish Rite Masonry, being identified with the consistory at Aberdeen, South Dakota, while he was one of the charter members of Conde Lodge, No. 134, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, in Conde, which he has served as worshipful master. He has also passed the official chairs in the local lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of which he is past grand, also being affiliated with the auxiliary organization, the Daughters of Rebekah, and being a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Degree of Honor.

On the 27th of November, 1884, Mr. Rounds was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Park, who was born in Michigan, and they have one daughter, Hazel, who is one of the popular young ladies of the village of Conde.

JAMES P. TURNER comes of sturdy Scottish ancestry in both the paternal and maternal lines, and inherits in a marked degree the dominating characteristics of the true Scotchman,—integrity of purpose, broad mental perspective and indomitable energy. He was born in Elgin county, near the town of Aylmer,

province of Ontario, Canada, on the 1st of December, 1858, and is a son of James and Mary (Jardine) Turner, both of whom were born in Argyleshire, Scotland, where they were reared to maturity. The paternal grandfather, Donald Turner, emigrated with his family to America about the year 1851 and located in Ontario, Canada, passing the remainder of his life in the province of Ontario and being a carpenter by vocation. His son, James, father of the subject, learned the trade of carpenter under the direction of his honorable sire, and was successfully engaged in contracting and building in the province of Ontario until his death, which occurred in 1864, his noble wife still living. Of their five children James P. was the third, while of the number one is now deceased.

James P. Turner was reared to maturity in his native province, and after completing the curriculum of the common schools served a thorough apprenticeship at the blacksmith trade, which he there continued to follow as a vocation until 1883, when he came to South Dakota, passing the first year in Watertown, while in the spring of 1884 he removed thence to Faulk county, becoming one of its earliest settlers and taking up his abode in the little village of La Foon, which was the original county seat. He there established himself in the blacksmith business, and there successfully followed his trade until 1887, when he came to Faulkton, which had then been designated as the capital of the county, being on the line of the railroad, which advantage was lacking to La Foon. Here he has ever since been engaged in blacksmithing, being known as a straightforward and reliable business man and having thus gained a supporting patronage which has made him one of the prosperous citizens of the town. Three and one-half miles northeast of the village he owns an entire section of land, upon which he has made good improvements, while the same is devoted to stock-grazing purposes and the raising of hay and grain. In politics Mr. Turner is a staunch advocate of the principles and policies of the Republican party, and while he has never sought official preferment he received a gratifying testi-

monial of popular esteem in the village election of the spring of 1902, when he was chosen mayor of Faulkton, in which capacity he has given a progressive, economical and business-like administration of the municipal government, gaining unqualified endorsement for the course which he has pursued with marked discrimination and loyalty. He is identified with the Masonic fraternity, in which he has passed the caputular degrees, being at present high priest of Faulkton Chapter, No. 30, Royal Arch Masons, and is also a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Modern Woodmen of America. He and wife were members of the Baptist church.

On the 3rd of February, 1887, Mr. Turner was married to Miss Belle K. Puntine, who was born in Ontario, Canada, on the 22d of September, 1860, being a daughter of John and Maggie (McDonald) Puntine. She proved a devoted wife and helpmeet, and the great loss and bereavement of the subject's life was that entailed when she was called to the "land of the leal," her death occurring on the 15th of December, 1899. She is survived by five children, namely: Jesse A., Hugh A., Frank A., Muriel B. and Charles J.

WILLIAM H. SMITH is a native of the Badger state, having been born in Juneau county, Wisconsin, on the 28th of April, 1857, and being a son of John and Bridget Smith, both of whom were born and reared in Ireland. The father of the subject left the Emerald Isle as a young man and came to America to seek his fortune, believing that better opportunities were here afforded for the winning of success through individual effort. He was employed for some time in connection with the great lumbering industry in Wisconsin, and through this means accumulated sufficient money to send home for the remainder of his family. He finally secured a tract of land in Wisconsin, and turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, in which he has since been successfully engaged, being now the owner of a well improved farm of two hundred

and forty acres, in Juneau county, Wisconsin, where he is held in high esteem. He and his wife are the parents of the following named children: William H., who is the subject of this review; Elizabeth, who is the widow of Daniel Murphy and who resides in Brookings county, South Dakota; Thomas, who is a successful farmer of Parnell township, Brookings county, South Dakota; Margaret, who is the wife of Michael Mead, of Moody county, South Dakota; John, Jr., who resides in Mauston, Wisconsin; Ellen, who is a teacher in the schools of Brookings county; and Rose and Mary, who remain at the parental home, in Wisconsin.

The subject of this sketch was reared to the sturdy discipline of the home farm and early became inured to the work involved in its improvement and cultivation, while he was accorded good educational advantages, prosecuting his studies in the public schools of his native county until he had attained the age of eighteen years, while thereafter he assisted in the work of the home farm until he had reached his legal majority, when he initiated his independent career. He came to South Dakota in the spring of 1878, and in May of that year filed entry on a quarter section of land in section 18, Brookings county, and thereafter he continued to work by the day or month for one year, in the meanwhile instituting the improvement of his claim, to which he eventually perfected his title. In 1878 he built a sod house on his place, the same being equipped with a board roof, and his father sent him sufficient money to enable him to purchase two yoke of oxen. He had no yoke to use when he first began the breaking of his land, and his finances were such that he was compelled to borrow this essential accessory, which he carried on his back for a distance of ten miles when he returned it to the owner. He remained on his first claim for fifteen years, within which time he made good improvements on the property and began to win a definite success. He purchased his present home place in 1893, paying nineteen hundred dollars for a quarter section, in Parnell township, and since taking up his residence here he has made many substantial improvements,

having extensively remodeled the house, which is now one of the attractive and comfortable farm homes of this section, while he also erected a fine barn, thirty-two by sixty-four feet in dimensions and a granary eighteen by forty feet. He sunk a deep well, which supplies pure water in abundance, and this improvement was made at a cost of about five hundred dollars. Mr. Smith is now the owner of ten hundred and forty acres of land in Parnell township, this county, and also owns a half section of excellent land in Ransom county, North Dakota. He gives his attention to diversified agriculture and to the raising of an excellent grade of cattle and hogs, together with sufficient horses to supply the demands of his farm. He is energetic, has excellent business judgment, is ever fair and honorable in all his dealings, and it is pleasing to note that he has not been denied the due reward of his labors. When he came to this state his cash capital was represented in the sum of sixty dollars, and a conservative valuation of his property today is placed at fifty thousand dollars. For the past several years he has owned and operated a threshing outfit, for which he has found a ready demand throughout the season. In politics he maintains an independent attitude, voting according to the dictates of his judgment and supporting men and measures rather than be guided along strict partisan lines. He and his wife are communicants of the Catholic church, as are also all of their children. Fraternally he is identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Modern Woodmen of America.

On the 26th of July, 1882, Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Miss Mary Buckley, who was born in Wisconsin, being a daughter of Edward and Ellen Buckley, who were early settlers of that state, where they remained until 1880, when they came to Brookings county, South Dakota, and settled in Trenton township, where they passed the remainder of their lives. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have nine children, all of whom are still members of the home circle, namely: Nellie, John, Nora, Hugh, William, Edward, Charles, George and Fabian.

LEANDER LANE.—In the pioneer epoch of South Dakota Leander Lane came to this state and was an important factor in the substantial development and permanent improvement of Yankton county. He was born on the 23d of April, 1838, in Clermont county, Ohio, of which state his parents, Nathaniel and Martha (Simpson) Lane, were also natives. The father was an agriculturist, owning and operating a well improved farm in Clermont county, where he died in 1857. In politics he was a Whig and both he and his wife were faithful members of the Methodist Episcopal church. She long survived her husband, passing away in 1896. In their family were eight children, four of whom are still living. On the paternal side the subject's ancestors were originally from North Carolina.

In the state of his nativity Leander Lane grew to manhood and in 1861 he led to the marriage altar Miss Ann Sheperdson, by whom he had one child, Elizabeth, now the wife of Albert Young. For his second wife Mr. Lane wedded Mrs. Mary (Chappel) Case, the widow of John Chappel. Her parents, Chauncey and Mary E. Case, were natives of New York and were also members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Case followed farming principally but was also a good mechanic and patented a turninglathe. His political support was given the Democratic party. He died in New York state in 1848, and his wife departed this life in 1882. Their family numbered six children, three of whom are living at the present writing in 1903.

It was in 1866 that Mr. Lane left the east and came to Dakota, while his wife came to this state with a Dakota colony in 1868. He first located on Jim river near the present site of Henry O'Neil's home, but after living there six months he moved to the place now owned by Joseph J. Volin. Later he purchased the present home place, at first buying one hundred and sixty acres of government land, to which he added from time to time as his financial resources increased until he owned eight hundred acres of fine farming land, nearly all under cultiva-

tion. He set out all of the trees upon the place and erected good and substantial buildings which stands as monuments to his thrift and enterprise. He was a natural carpenter, being very handy with tools, and everything about his farm was kept in first-class condition. He raised a good grade of shorthorn cattle, feeding not less than one hundred and forty head per year and as high as two hundred.

During his early residence in South Dakota Mr. Lane encountered many discouragements, losing hogs to the value of one thousand dollars in floods. During the flood of 1866, when the Missouri and Jim rivers so overflowed their banks, he was forced to leave his house at three o'clock at night and seek higher ground. The Indians, though friendly at that time, often visited his home begging for something to eat, and if not carefully watched they would steal considerable corn. Being fond of hunting, and a good marksman, Mr. Lane took great delight in that sport during pioneer days and his trusty rifle brought down many a deer, elk and antelope, besides smaller game such as ducks, wild geese, etc. In fact the early settlers depended a great deal on hunting and fishing for something to eat. Mr. Lane once caught a catfish in Jim river which weighed one hundred pounds and was over five feet long. It pulled him a half mile down the stream before he was able to land it.

Politically, Mr. Lane was a stalwart Democrat. He held school offices and assisted in establishing the first school conducted in his part of the county, each family at that time doing their share toward boarding the teacher. He was a Universalist in belief, but also a liberal supporter of any church in his neighborhood, and everything that was for the betterment of humanity received his hearty support. Mr. Lane passed away, after an illness of two weeks, on February 28, 1904, at his home south of Gayville, having attained the age of sixty-six years, ten months and four days. The funeral occurred Wednesday, March 2, 1904, from the Gayville Methodist Episcopal church, the pastor officiating. The interment was held at Yankton ceme-

tery, at which the Rev. Mr. Rosenberry, of Yankton, officiated. Throughout the career of Mr. Lane he had shown himself a man in whom all placed the highest confidence. He was a loyal citizen and an ardent supporter of everything that went to advance the general welfare of the community of which he was a member. His memory will always be cherished and esteemed by the large circle of kinsmen and friends who are left to mourn his loss.

WILLIAM B. TOBEY.—For more than a score of years the subject of this review has been identified with the industrial life of Davidson county, and he is today one of the leading business men of the thriving village of Ethan, where he has a well equipped general store. Mr. Tobey was born in Steuben county, New York, on the 21st of September, 1856, being a son of William and Catherine (Tobey) Tobey, both of whom were born and reared in the old Empire state, where the father was engaged in agricultural pursuits during the major portion of his long and useful life, having come to South Dakota in 1886 and having here been identified with farming until his death, which occurred January 21, 1899, at which time he was seventy-four years of age. His devoted wife passed to the "land of the leal" in 1902, at the age of seventy-seven years, both having been consistent members of the Baptist church, while in politics he was a staunch Republican, having been identified with the party from the time of its organization. They became the parents of two children, William B., the subject of this sketch, and Louisa E., who is the wife of N. W. Stilson, of Elmira, New York.

William B. Tobey received the advantages of the public schools of his native state and continued to be identified with agricultural pursuits in New York and Missouri until 1882, when he came to what is now the state of South Dakota and took up a homestead claim in Davidson county, where he was actively engaged in farming for fourteen years, at the expiration of which, in 1896, he took up his residence in the village

of Ethan, where he established himself in the grain commission business, having an elevator here and also one in the city of Mitchell. In March, 1900, Mr. Tobey opened his present general merchandise establishment in Ethan, having a comprehensive and select stock and controlling a large and representative trade throughout the territory normally tributary to the town, while he enjoys the confidence and good will of the people of the community in which he has so long maintained his home. In politics he gives an unwavering support to the Republican party, and he has held various village and township offices, and also been a member of the board of education, while in the year 1900 he was appointed postmaster of Ethan. He and his wife hold membership in the Methodist Episcopal church, and fraternally he is identified with the Masonic order and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Mr. Tobey retains valuable farm property in the county and is also the owner of real estate in the village in which he lives. He was one of the early settlers of this section of the state, has here attained success and independence and is intrinsically loyal to South Dakota, in whose further advancement he has unlimited faith.

On the 14th of July, 1874, Mr. Tobey was united in marriage to Miss Frances Dabler, who was born in the state of Ohio, being a daughter of Samuel S. and Drusilla Dabler, who now reside in the home of the subject, Mr. Dabler having been born in Ohio and having later been a successful farmer in Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Tobey have eight children, namely: Frederick, Edna, Eliphals, Emma, Agnes, Don, Alfraretta and Frances. Frederick married Miss Maggie Sexton and is now associated in the management of his father's mercantile business; and Edna is the wife of C. E. Bordwell, of Westfield, Iowa.

CALEB P. TAYLOR, one of the representative farmers and stock growers of Davidson county, is a native of the state of Wisconsin, having been born in Grant county, on the 25th of April, 1855, and being a son of C. and Nancy (Coombs) Taylor, of whose fourteen children

eleven are living at the time of this writing. The educational advantages afforded the subject in his youth were limited, being confined to a somewhat irregular attendance in the district schools of a pioneer section of the Badger state, and he continued to assist in the work and management of the homestead farm until he had attained the age of twenty-two years, when he purchased a farm of three hundred and twenty acres, in Grant county, Wisconsin, and began operations on his own responsibility, while he has never wavered in his allegiance to the great fundamental industry of agriculture, which he has found worthy of his best efforts and through which he has attained definite success and independence. He continued to reside in his native state until the spring of 1900, when he came to South Dakota and purchased a farm of two hundred and forty acres, in Badger township, Davidson county, the place being well improved and one of the valuable rural estates of this section. He paid eighteen dollars an acre for the land, and its market value at the present time is forty dollars an acre. In addition to carrying on diversified agriculture Mr. Taylor is also prominently and successfully engaged in the raising of live stock of excellent grades. He is a staunch Republican in politics, is progressive and public-spirited and has gained the confidence and good will of the community in which he resides. He and his wife are members of the Congregational church.

On the 18th of January, 1876, Mr. Taylor was united in marriage to Miss Izella Shanley, who was born in Grant county, Wisconsin, being a daughter of Thomas Shanley, and of this union have been born four children, namely: Florence, Halbert, Grace and Clyde.

MARTIN N. TRYGSTAD was born in Norway, May 27, 1843, his parents being Nils O. and Kristiana Trygstad. When eighteen years old he enlisted in the army of Norway and served till 1867, when he came to Minnesota. He lived there till 1869, when he, with his parents and brothers, moved to Dakota territory.

He selected a piece of land in section 9, Medary township, but as the government had not surveyed any land in that locality it was not until 1872 that he could file his pre-emption papers on that tract of land. In 1870 he married Caroline Johnson, who has been a good and true wife to him, and they have been blessed with eight children. The oldest boy, Norman, and the oldest girl, Ida, are married and have their own homes in the neighborhood of their parents. The other two girls, Emma and Catharine, are at home, as are also Carl and Ferdinand. Wilhelm, a graduate from St. Olaf College, Northfield, Minnesota, is studying theology at the United Norwegian Lutheran church, St. Anthony Park, St. Paul, Minnesota. Michael, the youngest son, studies at the Augustana College, Canton, South Dakota.

In 1871 the subject succeeded in getting a postoffice established at his home and was made postmaster, it being called Medary. The same year Brookings county was organized and he was appointed county commissioner, an office he held for twelve years.

In the interesting election of 1872 he was elected a representative from his district to the territorial legislature, and in 1878 he was again elected to the same office. In 1902 he was elected state senator from Brookings county. In all these years he has taken the deepest interest in the development of South Dakota, and has contributed by words and deeds to the upbuilding of schools and churches. Although he has always been a hard-worked farmer and stock raiser and extensively employed, as we have seen, in the public administration of his county, he has always found time and means to encourage moral and religious growth and development. Brookings county was but a stretch of undulating prairie when he came here, no one but Indians and a few trappers being met with, but soon a few families came and made their home, and then Martin N. Trygstad opened his home for them on Sundays for the reading of God's holy scriptures, the singing of the grand old Lutheran hymns and listening as he read Dr. Martin Luther's sermon for the day, delivered

three hundred years ago, but yet as bright and inspiring of faith and hope as when the great man preached it in Wittenberg. Martin Trygstad taught the young to read, to pray to God, to be obedient to their parents and good to their neighbors. He is still the superintendent of the Sunday school in Lake Campbell church. The founding of this church on the then wild and bleak Dakota prairies was one of the first public acts he undertook and it has grown from a small beginning till it now stands in our public records under the names of Brookings, Volga, Lake Sinai and, Lake Campbell Norwegian Lutheran churches. He has been the promoter of many enterprises for the betterment of the people in financial matters as well. The Volga Elevator Company, the Brookings Shipping Company, several creameries and many other enterprises for the common welfare have found in him an earnest advocate.

GEORGE WATSON, who was formerly a member of the state legislature, from Davison county, is one of the progressive farmers of the state, his fine landed estate being located in Davison and Hanson counties. Mr. Watson was born in the province of Ontario, Canada, in 1851, being one of the four children of Ebenezer and Margaret (Sims) Watson. The father of the subject was born and reared in Scotland, whence he emigrated to Canada as a young man, settling near Ottawa, Ontario, where he was engaged in farming until his death, which occurred in 1890. His wife, who was a native of Ontario, passed away in 1882, and all of their children are still living.

The subject of this sketch was reared to the sturdy discipline of the farm, and has devoted the major portion of his life to the great basic industry of agriculture. He received a common-school education and continued to reside in Ontario until 1873, when he removed to Rockford, Iowa, locating in Floyd county, where he was engaged in farming until 1879, when he disposed of his interests there and came to Dakota, taking up government land in Davison county, where

he has ever since maintained his home. He has added to his landed estate until he is now the owner of a finely improved farm of seven hundred and twenty acres, located in Davison and Hanson counties, about three hundred acres of the tract being under cultivation. He devotes special attention to the raising of corn, finding this more profitable than the raising of wheat, while he also devotes a number of acres to oats each year. Upon his place are to be found short-horn cattle of high grade, while he also raises hogs, while he ships each year to the eastern markets an average of four carloads of cattle, the greater portion of which are from the thoroughbred stock which he keeps, while his herd of swine is of the Poland-China type. Upon coming to Davison county Mr. Watson took up homestead and timber claims, and this half section of land constituted the nucleus of his present well improved farm. He now has a fine lot of trees on his place, the same having been planted by him and being now well matured.

In politics Mr. Watson is a staunch Republican, and he has held various local offices, while in 1893 he represented his district in the state legislature, making an excellent record in the connection. He and his wife hold membership in the Baptist church at Mitchell. They were pioneers of the county, and have the high regard of the community in which they have so long made their home.

On the 25th of October, 1883, Mr. Watson was united in marriage to Miss Livonia Phelps, who was born and reared in Huston county, Minnesota, being a daughter of H. M. and Rebecca Phelps. Of this union have been born six children, all of whom still remain beneath the parental roof, namely: Florence, Robert, Frances, Earl, Richard and Herbert.

JOHN A. BEANER, who is postmaster at Canastota, McCook county, has long been one of the representative citizens of this section of the state, prominent in the work of the Republican party and in business affairs, having been the first grain dealer in the town, while he has

at all times received the fullest measure of popular confidence and esteem.

Mr. Beaner is a native of the state of Illinois, having been born in Winnebago county, on the 5th of July, 1853, and being a son of Joseph and Gertrude (Harig) Beaner. He was the only child and his mother died while he was an infant. The father of the subject was a carpenter by vocation and his death occurred at Annapolis, Maryland, March 11, 1863. He was a valiant soldier in the Union army during the war of the Rebellion, having enlisted as a member of Company I, Seventy-fourth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, with which he participated in many of the important battles of the great conflict. He was captured by the enemy and was held captive in the famous Andersonville prison, where he contracted disease which caused his death a short time after his release, so that our subject was doubly orphaned when a mere boy, being thereafter reared in the home of George Fisher. He attended the common schools of his native state until he had attained the age of sixteen years, when he assumed the active duties of life and became dependent upon his own resources. He went to Black Hawk county, Iowa, where he was engaged in farming for two years, after which he returned to Illinois and located in Durand township, where he followed the vocation of farming until 1874, while thereafter he was a resident of Jesup, Iowa, until October, 1878, when he first came to what is now South Dakota. He located in Turner county, where he remained about two months, and then returned to Iowa, which continued to be his home until 1880, when he again came to South Dakota, improving his claim of government land in Turner county and there giving his attention to farming and stock raising until 1889, when he located in Canastota, McCook county, where he has ever since made his home. Here he established himself in the grain business, being the first to inaugurate this line of enterprise in the town, and he continued to be actively engaged in the buying and shipping of grain for the next decade.

Though he is a staunch Republican in politics

and an active and influential worker in the party cause, Mr. Beaner was appointed postmaster of Canastota under the administration of President Cleveland, and served in this capacity for four years, while in 1902 he was again appointed to the office, under the regime of President Roosevelt, being the incumbent at the present time. He has been consecutively connected with the administration of postoffice affairs here for the past eleven years, having served for four years of this time as deputy. He is at the present time chairman of the Republican central committee of McCook county and has ably managed the party work in this field. Fraternally, Mr. Beaner is identified with Prudence Lodge, No. 119, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, in Canastota, and with Salem Chapter, No. 34, Royal Arch Masons, at Salem, the county seat. He is also affiliated with Canastota Lodge, No. 13, Ancient Order of United Workmen, in his home town. Mrs. Beaner is a member of the Presbyterian church.

On the 8th of July, 1875, Mr. Beaner was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. Ellis, of Barclay, Iowa. She was born and reared in Barclay county and is a daughter of A. J. and Jane Barclay and is a daughter of A. J. and Jane Ellis. Mr. and Mrs. Beaner have one daughter, Gertrude M., who is now the wife of Grant Roberts, who is engaged in the meat business in Rock Valley, Iowa.

RICHARD FRANCIS ROBINSON, M. D., has the distinction of being a native of the city of Boston, Massachusetts, where he was born on the 2d of January, 1868. His father, Richard Tremaine Robinson, was one of the pioneers of what is now the state of South Dakota, having come here in June, 1879, and taken up his residence in Firesteel, Davison county. He is engaged in the general merchandise business at Egan, South Dakota, at the present time. He served with distinction in the Civil war, as a member of Company C, Forty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and is a prominent member of the Grand Army of the

Republic, while his wife, whose maiden name was Emma Frances Fisher, is past department president of the Woman's Relief Corps of the state. William Day Robinson, the paternal grandfather of the Doctor, came to the United States from Nova Scotia, about 1852. His father, Dr. Henry Robinson, was a surgeon in the English army. He was assistant surgeon in the Sixty-fourth Foot, from May 8, 1801, to June 15, 1804, and from that time was incumbent of a similar position in the Seventh Foot until December 15, 1804, when he was made surgeon of the regiment, in which capacity he served until August 29, 1811, when he resigned and thereafter lived retired in Halifax, Nova Scotia, this record being given in the war office in the city of London. Amos Sargent, great-grandfather of the mother of the subject, was a soldier in the war of the Revolution and also a seaman on the privateer brigantine, "Hazard."

Dr. Robinson was about twelve years of age at the time of his parents' removal to what is now South Dakota, and here he attended the country schools of Davison county until he had attained the age of twenty years, when he returned to his native state of Massachusetts, locating in the city of Cambridge for the purpose of learning a trade. The outlook in this line, however, did not satisfy his ambition and he determined to prepare himself for the medical profession. He rounded out his preliminary education by attending night schools in Cambridge, and in 1890 was matriculated in the College of Physicians and Surgeons in the city of Boston, where he was graduated on the 4th of May, 1893, receiving his degree of Doctor of Medicine. Later he took a post-graduate course in Tufts' Medical College, in the same city. He began the practice of his profession in Cambridge, where he remained until 1894, when he returned to South Dakota and established himself in practice in Ethan, Davison county, whence he later removed to the city of Mitchell, where he was in practice until June 20, 1895, when he came to Egan, which has ever since been his home. Here he has built up an excellent professional

business, his ability gaining to him distinctive recognition and a representative supporting patronage. The Doctor is a progressive and public-spirited citizen and enjoys marked popularity in the community. He was appointed captain and assistant surgeon in the Third Regiment of the South Dakota National Guard, on the 23d of April, 1903. In April, 1902, he was elected a member of the board of education of Egan, serving one year. He is treasurer of the board of pension examining surgeons for Moody county, having been a member of the board since 1897, and from July, 1895, to the present time he has served as vice-president of the board of health of the county. He served as county physician from June, 1895, to January, 1902, and in 1899 and 1900 he was county coroner, having been elected on the Republican ticket. The Doctor has been a staunch supporter of the Republican party from the time of attaining his majority, and has taken an active interest in its cause. He has been a member of the Modern Woodmen of America since 1896, and has held the office of clerk of the local camp since January, 1898, while he has been clerk of the state camp since February, 1901, and in 1899 was a delegate to the head camp of the order. He is a charter member of the local lodge of the Modern Brotherhood of America, organized in 1899, and is secretary of the lodge at the present time, having previously served two years in this office, while he was a delegate to its first supreme convention, in October, 1900. In November, 1903, the Doctor was raised to the degree of Master Mason in Tyrian Lodge, No. 100, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons. While a resident of Cambridge, Massachusetts, the Doctor became a member of the Wood Memorial Congregational church, and in the same he served as president of the Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor, while at the present time he is superintendent of the Sunday school of the Methodist Episcopal church in Egan, of which he has been a member since taking up his residence here.

On the 18th of August, 1897, in Egan, Dr. Robinson was united in marriage to Miss Jennie Brennan, who has been a resident of Moody

county since her childhood, her parents having here taken up their residence in March, 1878. Her father, Roger Brennan, has been the leading lawyer of the county for a quarter of a century and also one of the most influential men in the local ranks of the Republican party. Of the three children of Dr. and Mrs. Robinson we enter the names with respective dates of birth: Richard Tracy, May 15, 1898; Ada Frances, June 15, 1901; and Roger Chesley, December 21, 1902.

PHILIP H. RISLING, now deceased, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, June 16, 1825, and died on the 14th of May, 1893. His life record covered sixty-eight years—a period in which he wrought much good and in which he gained creditable success so that he left to his family a comfortable competence and an honorable name. He was a son of Lewis and Mary (Holler) Risling, both of whom were natives of Germany, whence they crossed the Atlantic to America, settling in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, where they spent their remaining days. The father was a farmer and also conducted a woolen factory. Unto him and his wife were born eleven children, two of whom are yet living.

Under the parental roof Philip H. Risling spent his boyhood days and in the public schools nearby he acquired his education. He was married in 1852 to Elmira Oldham, a daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Bowen) Oldham, of Bedford county. In 1855 the parents removed to Clayton county, Iowa, where both died. Her father was a gunsmith by trade, but became a farmer and owned a well improved tract of land. In his family were five children: Mrs. Risling, Mary, Enoch F., Omer B. and Uriah W. In his political views Mr. Risling was a Whig until the dissolution of the party, when he joined the ranks of the Republican party. The home of Mr. and Mrs. Risling was blessed with eleven children: Truman S., Loretta H., Mary E., Celia, Florence, Juliet, George W., Frank B., Nellie F., Daniel W. and Lucinda. Of this number five are yet living.

In 1856 Philip H. Risling went from Clayton county, Iowa, to Spirit Lake in the same state, being one of its first settlers, and helped to build the first cabin there. After completing preparations for winter, he returned to his family in Clayton county, the snow being so deep he was unable to use a team and was compelled to walk the entire distance, over two hundred miles. In March of the following spring the Indians perpetrated the terrible massacre at Spirit Lake, and, upon receipt of the news, Mr. Risling, with others, purchased coffins and gave the victims decent burials. In 1862 Mr. Risling removed from Spirit Lake, Iowa, to South Dakota, and secured a homestead claim of one hundred and sixty acres of land, while later he entered another one hundred and sixty acres. It was covered with tall prairie grass, but not a furrow had been turned or an improvement made upon the place. He lost almost every thing in the great flood which caused a damage of seven thousand dollars to his property. The grasshoppers, too, destroyed his crops and the drought on another occasion burned up all that he had, but he persevered and would not allow discouragements to crush out his enterprising spirit. He worked on year after year, making excellent improvements upon his property and in course of time he triumphed over the disadvantages which had attended his work. For thirteen years he conducted a market garden, doing a very extensive business in this way. He had a vegetable wagon in Yankton and enjoyed a large business which proved very profitable. In his political affairs he was a Republican, afterward became a Populist and later was an independent voter. He belonged to the Lutheran church and in that faith he died. Mr. Risling came to Yankton county during the days when Indians lived here and he often fed many of them. He found them friendly, having no trouble with the red men. There is in his life history much that is worthy of emulation and commendation. He worked hard and though he had no special advantages at the outset of his career he progressed as time passed by and as the result of his earnest, persistent labors he accumulated a handsome compe-

tence, thus leaving his family in very comfortable circumstances. He was also honorable in his dealings with his fellow men, his life being in harmony with his professions as a Christian. Mrs. Risling and her son Daniel now own three hundred and ninety-five acres of valuable land, a part of which is cultivated while the remainder is used for pastorage purposes. They carry on general farming and Daniel also follows blacksmithing to some extent. The family has long been a prominent and influential one of the community, well meriting mention in this volume.

JOSEPH C. YOUNG.—The subject of this review has had a varied business experience and his career demonstrates the fact that a man of intelligence and well balanced judgment may achieve success in more than one sphere of endeavor. Joseph C. Young, of Springfield, is a native of Waukesha county, Wisconsin, and the son of Noah W. and Mary (Purrinton) Young, the father born in New York, the mother in the state of New Hampshire. The Purrintons are one of the oldest and best known families of New England, being directly descended in one line from the Tabors who came over in the Mayflower, and they have figured in the annals of New Hampshire and other states since the early dawn of American history. Noah Young was a carpenter by trade and when a young man helped build the locks on the Erie canal, besides doing other mechanical work, in various parts of his native state. In an early day he and his wife migrated to Wisconsin and were among the pioneer settlers of Waukesha county; after living in that part of the state until 1854 he moved to Fond du Lac county, of which he was also a pioneer, locating at Brandon, where he worked at his trade until 1861, when he changed his abode to Iowa county. After a residence there of about eight years he went to Brookfield, Missouri, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying in the year 1888, his wife preceding him to the grave in 1860. Mr. and Mrs. Young were the parents of four children, namely: Mrs. Almira Harker, of Brookfield,

Missouri; Thomas W., a manufacturer, of Springfield, South Dakota; Joseph C., the subject of this sketch, and Martin L., of Bon Homme county and a painter by trade.

Joseph C. Young was born in the town of Eagle, Waukesha county, Wisconsin, in the month of March, 1853, and he grew to manhood in his native state, attending the common schools at intervals the meanwhile. In 1878 he came to Bon Homme county, South Dakota, and took up one hundred and twenty acres of land near Springfield, on which he lived during the ensuing five years, devoting his attention the meantime to the improvement of his farm. At the expiration of the period noted he began carpentering, which trade he had previously learned and the better to prosecute the same left his farm and took up his residence in Springfield. He followed contracting and building with marked success until 1890, when he discontinued that line of work and purchased the Springfield Times, a well established weekly paper, which he conducted for a period of seven years. Not finding journalism to his taste he sold the paper in 1897 and, resuming his trade, continued contracting and building until 1901, when, in partnership with Peter G. Monfore, he purchased the harness and furniture store which had formerly been run by George Mead & Son, one of the largest establishments of the kind in Springfield. The firm thus constituted is still in existence and at this time Monfore & Young carry a full line of harness and furniture, in connection with which they also conduct a well equipped undertaking establishment, the business in the different lines being large and lucrative and, as already indicated, their house is now the leading concern of the kind in the city, with a patronage much more than local.

In addition to his career as a mechanic, journalist and merchant, Mr. Young has had some experience as a civil engineer, to which profession he is now devoting considerable attention. In 1902 he was elected official surveyor of Bon Homme county, which position he now holds and in the discharge of his duties he is exceedingly painstaking and accurate, his

record thus far being creditable to himself and eminently satisfactory to all who have engaged his professional services. Mr. Young has been more than ordinarily successful in his different enterprises and is today one of the financially strong men of Springfield as well as one of the county's progressive and public-spirited citizens. His influence has always been on the right side of every moral question and he has encouraged every measure and movement having for its object the material advancement of the community and the social, educational and moral welfare of the people.

On December 25, 1875, Mr. Young was united in marriage with Miss Florence Britton, of Rock county, Wisconsin, a union blessed with four offspring. The oldest of these children, May E., married W. A. Schroder, of Yankton, South Dakota, and is now the mother of two daughters, Eva and Marie; Grace, the second of the family, lives at home and is bookkeeper for a business firm in Springfield; Florence, the third daughter, teaches in the public schools, and Myrtle, the youngest of the number, is a student as well as her mother's efficient assistant in conducting the affairs of the household.

In politics Mr. Young is a stanch, uncompromising Republican. His fraternal relations are represented by the Odd Fellows order and the Modern Woodmen and in religion he is a Congregationalist, having been a consistent member of the church for over a quarter of a century, during which time his life has been in harmony with his high calling as a faithful disciple of the Nazarene. Mrs. Young is also deeply interested in religious and charitable work, and is a consistent member of the same church with which her husband is identified.

ALEXANDER GARRICK justly takes pride in tracing his lineage through many generations of sturdy Scotchmen, and is of the second generation of the family in America. He was born on a farm in Delaware county, New York, on the 8th of June, 1845, and is a son of William and Elisabeth Garrick. His father was

born and reared in Scotland, being a scion of an old and prominent family, and as a young man he emigrated thence to America, settling in New York state, where he passed the remainder of his long and useful life, devoting his attention to agricultural pursuits. He died in 1893, and his wife, who was born in Scotland and reared in New York, passed away in 1897. Of their five children four are living.

Alexander Garrick was reared on the old home farm and early began to assume his quota of responsibility in connection with its cultivation, while his educational advantages were those of the common schools of the locality and period. He remained on the home farm until 1874, when he came to the west and located in Cedar county, where he purchased land, becoming the owner of a good farm, and there he continued to devote his attention to agricultural pursuits until 1883, when he disposed of his property and came to South Dakota, where he cast in his lot with the sterling pioneers of Faulk county, which was organized in that year. He first located near the present village of Crebard, where he entered claim to one hundred and sixty acres of government land, reclaiming much of the same to cultivation and there continuing his residence until 1890, when he sold the property at a profit and purchased his present finely improved ranch, one mile east of Faulkton, the county seat. The greater portion of his section of land is under effective cultivation, and he leases about six hundred acres in addition. During the past few years he has been quite largely engaged in stock growing, in connection with his diversified farming, and he now runs on his range an average herd of about one hundred head of high-grade cattle. He is a man of signal energy and business sagacity and has thus secured the maximum returns from his efforts and is known as one of the public-spirited and substantial citizens of the county. He was a member of the first board of commissioners elected for the county, the preceding board having been filled by appointment, and he served three terms in this office, doing all in his power in an official and personal way to forward the best interests

of the county and its people. He has been a member of the school board practically from the time of coming to the county up to the present time. In politics he gives his support to the Republican party, while his religious affiliation is with the Congregational church.

On the 29th of December, 1870, in his native county in New York, Mr. Garrick took unto himself a wife in the person of Miss Elizabeth Cowan, who likewise was born and reared in Delaware county, New York, being a daughter of Adam and Elizabeth Cowan, both natives of Scotland, and both being now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Garrick have five children, namely: James, who married Miss Eva Potter, is engaged in the grain business in Webster, Day county, being associated with his father-in-law in this enterprise, while they own a well-equipped elevator of good capacity; Isabella is the wife of William Plante, of La Foon, this county; William is associated with his father in the management of the home ranch; and Alexander A. is engaged in running an express business in Faulkton.

GILBERT A. PIERCE, eighth territorial governor of Dakota, was a native of Cattaraugus county, New York, but removed to Indiana at an early age. He was a graduate of the Chicago University Law School. He enlisted in 1861 and served throughout the war of the Rebellion and rose to the rank of colonel. He was a member of the Indiana legislature in 1868 and was one of the founders and managing editor of the *Inter-Ocean* for twelve years. He was an author of several popular novels. President Arthur appointed him governor of Dakota in 1884 and he resigned the position in 1886. The first legislature of North Dakota elected him to the United States senate. In 1891 he purchased a half interest in the *Minneapolis Tribune*, but a year later his health failed. President Harrison appointed him minister to Portugal. He did not recover his health and returning to this country spent some time in California. He died in 1901.

JOHN REICH.—One of the best known and most honored citizens of the village of Scotland, Bon Homme county, is he whose name initiates this paragraph, and he is not only one of the leading merchants of the town and postmaster at this point, but he may also claim the distinction of being one of its pioneers and founders, since he is in point of residence one of the oldest of its citizens, having located in the place when its pretensions to the dignity of a village were notable principally by their absence. Mr. Reich is a native of Russia, where he was born on the 16th of February, 1863, so that it may be seen that he is still a young man, though he has the distinction of being a pioneer of his home town. He is a son of Simon and Dorothy (Knoepfle) Reich, of whose eight children five are still living, namely: Jacob, who is associated with our subject in the hardware business; Elizabeth, who is the wife of Adam Schaffer, of Yankton county; Catherine, who is the wife of Adam Kayser, of Hudson county; John, who is the immediate subject of this review, and Christian, who is likewise associated with the subject in the hardware business in Scotland.

In 1873, when the subject was a lad of ten years, his parents emigrated to the United States and located in Bon Homme county, Dakota, this being prior to the division of the territory and the organization of the two states. He took up a homestead claim of one hundred and sixty acres and a timber claim of equal area, and here he continued to reside until his death, which occurred in 1879. His widow subsequently became the wife of Christopher Wieland, and they still reside in this county. Our subject received his educational training in the public schools and remained at the parental home until he had attained the age of seventeen years, when he began to carve out his independent career and depend on his own resources. He came to the village of Scotland, where he worked at odd jobs about six months, at the expiration of which he entered upon an apprenticeship at the tinner's trade, becoming a skilled workman and devoting sixteen years to work at the bench. After having been employed as a journeyman for six years he opened

a small shop of his own and here continued business as a tinner about ten years, at the expiration of which he became associated with his brother Jacob in opening a hardware store in the village, and they have succeeded in building up an excellent trade, having a well equipped store and being numbered among the representative business men of the town, while their brother Christian has also become a member of the firm. In February, 1902, the subject was appointed postmaster of Scotland, taking charge of the office on the 28th of the following month, and he has made an efficient and popular official, having the uniform confidence and esteem of the community and being known as one of the progressive and public-spirited citizens of the town. In politics he is a stalwart Republican, and he served several terms as a member of the village council. He and his wife are consistent and valued members of the German Lutheran church.

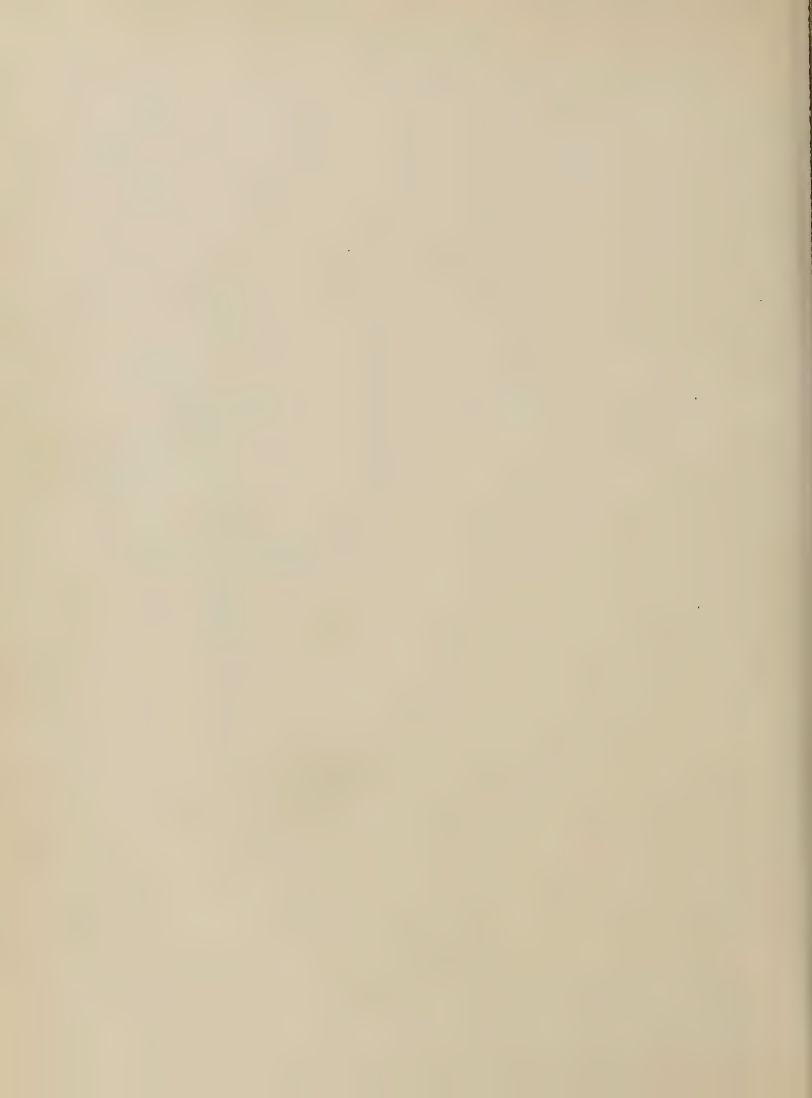
On the 18th of April, 1886, Mr. Reich was united in marriage to Miss Otilie Nieland, of Yankton, this state, she having been born in Guttenberg, Iowa, and of their four children three are living, Robert W., Helen and Della.

JOHN D. HERMAN, M. D.—Spink county is favored in having numbered among its coterie of able physicians and surgeons the subject of this sketch, who is successfully established in the practice of his noble profession in Conde, one of the thriving and attractive villages of this section of the state.

Dr. Herman was born in Freeborn county, Minnesota, on the 27th of February, 1859, and is a son of Philip Herman, who was born in Germany, whence he emigrated to America when a young man, first locating in the province of Ontario, Canada, where he remained until 1857, when he removed to Minnesota, becoming one of the pioneers of Freeborn county, where he took up government land and improved a valuable farm, upon which he still maintains his home, being one of the honored and substantial citizens of the locality. His wife, whose maiden name was Augusta Otwine, was born in Ger-



JOHN REICH.



many and is still living, as are also nine of their children. The Doctor was reared to the sturdy discipline of the pioneer farm and after completing the curriculum of the public schools he began the work of preparing himself for the profession in which he has attained so marked prestige. He took up the study of medicine under a private preceptor and had been actively engaged in professional work in his home county prior to his graduation. He was matriculated in the Ohio Medical College, in Cincinnati, in 1882, and there completed the prescribed course, being graduated as a member of the class of 1886 and receiving his degree of Doctor of Medicine from this old and prominent institution. He had attended this college prior to his removal to South Dakota, in 1883, and later returned to his alma mater to complete his technical studies. In the spring of 1883 he came to Spink county and located in the village of Rose, where he remained until the autumn of 1885, when he returned to the Ohio Medical College and finished his course, as noted. In the spring of 1886 he returned to Rose, where he remained until the following autumn, when the village of Conde was platted and its settlement instituted, and he forthwith took up his residence here, being the pioneer physician of the town, where he also opened the first drug store, and here he has since continued in the active practice of his profession and also to conduct his drug business, while he has the uniform confidence and high regard of the people of the community, in which he has ministered most successfully to those in affliction, while he is known as one of the loyal and public-spirited citizens of the town and county. He is medical examiner for the leading life-insurance companies represented here, and is a representative of Spink county on the state board of health. He served six years as county coroner and has held other local offices of trust. In 1900 Dr. Herman completed a post-graduate course in the College of Physicians and Surgeons in the city of Chicago, while in 1898 he took a special optical course in Philadelphia, so that he is well equipped for the treatment of the diseases of the eye and

for correcting the errors of refraction by means of proper lenses. He is a staunch Republican in politics and is identified with the Masonic fraternity, the Modern Woodmen of America, the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Degree of Honor of the last named. He is also a member of the South Dakota Medical Society. The Doctor has a well improved and valuable farm of eleven hundred acres, adjoining the town site of Conde, and practically the entire tract is under effective cultivation.

In August, 1888, Dr. Herman was married to Miss Anna Cowan, who was born and reared in Illinois, and they have four children, Ruth, Lester, Pearl and Neil.

SEIGAL B. CAWOOD.—On another page of this work is entered a resume of the life history of Thomas Cawood, the honored father of him whose name initiates this paragraph, and in view of this fact it is not demanded that here be entered a recapitulation of the data there given.

The subject of this sketch was born on the parental homestead farm, in Putnam county, Missouri, on the 5th of December, 1861, being a son of Thomas and Ellen (Starr) Cawood. He was reared to maturity in his native county, where he received his educational training in the public schools. He thereafter continued to be associated with his father in the work and management of the home farm until 1882, when he came to South Dakota and took up his residence in Beadle county, where he remained one year. He then came to Hand county, where his father had in the meanwhile taken up his abode, and here the subject took up a homestead claim in Pleasant Valley township, perfecting his title to the same in due course of time and setting himself with characteristic energy to the reclaiming and improvement of his land. He is now the owner of a fine ranch of six hundred and forty acres, a portion of which he devotes to the raising of the various agricultural products best suited to the soil and climate, while the balance is used for grazing purposes and for the raising of hay. He is extensively engaged in the raising of stock of

the best type, and has attained gratifying success through his well directed efforts, having come to South Dakota as a young man of twenty-one years and having duly availed himself of the golden opportunities here afforded to men of energy, discrimination and industrious habits. In politics Mr. Cawood is a staunch Republican, and he is known as a progressive and public-spirited citizen. He served for five years as a member of the board of trustees of Pleasant Valley township and has at all times given his aid and influence in support of all enterprises and undertakings advanced for the general good. Mr. and Mrs. Cawood have long been deeply interested in all movements for the uplifting of their fellow men and they assisted in the organization of the first Congregational church in Pleasant Valley township, July 14, 1894. Mr. Cawood was one of its first trustees and is now a deacon. They had, however, helped to organize and carry on Sunday school since 1884 and Mrs. Cawood has taught its primary department for twenty years. Their son, Ernest, was converted and joined the church at the age of nine years.

On the 23d of March, 1886, Mr. Cawood was united in marriage to Miss Mary Alice Penwell, who was born in Scotland county, Missouri, where she was reared and educated, being a daughter of William and Electa (Lewis) Penwell, the former of whom was a minister by vocation. Mr. and Mrs. Cawood have one son, Ernest Ray, who was born on the 25th of January, 1891.

LEVI M. WOOD.—The name of the lamented subject of this memoir is inseparably connected with the history of Lincoln county, South Dakota, as he was one of the pioneers of LaValley township, also a prominent citizen of his community, and for a number of years a leader in its material development and a public-spirited man in all the term implies. Levi M. Wood, son of Morris and Abashaba (Sudnutt) Wood, of Pennsylvania and Ohio respectively, was born in Ohio on January 27, 1842. When quite young he accompanied his parents upon their removal to Iowa, and was reared in Bremer

county, that state, growing to young manhood on a farm and receiving a good practical education in such schools as the country in the early days afforded. At the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion, he entered the service of the government, enlisting in Company C, Second Iowa Cavalry, with which he served until the close of the war, taking part in a number of campaigns in Mississippi, Georgia, Tennessee and other southern states, participating in some of the most noted battles of that historic period and earning an honorable record for duty bravely and uncompainingly performed.

After his discharge Mr. Wood returned to Bremer county, where, in the year 1866, he was united in marriage to Mrs. Virbett (Bent) Lipincott, a native of New Hampshire and the daughter of Nathan and Sarah (Smith) Bent, both parents born in that state, the father of Irish descent, the mother of English-Welsh lineage. By occupation Nathan Bent was a carpenter and millwright, which trades he followed in New Hampshire until 1853, when he removed to Lee county, Illinois, thence, one year later, to Fayette county, Iowa, where he and his wife spent the remainder of their days. They were the parents of four children, viz.: Mrs. Wood, the oldest of the family; Merton H., Franklin P., Eva and Ida E., all dead except Mrs. Wood.

In the year 1872 Mr. and Mrs. Wood moved to Lincoln county, South Dakota, and settled in LaValley township, on a tract of public land to which he laid claim and for which he received in due time a deed from the government. This real estate, amounting in all to two hundred and forty acres, lies in one of the richest agricultural districts in the county, and in the course of a few years he had the larger part under cultivation, besides making a number of substantial improvements in the way of buildings, fences, orchards, etc., converting the place into one of the finest farms in the township. Mr. Wood was an excellent farmer and in addition to raising abundantly all kinds of grains and fruits, grown in this part of the state, devoted considerable attention to live stock, which he found very profitable and the sure source of a handsome income. Being

among the earliest settlers of LaValley, he very naturally manifested a lively interest in its development, accordingly he assisted other settlers to secure homes, and in many other ways proved a benefit to them until they succeeded in getting a substantial start in the new country. He not only exercised a strong influence in the material affairs of his township, but took an active part in public matters and at different times held every township office within the gift of the people, proving in all of these positions a capable, trustworthy and exceedingly popular and accommodating official. Mr. Wood believed in the gospel of honest toil and throughout life was a great worker and made his industry and thrift redound greatly to his financial advantage. He not only established a fine home and acquired a sufficiency of worldly wealth to render his condition independent, but also assisted his older children to get a start in life, besides providing handsomely for his wife and the younger members of the family against the day of his death, an event which, unfortunately for them and the community, took place at a time when it was thought he could least be spared. This kind neighbor and estimable citizen, after an active and useful life of nearly sixty years, was called from the scenes of his earthly toils and achievements on the 27th day of August, 1901, his death being deeply lamented, not only by his immediate family and relations, but also by a large circle of friends and acquaintances in LaValley township and throughout the county. Six months before his death Mr. and Mrs. Wood left the farm and moved to the village of Worthing, where she has a comfortable home, in which she has since lived a life of quiet retirement. She is highly esteemed wherever known, stands high in the confidence of the people of Worthing, and by her excellent character and many kind deeds exercises a gentle but wholesome influence among all with whom she mingles. She has been twice married, her former husband, Davis Lippincott, a farmer and soldier, of West Union, Iowa, having been killed in battle at Julesburg, Colorado, in the year 1863.

Mr. and Mrs. Wood reared a family of four children, the oldest of whom, a daughter by the

name of Arminta, is the wife of George Voger, a farmer of Lincoln county, and the mother of a son, Floyd; Herbert L., the second in order of birth, served one and a half years as a soldier in the late Spanish-American war, and is now a prosperous young farmer of LaValley township; Franklin L., also a farmer and stock raiser, manages the homestead in LaValley, and is one of the enterprising citizens of his community; he married Miss Ila Grace, of Canton, South Dakota, who has borne him two children, Ray and Bernice; Eddie, the youngest of the family, is unmarried, and lives at home with his mother, managing her interests and looking after her comfort. Mrs. Wood is a Methodist in her religious belief and is one of the respected and useful members of the local church at Worthing. Mr. Wood also subscribed to the same belief, and for a number of years was a faithful and consistent communicant of the above congregation, for the material support of which he contributed liberally as long as he lived. Fraternally he was an active worker in the Odd Fellows order, at Worthing, and his name appears among the first on the records of the Grand Army post at Canton. Politically he was a staunch Republican, and as such rendered valuable service to his party in Lincoln county, having long been one of its standard bearers in this part of South Dakota.

ARTHUR G. HILL is a native of Warwickshire, England, where he was born on the 7th of December, 1863, being a son of Thomas and Harriet L. (Briant) Hill, of whose five children four are living. The father of the subject was a watch manufacturer and he died in his native land, at the age of fifty-seven years, while his wife recently passed away at the age of seventy-two years. Arthur G. Hill received his early educational training in the common schools of his native county, completing a course in the high school at Coventry and thereafter continuing his studies in Northampton College, where he remained four years. He passed the examination for matriculation in Cambridge

University, but instead of entering this world-famed institution turned his attention to business affairs. He was employed for six years in the office of a prominent business concern in the city of Liverpool, and at the expiration of this period, in 1884, he severed the home ties and set forth to seek his fortunes in the new world. He landed in the city of New York and shortly afterward started for the territory of Dakota, here to establish a home amid scenes and conditions radically different from those which he had previously known. He located in Buffalo county in April, 1884, and was here engaged in ranching for six years, his energy and discrimination enabling him to attain success in connection with his new industrial venture, while he became the owner of a valuable farm of three hundred and twenty acres. In the spring of 1897 he took up his residence in Gann Valley, where he became associated with Ellsworth E. Dye in the real-estate business, under the firm name of Dye & Hill. They also purchased the Dakota Chief, a weekly paper, of which they have since continued editors and publishers, the paper being an effective representative of local interests and of the principles of the Republican party. The firm still continue their real-estate enterprise, which has become one of no inconsiderable scope and importance, and they have the only set of abstracts of titles in the county. In November, 1898, Messrs. Hill and Dye gave a further exemplification of their enterprising spirit by establishing the Bank of Buffalo County, which they still conduct, the institution being one of the solid monetary concerns of the state and securing a representative support.

Mr. Hill is a staunch advocate of the principles and policies of the Republican party and is a zealous worker in its cause, being at the present time a member of the state central committee, as a representative of this county. In 1890 he was elected county auditor, in which capacity he served four years, while in 1894 he was elected register of deeds, of which position he was incumbent for two years. He is well known throughout the county and both he and his coadjutor, Mr. Dye, are held in the highest

esteem as careful, reliable and progressive business men and public-spirited citizens. Mr. Hill is also one of the stockholders in the co-operative creamery, a prosperous enterprise in Gann Valley, and is at the present time treasurer of the company controlling and operating the same. Fraternally he is identified with the Masonic order and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He is one of the trustees of the Gann Valley Congregational church.

On the 18th of March, 1890, Mr. Hall was united in marriage to Miss Mary M. Stroud, a daughter of John Stroud, a prominent resident of Buffalo county, and of this union have been born two children, Olive L. and Florence C. Mrs. Hill was born and reared in Polk county, Iowa, and is prominent in the social life of her home city.

OLE KJELDSETH.—In taking up the personal history of Ole Kjeldseth we present to our readers the life record of one of the worthy sons of Norway, who has become a loyal defender of America and her institutions. He has enjoyed her business opportunities and by the improvement of the advantages with which he has been surrounded he has won for himself very comfortable living and a desirable property. He is also one of the pioneer settlers of Yankton county, his residence covering one-third of a century.

Mr. Kjeldseth was born in Bye, Wardalen, Norway, March 20, 1835, and left that country in 1864, settling first at Muskegon, Michigan. He there worked in a sawmill for two and a half years, after which he engaged in farming in Wisconsin. Later he returned to his native land upon a visit and spent three years there, but in 1870 again came to the United States, locating in South Dakota on the 15th of September of that year. He held one hundred and sixty acres of land and for a time lived in true pioneer style, his original home here being a dugout. As time has passed prosperity has attended his efforts and he now has six hundred and forty acres of land, of which two hundred acres is under cultivation. Between the years 1870 and 1874 he lost heavily

because of the destruction of his crops by grasshoppers. In 1889 he built a fine barn upon his place and in 1880 had replaced the little pioneer home by a splendid residence. He raises cattle and hogs and because of his practical methods he is meeting with success in all that he undertakes.

On the 21st of June, 1860, Mr. Kjeldseth was married to Miss Sarah Kuntson, also a native of Norway, and they have four children: Ellen, the wife of Augustus Holm, a farmer; George F., who is married to Johanna Sothe and follows farming; Karl, who wedded Mary Abilson and is a farmer; Mary, the wife of S. Erickson, a druggist of Sioux Falls, South Dakota.

In his political views Mr. Kjeldseth is an earnest Republican, believing firmly in the principles of the party and upon its ticket he has been elected to several public offices. He served as county commissioner for three years, was justice of the peace for seven years and for twenty years has served as a school officer. His son George has been a member of the township board and his son Karl is now clerk of the township and both belong to the Modern Woodmen of America. The subject is pleasantly located on a farm on section 24, township 55, range 54, where he is surrounded by many of the comforts of life, all acquired through his energy and diligence in former years. He gave to his children good educational privileges and has also divided much of his land among them so that they now have nice homes and are among the progressive farming people of Yankton county. Sound business judgment, keen discernment, unfaltering labor and perseverance have been the elements which have contributed to the success of Mr. Kjeldseth and made him one of the worthy and representative citizens of Yankton county. He has made three trips to Europe since his arrival in this country, and expects to repeat the journey again soon.

FRANK M. BROWNSON.—The enterprising spirit which has been the dominant factor in the wonderful development of the west is manifested in the life record of Mr. Brownson,

who is a most energetic and progressive young farmer of Yankton county. He was born in North Dakota, April 28, 1860, his parents being Almon C. and Hannah J. (Judd) Brownson, the former a native of Connecticut and the latter of the Empire state. They lived in New York for thirty years and the father there engaged in farming. In 1864 he came to the west, settling in South Dakota. He traveled across the country from Iowa and on reaching his destination purchased a farm near Mechling, this state. After a year, however, he came to Yankton county and secured a claim of one hundred and sixty acres of government land, upon which not a furrow had been turned or an improvement made. Indians still visited the neighborhood and pioneer conditions existed on every hand, but with resolute purpose Mr. Brownson began the development of his farm and the establishment of his home on this western district. He improved his place and has since lived upon it, making it a very attractive and desirable farm. His political support is given to the Republican party, of which he has ever been an earnest advocate. His wife passed away in November, 1895, in the faith of the Methodist church, of which she was long a devoted member. In their family were eight children: Frederick E., Daniel E., Carrie, Mary, Herbert, Martha J., George and Frank. They also lost one child that died in infancy.

The members of the household were provided with good educational privileges, which Frank M. Brownson enjoyed and whereby he became fitted for life's practical and responsible duties. At the age of fifteen years he took charge of the home farm and during the past eleven years he has rented this place, carrying on agricultural pursuits.

On the 30th of June, 1891, Mr. Brownson was united in marriage to Miss Maggie Seddon, a daughter of Henry and Agnes (Weir) Seddon, both of whom were natives of Pennsylvania, whence they came to South Dakota in 1882, the father purchasing the farm near Yankton. He became well known as a successful agriculturist and his death, which occurred in March, 1894,

was deeply deplored by many friends. His wife has since become the wife of Rev. J. L. Grey and now lives upon the old homestead. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Brownson have been born four children: Ethel, eleven years of age; Edgar, seven years of age; Dorothy, a little maiden of four years; and Roy, who completes the family at the age of two years. The parents hold membership in the Methodist Episcopal church and Mr. Brownson is connected with the Modern Woodmen of America, while in political faith he is a Republican. Having spent all of his life in this county, he is well known and the fact that many of his stanchest friends are those with whom he has been acquainted from his boyhood days is an indication that his has been an honorable and upright career.

DAVID H. WEEKS, who is one of the venerable and highly honored citizens of Hand county, where he is the owner of a valuable ranch of three hundred and twenty acres, has the distinction of being a pioneer of two states, having settled in Illinois in 1859 and having come to Hand county, South Dakota, in the days when its settlement had just been instituted.

Mr. Weeks was born in Herkimer county, New York, on the 29th of March, 1821, being a son of Levi and Jane (Hollenbeck) Weeks, of whose twelve children the subject is the only representative in South Dakota. The subject was reared on the homestead farm, and he early became inured to the strenuous toil involved, while his educational advantages were such as were afforded in the common schools of the locality and period. He continued to attend school at intervals until he had attained the age of eighteen years, and thereafter continued to be associated with his honored father in the work and management of the home farm until he was twenty-nine years of age. He was then, on the 15th of January, 1851, united in marriage to Miss Eliza Shaul, who likewise was born in the old Empire state, being a daughter of John B. Shaul, a prominent farmer of Herkimer county. After his marriage Mr. Weeks purchased a farm

in Herkimer county, New York, and devoted himself to its improvement and cultivation for the ensuing six years, when he disposed of the property. In the same year, 1859, he removed to Illinois and located in Ogle county, where he purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, upon which he continued to reside until 1883, when he came to what is now the state of South Dakota, having previously sold his farm in Illinois. Upon his arrival in Hand county he secured homestead and pre-emption claims, in Pearl township, and the same comprise his present finely improved and valuable ranch, while on every side are evidences of the energy and good judgment which he has brought to bear in connection with his farming industry during the score of intervening years which have wrought such magical changes in this section of the Union. He is one of the most successful farmers and stock raisers of the county and as a man and citizen commands the most unqualified esteem in the community. Though he is an octogenarian his years rest lightly upon his head and he is a man of great physical and mental vigor, though he now relegates the more onerous work of the ranch to his sons. Though not a member of any religious body he is a firm believer in the Christian faith and gives his support to church work, regardless of denominational lines. His political views are in harmony with the principles exemplified by the Populist party. Mr. and Mrs. Weeks, who have walked side by side on the journey of life for more than half a century, are the parents of seven children, namely: John, Ida, Alma, Dayton, Albert, Henry and George.

JOHN H. McLAUGHLIN. — Familiarly known throughout the northwest as "Major" McLaughlin, the honored subject of this sketch has had an eventful career, having followed the sea for a number of years, been in the government service at the time of the Civil war, and later having seen long, arduous and perilous service as a member of the regular army on the great frontier at a time when the Indians were

a constant menace. He is a sturdy type of the pioneers of the northwest, is now custodian of Fort Randall, in Gregory county, and though venerable in years, maintains the mental and physical vigor which little indicate his age or the strenuous duties which have fallen to him in the past.

Major McLaughlin was born in the city of Limerick, Ireland, on the 22d of June, 1826, being a son of William and Mary McLaughlin, the former being of Scotch lineage and the latter of Irish. Our subject received good educational advantages in his native city, where he completed a course of study in a classical school. In 1847, at the age of twenty-one years, he sailed before the mast and continued thereafter to follow the sea for a period of about seven years, within which time he visited many of the principal ports of the world and met with numerous perils and adventures. He was in two or three shipwrecks, and at one time the vessel on which he sailed was wrecked and lay for thirty-seven days before those on board were rescued by another ship, all hope having been practically abandoned. Soon after this memorable voyage Major McLaughlin sailed from St. Thomas, West Indies, for Calcutta, India, and upon reaching that port he was offered a position as chief of the native police, but as he was unable to speak the vernacular of the country he felt compelled to decline the appointment. Shortly afterward he was attacked by the dreaded Asiatic cholera and smallpox and his strong constitution alone enabled him to recover, though he was indebted to careful nursing by a native woman after the English physicians had pronounced his case hopeless. Shortly after his recovery he sailed for the West Indies and thence came to Baltimore, Maryland, in 1846, where he abandoned for the time a seafaring life. As a young man he had learned the trade of paper making, and he was employed at the same for a time in the city of Brooklyn, New York. There, in 1850, he enlisted as a member of the mounted rifles of the Third United States Cavalry, in which he was eventually promoted to the office of first sergeant, being discharged as

such at the expiration of his term of service. He soon after re-enlisted, becoming a member of the Sixth Cavalry, in which he served several years under General Miles on the western frontier, taking part in many expeditions against the Cheyenne, Arapahoe, Comanche and other warlike tribes of Indians. In 1864 he left the army and shipped as a seaman on the United States steamship "Virginia," which was making ready for war. He was later transferred to the government steamship "Ida." While on the man-of-war he participated in the taking of Mobile, Fort Gaines, Blakely and Spanish Fort and thus aided in the dismemberment of the Confederacy. While the "Ida" was proceeding down Mobile bay under a full head of steam a great obstruction was encountered in the channel and, as the Major expresses it, the vessel was literally "blown into a thousand pieces." Many of the crew were killed or wounded and drowned, but Major McLaughlin managed to keep afloat on a piece of timber, though seriously injured, and was finally picked up by the steamer "Tallahatchie." He finally recovered from his injuries and a few months after receiving his discharge he enlisted as a soldier in the Third United States Infantry, which was thereafter stationed for a short time at Fort Larned, Kansas, and later the subject became a member of the Sixth Cavalry, with which he was in many spirited engagements with the Indians, being much of the time in the command of General Miles. In 1874, his former term of enlistment having expired, the Major re-enlisted, as a member of the Eighth Cavalry, with which he again served under Miles, and during this term of service he again met with many hazardous and dangerous exploits. Since 1877 the Major has lived retired from active service, residing at Fort Randall, where he held the office of wagon master and forraver master for several years, while from 1891 to 1897 he was postmaster at the fort, while since 1892 he has been custodian of the fort. It is signally fitting that this valiant and honored old sailor and soldier of the republic should be thus placed, and it is a pleasure for his many friends throughout the northwest to know that

this historic government post is under his charge. The Major is a stalwart Republican in politics, and fraternally is identified with the Grand Army of the Republic, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Masonic order, in which last he has attained the Knights Templar degrees. He is also a member of the Army and Navy Union, while he served for three terms as commander of his post of the Grand Army of the Republic. In 1883 Major McLaughlin was united in marriage to Mrs. Margaret Moran, widow of Michael Moran. She was born in County Clare, Ireland, being a daughter of Patrick Fitzgibbon and Susan Price, of the town of Kelkee, Ireland. Mrs. McLaughlin has four children, two boys and two girls: Dennis, J. F., Mary Ann and Louisa C. Moran, all living.

GUSTAVE RIEDER is one of those enterprising and industrious citizens of Gregory county who have won distinctive success in connection with the development of its agricultural resources, and he is entitled to mention in this work. Mr. Rieder is a native of the province of Baden, Germany, where he was born on the 3d of June, 1846, being a son of Leopold and Mary Rieder, to whom were born three children, the subject of this sketch being the eldest and the only representative of the immediate family in the United States. The other children are August and Fidella. The father was a butcher by trade and vocation and both he and his wife have been deceased for a number of years, having been people of sterling character.

Gustave Rieder secured his educational training in the excellent national schools of his native land, where he was reared to the age of nineteen years, when he valiantly set forth to seek his fortunes in America, whither he came in 1865, as a stranger in a strange land. After his arrival he passed a few months in the cities of New York and Philadelphia, where he was identified with the butchering business, having learned the trade in the Fatherland. That his loyalty to the institutions of his adopted country soon became a

prominent characteristic is evidenced by the fact that in 1865 he enlisted in the United States army, as a member of Company C, Fifth Artillery, with which he was stationed at Fortress Monroe, Virginia, about three years, receiving his honorable discharge in February, 1869. Soon afterward he re-enlisted, becoming a member of the Sixth Cavalry, which was assigned to duty in Texas. He was thus stationed for one year at Fort Richardson, that state, and his command was then sent to Kansas to assist General Custer in his operations against the hostile Indians. Mr. Rieder did much scouting duty in this connection and later was in active service against the Indians in various portions of the west and northwest, serving under General Miles and making an enviable record for bravery and fidelity to duty, having taken part in many spirited skirmishes and battles. Finally his command was sent to relieve the Fifth Cavalry in Arizona, and thereafter he served until the expiration of his second term, on the 20th of July, 1875, when he received his honorable discharge. His military ardor was not yet satisfied, however, and he soon afterward enlisted as a member of the First United States Infantry, with which he was stationed at Fort Randall, in what is now Gregory county, South Dakota. He was with his command in the Black Hills for one year and then returned to Fort Randall, in which vicinity he has made his home since 1875, having received his final discharge from the service in 1878. Upon the opening of the reservation, in 1897, Mr. Rieder took up a quarter section of land, having previously lived on the reservation through the special permission of the secretary of war, and for some time he here operated a dairy farm, from which he supplied Fort Randall. He has made good improvements on his farm and now has forty acres under effective cultivation, devoted principally to the raising of corn, while he has also been very successful in the raising of live stock of high grade, being one of the energetic and progressive farmers of this section. In politics Mr. Rieder is a staunch Republican, and he served two years as justice of the peace and four years as county assessor. His religious faith is that of the Catholic church,

and fraternally he is identified with the lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Fort Randall and also with the Army and Navy Union. He takes much interest in local affairs and has served as a school officer in addition to the positions previously mentioned. He is held in high esteem as one of the sterling pioneers of the state and as one who deserves well of the nation in whose service he made so excellent a record.

In 1876 Mr. Rieder was united in marriage to Miss Susan Carroll, daughter of John Carroll, at that time a resident of Fort Randall, and of this union have been born six children, namely: Mary and Nellie (twins), Gustave C., Lizzie, Lucy and Susan.

SOREN MIKKELSON.—With the agricultural interests of Yankton county, South Dakota, this gentleman has been actively identified since his youth and he is today regarded as one of the most progressive and enterprising farmers of his locality. Like many of the leading citizens of this state, he was born in Denmark, his birth occurring on the 14th of February, 1865. His parents, Ole and Karen Mikkelsen, were also natives of that country, whence they emigrated to America in 1875, first locating in Illinois, where the father worked for two years. In 1878 he brought his family to South Dakota and here made his home until two months before his death, when he returned to Denmark, dying there in July, 1902. His wife had departed this life the year previous.

Amid frontier scenes Soren Mikkelsen grew to manhood, early acquiring an excellent knowledge of farm work in all its various departments. He is now the owner of one hundred and twenty acres of good land, eighty acres of which is under cultivation, and for the past seven years he has devoted his attention to dairy farming. He feeds all that his farm produces to his stock and raises from seventy to one hundred head of hogs per year.

In 1890 was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Mikkelsen and Miss Kitty Stockland, who is a native of Haugesund, Norway, born in 1871, and

to them have been born six children: Ole, Jennie, Walter C., Alma, Roy and Herman. The family have a pleasant home erected in 1900, and the barn upon the farm was built in 1898. Mr. and Mrs. Mikkelsen hold membership in the Lutheran church and he is a supporter of the Republican party and its principles. He takes a deep interest in educational affairs and at present is capably serving as chairman of the school board in his district. He is at present chairman of the school board, vice-president of the Lundquist Mercantile Company, which was established in 1893 and incorporated in 1903, and he is also a director of the Irene Creamery, and is supervisor of Turkey Valley township. To all enterprises which he believes calculated to prove of public benefit he gives an earnest support and he is accounted one of the most progressive and public-spirited citizens of his community.

Mrs. Mikkelsen's father, C. C. Stockland, was for thirty years a prominent business man in Haugesund, Norway, and in 1887 brought his wife and six children to America. He died in 1895, while his widow passed away in 1902, their farm passing into the possession of their only son, C. Stockland.

ANDREW JOHNSON is one of the prominent and successful farmers, dairymen and stock growers of Douglas county, where he has a well improved and most productive farm, and his success is but the more pleasing to note in view of the circumstances that it has been gained entirely through his own efforts, which have been so directed as to retain to him the unqualified esteem of all who know him. He was reared and educated in his native land, Denmark, where he continued to reside until 1873, when he emigrated to America, settling in Hartford, Connecticut, where he resided until 1877, when he came west to Iowa, where he became the owner of several farms, being there successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits until the year 1900, when he disposed of his interests in that state in order to cast in his lot with the new and progressive commonwealth of South Dakota. He came to Doug-

las county and here purchased a half section of land, of which he has placed fully two hundred and twenty acres under most effective cultivation, while such is the excellence of the permanent improvements that the fine homestead is one of the most valuable in this section of the state. Mr. Johnson carried on general farming, including dairy farming, breeding the shorthorn and Jersey types of cattle, of the latter of which he has a fine herd of one hundred cattle, utilizing the same for dairying purposes, while he also raises an excellent grade of hogs, and has shipped much of his own stock to market in the various seasons. In politics he gives his support to the Republican party, but has never sought political office of any sort. He and his wife are zealous members of the Presbyterian church.

In 1861 Mr. Johnson was united in marriage, in his native country, to Miss Hannah Sorenson, and they have one daughter, Meta C., who is the wife of Henry Singleman.

HARRY D. JAMES, the popular young lawyer of Wagner, belongs to a family whose culture and merit have given them unusual prominence in the state of their adoption. His father, Amos C. James, was born in New York, August 3, 1838. He was brought to Illinois at so early an age that he has hardly been able to regard himself otherwise than as a native of the Sucker state. He had hardly completed his fourth year when this western migration took place and all of his rearing as well as his schooling was obtained in the commonwealth of Lincoln, Douglas and Grant. Shortly after reaching manhood, the Civil war broke out and Mr. James enlisted in Company B, Ninth Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry, with which he served with a fidelity and gallantry that won him high commendation. In January, 1867, he was married to Miss Frances Hewitt, a lady whose intelligence and worth entitle her to more than a passing notice. She is descended from the famous New York family of that name, who trace their pedigree back to the Revolutionary war period. Mrs. James had been a teacher be-

fore her marriage, and after the passage of the Illinois law allowing women to hold certain offices connected with the educational system, she was one of the fifteen women in the whole state elected to serve as a school trustee. She filled this office with such marked ability as to be urgently importuned by prominent citizens to accept political places of various kinds, but owing to her husband's objections she declined all such overtures. By his union with this talented lady Mr. James became the father of five children, of whom the four survivors are Harvey, Harry D., George C. and Clara. The latter married Walter Wagner, of Bon Homme county, South Dakota, to which section her father had removed some years ago. Since settling here Mr. James has served three years as commissioner of Bon Homme county.

Harry D. James, the second son and one of the brightest members of this talented family, was born in Ogle county, Illinois, October 14, 1869. He attended Yankton College after the removal of his father to this state and subsequently took a course at the agricultural school in Brookings. After completing his college education, he studied law in the office of Cherry & Powers at Sioux Falls and in due time was admitted to the bar of South Dakota. For one year he practiced his profession at Sioux Falls and then removed to Flandreau, where he remained until three years ago. During his residence at Flandreau he was appointed state's attorney of the county, was retained in the office at the subsequent election and in all served two terms in this important position. During his incumbency Mr. James attracted general notice by the vigor with which he pursued all law violations, without distinction of persons and utterly free from fear or favor. Two of his cases are worthy of especial comment by reason of the prominence of the parties and the peculiarly exciting circumstances accompanying the prosecution. One of these was the case of the state against Wilson, the charge being murder in cold blood of a farm hand, which caused widespread comment throughout that section. In spite of a vigorous defense by eminent legal

talent, Mr. James, after a protracted trial, secured a conviction and the defendant is now serving a life-sentence in the state penitentiary. Another "cause celebre" in which Mr. James played the star role, was the prosecution of a man accused of adultery, which attracted much interest on account of the prominence of the parties concerned. In this case also, notwithstanding the hardest fight that could be put up by money and hired talent, the plucky young prosecutor succeeded in convicting his man. About a year ago Mr. James opened a law office at Wagner, and combines professional work with stock raising. His ideals of the law are derived from a study of the lives and examples of the great jurists of England and America, whose decisions have so enriched the love of the profession and he aims to conduct all his business on the high lines of rectitude and morality. Mr. James believes most sincerely that an attorney, in his intercourse with the public, should be like Caesar's wife—not only virtuous, but above suspicion.

In 1895 Mr. James was united in marriage with Miss Emeline Seaman, of Flandreau, and they have an only daughter who has been christened by the classic name of Lucile.

BENJAMIN F. REYNOLDS, one of the prosperous and progressive farmers and stock growers of Charles Mix county, is a native of the state of Michigan, having been born on a farm in Van Buren county, on the 10th of December, 1853, a son of Benjamin F. and Drusilla (Whittaker) Reynolds, natives of the state of Ohio, while both are now deceased, the father having been one of the pioneers of Van Buren county, Michigan, where he gave his attention to agricultural pursuits. This worthy couple became the parents of eight children, all of whom are living except one, the names being here entered in the order of birth: George E., Ensign M., Napoleon (deceased), Newman, John, Benjamin F., Lily and Fidelia. The subject secured his educational training in the common schools of his native state and by personal application after becoming de-

pendent upon his own resources, since he missed no opportunity of attending school, even for brief intervals, and also continued his studies at night, thus effectually rounding out a good practical education. At the age of seventeen years he left Michigan and went to Minnesota, where he was for a time employed on a farm, while later he secured work in the pine forests of Wisconsin, aiding in getting out timber for the mills, while he also worked on the Mississippi river in Minnesota. During the winter months he attended school, while he also attended night school in Pierce county, Wisconsin. In the autumn of 1879 Mr. Reynolds was united in marriage to Mrs. Martha (Ecker) Hill, of Minnesota, and of this union have been born no children. In 1876 Mr. Reynolds came to what is now South Dakota and located in Charles Mix county, this section at the time being given over entirely to grazing purposes, none of the land being under cultivation. Here he secured employment in herding cattle and otherwise caring for live stock, while he brought down many deer and antelope with his trusty rifle, game of all kinds being then found in abundance. He continued to be thus employed for a period of five years. In 1879 he entered claim to a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres near Wheeler, the present county seat of Charles Mix county, and to his landed estate he has since added until he is now the owner of five hundred acres, three hundred and forty acres of which he purchased at an average price of eight dollars an acre, while the same land will easily command thirty dollars an acre if placed on the market at the present time.

In 1888 Mr. Reynolds established a ferry across the Missouri river at what was known at Wheeler Crossing. He began operations with an old flat boat, which he constructed by hand, while later he built a new boat, which he operated by tread power, while finally the demands placed upon the ferry led him to install a gasoline engine for its operation. He conducted the ferry for fourteen years, the venture proving a profitable one in a financial way. He sold his interest in the ferry in 1902 to S. M. Lindley, who in turn sold to H. M. Carroll, who still continues its op-

eration. Mr. Reynolds not only has much of his land under cultivation, but also raises cattle and swine upon an extensive scale. He has made excellent improvements on his place, which has good, substantial buildings, while thrift and prosperity are everywhere in evidence, indicating the energy and enterprise which he has brought to bear in his operations. In politics he gives a stanch allegiance to the Republican party, fraternally is identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Though not affiliated with any religious society, the subject's strongest sympathies are with the Methodist Episcopal church, as that is the faith in which he was reared.

MIKE CWACH is one of the most extensive landowners of Yankton county, his possessions aggregating eleven hundred and sixty acres. He is a self-made man and his life record should serve as a source of encouragement and inspiration to others, showing what may be accomplished through strong purpose and unfaltering diligence. He was born in Bohemia in 1851 and educated in the schools of that country. When a youth of seventeen years he came to the United States; locating in Missouri, where he remained for three years. In 1872 he arrived in Yankton county, where he entered land from the government and started upon what has been a very successful career as an agriculturist and stock raiser.

In 1878 Mr. Cwach married Miss Josie Beachan, a daughter of Joseph Beachan, one of the pioneer settlers of South Dakota. Her father was born in Bohemia in 1827 and came to this state in 1869, being at the head of a Bohemian colony which settled in Yankton county and whose descendants are now among the most prosperous and thrifty citizens of this portion of the state. Mr. Beachan entered one hundred and sixty acres of land from the government and prior to his death, which occurred in October, 1902, he had become the owner of more than seven hundred acres. He held membership in the Roman Catholic church and was a man of strong character and upright principles. He

wedded Miss Lydia Novak, who was born in Bohemia, in which country they were married. She proved to him a faithful companion and helpmate on the journey of life and was to her family a devoted wife and mother. She passed away October 21, 1899. There were seven children born to Mr. and Mrs. Beachan, six of whom are yet living, namely: Frank, Mary, Josie (now Mrs. Covack), Fannie, Tony and Aton, all of whom are well-to-do farming people of Yankton county. The marriage of the subject and his wife has been blessed with ten children, but one died only a few hours after birth and another was killed at the age of two years by falling under the wheels of a wagon. Those still living are John, Mary (the wife of Jim Ripple), Frank, Lydia (now Mrs. John Peterka), Victor, Joe, Emil, Emily, Helen and Georgiana, all of whom are still with their parents with the exception of the married daughters.

That Mr. Cwach has had a most successful career is indicated by the fact that he is today the owner of eleven hundred and sixty acres of land, of which he rents four hundred and eighty acres, while to the cultivation of the remaining six hundred and eighty acres he gives his personal supervision. He is extensively engaged in the raising of stock and annually ships a large amount of stock, finding profit in that work. He is not allied with any political party, but casts his ballot in support of the men and measures whom he thinks best qualified for office. In religious faith he is a Roman Catholic and has reared his family in that church.

FRANK NEDVED.—The Bohemian settlement of South Dakota is largely the result of the efforts of Frank Nedved. His influence with his fellow countrymen led them to come to this state and to aid in the settlement of a commonwealth which has grown in importance until it now ranks with the leading states of the Union. Mr. Nedved was born in Bohemia on the 18th of August, 1828, and is yet an honored resident of South Dakota, although he has passed the seventy-fifth mile-stone on life's journey. He pursued

an excellent education in the schools of his native country and when he put aside his text-books he received training in agricultural pursuits upon his father's farm. At the age of twenty years he was united in marriage to Miss Veronica Stadnik, also a native of Bohemia. His wife's fortune consisted of a nice farm which Mr. Nedved managed until he came to the United States. As the years passed nine children were added to the household ere they left their native country and in Ohio and also in South Dakota each another child was born, so that the family numbered eleven altogether.

It was on the 7th of March, 1867, that Mr. Nedved bade adieu to his native country preparatory to seeking a home in the new world. He sold his property there for seven thousand dollars, but because of the depreciation of Bohemian money when it was changed for other currency he had but thirty-five hundred dollars. Attracted by the possibilities of the new world and the excellent business advantages he emigrated to America, settling in Cleveland, Ohio, where he resided for two years. He then left that state as a member of the committee of intelligent, enterprising Bohemian people who started out to visit Dakota and Nebraska for the purpose of locating land for a colony of about five hundred Bohemian families, who were contemplating the establishment of homes in the northwest. After a careful investigation of the land in Nebraska Mr. Nedved decided that it did not compare favorably with the Dakota land, hence reported to the members of the proposed colony. In 1869 he himself demonstrated his faith in this portion of the country by settling in what is now Yankton county, where he secured a claim of one hundred and sixty acres which was then in possession of the government. Not a furrow had been turned or an improvement made upon the farm but he at once began its cultivation and soon good fields returned to him desirable crops. He still lives upon the old family homestead with his son Charles and although he is now seventy-five years of age he is yet very active and energetic, seeming to possess the vigor and strength of a man yet in his prime. In 1893 Mr. Nedved was

called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died on the 13th of November, of that year. Their children were as follows: Charles, who married Miss Annie Kafka, a native of Bohemia, is now operating two hundred and forty acres of land which he purchased from his father. He had three children by his first wife, Anton, Annie and Beatrice, but the second named was accidentally drowned by falling into a well about nine years ago. On the 10th of December, 1895, the death of Mrs. Charles Nedved occurred and on the 26th of January, 1897, he married Miss Annie Pechous, who was born in Bon Homme county, South Dakota, of Bohemian parentage. This union was blessed with six children, four of whom have passed away, those living being Mollie, now two years of age, and Eddie, a little boy of less than one year. Joseph, James, Stanislaus and Anton are four sons of Mr. Nedved, who are now prosperous farmers of either Bon Homme or Yankton counties. Frank, another son of the family, met with a very painful accident in 1872. He was caught in a blizzard and his legs and fingers on his right hand were frozen. This resulted in the necessary amputation of both legs and the fingers. He lives with his brothers and he has an income from a forty-acre tract of land lying within the city limits of Tyndall. Mary Nedved became the wife of Jacob Skvaril, a laborer of Yankton county. Annie is the wife of I. A. Walter, a resident farmer of Knox county, Nebraska.

As before stated, Mr. Nedved was the pioneer among the Bohemian settlers of Dakota and it was largely through his influence that so many people of his nationality established homes here and became active and helpful factors in the work of general improvement. Being a man of superior education, he was looked upon as a leader of his people. He is a man of highest integrity in both public and private life and over the record of his career there falls no shadow of wrong or suspicion of evil. He enjoys the unqualified respect of the entire community and was a devoted and faithful member of the Catholic church, as were members of his family. The first Catholic church in Yankton county was built on land

owned by him and the cemetery is also located on a tract which was once the property of Mr. Nedved. Prior to the building of this church his home was used by the priest when offering up the sacrifice of the mass and it is said that one-half of the Bohemian settlers of this section of Yankton county received Christian baptism in the home of Mr. Nedved. In political thought and action he has always been independent, carrying out his honest views without fear or favor. In business he has achieved success through honorable effort, untiring industry and capable management, and in private life he has gained that warm personal regard which arises from true nobility of character, deference for the opinion of others, kindness and geniality.

WILLIAM S. MAJOR is one of the honored pioneers of Hand county, in whose organization and development he has played an important part, while he represented the county in the state senate for three successive terms and is a man of prominence in industrial and civic affairs in this section of the state. He is the owner of a valuable landed estate of fifteen hundred acres, has been signally prospered in temporal affairs and commands the unqualified esteem of the community in which he has so long made his home.

Mr. Major was born in Clinton county, Indiana, on the 23d of January, 1851, being a son of George and Amanda (Snoddy) Major, the former of whom was there engaged in farming until his death, having been a man of prominence in his section and having served two years as a member of the state senate. He died at the age of eighty-two years and his devoted wife entered into eternal rest at the age of fifty-seven years. They became the parents of eight children, of whom five are living. The subject early grew inured to the strenuous work of the homestead farm, in which connection his services were so much in requisition that his educational advantages were much curtailed during his youth, this handicap having, however, been fully overcome by the lessons which he has learned under the direction of that wisest of all

headmasters, experience. He has been a close observer, has read and studied with discrimination, and has thus become a man of marked intellectual breadth and comprehensiveness and definite information in regard to the questions and issues of the day. After leaving school Mr. Major continued to be actively identified with the great basic art of agriculture in Indiana until the year 1880, when he went to the state of Washington, where he remained about two years. He was not satisfied with the outlook in that section of the union, and returned to Indiana, where he remained a few months, at the expiration of which, in February, 1882, he came to South Dakota and became one of the early settlers in Hand county, where he exercised his legal prerogatives by taking up three claims of government land—homestead, pre-emption and tree claims. To the improvement of this property he forthwith directed his attention with characteristic energy and ability, and the prosperity which has attended his efforts has been most gratifying. He is now the owner of fifteen hundred acres of valuable land in the county, and of this amount six hundred acres are under cultivation while the remainder is used for grazing purposes and the raising of hay. He has erected substantial modern buildings on his place and it is one of the model farms of this section of the state, while he gives his attention to diversified agriculture and to the raising of live stock of high grade. He was prominently concerned in the organization of the county, and was a member of the board of county commissioners at the time when the memorable struggle occurred in regard to the locating of the county seat, in which connection he favored claims of the village of St. Lawrence, as against those of Miller, to which latter the victory was finally gained. In politics Mr. Major was reared in the faith of the Democratic party, as exemplified by Jefferson and Jackson, and he was affiliated with the same until the organization of the Greenback party, when he transferred his allegiance to the same and supported Peter Cooper for the presidency. Upon the organization of the Populist party he joined its ranks and has ever since supported its

cause, being a man of decisive convictions and ever having the courage of the same. In 1890 Mr. Major was elected to the state senate, in which he served with distinction, being chosen as his own successor in 1892 and being again elected in 1896, so that he served three terms in the dignified deliberative body of the state legislature. He is one of the prominent and valued members of the Presbyterian church in Wessington, Beadle county, which is his postoffice address, the town being five miles distant from his fine home place.

AUGUST KING, who is one of the well-known and highly honored citizens of Brookings county, has the distinction of being its representative in the state legislature and has shown himself to be one of the loyal and public-spirited citizens of the great commonwealth in whose service his efforts are thus enlisted. Mr. King is a native of the German empire, having been born in the province of Saxony, on the 15th of December, 1863. He is a son of Henry and Ernestine King, the former of whom passed his entire life in the German fatherland, where his widow still maintains her home. Of the six children born of this union five are yet living, the subject of this sketch having been the eldest. Mollie is the wife of William Rolberg and they reside in Germany; Henry is a successful baker in Germany, as is also his brother Edmund; Hattie still resides in the fatherland; and Minnie is deceased. From this brief record it will be seen that our subject is the only representative of the immediate family in the United States.

August King was reared to the age of sixteen years in his native country, in the meanwhile receiving the advantages afforded in its excellent schools. In 1880, in company with his cousin, Carl Miland, he bade adieu to home and fatherland and set forth to seek his fortunes in America, proceeding to Minnesota, where he joined relatives. Soon after his arrival Mr. King began work on the farm of his cousin, being thus engaged for a period of five months, and he continued to work by the month until the spring of

1886, having been frugal and industrious and having succeeded in saving about three hundred dollars from his wages. In the spring of the year mentioned he left Minnesota and came to South Dakota, locating in Brookings county, where he secured employment on the farm of Samuel McBride, with whom he remained about twenty months, after which he was for three years employed by Edward Spurling. On Christmas day of the year 1890 Mr. King was united in marriage to Miss Pauline Schulz, a daughter of Christopher and Anna Schulz, both of whom were born in Germany, as was also Mrs. King, who came to America as a young woman, here joining her brothers, who had emigrated here some time previously. Mr. King had carefully conserved his resources and at the time of his marriage his accumulations represented about one thousand dollars. In the spring of 1891 he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of unimproved land, in Brookings county, for a consideration of twelve hundred dollars, and within the same year he erected a house on the farm and there took up his residence. He reclaimed the land and brought it under effective cultivation, the while making permanent improvements of a substantial order. In 1899 Mr. King purchased a tract of one hundred and twenty acres adjoining his homestead on the east, so that he now has a fine farm of two hundred and eighty acres, all in one body. The prosperity which has attended his indefatigable efforts is indicated in the appearance of his place, which is improved with a good house and barn and other necessary buildings, a windmill and other modern facilities, while the land is well fenced and shows the careful attention given by the enterprising and progressive proprietor, who is recognized as one of the representative farmers and stock growers of the county. His land is now valued at fifty dollars an acre and constitutes one of the attractive and valuable farms of the section. Mr. King has devoted considerable attention to the growing of corn from the time of inaugurating his farming enterprise and has been successful in securing good yields, while he also raises wheat and oats and a general line of high-grade live stock, being also one of the stockhold-

ers in the farmers' grain elevator in the village of White.

In politics Mr. King accords a staunch support to the Republican party, in whose cause he has taken an active interest from the time of attaining the right of franchise in his adopted country. The confidence and esteem in which he is held in his home county has been signalized in divers ways. For the past four years he has been incumbent of the office of treasurer of his school district; he has served as delegate to the county and state conventions of his party, and in the autumn of 1902 he was elected to represent his county in the lower house of the state legislature, where he has proved himself a valuable member of the legislative body, being signally faithful to the interests of his constituents and of the state at large and doing all in his power to further good government and insure the progress and prosperity of the great state in which he has gained so marked personal success. In the house he was assigned to the committees on corporations, banks and banking, and emigration, and in each of these connections his work has been of no perfunctory order. Fraternally Mr. King has been identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows since 1890, being now affiliated with White Lodge, No. 135, at White, while he is also a member of White Lodge, No. 67, Ancient Order of United Workmen, in the same village. He was reared in the faith of the Lutheran church, but he and his wife are now regular attendants of the Methodist Episcopal church, in whose work they maintain an active and helpful interest. When Mr. King arrived in New York city his capitalistic resources were summed up in the amount of five dollars, and the position of independence which he today holds represents the result of his own efforts, while he has so guided his course as to retain unbounded respect and esteem on the part of all with whom he has come in contact. He has contributed his quota to the development and material progress of South Dakota and is well entitled to representation in this history. In conclusion we would state that the marriage of the subject has been blessed with six children, namely: Alma,

Edward, Esther, Frederick, and Minnie and Anna, twins, and an infant daughter.

CHARLES THOMSON is one of the leading business men and sterling citizens of Miller, Hand county, is a prominent factor in public affairs and is at the present time incumbent of the office of city treasurer.

Mr. Thomson is a native of the Badger state, having been born on the parental farmstead in Monroe county, Wisconsin, on the 12th of October, 1855, and being a son of James and Oliver Thomson, both of whom are still living, maintaining their home in the village of Hurley, South Dakota. The father of the subject devoted the major portion of his active life to agricultural pursuits and is now living retired, having attained the venerable age of seventy-five years and commanding the respect of all who know him. The subject of this review received his early education in the public schools of his native county, while later he attended school for one year in Iowa, and during one year was a student in the normal school at Valparaiso, Indiana. After leaving school he was successfully engaged in teaching in the public schools of Buena Vista county, Iowa, for a period of seven years. In 1883 he came to what is now the state of South Dakota and took up his residence in Hand county. He took up a homestead claim of government land, and eventually perfected his title to the property. He thereafter devoted his attention to farming and teaching school until 1893, usually teaching during the winter terms, when his attention was not demanded in connection with the work of his farm. In 1886 Mr. Thomson was elected a member of the board of county commissioners, in which capacity he served one term. In 1892 he was elected county auditor, in which office he served most acceptably for four years, having been chosen as his own successor in 1894. He was honored by being chosen one of the presidential electors of the state, on the Republican ticket, in 1900, at the time of President McKinley's second election, and he received the still further distinction of

being selected to take the ballots to Washington, D. C., where he thus represented his state in the electoral college. Mr. Thomson has been a member of the Republican central committee of Hand county for many years, most of the time serving either as chairman or secretary, and has done most effective service in marshalling the forces at his command and furthering the interests of the party in his section. He has served as city treasurer of Miller since 1893, and is one of the honored and popular citizens of the county. He is at the present time engaged in the grain and coal business, as representative of Van Dusen & Company, of Minneapolis.

On the 22d of October, 1895, Mr. Thomson was united in marriage to Miss Minnie Duthie, of Miller, South Dakota. She was born and reared in Rock county, Wisconsin, and came to Hand county, South Dakota, with her parents, in 1883, and until her marriage to Mr. Thomson taught school and served as deputy auditor of Hand county. Her father, John Duthie, was one of the pioneers of the county and from 1884 to 1887 was a member of the county board.

Mr. and Mrs. Thomson have one child, Merle C., born December 3, 1899.

CHRIS CALLESEN.—Among the citizens of foreign birth residing in Yankton county is numbered Chris Callesen, who is a worthy representative of the fatherland, his career having been a credit alike to Germany and to America. He was born June 18, 1854, in Schleswig Holstein, and was educated in the schools there. When seventeen years of age he came to this country, his parents being George and Annie (Peterson) Callesen, in whose family were thirteen children, two of whom passed away in infancy. The others are Weis, Helena, Yep, Catherine, Annie, Christ, George, Tillie, Margaret, Thomas and Christina. Three of the number are now in this country, while the others are in Germany. The father died in his native country two years ago at the advanced age of eighty-four years and the mother died there in 1860 at the age of forty-four years.

Crossing the Atlantic to the new world when a young man of seventeen, Chris Callesen at once came to Yankton county and when he had attained his majority he entered land from the government. Throughout his entire life he has followed farming. Like most young men starting out in life on their own account, he desired a companion and helpmate for the journey and on the 12th of February, 1880, he wedded Christina Nelson, who was born in Denmark in 1860, there remaining until fourteen years of age, when she came to America in company with her parents, Olsen and Juliana (Hengen) Nelson, the family home being established in Yankton county in 1874. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson were the parents of nine children, namely: Ole, John, Dorothy, Christina, Cecelia, Fred, Christ, Andrew and Helena, all of whom are residents of South Dakota with the exception of Andrew, who is now deceased. The others live in Yankton and Turner counties. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson also make their home in Yankton county and the father, having retired from active business life, is now enjoying the fruits of his former toil, having amassed a very comfortable fortune. He has reached the age of seventy-four years and his wife is now seventy-one years of age.

Mr. and Mrs. Callesen have had no children of their own, but have reared an adopted son, Nels Anderson. He is now a young man of seventeen years, splendidly developed both physically and mentally. At the time of his marriage Mr. Callesen took his bride to a farm and he has throughout his business career been engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1881 the big flood destroyed his home, this being but a year after his marriage. He then removed to Yankton, where he was engaged in the dairy business for three years, and on the expiration of that period he took up a homestead and was for ten years engaged in ranching. He was very successful in that work and when the decade was passed he came to Yankton county, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, on which he is now living. His labors have been attended with a gratifying degree of prosperity and he is now one of the well-to-do residents of his adopted county. Polit-

ically Mr. Callesen has no party ties, supporting the candidate whom he thinks best qualified for office, although perhaps his allegiance has been more largely given to the Democracy. He is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America and also of the Lutheran church and his life has been passed in consistent harmony with the tenets of one and the faith of the other.

JOHN DUNCAN comes of sterling Scotch lineage and is himself a native of the land of hills and heather, while the name which he bears is one which has been prominent in the history of Scotland for many generations. He was born in Banffshire, Scotland, on the 23d of May, 1851, being a son of John and Elizabeth (Barron) Duncan, both of whom passed their entire lives in Scotland, the father having been a farmer by vocation. Our subject was reared and educated in his native land, and was there engaged in farming until 1883, when he came to the United States, having become convinced that in our great republic could be found better opportunities for the winning of independence and a competency through individual effort. In April of that year he arrived with his family in Moody county, South Dakota, where he purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, in Elkton township, assuming an indebtedness for nearly the entire purchase price, his capitalistic resources at the time being but two and one-half dollars. He disposed of this property in 1890 and purchased his present well improved farm in Ward township, the same comprising a quarter section of most arable and productive land, while the place is equipped with a good dwelling house and other excellent farm buildings. Mr. Duncan devotes his attention to diversified farming and to the raising of high-grade live stock, while he makes a specialty of breeding shorthorn cattle and full-blooded Clydesdale horses. He is a staunch Republican in his political allegiance, and has ever taken a deep interest in local affairs, doing all in his power to further the best interests of the county and state of his adoption. He has held all the township

offices, has been an official of the school board of his district, and in 1902 was elected a member of the board of county commissioners, of which position he has since been incumbent. He and his wife are prominent and zealous members of the Presbyterian church, and fraternally he is identified with Camp No. 2867, Modern Woodmen of America, at Flandreau, and is also a member of the Masonic order.

Mr. Duncan was united in marriage to Miss Mary Jane Minty, who like himself is a native of Scotland, whence she came to America in 1885, to reside with her mother, Mrs. Joseph Morris, residing in Flandreau. Mr. and Mrs. Duncan have five children, all of whom remain at the parental home, namely: James Morris, Harry, Alfred, Marjory and Leslie.

ANDREW MELGAARD is a strong and sturdy citizen of foreign birth, one of Scandinavia's contributions to the United States. He was born in Norway, September 15, 1842, spent his early life in his native land and received a good education in the public schools of the locality in which he was reared. From youth he was accustomed to honest toil and inherited a strong character and a tendency to make the most of his opportunities, laid well-grounded plans for the future and determined to lead a life that would reflect credit upon himself and be of usefulness to the world. In his early manhood he entered the cavalry arm of the Norwegian army and after two years in a military training school served five years as the sergeant of his company. At the expiration of the period of his enlistment, Mr. Melgaard resumed the pursuits of civil life and continued to live in the land of his birth until 1869, when he came to the United States and located at Litchfield, Meeker county, Minnesota, where he was among the very first settlers. At the end of two years he removed to Minneapolis, where he soon secured a lucrative position with the Minneapolis Harvester Works, and spent seven years in that employment, a greater portion of the time in the shops as an artisan, but in the seasons for that work as an

expert machinist in the field, and in that capacity traveled over most of Minnesota and adjoining states.

Attracted by the Dakota land boom, he severed his relations with the harvester company in the spring of 1880 and came to the wild prairie of Brown county, South Dakota, where he took up, under the government laws, a half section of land about one mile south of Aberdeen, and turned his attention to agricultural pursuits. At that time the country was so new and sparsely settled that for a friendly chat with a neighbor he was obliged to go a distance a little in excess of fifteen miles. His first dwelling was a typical sod house, but it was comfortable and answered every purpose until a better home was completed early the following spring. It was his intention to bring his family out to the new home that autumn of 1880, but the phenomenally early arrival of winter caused him to remain in Minneapolis until spring, when he returned, bringing his wife and children to the homestead, where they still reside. Without following the family in all of the details of the intervening years, it is sufficient to say that each member was satisfied with his lot and the mutual interests of the household. In due season a handsome modern residence occupied the site of the homestead's humble dwelling; many improvements were inaugurated and genuine prosperity smiled upon them in the recurring years, until Mr. Melgaard found himself the owner of a splendid farm and home adjoining a splendid city where he is recognized as one of the substantial men and leading citizens as well as a representative farmer and stock raiser of Brown county. He is modern in his farming methods, fully abreast of the times in everything relating to his calling, and, possessing cultivated tastes as well as great industry, has spared no reasonable means in adding to the attractiveness and beauty of his home. Shortly after taking possession of his land he planted upon the treeless prairie two groves, of ten and five acres respectively, which have grown to large trees, affording most grateful shade and rendering the landscape attractive and pleasing. These grounds he leaves open to the public and,

being at the very gates of the city, are a favorite resort for picnickers and pleasure seekers, who find within the cooling shade the rest and recreation which the heated season frequently render imperative.

Another attractive feature of Mr. Melgaard's farm and one which makes the place widely known is the location upon it of the Northern Normal and Industrial School. Mr. Melgaard was untiring in his efforts to have the school built upon its present site, which is indeed a most favorable and advantageous one, and he heartily lent his influence toward securing the establishment of the institution by the state, at Aberdeen. It has no doubt greatly enhanced the value of his property, as well as given the place wide publicity, to say nothing of the additional attractiveness to the locality by the beautiful buildings, and the advantages to the youth of the neighborhood, offered by the splendid educational facilities which are placed within the reach of all who see fit to utilize them. Mr. Melgaard is a friend of education and uses his influence and all of the means within his power to advance its interests both at home and throughout the county. He also encourages all laudable enterprises and whatever makes for the material development and moral welfare of the community and as a citizen he is public spirited and aggressive, inflexibly honest and upright in his dealings and his relations with his fellow men have been marked by that probity and regard for right which is characteristic of the true lover of his kind. Like all good citizens, he takes an interest in politics, but has never been a partisan in the strict sense of the term nor disturbed the even tenor of his life by seeking official station. He has served as a member of the township board and his interest in local affairs has led to a number of improvements within his civil jurisdiction, although he is conservative in the matter of expenditures, only advocating public measures when they are for the benefit of all concerned.

Religiously, Mr. Melgaard was reared in the Lutheran church, and he still adheres to this faith. He was one of the original members of the First Lutheran church at Aberdeen, has been

active in all of the good work of the congregation ever since, and at the present time is serving the society in the capacity of trustee.

Mr. Melgaard was married in his native land, on the 27th of July, 1867, to Miss G. Marie Hoel, a most estimable lady and genuine helpmeet, who has aided him in his struggles for a competence, ministered to his comfort and presided over his home with true wifely interest. Nine children have been born of the union, three of whom died in infancy. Of the survivors, Alfred was born in Christiania, Norway, May 24, 1868, and is now a successful druggist in Spokane, Washington; Harold, born at Litchfield, Minnesota, April 3, 1870, was formerly a teacher both in Dakota and Washington, but is now associated with his father in his farming operations; Rika, a native of Minneapolis, born July 28, 1873, is now the wife of A. Bjork, a prominent business man of Aberdeen; Hilda, born January 22, 1875, now residing at Miller, South Dakota; Ida, born October 28, 1876, is now Mrs. J. H. Herrett, the latter being a merchant of Frederick, South Dakota, and Oscar, born May 4, 1879, resides in Spokane.

Mrs. Melgaard is also a Lutheran in religion and, like her husband, is an earnest and highly respected member of the church in Aberdeen.

JACOB D. STEINER, representative of Grant county in the eighth general assembly of the state legislature, is the owner of a finely improved farm of four hundred and eighty acres, in Bigstone township, and is one of the prominent and highly respected citizens of the county, being also president of the Evangelical Mutual Insurance Company, the most important corporation of the sort in the state.

Mr. Steiner is a native of the Badger state, having been born in Dodge county, Wisconsin, on the 12th of June, 1861, and being a son of John B. and Agnes (Caflich) Steiner, both of whom were born in Switzerland, where they were reared and educated under the beneficent influences of that fair little republic. In his native land John B. Steiner learned the trade of harness-

maker and saddler, to which he devoted his attention for some time. In 1851 he immigrated to America, and finally located on a farm in Dodge county, Wisconsin, becoming in the course of time one of the substantial agriculturists of that state and commanding unqualified confidence and esteem in the community in which he has so long lived and labored. He still resides on the old homestead farm, which has been the abiding place of himself and his devoted wife for more than forty-five years. His mother, who was born on Christmas day of the year 1807, resides in his home, and in her venerable age is accorded the utmost filial care and solicitude. The subject of this review is the second in order of birth of a family of nine children, of whom all are living.

Hon. Jacob D. Steiner was reared on the old homestead farm and under the gracious environment of a good home, while his educational advantages were those of the excellent public schools of his native county. At the age of twenty-one years he entered upon an apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade, becoming a skilled artisan in the line and being engaged for a number of years in the work of his trade at Lomira, Wisconsin, while he also attained success in his operations as a buyer and shipper of grain. He continued to make his home in Dodge county, Wisconsin, until July, 1891, when he came to Grant county, South Dakota, and in February of the following year purchased two hundred and forty acres of his present farm, having later added to the original tract until he now owns four hundred and eighty acres, as has been already noted, while he has the major portion of his fine ranch under effective cultivation and devoted to diversified farming, while he also raises live stock of excellent grade, being recognized as one of the energetic and capable business men of this section and having his farm equipped with good buildings and the best of improvements in other lines. In 1901 he was elected to the presidency of the Evangelical Mutual Insurance Company, and has since served in this responsible position, the company having its headquarters in Milbank, the county seat, and having issued policies covering over three millions of dollars. It is thus one

of the strongest and most popular local mutual companies in the state, and its affairs are managed with consummate skill and honor.

In politics Mr. Steiner has ever given an unswerving allegiance to the Republican party, in whose cause he has shown a lively interest. He has held various local offices, and in the county convention of his party in 1902 he was nominated by acclamation for representative in the state legislature, and in the ensuing election was elected by more than five hundred majority. He was a most logical and particularly eligible candidate and has fully justified in his course the wisdom shown by the voters of the county in according him this honorable preferment. He has been clerk of the school board of his district for six years and at all times has manifested a deep concern in all that touches the welfare and material progress of his county and state. Mr. and Mrs. Steiner are prominent and zealous members of the Evangelical Association, and at the time of this writing he is class leader and trustee in the church of this denomination at Bigstone City.

On the 13th of November, 1890, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Steiner to Miss Amanda Korte, who was born and reared in Dodge county, Wisconsin, being a daughter of Fred M. and Mary (Merten) Korte and of staunch German ancestry. Mr. and Mrs. Steiner are the parents of five children, namely: John A., Edwin W., Roy J., Allen C. and Edna M., and all are being afforded the best available educational advantages.

NEWTON EDMUNDS, second territorial governor of Dakota, was born at Hartland, New York, May 31, 1819, was educated in the common schools and a private academy. Came to Dakota in 1861 to accept a clerkship in the surveyor general's office, but two years later was appointed governor by President Lincoln. Served three years. Obtained great influence over the hostile Indians and was upon many commissions to effect treaties with them. Engaged in banking business and became wealthy. He still resides at Yankton.

ELLSWORTH E. DYE was born in Decatur county, Iowa, on the 14th of May, 1863, being a son of Robert E. and Elizabeth (Trippett) Dye, of whose seven children all are living. The father was born in Monroe county, Ohio, and the mother at Long Reach, West Virginia, at which place they were married in 1851. They removed to Iowa in 1856, becoming pioneers of Decatur county, where the father engaged in agricultural pursuits, becoming one of the prominent and honored citizens of that section of the Hawkeye state. The father died at Leon, Iowa, on March 13, 1904, having retired from the farm a few years ago. The mother still resides at that place. The subject of this sketch passed his boyhood days on the homestead farm and after completing the curriculum of the public schools continued his studies in the Des Moines University. After leaving this institution he was alternately engaged in farming and teaching in the public schools of his native state until 1887, when he came to Buffalo county, South Dakota, where he entered claim to one hundred and sixty acres of government land, in Arlington township, and there engaged in farming for the ensuing five years, developing and improving his property, of which he disposed at an appreciable profit in 1891. He then located in Gann Valley, where he taught in the public schools for the ensuing three years, with marked success. He was then elected to the office of county treasurer, of which he remained incumbent for two terms. At the expiration of his effective service in this office Mr. Dye entered into partnership with Arthur G. Hill, concerning whom individual mention is made on other pages of this work, and engaged in the real-estate business, in which they have ever since continued operations most successfully, being one of the leading concerns of the sort in this section of the state and having the only set of title abstracts in the county. In 1898 the firm of Dye & Hill purchased the weekly newspaper known as the Dakota Chief, and they have since continued to be associated in its publication, having a well equipped plant and issuing a most creditable paper, which is a welcome visitor in the majority of the homes of the

county. In 1898 Messrs. Dye and Hill founded the Bank of Buffalo County, which is now one of the popular and solid financial institutions of this section of the state and one which controls a large and constantly increasing business. It would be a work of supererogation to state in the connection that the members of this firm are among the most enterprising and progressive young business men of the county, for the fact is patent from the data already given in this sketch.

In politics Mr. Dye is a stalwart advocate of the principles of the Republican party, and through personal effort and editorial utterances in his paper, he has done much to promote the party cause. Fraternally, he is affiliated with Gann Valley Lodge, No. 120, Ancient Order of United Workmen. It may be said in the connection that Mr. Dye is most loyal to the state and county of his adoption and has unqualified confidence in the still brighter future in store for the commonwealth. As an active real-estate man he is thoroughly familiar with property values, and thus full credence can be given his assertion to the effect that realty in Buffalo county has appreciated in value by more than two hundred per cent. within the last three years and that the farmers of this section are uniformly independent and prosperous.

On the 14th of January, 1894, Mr. Dye was united in marriage to Mrs. Anna E. Lockwood, who was born and bred in the state of Indiana, being a daughter of Levi A. Creager, a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, who died at his home at Burlington, Iowa, on June 1, 1903. Of this union have been born two children, Wayne and Warren.

GEORGE L. GILMAN.—Among the land-owners of Yankton county is George L. Gilman, a gentleman of ability and discernment. From 1902 down to the present he has been identified with the county and has aided materially in claiming the wild land for the purposes of civilization. There are in his life record many elements worthy of emulation and which should inspire and en-

courage others, for he started out in McCook county with limited means and throughout his career has been dependent upon his own efforts, his prosperity being attributable to his diligence and perseverance.

A native of Connecticut, Mr. Gilman was born in West Hartland, his parents being Samuel B. and Harriet T. (Newton) Gilman, who were also natives of that state and representatives of old colonial families, prominent in the Revolutionary war. The father was a farmer, a wagonmaker and carpenter. Both he and his wife always lived in Connecticut and there he died at the age of forty-six years. Mr. and Mrs. Gilman held membership in the Congregational church and he served as deacon for many years, being deeply interested in everything pertaining to the growth of his church and the extension of its influence. In his political views he was a Republican and was honored with various township offices. In the family were four children, of whom George L. is the eldest. Sarah E. is the wife of W. H. Williams, a prominent banker and business man of Winsted, Connecticut. Addie T. is the wife of Henry Ward Beecher, an undertaker of New Haven, Connecticut. Ida died in infancy. The living children were provided with good educational privileges, and the daughters successfully taught city schools. They were also proficient in music.

Upon his father's death George L. Gilman, who was then fifteen years of age, took charge of his father's farm and when seventeen years of age he began teaching a country school in the winter months, while in the summer seasons he continued in agricultural work. He taught altogether for six winters in the district schools and afterward for two years in an intermediate grade in Winsted, Connecticut. His farm labors were continued through the summer months and in 1881 he sold the old homestead and for one summer he worked for his uncle on a farm. In the fall of that year he went to Illinois, where he visited for a short time and through the succeeding winter was employed as a teacher in Illinois. In the spring of 1882 he removed to McCook county, South Dakota, where he secured one hun-

dred and sixty acres of government land and on the 25th of April of that year, which was his birthday, he built his first house, a little shanty eight by ten feet. Mr. Gilman dug a well with a spade and broke seventy-five acres of land; the first crop of sod corn was planted with a hatchet. He remained in South Dakota for one year and then returned to Illinois, teaching this former school through the succeeding winter at Western. In the spring of 1883 he brought horses and machinery to his new home, employed a hired man and began in earnest the work of cultivating and developing his farm. He had in addition to his first tract taken up three hundred and twenty acres, making in all four hundred and eighty acres, and subsequently he added one hundred and sixty acres, so that he had an entire section. He has erected a good residence and barns and he placed two hundred and sixty acres of his land under cultivation. Upon that farm he resided until December, 1892, when he sold one-half of his land and rented the remainder. He then purchased one hundred and sixty acres in Yankton county, where he has since lived. In 1898 he erected a fine residence upon his home farm and has placed his land under a very high state of cultivation.

On the 10th of June, 1884, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Gilman and Miss Emma O. Gaines, a daughter of Nelson and Clarisa (Hirman) Gaines, the former of Granville, Massachusetts, and the latter of Bristol, Connecticut. They were married in Cambridge, Illinois, and her father was the first postmaster there and also a pioneer merchant. In public affairs he was ever prominent and influential, supporting the Republican party; he was a member of the Congregational church. By his first wife he had three children: George, who died at the age of four years; Clarissa, the wife of E. G. Comstock, of Missouri; and Julia, who became the wife of J. W. Stewart, but both are now deceased. By his second wife Mr. Gaines had the following children: Hattie, the wife of Charles Genung, of Menlo, Iowa; Emma, now Mrs. Gilman; Lucy, the wife of Dr. Miller, a resident of Los Angeles, California; Frank N., who is in business in

Chicago; and Harvey S., who is a business man of California. For his third wife Mr. Gaines chose Amy H. Wilson, but they had no children. Mr. Gaines died in 1892 at Geneseo, Illinois, aged seventy-five years. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Gilman has been blessed with five children: George Gaines, who was graduated in Yankton Academy in June, 1903; Arthur, who died at the age of fourteen months; Howard E. and Raymond N., who are attending school; and Alice T., who is now a little maiden of nine years.

Politically, Mr. Gilman is a Republican with strong Prohibition tendencies, for he is an ardent advocate of the cause of temperance. He and his wife are active and devoted members of the Congregational church, in which he serves as a deacon and trustee. He has a very wide acquaintance and an honorable career well entitles him to representation in this volume among the pioneers of the state. His life history shows that success is not a matter of genius, but the outcome of judgment, experience and diligence. Integrity has been one of the crowning features in his life work, and capability with unflagging diligence gives Mr. Gilman a place among the prosperous residents of Yankton county.

HENRY H. FARRINGTON is a native of the good old Hoosier state, having been born in Lake county, Indiana, on the 10th of February, 1841, and being a son of Dr. John and Emily (Bushwell) Farrington. His father was for many years engaged in the practice of medicine in Indiana, and both he and his wife died in that state. Of their eleven children three are living at the present time. Owing to the exigencies of time and place the subject of this sketch was accorded only limited educational advantages in his youth, attending the common schools of Indiana, in a somewhat irregular way, until he had attained the age of fifteen years, while during his adolescent years he gave his attention to work on a farm. Through personal reading and study and through active association with men and affairs during the course of his active and honorable business career he has effectively supplemented

the meager scholastic discipline of his boyhood and is a man of strong intellectuality and extended knowledge. When the dark cloud of the Civil war spread its gruesome pall over the national firmament, Mr. Farrington laid aside all personal considerations and placed them in subordination to his country's call. In 1862 he enlisted as a private in Company A, Seventy-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, which was commanded by Colonel Hathaway. The regiment proceeded to the front and became a part of the forces commanded by General Rosecrans. In this connection our subject participated in the battle of Stone River, while later he took part in many others of the sanguinary and important battles attending the progress of the great internecine conflict which determined the perpetuation of the Union. At Rome, Georgia, he was captured, and was held as a prisoner of war about one month, at the expiration of which his exchange was effected and he rejoined his regiment, which was then a part of the Army of the Cumberland. He continued in active service until the close of the war, receiving his honorable discharge on the 1st of July, at Nashville, Tennessee. He perpetuates the more gracious memories of his long and faithful service in the ranks by retaining membership in John B. Wyman Post, No. 115, Grand Army of the Republic, in Wessington, South Dakota.

After the close of the war Mr. Farrington returned to the North and located in Kankakee county, Illinois, where he followed the advice given to the "boys in blue" by General Grant, and turned his hand to the plow. He there continued to be engaged in farming until 1870, when he engaged in the mercantile business at Grant Park, that state, where he thus continued operations until 1883, in April of which year he came to what is now the state of South Dakota and cast in his lot with the early settlers of Hand county, where he took up three quarter sections of government land, entering homestead, preemption and tree claims. He forthwith began the reclamation and improvement of the land and in due time perfected his title to the same. He there continued actively engaged in farming and

stock raising until 1892, when he disposed of his fine property and took up his residence in Wessington, in the adjoining county of Beadle, where he has since maintained his home. Here he was engaged in the buying and shipping of grain and live stock until 1899, when he engaged in the hardware business, to which he has ever since given his attention, having a large and well equipped establishment, in which he handles all kinds of heavy and shelf hardware, besides agricultural implements, while the confidence reposed in him by the people of this section is definitely indicated in the substantial and representative trade which he controls. He is a stalwart Republican in his political proclivities, and served for three years as a member of the board of commissioners of Hand county, though he has never sought public office of any description. He has been identified with the Masonic fraternity for the past thirty-five years, being now affiliated with Wessington Lodge, No. 107, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, in Wessington.

In Lake county, Indiana, on the 10th of September, 1860, Mr. Farrington was united in marriage to Miss Lodema Pulver, who was born and reared in that state, being a daughter of David and Mercy Pulver, the former of whom was a farmer by vocation. Of this union have been born five children, namely: Azetta, married to J. D. McNair, of Wessington; Mercy, who married A. B. Safford, of Wessington; Minnie, the wife of C. S. Richardson, of Chicago Heights; John lives at Wessington Springs, South Dakota, and is engaged in the hardware and implement business.

LOUIS CHLADEK is a native of Bohemia, Germany, where he was born on the 22d of February, 1852, a son of Joseph and Anna Chladek. He secured his early educational discipline in the schools of his native place and remained at the parental home until he had attained the age of fourteen years, when he set forth to face the stern battles of life on his own responsibility. He emigrated to the United States, whither he came as a stranger in a strange land, while

he was the further handicapped from the fact that he was unfamiliar with the language of the country, but his determination, energy and self-reliance stood him well in hand, as the story of his future career well indicates. After his arrival in the United States he proceeded to the city of Chicago, where he joined his older brother, Frank, who had come to the new world some time previously. He arrived in the western metropolis with but fifteen dollars in cash, and he soon secured employment in a furniture factory, where he learned the trade of cabinet making, to which he continued to devote his attention about five years, continuing his residence in Chicago until the 1st of May, 1869, when he started for the west. He finally arrived in Niobrara, Nebraska, where he remained about two months, leaving that point on the 3d of July and continuing his westward journey to the territory of Dakota, having crossed the river and made his advent in Yankton on the evening of July 4th. There he was employed in a furniture store about a fortnight, at the expiration of which he proceeded to a point ten miles west of Yankton and there took pre-emption claim for himself and also one for his brother Frank. In preparation for establishing himself as a western farmer in the new country he purchased a team of oxen, for one hundred and seventy-five dollars; a wagon, for one hundred and ten dollars; a breaking plow, for thirty-five dollars; and a cow, for sixty-five dollars. It may be noted in the connection that his cow proved somewhat wayward and independent, since the second day after she came into his possession she took the liberty of starting forth on a predatory excursion of her own, and Mr. Chladek was compelled to make a journey to a point sixteen miles distant before he could recover his property. On his ranch he built a small shanty of cottonwood lumber, and also a small enclosure in which to keep his live stock. He then set himself to the task of breaking his land and making ready for future cultivation, and it is needless to say that these initial experiences were novel ones to him, since he had never before seen a breaking plow or milked a cow. He broke about five acres on his

claim and the same amount for his brother, and in September he began securing his crop of hay, utilizing a scythe to cut the same, this likewise being an implement which he had never before handled, and from the long grass he built the winter shelter for his cattle. With financial assistance from his brother he weathered the winter storms without great discomfort, and in the spring he constructed a harrow and seeded the ten acres with wheat. The season proved a dry one and the crop proved a failure. In the autumn Mr. Chladek returned to Chicago, where he passed the winter, returning to his claim in the spring. The summer of 1871 brought disaster to the crops, owing to a visitation from the grasshoppers, and our subject thus passed the ensuing winter in Chicago, where he worked at his trade, as he had done the winter before, utilizing the money thus earned in carrying him through the summers on his farm. The grasshoppers again devastated the country in the summer of 1873, and though the outlook was none too encouraging Mr. Chladek was not disheartened, and he passed the winter of that year in Dakota, and he had duly profited by his experiences and gained valuable knowledge in regard to the best methods to be employed in connection with the improvement and cultivation of his land. The following summer he harvested a good crop, and from that time forward his efforts were attended with definite success. In 1879 Mr. Chladek was employed by the firm of Bramble & Miner in setting up harvesters through this section of South Dakota, and in the following year he entered into partnership with his brother Frank, who had taken up his residence here, and engaged in the sale of farming implements and machinery, with headquarters in the city of Yankton. Two years later, after the railroad had been completed through the town of Scotland, Bon Homme county, they removed their business headquarters to that point and there they built up a large and prosperous enterprise. Four years later they established a branch house in Tyndall, the county seat of the same county, and the partnership thereafter continued until 1900, when it was dissolved by mu-

tual consent, the brother of our subject finding it expedient to give his undivided attention to his large real-estate interests in Yankton county. Our subject then removed the Scotland stock to Tyndall, where he continued the enterprise successfully until 1902, when he disposed of the same and has since lived retired, though his real-estate and capitalistic interests are such as to afford him ample scope for his energies. He is the owner of three thousand acres of land in Bon Homme county, three hundred and twenty acres in Atchison county, three hundred and twenty in Campbell county, four hundred and eighty in McPherson county, and three hundred and twenty in Nebraska, and thus it may be seen that he is one of the extensive landholders of the state, having attained a high degree of success through his own efforts, while he has so ordered his life as to commend himself to the unqualified confidence and regard of all who know him, being one of the honored pioneers of the territory and state. His land in South Dakota is as fine agricultural land as to be found in the confines of the state, and the major portion of the same is under a high state of cultivation and well improved. He still retains his home in Tyndall, where, in 1897, he erected one of the most attractive residences in the town, and he has on the premises a private artesian well, which proves a most valuable accessory. In his beautiful home he may look back upon the labors and difficulties of the pioneer days and congratulate himself upon the steadfastness of purpose which caused him to remain in this section and to profit in the development of a great commonwealth, of which he may be consistently termed one of the founders and builders. He is signally loyal to the state in which he has so long made his home and is public-spirited and zealous in promoting its welfare. In politics he renders allegiance to the Democratic party, and while he has never been ambitious for public office he was the nominee of his party for state treasurer in 1902, meeting defeat with the remainder of the ticket. He is one of the influential citizens of the state and is quoted as one of the most substantial capitalists of the section in which he maintains his

home. Mr. Chladek is an appreciative member of the time-honored Masonic fraternity and is one of its prominent figures in South Dakota. He is affiliated with Bon Homme Lodge, No. 101, Free and Accepted Masons, and the various other bodies of the York Rite, while he has also taken the Scottish Rite degrees, being identified with Yankton Consistory, No. 1, while he is also a member of the Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, at Sioux Falls. He is one of the trustees of the Yankton Masonic temple, and was one of the leading spirits in the promotion of its erection, having been a member of the building committee, in which connection his name appears with others on the corner-stone of the fine structure.

In 1882 was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Chladek to Miss Louisa Vyborny, of Bon Homme county, and of their four children we incorporate the following data: Emma is a student in Rockford College, at Rockford, Illinois; Louis is attending a business college in Sioux Falls; and Bessie and an infant remain at the parental home. The family is held in the highest esteem in Tyndall and the attractive home is a center of unalloyed hospitality and good cheer.

CAPTAIN JOSEPH LEACH, president and general manager of the Missouri River Transportation Company, with headquarters in the village of Running Water, Bon Homme county, has had a varied and eventful career and has passed practically his entire life in the great west, being familiar with the vicissitudes, trials and dangers incidental to life on the frontier, while he has gained success through his own efforts, having been dependent upon his own resources from early boyhood, and being one of the best known citizens of South Dakota, where his friends are in number as his acquaintances. He is a true type of the stalwart, straightforward, honest, bluff and generous westerner, and is also an astute and able business man and executive, so that there are many points which render most compatible a review of his career in this history.

Captain Leach was born in Cambridgeshire, England, on the 7th of March, 1849, and is a son of William and Susan (Edwards) Leach, who were likewise born and reared in the "tight little isle," where the former was engaged in merchandising until 1851, when he came with his family to America, the voyage being made on a sailing vessel and the trip consuming a period of eight weeks. Landing in New York, he soon afterward made his way westward to Cook county, Illinois, and purchased a farm in the district now covered by the beautiful suburb of Washington Heights, the property which he thus owned being now worth millions of dollars. He was there engaged in farming until 1857, when he came to what is now Sioux City, Iowa, the largest and most imposing building in the little frontier village at the time being the barn of the Northwestern Stage Company. He crossed the Missouri river on the 7th of June, 1857, and took up government land where now is located South Sioux City. Upon his claim he constructed as the first family residence a rude dugout of the type so common in the early days in that section, as also at a later date in the Dakotas, and he developed and improved a good farm, becoming one of the well-to-do and honored citizens of that locality. Privations and hardships of other orders were the portion of the family during the formative era, and at times it was impossible to secure flour and other commodities now considered absolutely essential, and the first flour which he purchased cost twenty dollars for one hundred pounds. William Leach continued to reside in Nebraska until his death, which occurred in 1869, and his widow still resides on the old homestead farm, in Dakota county, Nebraska, having attained to the venerable age of seventy-six years (1904). She has long been a devoted member of the Presbyterian church, as was also her husband, and he was a staunch Republican in politics, having identified himself with the party at the time of its organization. Of the thirteen children in the family our subject was the eldest, and only he and his sister are now living, she being married and a resident of Chicago, Illinois.

Captain Leach was about two years of age

at the time of his parents' immigration to the United States, and he attended school for a short time in Cook county, Illinois, being but eight years old when the family came to Nebraska. It is needless to say that in the pioneer locality scholastic advantages were notable chiefly for their absence, so that he received but little schooling after coming to the west. This deprivation has not proved a serious handicap, however, for under the direction of that wisest of all head masters, experience, he has gained a wide and varied fund of practical knowledge and is a well informed man of mature judgment. The Captain left the parental roof at the age of eleven years and began to fight the battle of life on his own responsibility. For five months he was engaged in driving stage between Covington and Onidie, Nebraska, and then entered the employ of the firm of Bozler & Hedges, who were engaged in the freighting business, for whom he drove a bull team for the ensuing eighteen months, after which he was employed in the office of the firm and later their general store at Sioux City, Iowa. He remained with the firm for three years and then remained one year at the home farm. At the age of seventeen he inaugurated his career in connection with steamboat transportation on the Missouri river, securing a position on the steamer "Miner," commanded by Captain Hawley, and plying between Sioux City and Fort Benton, Montana. He thus penetrated the various sections of the northwest during the early pioneer epoch when the venturesome prospectors were making their way into the mountain fastnesses of Montana in search of gold, while buffaloes were to be seen by thousands and wild game of all sorts were abundant and the Indians obstinately disputed the encroachments of the white men. He continued to be thus identified with the navigation of the Missouri for a few years, and upon attaining his legal majority he started in the agricultural, grain and commission business at Covington, Nebraska, where he continued operations until 1875, having been successful in his efforts. It should be noted in passing that he first came into what is now South Dakota in June, 1859, when he accompanied his

father here with a load of produce, for which they received the sum of three hundred forty dollars, which practically paid for the farm in Nebraska. After retiring from business in Covington, Nebraska, the Captain removed to Dixon county, that state, where he erected the first grain elevator and established the first lumber yard in the village of Ponca. In 1877 he traded his properties there for mining properties in the Black Hills, to which section he made his way, being there engaged in prospecting for a short time, after which he returned to Nebraska, where he remained until 1878, when he came again to the Hills, bringing about fifteen buggies and harness, of which he disposed at a good profit, and upon his return to Nebraska he engaged in contracting for ties, supplying the Sioux City, Columbus & Black Hills Railroad, which was then in process of construction. To this enterprise he gave his attention for one year and then, in 1882, he built the steamer "Little Maude," which he put into requisition in connection with his wood trade, securing the product from his land on the river and selling the same in the markets at Sioux City. In the following year he entered the employ of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad Company, transporting passengers and baggage with his boat, and on the 24th of August, 1883, he arrived at what is now his home village of Running Water, Bon Homme county, where he has ever since resided, while he has built up a large and important transportation business of general order on the Missouri river, while he has been the owner and operator of the ferry across the river from this point to Niobrara, Nebraska, from 1883 to the present time. In 1893 he chartered the steamer "Last Chance," which he utilized for transportation purposes until 1898, when he built the steamer "South Dakota," which continued in service until May 10, 1902, when it was burned to the water's edge, at the dock in Hiles Landing, entailing a loss of twenty thousand dollars, without insurance. In January, 1903, Captain Leach purchased the steamer "Bachelor," which he now utilizes, having also in requisition the steamer "Little Maude," both of which are operated by

the company of which he is president, the stock of the concern being owned in its entirety by his family. The Missouri River Transportation Company, of which he is president and general manager, was incorporated under the laws of the state in 1902, and does a general freight and passenger transportation business, having landings at the following named points: St. Helena, Yankton, Lyter, Springfield, Santee, Running Water, Niobrara, Yankton Agency, Iron Post, Scalp Creek and Wheeler. His son, Captain Joseph, Jr., is general superintendent of the company; while the other two sons of the official corps are William A., who is secretary, and Paul Clifford, who is treasurer. The company handles a large annual business and affords facilities which are of great value. In 1893 the Captain purchased what is known as the Chalk Cliff ranch, in this county, and he made many improvements on the place, which is one of the best in this section. He disposed of this property in 1901. In 1889 he erected his present fine residence in Running Water, the same being one of the most attractive homes in the county, while it is a recognized center of social life and is notable for its gracious hospitality. He is also the owner of a general merchandise store at Perkins, this county, and is known as one of the progressive business men and loyal citizens of the state in which he has made his home for so many years and in which his circle of friends coincides with that of his acquaintances. In politics he gives an uncompromising allegiance to the Republican party and is well fortified in his convictions on matters of public polity, as is he also in the other and varied relations of life. He has been an active and influential factor in public affairs and has been honored with offices of distinctive trust and responsibility. In 1895 he served as a member of the state legislature, and in 1900 was elected to represent the seventh district in the state senate, making an excellent record in both assemblies and gaining the unqualified endorsement of his constituents. He is an appreciative and honored member of the Masonic fraternity, having been a charter member of Mt. Vernon Springfield Lodge, No. 7, Ancient Free and Accepted Ma-

sons, at Niobrara, Nebraska, where he is also affiliated with the other York Rite bodies, and he has also attained the thirty-second degree in the Scottish Rite, being affiliated with Yankton Consistory, at Yankton.

At Covington, Nebraska, on the 2d of September, 1871, was solemnized the marriage of Captain Leach to Miss Minnie Seeley, who was born in New York. She was reared and educated at Waterloo, Iowa, being a daughter of Clinton F. and Mary Seeley, who is now deceased, her father having been a successful contracting mason and now living at Anaconda, Montana, aged seventy-five years. Mrs. Leach is a member of the Congregational church in Running Water and is prominent in its work and also in the social life of the community. Of the ten children of Captain and Mrs. Leach we enter the following brief record in conclusion of this sketch: Joseph, Jr., the general superintendent of the company of which his father is president, is captain of the steamer "Bachelor;" Minnie C. is the wife of Marion A. Farver, who has charge of the subject's mercantile establishment at Perkins; George is engineer of the steamer "Bachelor;" Paul C. is clerk on the steamer "Bachelor;" Willard A. is secretary of the Missouri River Transportation Company, as has been previously noted; Susan B. is a member of the class of 1903 in All Saints' College, at Sioux Falls; Arthur died at the age of two years; and Vera, Minnie and Maude are at the parental home.

JAMES P. COOLEY, who is a representative of Bon Homme county in the state senate at the time of this writing, is one of the leading citizens of the county mentioned and his precedence and personal popularity are indicated in the important office to which he has been called and in which he is serving his constituency and the state with signal ability.

Mr. Cooley is a native of the state of Maryland, having been born in Cecil, Cecil county, on the 26th of February, 1845, one of the eight children of Corbin and Mary (Shaw) Cooley, and being the eldest of the four surviving, the

others being as follows: Mary S., who is the wife of Robert Christy, of Cecil county, Maine; and Charles and Emma, who are twins, the former being a prominent physician of Madelia, Minnesota, while the latter is the wife of David W. Hutchinson, of East Dowingtown, Pennsylvania. The father of the subject was born in Hartford county, Maryland, on the 12th of August, 1799, being a son of Samuel Cooley, who was a valiant soldier in the Continental line during the war of the Revolution, the family name having been long identified with the annals of American history. Daniel and Charles Cooley, sons of Samuel, also served their country with distinction, having been active participants in the war of 1812, and they were in Fort Henry at the time when Key and another prisoner there composed the famed national ode, "The Star Spangled Banner." The father of the subject passed his entire life in Maryland, where he died at the age of seventy-six years. He devoted his life to agricultural pursuits, and was a man of marked intellectuality and individuality, his scientific methods of farming having placed him far in advance of his time, while he was a successful grower of live stock and a man of influence in his community, his advice being frequently sought by his neighbors in regard to business affairs and matters of local concern in a public way. His wife passed away at the age of eighty-two years.

James P. Cooley, the immediate subject of this sketch, was reared on the homestead farm and under the direction of his able and honored father gained that knowledge of business principles which has so signally conserved his success in temporal affairs, while his educational training was secured in the common schools and in the academy at West Nottingham, Cecil county, Maryland. He continued to reside in his native state until the year 1870, when he came to what is now the state of South Dakota, becoming one of the pioneers of Bon Homme county, where he has ever since maintained his home. Here he took up a pre-emption claim of one hundred and sixty acres, while later he added homestead and timber claims, while he has since

added to the area of his landed estate by purchase of adjoining tracts and is now the owner of ten hundred and forty acres in the home farm, while his holdings in the county include an additional two thousand one hundred and fifteen acres, so that he is one of the extensive landed proprietors of this favored section of the state, the property last mentioned being eligibly located near the town of Springfield, while his fine home farm is located ten miles from Tyndall, the county seat. He raises cattle upon an extensive scale and has been most successful in his operations in connection with this important line of industry, being a man of indefatigable energy and one whose policy is ever a progressive one. He is one of the heavy stockholders in the Security Bank of Tyndall, and a member of its directorate, while his course has been such as to retain to him the highest measure of popular confidence and esteem in the county and state in which he has so long maintained his home.

Mr. Cooley is endowed with fine mental powers and marked business acumen, and he has ever shown a definite interest in public affairs. He gives his allegiance to the Democratic party but is liberal in his political views and ever shows the courage of his convictions, in which he is amply fortified. He served as a member of the territorial legislature of 1872-3, and in 1902 he was elected to his present dignified office as a member of the state senate. He is in no sense a politician but is intrinsically loyal to the duties of citizenship and is thus ready to serve the public with fidelity and to the full extent of his powers, while his present official preferment shows the appreciative estimate placed upon his services by the people of the county. He was a member of the board of county commissioners for four years, and no resident of the county is better known or held in more uniform respect.

In March, 1872, Mr. Cooley was united in marriage to Miss Mary McCollum, of this county, whither she came with her parents from Coon Rapids, Iowa, where she was born and reared. Of the twelve children of Mr. and Mrs. Cooley all but two are still living, and of them we enter the following brief record: Jessie re-

mains at the parental home; Emma is the wife of C. C. Torrence, of Tabor, this county; Mary is at the present time a student in Vermillion University; Lucille is the wife of Lewis Barber, of West Point, Nebraska; Addie is likewise a student in Vermillion University, as is also Ralph; and Corbin, Morris, Charles and George are still beneath the parental roof.

ALEXANDER A. SHOEMAKER was born in Keokuk, Iowa, on the 18th of June, 1849, being a son of Jesse and Henrietta (Hurley) Shoemaker, who removed to that state in 1842, becoming pioneers of Keokuk county, their nearest neighbors at the time being ten miles distant. In 1849, the ever memorable year of the great exodus of gold seekers to California, the father of the subject started with his family to cross the plains to the new Eldorado. The Indians were on the warpath and this fact, together with the condition of the mother of the subject, which was such that she was not able to continue the journey, caused them to stop at Council Bluffs and to return to their homestead. The maternal grandfather of the subject continued onward with the wagon train, however, and they finally reached California in safety, having had several skirmishes with the Indians while enroute. Mr. Hurley remained in California about three years and was very successful in his mining operations. In 1857 Jesse Shoemaker removed with his family and located within a short distance of the present city of Omaha. There he remained until 1865, when he moved up the Platte river to Fort Kearney, where he started a ranch and road house, the same becoming a stopping place and outfitting point for parties enroute to Montana and other parts of the west. The emigrants were compelled to wait at this point until they had recruited a sufficient number to form a train and thus secure more effective protection from the Indians and border outlaws. Mr. Shoemaker there continued to reside until 1877, and he and his wife passed the closing years of their lives in Pennington county, South Dakota.

The subject of this sketch was reared on the frontier of civilization and accompanied his parents on their various removals. The conditions were such that his early educational advantages were very meager, but he has ably overcome this handicap by the lessons of experience and by personal application. Prior to 1877 he had many freighting trips, with ox teams, from Texas to Montana, Colorado and other points, and in that year he came to the Black Hills of Dakota, making the trip by the Kearney route and through the Sioux Indian reservation. In the party were twenty-five men, and their equipment comprised fifteen wagons in the train. They were stopped by the Indians a number of times but escaped serious difficulty, the wife of the subject being the only woman in the company. They reached Hayward, Pennington county, on the 4th of July, 1877, where they participated in the rousing celebration in honor of the day in the ragged little mining town. There the company divided, and Mr. Shoemaker and his wife proceeded to Rapid City, to which point and Deadwood he engaged in freighting from Fort Pierre during the summer, and from Sydney, Nebraska, in the winter, making the venture a success financially. The Indians attempted on several occasions to stampede his stock, but were not successful in their efforts. At one time he and his partner, James Arbuckle, held off the hostile Indians for four hours, on Rapid creek, the same party of savages having killed an emigrant family at Bear Butte about two days prior to this. In 1880 Mr. Shoemaker removed to a ranch on Rapid creek, eight miles below Rapid City, and was there engaged in farming and stock raising until 1884. He then removed to Hermosa, Custer county, and there established himself in the livery business, while he also dealt in and raised horses, having a number of horses on the ranch, which he still retained in his possession. He was very successful in his efforts and continued in business at Hermosa until 1893, when he took up his residence on a ranch ninety miles distant from Fort Pierre, on the Bad river. There he gave his attention to the raising of horses and cattle, having an excellent

supply of water and a good range, and he remained there until 1902, when he purchased a ranch, almost adjoining his former property, and has since made his home on the same, having a well improved place of three hundred and twenty acres and raising cattle and horses on an extensive scale. He has an average of about a thousand head of Hereford cattle on his range each season, while he is one of the leading horse raisers of this section, having some thoroughbred stock and raising standard-bred trotting horses and light driving horses, for which he finds a ready demand at excellent prices. In politics Mr. Shoemaker is a staunch Democrat, and while residing in Custer county he served as deputy sheriff, in which connection he met with a number of hazardous experiences. In 1889-90, during the outbreak of the Sioux at the time when Sitting Bull and Big Foot were killed, he served as a government scout, and also as lieutenant under Colonel Day, and when the Wounded Knee massacre took place he was engaged in scouting duty. Eighteen out of the company volunteered to go to the Bad Lands and discover how many Indians were in the camp, this being some three days prior to the battle. Mr. Shoemaker served as commander of this brave little band, under the title of lieutenant, and after they had approached to within ten miles of the camp the Indians discovered them and made an attempt to surround them, but the company managed to escape, falling back to the Cheyenne river, where the remainder of their company came to their support. They entrenched themselves in a log corral and gave battle to their wily foes, twenty-two Indians being killed, but none of the company being badly injured. They afterward had several other spirited encounters with the savages. In 1900 the subject was elected a member of the board of county commissioners, serving one term, and he has also been a member of the school board of his district. Fraternally, he is a Master Mason.

On the 18th of June, 1874, Mr. Shoemaker was united in marriage to Miss Anna Lawson, who was born and reared in Iowa, and of their children we enter the following brief record:

F. A. is a successful young stock grower, his place being near the home ranch; H. W. is likewise engaged in the stock business on the Bad river; Jessie is the wife of H. J. Baird, of Wallace, North Dakota; and Kate and Leo remain at the parental home.

THE GOLD BROTHERS.—The progressive spirit and initiative power so typical of the men who have built up a splendid civilization in the great northwest are significantly shown forth in the careers of the Gold brothers, five in number, who have been for many years closely associated in their business operations and who now control interests of broad scope and marked importance not only in South Dakota but also in Minnesota.

Sidney R. Gold, the eldest of the five, was born in Northampton county, Pennsylvania, on the 7th of March, 1857. The Gold family is of German lineage and was founded in the Keystone state in its early settlement, though the religious faith of the family was that of the Reformed Lutheran church instead of that of the Society of Friends. The parents of these five brothers were Aaron and Ellen (Cahoon) Gold, both of whom were born and reared in Pennsylvania, the latter being of English extraction and a representative of one of the old families of Pennsylvania. Of the family of thirteen children, five sons and five daughters are still living. The names of the five brothers are Sidney R., Frank O., James A., John T. and William H. They are engaged in the banking business at Big Stone City and Albee, South Dakota, and also in Renville, Wabasso, Revere, Belview, Vesta, Redwood Falls, and Marietta, Minnesota, while they also conduct an extensive business in real-estate loans, having agencies at Milbank, South Dakota, and at Redwood Falls, Minnesota. The old family home was located in eastern Pennsylvania, eighty miles west of New York city, and thence the parents came to Illinois in 1857, becoming pioneer settlers of Stephenson county. From Illinois each of the five sons crossed over the Mississippi into Iowa ere he had attained his legal ma-

jority, and there all became associated in their business operations, following various pursuits until 1887, when they all moved on to the extreme western section of Minnesota and eastern South Dakota, with whose interests they have since been prominently identified, contributing materially to the march of progress. Here they began to purchase and improve farming lands and finally to loan money for New England capitalists. In the year 1894 they established a banking institution in Big Stone City, and they now own or have the controlling interests in banks in the various towns mentioned. They also have controlling interest in three land and loan companies, the Gold-Stabeck Land and Credit Company, of Renville, Minnesota; Gold Brothers Land and Investment Company, of Big Stone City; and a branch of the latter at Indian Head, Assiniboia, Northwest Territory. They own and have under cultivation about fifteen thousand acres of land, mostly in South Dakota, and are also largely engaged in the raising of high-grade live stock. They are the owners of the Gold Brothers Brick Company, of Big Stone City, which could dispose of an output many times greater than the present capacity of the plant, which is kept constantly in operation, affording employment to about twenty men. They were also identified with the organization of the Inter-State Chautauqua Association, whose assemblies are held at Big Stone Lake, and also with the improvement of Simpson Park, which is used by the association and which is pronounced the largest and handsomest summer resort in the northwest. From a brochure describing this park we quote as follows: "There is a large auditorium and pavilion used for public meetings, lectures, etc., the former having a seating capacity for about two thousand persons. There are also seventy-five cottages in the park that can be secured on the grounds. This park is situated on the banks of the finest and most picturesque lake in the northwest, its length being between thirty-five and forty miles, while it varies in width from one-half to two miles. Its banks and islands are beautiful and pleasing to the eye, being fringed with groves, and numerous stony points may be seen as you sail over the pla-



GOLD BROTHERS.

cid bosom of this lake of all lakes for grandeur and sport." It may also be said that the hotel accommodations are excellent and that fine hunting and fishing are to be had. Sidney R. Gold is secretary of the Inter-State Chautauqua Association and of the company controlling Simpson park, where are also held the summer schools of the Inter-State Teachers' Association, covering the states of North and South Dakota and Minnesota.

Sidney R. Gold has been prominent in public affairs and is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party, as are also each of his brothers. He represented Grant county in the house of the state legislature in 1893 and 1895, and served on the appropriation committee. Fraternally he is identified with the Masonic order and the Modern Woodmen of America.

In Clinton, Iowa, on the 18th of May, 1876, Sidney R. Gold was united in marriage to Miss Eva M. Sloan, who was born and reared in Clinton, Iowa, and they are the parents of seven children, namely: Mabel E., who is stenographer in the Big Stone Bank; Edith M., who is the wife of Charles Wallace, cashier of the Albee Bank, at Albee; Florence L. and Ruth S., who are students in the Northwestern University, at Evanston, Illinois; and Ralph S., Milton J. and Eva A. The family residence, one of the finest in the county, is located on the hill in the north section of the town, commanding a most beautiful view of the lake and surrounding country, while it is modern in all its appointments and equipments.

Frank O. Gold was born and reared in Davis, Illinois. He is the president of the Gold-Stabeck Land Company and vice-president of the First National Bank, both of Renville, Minnesota, where he makes his home. He is a strong Methodist, and is not only prominent in his own church, but has been further honored by being chosen as a lay delegate from the Northern Minnesota conference to the general conference of the Methodist church, held at Los Angeles, California, in the early summer of 1904.

James A. Gold was born in Davis, Illinois, on the 14th of May, 1860. At the age of fifteen

years he joined his older brothers in Iowa, and acted as station agent and telegraph operator in the various towns in which they were located, having served in such capacity for eight years after coming to Big Stone City. He has served as treasurer of the school district for the past decade. He is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Modern Woodmen of America and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He is a member of the board of trustees of the First Methodist Episcopal church of Big Stone City. He has executive charge of the affairs of the Gold & Company Bank, of which he has been cashier from the time of its establishment, in 1894. His residence is the finest in the city and one of the best to be found between Minneapolis and Aberdeen. At Waubay, Day county, on the 22d of December, 1884, Mr. Gold wedded Miss Ida B. Stone, who was born in the state of Maine, being a daughter of C. C. Stone, now a resident of Big Stone City. Of this union have been born nine children, namely: Ray E., Lee A., Earl S., Grace M., Irene M., Verna B., Mildred C., James C. and Kenneth.

John T. Gold was born in Davis, Stephenson county, Illinois, on the 15th of November, 1862, and he joined his brothers in Iowa in 1875. He is now treasurer of the Gold Brothers Land and Investment Company, to which he devotes the major portion of his attention. He was a member of the village council of Big Stone City for eight years, and is one of the public-spirited and popular citizens of the county. He is identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Modern Woodmen of America, and is one of the stewards of the First Methodist Episcopal church, having held this office from the time of coming to the county, and having been superintendent of the Sunday school for the past twelve years. His attractive modern home is eligibly located on the shores of Big Stone lake. On the 15th of September, 1885, John T. Gold was united in marriage to Miss Alice Harrington, of Delmar, Iowa, and they have three children, Marjorie A., Paul J. and Malcom L.

William H. Gold is president of the Gold-Stabeck Bank, at Redwood Falls, where he re-

sides, and devotes his attention to that institution. Mr. Gold is a Methodist and in the early summer of 1904 was a lay delegate from the Southern Minnesota conference to the general conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, held at Los Angeles.

MAJOR ROBERT DOLLARD, an honored citizen of Scotland, Bon Homme county, is a representative member of the bar of the state, has been prominent in public and civic affairs in South Dakota, rendered distinguished service as a soldier in the war of the Rebellion, and as one of the sterling pioneers of this state demands recognition in this history.

Major Dollard was born at Fall River, Massachusetts, March 14, 1842, and was educated in the public schools of the old Bay state. His father, Thomas Dollard, was born in Thomastown, Ireland, in 1810, and came to America in 1836, residing for a short time in New York and thereafter making his home in Massachusetts until his death, in 1882. In 1838, in New York, he married Miss Mary Collyer, and they became the parents of one son and one daughter, the death of the mother occurring in 1843.

Prior to the outbreak of the Civil war Major Dollard joined a company of the Massachusetts militia, and in the winter of 1860-61 was one of the number who volunteered for service in suppressing the rebellion. He was called to active duty on the 15th of April, 1861, bivouacing with his regiment the following night in historic old Faneuil Hall, in the city of Boston. This old building has been consistently called the "cradle of liberty." Within its ancient walls lay in state the body of the first patriot killed in the war of the Revolution and there the eloquent voices of Daniel Webster, Wendell Phillips and other famous orators were often heard in the stormy days before the Civil war. Major Dollard's regiment was called into service for three months, and the men who comprised this and the other three regiments of infantry, a battalion and a company of light artillery—about thirty-eight hundred in number—were called the "Minute-men of Massa-

chusetts," and it is claimed they were the first volunteers to enter the field in the Union cause. The Major's regiment was the first to arrive on what eventually proved to be the "dark and bloody ground" of the war, the state of Virginia, and on the day which marked their arrival in the Old Dominion General Robert E. Lee resigned his commission in the United States army to cast in his lot with the fortunes of his native state and to repel the invasion of the northern troops. Shortly after the expiration of his three months' term of service Major Dollard re-enlisted, becoming a member of Company I, Twenty-second Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, to which General Miles, late commanding general of the United States army, came soon afterward as a lieutenant, while the commander of the regiment was Henry Wilson, then United States senator and later vice-president with President Grant. Major Dollard's company, however, did not have the required quota of men, and therefore disbanded, its members joining other organizations in the Twenty-third Massachusetts Infantry, while our subject fell in with a company of "pilgrims" from Plymouth Rock. He served with this command in the campaigns in Maryland, North and South Carolina and Virginia, holding the office of sergeant and later being promoted first sergeant, then lieutenant and finally, in December, 1863, being made captain in a regiment of colored cavalry, which was believed to be intended to become a part of the regular army at the close of the war. With this command he served in the Richmond and Petersburg campaign of 1864-5, and he was seriously wounded while commanding the advance of an attack on the works at Richmond, while in the general orders Major General Benjamin F. Butler thus complimented him on this occasion: "Captain Robert Dollard, Second United States Colored Cavalry, acting as field officer and in command of the skirmish line at Newmarket Heights, inspired his command by his great personal bravery, coolness and ability, until he fell severely wounded near the enemies' main line, is hereby promoted to major." Major Dollard, having partially recovered from his wound, returned to the field and commanded his

regiment thereafter until the close of the war. Shortly afterward there was organized a corps, of which his command formed a part, for service on the Rio Grande in Texas, to watch the movements of Maximilian in Mexico. The cavalry brigade of which the Major's regiment formed a part seemed to be under a high state of discipline, being comprised of regiments commanded respectively by Colonel Charles Francis Adams, of Massachusetts; Colonel Jephth Garrard, of Cincinnati; and Major Dollard, but when about to take transports for Texas a rumor was circulated to the effect that the men were to be kept in service five years, though their term of enlistment would expire in about eighteen months, and that they were to be taken to the south to raise cotton and thereby assist in paying the national debt, and this caused an outbreak of mutiny in the ranks. The Major had ten of his twelve companies, about eight hundred men, with him and armed with carbines and well supplied with ammunition; and all, with the exception of the men on guard duty, declined to go on shipboard, breaking out in turbulent disorder and defiance, but later the presence of a large white regiment, well armed and with their position commanded by two or more cannon, effectually cooled the rebellious ardor of the colored regiment, and they went on board, but made threats to take the ship when out at sea—a move which seemed quite possible of accomplishment, in view of the fact that there were but thirteen white officers to control them. This plan was never carried out, for the white officers took drastic measures when well out at sea; thirty of the ringleaders were disarmed and confined in the coalhole below the engines; all ammunition in the possession of the men was thrown overboard and that in reserve placed beneath the officers' cabin, with a hint that it would be used to blow up the ship if any attempt were made to take it, and thus quiet and order prevailed for the remainder of the journey, from Portsmouth, Virginia, to Brazos Santiago, Texas, where the troops designated for service on the Mexican border were landed. They were distributed along the Rio Grande until the early part of the following year, when they were discharged.

Major Dollard was in active service throughout his army career and in the numerous battles in which he participated he won credit and distinction. Perhaps no better testimony as to the merit of his military service could be given than that tendered by the historian of a certain town in Massachusetts, a talented minister of the gospel and former Union soldier, among whose parishioners was a millionaire governor of the state, for, in a letter to Major Dollard touching his place in the history, he spoke as follows: "I have given you more space than I have given Governor Ames, not because I desired to punish him or favor you, but because you deserved it."

In 1866 Major Dollard located in Galesburg, Illinois, subsequently taking up the study of law and being admitted to the bar in 1870. In 1875 he married Miss Carrie E. Dunn, no children having been born of this union. Mrs. Dollard is a talented and public-spirited woman, devoted to art and music and to the advancement of projects for the betterment of the race. She is a daughter of Imri and Jane M. Dunn, formerly of Yates City, Illinois, and is one of a large family of children. Her father was born near Winchester, Virginia, in 1810, and was closely related to the Thurman family, of which the late Allan G. Thurman was a distinguished representative, and being a strong advocate of the principles of the Free-soil party, he early emigrated to Ohio. In Highland county, that state, in 1830, he married his wife, who was born there in 1813. About 1837 they immigrated to Fulton county, Illinois, being prominently identified with the development of that section, of which they were honored pioneers, and there and in the adjoining county of Knox they passed the remainder of their lives.

In April, 1879, Major Dollard located in Douglas county, Dakota territory, being its first settler. He organized and led the fight against the fraudulent organization of the county and was successful in this important issue, which brought about the repudiation of fraudulent warrants to the amount of sixty thousand dollars, that would have proved a great burden on the taxpayers of the county. He was a prominent and influential

member of the constitutional conventions of 1883 and 1885 and a leading member of the last territorial council. He also has the distinction of having served as the first attorney general of the new state of South Dakota, and later he was elected a member of the state legislature and also of the state senate, being a staunch Republican in politics. The Major has been continuously engaged in the practice of law for thirty-three years and, in the full strength of a vigorous manhood, his usefulness in his chosen field of labor bids fair to long continue. He has large farming interests in the state but, like "Uncle Jerry" Rusk, is not a farmer but an agriculturist—he does his farming by proxy.

JAMES D. ELLIOTT, of Tyndall, Bon Homme county, stands distinctively forward as one of the able and honored members of the bar of the state of South Dakota. Mr. Elliott is a native of the state of Illinois, having been born in Mount Sterling, Brown county, on the 7th of October, 1859, a son of William and Mary (McPhail) Elliott, of whose seven children he is the eldest of the five surviving, the others being as follows: Belle, who is the wife of Charles E. Baker, of Condon, Oregon; Effie, who is the wife of Thomas D. Ferguson, of the same place; Lydia, who is the wife of John Stanley, of Parker, South Dakota; and Clifflie, who is the wife of Louis L. Flegler, also of Parker. The father of the subject was born in England, in the year 1833, and as a child he accompanied his parents on their removal to the United States, the family locating in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. His father was a skilled mechanic, and for many years after locating in Pennsylvania he was superintendent of the Sligo iron works, understanding the secret processes in the manufacture of iron, steel, etc. Early in the 'fifties he removed to Brown county, Illinois, where he purchased land and turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, with which he there continued to be identified during the remainder of his life, attaining an advanced age. The father of the subject received his early educational training in the city of Pitts-

burg, and there also he began the work of preparing himself for the profession of law, continuing his technical studies after the removal of the family to Illinois, where in due time he was admitted to the bar. Shortly afterward he took up his residence in Mount Air, Iowa, where he opened an office and engaged in the active practice of his profession. At the outbreak of the war of the Rebellion he enlisted in a Missouri regiment and served until the close of the great internecine conflict which determined the integrity of the Union, while he was mustered out as captain of his company. After his loyal and valiant military career Mr. Elliott returned to Mount Air and resumed the practice of the law, becoming one of the leading members of the bar of Iowa, while he also served as a member of the legislature of the state. In 1872 he came as a pioneer to the territory of Dakota, locating a claim in Clay county, where, by reason of impaired health, he continued to reside until 1883, when he removed to Hurley, Turner county, where he resumed the practice of law, soon gaining distinctive prestige. About 1891 he was elected county judge and removed to Parker, the county seat of Turner county, and he has ever since presided on the bench of that county, where he is known and honored as one of the leading legists and jurists of the state. Judge Elliott was a member of the constitutional convention and as such was appointed a member of the committee to which was assigned the work of determining as to the proper division of the territory into the two states, and he has long been prominent in public affairs and in the civic life of the territory and state. In politics he was originally a Democrat, but while serving in the war of the Rebellion he transferred his allegiance to the Republican party, of whose principles he has ever since been a staunch advocate. Externally, he is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and he is known and honored as one of the representative citizens of the state of which he has been one of the founders and up-builders. Both he and his wife are members of the Christian church.

James D. Elliott, the immediate subject of

this sketch, passed his boyhood days in the state of Iowa, and his early education was obtained in the public schools of Mount Air and Panora, that state. After the removal of the family to Dakota he continued his studies in the public schools of Vermillion, of which Professor Culver was superintendent at the time, and under this able educator he also received a course of special instruction during a period of two years, and while thus attending school he slept in an empty building, in order to protect the owner in the insurance carried on the same, while he also did janitor work to assist in defraying his expenses while carrying forward his studies. He was an ardent and ambitious student, and the burning of the midnight oil while pursuing his educational work was a common thing with him, the expression having no trite application in his case. After completing his more purely literary education Mr. Elliott was engaged in teaching in the public schools for a period of three years, and he invested his savings in cattle, which he placed on his father's farm, his plan being to eventually place his stock, as appreciated in value, on the market and from the sale of the same secure the funds requisite for continuing his studies in the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor. The flood of 1881, however, swept away and drowned all his cattle, and his plans being thus overthrown Mr. Elliott started for the Black Hills, driving through with a team and expecting to pass the summer in that district. In the autumn of that year he returned home and for the following year he was engaged in teaching in the public schools at Lakeport, Yankton county, while later he taught the winter term in the school at Meckling, Clay county. His father had met with most serious reverses by reason of the flood mentioned, and under these conditions it became necessary for our subject to return home and aid in rehabilitating the family fortunes. He thus abandoned his plans of attending the university, but was still determined to carry on his study of the law, which he had initiated some time previously, and while engaged in teaching he read law under the preceptorship of Colonel John L. Jolley, of Vermillion. In 1883 he entered the law

office of Gamble Brothers, at Yankton, and in April of the following year he was duly admitted to the bar of the state, while he remained with the firm mentioned until October 14th of that year, when he located in Springfield, Bon Homme county, and entered upon the practice of his profession. In the spring of the following year Mr. Elliott came to Tyndall, the county seat, having been at the time removed from Springfield to this point, and here he has since continued to reside, while he has gained distinction and success in his chosen profession, to which he has applied himself with marked singleness of purpose, being a close student, an able advocate and one thoroughly grounded in the science of jurisprudence. In 1887 he was elected to the office of state's attorney, in which capacity he served four years, and in 1897, under the administration of President McKinley, he was appointed United States district attorney, of which important office he has since remained incumbent, by successive reappointments, his last appointment having been made by President Roosevelt. He has proved a most capable and discriminating officer and is held in the highest confidence and regard by his professional confreres and by the people of the state at large. In politics Mr. Elliott has ever given an unqualified support to the Republican party and he has been an active and prominent worker in its cause, having been chairman of the state central committee in 1896, and as such having marshalled his forces most admirably during the presidential campaign of that year. He has been very successful in his profession and in his business affairs, and is distinctively the architect of his own fortunes. He is president of the Security Bank of Tyndall, is the owner of about fifteen hundred acres of land in Bon Homme county and is largely interested in the raising of live stock. Fraternally, Mr. Elliott is identified with Bon Homme Lodge, No. 101, Free and Accepted Masons; Scotland Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Yankton Commandery, Knights Templar, at Yankton; Yankton Consistory, Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, and El Riad Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, at Sioux Falls, while he is

also affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Ancient Order of United Workmen, in Tyndall, and with Sioux Falls Lodge, No. 262, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, at Sioux Falls. He is well known throughout the state and enjoys a high degree of popularity in professional, business and social circles.

On the 29th of May, 1890, Mr. Elliott was united in marriage to Miss Agnes Stilwell, daughter of Charles H. Stilwell, the present postmaster of Tyndall and one of its leading citizens, individual mention of him being incorporated on other pages of this work. Mr. and Mrs. Elliott are the parents of four children, namely: Marion A., Douglas S., Hiram McP. and Mary H.

JOSEPH V. WAGNER, who is incumbent of the office of treasurer of Bon Homme county, retaining his residence in the attractive village of Tabor, the county seat, is one of the popular and highly esteemed citizens of the county and one of the representative business men of this section of the state, being largely interested in banking and having attained prosperity and definite prestige through his own efforts, being thus entitled to be termed a self-made man, which is ever a title of honor in our republic.

Mr. Wagner is a native of Bohemia, where he was born on the 1st of March, 1855, the family having been resident of that section of the German empire for many generations. He was there reared to the age of fifteen years, having received his educational training in the excellent schools of the locality in which he was born. At the age noted he bade adieu to home and native land, in company with his elder brother, Albert, and set sail for the United States. From New York city they proceeded westward to Wisconsin, and after passing about ten months in Keewaunee county, that state, they came to what is now South Dakota, this being prior to the division of the territory. Our subject located in Bon Homme county, where he secured employment on various farms, being thus engaged for several years, during which time he carefully saved his earnings. In 1876 he took up a pre-emption

claim of one hundred and sixty acres and later filed a homestead entry on the same property, which was located about twelve miles from the present county seat of Bon Homme county. He located on his farm and vigorously instituted the work of cultivating and improving the same. He resided on this place until 1887, when he sold the property, which had greatly appreciated in value, and then removed to Tabor, where he engaged in the general merchandise business, building up a large and prosperous enterprise and gaining the good will of the people of the surrounding country. In 1901 he disposed of his store and business and engaged in banking, to which important line of enterprise he has since devoted his attention, while his interests are of wide scope and importance and he is recognized as one of the substantial capitalists of this section of the state. He is president of the Utica State Bank, the Tabor State Bank and vice-president of the Lesterville State Bank, all of which have high standing among the monetary institutions of the state, being ably conducted and amply fortified in a capitalistic way.

In his political adherency Mr. Wagner is found stanchly arrayed in support of the principles and policies of the Democratic party, and while in no sense a politician he has taken at all times a loyal interest in the success of the party cause and has been an influential factor in furthering the same in a local way. In the autumn of 1902 he was elected to his present office as county treasurer, and it needs not be said that the fiscal affairs of the county have been placed in most competent hands, his administration being typified by strict business principles and a careful conservation of the interests of the county. Mr. Wagner is public-spirited and progressive and takes a deep concern in all that tends to promote the well-being of the state in which he has gained fortune. He is a communicant of the Roman Catholic church, in whose faith he was reared, and he holds membership in the Bohemian Catholic Central Union, being president of the lodge of the latter in Tabor.

On the 20th of October, 1877, Mr. Wagner was united in marriage to Miss Rosa Bumba,

who, like himself, is a native of Bohemia, and of their seven children only three are living, namely: Joseph J., who is cashier of the Lesterville State Bank; James A., who is deputy county treasurer; and Thomas J., who is cashier of the Tabor State Bank, all being young men of excellent business ability and sterling character.

J. M. DUNMIRE, who is one of the prominent farmers and stock growers of Bon Homme county, and who is serving with marked ability as a member of the board of county commissioners at the time of this writing, is a native of the fine old Buckeye state, having been born in Holmes county, Ohio, on the 19th of April, 1850, a son of Jacob and Rebecca (Snediker) Dunmire, of whose thirteen children eight are living at the present time. The father of the subject was born in Pennsylvania, where he was reared to maturity. He there learned the trade of shoemaker, and as a young man he removed to Ohio, locating in Steubenville, as one of the pioneers of that section. After his marriage he removed, in 1831, to Holmes county, where he entered claim to eighty acres of land in the midst of the virgin forest, where he cleared and improved a farm, there retaining his residence until 1853, when he removed to Knox county, that state, where he purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, upon which he continued to reside until his death, which occurred in June, 1874, at which time he was seventy years of age. He was a stanch Democrat in politics, sincere and upright in all the relations of life, and he gained a position of independence through indefatigable labor as one of the sterling pioneers of a great commonwealth. His wife passed away in 1897 at the age of eighty years.

J. M. Dunmire, with whom this sketch has to do, grew to manhood amidst the environments and conditions of the pioneer days in Ohio, early beginning to contribute his quota to the arduous work of the home farm and having such educational advantages as were afforded in the common schools of the locality. As he was the youngest of the living children the responsibility of caring

for and aiding his parents fell upon his shoulders and he thus remained on the old homestead until the death of his honored father, conducting the farm on shares after attaining his twentieth year. In 1875 he sold his interest in the estate to his brother Isaac and came west to Iowa, remaining one year in Mahaska county and then removing to Jasper county, where he became the owner of a fine farm of two hundred and forty acres, upon which he continued to reside for sixteen years, developing the same into one of the most valuable properties in that section. In 1892 Mr. Dunmire disposed of this farm and removed to Dallas county, that state, where he acquired three hundred and twenty acres of land, to whose cultivation he gave his attention until 1901, when he disposed of the property and came to Bon Homme county, South Dakota, where he is now the owner of a valuable and well improved landed estate of five hundred and seventy-five acres, the entire tract being available for cultivation and of the utmost fertility. He has, however, given his attention more particularly to shorthorn cattle and general live stock, being one of the successful and extensive stock growers of this section and having shown marked discrimination and executive ability in his operations. He received only five hundred dollars from his father's estate, and the gratifying prosperity which he today enjoys, as one of the leading farmers and stock raisers of Bon Homme county, represents the results of his own efforts. While a resident of Jasper county, Iowa, Mr. Dunmire served three terms as county assessor, and for fourteen years he was a member of the directorate of the Farmers' Mutual Insurance Company, of that county, and for an equal period a prominent member of the agricultural society of the county. While a resident of Dallas county, that state, he served for six years as vice-president of the Farmers' Mutual Insurance Company, later was one of the adjusters and served one year as president. In the autumn of 1902 Mr. Dunmire was elected a member of the board of county commissioners of Bon Homme county, in which capacity he is rendering most excellent service to the people of the county, being an advocate of public improvements

and of a progressive policy in directing the affairs of the county. In earlier years he was a Democrat in politics, but he has ever had the courage of his convictions and has recently changed his political views in quite a radical way. At the time of his nomination for his present office the question as to his political allegiance was brought up, and he refused to accept the nomination unless it was accorded without restrictions and conditions, and his election testifies to the confidence reposed in him by the voters of the county, while his constant aim is to serve all the people, without regard to political affiliations. He has never been ambitious for office, and such preferment as he has received has come without solicitation on his part. He has served many years, at different times, as a member of the school board, and has ever shown himself to be a loyal and public-spirited citizen. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and he is at the present time a member of the board of trustees of the church in Scotland. Fraternally he is identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

In November, 1873, Mr. Dunmire was united in marriage to Miss Hannah E. Ruby, of Knox county, Ohio, and of their six children all are living save one, Mary Alice, who died in infancy. George M. is a resident of Clark county, Iowa; Cora E. is the wife of J. E. Boot, of Hutchinson county, South Dakota; Rebecca is the wife of R. W. Anderson, of Des Moines, Iowa; Margaret, who is the wife of Walter A. Wickham, of Des Moines, Iowa; and Kirby M., who remains at the parental home.

CHARLES HILL merits consideration in this work for many reasons, being one of the honored pioneers of the state, a citizen of sterling character and a successful and prominent business man of Springfield, Bon Homme county, where he has been identified with the banking business since the year 1890, while he early came to the territory of Dakota as an employe of the government in the maintaining of the Indian agencies. He is familiarly known as Major Hill and is a man whose popularity in his

section of the state is of the most unequivocal order. Mr. Hill was born in the city of Toronto, Canada, on the 12th of September, 1849, being a son of George L. and Mary (McKinzie) Hill, who were cousins. Both were consistent exponents of the faith of the Society of Friends, in which they had been reared, and their lives exemplified this faith in all ways.

Charles Hill was reared to manhood in his native city, having received his educational discipline in the excellent schools of Toronto, while he had learned the trade of millwright and had also secured excellent training in the office of a local architect. He continued to reside in Toronto until 1873, when he came to the west in the employ of the United States government. The peace policy promulgated by President Grant in 1871 brought up the question of placing the Indians of the west in charge of various religious bodies, and the Society of Friends, at their general yearly meeting, manifested some hesitancy in accepting the responsibility which would be placed upon them in this connection, and therefore asked that the government select a number of its employes from their members rather than ask them to assume more exacting responsibility, and it was in compliance with this request that Major Hill was chosen. Accordingly, in 1873, he came to the territory of Dakota as an official at the Santee Indian agency, where he remained about seventeen years, during five years of which time he served as Indian agent, rendering most capable service. In 1890 he came to Springfield, where he associated himself with Hon. George W. Snow and Hon. Reuben Groot in the establishing of a banking business, which has since been successfully conducted under the title of the Bank of Springfield, the institution being ably managed upon the highest business principles, having an ample capitalistic support and proving a valuable addition to the business interests of the town and surrounding country, while the interested principals command the unqualified confidence and esteem of all who know them. In politics Mr. Hill gives his allegiance to the Republican party, and he clings to the religious faith in which he was

reared, both he and his wife being members of the local organization of the Society of Friends at Monroe, Nebraska. He is an appreciative member of the time-honored fraternity of Freemasonry, in which he has passed the various degrees of the York Rite, except those of the commandery, and has attained also the degrees of the Scottish Rite, being a member of Yankton Consistory, No. 1, being elected most worshipful grand master in 1901, while he also holds membership in the adjunct Order of the Eastern Star, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Daughters of Rebekah.

On the 11th of June, 1877, was solemnized the marriage of Major Hill to Miss Mary Webster, a daughter of Joseph Webster, of Philadelphia, who was at that time an Indian agent in South Dakota, and of this union have been born five children, namely: Emma, Howard J., Clarence, Helen and William Webster, all of whom remain at the parental home except Howard, who resides in Monroe, Nebraska.

JOSEPH W. WHITING, a member of the faculty of the Springfield Normal School, at Springfield, Bon Homme county, merits distinctive representation in this work as one of the able and popular educators of the state, where he has maintained his home for more than fifteen years past, the while gaining a high reputation in his chosen vocation.

Joseph Williams Whiting is a native of the state of Wisconsin, having been born in Springvale, Fond du Lac county, on the 4th of September, 1864, and being a son of Amos C. and Valucia Violant (Williams) Whiting. The father of the subject was a farmer by vocation and died May 7, 1900, while his widow's death occurred on November 5, the same year. In the agnatic line Professor Whiting traces the direct ancestry back to Nathaniel Whiting, who settled in Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1638, while on the maternal side the lineage is traced to that historic figure, Roger Williams, the founder of the Rhode Island colony. In Romeo Elton's history

of the life of Roger Williams, published in 1853, the ancestral record shows blood relationship of the Williams family and that of Oliver Cromwell.

The subject was reared under the sturdy discipline of the homestead farm, and after availing himself of the advantages afforded in the public schools he entered the Wisconsin State Normal School at Oshkosh, with a definite aim of preparing himself for the pedagogic profession. He completed a thorough course in this excellent institution, in which he was graduated as a member of the class of 1887. He began teaching immediately after his graduation, being thus engaged in the public schools at Oconto, Wisconsin, during the winter of 1887-8, while in the autumn of the latter year he came to Springfield, South Dakota, where he held the position of principal of the public schools for the ensuing two years, his efforts in the connection meeting with marked appreciation and approval. In 1891 he was elected principal of the high school at Scotland, Bon Homme county, and retained this incumbency two years, after which he returned to Springfield and accepted a clerical position in a local mercantile establishment. His tastes and training, however, were in the line of his previous endeavors and he was thus naturally led to resume teaching. In 1897 he was elected a member of the faculty of the Springfield Normal School, and in this capacity he has since continued to serve with marked efficiency, being one of the popular and enthusiastic instructors of the institution and having marked facility in begetting a similar spirit of enthusiasm and devotion in the students. So far as educational matters are involved Professor Whiting believes that they should be entirely segregated from politics if the best ends are to be conserved, but in local and national affairs of governmental order he accepts the faith of the Republican party and is a staunch advocate of its principles. With a deep reverence for the spiritual verities, Professor Whiting is tolerant and liberal in his religious views, contributing to the support of all churches and being personally associated principally with the Protestant Episcopal church, though he is not a communicant of the same. Fraternally he is

identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, having been affiliated with Springfield Lodge, No. 107, since 1890; and with the Modern Woodmen of America, holding membership in Seneca Camp, No. 3053, in which he is at the present time incumbent of the office of clerk, having been identified with the organization since 1900.

In Springfield, on the 29th of March, 1890, Professor Whiting was united in marriage to Miss Luna B. Monfore, a daughter of Peter and Diana (Howland) Monfore, who settled in Springfield in 1871, having come hither from Iowa. It is supposed that the ancestry of the Monfores may be traced to Simon de Monfort, the founder of the English parliament. Mrs. Peter Monfore is a lineal descendant from one of the Howland brothers who came to the new world in the Mayflower and were closely associated with the history of Plymouth colony. The subject and his wife are the parents of a winsome little daughter, Madge Monfore Whiting, who was born in Springfield, on the 8th of February, 1894.

CHARLES L. LAWRENCE was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, in the town of Fort Jackson, on the 15th of July, 1866, being a son of James O. and Julia A. (Castle) Lawrence and the younger of their two children. His sister, Elizabeth M., is the wife of N. J. Johnson, of Wakonda, South Dakota. James O. Lawrence was likewise born in St. Lawrence county, New York, the date of his nativity having been 1843, and he was reared to the sturdy discipline of the farm, continuing to follow agricultural pursuits after attaining manhood. In 1866 he came to the west in search of a location, leaving his family in the east until he had selected a permanent place of abode. He entered a homestead claim in Pope county, Minnesota, where he erected a primitive log cabin as a domicile for his family, and he then returned to the east and brought his wife and children to the pioneer home in Minnesota, where they continued to reside until 1876, when he came to Yankton, South Dakota, this city having then

been the capital of the undivided territory of Dakota, and here he turned his attention to government contracting. In the spring of 1879 he took up a pre-emption claim of one hundred and sixty acres, in the northeastern part of Yankton county, and removed to this farm, which he improved and placed under effective cultivation, while he continued to add to the area of his landed estate until he became the owner of a fine farm of four hundred and forty acres. In 1894 he disposed of his property in this state and removed to Virginia, purchasing a fruit farm about twenty-five miles southwest of the city of Washington, and there his devoted wife died, and in April, 1902, he returned to South Dakota, taking up his residence in the attractive city of Sioux Falls, where he is now living retired from active business, being well known as one of the honored pioneers of the state. In politics he is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party, having been an active worker in its cause, but never having been a seeker of public office.

Charles L. Lawrence, the subject of this sketch, was reared on the farm and secured his educational training in the public schools. At the age of seventeen years he put his scholastic acquirements to practical test by engaging in teaching in the district schools of Yankton county, having been thus successfully employed for several winter terms, while during the intervening summers he engaged in farm work. In November, 1892, he was elected county assessor, of which office he continued incumbent for four years, having been elected his own successor at the expiration of his first term. In the summer of 1895 he assigned the detail work of this office to a deputy and then went to the village of Volin, where he accepted the position of stock buyer for the mercantile concern of the J. T. Daugherty Company. His duties in this connection were of varied order, since he maintained the general supervision of the books of the company, attended to the buying of stock and assisted in shaping the business policy in many ways, thus contributing materially to the upbuilding of the extensive business. He continued with this concern until March, 1900, when

he resigned his position, and for several months thereafter he gave his attention to the supervision of his fine farm, of two hundred acres, in this county, and to his live stock interests. In the autumn of that year he was elected county auditor, and he served with so great acceptability that he was chosen as his own successor in the autumn of 1902, and is now serving his second term in this important office. He has ever accorded a stanch allegiance to the Republican party and has labored zealously to forward its cause in the local field, having been a delegate to various county and congressional conventions and being prominent in the local ranks of the "grand old party." Fraternally he is identified with Yankton Camp, No. 732, Modern Woodmen of America.

On the 6th of December, 1891, Mr. Lawrence was united in marriage to Miss Evangeline B. Case, of Yankton, and they are the parents of three children, Genevieve, Marjorie and Bernie.

EDWARD PARKER WILCOX is a native of the old Empire state of the Union, having been born in Victor, New York, on the 17th of December, 1837, a son of Jairus and Mary E. Wilcox, of whose nine children five are yet living, namely: Albert B., who is a resident of San Francisco, California; Dr. Robert J., who resides in Wisconsin; Henry M., deceased; Ann A., who is the wife of Benjamin W. Thomas, of Chicago, and Edward P., the immediate subject of this sketch. Jarius Wilcox was born in Middletown, Connecticut, about the opening year of the nineteenth century, and he died in the city of Chicago, Illinois, in 1851, having been one of the honored pioneers of the western metropolis, which was a mere village at the time when he there took up his abode. His death resulted from an attack of cholera, during the memorable epidemic of the dread disease in the year mentioned. He was a man of high scholastic attainments, having been graduated in Yale College and having been ordained as a clergyman of the Presbyterian church. His first pastoral charge was in the state of New York, and in 1837 he removed to Geneseo, Illinois, being called to

Chicago in 1845, and being one of the early ministers of the Presbyterian church in that city. His loved and devoted wife survived him many years, her death occurring in 1885. The paternal grandfather of the subject was a valiant soldier in the Continental army during the war of the Revolution, having served as captain of a Connecticut company.

Edward P. Wilcox remained at the parental home until the death of his father, having been fourteen years of age at the time, and he forthwith initiated his independent career, bravely facing the exigencies and showing that self-reliance which has been the conservator of his pronounced success in later years. His early education was secured in the common schools and he had also the advantages implied in the environments of a cultured and refined home. From the age of fourteen until 1861 he was employed in the lumber business in Chicago, and he then withdrew from the vocations of peace to take up arms in defense of the republic. During about seven months of the year 1861 he was employed in the quartermaster's department at General Grant's headquarters, and in August, 1862, he enlisted in Battery B, First Illinois Light Artillery. He entered as a private and was later promoted sergeant, orderly sergeant and finally lieutenant, and in 1864, when his battery was consolidated with Battery A, same regiment, he was made captain of his company and commanded the same during many spirited engagements. He participated in the battles of Chickasaw Bayou, Arkansas Post, the siege of Vicksburg, the battles of Missionary Ridge, Resaca, Dallas, Atlanta, Nashville, and many other of the important engagements incident to the progress of the great civil conflict, and he received his honorable discharge in July, 1865, having served practically during the entire course of the war. After the crown of victory rested on the Union arms he returned to Chicago, where he became associated with his brother-in-law, Benjamin W. Thomas, in the lumber business, under the firm name of Thomas, Wilcox & Company. The business of the firm was rapidly expanded in scope and importance and the concern became one of the leading ones of the sort

in Chicago, controlling large tracts of timber land in Michigan and manufacturing lumber upon an extensive scale. In 1870 Mr. Wilcox disposed of his interests in Chicago and came to the territory of Dakota, locating in Yankton, which was then the capital of the territory, and here establishing lumber yards, under the title of the Wilcox Lumber Company, while later branch yards were established in other places in the southern part of the territory. Finally the concern also began dealing in grain and the business in both departments grew to be one of extensive proportions, while the firm gained the confidence of all with whom it had dealings, the policy followed being one of the highest business honor and integrity. In 1887 Mr. Wilcox withdrew from the firm and organized the American Mortgage Company, which was incorporated, and of the same, he has since continued president, the corporation being one which controls a large business and which provides facilities in the extension of financial loans upon reasonable terms and in such a way as to justify the confidence of the people who have recourse to the same. In 1890 Mr. Wilcox gave distinctive evidence of his public spirit and his interest in the upbuilding and progress of his home city, since he then erected one of the finest business blocks in the city, the same bearing his name, and in this fine structure the offices of the American Mortgage Company are now located. In politics he accords an unwavering allegiance to the Republican party, and while he has never sought official position of any sort he consented to serve as a member of the board of aldermen, having held this office for one term. He is at the present time a member of the board of trustees of Yankton College, having been in tenure of this office from the time of the organization of the college, save for the interval of five years between 1886 and 1891. He and his wife are prominent and valued members of the Congregational church, in which he held the office of deacon for about a quarter of a century, taking a zealous interest in all departments of church work and contributing liberally to its support.

On the 19th of November, 1867, Mr. Wilcox

was united in marriage to Miss Fannie S. Hurlbut, of Chicago, Illinois, and they are the parents of two children, Jessie H., who is the wife of Frederick W. Gurney, of Jamestown, New York, and Dudley B., who is a resident of Los Angeles, California.

HON. ELLISON GRIFFITH SMITH.—Distinguished as lawyer, jurist, legislator and official, also enjoying marked precedence as a citizen, few men of South Dakota have been as prominently before the public as Hon. Ellison Griffith Smith, of Yankton, present judge of the first judicial circuit. Mr. Smith is a native of Noble county, Ohio, and the son of Amos and Mary (Ellison) Smith, the father born April 14, 1813, in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, the mother in the state of Ohio. When a child Amos Smith was taken by his parents, George and Elizabeth (Thornton) Smith, to Noble county, Ohio, where he grew to manhood. His father was a native of Germany, but was brought to this country when quite young and spent his youth and early married life in Pennsylvania, subsequently, as stated above, becoming one of the pioneers of Ohio. The Thorntons came originally from England and settled in one of the eastern colonies. During the war of the Revolution they remained loyal to the mother country, and being pronounced in their Tory sentiments, they suffered great hardships at the hands of their Whig neighbors, losing nearly all their property besides being subjected to many personal indignities.

Amos Smith, the subject's father, was married at the age of thirty-eight to Miss Mary Ellison and for some years followed merchandising in Noble county. By reason of impaired health, he disposed of his interests and removed with his family to Delaware county where he acquired large landed property and engaged quite extensively in agricultural pursuits and stock raising. He still owns about five hundred acres in the richest farming districts of that state and is one of the wealthy men and prominent citizens of the county in which he lives. To Amos and Mary Smith have been born seven children,

namely: Ellison Griffith, whose name introduces this review; Emma, widow of E. C. Brown, of Aberdeen; Amos, an architect, living at Hopkinton, Iowa; Abbie, wife of H. C. Jackson, also resides in that place; Jason T., attorney at law, Yankton; Carrie B., now Mrs. Dr. F. A. Williams, of Chicago, Illinois, and Edith, who is still with her parents, all living and well settled in life.

Ellison Griffith Smith was born December 5, 1851, and when a child was taken to Delaware county, Iowa, where he spent his youth under the wholesome and invigorating discipline of the farm. After acquiring his preliminary education in the common schools, he took a course in Lennox College, and later entered the University of Iowa, from which institution he was graduated in 1871 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. His literary education finished, he took up the study of law and in 1873 was graduated from the law department of the State University, after which he spent some time on the farm for the purpose of recuperating his health, which had become considerably impaired on account of the strenuous character of his legal studies. In the fall of 1873 Mr. Smith was elected principal of the Mechainville high school and at the close of the term he entered the office of a prominent attorney with the object in view of reviewing his studies preparing to engage in the practice of his profession. Later he drifted west and in 1876, during the gold excitement in the Black Hills, made his way to Yankton, South Dakota, where he affected a co-partnership in the law with Hon. G. C. Moody, at that time judge of the circuit court, but later federal judge and United States senator. Mr. Smith began the practice at Yankton under most favorable auspices and at once stepped into a large and lucrative business which his distinguished associate had previously acquired. After Mr. Moody's election to the federal judgeship the entire business fell to the subject, including the office of register in bankruptcy, and right well did he look after the interests of his clientele, winning in a short time a conspicuous place among the representative members of the Yankton bar. After practicing for

some years with a large measure of success and gaining much more than local repute, he was elected reporter of the supreme court, which position he held some eight or ten years, the meanwhile looking after his private interests. While serving as reporter, Mr. Smith was made district court judge and in this capacity presided at the first court ever held in the city of Pierre. He was also associated for some time with Hon. Hugh J. Campbell as assistant United States district attorney, and later succeeded to that office and discharged his duties in an able and satisfactory manner for a period of about four years. Mr. Smith, in 1885, was elected judge of the first judicial circuit and has filled this high and responsible position by continuous re-elections ever since, his career on the bench having been eminently satisfactory and honorable. He seldom commits errors of sufficient import to justify reversal at the hands of the supreme court, and to the lawyers and litigants he is universally courteous, thus winning the confidence and high regard of all having business to transact in his jurisdiction.

In the years 1887-8 Judge Smith represented the first senatorial district in the state legislature and took an active part in the deliberations of the session. He has been a member of the Yankton school board for a number of years and as such has labored diligently and untiringly to advance the standard of education in the city. The Judge is a Mason of high degree, belonging to the blue lodge in Yankton, also to DeMolay Commandary No. 1, of the same place. His name adorns the records of the local lodges of Odd Fellows, Ancient Order United Workmen and Modern Woodmen of America, in all of which he is a zealous member.

In 1877 Judge Smith was united in marriage with Miss Anna Kirkwood, of Hopkinton, Iowa, the union being blessed with three children: Agnes, Ellison G. and Amos C., who, with their parents, constitute a happy and agreeable home circle. In politics the Judge is a staunch Republican and his influence has had much to do in shaping the policy of the party in this state and promoting its success.

FRANK L. VAN TASSEL, secretary and manager of the Excelsior Mill Company, of Yankton, is a native of the old Keystone state of the Union, having been born in Conneautville, Crawford county, Pennsylvania, on the 29th of January, 1851. He is a son of Elizar B. and Rachel (Litchfield) Van Tassel, of whose ten children seven are living at the present time, namely: Clarence, who is a resident of Artesian, South Dakota; Frank L., who is the immediate subject of this sketch; Adella, who is the wife of Dr. W. H. H. Brown, of Denver, Colorado; Mina, who is the wife of Dr. Alva Johnston, of Meadville, Pennsylvania; Dr. Willis, who is a practicing dentist of Prescott, Arizona; Nettie, who is the wife of James Van Sommer, of Liverpool, England; and Harry, who is a resident of Waubay, South Dakota.

Elizar Van Tassel was born in Mayfield, New York, his parents having emigrated to America from Holland. He was reared and educated in the old Empire state, where he took up the study of law, being graduated in one of the leading law schools of the state. He finally removed to Meadville, Pennsylvania, where he was successfully engaged in the practice of his chosen profession for more than thirty years, becoming one of the representative members of the bar of the state. He died when about sixty years of age, honored by all who knew him. His wife was born in Litchfield, Connecticut, of stanch old New England stock, and she died at Meadville, Pennsylvania, in 1900, at the age of seventy-five years, having been an active and devoted member of the Universalist church.

Frank L. Van Tassel, with whom this sketch has more specially to do, was reared in the parental home until he had attained the age of fourteen years, his early educational discipline having been received in the common schools of his native state. That he had availed himself fully of the advantages afforded is certain when we revert to the fact that at the early age noted he engaged in teaching penmanship and bookkeeping, by means of which he succeeded in defraying the expenses of his course of study in the Meadville Commercial College, and though he was a mere boy at the

time he attained an enviable reputation as an instructor in the lines mentioned. At the age of fifteen years he accepted a position as professor in penmanship and bookkeeping in the Humiston Cleveland Institute, at Cleveland, Ohio, where he did most effective work. In 1868, at the age of seventeen years, Mr. Van Tassel came to Yankton, which was then little more than a frontier village, and here he secured a position as bookkeeper in the mercantile establishment of Bramble & Miner, one of the leading concerns of the town. About eight years later he became a member of the firm, having been previously the general manager of the enterprise, which had eventually developed from a retail business of general merchandise into a wholesale grocery. Operations were conducted upon an extensive scale, and large amounts of goods were sent into the Black Hills district. The goods were brought to Yankton by railroad, thence transferred by boat to Pierre, from which point transportation to the Black Hills was had by means of wagons. How great the scope of the business became may be partially appreciated when it is stated that frequently three or four steamboats were loaded with the firm's goods in Yankton in one day. Mr. Bramble was located in the Black Hills, and Mr. Miner had charge of the Excelsior mill, which was established in Yankton in 1872, and thus the general supervision of the wholesale business devolved upon the subject of this sketch. The firm retired from business in 1883 and in the following year Mr. Van Tassel assumed charge of the Excelsior mills, and he has since served consecutively in the capacity of secretary and general manager of the company, being known as a progressive business man and capable executive, while he has ever held the confidence and good will of the people with whom he has come in contact in the various relations of life. He was prominently concerned in the organization of the company which constructed the first telephone lines in South Dakota and was also one of those to take the initiative in the construction of artesian wells in the state, the enterprise in this line having proved of inestimable value and benefit in a public way. He is president of the Business Men's Club of South

Dakota and is ever loyal to the interests of the city and state in which he has so long maintained his home, while he is recognized as one of the representative citizens and business men of the state. He is chairman of the building committee of the new Carnegie library in Yankton, is secretary of the Yankton Telephone Company, and a member of the directorate of the First National Bank. In politics he is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Democratic party, and while he has never sought official preferment he served three years as a member of the board of trustees of the state hospital for the insane. His religious faith is that of the Protestant Episcopal church, of which he is a communicant, and for the past four years he has been a member of the vestry of Christ church, taking a lively interest in parochial affairs and in the general work of the church at large. Fraternally Mr. Van Tassel is an appreciative member of the Masonic order, in which he has attained high degrees, being affiliated with St. John's Lodge, No. 1, Free and Accepted Masons; Yankton Chapter, No. 1, Royal Arch Masons; DeMolay Commandery, No. 3, Knights Templar; Oriental Consistory, No. 1, Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, of which he is a charter member; and of El Riad Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine.

On the 19th of October, 1875, Mr. Van Tassel was united in marriage to Mrs. Sarah (White) Borden, who was born and reared in the city of Detroit, Michigan. She had one child by her first marriage, William Borden, who is now a resident of Spokane, Washington, and by her marriage to Mr. Van Tassel one child has been born, Frances L., who remains at the parental home.

WILLIAM M. POWERS.—Back to that cradle of so much of our national history, the Old Dominion state, must we turn in designating the place of nativity of Mr. Powers, who is one of the honored pioneer citizens of Yankton and a veteran of the war of the Rebellion. Mr. Powers was born in Culpeper county, Virginia,

in the year 1845, and is the only survivor of the three children of Thomas and Amelia Powers. Owing to the fact that both his parents died when he was a child he knows but little concerning the family history on either side. His father was born in Ireland, whence he came to the United States as a young man, and his marriage was solemnized in Virginia, where he lived for some time afterward. He then removed to Shellsburg, Lafayette county, Wisconsin. He was a miner by occupation, and his accumulations usually went back into the ground, as the subject of this sketch expressed it. In 1852 he made the long and perilous overland trip to California, making the journey with an ox-team, and in the Golden state he died about four years later, having sent back to his family as much money as possible. The mother of the subject died of cholera while he was a mere child. He was thus left dependent upon his own exertions, and in addition to this untimely burden he also had a younger brother for whom he felt it incumbent to provide. Under these unpromising conditions he secured a position in the New York hotel, in Shellsburg, where he blackened boots and shoes and did such other work as came to hand, sparing no pains to provide for the proper care of his infant brother, whom he placed in a private family, paying one dollar and a quarter a week for his maintenance, and in this way enabling the boy to attend school when of proper age. The task of making this provision often tasked his energies to the utmost and caused him to become most fertile in expedients, while there can be no manner of doubt that thus was fostered that spirit of self-reliance and independence which has so signally conserved his success in the mature years of his life. After being employed in the hotel for two years Mr. Powers secured a place to work on a farm in that locality and also found a position for his brother on the same farm, the latter becoming a general chore boy, and while thus engaged both attended school during the winter terms and applied themselves diligently to study at night. They passed about three years on the farm and

our subject then secured a position as driver of a stage on the route between Shellsburg and Benton, receiving in recompense for his services the sum of ten dollars a month. After being thus engaged for one year he apprenticed himself to learn the trade of harnessmaking, at Shellsburg, receiving thirty-five dollars a year for the first two years and fifty dollars the third. Of his brother, Richard, it may be said that he died at Vicksburg, Mississippi, in 1894.

In 1861, at the age of sixteen years, Mr. Powers tendered his services in defense of the Union, whose integrity was in jeopardy through armed rebellion. He enlisted in Company C, Seventh Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and he continued in active service for three years, gaining the record of a loyal and valiant son of the Republic, and participating in many important battles. In the battle of Gainesville, Virginia, he was engaged with Jackson's division of Bragg's brigade, known as the "Iron brigade," which lost eight hundred and seventy-five men in that memorable conflict. He also took part in the second battle of Bull Run, and in the battle of Antietam he was wounded so severely as to render it necessary for him to remain for two months in the hospital at Washington. He then rejoined his regiment, with which he proceeded into Virginia, and he was at the front in the battles of Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, the three days' battle of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, etc. His command was a part of the Army of the Potomac and was engaged in conflict with the Confederate forces all the way to Petersburg. He was mustered out in 1864, receiving his honorable discharge in September of that year, and he then returned to Lancaster, Wisconsin, where he had enlisted. He was ill for a period of six months after his return and then entered into partnership with a Mr. Collins, under whom he had served his apprenticeship at the harness trade. Three months later he purchased his partner's interest in the harness shop, where he gave employment to nine workmen, and he worked assiduously, secured good prices for his products and accumulated money. Finally his

health became so impaired that he found it necessary to seek other occupation. He accordingly purchased a livery business in Lancaster, and one month later disposed of his harness business. He continued the livery enterprise about three years and was successful in the same. In 1873 he came to the territory of Dakota, arriving in Yankton, which was then the capital, on the 10th of April of that year, and shortly afterward he purchased, for a consideration of ten thousand dollars, a livery and transfer business in this city, and he built up an extensive and important enterprise, operating an omnibus and transfer line and general livery and also engaging in the buying and selling of horses, which he shipped in from Iowa and Wisconsin. He showed much discrimination and good judgment in this branch of his business and his success was cumulative from the start. In 1897 Mr. Powers retired from active business, since which time he has given his attention to the buying and handling of farm and city realty, in which he has dealt upon an extensive scale, being the owner of much valuable real estate in Yankton and in other portions of the state. He is a Republican in his political proclivities, his first presidential vote having been cast for Lincoln while he was with his regiment at the front, and he has ever maintained his allegiance to the grand old party which stood exponent of the government policy during that most crucial epoch in our nation's history. He served four terms as a member of the board of aldermen of Yankton, while the strong hold which he has upon the confidence and esteem of the people of the city is manifest when we revert to the fact that he was mayor of the city for four terms, giving an administration which redounded to his credit and to the best interests of the municipality. He was for two terms a member of the board of county commissioners and for four years served as a member of the board of trustees of the state hospital for the insane, having been president of the board during his last year of service. In the spring of 1903 a further appreciative distinction was given Mr. Powers, in his appointment

as a member of the state board of charities and corrections, comprising five members, the board having control of seven state institutions. Fraternally, he is identified with the Grand Army of the Republic, the Masonic order and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

In July, 1896, Mr. Powers was united in marriage to Miss Hattie Ury, of Wisconsin, one child having been born of this union, Ida Powers, now living in Chicago. The subject was again married, in Yankton, to Mrs. L. M. Purdy, who was born in Yankton, there being no issue from this marriage. Mr. Powers was on the World's Fair Commission from Dakota, at Chicago. Religiously he supports the Congregational church. He is one of the well-known pioneers of the state and it is a matter of satisfaction to be able to enter this brief outline of his career in this history.

ELI M. MOREHOUSE, M. D., who is engaged in the practice of his chosen profession in the city of Yankton, is a native of the state of Minnesota, having been born in Owatonna, Steele county, on the 30th of August, 1869. He is a son of Dr. Eli M. and Lorinda (McRostie) Morehouse, to whom were born four children, the subject of this sketch being the oldest, while the others are as follows: Effie, who is the wife of John W. Adsit, of Owatonna, Minnesota; Timothy N., who is the proprietor of the Owatonna hotel, in that place; and Dr. Guel G., who is a physician of Chicago, Illinois. The father of the subject was born in Warren, Ohio, in the year 1833, his parents being representatives of stanch old families of New England stock, while the original ancestors in Ohio emigrated thither from the state of Connecticut. Eli M. Morehouse was reared to manhood in Ohio and as a youth determined to devote his attention to the medical profession as a vocation. In harmony with this idea he finally entered the Eclectic Medical Institute, at Cincinnati, Ohio, where he continued his studies for a time, after which he was a student in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, in

Philadelphia, and in a homeopathic medical college in Cleveland, Ohio. After securing his degree of Doctor of Medicine he located in Independence, Iowa, where he was successfully engaged in practice for two years, at the expiration of which he removed to Owatonna, Minnesota, where he continued his professional work until his death, which occurred on the 23d of May, 1891. He was a man of spotless character and one of marked ability in the line of his profession. In politics he was an ardent advocate of the principles of the Democratic party, and was a power in its councils in the state where he resided. He served as a member of the state senate of Minnesota and at the time of his death was mayor of the city of Owatonna, while he had been incumbent of various other offices of public trust and responsibility, ever commanding unqualified confidence and esteem in the state where he so long maintained his home, while he was prominently identified with both the Masonic and Odd Fellows' fraternities. His widow still retains her home in Owatonna, where her friends are in number as her acquaintances.

Eli M. Morehouse, the immediate subject of this sketch, was reared to maturity in his native town, acquiring his early educational discipline in the public schools, while he early manifested a predilection for the profession in which his father had won so marked distinction and success, and under the direction of the latter he began the study of medicine while he was still a boy. In 1887, together with five other young men who had been prosecuting their medical studies under the preceptorship of his father, went to Des Moines, Iowa, where they were matriculated in the medical department of Drake University, and he there continued his technical studies two years, while in 1897 he entered the Bennett Medical College, of Chicago, and was graduated in this well known institution of eclectic medicine in the spring of 1901. He thereafter passed a short interval in Minnesota, after which he came to Yankton, where he opened an office and engaged in the general practice of medicine and surgery, bringing to bear

the most thorough preparation and the personal attributes which always make for success in this most exacting of all professions. He has succeeded in building up a practice of representative character, and his reputation is one which would be creditable to one who had been for many years established in practice, for comparative youth is no longer held as inimical to professional precedence in cases where absolute ability and skill are in evidence. In politics the Doctor accords a staunch allegiance to the Democratic party, and while a resident of Owatonna, Minnesota, he served as a member of the board of aldermen and also as a member of the board of education. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the Masonic order and the Knights of Pythias and he is popular in both professional and social circles, being a member of the Minnesota State Eclectic Medical Society and keeping in close touch with all advances made in the sciences of medicine and surgery.

On the 28th of January, 1897, Dr. Morehouse was in marriage to Miss Winifred L. Hanna, of St. Lawrence county, New York, where she was born and reared, being a daughter of James and Sarah Hanna.

HENRY GREBE, who has long served with signal efficiency as register of deeds of Yankton county, is a native of Germany, where he was born on the 16th of October, 1843, being a son of Christian and Elizabeth (Dillon) Grebe, of whose two children the other passed away in childhood. The father of the subject was an officer in the Revolutionary army in Germany in 1848, and his death occurred while he was in service. In 1853 his widowed mother came with the subject, who was then a lad of ten years, to America, taking up her residence in Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, where she later became the wife of Jacob Petri, one child being born of this union, George, who resides on the old homestead farm in that county. The mother entered into eternal rest in 1877.

The subject of this sketch received his preliminary educational discipline in his native land

and continued his studies in the common schools after coming to the United States. Prior to his sixteenth year he began to depend on his own resources, securing work on neighboring farms in Wisconsin and receiving for some time only four dollars a month in compensation for his services. In 1859 he entered upon an apprenticeship at the tailor's trade, becoming a skilled workman and continuing to follow this vocation for a long term of years,—up to the time of his election to his present office.

On the 15th of August, 1862, Mr. Grebe tendered his services in defense of the Union, enlisting as a private in Company H, Twentieth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, with which he served three years, being promoted from time to time and being mustered out as second lieutenant. He participated in the battle at Prairie Grove, Arkansas, and in the siege of Vicksburg, and from August 12 to December 26, 1863, he was confined in the hospital at New Orleans, after which he was on detached duty, serving in various capacities and thus continuing until he received his honorable discharge, on the 22d of June, 1865.

After the expiration of his military service Mr. Grebe returned to Wisconsin, locating in Ripon, where he remained until the following autumn, when he went to Chicago, Illinois, where he took a course of study in a commercial college. In April, 1866, he located in St. Joseph, Missouri, where he was engaged in the work of his trade until February 2, 1872, when he removed to Sioux City, Iowa, where he became foreman and cutter in the leading merchant tailoring establishment of John A. Magee, retaining this position for the ensuing six years, at the expiration of which, in 1879, he came to Yankton, Dakota, arriving on the 4th of June, and here he continued to be engaged in the work of his trade until the 1st of January, 1895, when he entered upon his duties as register of deeds for Yankton county, having since been consecutively the incumbent of this office save for an interim of two years. He is well known to the people of the county and commands unqualified confidence and esteem. In politics he

has ever given a staunch support to the Republican party, his first presidential vote having been cast in support of Lincoln, while he was in the service during the Rebellion. Fraternally, he is a popular and honored comrade of Phil Kearney Post No. 7, Grand Army of the Republic, and is also identified with St. John's Lodge No. 1, Free and Accepted Masons. He and his family are members of the Congregational church.

On the 3d of August, 1868, Mr. Grebe was united in marriage to Miss Bacia Wilbur, and they became the parents of one child, Harry W., who is now a traveling salesman for the extensive pharmaceutical house of Parke, Davis & Company, of Detroit, Michigan. On the 21st of March, 1882, Mr. Grebe consummated a second marriage, being then united to Miss Caroline E. Geyman, of Wisconsin, and they are the parents of three children, H. George, Walter C. and Elmer E., all of whom remain at the parental home, being numbered among the popular young folks of the city.

ERNEST JASPER LACY, present official surveyor of Stanley county, South Dakota, was born November 2, 1873, at Austin, Minnesota, the son of John S. and Katherine (Gibbs) Lacy, natives of Ohio and New York respectively. The father, a farmer by occupation, removed to South Dakota in 1881, and built the first hotel at Roscoe, later known as Egan, which he conducted for a time, subsequently, by reason of financial embarrassment, changing his residence to the subject's ranch, six miles west of Flaudreau, Moody county.

Ernest J. was but four years of age when his parents moved to South Dakota, and from that time to the present his life has been mainly spent within the boundaries of his adopted state. His early experiences on the farm were similar to those of the majority of country lads, and he grew up with a practical acquaintance with agricultural labor in its various phases, attending of winter seasons the public schools of his neighborhood. As stated in a preceding paragraph,

his father met with severe business reverses, resulting in the loss of nearly all of his property, which, with failing health that followed, reduced the family to somewhat straitened circumstances. These misfortunes occurring when Ernest J. was a youth of twelve, he nobly gave up some of his ambitions and started out to make his own way in the world, and at the same time to assist his parents. Leaving school, he joined a surveying party under F. W. Pettigrew, hoping to save from his salary money sufficient to prosecute his legal studies, after contributing a certain amount to the object above noted. He started with this party in the summer of 1895 as flagman, discharging his duties faithfully and well, and while thus engaged concluded to give up the idea of studying law and turn his attention to civil engineering. He made such rapid progress in the latter profession that during the summers of 1896 and 1897 he was given charge of a party running a transit, under the direction of Mr. Pettigrew, and the winter of the latter year he spent drawing plats and writing notes of the self-same survey. From 1898 to 1900 inclusive Mr. Lacy was joint contractor with Mr. Pettigrew in surveying government lands in South Dakota west of the Missouri river, and during those years he had personal charge of a party that helped survey over four thousand miles of the general domain, an experience beneficial to him in many ways, especially in that it enabled him to master the principles of his profession and become a skillful and thoroughly reliable surveyor. In addition to engineering Mr. Lacy is also largely interested in the live stock business, owning since 1900 a fine sheep ranch in Stanley county, on which he makes his home and which, plentifully stocked with the best grade of sheep obtainable, yields him a large share of the liberal income he every year receives. He has made many valuable improvements on his property, which have added greatly to its beauty and attractiveness, and in addition to his live stock interests he is at the present time vice-president of the South Dakota Horticultural Society. He is also engaged in real estate business in connection with his other lines

of endeavor, and since 1900 has been official surveyor of Stanley county. Mr. Lacy was reared a Republican, but of recent years he has been practically independent in politics, though inclining somewhat towards the Prohibition party. He supports the candidates best qualified, mentally and morally, for the positions to which they aspire, but keeps himself well informed relative to the leading questions and issues of the day, on all of which he has strong convictions and decided opinions. Religiously Mr. Lacy is a Methodist, and he exemplifies his faith by his daily life and conversation, being a liberal contributor to the local church with which himself and wife are identified, and a supporter of all charitable and benevolent institutions and enterprises.

Reference is made in a preceding paragraph to Mr. Lacy's limited school privileges during his youth, and how his education was interfered with by circumstances over which he had no control. With a laudable ambition to make up in part at least for this deficiency, he afterwards entered high school at Sioux Falls, where he pursued his studies with great assiduity until completing the full course, graduating with a high standard of scholarship in the year 1894. While attending the above institution he was a member of Company B, South Dakota National Guards, and in due time rose by successive promotions from private to the rank of second lieutenant. In a general examination on tactics and drill he had the honor of standing second to but one member of the organization in the state, making ninety-nine points out of a possible hundred, an achievement of which he and his friends feel deservedly proud.

September 11, 1900, Mr. Lacy was happily married to Miss Estelle Mae Lyman, whose father, Lewis Lyman, was one of the early pioneer settlers of Minnehaha county. Standing forward as one of the representative young men of his county, and as one of its most intelligent, enterprising and valued citizens, Mr. Lacy owes his pronounced success in life solely to his own efforts and is clearly entitled to the proud appellation of a "self-made man." He possesses

great force of character and a pleasing personality, which, combined with fine social qualities and superior professional ability, make him not only a useful man in his day and generation, but also popular with all classes and conditions of his fellow citizens. Warm-hearted, affable and pleasing in address and manner, he numbers his friends by the score and the respectable position he has already reached in professional, business and social circles is indicative of the still greater and more influential career that awaits him in the future.

GEORGE W. LUMLEY, who maintains his home in the city of Pierre, comes of distinguished ancestry and is himself a native of the Isle of Wight, England, where he was born on the 9th of January, 1851, being a son of James R. and Clara (Faithfull) Lumley. The father died in 1874, at Sutton, Surry, England, and the mother is still living at Bexhill-on-sea, England. The father of the subject, Major James Rutherford Lumley, was for many years first assistant adjutant general in Bengal, under his father, Major General Sir James Rutherford Lumley, K. C. B., for many years adjutant general of the English army in Bengal. The mother of the subject was a daughter of Major General William Conrad Faithfull, C. B., who was likewise in the military service of England in Bengal.

George W. Lumley secured his early educational discipline in France and Belgium, where his parents resided during his childhood days, and from the age of eight to that of sixteen he was a student in a private college near Dover, England. In 1869 he matriculated at the London University. In 1870-71 he was clerk in the office of the secretary of state for India, in the city of London, and in the spring of the latter year he came to the United States, being for the ensuing two years in the employ of the wholesale dry-goods house of Jaffrey & Company. In 1873 Mr. Lumley came west to Red Willow county, Nebraska, this being before the organization of that county, and he continued to be identified with the business and industrial in-

terests of that section for the ensuing decade, having been concerned in the newspaper and banking business at Orleans, Nebraska. In 1883 he came to Vermillion, South Dakota, and organized the Clay County Bank, disposing of his interests in the same in 1887. In 1884 he effected the organization of the Douglas County Bank, at Grand View (later at Armour), South Dakota. In 1891 he gave up his residence in Douglas county and located in Pierre, South Dakota, where he soon identified himself in a prominent way with the raising of cattle and horses, his place being known as the Pierre ranch. In 1902 he brought about the organization of the Pierre Ranch and Cattle Company, and the same now controls the Pierre ranch and the Spring Creek ranch, as well as the Little Bend ranch, the company controlling an aggregate of eight thousand acres of land and leasing an additional ten thousand acres. This is of the best agricultural and grazing land in the state, and is well stocked with high-grade horses and cattle, while the company is interested in a grazing lease of about three hundred and sixty thousand acres, which fact indicates the magnificent scope of the industry with which our subject is so prominently identified in both a capitalistic and administrative way. He is president of the Pierre Ranch and Cattle Company; his eldest son, George W., Jr., is vice-president of the company and superintendent of the Little Bend ranch; his second son, Harry C., is secretary of the company and superintendent of the Pierre ranch; his third son, William C. F., is assistant cashier of the First State Bank, at Beaver City, Nebraska; and the youngest son, Robert W., is superintendent of the Spring Creek ranch. Mr. Lumley is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party and is known as a progressive and public-spirited citizen. He is an appreciative member of the time-honored order of Freemasons, belonging to the lodge and chapter, and being past senior warden of the former, while he had the distinction of being the first Mason initiated in Douglas county, South Dakota, in which county he also organized the first banking institution, while his eldest son

was the first white child born in the town of Orleans, Harlan county, Nebraska. He is a man of indefatigable energy and determination, and this is best evidenced by the success which has attended his efforts in connection with industrial and business enterprises of wide scope and importance.

On the 6th of May, 1871, in London, England, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Lumley to Miss Anne Amelia Rudderham, of Wisbeach, Cambridgeshire, and of their four sons due mention has been made in a preceding paragraph. Mr. Lumley is a member of Trinity Episcopal church, at Pierre, South Dakota, in which he holds the office of warden. Mrs. Lumley is now recording secretary of the State Federation of Women's Clubs, state delegate to the National Federation of Women's Clubs, to meet in St. Louis in May, 1904, and is worthy matron of Capital City Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star. Mr. Lumley is also now secretary of the capital committee of the Pierre Board of Trade, which has in charge the campaign against the removal of the state capital from Pierre, which question will be submitted to the voters of the state in November, 1904.

CHARLES J. LAVERY, M. D.—Fort Pierre, Stanley county, has an able and popular representative of the medical profession in the person of Dr. Lavery, who is a native of the old Empire state of the Union. He was born in the town of Clinton, Clinton county, New York, on the 5th of February, 1867, and is a son of John and Jane (Coulter) Lavery, both of whom were born in the fair Emerald Isle, the former in County Armagh and the latter in County Mayo. William Lavery, the paternal grandfather of the Doctor, was likewise born in County Armagh, Ireland, whence he emigrated with his family to America in 1831, locating in Ontario, Canada, near Huntington, and not far distant from the line of New York state. He there engaged in farming and there passed the remainder of his long and useful life, while the old homestead is still in the possession of his

descendants. The father of the subject remained at the parental home until he had attained the age of seventeen years, when he removed to Chateaugay, Franklin county, New York, where he was residing at the time of the outbreak of the war of the Rebellion, when he showed his intrinsic loyalty by promptly tendering his services in defense of the Union. In 1861 he enlisted, in response to the President's first call, as a private in the Ninety-sixth New York Volunteer Infantry, with which he served until the close of his three months' term. He then re-enlisted in the same regiment and was made first lieutenant of Company A. He participated in many of the most notable engagements of the great conflict, including the battles of the Wilderness, Seven Oaks, Lookout Mountain, Shendoah and many others, while he continued in active service until practically the close of the war, having received his honorable discharge on the 25th of January, 1865. He then returned to New York and took up his residence on the farm which he had purchased, in Clinton county, and there he continued to make his home, honored by all who knew him, until his death, which occurred on the 29th of July, 1896, while his devoted wife passed away on the 14th of November, 1902. They became the parents of three children, Charles J., William Burns and Ellen M., the subject of this sketch being the eldest, the other two dying in childhood, William Burns at the age of six years and Ellen M. when but eight months old.

Dr. Lavery was reared to the sturdy discipline of the homestead farm, and received his rudimentary education in the district schools of the locality, after which he completed a course of study in the high school at Churubusco, New York. He began the study of medicine in 1885 with Dr. M. S. Carpenter, of Ellenburg Center, New York. In 1886 he was matriculated in Starling Medical College, in Columbus, Ohio, where he continued the study of medicine and surgery under the most favorable conditions for the ensuing two years, when his health became so impaired as to demand his withdrawal from school, and he then passed about two years on

the home farm, fully recuperating his energies. He then came to the west, taking up his residence in South Dakota in 1890, on the 18th of February of which year he passed the required examination entitling him to the degree of Doctor of Medicine and to practice his profession in the state. He had in the meanwhile continued his technical studies and advanced himself to high proficiency in his chosen profession. From 1890 until 1893 the Doctor devoted his attention to practice at Fort Pierre, this state, and then took a post-graduate course of six months' duration in the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Chicago. Holding nothing less than the most perfect professional knowledge as satisfactory in a personal way, he then took a post-graduate course in hospitals in the city of Toronto, Canada, and later a special hospital and clinical course in hospitals under professional control of the celebrated McGill University, in the city of Montreal. The Doctor then made a visit to his old home, where he remained a brief interval, at the expiration of which, in April, 1895, he returned to Fort Pierre and resumed the active practice of his profession, in which he has met with most gratifying success. His services have been self-abnegating and often arduous, as he has been frequently called to minister to those forty, fifty and even one hundred miles distant from his home, while in nearly all such cases he has had to make the journey on horseback or with team and vehicle, and often over country little traveled. His devotion to his profession and to the cause of suffering humanity has been shown in the labors which he has thus performed, while he has been specially successful in his surgical practice, in which he has attained a high reputation and a business excelled by that of but few physicians in the state, if indeed any. He has the best standard and periodical literature pertaining to his profession and keeps in close touch with the advances made, while once or twice each year he visits certain of the leading metropolitan hospitals and medical colleges for the purpose of further study and investigation, while in his office will be found all the newest appliances and most recent instruments for the

treatment of disease, both medical and surgical. The Doctor served for a number of terms as county coroner, and was also county physician for several years, while he also had the distinction of being the first superintendent of the first board of health of Stanley county, and has ever since been an active and valued member of the board. In 1900 he was elected a member of the board of trustees of the South Dakota State Medical Society, at the annual meeting, in Aberdeen, and at the annual meeting of 1903, at Mitchell, he was selected, with Dr. Rock, of Aberdeen, to represent the state association at the meeting of the American Medical Association at Atlantic City, New Jersey, in May, 1904, and in August, 1903, he was elected secretary at the organization of the Fourth District Medical Society and was re-elected in December, 1903. Dr. Lavery was the first president of the Republican League of Stanley county, which was organized in 1890, and served until 1894, taking a most active part in the party work in the county. In 1896 he showed the courage of his convictions by transferring his allegiance to the Democratic party and supporting Bryan for the presidency, and he has since been a prominent advocate of the principles of this party. He has attained the thirty-second degree in the Scottish Rite Masonry, being identified with Oriental Consistory, No. 2, at Yankton, South Dakota, and at the time of this writing he is worshipful master of Hiram Lodge No. 123, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, in his home town, and is a member of the Royal Arch chapter and Eastern Star in Pierre. He is also identified with the Sons of Veterans, the Knights of Pythias, and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He is a thoroughly loyal citizen of his adopted state and deeply interested in all that conserves its prosperity and advancement.

On the 20th of February, 1895, Dr. Lavery was united in marriage to Miss Matilda I. Widmeyer, of Clearwater, Manitoba, she having been a daughter of Charles Widmeyer, an extensive and prominent farmer of that section of the Canadian northwest. Mrs. Lavery entered into eternal rest on the 6th of October, 1896, leaving

one child, Ruble St. Elmo, who was born March 22, 1896. On the 14th of October, 1897, the Doctor wedded Miss Margaret Ethel Whitney, of Emmetsburg, Iowa. She is a daughter of Dr. Joshua J. Whitney, who was surgeon of the Eighteenth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry during the war of the Rebellion, and who later became one of the pioneers of Fort Pierre, South Dakota, where he opened what was probably the first drug store in the town and being one of the most influential citizens of this locality up to the time of his death, on the 5th of October, 1890, at the age of sixty years. Dr. and Mrs. Lavery have one child, a little girl, born January 14, 1904. They are both communicants of the Protestant Episcopal church, both having been brought up in that belief. The Doctor is warden of the church in Fort Pierre and always has been an active church worker.

CHARLES H. FALES, who is now incumbent of the office of postmaster at Fort Pierre, is a native of the state of Missouri, having been born in the city of St. Joseph, Buchanan county, on the 16th of November, 1868, and being a son of Richard P. and Mary F. (Striblin) Fales, the former of whom was born in Indiana and the latter in Missouri. The parents of the subject came to Fort Pierre in 1881, and here the father continued to reside until his death, on the 30th of August, 1898, at the age of fifty-five years, his vocation here having been that of blacksmith. His widow still resides in Fort Pierre, and of their six children four are living at the present time. The subject of this sketch received his early educational discipline in the public schools of his beautiful native city, on the shores of the Missouri river, and was fifteen years of age at the time of the family removal to what is now the state of South Dakota, where he was reared to manhood. From the age of fifteen until 1894 he was in the employ of various stock growers in this section, and he then opened his present store in Fort Pierre, and has built up a prosperous business, while he has continued to be identified with the

cattle industry from the time of establishing his store to the present, being the owner of much good land in this county. He is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party, to whose cause he has given his support from the time of attaining his legal majority, having cast his first presidential vote for Harrison and having been an active worker in the party ranks. In 1897 he was appointed postmaster at Fort Pierre, and has ever since continued in tenure of this office, whose affairs he has administered to the satisfaction of the local public. He is well known throughout the county in which he has maintained his home for more than a score of years, and his friends are in number as his acquaintances. He is a Mason, being identified with Hiram Lodge No. 123, Free and Accepted Masons, and has attained to all the Scottish Rite degrees, being a member of Oriental Consistory No. 1, at Yankton, and also of the Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine at Sioux Falls. He is also a member of Capital City Lodge No. 37, Knights of Pythias.

LESTER H. CLOW, who is a member of the city council of Pierre and the local manager for the extensive interests of the Rust-Owen Lumber Company, was born at Highgate, Franklin county, Vermont, on the 2d of November, 1843, and is a son of John H. and Catherine D. (Smith) Clow, the former of whom died in the old Green Mountain state, in 1853, while the latter now resides in Evanston, Illinois, having attained the venerable age of ninety-seven years. The subject attended the common schools of his native town until he had attained the age of fifteen years, when, in 1857, he accompanied his mother on her removal to Chicago, Illinois, where he continued his studies in the public schools, finally entering the Bryant & Stratton Business College in that city, in which he was graduated in 1862. In 1858 he had entered the employ of a lumber concern in Chicago, and he there remained until 1875, when he went to Hamburg, Wisconsin, where he conducted a lumber yard for the ensuing two years, thereafter

being identified with the same line of enterprise in Sparta, that state, for three years; at Merrillan for two years, and at Eau Claire for four years, at the expiration of which, in 1885, he located in Blair, Nebraska, where he was in the lumber business for seven years. In 1892 he went to Hinkley, Minnesota, where he was concerned in the same line of business until January, 1895, when he came to Pierre, as manager of the interests of the Rust-Owen Lumber Company, of Eau Claire, Wisconsin, in which connection he has built up a large and important trade and gained the confidence and esteem of all with whom he has had dealings, while he has also been interested in the cattle business to a considerable extent. While a resident of Chicago Mr. Clow was a member of the Ellsworth Zouaves, who made so enviable a record during the Civil war, but on account of his age he was not accepted for service when his command volunteered for enlistment. He cast his first presidential vote for Lincoln and has ever since been a stalwart supporter of the Republican party. He is now serving his third term as a member of the city council of Pierre, as a representative of the second ward. He is one of the oldest Freemasons in the state, being identified with the lodge, chapter, commandery and Mystic Shrine, and also with correlated Order of the Eastern Star and the Veterans. He was secretary of the blue lodge in Chicago for eight years, and for a number of years was secretary of Washington Lodge No. 21, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at Blair, having been a member of the order since 1864. He is also affiliated with the Knights of Pythias, and his religious faith is that of the Congregational church, in whose work he takes an active part, contributing liberally to its support. He is essentially progressive and public-spirited and is one of Pierre's most loyal citizens, being one of those who did efficient work in securing the location of the capital here and doing all in his power to advance the welfare of the city along normal lines of progress.

On the 3d of September, 1868, Mr. Clow married Miss Adella J. Taft, of Paxton, Illinois.

and she died January 5, 1878, leaving two children, Irma, who is now the wife of Charles A. Raver, of Tekamah, Nebraska, and Byron L., who is engaged in business in Sioux Falls. On the 8th of August, 1880, Mr. Clow was united in marriage to Miss Delia Franck, of Beaver Dam, Wisconsin, and they have five children, Franck Alice, Dorothy Iris, Dudley Sebastian, Louise Markham and Ruth Delia.

JOHN SUTHERLAND, who is successfully engaged in the practice of law in the capital city of the state, is a representative member of his profession, in which he has attained unequivocal prestige. He was born in the county of Charlotte, New Brunswick, Canada, on the 18th of February, 1858, and is a son of Andrew and Catherine (McVicar) Sutherland, who removed thence to Eau Claire, Wisconsin, about 1860, where they are now living. The subject attended the public schools of Eau Claire in his youthful days and in 1874 entered the University of Chicago, where he continued his studies until 1879, when he entered the classical department of Brown University, at Providence, Rhode Island, where he was graduated in 1880, with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. During the following four years he was instructor in Greek and Latin in Wayland University, at Beaver Dam, Wisconsin, and in August, 1884, he came to Pierre, Dakota territory, in which place he has ever since been actively engaged in the practice of his chosen profession, while he also practically controls the abstract business in the capital city and has been prominently and successfully identified with real-estate enterprises for a number of years past. His loyalty to the city and state is unbounded and he has ever manifested a zealous interest in the advancement of both, being held in the highest esteem in business, professional and social circles and being known as a lawyer of high ability, and a man of recondite knowledge. He was for six years president of the board of education of Pierre, served five terms as president of the board of trade, and was also president of the capital

committee, being a prominent figure in public and civic affairs. He has ever been a stalwart advocate of the principles of the Republican party and has done much to further its cause. His religious faith is that of the Baptist church, of which Mrs. Sutherland likewise was, in her lifetime, a devoted member, and fraternally he is identified with the Knights of Pythias and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

On the 5th of September, 1881, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Sutherland to Miss Laura Paulina Aiken, of Beaver Dam, Wisconsin, and to them were born two children, Martha Emma and Laura Paulina.

WILLIAM R. BORST was born in Marquette county, Wisconsin, on the 15th of January, 1860, and is a son of Daniel and Emma (Kelly) Borst, the former of whom was born in Pennsylvania and the latter in Ireland. R. Borst, the grandfather of the subject, was born in Germany, whence he emigrated to America and settled in Pennsylvania, where he made his home for a number of years, after which he removed with his family to Wisconsin, becoming one of the sterling pioneers of that state, where he engaged in farming. Eventually he removed to Caldwell county, Missouri, where he bought land and also a flouring mill, the latter being located in the village of Kingston. There he passed the remainder of his life, his death occurring in 1866, and later his widow removed to Valparaiso, Indiana, where she died at the venerable age of ninety-two years. The father of the subject continued to be engaged in agricultural pursuits in South Dakota until 1886, when he removed to the state of Washington, where he has since been engaged in general farming and cattle raising. It should be noted that he was numbered among the pioneers of what is now the state of South Dakota, since he came here in 1869, taking up land in Minnehaha county, three miles west of old Fort Dacotah, and there developing a good farm, upon which he continued to reside until his removal to Washington, as previously noted. In his family were

nine children, of whom eight are living at the present time.

William O. Borst secured his rudimentary education in the public schools of Wisconsin and was a lad of about nine years at the time of the family removal to South Dakota, where he was reared to manhood on the homestead farm and under the conditions of the pioneer era, in the meanwhile continuing his educational work as opportunity presented. In the spring of 1877 he came to Fort Pierre, and from this point and Cheyenne and Bismarck, engaged in freighting to the Black Hills, in which connection he met with a number of hazardous experiences. In the fall of 1877 his cousin, Curtis Borst, who was likewise a freighter, was murdered near Frozen Man creek, robbery undoubtedly being the cause which led to his death. Attempts were made to apprehend and convict the murderers, but all proved futile, owing to the lack of conclusive evidence. Our subject himself met with several narrow escapes, and he was upon the scene shortly after the massacre of the family at Bear Butte. The atrocities of the Indians led the residents of the Black Hills district to offer a reward of one hundred dollars a head for every Indian killed west of the Cheyenne river, but the wily savages learned of this and thereafter confined their operations to the country east of that stream. Mr. Borst continued to be actively engaged in the freighting business until 1883, when he secured and opened up the ranch now occupied by C. K. Howard, on the Cheyenne river, in Meade county. He there remained four years, giving his attention principally to the raising of live-stock. In 1889 he disposed of his cattle and ranch property to Mr. Howard and located in the northeastern part of Ziebach county, adjoining the Big Foot camp, where occurred the trouble with the Indians in connection with the battle at Wounded Knee, and the post-office of Pedro is located on the site of the Indian village which was there at the time the subject came to the locality. Here he has since continued to be engaged in the raising of cattle upon an extensive scale, having at times as many as thirty-five hundred head, and being known as

one of the progressive and successful stock growers of this section, while he has made good improvements upon his ranch and controls an excellent grazing range. In May, 1903, Mr. Borst established himself in the hardware business in the city of Pierre, also handling farming implements and machinery, and the enterprise has proved a successful one, while he still gives a general supervision to his cattle business. He has maintained his home in Pierre since 1896, and his is one of the attractive residences of the place. His principal object in removing to the capital city was that his children might secure better educational advantages. In politics he gives his allegiance to the Republican party and fraternally is identified with the Knights of Pythias and the Ancient Order of United Workmen, while he is held in high regard in both business and social circles.

On the 12th of October, 1889, Mr. Borst was united in marriage to Miss Matilda A. Mason, who was born and reared in Minnehaha county, this state, the date of her nativity having been February, 1871, and so far as can be learned she has the distinction of being the first white child born in said county. She is a daughter of William and Mary (Powell) Mason, sterling pioneers of the state, who now reside in the city of Sioux Falls. Mr. and Mrs. Borst have three children, Olney H., Margaret and Jessie.

JOHN L. LOCKHART was born near Portage City, Columbia county, Wisconsin, on the 17th of April, 1856, being a son of John and Agnes (Gray) Lockhart, both of whom were born in Scotland, whence they emigrated to the United States in 1852, locating in Wisconsin, where the former still resides, his devoted wife having passed away in March, 1901. The educational advantages of the subject of this sketch were such as were afforded in the common schools of his native county, and at the age of twenty-four he became identified with the great lumbering industry in Wisconsin, as a foreman in a logging camp, for two years. In the spring of 1882 he came to Clark county, Dakota, and

took up homestead and pre-emption claims, there continuing to reside for one year and then removing to Milbank, Grant county, where he was engaged in the hardware business for the ensuing five years, when he disposed of his interests in the same and turned his attention to the real-estate and insurance business. In 1894 he was elected commissioner of school and public lands for the state of South Dakota, and thereupon took up his residence in Pierre, where he has ever since maintained his home. In 1899 he here engaged in the general merchandise business, which he has since continued, having secured a large and representative supporting patronage, and having the implicit confidence and esteem of all who know him. In 1889, while a resident of Millbank, he was elected clerk of the courts of Grant county, and was re-elected three times, while an idea of the confidence in which he was held in the party ranks is conveyed when we state that he was thrice nominated by acclamation for this office. In the spring of 1893 Mr. Lockhart was elected mayor of Milbank, having been nominated for the office while absent from home, serving one term and refusing a renomination. In 1894, as before stated, he was elected commissioner of school and public lands, being chosen as his own successor two years later, on which occasion he was one of the five candidates on the Republican ticket successful at the polls. He has ever been a staunch advocate of the claims of Pierre as the permanent capital of the state, in which connection he did most effective and enthusiastic work as a member of the executive committee of the board of trade and also of the capital commission of Pierre, while he has long been a prominent figure in the Republican party ranks here, uncompromising in the advocacy of its principles. Fraternally, he is identified with the Knights of Pythias, being past chancellor commander of the lodge at Milbank and also a member of the grand lodge of the state, while he also holds membership in the grand lodge of the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

On the 1st of December, 1885, Mr. Lockhart was married to Miss Delilah C. Burman, daugh-

ter of William T. and Eliza (Russell) Burman, of Grant county, this state, and they are the parents of four children, John B., William H., Margaret E. and Grace G.

BURTON A. CUMMINS, one of the most loyal and influential citizens of Pierre, is a native of the old Green Mountain state and is a scion of families long identified with the annals of New England history. He was born in Montpelier, Vermont, on the 3d of April, 1869, being a son of Albert Oren and Mary (Frances) Cummins. The subject secured his early educational discipline in the public schools of his native city, and after leaving the high school continued his studies and graduated in the Washington County Grammar School at Montpelier, Vermont, as valedictorian of the class of 1887. He shortly afterward went to the city of Boston, where he took a successful examination for matriculation in Harvard, but instead of entering that famous institution he decided to come to the west and at once identify himself with the practical activities of life. He located in the city of Sioux City, Iowa, where he secured a position as note teller in the Sioux National Bank, showing a distinctive predilection for the banking business and being promoted from one position to another in that institution, in whose services he continued until 1890, when he resigned. On the 3d of July of that year he set forth for Pierre, South Dakota, and was elected cashier of the First National Bank of this city, being at the time but twenty-one years of age and having the distinction of being the youngest cashier of all national banks in the Union. He has held this office ever since, showing marked discrimination and judgment in the handling of his exacting executive and administrative duties and gaining a high reputation in the financial circles of the state. In 1901 Mr. Cummins was appointed colonel on the staff of Governor Herreid, retaining this office during both terms of Governor Herreid's office. He was president of the Pierre board of trade from 1892 to 1894, inclusive, was chairman of the Pierre capital com-

mittee in 1902, and has been a most zealous worker in the interests of his home city at all times and seasons. In politics he accords an unswerving allegiance to the Republican party, and has been a prominent figure in its councils in this state, having been a member of both the state and central committee and the state executive committee in 1898. In 1902 he was elected president of the South Dakota State Bankers' Association. Fraternally, he is affiliated with Pierre Lodge, No. 27, Free and Accepted Masons; Pierre Chapter No. 22, Royal Arch Masons; La-Co-Tah Commandery No. 6, Knights Templar, and El Riad Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, in Sioux Falls, and has been for years treasurer of his blue lodge.

On the 3d of April, 1890, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Cummins to Miss Clara Belle Merrick, a daughter of Fred L. and Nancy Merrick, of Kankakee, Illinois, and they became the parents of two children, Albert O., who was born on the 24th of February, 1892, and who died on the 26th of February, 1895; and Aline, who was born on the 19th of February, 1897. Mr. and Mrs. Cummins are prominent and active in the social life of the community, and their attractive home is a center of refined hospitality.

HENRY EUGENE CUTTING was born in Woodstock, McHenry county, Illinois, on the 26th of May, 1851, being a son of Henry P. and Laurens E. (Newell) Cutting, both of whom were natives of New Hampshire. The father of the subject was one of the pioneers of Illinois, and there followed the vocation of wagon manufacturing, his death occurring while in the army in 1863, while his wife passed away in 1884 in Sioux City, Iowa. The subject received the advantages of the public schools of his native town and later attended the Presbyterian College in that place, being graduated as a member of the class of 1869. In the same year he came west to Sioux City, Iowa, which was then a small village, and there remained until the fall

of 1873 in the employ of H. D. Booge & Company, engaged in the wholesale and retail grocery business, when he went to Chicago, Illinois, and there passed one year as cashier in the Brown-Delmonico restaurant. He then returned to Sioux City, and during two seasons thereafter was clerk on a Missouri river steamboat. In 1875 he came to Yankton, which was then the capital of the great undivided territory of Dakota, and there engaged in the grocery business, forming a partnership with John B. Cloudas, and in the early days the firm was commonly known as Gene & Jack, the two partners enjoying marked popularity and building up an excellent trade. In 1878 Mr. Cutting disposed of his interests in this enterprise, and during the year 1879 served as city clerk of Yankton, while during the following year he was identified with newspaper work, in the employ of the Press and Dakotian Publishing Company, of Yankton. In July, 1880, Mr. Cutting came to Pierre, where he entered the employ of the Merchants' Transportation Company, engaging in freighting to the Black Hills, where the gold excitement was then at its height. Later he was in charge of the freight department of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad in Pierre, resigning his position in 1886; while in October, 1886, he was appointed agent for the quartermaster's department of the garrison then located in Fort Sully and Bennett, retaining this position until 1894, when the troops were removed from the fort, after which he was made custodian of the Fort Sully reservation, in which capacity he served two years. In the meanwhile, in 1889, he had established himself in the real-estate and insurance business, and he has ever since continued in this enterprise, in which he controls an excellent business.

Mr. Cutting has always been a stalwart advocate of the principles and policies of the Republican party, and in 1889 he was elected city treasurer of Pierre, retaining this office for seven years, and at the expiration of this time, in 1896, he was elected treasurer of Hughes county, serving four years and giving a most satisfactory administration of the fiscal affairs

of the county. In 1890 he was made chairman of the Hughes county Republican central committee, and this important party office he has still continued to hold, having shown much tact and ability in the marshaling of his forces in the various campaigns and having done much to further the cause of the "grand old party" in the state. On the 1st of January, 1900, Mr. Cutting was appointed by President McKinley as receiver of the United States land office in Pierre, and still holds office, being appointed for four years. Mr. Cutting has been identified with the Masonic fraternity since 1876, when he became an entered apprentice in St. John's Lodge No. 1, Free and Accepted Masons, in Yankton, being duly raised to the master's degree and being now affiliated with Pierre Lodge No. 27, in Pierre, while he is also a member of the Knights of Pythias, which he likewise joined in the centennial year. The subject is one of the state's most loyal and public-spirited citizens, has taken a most lively interest in its development and material advancement, and has long been a power in the political fields, while he is well known throughout the state and has hosts of staunch friends.

On the 21st of February, 1878, Mr. Cutting was united in marriage to Miss Josephine A. Dawson, who was born in the state of Minnesota, being a daughter of Richard and Amanda M. Dawson, who were numbered among the pioneers of the state, having been residents of Yankton at the time of their daughter's marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Cutting have three children, Mabel W., who is now the wife of B. C. Thayer, of Peru; Helen E., who is at All Saints' Schools, Sioux Falls, and Henry Newell, who is at home.

CHARLES L. HYDE was born in Pike county, Illinois, on the 23d of June, 1861, being a son of James F. and Hattie (Blake) Hyde, the former of whom was born in Massachusetts, in 1812, and the latter in Maine, in 1830. The father of the subject is an expert accountant and mathematician, and though now more than

ninety-two years of age he is incumbent of the office of city treasurer of Lincoln, Illinois, and is also acting as deputy city auditor, having charge of five different sets of books. He is certainly one of the most remarkable men of his age, both mentally and physically, that can be found in the entire Union. The subject of this review received his early education in the public schools and supplemented this by attending for three years the Cumberland Presbyterian College, at Lincoln, Illinois. He early became imbued with a great ambition to prepare himself for the medical profession, but overstudy caused a difficulty of his eyes and he was compelled thereby to leave college. At the age of seventeen he went to Colorado, and for two years was there employed as a "cowboy" on the great cattle ranches, the free and exhilarating life enabling him to fully recuperate his energies. At the age of nineteen he became a commercial traveler in the hardware trade, following this vocation until he had attained the age of twenty-five. In the meanwhile he began investing his surplus earnings in western lands and town properties. In the fall of 1886 he was married and shortly afterward engaged in the wall paper and carpet business at Lima, Ohio, the venture proving successful. In January, 1888, Mr. Hyde disposed of this enterprise and came to Sioux Falls, South Dakota, turning his attention to the real-estate business. In April, 1889, he removed to Pierre, where he had previously acquired large realty holdings, and from that time forward his operations in the real-estate line have increased in scope and importance until he is now one of the most prominent and successful representatives of this great branch of industry in the northwest. His holdings at the time of this writing include about fifty thousand acres of land in South Dakota; town property in Pierre, Sioux Falls, Aberdeen, Watertown, Huron, Brookings, Chamberlain and Rapid City, this state; together with large holdings at Duluth, Minnesota, and Superior, Wisconsin; Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan; Winnipeg, Manitoba; Spokane, Washington; Bismarck, North Dakota, and other towns and cities. He also owns land and

town property in Ohio, Illinois, Iowa, Indiana, Kansas, Texas, Nebraska, Tennessee, Alabama and other states, besides large mining interests in Colorado and some in the Black Hills. He is the owner of a large and finely equipped flouring mill in Pierre, and it is stated upon competent authority that he is today the largest taxpayer in South Dakota and is probably its wealthiest citizen, while he is yet a comparatively young man and has gained this great prosperity through his own well directed endeavors and business sagacity. Of him it has been well said "He has unflinching confidence in the future greatness of Pierre, his chosen city, and in South Dakota as a whole, and is ever ready to defend the state against criticism. He is a man who will do much toward the upbuilding of our state and its capital city, Pierre." In fact, Mr. Hyde states emphatically that, initiating his business career with no capital, he has gained his fortune through the manifestation of his confidence in the future of the western states and cities, especially South Dakota. He is a man of unassuming and genial personality, tolerant in his judgment of his fellow men and imbued with a deep appreciation of the dignity of honest toil and endeavor. He finds his greatest solace and pleasure in the sacred precincts of his beautiful home, is a staunch advocate of temperance, has been a student of science from his youth up, is fond of hunting, being an expert shot with rifle, shotgun and revolver,—in short is a clean-cut, sane and vigorous man and one whose labors both dignify and advance the interests of the great state with which he has so prominently identified himself. While engaged as a traveling salesman he acted also as a detective and as a reporter for the Chicago Inter Ocean. In politics Mr. Hyde maintains an independent attitude, following the dictates of his own judgment without fear or favor. He was originally a supporter of the Republican party and was a delegate to its national convention in Minneapolis, in 1892, while in 1900 he was a delegate to the Democratic national convention, in Kansas City. He and his wife are prominent and valued members of the Congregational

church, and fraternally he is identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen, the Modern Woodmen of America, the Knights of the Maccabees, the American Brotherhood, the Yeomen and the Knights of Pythias.

In Trumbull county, Ohio, on the 28th of July, 1886, Mr. Hyde was united in marriage to Miss Katherine Robinson, whose ancestry is of Scotch-Irish extraction, her parents having been pioneers of Ohio, where her father took up government land in 1835. Mr. and Mrs. Hyde have four children, whose names are here entered, together with respective dates of birth: Ruth Elizabeth, October 23, 1888; Charles L., Jr., February 27, 1892; Dorothy, July 8, 1896; and Franklin R., June 9, 1901.

HON. ALFRED B. KITTREDGE.—Down in New England they have a word which ought to be in the dictionaries, for it expresses a type of men not easily defined by another term. They say a man is "judgmatical," if he is sane, correct and evenly balanced in judgment, and no other characteristics are so prominent in Senator Kittredge as are those elements which would induce the Yankee of his native land to say that he is a judgmatical man. Unfailing common sense is the fundamental quality which has brought to him success in his undertakings, professionally and politically, and has won for him the esteem and admiration of a state-wide constituency. Founded in his great common sense are those other characteristics of industry, persistence and loyalty which have so strongly marked his career from boyhood, to the commanding success which he has attained in his yet early manhood.

Senator Kittredge is a native of Cheshire county, New Hampshire, where he was born March 28, 1861. His parents were farmers and he was thoroughly instructed in agriculture, as it is practiced by the thrifty people of the White Mountain country and even yet, upon occasion, he surprises trained and practical farmers with his complete understanding of the mysteries of crop culture and stock breeding. He was edu-

cated in the public schools and after a season of special preparation, under a private tutor, entered Yale College in 1878 and graduated with honor four years later. From Yale he entered the law office of Judge Veasy, of Rutland, Vermont, and later studied in the office of Batchelder & Faulkner, of Keene, New Hampshire, and in 1884 returned to Yale where he completed the law course the following year and at once came to Sioux Falls where he engaged in the practice of his profession with a degree of success which has easily placed him among the very first attorneys practicing in the west. For many years he represented the legal interests of the Milwaukee and of the Great Northern railways in South Dakota, only resigning from such relations when entering the United States senate.

Mr. Kittredge began his political career as senator from Minnehaha county in the first and second state legislatures, where his good judgment impressed him upon the public men of the state and at once marked him for leadership. He demonstrated exceptional powers of organization and next year was chosen national committeeman for the Republican party for South Dakota and from that time has been the acknowledged leader of the party in the state. He was re-elected national committeeman in 1896, continuing in that position until 1900, when he declined re-election. When a vacancy in the United States senate was caused by the death of Senator James H. Kyle in 1901, Governor Herreid promptly carried out the common desire of the party by appointing Mr. Kittredge to the position. He received the unanimous endorsement of his party in state convention for election by the next legislature and when the legislature was chosen upon that issue it was found that only thirteen Democrats out of a total of one hundred and thirty-two members had been chosen, and after the final choice of Senator Kittredge had been made for both the short and the long terms the legislature unanimously joined in a resolution to telegraph congratulations to the Senator, who had remained at his post in Washington, and the Democratic members joined

in support of the resolution. At this writing (June, 1903) Senator Kittredge has participated in two sessions of the national legislature and has impressed himself upon that body much more forcibly and favorably than it is the fortune of new members often to do, in fact it is doubtful if another new member has ever achieved so much in his first term. He was placed upon the Isthmian canal committee and at once set out to master all of the facts involved in the canal question. At that time, as demonstrated by repeated tests in the senate, the preponderance of favor was for the Nicaragua route, but as Senator Kittredge proceeded with his examination of the subject the conviction began to grow upon him that the Panama route was the more feasible and when he had completed his study of the matter he was firm in this view of the case. Two propositions were involved: The feasibility of the Panama route and the legality of it, i. e., the power of the French people to give good title to the property. On both of these propositions the Senator prepared himself with the same care with which he habitually prepared his cases for trial and his speeches upon the topic were so conclusive that the senate, in spite of the strong opposition of several members and the influence of a most powerful lobby, accepted Mr. Kittredge's view and adopted the Panama route.

In those matters by which the success of a Western senator is most generally determined—the securing of loaves and fishes for his constituents—Senator Kittredge has been extraordinarily successful, without permitting this class of work, to which every new senator is doomed, to distract his attention from questions of great national policy.

As a speaker Senator Kittredge is earnest and convincing, avoiding all flamboyant mannerisms, but going directly and forcibly to the heart of his subject with the first stroke and adducing argument after argument in logical sequence and in a manner both interesting and irresistible. While bearing a reputation for taciturnity, he is delightful in his social relations, possessing an inexhaustible fund of anecdote and illustration

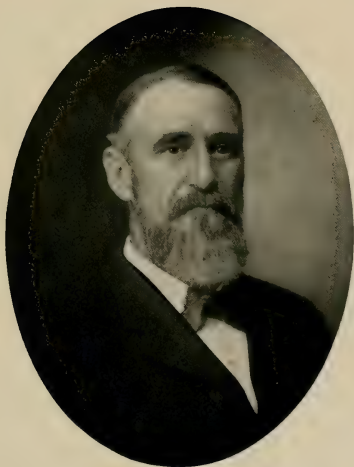
and a graciousness of manner which captivates and holds all who come within the sphere of his social influence. He is unmarried, but maintains an extensive and elaborate bachelor establishment in Sioux Falls where his friends from every section delight to congregate.

HIRAM E. McNUTT, A. M., M. D., of Aberdeen, is a native of Warren county, New York, where he was born on the 21st day of September, 1848. His lineage is of a distinguished order and has long been noted for high intellectuality and scrupulous honor. His father, Hiram McNutt, who was also a physician and surgeon, rose to a position of signal usefulness in the profession and practiced for many years in the state of New York. After receiving a preparatory education, the subject, when a young man, entered Dartmouth College, from which he was graduated in 1869, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and two years later received the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the same institution, in addition to which he was also honored with the degree of Master of Arts. With a mind thoroughly disciplined by intellectual and professional training, the Doctor, in the early seventies, began practicing with his father, but two years later left New York and located at Huron, Erie county, Ohio, where he built up a lucrative professional business and remained until 1879, when he found a new field in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. His career in the latter city covered the greater part of four years, during which time he continually added to his reputation as an able physician and surgeon and rose to a high rank among his professional associates.

Closing out his practice in Milwaukee in the spring of 1883, Dr. McNutt, on April 23d of that year, came to Aberdeen, South Dakota, being among the first medical men to open an office in this city. He soon won an extensive practice, which for some years extended over thirteen of the surrounding counties, and to visit his patients scattered throughout this large territory required almost constant travel and an

expenditure of vital energy of which the present-day physician can form but a faint conception. He has been continuously in practice ever since, and is now regarded as the leading physician and surgeon of Aberdeen and one of the ablest men of his profession in the state of South Dakota.

In 1885 Dr. McNutt took a leading part in organizing the State Medical Society, of which he served for several years as secretary. He was also prominent in establishing the District Medical Society of Aberdeen, serving for several years as its secretary. He was honored by a place on the state board of health, retiring from the position in March, 1903, to accept the appointment as a member of the state board of medical examiners under the new law of that year, of which body he has ever since been secretary. He served as United States pension examiner for some years, and has for several years held the position of local surgeon for the Northwestern Railroad Company. For several years he has served as superintendent of the Brown county board of health. Perhaps the greatest service rendered South Dakota by Dr. McNutt, greater than that of any other man in his profession, was his work in bringing about favorable action of the legislature in creating the state board of medical examiners, and regulating the practice of medicine and surgery in the state. This was accomplished in 1903, in March of which year Governor Herreid signed the bill providing for a board of seven members representing the different schools of medicine, the object of the board being the issuance of licenses to physicians practicing in the state and for the protection of the people against quacks, charlatans and itinerant doctors without professional standing. This bill, which embodies the most careful investigation in the matter of medical supervision, has received not only the sanction, but the highest encomiums from the leading men of the profession in the United States and stands as a model document of the kind, both from a literary and professional standpoint. Suitable recognition has been accorded Dr. McNutt for his earnest and untiring efforts in securing its passage, and in the capacity of sec-



HIRAM E. McNUTT, M. D.

retary of the board he has been equally as strenuous in enforcing all of the provisions and requirements of the much needed law.

While living in Milwaukee, Dr. McNutt became identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen, joining Lodge No. 74, of which he was a charter member. He rose rapidly in the councils of the order in Wisconsin, was chosen representative to the grand lodge in 1882, and, after removing to South Dakota, was elected grand overseer of the grand lodge of this state in 1891, two years later being honored with the highest office within the gift of the organization, that of grand master. During his incumbency in the latter position, he traveled extensively over the jurisdiction, which includes both North and South Dakota, at a great sacrifice to his professional business, visited and established lodges in a number of counties, increased the membership by over three thousand, and not only greatly strengthened the order, but systematized its work and added much to its efficiency and usefulness. The impetus given the work of the organization under his official direction is still maintained, and today the Ancient Order of United Workmen of Dakota is in as good if not better condition than in any other state in the Union.

Dr. McNutt is prominent in Masonic circles, being a thirty-second-degree Scottish-rite Mason. He holds membership with the Valley of Aberdeen Consistory No. 4, and served two years as venerable master of the Lodge of Perfection. In addition to this high station, he has been honored with other important positions in the order from time to time. Being a man of scholarly tastes, he is well read, not only in his profession but in general literature, and is well informed on the leading questions and political issues of the day. Since his twenty-first year he has been an ardent and uncompromising Republican, and as such has attended a number of county, district and state conventions as a delegate. He has always manifested a pardonable pride in the city of Aberdeen and, as a member of its common council for two years, was instrumental in bringing about a number of needed reforms and improve-

ments, although conservative in the matter of public expenditures. He has faith in the future of South Dakota and, being imbued with the energetic and optimistic spirit characteristic of the true western man of today, lends his energy and influence to whatever makes for the present growth and ultimate development and prosperity of the commonwealth.

On the 20th day of May, 1874, Dr. McNutt married Miss Delia L. Snow, of Albany, New York, a lady of many estimable qualities of head and heart. Mrs. McNutt was reared and educated in New York, and a number of years ago united with the Presbyterian church from which time to the present her life has been consecrated to the Master's service and to the good of humanity. She has borne her husband a daughter, named Fanny, who is now pursuing her studies under favorable auspices at St. Marguerite's Boarding School for Young Ladies at Buffalo, New York.

ALBERT WHEELON, an honored veteran of the Civil war, and at the present time incumbent of the office of register of the United States land office in Pierre, being also engaged in the real-estate business, is a native of Elizabethtown, Ontario, Canada, where he was born on the 14th of March, 1844, being a scion of sterling old families and a son of Charles and Mary (Marshall) Wheelon, natives respectively of Canada and New York state. The father of the subject was engaged in farming in Canada until 1857, when he removed with his family to McHenry county, Illinois, becoming a pioneer of that state, where he was engaged in farming until his death, in 1888, at the age of sixty-eight years; his wife is still living. They became the parents of eight children, of whom six are living. The subject was reared to maturity in Illinois, where he secured his educational discipline in the common schools of McHenry county, and he continued to assist his father until there came the call to a higher duty, when the integrity of the Union was placed in jeopardy through armed rebellion. In 1862, at

the age of eighteen years. Mr. Wheelon enlisted as a private in Company E, Ninety-fifth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, with which he proceeded to the front, the regiment being assigned to the Army of the Tennessee. He participated in many important battles and was wounded in the siege of Vicksburg, and was incapacitated for further service in the field, being attached to the headquarters of the regiment thereafter until the expiration of his term of service, three years, when he received his honorable discharge, having acted as postmaster and clerk at headquarters after being wounded, until the close of the war, receiving his discharge at Springfield, Illinois, in August, 1865. He continues to take a deep interest in his old comrades in arms and perpetuates the memories of his army days by retaining membership in Sully Post No. 13, Grand Army of the Republic, in Pierre, of which he is past commander.

After the close of the war Mr. Wheelon passed one year in Illinois and then, in the autumn of 1866, went to Iowa, engaging in agricultural pursuits in Butler and Clay counties and being numbered among the pioneers of that state. In 1868 he was elected sheriff of Clay county, an office which he acceptably filled for two terms, and he continued to reside in the Hawkeye state until 1877, when he disposed of his interests there and came to the Black Hills district of Dakota, where he engaged in prospecting and in contracting. A year later he went to the mining regions of Colorado, where he continued to reside until 1889, having been there engaged in mining. In the year mentioned he took up his abode in Pierre and established himself in the real-estate business, in which he has since continued, having built up a prosperous enterprise. In 1892 he was appointed deputy auditor of the county, holding this office four years, and in 1896 he was elected county auditor, in which he served four years, having been re-elected for a second term in 1898. On the 1st of January, 1900, President McKinley conferred upon him the appointment of register of the United States land office in Pierre, and he has since continued in tenure of this position. He

has always been an active worker in the cause of the Republican party, with which he identified himself upon attaining his legal majority, having cast his first presidential vote for U. S. Grant. Fraternally, he belongs to Lodge No. 444, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and to the Modern Woodmen of America.

On the 22d of February, 1866, Mr. Wheelon was united in marriage to Miss Susan Weeks, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Arvice A. Weeks, at that time resident of Woodstock, Illinois, and of this union were born two children, Dr. Charles A., who is a successful physician and surgeon in Santa Fe, New Mexico, and Nellie, who is the wife of John D. Burroughs, of Denver, being employed as cashier in the offices of the Union Pacific Railroad Company. On the 17th day of May, 1886, the subject married Miss Gertrude E. Farrington, of Newark, New York, who died on the 10th of August, 1897, having borne one child, which died in infancy, while in 1895 she and her husband adopted a daughter, Myrna Rebecca. On the 21st of June, 1900, Mr. Wheelon consummated a third marriage, being then united to Miss Minnie Weischedel, of El Reno, Oklahoma, and they have one child, Lena Minnie.

EDWIN A. SHERMAN was born in Middlesex county, Massachusetts, on the 19th of June, 1844, and he was there reared and educated, having been graduated in the high school at Wayland, Massachusetts, when sixteen years of age. During the ensuing four years he was engaged in agricultural pursuits, and upon attaining his majority he went to the city of Boston, where he secured a position as clerk in an oil commission house. Two years later he was admitted to partnership in the enterprise, under the firm name of Capen, Sherman & Company, but his health became so impaired that he retired from the firm four years later and came to the west. During the first winter he was engaged in teaching school near Sioux City, Iowa, and in June, 1873, he came to Sioux Falls, South Dakota, a city with whose progress and material

upbuilding he was destined to become most prominently identified, and in which he has consecutively maintained his home. His initial business venture here was to purchase a half interest in the Independent, a newspaper published by C. W. McDonald, and he was actively identified with the publication of the same for the ensuing eighteen months, when he sold his interest in the business to T. J. White. From 1874 to 1876, inclusive, Mr. Sherman held the office of superintendent of schools of Minnehaha county, organizing within this time a large number of districts and doing much to forward the cause of education in his jurisdiction. Concerning his subsequent labors and efforts we are pleased to quote from a previously published review of his career: "Since his arrival in Sioux Falls Mr. Sherman has been one of the most active, enterprising and successful business men of the city. He built the first brick building in the city, in 1875, this being the third building on Phillips avenue south of the Edminson-Jameson block. John Bippus was then postmaster and the postoffice was located on Phillips avenue north, and Mr. Sherman put up this new building with the understanding that the postoffice should be removed to the same when completed, an arrangement which was duly carried out. In 1877 he purchased what is now the Cascade milling property, comprising five acres of ground. In this enterprise Isaac Emerson and J. G. Botsford were associated with him, and they built the stone dam and the Cascade mill, Mr. Botsford afterward selling his interest to George E. Wheeler. In 1887 the electric light works were added to the business and the Cascade Milling Company was incorporated with a capital of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, but the ownership of the property is practically unchanged. This manufacturing establishment has been in operation for more than a quarter of a century and has been prosperous from the beginning. In fact, in this respect it challenges comparison with any manufacturing concern in the state. Mr. Sherman has engaged quite extensively in the building of residences as well as business blocks. In 1878 he erected a stone

building on the southeast corner of Main avenue and Ninth street, and he also built all the buildings east to the alley on Ninth street as well as all the buildings south of Main avenue, except the Schaetzel building, at the south end. The stone building mentioned was rented, before it was built, to the county, to be used for county offices and a court room. In 1883 Mr. Sherman erected the building which was occupied as the postoffice until May 18, 1895, and this also was built for the county. The Cascade block was erected by him, and also the Union Trust Company block; and a few years ago he built a very fine and attractive residence on block 1, Sherman's addition to Sioux Falls, this fine division of the city having been platted by him. He was instrumental in securing the location of the state school for deaf mutes in Sioux Falls, engineering the bill through the legislature, and he gave to the institution five acres of land, upon which the buildings of the institution are located. He was one of the first trustees of this school and president of the board. Mr. Sherman effected the organization of the Minnehaha National Bank in 1886, being its first president and holding this office two years. In 1887 he organized the Union Trust Company, and in the following year resigned the presidency of the Minnehaha National Bank to devote his attention to the business of the Union Trust Company, which soon afterward transferred its banking business to the Union National Bank, of both of which companies he was at all times president. In 1887 he became associated with John M. Spicer, of Willmar, under the direction of James J. Hill, of the Great Northern Railroad Company, and undertook the project of building the Willmar & Sioux Falls Railroad. Together these two gentlemen located, named and platted all the towns along this line, a distance of one hundred and forty-nine miles. Mr. Sherman has a large interest in the Willmar & Sioux Falls Townsite Company, incorporated. Although engrossed in such extensive business transactions as the above record indicates, Mr. Sherman has found time to perform such official duties as have been assigned to him by the people, who

have manifested a signal appreciation of his ability and sterling manhood. He was territorial treasurer in 1877-8 and territorial auditor in 1879-80, being tendered the latter office in 1881 but declining the same. When Sioux Falls became incorporated as a village, he was elected one of its first trustees, while he has frequently served as a member of the board of education. The success of his business enterprises, his fidelity to official duties, his constant zeal in promoting the growth of the city, all stamp him as one of the most reliable and progressive citizens in the state, while he commands the unequivocal confidence and esteem of all who know him personally or through business or official association."

Mr. Sherman has ever been found stanchly arrayed in the ranks of the Republican party, in whose cause he has shown a lively interest, and his religious faith is indicated in his holding membership in the Congregational church.

On the 15th of September, 1873, Mr. Sherman was united in marriage to Miss Florence L. Cowdrey, of Melrose, Massachusetts, whose death occurred on the 1st of February, 1890. She is survived by two daughters, Jessie L., who is a graduate of Wellesley College, and Mabel F., both of whom remain at the paternal home. On the 9th of June, 1901, Mr. Sherman was married to Miss Catherine Elwell, of London, England, and they have one son, Philip F.

WILLIAM HENRY JAMES, grain and coal dealer, Valley Springs, also secretary of the Valley Springs Telephone Company, was born December 25, 1858, in Dodgeville, Wisconsin, and is the son of Cornelius and Mary Ann (Hambly) James. He was reared in his native town, attended the public schools of the same at intervals during his minority and at the age of twenty-one purchased an interest in his father's mill, at Dodgeville, having become familiar with the business the meanwhile. Mr. James continued the manufacture of flour during the ensuing four years, at the expiration of which time he turned his attention to butter-

making and later, 1885, started a creamery at Winthrop, Minnesota, which he operated for a period of one year. Disposing of the business at the end of that time, he spent the following year running an engine in the town of Adrian, and in 1887 came to Valley Springs, South Dakota, to take charge of the Hubbard & Palmer Elevator Company, at this place, which position he still holds, and in the management of which he has achieved worthy prestige as an able, discreet and far-seeing business man. In connection with buying and shipping grain, in which the company he represents commands the bulk of the trade in Minnehaha county, Mr. James deals quite extensively in coal, his patronage in this, as in his other line of business, being larger than that of any other man or firm in Valley Springs similarly engaged. Mr. James was one of the originators of the Valley Springs Telephone Company, took a leading part in its organization and in many ways has contributed to the success of the enterprise, much of its prosperity being directly attributed to the interest he has manifested in its behalf. He has been a member of the board of directors ever since the company went into effect, and as secretary has been untiring in his efforts to promote its efficiency, and make it one of the best local systems in the state, which reputation it has always sustained. This company, which was incorporated with a capital of ten thousand dollars, is composed of business and professional men of high standing and unimpeachable integrity, Dr. George W. Bliss being president, L. S. Hetland, vice-president, W. H. James, secretary, and P. E. Howe, treasurer, the same gentlemen, with J. Dunham, a well-known capitalist, constituting the board of directors.

In addition to his business interests and in connection with the telephone company, Mr. James conducts a local insurance agency, in which a number of the leading companies of the United States are represented, and does a flourishing business in Valley Springs and throughout the county of Minnehaha. He has long been influential in public affairs, has served as town clerk for a period of ten years and his activity

as a politician has gained him favor and high standing in the Republican party, of which he is an earnest advocate and a zealous supporter. His fraternal relations include membership with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of Pythias, in addition to which he encourages benevolent enterprises under whatever name they may appear, being charitable and ready at all times to extend help to the needy and minister to the comfort of those in sickness or distress.

On the 1st day of January, 1900, Mr. James entered the marriage relation, choosing for his life companion Miss Carrie Hendrickson, who was born in Postville, Allamakee county, Iowa, but at the date mentioned was living in South Dakota. In addition to himself and wife, his home circle at this time includes five children, whose names in order of birth are Wilmer, Cora, Neal, Harrold and Byrle. Mr. James' life has been an exceedingly busy one and his record in all of his undertakings is without stain. As a business man he ranks with the most successful of his contemporaries and by reason of a long and active experience his opinions carry weight and his ideas receive due consideration. He is regarded as safe and reliable in matters involving large and important interests, careful in the management of affairs intrusted to him and he lays his plans with wise forethought and forms his opinions only after mature reflection.

JOHN T. LEE, who is incumbent of the important office of treasurer of Minnehaha county, was born in the city of Christiania, Norway, on the 11th of February, 1855, being a son of Thorsten and Anne (Okre) Lee, who emigrated from the far Norsesland to America in 1867, at which time the subject of this review was a lad of twelve years, his preliminary educational training having been secured in his native land, while after his parents' location in Iowa, on their arrival in the new world, he attended the public schools somewhat less than a year, his future education being that supplied in the great school of practical experience and

personal application. In the autumn of 1869 he came to the territory of Dakota and located a year later on a farm in Minnehaha county, where his father had taken up a claim of government land, the same being entirely unclaimed. There the subject continued to be successfully engaged in farming and stock growing until the year 1891, having in the meanwhile become the owner of one hundred and sixty acres of land. In the year mentioned he located in the village of Brandon, where he assumed the management of the grain business of the Farmers' Association. In 1898 Mr. Lee disposed of his interest in this concern and since that time has been agent for the American Grain Company, at Brandon, having the general supervision of its extensive business and having shown marked executive ability in the connection. From the time of attaining his legal majority he has been deeply interested in the success of the Republican party and has taken an active part in the promotion of its cause in the state, while he has been called upon to serve in various offices of local trust and responsibility. In 1891 he was elected a member of the board of county commissioners of Minnehaha county, and it may be consistently said that he has acted in some official capacity for his party ever since attaining years of sufficient maturity. In the autumn of 1902 Mr. Lee was chosen to the responsible office of county treasurer, and his administration of the fiscal affairs of this populous and important county has been distinguished by marked discrimination, fidelity and administrative ability, so that his retention in the office can not but prove a wise provision on the part of the electors. He has been a delegate to several state conventions of his party and to county conventions, and his influence has been potent in public affairs of a local order. He holds thirty-second-degree membership in the Masonic fraternity and its social adjunct, the Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, and is also identified with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, while his religious faith is that of the Lutheran church.

In the summer of 1876 was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Lee to Miss Christina Nelson,

of Brandon, this state, and she died on the 3d of January, 1894, having been a devoted wife and mother and having held the affectionate regard of all who knew her. Of the children of this union we give the following brief record: Edward is manager of the Lee-Egge Lumber Company, at Brandon; Anthon T. is a partner in the Edward Lee Hardware Company, of Brandon, as is also his brother Albert; and Hannah, the only daughter, remains in the pleasant home in Sioux Falls, where the family is held in the highest esteem. On December 31, 1903, Mr. Lee married Mary Holm, of Sioux Falls.

THOMAS H. BROWN was born in Portobello, Durham county, England, on the 17th of August, 1837, being a son of Richard and Ellenor Brown, who came to the United States in 1848, locating in the state of Wisconsin, where they passed the residue of their lives, the father having there followed the vocation of hardware merchant. The subject was a lad of about ten years at the time of the family removal to America, and had initiated his educational training in his native town, later continuing his studies in the somewhat primitive schools of Wisconsin, of which state his parents were pioneers. There he grew to manhood, devoting his attention to farming and mining until the outbreak of the war of the Rebellion, when he showed forth his loyalty to the land of his adoption by enlisting, in June, 1861, as a private in Company I, Third Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, and he continued in the service of the Union until victory was won, receiving his honorable discharge in August, 1865, and having participated in several battles of the great internecine conflict.

After the close of the war Mr. Brown went as one of the pioneers to the present state of Montana, where the gold excitement was then rife, and he there devoted his attention to placer mining for a year and a half, at the expiration of which he returned to Wisconsin and located in Brodhead, Green county, where he engaged in the hardware business. In 1872 he came to

Sioux Falls, taking up his abode in the first dwelling house erected in the embryonic city, this little domicile having been located on the site of his present attractive residence, at the corner of Phillips avenue and Twelfth street. The next spring he entered into a co-partnership with Benjamin F. Roderick and engaged in the lumber business, but within the following year retired from the firm and bought a half interest in the business of Nye Phillips, who was dealing in hardware, drugs and leather. This firm was in existence about five years, and Mr. Brown then entered the employ of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad Company, his labors in the connection being in the obtaining of the right of way and locating town sites on the Dakota Central division. In 1888 he purchased the job-printing office and bookbinding plant of Samuel T. Clover, and when the effects of the Insurance Company of Dakota were offered for sale by the receiver he purchased the printing outfit. On the 1st of May, 1889, Mr. Brown admitted Eugene Saenger to partnership, and the firm of Brown & Saenger has now the largest and most complete bookbinding and printing establishment in the state.

Since coming to Sioux Falls Mr. Brown has been active in Masonic matters. He organized the first lodge in the county, and was its master for the first three years. He was also the first grand master of the grand lodge of the territory of Dakota, and a few years later was again elected to this office. He has taken an active interest in educational matters and was president and member of the school board for several years. He also took a prominent part in securing to Sioux Falls the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern Railroad, now the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railway, and has been a director of the company since that time. He was one of the South Dakota commissioners to the World's Columbian Exposition, in Chicago, in 1893, and was the executive officer of that commission. It is needless to add anything to the foregoing record to establish the fact that Mr. Brown is a prominent man of affairs and that he takes great interest in the welfare of the state in

general and the city of Sioux Falls in particular.

On the 20th of August, 1867, Mr. Brown was united in marriage to Miss Mary Morse, daughter of Marshall and Albina Morse, at that time residents of Brodhead, Wisconsin, and of this union have been born the following named children, all residing in Sioux Falls: Marshall R., connected with the firm of Brown & Saenger; Oscar A., connected with the Brown Drug Company; Harry T., connected with the Anthony Candy Company.

CHARLES H. ROSS.—An article which appeared in the *American Lumberman* of May 31, 1902, offered an epitomized review of the career of the able young business man whose name introduces this paragraph, and from the same we make the following excerpt:

Charles H. Ross is an up-to-date young business man—progressive, efficient, cultured and gentlemanly. He is no doubt a lumberman because he has followed his desire in the matter; at any rate he thinks there is no other business like it. Heredity may have had to do with his choice of calling, for not only has his father been a lifelong lumberman, but so also was his grandfather, Hiram J. Ross, who operated a saw-mill in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, as early as 1837, having gone there in 1835, when the place was settled. His father, Hiram W. Ross, has figured as a well-known lumberman in the northwest, in earlier years running a mill at Colby, Wisconsin, and now known as president of the H. W. Ross Lumber Company, which operates a line of twenty yards in Minnesota and South Dakota, with head office in the Lumber Exchange, Minneapolis. In this company there are only three stockholders—H. W. Ross, president and treasurer; and his sons, Hiram E., vice-president, and Charles H., secretary.

Charles H. Ross was born in Milwaukee, on the 23d of August, 1870, and moved with his parents to Canton, Dakota, in 1879, Mr. Ross, Sr., choosing this little town as a lookout point. He was of the opinion that the chief town of what was then Dakota territory would be either Yankton or Sioux Falls and that if he lived in neither he could best judge of their comparative merits and development. Following a two years' residence in Canton, he regarded Sioux Falls as the more promising town and took up his residence there. Charles H. Ross was graduated in the Sioux Falls high school and received his college

education in the University of South Dakota, located at Vermillion. Though born in the Badger state he comes nearly being a South Dakota product. On leaving college he took a position in a lumber yard, where for four years he did the work of a day laborer. He was ambitious to learn the business and he knew that to do so thoroughly he must begin at the bottom. It is not often that the college graduate takes up manual labor, and that Mr. Ross voluntarily did this is additional evidence as to the sterling material of which he is made. To him work is work, whether of brain or hand, and one as honorable and necessary as the other. He says that this experience in the yard was of value to him, as he is now familiar with every detail of yard work. He does not hold his present position by reason of being his father's son, but because, having mastered the business, he is competent to hold it. In 1893 Mr. Ross was made secretary of the company, and two years thereafter became its buyer. In 1900 he turned the buying over to his brother and took the management of the outside yards, with his residence in Sioux Falls. * * * The Ross Company has been highly successful in its selection of local managers. S. H. Hurst, in charge of the Sioux Falls yard, has filled his present position twenty-one years. Another manager has been with the company sixteen years, and several others ten and twelve years each. The confidence must be mutual, for Mr. Ross remarked that he had not a manager in his employ whose honesty he in the slightest degree questioned. Efficient men well paid is one of his mottoes. * * *

In association work Mr. Ross has taken a keen interest. He believes that were it not for the existence of the retail associations the selling of lumber at a profit that would at all compensate for the use of the capital invested in the business and the time in caring for it would be well-nigh impossible. In 1901, when in Florida, he received a telegram announcing his election as vice-president of the Northwestern Lumbermen's Association, and he was elected president of the same organization at the annual meeting held in Minneapolis, in January, 1902. His election as vice-president was a surprise to him, the selection having been made by the members of that association, who are ever on the lookout for capable official timber.

While Mr. Ross has constantly a great amount of work on his hands he has accepted the conclusion that has been reached by the wisest everywhere, namely, that work is beneficial to only one side of man's nature. As a counterbalance there must be recreation, and fortunately the idea has been imbibed by Mr. Ross while he is yet a young man. Mr. Ross is an enthusiast with the rod and gun. He hunts in the Black Hills and in Montana, and ten years ago,

on a hunting trip, crossed the plains with President Roosevelt. He has hunted moose in Canada, deer in northern Wisconsin, and even alligators in the south. In 1899 he spent four months in Europe, visiting eleven countries and bringing back with him a boundless fund of information concerning people and governments.

The domestic animals find in Mr. Ross a friend and admirer, these animals being much in evidence at his beautiful home in Sioux Falls. He is the owner of Hulda R., a pacing mare that has a mark of 2:18 1-2; a high-bred Jersey cow has the run of his yard, and a bird dog for which he has repeatedly refused into the hundreds welcomes him when he comes from town. He also has pens of high-scoring barred Plymouth Rock chickens. Mr. Ross is interested in music to so marked a degree that he visits New York and remains through the season of grand opera. Art also interests him. On his European trip he saw twelve of the most famous pictures of the world, traveling three hundred miles to see one of them. While neither wanting nor seeking political favors he joins with the men who control politics in order to have as good men as possible in office. Mr. Ross is a type of the young business man that is altogether too rare—a man who is good to himself and good to others. Plenty of dollars roll his way, and they are neither miserly hoarded nor senselessly squandered.

The foregoing paragraphs indicate quite adequately the position which our subject holds in the business world, and it should be noted that he stands essentially at the head of one of the most important lumbering enterprises in South Dakota, while he is held in the highest confidence and esteem in the city and state in which the major portion of his life has been passed. In a recapitulatory way it may be stated that he was graduated in the Sioux Falls high school in 1888, while he was graduated in the University of South Dakota in 1890. He is at the present time a member of the board of education of his home city and is thoroughly public-spirited in his attitude, his political allegiance being given to the Republican party. He and his wife hold membership in the Congregational church of Sioux Falls, and he is also serving as a member of its board of trustees. Fraternally, he has completed the circle of York Rite Masonry, is identified with the Knights of Pythias, and is an enthusiastic affiliate of the great social organization of lumbermen, the Concatenated Order of Hoo-Hoos.

On the 24th of October, 1900, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Ross to Miss Ellen May Goodrich, of State Center, Iowa, and they are the parents of one child, Hiram Earl, who was born on the 8th of August, 1901. On another page of this work appears a sketch of the life of the subject's father, and to the same reference may be made for further ancestral data.

WILLIAM J. SHEPPARD, president of the Mutual Cash Guaranty Fire Insurance Company of Sioux Falls, was born in the beautiful old city of Quebec, Canada, on the 24th of July, 1862, being of English and Welsh ancestry and a son of Percival Edward and Ellen (Lloyd) Sheppard. His father was one of the honored and distinguished citizens of Quebec and held prominent offices in the Canadian government for nearly a quarter of a century. The subject of this review received a collegiate education in the city of Ottawa, and subsequently came to the United States and secured a position in the Second National Bank of Detroit, Michigan, remaining with this institution until the death of his father, in 1883, when he returned to his home in Canada. He eventually accepted a position in the auditor's office of the American Express Company in the city of Montreal, where he remained one year, at the expiration of which he became bookkeeper for the Woods Manufacturing Company, of Winnipeg, in whose employ he remained until the outbreak of the Riel rebellion, when he went out as a soldier with the Winnipeg Field Battery, of which he had previously been a member for some time, and with this command he served through the campaign of 1885. He participated in the famous battles of Fish Creek and Batoche, and received, as did all others who took part in these engagements, a silver medal conferred as a mark of distinction by Queen Victoria.

After the close of the rebellion Mr. Sheppard removed to St. Paul, Minnesota, and became traveling salesman for the Berrisford Bisquit Manufacturing Company, with which he remained seven years, at the expiration of which

he accepted a similar position with the house of McKibbin & Company, of that city, with whom he remained for eleven years and to whose interests he gave his attention until the organization of the company of which he is now president. He established his home in Sioux Falls in 1896, and has ever since resided here, and he is the owner of a fine farm of four hundred and eighty acres in McCook county, this state, besides property in Sioux Falls and in Minneapolis, Minnesota. In September, 1896, Mr. Sheppard became associated with four other gentlemen in Sioux Falls in instituting here a council of the Order of the United Commercial Travelers, this having been the first established in the state and being now a large and flourishing organization, known as Sioux Falls Council No. 100. He was made its first past councillor, is at the present time a member of its executive committee, as is he also of the executive committee of the grand council of Minnesota and North and South Dakota.

On the 28th of May, 1903, Mr. Sheppard organized the Mutual Cash Guaranty Fire Insurance Company, being associated in the enterprise with other substantial and representative capitalists and business men of the state, and of this company he was elected president, while he now gives his entire time and attention to the administration of its large and rapidly increasing business, the plan and policy of the company being so equitable and attractive and its solidity so assured that it has met with most favorable reception among those seeking indemnity for loss from fire upon economical terms, the interests of the policy holders being identical with those of the company, which is purely mutual and on a cash basis, not being a stock company, so that the share to the policy holder is in proportion to the amount of insurance carried by him. Mr. Sheppard is a man of marked initiative and executive ability and business acumen, and the company of which he is president has already taken high rank among the fire underwriting companies doing business in the state. December 3, 1903, Mr. Sheppard bought out the entire interests of Mr. Dwight in the Anoth-

Dwight Candy Company, of Sioux Falls, and then sold to Thomas H. Brown, of Sioux Falls, one-half of his interest. They reorganized the company, increasing the capital stock to thirty thousand dollars, and officered as follows: T. H. Brown, president; E. A. Anoth, vice-president; H. C. Brown, secretary and treasurer; and W. J. Sheppard, general manager. They have put in a steam plant, which is the only one in the state, and it is their intention to branch out in every way to reach business.

In politics Mr. Sheppard gives his allegiance to the Republican party and fraternally is identified with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, while his religious faith is that of the Episcopal church, of which both he and his wife are communicants. He is a man of refined tastes and high social attainments, and enjoys the respect and esteem of all who know him. On the 3d of July, 1887, Mr. Sheppard was united in marriage to Miss Caroline Mary Harder, daughter of William Harder, general traffic manager of the Canadian Pacific Railroad, and a resident of Winnipeg. Of this union have been born two children, Stuart Harder and William Percival.

EDWARD TEARE TAUBMAN was born December 18, 1853, near the city of Cleveland, Ohio, where his parents, Edward and Margaret (Teare) Taubman, natives of the Isle of Man, settled the preceding fall. The year of his birth witnessed the family's emigration to Iowa, in which state he spent his childhood and youth, growing to young manhood near the town of Maquoketa, where he also received his preliminary education by attending the public schools. The training thus received was supplemented later by a business course in the Clinton Commercial College, after which he followed teaching for four or five years, during which time he also taught classes in penmanship at different places. While thus engaged Mr. Taubman began the study of law under the direction of Cotton & Wolfe, leading attorneys of De Witt, Iowa, and in September, 1878, was ad-

mitted to the Clinton county bar, immediately following which he began practicing his profession in the town of Delmar. After spending some months at that place, he moved to Spencer, the same state, where he practiced until 1883, in March of which year he closed up his business in Iowa and came to South Dakota, locating at Aberdeen, where he opened an office and in due season secured a liberal share of patronage. Twenty years ago and more Aberdeen appears to have been a mecca for lawyers, Mr. Taubman having been the seventy-fourth legal light to swing his shingle to the breeze, of which large number but five besides the subject are in active practice in the city at the present time, namely, C. N. Harris, John H. Perry, C. J. Hute, A. W. Campbell and Captain Houser.

Mr. Taubman's professional career since coming west has been eminently successful and, as already indicated, he is now recognized not only as one of the leading members of the Brown county bar, but stands as the peer of any of his contemporaries in the northeastern part of the state. Thoroughly grounded in the basic principles of jurisprudence, he is able and patient in the preparation of his cases; in the trial of them, is skillful, resourceful and fertile in expedient. In the preparation of a case and presenting it to court or jury, he has few equals in discovering in advance the controlling points and so marshaling the testimony and handling it in argument as to produce the conviction that the cause of his client is just and ought to prevail. He is an excellent judge of human nature, remarkably conversant with the modes of thought on the part of jurors and with these and other equally admirable qualifications, notably his power as a public speaker, he is especially forcible and uniformly successful in jury trials. Since 1885 he has confined himself closely to his practice, which in the meanwhile has grown greatly, his services being retained in nearly all the leading cases in his own and neighboring counties, to say nothing of important business in higher courts of the state. In 1889 he was elected prosecuting attorney and served as such two years, being the last person to hold the office in

Brown county under the territorial government and the first after the admission of South Dakota to statehood. Politically, Mr. Taubman is staunchly and uncompromisingly Republican, and has always stood firmly for the traditional principles of the party, remaining true to the same when the majority of the Republicans in the western states and the territories were deluded and carried away by the popular fallacy of free silver. Believing in a strong and stable currency, based upon the gold standard, he took issue with the plank in the platform favoring the ratio of sixteen to one and unlimited coinage, defended his position on the platform, and, through the medium of the press and despite the formidable opposition arrayed against him, made his influence felt and did much to redeem the party from the error into which it had been thrown under the direction of unwise leadership. Rather than sacrifice his honest convictions, he preferred to fight the battle for sound money alone, but his able arguments gained many adherents and he came out of the contest with the respect of his political foes of both parties as well as the admiration of those who successfully resisted all attempts to be led away by false and pernicious theories. Mr. Taubman has been a delegate to many conventions, local, district and state, and his influence in these bodies has had not a little to do in making of platforms, shaping the policy of the party and contributing to its success at the polls. He is nevertheless more of a lawyer than a politician and, being devoted to his profession, makes it paramount to every other consideration, his aim having always been to rise superior to mere expediency, and become thorough in all branches of legal knowledge and efficient in applying the same to practice. Mr. Taubman is one of the leading Masons of South Dakota, having taken all the degrees in the order up to and including the thirty-third, being one of a very few men in the west to reach that exalted station. He is an active member of the supreme council of the state, has attended several councils and consistories, and the high position in every branch of the order with which he has been honored attests his popularity and standing

among his fellow Masons of South Dakota and elsewhere. As indicated above, he has taken every degree that can be conferred in the United States, which fact has made his name familiar to the brotherhood throughout the entire country and today there are few Masons on this side of the Atlantic more widely or familiarly known.

On June 26, 1879, Judge Taubman was united in marriage with Miss Margaret Kennedy, of Ohio, the ceremony being solemnized in Linn county, Iowa, where the bride was living at that time. Mrs. Taubman is an educated and cultured lady, taught school for some years, after graduating from an educational institution of high grade, and is an active and popular member of St. Mark's Episcopal church of Aberdeen, also belongs to the Ladies' Guild of that denomination, under the auspices of which she has been prominent in religious circles, not only in her home city, but in a number of states, especially in the east. She has borne her husband three children, the oldest of whom, a daughter by the name of Genevieve, is now a student of Cornell College, in the junior year; Olive T., the second, is attending the Aberdeen high school, and the youngest, who answers to the name of Morton McKinley, is also pursuing his studies in the schools of the latter city.

GEORGE E. COUNTRYMAN, M. D., is one of the successful physicians and surgeons of the state, being established in the practice of his profession in the city of Aberdeen, where he has maintained his home since 1888, having the confidence and esteem of his professional confreres and of the community at large. George Edwin Countryman is a native of Hastings, Dakota county, Minnesota, where he was born on the 31st of July, 1865, being a son of Peter F. and Elizabeth (Gleason) Countryman, respectively of Holland Dutch and English ancestry, while both were born in the state of New York, whence they removed to Minnesota in 1851. The mother died in Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1900; the father now resides in Hastings, Minnesota.

The Doctor is a direct descendant of Baron Johana Von Konderman, who was exiled from Holland in 1608 and who came to New England with the earliest Puritan settlers, while he rendered distinguished service for the colonies in their conflicts with the Indians, participating in the protracted wars with the aborigines, and in recognition of his long and valiant service he was given a grant of land in the Mohawk valley, in the state of New York, and the same has been largely in the possession of his descendants through all the succeeding generations. The name, through years of careless and indifferent pronunciation and spelling, has assumed divers forms, notably Konderman and Countryman. Baron Von Konderman's descendants have settled in many different states of the Union, but the major portion have undoubtedly remained in New York, where the name is found spelled in both forms just mentioned.

Dr. Countryman completed a course in the high school of his native town and then continued his studies in Washington University, in St. Louis, Missouri. In 1885 he was matriculated in the Missouri Medical University, in that city, in which institution he was graduated in 1888, receiving his degree of Doctor of Medicine. He instituted the active practice of his profession by opening an office in Mellette, South Dakota, in June, 1888, and in 1894 he took up his residence in Aberdeen, where he now has a large and representative practice. He served as coroner of Brown county for two terms of four years each, and for five years he acted as librarian of the Alexander Mitchell Free Library. He is a member of the South Dakota State Medical Society; is a staunch Republican in politics, fraternally is identified with the Masonic order and the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and both he and his wife hold membership in the First Presbyterian church of Aberdeen, being prominent in the social life of the city.

On the 15th of November, 1888, Dr. Countryman was united in marriage to Miss Kate A. Van Auken, who was born in Hannibal, Missouri, January 30, 1865, being a daughter of William A. and Maria Van Auken. Dr. and

Mrs. Countryman have one child, Marguerite, who was born August 27, 1890.

HOWARD W. COLE, who has been prominently identified with the development of the agricultural and stock-growing industries in Brown county, and is at the present time rendering effective service as sheriff of the county, was born in the town of Eureka, Montcalm county, Michigan, on the 29th of March, 1857, and is a son of Leander T. and Sarah Jane (Stout) Cole. The father of our subject was born in the state of New York, where he was reared to the age of fourteen years, when he accompanied his parents on their removal to Michigan, the family settling in Jackson county. In 1851 he took up his residence in Greenville, that state, where he formed the acquaintance of Miss Sarah J. Stout, whom he wooed and won as a companion on the journey of life. Immediately after their marriage they located on a farm in Eureka township. The father died January 17, 1900, the widow still surviving. Mr. Cole served for two years as a member of the Twenty-first Regiment of Michigan Volunteer Infantry during the war of the Rebellion, receiving his honorable discharge at the close of the great conflict through the results of which the perpetuity of the Union was insured. Leander T. and Sarah J. Cole became the parents of four children, of whom the subject of this review is the eldest.

Howard W. Cole was reared under the invigorating discipline of the homestead farm and his early education was received in the public schools. He continued to be associated with his father in the work and management of the farm until his marriage, in 1880, at the age of twenty-three years, and he then came to what is now the state of South Dakota, arriving in Brown county on the 9th of August, 1881, and settling on a pre-emption claim ten miles north of the present town of Groton. In 1882 he sold this property and took up a homestead claim in what is now Claremont township, his claim being the southeast quarter of section 25, township 125, range 60, and shortly afterward he entered the em-

ploy of H. M. Fuller as foreman on the latter's farm. In the spring of 1884 he entered into partnership with S. W. Weber, F. D. Adams and H. C. Sessions and they effected the purchase of what is known as the Fuller farm, to which they added from time to time until the same has now an area of twelve hundred and eighty acres. The co-partnership continued until the death of Mr. Adams, in 1898, and our subject still retains his interest in this fine property. He continued to reside on the ranch until the autumn of 1902, when he was elected sheriff of the county and forthwith removed to Aberdeen, the judicial center of the county, and entered upon the active discharge of his official duties. He has proved a most discriminating, fearless and faithful executive, and his course has been such as to amply justify the confidence reposed in him by the voters of the county in making him their choice for the shrievalty. Mr. Cole assisted in the organization of Claremont township and for a number of years was an active and valued member of the township board. He also served for nine years as treasurer of his school district, and represented his township in nearly all of the county and state Republican conventions, having ever been a stalwart advocate of the principles and policies of the "grand old party." He served for two years as postmaster of Huffton, and has at all times been recognized as a loyal and progressive citizen. Concerning the fraternal relations of Sheriff Cole we enter the following data: He is affiliated with Cement Lodge, No. 103, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at Claremont; Aberdeen Chapter, No. 14, Royal Arch Masons; Damascus Commandery, No. 10, Knights Templar, at Aberdeen; Adah Chapter, No. 52, Order of the Eastern Star, at Claremont; and has attained the thirty-second degree of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, in which division of Masonry he holds membership in James C. Bachelor Lodge of Perfection, No. 6; Aberdeen Chapter, No. 4, Rose Croix; Albert Pike Council, No. 4, Knights of Kadosh; and South Dakota Consistory, No. 4, Sublime Princes of the Royal Secret. He is also identified with Claremont Lodge, No. 5,

Ancient Order of United Workmen; Claremont Tent, No. 25, Knights of the Maccabees; and Claremont Camp, No. 6199, Modern Woodmen of America, all of Claremont.

On the 9th of December, 1880, Mr. Cole was living in marriage to Miss Theresa M. Howell, who was born in the province of Ontario, Canada, whence she accompanied her parents to Michigan when a child, being there reared and educated and having been a resident of Montcalm county, that state, at the time of her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Cole became the parents of five children, all of whom are living except the eldest, who died in infancy, the names, in order of birth, being as follows: Charles Henry, Arthur Maxwell, Mildred N., Mary J. and Walter G.

DEWITT CLINTON FOWLER, M. D., of Aberdeen, is a native of New York, born November 6, 1841, in the town of Delphi, Madison county, where his father, Smith T. Fowler, a representative of an old and highly respected Quaker family, long made his home. The Doctor's early years were spent in his native village, and after attending for some time the public schools of the same, he finished his education in the old Cazenovia Seminary, an institution of high grade, five miles distant from Delphi. Having decided to make the medical profession his life work, he subsequently began the study of the same, and after a three years' course in the Collège of Physicians and Surgeons of New York City, was graduated in 1863. Immediately following the completion of his professional course, the Doctor was appointed assistant surgeon of the First New York Dragoons, originally the old One Hundred and Thirtieth New York Infantry, which, after two years' service, was converted into a cavalry regiment, and as such took an active part in the Virginia campaigns, until the close of the rebellion. In his official capacity, Dr. Fowler accompanied his command through all its varied experiences of march and battle, participating in a number of hard-fought engagements, notably among which

were the battles of the Wilderness, Cedar Creek, the various fights in the Shenandoah valley, and Winchester, being captured at the last named place and sent to Libby prison at Richmond, where for a period of six months he was kept in close confinement, suffering great hardships the meanwhile. From Libby he was transferred to Macon, Georgia, and after spending three months in the prison pen at that place, his exchange was effected, after which he rejoined his regiment in readiness for duty. At the close of the war he was mustered out of the service at Rochester, New York, and during the ensuing three years lived at Syracuse, where, in addition to trying to recover his health, he further prosecuted his professional studies, his later reading leading him, in 1868, to adopt the homeopathic school of medicine, in preference to the one in which he had previously practiced.

From 1868 to 1873 Dr. Fowler practiced in Oswego, New York, and the latter year changed his abode to Fayetteville, in the same state, where he enjoyed a large and lucrative professional business until his removal, in 1882, to South Dakota. He was induced to come west by reason of continued poor health, his lungs having become seriously affected. In the hope of finding the pure and invigorating atmosphere of the Dakotas conducive to improvement, he joined a colony consisting of about forty persons, with whom in due time he reached what is now Brown county, where he at once took up a claim, and opened an office in Aberdeen, being the third physician in this part of the country. His success, since coming west, has been marked, and the distinction accorded him of being one of the leading physicians and surgeons in the northeastern part of the state has been fairly and honorably earned. His career has also been fortunate, when considered from a financial point of view. Being a prudent and sagacious business man, his earnings have been judiciously invested from time to time, until he now possesses an ample competence, owning, in addition to valuable city property, several fine tracts of land in Brown county, from the proceeds of which no small share of his income is derived. He is also in-

terested in mining, having good mineral properties in the Black Hills, some of which have already been developed and pay well, and others promising rich returns at no distant day.

Dr. Fowler is a member of the state and national medical associations, also belongs to several local societies, and in his practice works in harmony with the different schools of medicine, his long and valuable professional experience enabling him to appropriate what is best in each. During the past twelve years he has held the position of United States pension examiner, being a member of the board at Aberdeen. In politics he is staunchly Republican, but party work not being exactly to his taste, he has never aspired to leadership nor sought public office at the hands of his fellow citizens. He is first of all a physician, thoroughly wedded to his profession and appreciating its usefulness and dignity, consequently he has made every other consideration subordinate to the one idea of becoming a true healer of men and a benefactor of humanity. The Doctor is one of the prominent Masons of South Dakota, standing high in the order, and at different times has filled important official stations in the various branches with which he is identified. He belongs to Damascus Commandery, No. 10, Knights Templar, which organization he has represented in national conclaves, first at Boston. He is also identified with the Valley of Aberdeen Consistory No. 4, Scottish Rite, being a thirty-second-degree Mason and one of the leading and influential spirits among his brethren in that high branch of the mystic tie. Religiously, the Doctor is an Episcopal, the parish of St. Marks of Aberdeen, having been organized in his office and largely through his instrumentality in the year 1882. Since that date he has served as warden of the vestry, in addition to which he has also been actively identified with the general work of the church, contributing of his means and influence to its growth and watching over the varied interests of the parish with a kind and fatherly care. The strenuous life the Doctor has led has been fruitful of great good and lasting benefits to his fellow men, and to

say that he is regarded as one of the notable physicians and leading citizens of this day in South Dakota, is to express what the public willingly and cheerfully concedes.

WILLIAM F. BANCROFT, postmaster at Wessington Springs and editor and publisher of the True Republican, was born in Monmouth, Illinois, on the 21st of October, 1868, being a son of Charles L. and Louise P. Bancroft, who removed to the territory of Dakota and located in Yankton when he was a child of but two years. The subject is the youngest of the two children, his sister, Nellie, being the wife of Charles N. Wright, a resident of Sioux Falls, South Dakota. William F. Bancroft secured his early educational discipline in the public schools of the city of Yankton and supplemented the same by a course of study in Yankton College. After leaving college he worked at the printing trade in Yankton, going from there to Vermillion, where he remained for two years, devoting his attention principally to working at his trade. In February, 1893, he came to Wessington Springs and two years later purchased the True Republican, of which he has since been the editor and publisher, making the paper an able exponent of local interests and a power in the field of politics in this section of the state, the policy of the paper in a political way being uncompromisingly Republican, which fact indicates the political proclivities of the owner, who has been an active worker in the party cause during the years of his residence in the county. On the 10th of September, 1898, under the administration of President McKinley, Mr. Bancroft was appointed postmaster of Wessington Springs, and is still incumbent of this position. While a resident of Clay county our subject served as deputy clerk of the courts, and he has held various local offices in connection with the municipal government of his home town, being at present the city clerk. Fraternally, he is identified with Frontier Lodge, No. 87, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and with Wessington Springs Lodge, No. 81, Independent Order

of Odd Fellows; while he has been specially prominent in the Modern Woodmen of America, being a member of Wessington Springs Camp, No. 2962. He served as state clerk of the order for two years, was delegate to the head camp in 1899, and from February 13, 1901, to May 6, 1903, he was state advisor, being then elected to the important office of state consul, of which he is incumbent at the time of this writing.

On the 3d of July, 1894, Mr. Bancroft was united in marriage to Miss Maud S. Spears, daughter of J. M. Spears, a well-known resident of Wessington Springs, and of this union have been born four children, all of whom remain at the parental home, namely: Merrill, Lowell, Darrell and Melba.

HENRY FRAWLEY.—Among the pioneers of the state the subject of this sketch has a place of priority, while he is one of the leading members of the bar of the commonwealth, having been actively engaged in the practice of his profession in the city of Deadwood since 1877, and he is also one of the extensive land owners of Lawrence county and interested in valuable mining properties. Mr. Frawley comes from staunch Irish ancestry, and is a native of the Empire state, having been born in Washington county, New York, on the 13th day of March, 1851, being a son of Thomas and Honora (Hogan) Frawley, both of whom were born and raised near the city of Limerick, Ireland, in which section both families have been established for many generations. The old Frawley homestead, which is still standing near Rathkeal, is in a fine state of preservation, having been continually in the possession of the family for more than one hundred and fifty years, while the name has been identified with the great basic art of agriculture in the Emerald Isle from the days to which the memory of man runneth not to the contrary. The parental grandparents of the subject were Thomas and Mary (Fitzgerald) Frawley, who passed their entire lives in the county of Limerick, and the maternal grandparents were Michael and Elizabeth (Burke)

Hogan, who also passed their entire lives in the same country. The parents of the subject emigrated to America in 1848 and remained a short time in the state of New York, after which they removed to Wisconsin, being numbered among the sterling pioneers of Dane county, and there passed the remainder of their long and useful lives. The father became one of the prominent and influential stock growers and farmers of that section. He was a man of inflexible integrity and strong intellectuality, and was ever held in confidence and esteem by those with whom he came in contact. Through his well-directed efforts he attained a fair degree of prosperity. He died at Eau Claire, Wisconsin, in January, 1896. His wife passed away in 1884 on the old homestead in Dane county. They became the parents of eight sons and two daughters. Both daughters are dead and one son died when quite young. Another, T. F. Frawley, who became a very prominent lawyer, died at Eau Claire, Wisconsin, June 28, 1902. It may be consistently noted that five of the sons were graduates of the literary department of the University of Wisconsin, and three in the law department of that institution, while at the present time four members of the family are engaged in the practice of law. The two daughters were graduates of the normal school; Honora A. graduated in June, 1885, and died in September. Mary E. graduated in 1882, taught school for many years and died at Eau Claire, in 1893.

Henry Frawley, the immediate subject of this sketch, was raised on the homestead and secured his rudimentary education in the district school, after which he continued his studies at Albion Academy, Dane county, and in 1872 entered the University of Wisconsin, graduating therefrom in 1874 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He then entered the law department of that institution and completed the course prescribed and graduated as a member of the class of 1876 with the degree of Bachelor of Law and was at once admitted to practice in the courts of that state. He read law during his course at law school in the office of P. L. Spooner,

father of Senator J. C. Spooner, of Wisconsin. Almost immediately after his graduation he was nominated for state's attorney of Dane county and was defeated. In the fall of 1876 he went to Eau Claire and was associated with Henry Cousins in the practice of law until the spring of 1877. In June of that year he started for the Black Hills district, making the trip by railroad to Bismarck and thence going onward to Deadwood with a party of immigrants traveling in wagon trains, encountering no trouble with the Indians. He arrived in Deadwood, then a stirring mining town, opened an office, commenced the practice of law and was fairly successful from the start. In November, 1879, he formed a co-partnership with Edward L. Kohen, which continued until 1881 under the firm name of Frawley & Kohen. From then until 1894 he practiced law by himself, having from 1886 John P. Laffey associated with him, and in 1894 John P. Laffey and James Frawley, a brother who graduated from the University in 1892 and studied law under the preceptorship of the subject, became members of the firm, adopting the title of Frawley & Laffey. This association continued until 1896, when James Frawley removed to Nome, Alaska, where he has since become established in the practice. Messrs. Frawley & Laffey continued the practice under the partnership until February, 1903, when Mr. Laffey became the general counsel for the Reapauno Chemical Company of Wilmington, Delaware. The firm then became Frawley & Frawley, E. J. Frawley succeeding Mr. Laffey, and it has done a large and important law business of a general nature. Mr. Frawley was the attorney for John Fitzgerald & Brother during all their litigation in the construction of the line of the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad from Edgemont to Deadwood, and since the completion of that road has continually served the company as its counsel. He is also the attorney of the Golden Reward Consolidated Gold Mining Company, the American National Bank, the Hidden Fortune Gold Mining Company and a number of other mining corporations. In politics he is a staunch advocate of the Jeffer-

sonian principles of the Democratic party, though he supported McKinley in 1896 and in 1900. While taking an active interest in the promotion of the general interests of the state, he has not permitted the use of his name for nomination to any public office of any description since his nomination, a few months after his graduation, to the office of prosecuting attorney of Dane county.

Mr. Frawley is the most extensive real estate owner in Lawrence county; has a finely improved stock farm located on the road between Deadwood and Spearfish, comprising more than three thousand acres, and is known as one of the best improved ranches in the state. It is commonly called the Centennial Home farm. Here the subject is extensively engaged in raising live stock, principally horses and cattle. He raises the shorthorns from thoroughbred stock and also the Hereford type, while upon his farm are always found a large number of draft and road horses. The Centennial farm is one of the show places of the state and attracts many visitors each year, especially those interested in breeding cattle and horses. Mr. Frawley also became early interested in the gold mining of the Black Hills and owns valuable properties in this line. He sold the Iowa and Brunett properties to the Hidden Fortune Gold Mining Company, in which he still retains a large block of stock. He also owns, personally, one hundred acres of patented mining property situated at Portland in the Bald Mountain ore zone, reputed to be very valuable, besides other mining interests over different parts of the ore zone of the Black Hills.

Fraternally, Mr. Frawley is a charter member of Lodge No. 508, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, in whose affairs he has taken much interest from its inception. He enjoys unqualified confidence and esteem in professional and business circles.

On the 22d day of July, 1890, Mr. Frawley was united in marriage to Miss Christine Anderson, who was born and reared in the city of Yankton, the original capital of the territory of Dakota. She is the only child of James Ander-

son, who came to Deadwood in 1877, being a prominent farmer and stock raiser, largely interested in mining properties and owning a large hardware store in the city of Deadwood for many years. He was a man who stood high in the public estimation and was a member of the first state legislature. His death occurred on the 1st day of September, 1890. Mr. and Mrs. Frawley have three children, Henry J., William G. and Honora C.

JOHN E. WATKINS is a native of the old Buckeye state, having been born in Delaware county, Ohio, on the 7th of May, 1858, and being the first in order of birth of the five children of Edward and Sarah (Evans) Watkins, both of whom died in Ohio, where the father devoted his active life to farming. Our subject's early educational advantages were confined to a somewhat irregular attendance in the common schools of his native state, and as a mere boy he had occasion to learn what is implied in the term hard work. At the age of fifteen years he gave up his school in order to assist in the labors incidental to the improvement and cultivation of the homestead farm, and he continued to be thus engaged until he had attained the age of twenty-seven years, when he inaugurated his independent career by coming to what is now South Dakota. He arrived here in the fall of 1885 and took up one hundred and sixty acres of government land, in Badger township, Davison county, the same constituting the nucleus of his present fine farm of four hundred and eighty acres, upon which he has made substantial improvements, including the erection of a commodious and attractive residence. About one-half of his farm is under cultivation and devoted to the raising of the various cereals best adapted to the soil and climate, while the balance is given over to pasturage and the raising of hay. He has a high grade of live stock upon his place and is known as one of the energetic and wide-awake farmers of the county. His valuable property indicates the success which has attended his assiduous and well-directed efforts,

and he has unbounded admiration for the state of his adoption and great faith in its still more brilliant future. Mr. Watkins is a staunch Republican in politics and has been prominent in local affairs of a public nature. He has served for twelve years as school treasurer of Badger township, and for three years was incumbent of the office of township assessor. Both he and his wife are valued members of the Congregational church, being zealous workers in the same.

On the 24th of December, 1881, Mr. Watkins was united in marriage to Miss Anna Streeter, daughter of Rev. A. W. Streeter, of Stockton, Kansas, and the seven children of this union still remain beneath the home roof, their names, in order of birth, being as follows: Edward L., Sarah M., Mabel E., William Neill, Clarence, Clara and Norvel.

SAMUEL H. BAKEWELL.—No member of the bar of Aurora county has attained more distinctive prestige and honor than has Judge Bakewell, who has been for many years engaged in the practice of his profession in Plankinton and who has been a prominent figure in public and civic affairs in this section of the state.

Judge Bakewell was born on a farm near Lansing, Allamakee county, Iowa, on the 4th of April, 1855, being one of the nine children of John and Sarah Ann (Hunt) Bakewell. He is of English descent. He received his early education in the public schools, and in the seminary at Waukon, Iowa. He taught school several winters. He continued his studies in the State University of Iowa, at Iowa City, in the law department of which he graduated as a member of the class of 1879. Soon after his graduation he came to the territory of Dakota and located at Plankinton, Aurora county, in 1881, being one of the pioneers of his profession in the county. During the first few years he was largely engaged in locating homeseekers on the public lands of his county and representing them professionally before the local land office at Mitchell, and the general land office at Washington, D. C. He became prominent in the public

affairs of the county in the territorial days, and has continued since South Dakota was admitted to the Union to hold many positions of honor and trust. In 1884 he was elected to the office of probate judge of the county, and was re-elected in 1886. After the admission of South Dakota as a state he was elected judge of the county court, and twice elected state's attorney of his county. His self-poise and his thorough knowledge of the science of jurisprudence has won him a large and remunerative practice in his profession. He has taken advantage of the opportunities of a new country and has acquired large and valuable property interests. The Judge is one of the old-time Republicans and is one of the leaders of that party in his county. Fraternally, he is identified with the time-honored order of Freemasonry, and his religious faith is that of the Congregational church, of which he and his family are members.

On the 17th of April, 1884, was solemnized the marriage of Judge Bakewell to Miss Martha A. Cawley, who was born and educated in Wisconsin, having graduated from the Oshkosh Normal School in 1879, and who was principal of the Plankinton public schools the year previous to her marriage. They are the parents of two sons, Robert C. and George S., aged seventeen and fifteen years respectively.

GEORGE P. SCOTCHBROOK is one of the leading business men and honored citizens of Wessington, Beadle county, where he has for many years operated a grain elevator and been successfully engaged in the buying and shipping of wheat and other products.

Mr. Scotchbrook is one of the many loyal citizens contributed by the state of Illinois to our great and prosperous commonwealth. He was born in Whiteside county, that state, on the 25th of August, 1857, and is a son of Edward and Mary A. (Pope) Scotchbrook, of whose five children four are living. The father of the subject was numbered among the pioneers of Illinois, whither he removed in 1854, and his active life was devoted primarily to farming and

stock raising. His wife died in Illinois in 1890. George P. Scotchbrook secured his early education in the public schools of his native state, and in 1879 was matriculated in the State University of Illinois, at Champaign, where he completed the engineering course and was graduated as a member of the class of 1883, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Science. Before and after leaving college the subject became identified with the practical work of civil engineering, in connection with the government survey of the Mississippi river, and he was thus engaged until 1884, in September of which year he came to Wessington, South Dakota, where he engaged in the grain business, operating an elevator at this point in 1884 for G. W. Van Dusen & Company, and now having the best of facilities for the carrying on of his large and important enterprise, while he is known as a progressive and reliable business man, commanding the high regard of all who know him. He is a staunch Republican in his political proclivities, fraternally is affiliated with the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and both he and his wife are active and valued members of the Presbyterian church in their home town.

On the 9th of June, 1887, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Scotchbrook to Miss Nettie Barden, who was reared in Wellington, Ohio, being a daughter of George L. and Charlotte (Young) Barden. Of this union have been born two children, Francis Willard and Carl Edward, both of whom remain at the parental home.

ALVIN M. SHAW, who is incumbent of the responsible executive office of cashier of the Delmont State Bank, of Delmont, Douglas county, is recognized as one of the able young business men of the county, where he is held in high esteem and is personally popular. He was born on a farm in Joe Daviess county, Illinois, on the 3d of February, 1876, being a son of Henry and Mary E. Shaw, of whose seven children four are living, namely: William H., who is cashier of the Hutchinson County Bank, at Parkston, this state; Ora P., who is a grain

buyer at Scotland, Bon Homme county; Ida, who is the wife of Frank L. Wheeler, also a resident of Scotland; and Alvin M., who is the immediate subject of this sketch. Henry Shaw was born in the state of New York, in 1828, and as a young man he removed thence to Joe Davies county, Illinois, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1886, when he came to South Dakota and took up his residence in Parkston, where he became associated with his eldest son, William H., in the organization of the Hutchinson County Bank, of which he was president from the time of its inception until his death, which occurred in October, 1902. He also acquired considerable valuable farming land, to the supervision of which he gave his attention, while his son William, as cashier, had charge of the bank, of which he is still cashier. The father was an uncompromising Republican in his political proclivities, and his religious faith was that of the Presbyterian church. He was a man of strong intellectual powers and marked business acumen, and his life was one of signal usefulness and honor. His widow, who is a native of the state of New York, retains her home in Scotland, this state.

Alvin M. Shaw was reared to the age of ten years in his native county in Illinois, where he secured his preliminary educational discipline in the public schools, and after the removal of the family to South Dakota he continued his studies in the Scotland Academy, in which he was graduated as a member of the class of 1893. He shortly afterward went to Vermillion and entered the commercial department of the state university, where he completed a thorough course and was graduated in 1895. Shortly after his graduation he became the assistant cashier in the Hutchinson County Bank, at Parkston, being thus engaged until the 1st of January, 1901, when he came to Delmont to assume the position of cashier of the Delmont State Bank, of which Alfred Shepard, a prominent manufacturer of threshing machines, is president, and since that time he has ably managed the executive affairs of the institution, in the capacity of cashier and manager. The bank does a heavy

business in the extension of loans on farming property and is known as one of the strong monetary institutions of this part of the state. Mr. Shaw gives an unwavering allegiance to the Republican party, is progressive and public-spirited and is one of the representative young business men of the county.

In July, 1901, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Shaw to Miss Nina P. Simmons, daughter of Frank Simmons, a prominent citizen of Parkston, and they are the parents of a winsome little daughter, Margaret.

GEORGE A. JOHNSTON, who has maintained his home in the city of Mitchell for nearly a quarter of a century, is a native of the old Buckeye state, having been born in Guernsey county, Ohio, on the 14th of August, 1847, a son of George and Margaret (Simpson) Johnston, the former of whom was born near Ennis-killen, County Fermanagh, Ireland, while the latter was born in Pennsylvania, whither her parents emigrated from the north of Ireland, the ancestry being of stanch Scotch-Irish extraction. The father of our subject came to the United States as a young man and here turned his attention to the great basic art of agriculture. He was a man of studious habits and strong intellectuality, impressing his individuality upon the various communities in which he lived and ever commanding unqualified esteem. He removed from Ohio to Iowa in 1856, becoming one of the pioneers of that state, where he was engaged in farming until 1880, when he came to Mount Vernon, South Dakota, where he and his wife passed the remainder of their lives, his death occurring in 1887, and hers in 1889. Mr. Johnston was an uncompromising abolitionist in the crucial epoch leading up to the Civil war, and was one of the conductors on the historic "underground railway," through which so many fugitives were assisted in gaining freedom. He was a forceful public speaker and effective debater, holding very radical views and ever showing the courage of his convictions, but he was too honest and too inflexible to prove a success-

ful politician. His religious faith was thoroughly orthodox and both he and his wife were devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal church. They became the parents of nine children, of whom four are living at the present time.

George A. Johnston, the immediate subject of this sketch, completed the curriculum of the public schools and then continued his studies in the Iowa College, at Grinnell, Iowa, where he remained three years. After leaving college he was identified with the nursery business for some time, and he defrayed the expenses of his collegiate course by teaching in the public schools. He met with an accident in the gymnasium of the college, breaking his left wrist, and this injury led to his leaving the institution prior to graduation. In 1876 Mr. Johnston came to South Dakota, then a portion of the great undivided territory of Dakota, and located in Canton, Lincoln county, where he entered the law office of Bailey & Gifford, having previously devoted no inconsiderable attention to the reading of the law. In the spring of 1877 he went to the Black Hills, his intention being to engage in the practice of law in that locality, but expenses at the time were very high and his means were limited, and thus he consulted expediency and abandoned the law to engage in civil engineering and contracting, in which connection he was identified with the construction of the toll road between Deadwood and Centennial Prairie, while during the time he also engaged in prospecting in the neighboring districts. In the late fall of 1877 he returned to the eastern part of the state and later went to Iowa, where he engaged in teaching for some time, as did he later in South Dakota, thus continuing to follow the pedagogic profession about two years. In the spring of 1879 Mr. Johnston filed entry on government land near the present city of Mitchell, and of this property he still retains in his possession one hundred and sixty acres. He has consecutively maintained his residence in Mitchell since 1879, and here he was for some time engaged in the practice of law, having secured admission to the bar of Iowa in 1876 and to that of the territory of Dakota two

years later. Finally he became identified with the real-estate business, in which his operations became so extended and successful that he withdrew entirely from the practice of his profession, and he has ever since continued to be identified with the important line of enterprise mentioned.

At the time of the Civil war Mr. Johnston manifested his youthful patriotism and ardor by enlisting as a private in Company H, Seventh Iowa Cavalry, being but fifteen years of age at the time, and he continued in active service for a term of three years, at the expiration of which he received his honorable discharge. From his youth up he has manifested a deep interest in public affairs and has been an active factor in the councils of the Republican party. In 1875 he was elected railroad commissioner of Dakota Territory. After the admission of South Dakota to the Union, in 1890, he was chosen a member of the first state senate, in which capacity he was retained for three terms, his effective labors in the connection being an integral part of the legislative history of the state during that period. He has held various offices of local trust, including that of mayor of Mitchell and member of the board of commissioners of Davison county. He has been a delegate to the territorial and state conventions of his party, and in 1892 was a delegate to the Republican national convention, in Minneapolis, as an alternate. Fraternally, he is affiliated with Resurgam Lodge, No. 31, Free and Accepted Masons; Mitchell Chapter, No. 16, Royal Arch Masons; St. Bernard Commandery, No. 11, Knights Templar; and El Riad Temple of the Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, in Sioux Falls. He is one of the prominent and popular members of the fraternity in this state, and in 1891 served as grand master of the grand lodge of South Dakota. He also holds membership in Ransom Post, No. 6, Grand Army of the Republic.

On the 2d of July, 1882, Mr. Johnston was united in marriage to Miss Clara R. Hallowell, a daughter of Rev. Peter Hallowell, a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church, and at that time a resident of Blackhawk county, Iowa, this

marriage being solemnized on the day of the assassination of President Garfield. Mr. and Mrs. Johnston became the parents of two children, a son who died in infancy, and Lucile, who remains at the parental home.

CHARLES COOK is a representative citizen of Yankton county, of foreign birth, having first opened his eyes to the light of day in Germany in December, 1845. His parents were Henry and Elizabeth (Hyland) Cook. He was educated in the schools of his native country and when twenty-two years of age crossed the Atlantic to the United States, settling in Missouri, where he remained for two years, following blacksmithing. He then went to California, walking most of the way and carrying his provisions on his back. He suffered many hardships and trials during that long journey, but ultimately reached his destination and remained in the Golden state for five years, working at the blacksmith's trade. At that time wages were high on the coast and ordinary workmen often made as much as twenty dollars per day. About 1872 Mr. Cook left California for New York, making the journey by way of the Panama route. For a short period he lived in the metropolis of the east and then paid a visit to his friends in Germany, remaining for six months in the fatherland. His interest, however, centered in the new world, for he believed that its privileges and advantages were far superior to those of his native country. Accordingly, he returned to this country, and, making his way to Missouri, he was there united in marriage to Miss Catherine Hoffman, of Canton, Missouri, the wedding taking place on the 3d of June, 1877. Her parents were Michael and Marguerite (Buchner) Hoffman, both of whom were natives of Germany, and, coming to this country, established their home in Missouri.

After his marriage Mr. Cook remained in Missouri for three years and then removed to Illinois, where he spent one year. In 1882 he came to Yankton county, South Dakota, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of

land, which he has since owned and operated, having now a well developed farm. As the years have passed he has extended the boundaries of his property by additional purchases until he now owns about four hundred acres of land in this county. His business affairs are capably conducted and his energy, diligence and strong determination have formed the foundation upon which he has builded his success.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Cook have been born nine children, but four of the number have passed away. Those still living are George, now seventeen years of age; Mary, sixteen years of age; Clara, a maiden of fourteen; Charlie, a youth of ten; and Willie, who completes the family and is seven years of age. All are still under the parental roof and are attending school. The parents and family are members of the Lutheran church of Yankton and Mr. Cook is an active Republican, but has never sought or desired office, preferring to give his time and attention to his business affairs, in which he has met with creditable success. His wife has been to him an able assistant on the journey of life and is a most estimable lady. Both enjoy the warm regard of many friends and the life record of Mr. Cook stands an exemplification of what may be attained through industry if one has the perseverance to continue in a given course and guides his efforts by sound judgment and integrity.

GEORGE W. CASE merits representation in this history as one of the prominent and successful members of the bar of the state and as one of the popular and influential citizens of Watertown. He is a native of the old Keystone state, having been born on a farm in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, on the 3d of March, 1861, and being a son of Lorenzo D. and Susan M. (Scofield) Case. In 1868 his parents removed to Mason City, Illinois, where his father became a prominent contractor. Both are now deceased, having both died at Watertown.

George W. Case was reared in Mason City, and after completing a course in the high school

was variously employed until he had attained the age of twenty, when he began reading law. In 1883 he came to South Dakota and took up a pre-emption claim in Sully county, and instituted its development, so that in due time he perfected his title. He remained on his ranch for five years, during which time he assiduously continued the study of the law, being admitted to the bar of the territory before Judge Andrews, at Watertown, in 1891. The following year he was admitted to practice before the supreme court. He became identified with the active work of his profession by entering the employ of the law firm of Mellette & Mellette, of Watertown and Pierre, the senior member of the firm having been governor of the state. In this relation he gained valuable experience and so clearly proved his mettle that at the expiration of ten months Governor Mellette came to Watertown and offered him a membership in the firm, and he thereafter continued to be associated with the two gentlemen until the Messrs. Mellette retired from practice in the state, in 1896, when he succeeded to the entire business of the firm. From the start Governor Mellette had pushed him forward into the active business, and he assumed much of the court practice, thus gaining prestige as an able trial as well as consulting attorney. He has built up a large and representative general practice and his standing in the profession is second to that of none of the members of the bar of this section of the state. Mr. Case is one of the leaders of the Republican party in the state and is prominent in its councils. He served as a member of the state senate in 1896-7, and was chairman of the joint house and senate committee which selected Hon. James H. Kyle for United States senator for a second term. In 1898 he received, at the hands of President McKinley, the appointment as receiver of the United States land office in Watertown, of which office he remained incumbent four years. He is at present chairman of the Republican judicial committee of the third judicial district. He was one of the incorporators and stockholders of the Watertown State Bank, while he is the owner of several city

properties, including his own residence, which he erected and which is one of the handsomest of the many modern homes which embellish Watertown. He and his wife are valued and zealous members of the First Baptist church, and fraternally he is identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Modern Woodmen of America and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

At Jacksonville, Illinois, in 1882, Mr. Case was united in marriage to Miss Capitola Pierce, a daughter of Christopher Pierce, a prominent and influential citizen of Menard county, that state. Mr. and Mrs. Case have six children, namely: Howard B., Claude E., Stella Bernice, Ruth L., Lerue R. and Lillian E. The elder son is at the time of this writing a student in the State University of South Dakota.

HENRY F. LIVINGSTON, M. D., was born in the province of Quebec, Canada, in 1843. In 1858 Mr. Livingston went to Iowa, where he completed his education and received his degree from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of that state in 1865. Previous to this he had attended lectures at the Rush Medical College, Chicago, as well as had much practical experience in the government hospital during the Civil war. In 1865 Dr. Livingston came to South Dakota, locating in Yankton, where he practiced his profession until May, 1878, when he entered the service of the United States government in the capacity of physician to the Sioux Indians, with headquarters at Fort Thompson. The territory over which his duties called him extended along the Missouri river from Fort Thompson to Fort Rice, which was located not far from Bismarck, North Dakota, and embraced the Indians now located at Crow Creek, Lower Brule, Cheyenne River and Standing Rock agencies, as well as many of the Indians now at Red Cloud and Spotted Tail agencies. In November, 1870, Dr. Livingston was appointed United States Indian agent, in which capacity he served eight years, making a con-

tinuous service of twelve years in the Indian service. At the expiration of this period he returned to Yankton, where he has since remained engaged in the private practice of his profession, excepting a period of four years, beginning in June, 1886, during which time he was connected with the State Hospital for the Insane at Yankton, the first two years as assistant superintendent and the last two years as medical superintendent.

In 1871 Dr. Livingston was united in marriage to Miss Anna E. Hoyt, the daughter of Rev. Melancthon Hoyt, D. D. Of this union there are three sons living, Guy F., Harry L. and Everett Y. In politics the Doctor is a Republican and takes a keen interest in the success of his party. He has for some years served on the board of United States examining surgeons. He is identified with the Episcopal church.

WILLIAM JAYNE, first territorial governor of Dakota, was born at Springfield, Illinois, in 1826. Graduate of the University of Illinois and of the Missouri Medical School. Appointed governor by Lincoln in 1861 and served until March, 1863, when he resigned to take his seat as delegate in congress, from which he was ejected upon the contest of Gen. J. B. S. Todd. Returned to Springfield, where he engaged in his profession and amassed a fortune. He is president of the First National Bank of Springfield and has held many places of honor at the Illinois capital.

WILLIAM E. RAYMOND is a native of the state of Wisconsin, having been born on the homestead farm, near Ripon, on the 19th of August, 1857. He is a son of Ezra and Armine (Monette) Raymond, the former of whom was born in Vermont and the latter in the state of New York. In the agnatic line the genealogy is traced back to distinguished French stock, the subject of this review being a direct descendant of the fourth count of Toulouse, France, while the name figures prominently in the early annals of French history. Ezra Raymond was num-

bered among the pioneers of Wisconsin, and was there engaged in farming, though now residing in Morrison county, Minnesota. Three brothers were active participants in the war of the Rebellion, and the name is one which has ever stood for loyalty and patriotism as well as for a high order of citizenship.

The subject of this review was the second in order of birth in a family of five children, all of whom are yet living. He received his early educational training in the public schools of his native county, and supplemented the same by attending Ripon College, in the meanwhile having materially assisted in the work and management of the home farm. He finally began reading law, with a view to preparing himself for the practice of the same, but his financial resources were limited and he was compelled to abandon his technical studies in order to earn a livelihood. He thus engaged in teaching school, having been successful in his pedagogic work and having been employed in various schools in Wisconsin and southern Minnesota, while later he was for three years engaged in the photographic business in Wisconsin. Thereafter he devoted his attention to teaching during the winter terms, while he worked at the carpenter trade during the summer seasons, thus continuing until 1886, when he left Wisconsin to cast in his lot with the coming state of South Dakota. In that year he established himself in the general merchandise business in the embryonic village of Twin Brooks, being the pioneer merchant of the town and one of its founders, as is evident when we revert to the fact that when he located here the village was represented by but one building, and that not completed. Within six months the town had gained as large a population as it now boasts, but its fortunes waned during the hard times and the population dwindled. It is gratifying to note that the era of prosperity and substantial progress has come once more to the village, which can not fail to hold its own owing to the magnificent resources of the country in which it is placed. Mr. Raymond continued in the mercantile trade here until 1889, after which he

conducted a general repair shop for five years, also teaching at intervals, in Twin Brooks township. In 1893 he entered claim to one hundred and sixty acres of his present farm, which now comprises an entire section, and upon his place he has made the best of permanent improvements, having a nice residence and other good buildings, while the entire farm gives evidence of thrift, excellent management and prosperity. In addition to the agricultural feature of his enterprise Mr. Raymond gives special attention to the raising of live stock, having some fine specimens of full-blooded Durham cattle and having his entire herd well graded up, while the same is true in connection with his swine, in which line he gives preference to the Poland-China type.

Mr. Raymond is a man of strong intellectuality and liberal ideas, and his public spirit is exemplified in the support which he lends to all worthy measures and enterprises tending to enhance the general welfare and material progress of his county and state. In politics he accords an uncompromising allegiance to the Republican party, and served in the office of justice of the peace of his township for twelve years, showing marked discrimination and good judgment in the discharge of his official duties, while his advice is often sought by his neighbors, who have confidence in his ability and integrity. Fraternally, he is identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen at Twin Brooks. Mr. Raymond is a man of broad information and is a vigorous and able writer upon subjects of various orders, being a frequent contributor to leading newspapers, while he gives particular attention to the consideration of topics of interest to farmers and stock growers. He is one of the associate editors of the *Northwestern Agriculturist*, published in the city of Minneapolis, contributing to its various departments, and having charge of the department devoted to sheep breeding.

On the 11th of November, 1880, Mr. Raymond was united in marriage to Miss Mina B. Stymiest, who was born in the province of New Brunswick, Canada. Of the nine children

of Mr. and Mrs. Raymond we incorporate the following brief record in conclusion of this sketch: Jessie M., who was a successful and popular teacher in the schools of Grant county for several years, is now the wife of S. W. Burdine, a prosperous farmer of Assiniboine; and the other children all remain at the parental home, their names, in order of birth, being as follows: Frances M., Charlotte A., Ernest A., Ethel I., Phoebe E., Gladys B., Benjamin G. and Layton L. The family is one of prominence in the community and the pleasant home is a center of gracious hospitality.

WILLIAM L. NIELAND.—During the early epoch in the development of Yankton county William L. Nieland first opened his eyes to the light of day within its borders. He was here born on the 17th of October, 1867, and is a well-known representative of a worthy and honored pioneer family. His parents were Henry and Henrietta (Zeanter) Nieland, whose family numbered five children. The parents were natives of Germany and on coming to the United States settled in South Dakota in June, 1865. The father then secured a homestead claim of one hundred and sixty acres and, following the occupation of farming, he thus provided the needs and wants of his family. His death occurred about twelve years ago, but the mother is still living and is now sixty-two years of age. Like the others of the household, the son William L. attended the public schools of his native state and continued his studies until twenty-one years of age. He early began work in the fields and soon became familiar with all the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. The occupation to which he was reared he chose as his own life work and has become one of the most prosperous farmers of his native county.

On the 14th of December, 1891, Mr. Nieland was united in marriage to Miss Anna Madsen, who was born in Denmark and was brought to this country by her parents, both of whom are now living upon a farm in Yankton county.

Mr. and Mrs. Nieland became the parents of four children, as follows: Clara L., Henrietta, Arthur E. and Harry E.

Mr. Nieland operates about one hundred and sixty acres of land and owns more than seven hundred acres. He has recently planted an orchard, having set out plum, cherry and apple trees in the present year 1903. The improvements of his farm are still in progress and he is continually directing his labors along lines that are proving of practical benefit and that contribute in large measure to the attractive appearance as well as to the success of his efforts. He has recently erected one of the best farm residences in the county and he also has large barns and other good outbuildings.

Politically, Mr. Nieland is independent, supporting the men whom he thinks best qualified for office, regardless of party affiliations. He has served for a number of years as a member of the school board and his efforts in behalf of education have been effective and beneficial. He belongs to the Woodmen of the World and to the Lutheran church and is always found on the side of progress, of right and of justice. He stands as a high type of our American manhood and his life record is indicative of the splendid opportunities which the west offers to those who ally their interests with hers and who are not afraid to engage in the laborious work which fields need in bringing desirable returns.

GEORGE C. WAGNER is a western man by birth, training and preference, thoroughly imbued with the progressive spirit which has ever dominated this section of the country and has led to its splendid growth and its marvelous achievements. He was born in Clayton county, Iowa, December 30, 1855. His father, Constant Wagner, was a native of Germany and in the year 1854 came to the United States, settling in Clayton county, Iowa, where he purchased forty acres of timber land. At once he began to clear away the trees and to improve his land. He was not long permitted to enjoy his new home, however, for his death occurred when the subject

of this review was only two years of age. His wife bore the maiden name of Caroline Helfesrider, and was also a native of Germany. They have but two children, Constant, the brother of the subject dying when about fourteen years of age.

George C. Wagner attended the public schools and was instructed in both German and English. He pursued his studies until fourteen years of age and then began working upon the old homestead where he remained until eighteen years of age. At that time he started out in life on his own account, being employed as a farm hand until his removal to South Dakota in 1876. Knowing that the government offered good inducements for the settlement of this section of the country and wishing to become the owner of a tract of land, he bought one hundred and sixty acres in Yankton county located seven miles northeast of Utica. For this he paid two and a half dollars per acre. It was entirely wild and unimproved and with characteristic energy he began its development and in course of time he afterward brought one hundred and twenty-five acres, for which he paid thirteen dollars per acre. He now owns and operates two hundred and eighty-five acres and has one of the best farm properties of his locality. He erected a very fine farm residence at a cost of two thousand dollars and his barns and other outbuildings are models of convenience for the commodious shelter for grain and stock. He uses the latest improved machinery in carrying on his farm work and all of the equipments and accessories of the model farm of the twentieth century are found upon his place.

In October, 1880, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Wagner and Miss Annie Kramer, of Yankton county. They have become the parents of nine children: Katie, who is the wife of Peter Hasker, a well-to-do farmer of Yankton county and a son of one of the pioneer settlers of the state; Theresa, deceased; Josie Lucy and George, who are with their parents; Peter and Joseph, who have also passed away; Rosie, who is yet under the parental roof; and two who died in infancy. With the exception of the

eldest, all of the living children are yet under the parental roof.

In religious faith Mr. Wagner is a German Catholic, while in politics he is independent, but while he has never sought or desired office he has ever been deeply interested in measures for the substantial improvement and advancement of his county. He has been connected with the school for many years and what he has done in behalf of education entitles him to the gratitude of the public. His life has ever been an active, industrious and useful one and the strongly marked traits of his character are such as commend him to the good will and respect of those with whom business or social relations have brought him in contact.

FRANK W. FANSLow is a native of the state of Wisconsin, having been born in the town of Beaver Dam, Dodge county, on the 6th of October, 1862, the son of Michael and Bridget (Kuich) Fanslow, of whose thirteen children six are living, namely: John, who is associated with the subject in business; Frank W.; August, a mechanic employed at the state hospital for the insane at Yankton; Adam, a resident of Des Moines, Iowa; Anna, who resides in Chicago, Illinois, is the widow of Henry Gottschalk; Martha is the wife of Clarence Fisher, of Yankton.

Michael Fanslow was born near Bromberg, Germany, in 1819, being a son of Francis Fanslow, who was of French lineage and birth, having been an active participant in the war between France and Germany in 1812. He was captured by the German forces and later was released, upon swearing allegiance to Germany, in which country he passed the remainder of his life. His son Michael was thus reared and educated in the German empire, and there he learned the trade of blacksmith, while he was in service in three different wars in which Germany was engaged. In 1856 he emigrated to America, landing in New York city, where he remained six months, at the expiration of which he went to Buffalo, that state, thence to Detroit,

Michigan, later to Chicago, and thence to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, from which point he made his way to Beaver Dam, where he took up his abode in 1858, becoming one of the pioneers of the place. He there continued to reside until 1877, having become one of the representative business men and honored citizens of the town, and he then came to what was then the territory of Dakota, locating in Milltown, Armstrong county, in what is now the state of South Dakota. He was there engaged in the flouring mill business for a number of years, and in 1882 he came to Yankton and purchased property, and here he has since maintained his home, being eighty-three years of age at the time of this writing. It may be further stated that his father held a permanent government position in Germany and accumulated a considerable fortune. Bridget (Kuich) Fanslow, the subject's mother, was born in Lissa, province of Posen, Germany, where she was reared and educated, and her marriage to Michael Fanslow was solemnized in her native country. She is still living and both she and her husband are communicants and worthy members of the Catholic church, while in politics the latter gives his allegiance to the Democratic party. He is one of the venerable pioneers of the state and is well known and highly honored in Yankton.

Frank W. Fanslow passed his boyhood days in his native town in Wisconsin, receiving his early education in the parochial schools of Beaver Dam and later continuing his studies under the private instruction of old Professor DeGrote, an able educator of that place. While still a boy he began to assist in the work of his father's blacksmith shop, and attained proficiency in the trade, as well as in that of wheelwright. He thus learned to appreciate the dignity of honest toil and recalls the fact that in his boyhood days he arose at four o'clock in the morning and put in good time at work before going to school, while his services were also in requisition after the close of the school day. He was about fifteen years of age at the time of the family removal to what is now South Dakota and thus he has been a witness of the inception and rise

of this great and prosperous state and has contributed in no small degree to its civic and industrial development. In 1882, when his father removed to Yankton, the subject became associated with his brother John in the establishing of a blacksmith and wagon-making establishment at Milltown, where they continued operations until 1886, when they also came to Yankton and here effected the organization of the firm of Michael Fanslow & Sons, engaging in the operation of the grist-mill which their father had previously acquired, and also conducting a blacksmithing business. In 1888 the partnership dissolved and the subject and his brother John thereafter continued the blacksmithing business, to which they have since added a complete line of agricultural implements and heavy hardware, doing a wholesale business in the latter line, while they also handle heavy and light vehicles, their stock in the various departments comprising one of the largest in this section of the state, while the trade of the concern is widely disseminated and of representative character. The enterprise is conducted under the firm name of Fanslow Brothers, and the interested principles are numbered among the wide-awake and public-spirited business men of the city, while their course has ever been such as to retain to them the fullest measure of popular confidence and regard. In politics the subject of this sketch gives an unqualified support to the Democratic party, in whose cause he takes a lively interest, as does he also in all that concerns the welfare of his home city. In 1898 he was elected a member of the board of aldermen of the city, and served two terms in this capacity, or four consecutive years. That his services in this office did not lack of proper appreciation is evident when we take cognizance of the fact that in 1902 he was further honored by the voters of this city by being chosen as the chief executive of the municipal government, while his administration was so acceptable that he was re-elected mayor in 1903, and is incumbent of this office at this time. His policy has been a progressive one, and yet marked by discrimination and wise economy. He is a man of dis-

tinct individuality and has ever shown the courage of his convictions, and he has made his administration of municipal affairs a thoroughly businesslike one, sparing no pains to secure the most effective service in all departments of the local government. He is an earnest and ardent advocate of municipal ownership and has made a strenuous fight against the iniquitous practice of indiscriminately granting private franchises. In October, 1903, the Yankton Electric Lighting Company passed into the hands of private parties, who, seeing the advantage of operating a water system with the power wasted at the lighting plant, applied to the city council for a franchise. Mayor Fanslow, however, firmly opposed the grant and was supported in his stand by a part of the city council. Finally the owners of the plant made an offer to sell it to the city at a fraction of its original cost, and of this move the Mayor at that time said: "This is the opportunity of a lifetime for Yankton. At present our city water system is in a deplorable condition. We have let the contract for a new artesian well, but that does not promise permanent pressure. If we buy the electric lighting plant we will have power enough to pump Missouri river water into the city and maintain a pressure sufficient to safeguard the city against fire. We will increase the number of arc lights on the streets to fifty and will be able to double that number later on. We will be able to cut the cost of private lights squarely in two and we will improve the service a hundred-fold. In place of Yankton paying thousands yearly for street lights, the city will be receiving a substantial revenue from private lights. We have tried artesian wells and they have failed. We have private ownership of the lighting plant and it has been unsatisfactory. By the proposed combination we can do away with the former bad conditions and in their place will be ideal conditions. If the people of the city will stand behind me and the city council, and I am sure they will, we will give to the city pure water, ample fire protection and the best of lights. I have gone into this fight for the benefit of the city of Yankton and I expect to win."

On the 14th of November, 1886, Mr. Fanslow was united in marriage with Miss Eunice E. Gray, of Milltown, this state, and of their six children all but one are living, Lilly having died at the age of seven weeks. The five surviving all remain at the parental home and are named, in order of birth, Geneva, Clarence, Ruth, Frank E. and Sylvia.

HON. EDWIN TERRY WHITE.—For many years prominent in the legal and general business circles of Yankton, Hon. Edwin Terry White ranks with the city's most distinguished citizens, besides occupying a conspicuous place in the annals of South Dakota. He springs from sterling New England ancestry and traces his genealogy in this country to an early period in the history of the colonies. Some time in the early part of the seventeenth century three brothers by the name of White came from England to America and settled in one of the New England colonies, the one from which the Judge is descended eventually making his way to New Hampshire, where he reared a family and where he is supposed to have spent the remainder of his life. From that remote day to the present time the name has been a familiar one in the Granite state and it is also widely and favorably known throughout New England, many bearing it having filled high official stations or otherwise become useful in various spheres of public and civic life.

Samuel White, the Judge's father, the son of a Revolutionary soldier, was born in January, 1800, in New Hampshire, being descended paternally, as already stated, from English, and maternally from Scotch, antecedents. When young he served a seven-year apprenticeship at wood carving, became an expert and highly artistic workman, and the evidences of his skill may still be seen in the state capitol building at Montpelier, Vermont, on which he did all the fine carving. He followed his chosen calling during the active years of his life, achieved a wide reputation throughout New England, and especially in the state of Vermont, where he lived

for many years. Samuel White married, in his native commonwealth, Miss Elizabeth Elliott, whose father served with distinction in the war of 1812, and later became an early settler of Lawrenceburg, Indiana, where he acquired a large landed estate and where his death occurred during the cholera epidemic of 1833. To Samuel and Elizabeth White were born eleven children, namely: George (deceased) served during the late Civil war in the Sixth Vermont Volunteers; John E., of Auburn, New Hampshire, was the leader of a New Hampshire band in the same war; Stephen, a member of Company C, Sixth Vermont Infantry, Sixth Army Corps, was killed in the second battle of Winchester, Virginia; Samuel G., who also served in the above regiment, has of late years been living in Oregon; Charles K., a resident of Randolph, Vermont; Edwin Terry, whose name introduces this sketch; Elizabeth, deceased; Emily B., an unmarried lady living in Manchester, New Hampshire; Frances, deceased; and Mary C. V., who makes her home in the city of Concord, New Hampshire.

Edwin Terry White was born in Woodstock, Vermont, on the 6th day of June, 1847, and acquired his education in the public schools of his native place. At the early age of fourteen years he began shifting for himself, and for some years his experiences were varied, working at anything he could find to do, including farm labor, peddling notions through the country, and carpentry. By money thus earned, he paid his expenses while attending high school, and after finishing his course he followed the above and other vocations until 1869, when he was appointed second assistant clerk in the Vermont legislature. Meanwhile, at the age of eighteen, he began the study of law at Woodstock, in the office of Converse & French, the leading legal firm of that place, and during this time supported himself, as before stated, devoting his evenings and such leisure as he could find to his books. Hampered by the necessity of self-support, Mr. White pursued his studies under peculiar difficulties and it was not until his twenty-third birthday that he was formally ad-

mitted to the bar. About three days after this event he started west in search of a location and, after stopping for a short time at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, he proceeded to Marshalltown, in that state, where C. J. B. Harris, a friend of his, was then living. In 1870 Messrs. White and Harris came to South Dakota, reaching Yankton on July 7th of that year, and immediately thereafter they opened an office and entered upon the practice of their profession. One year later this partnership was dissolved and Mr. White then associated himself with Hon. S. L. Spink, formerly a delegate to the United States congress, the firm thus constituted lasting about three years and winning worthy prestige at the Yankton bar. Since severing his connection with Mr. Spink, Judge White has practiced alone, but of recent years he has withdrawn largely from general legal and court business and now devotes his attention mainly to insurance, real estate, loans, etc., in which line he enjoys an extensive and lucrative patronage. In 1890 he was elected judge of the courts of Yankton county, which office he filled by successive re-elections for seven years, discharging the duties of the same in an eminently creditable manner and establishing the reputation of an able, impartial and exceedingly careful and painstaking public servant. He was the first man elected to the judgeship after the admission of South Dakota to the Union, and in addition to this office, he has also been United States commissioner since 1890, besides serving at different times as justice of the peace, city justice and city clerk, in all of which positions he displayed marked ability and devoted himself untiringly to the public welfare.

On January 1, 1874, Judge White was married to Miss Mary L. Bagley, of Bethel, Vermont, an estimable and accomplished lady, who has not only presided over his home and looked carefully after his domestic comfort, but who, like a true helpmate, has co-operated with him in his various enterprises and endeavors, and by her wise counsel and judicious assistance has contributed in no small degree to the success with which his life has been crowned. Judge and Mrs. White have no children of their own.

but they have done much in the way of helping others, being alive to all charitable and benevolent work and ready at all times to lend their influence and active assistance to the promotion of these and other worthy ends.

Politically, the Judge has long been one of the leading Republicans of Yankton and his influence as an organizer and efficient party worker is by no means confined to his own city, but is felt with considerable force throughout the state. Fraternally, he is a member of the Masonic order, belonging to St. John's Lodge No. 1, at Yankton, of which he served as worshipful master for three consecutive years. He is also a leading spirit in the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry, in which he has held high office, being at the present time secretary, recorder and registrar of these bodies at Yankton and also secretary of the Scottish Rite Temple Association here. For a number of years his name has also been prominent in local Odd Fellowship, he being an active worker in Dakota Lodge No. 1, and he is also serving as worthy patron of Keystone Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, at Yankton. He is one of the best known men in Yankton and, as indicated in preceding paragraphs, his name has been closely interwoven with the history of South Dakota. He has long had the welfare of his adopted state at heart, and as a public-spirited, progressive citizen, lends his generous support and active co-operation to all enterprises calculated to promote its development and foster prosperity. Personally, he is held in high esteem, and his career as an honorable business man and trusted official demonstrates that the confidence reposed in him by his fellow citizens has not been misplaced.

WILLIAM A. HOWARD, sixth territorial governor of Dakota, was a native of Vermont, where he was born in 1812. He was a graduate of Middlebury College. Removed to Detroit and served in congress from 1856 to 1863; was afterward postmaster of Detroit. He was appointed governor in 1878 and died in office in 1880.

HERVEY A. TARBEILL, M. D., is one of the representative physicians and surgeons of the state, being established in the practice of his profession in Watertown, Codington county, where he has built up a large and lucrative business. The Doctor comes of staunch old New England stock and is a native of the Green Mountain state, having been born in Windsor county, Vermont, on the 16th of November, 1854, and being a son of Addison and Florella (Parker) Tarbell. His father was a farmer by vocation and passed his entire life in Windsor county, being a son of Captain Oliver Tarbell, who was likewise a prominent farmer and a man of much influence in his locality, having been captain of a company of militia during the progress of the war of 1812. The mother of the Doctor was likewise born in Vermont, the Parkers having been the first settlers in Cavendish, that state, in the early colonial epoch, while the lineage is traced back to Scotch-Irish derivation. Rev. J. W. Parker, brother of Mrs. Tarbell, was a prominent clergyman of the Baptist church and held for many years an important pastorate in the city of Washington, while another brother, Rev. H. I. Parker, was likewise a clergyman of the same church, the family name having for many generations been prominently identified with public affairs and professional work.

Dr. Tarbell passed his boyhood days on the home farm and after completing the curriculum of the common schools, he continued his studies in the Kimball Union Academy, at Meriden, New Hampshire, where he was graduated as a member of the class of 1874. He was soon afterward matriculated in the famous old Dartmouth College, where he completed the classical course and was graduated in 1878. After leaving college he came west to Minnesota, where he was engaged in teaching in the public schools, in the meanwhile devoting much attention to the reading of medicine, with a view to adopting the practice of the same as a life work. He entered the medical department of the University of New York, where he was graduated in 1883, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine and coming forth well fortified for the practical work of his

chosen profession. In 1896 he took a special post-graduate course in the New York Post-Graduate Medical College, while he continues at all times a close and discriminating student of the sciences of medicine and surgery and keeps in touch with the advances made in both departments of his profession. After receiving his professional degree Dr. Tarbell came to South Dakota and located in Plankinton, Aurora county, where he built up a fine practice, continuing his residence there until 1890, when he removed to Watertown, where he now controls a large and representative practice, which places exigent demands upon his time, attention and energies. He is recognized as one of the leading physicians and surgeons of this section and his friends are in number as his acquaintances, since he enjoys marked popularity in business, professional and social circles. He and his brother, Oliver H., established the first drug store in Watertown, in 1879, but the Doctor finally sold his interest in the enterprise to his brother, who had had the supervision of the business from its initiation. The Doctor was also one of those primarily instrumental in the establishing of that noble and valued institution, the Watertown hospital, of which he is secretary at the present time. For several years he served as county physician, and at the time of this writing is incumbent of the office of county coroner, while for a number of years he held the same offices in Plankinton. He is identified with various professional and fraternal organizations, and both he and his wife are prominent members of the Congregational church in Watertown, of whose board of trustees he has been a member for several years. In politics the Doctor gives his allegiance to the Republican party.

In Mankato, Minnesota, on the 24th of May, 1884, was solemnized the marriage of Dr. Tarbell to Miss Anna M. Gleason, who was born and reared in that state, having been graduated in the State Normal School at Mankato, and having been for several years a popular and successful teacher in the public schools of that city. Dr. and Mrs. Tarbell have three children, Lilla M., Helen I. and Hervey Gleason. The family home

is one of the most attractive and modern residences in the city, being pleasantly located on Warner avenue and having been erected at a cost of about eight thousand dollars, while it is recognized as a center of gracious and refined hospitality.

R. E. HAYES, senior member of the firm of Hayes & Black, dealers in grain and agricultural implements in Pollock, Campbell county, merits mention in this work as one of the representative business men of this section of the state.

Mr. Hayes is a native of the old Keystone state, having been born in Erie county, Pennsylvania, on the 24th of December, 1862. The subject was reared in his native county and his educational advantages were those afforded in its public schools. He continued to reside in Pennsylvania until 1882, when he came to what is now the state of South Dakota, where he joined his uncle, J. L. Thompson, who had come here two years previously and located on a ranch near Vanderbilt, on the Missouri river. Our subject remained with his uncle for one year and thereafter passed one year in a store on Beaver creek, North Dakota. He then returned to Vanderbilt, where he continued in the same line of enterprise and also engaged in the cattle business until 1894, when he went to the Cheyenne Indian agency, where he assisted in the conduct of a trading business there conducted by J. E. Horton. One and one-half years later Mr. Hayes removed to Eureka, McPherson county, where he engaged in the buying and shipping of grain until the autumn of 1901, when he came to Pollock. He removed to this place a warehouse from Eureka, transporting the building on wagons, and bought the first grain ever shipped from this station, the same being stored on the ground while the weight was determined by guessing as definitely as possible. His partner, David Black, accompanied him from Eureka, and they have been since associated in business. Pollock has become an important station for the shipping of grain, and in addition to this important feature of their business the firm also

handle agricultural implements and machinery, flour, coal, etc., and they have built up a prosperous industry and gained the unqualified confidence and esteem of the people of the section covered by their operations.

JOHN M. SCHAEFER, who is incumbent of the office of treasurer of Hutchinson county and is also one of the representative business men of the attractive village of Tripp, is a native of southern Russia, where he was born on the 12th of April, 1861, being a son of John M. and Christiana (Klopfer) Schaefer. The father of the subject was born in Germany, about 1814, and when he was about fifteen years of age he accompanied his parents on their removal across the border into southern Russia, where he was reared to manhood and where he continued to be identified with agricultural pursuits until his death, at the age of fifty years. In 1886, which year witnessed the founding of the town of Tripp, Mr. Schaefer came hither as one of the first permanent settlers, and here he opened a general store in partnership with Gottlieb Doering, with whom he continued to be thus associated for many years, the partnership being dissolved in the spring of 1901, while the business of the concern had grown to be one of the most prominent and prosperous in the county. In the fall of 1900 Mr. Schaefer was elected to the office of county treasurer, and he disposed of his mercantile interests the following spring, his partner simultaneously retiring. In the spring of 1903 Mr. Schaefer purchased of F. F. Mayer his interest in the mercantile business of Mayer & Wildermuth, and the business has since been continued under the title of Schaefer & Wildermuth, while the well equipped establishment of the firm caters to a large and discriminating patronage, its trade extending throughout a wide radius of country normally tributary to the thriving town of Tripp. He was re-elected county treasurer in November, 1902, and his administration of the fiscal affairs of the county has brought to him unqualified commendation. He is a staunch supporter of the Republican party,

and he and his wife are valued members of the Lutheran church.

On the 13th of September, 1885, Mr. Schaefer married Miss Christina Doering, a daughter of Gottlieb Doering, of Hutchinson county, and of their ten children six are living, namely: Albert, Hulda, Amanda, Gustave, Edwin and Ella, all of whom remain at the parental home.

THOMAS B. McMARTIN has been a resident of South Dakota for more than a score of years and has risen to a place of distinction and honor as a member of the bar of the commonwealth, being actively engaged in the practice of his profession in the city of Sioux Falls.

Thomas Bell McMartin is a native of the state of Iowa, having been born in Fairfield, on the 30th of October, 1857, a son of Finlay and Martha McMartin. In 1865 the family removed to Dixon, Illinois, where the subject of this sketch was reared to maturity, completing the curriculum of the public schools and later pursuing studies under private tutors. In 1877 he began reading law under the direction of Eugene Pinckney, of Dixon, and was admitted to the bar of the state on the 18th of March, 1879. He served his novitiate as a practitioner in Dixon, where he remained about one year after his admission to the bar, and in May, 1880, he came to Sioux Falls, South Dakota, where he has ever since been actively engaged in the practice of his chosen profession, having rapidly forged forward to the front rank, by reason of his ability, devotion to his work and his well directed energy. After coming to Sioux Falls he was a clerk in the law office of the firm of Kershaw & Flagg about nine months, at the expiration of which he entered into a professional partnership with Eugene Coughran, under the firm name of Coughran & McMartin, and this alliance continued until October, 1889, when it was dissolved by mutual consent. Of Mr. McMartin's efforts during this period another writer has spoken as follows: "During this time he had a constantly growing practice and was employed in some very important cases, which

he conducted with distinctive ability." In 1889 our subject entered into partnership with Judge John E. Carland, under the title of McMartin & Carland, and this association obtained until September 23, 1893, since which time Mr. McMartin has conducted an individual practice of general order. He is known as an able advocate and safe counsel, being well grounded in the learning of the law and sparing no pains in the preparation of his cases, so that he is ever able to present his causes with clearness and power. He has had a particularly wide and important experience as attorney for receivers of insolvent institutions, having thus been retained by the receivers of the First National Bank of Sioux Falls, the Chamberlain National Bank, the Madison National Bank, the Bank of South Dakota (at Madison), the Dakota National Bank and the Insurance Company of Dakota. Of him it has been said in the connection that "in the case of the Sioux Falls National Bank versus the First National Bank of Sioux Falls, which grew out of the attachment of the assets of the First National by the Sioux Falls National, he won the admiration of the bar by his persistent and successful prosecution of the case on the part of the defendant bank. He was defeated in the circuit and supreme courts of the state, but took the case to the United States supreme court and there prevailed. He took this final recourse against the advice of the comptroller of the currency and the opinions of distinguished lawyers, and his victory was thus the more gratifying and the more indicative of his tenacity of purpose and his professional ability." Mr. McMartin has served several years as United States commissioner since taking up his residence in the state, and while he is a stalwart supporter of the principles of the Republican party he has in no sense been ambitious for political preferment. He is a close observer of the ethics of his profession and stands high in the regard of his confreres and the general public, having a host of friends in the city in which he has so long maintained his home.

On the 28th of February, 1888, Mr. McMartin was united in marriage to Miss Jennie M. Bowen, of Broadhead, Wisconsin, and they have one child living, named Thomas Bowen.



Tom-Martin

ASA E. CURTISS has been incumbent of the office of postmaster at Wessington, Beadle county, since 1897 and is one of the honored and representative citizens of this section of the state, where the circle of his friends is circumscribed only by that of his acquaintances.

Mr. Curtiss is a native of Derby, Connecticut, where he was born on the 21st of January, 1832, being a scion of stanch old New England stock and a son of Joseph and Mary (Hart) Curtiss. His father was a sea captain, and stood as a representative of that class of sturdy and noble seafaring men which has gained so wide a reputation and respect the world over. He was one of the first captains employed in connection with the navigation of the Great Lakes, having removed to the western part of New York state when the subject of this sketch was a lad of eight years. Asa E. Curtiss received his early educational training in the common schools of New York, and though his advantages were necessarily limited he made the best use of them and thus gained a foundation for that broad and exact fund of information and practical knowledge which he has since gained by personal application and by active association with men and affairs. As a youth he became identified with navigation on the lakes, and continued to be identified with this important industry for many years, being at the age of twenty-one years master of the steamer "Allegheny," plying between Buffalo and Chicago, and known as the youngest master on the lakes, while he resided in Ozaukee county, Wisconsin, until his removal to what is now the state of South Dakota. In 1855 Mr. Curtiss was united in marriage to Miss Sarah A. Davison, who was born and reared in the state of New York. She proved a devoted wife and helpmeet until her death, which occurred on the 23d of November, 1894, and she is survived by her only son, Charles N., of whom specific mention is made on another page of this work. On the 20th of October, 1898, Mr. Curtiss consummated a second marriage, being then united to Miss Mary B. Spiller, of Ashland, Kentucky. No children have been born of this marriage.

Mr. Curtiss came to South Dakota in the year

1882 and settled in Beadle county, where he took up three claims of government land, under homestead, pre-emption and timber-culture entries, and developed the property, where he has maintained his residence since 1882. In politics Mr. Curtiss has ever been aligned as a stalwart advocate of the principles and policies of the Republican party, and he has been an active factor in the promotion of its cause. In 1897, during the regime of the late lamented President McKinley, he was appointed postmaster at Wessington, and he has ever since continued to serve in this capacity, while he is known as a capable executive and as one whose administration of postal affairs has met with unqualified popular approval. He also served for several years as justice of the peace of Beadle county.

CHARLES N. CURTISS.—Elsewhere in this work will be found an individual sketch of the life of Asa E. Curtiss, the honored father of the subject, so that a recapitulation of the family history will not be demanded at this juncture.

Charles N. Curtiss, who is one of the representative business men of Wessington, Beadle county, was born in Port Washington, Ozaukee county, Wisconsin, on the 7th of August, 1858, and his early educational discipline was received in the public schools of that state, after which he was for two years a student in the University of Notre Dame, at South Bend, Indiana. In 1876 he was matriculated in the University of Chicago, where he completed the course and was graduated as a member of the class of 1878. After leaving college he secured a position in a leading wholesale house in Chicago, and remained with this concern until 1882, gaining a thorough knowledge of the details of the business. In April of the year mentioned he came to what is now the state of South Dakota and took up his residence in Wessington, where he established himself in the lumber trade and also in the general merchandise business, being one of the pioneer business men of the town and having ever since continued the merchandise enterprise mentioned. He has the unequivocal confidence

and esteem of the community and has built up a large and prosperous trade in the line mentioned, while he is known as a man of progressive ideas and one straightforward in all his dealings. He has been and continues an active worker in the ranks of the Republican party and stands forward as one animated by a helpful and insistent public spirit. He is identified with the Masonic fraternity and also with the Modern Woodmen of America, while he enjoys marked popularity in both business and social circles.

On the 14th of April, 1892, Mr. Curtiss was united in marriage to Miss Clara L. Ahlers, of Dubuque, Iowa, a lady of refinement and gracious social qualities. She was born in Dubuque and is a daughter of Herman and Sophia (Saniter) Ahlers, her father having been for many years engaged in fruit growing in Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Curtiss have two children, Adele and Charles A.

CHARLES WESLEY ATKINS.—The subject of this review has been a citizen of South Dakota for nearly a quarter of a century, during which time he has resided in Brown county and taken an active interest in the growth and development of the thriving town of Columbia. Charles W. Atkins, lawyer, farmer and stock raiser, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, on the first day of July, 1844. When a youth he went to Illinois and received his early education in Wesleyan University, at Bloomington, that state, after which he began the study of law at Streator under the direction of Hon. Walter Reeves, a leading attorney of the latter city and for a number of years a representative in the United States congress.

After his admission to the bar Mr. Atkins practiced in Streator, built up a lucrative professional business and soon took high rank among the successful young lawyers of the local bar. He remained in Streator until 1882, when he disposed of his interests there and came to Columbia, South Dakota, where he opened an office and engaged in the general practice of his profession. His success from the beginning was

encouraging and he soon rose to a prominent place in the legal circles of Brown county, acquiring a lucrative practice in the courts, besides an extensive office business. He devoted his attention exclusively to the law until about the year 1898, when he became interested in farming and stock raising, and since that time he has carried on the latter in connection with his legal work.

Mr. Atkins owns a fine farm of four hundred and eighty acres, about two miles east of Columbia, and to the management of the same he devotes the greater part of his time, being largely interested in agriculture and the livestock business, both of which he prosecutes with marked financial results. The farm is admirably situated and especially adapted to grain and pasturage. Mr. Atkins employs modern methods in cultivating the soil, raises large crops of corn and cereals and is accounted one of the most enterprising and successful farmers in the county of Brown. He has also achieved worthy prestige in the live-stock business, being one of the largest cattle raisers in the community, and as a citizen he also occupies a prominent place in public esteem, being enterprising in all the term implies and ever ready to give his encouragement and support to progressive measures for the material improvement of the country and the advancement of the people's interests.

Mr. Atkins was reared a Republican and gave his support to the party of that name until a few years ago, when, becoming dissatisfied with its policies, he became an earnest advocate of the People's party. Soon after adopting the principles of the latter he was nominated for the office of county judge, but by reason of the overwhelming strength of the opposition he failed of election. He ran a second time for the same position, with similar results, although he made an able canvass and ran far ahead of other candidates on the Populist ticket.

While not actively engaged in the law as formerly, Mr. Atkins keeps in close touch with court affairs, does a large office practice and if he felt so disposed could easily stand among the foremost attorneys of the Brown county bar.

Farming and stock raising being more to his taste and far more satisfactory than the labor and care entailed by the practice of his profession, he has gradually withdrawn from the latter in order to devote his attention more thoroughly to the kind of work for which he manifests such decided inclinations. Mr. Atkins enjoys a wide acquaintance throughout the county, and his popularity among all classes of people is the direct result of his sterling character and genial personality. In everything tending to the building up of the community, materially or otherwise, he lends a helping hand, and his influence has always been on the right side of every moral issue. As a lawyer he possesses the qualities essential to success, being well grounded in the underlying principles of his profession, apt in applying his knowledge to practice and his strong reasoning powers and fluency of speech make him especially strong as a logical and eloquent advocate whose power before jurists usually results in the obtaining of a verdict for his clients.

On August 28, 1879, Mr. Atkins was united in marriage with Miss Emma L. Burgess, of Streator, Illinois, in which city the ceremony was duly solemnized. Mr. and Mrs. Atkins have a family of four children, namely: Fred W., Arthur Burgess, Walter Carlos and Jay Willard. Religiously, the subject and wife are respected members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and as such are deeply interested in the good work of the congregation to which they belong.

C. LORAN ROBERTSON, M. D., who is successfully engaged in the practice of his humane profession in the village of Delmont, Douglas county, is a native of the old Buckeye state, having been born in the town of Zaleski, Vinton county, Ohio, on the 11th of April, 1867, a son of Henry and Avaline (Smith) Robertson, the former of whom was born in Ross county, Ohio, and the latter in Athens county, that state, both being representatives of sterling pioneer families of that commonwealth. The father of the Doctor learned the trade of carpenter in his

youth, and became one of the leading contractors and builders of Vinton county, having located in Zaleski after his marriage. He also read law and was engaged in the practice of the same to a greater or less degree for a number of years, while for about ten years he served with marked efficiency as president of the village council, being one of the honored and influential citizens of the county, while in politics he gave an unqualified allegiance to the Democratic party, his religious faith being that of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which his wife likewise was a devoted member. He died in 1894 and his wife is now living at Zaleski, Ohio. Henry Robertson served with marked loyalty as a Union soldier during the Civil war, having been in the service for four years, and he was a valued member of the Grand Army of the Republic at the time of his death.

Doctor Robertson may consistently be said to be the architect of his own fortunes, since he acquired his professional education through his own efforts. His preliminary training was secured in the public schools of his native village, where he was graduated in the high school, as a member of the class of 1882, after which he was engaged in teaching for three terms, having in the meanwhile determined to prepare himself for the medical profession. He accordingly supplemented his more purely literary education by entering the normal school at Atwood, Ohio, where he was graduated in 1888, and then took up his technical studies. As his financial resources were very limited he was compelled to carry on his medical studies at intervals, attending a course of lectures and then teaching until he had acquired sufficient funds to continue his professional studies. He began the study of medicine in 1889 and graduated from the American Medical College, in St. Louis, Missouri, May 10, 1899, receiving his coveted degree of Doctor of Medicine. In the meanwhile, in 1894, he had taken up his residence in South Dakota, and after his graduation he established himself permanently in practice in Delmont, Douglas county, this state, where he has since been located, having built up a most satisfactory busi-

ness and gained prestige as one of the able practitioners of the state. He is fraternally identified with the Masonic order, the Modern Woodmen of America and the Yeomen. He holds membership in the American Medical Association, and in politics he is a staunch adherent of the Democratic party.

In 1897, Dr. Robertson was united in marriage to Miss Edith W. Vaughn, of Olivet, this state, no children having been born of this union.

VICTOR K. STILLWELL, cashier and general executive manager of the Farmers' Bank of Alexandria, was born in Kilborn City, Columbia county, Wisconsin, on the 8th of December, 1856, a son of David and Melissa N. (Augir) Stillwell, to whom were born three children, namely: Arthur, who died in Alexandria, this state, on the 24th of February, 1882; Victor K., who is the subject of this sketch; and Wendell H., who is a division superintendent of the Illinois Central Railroad, with headquarters in the city of New Orleans. David Stillwell was born in the state of New Jersey, and as a boy accompanied his parents on their removal to Waukesha county, Wisconsin, where he was reared to manhood and was married. In 1855 he removed to Kilborn City, that state, where he purchased property. He was a man of versatility, and was employed in various mechanical pursuits, working in a sash and door factory, as an engineer and as a stone-mason, at different intervals, the last mentioned business constituting his principal vocation. He purchased and operated stone quarries near the town and as a stone-cutter did a large and profitable business. He died there, on the 24th of July, 1883, at the age of fifty-eight years, honored by all who knew him. He was a staunch Republican in politics and was a member of the Freewill Baptist church, while he was strenuously opposed to secret societies of all descriptions. His widow, Melissa N. Stillwell, is now living at Alexandria, South Dakota.

Victor K. Stillwell, whose name initiates this article, was reared to maturity in his native

town, and after availing himself of the advantages afforded in its public schools he continued his studies in Rochester Seminary, at Rochester, Wisconsin. At the age of eighteen he began teaching in the district schools, and he successfully continued to follow this vocation about twelve terms, giving his attention to farm work during the intervening summer vacations. In August, 1880, Mr. Stillwell, in company with his brother, Arthur N., came to South Dakota, both filing entry on homestead claims in Taylor township, Hanson county, where they took up their residence and inaugurated the work of improving and developing their farms. In 1881 our subject returned to Rochester, Wisconsin, where, on the 25th of May, of that year, he was united in marriage to Miss Eugenia A. Clark, daughter of Samuel Clark, a prominent citizen of that place. He soon afterward returned to his new home in South Dakota, being accompanied by his bride, who proved a true helpmeet to him during the days of his early experiences as a farmer in a new country. He continued to be engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock growing until February, 1888, when he disposed of his farm and took up his residence in Alexandria, where he accepted a position in the Farmers' Bank. On the 1st of January, 1891, he was made cashier of the institution and has since managed its business with consummate discrimination and ability. He is a Republican in his political proclivities, and in the 'eighties he served two years as county assessor, while he has also held the office of mayor of the town and been a member of its board of education, of which he was president for a time, also having been clerk of the board. In the fall of 1898 Mr. Stillwell was elected to represent his district in the state senate, and so acceptable was his work in that body that his constituents honored him with re-election in 1900, his second term expiring December 31, 1902. He is a member of Alexandria Camp, No. 2956, Modern Woodmen of America, and of Alexandria Lodge, No. 11, Ancient Order of United Workmen. In the latter order he was for three years grand receiver of the grand lodge of the state, while in

his local lodge he has held the offices of recorder, receiver and master workman. His religious faith is that of the Freewill Baptist church, but he is liberal in his views and has ever shown himself ready to aid all denominations in their work. Mr. and Mrs. Stillwell occupy a prominent position in the social life of the community and their attractive home is a center of refined hospitality. They are the parents of four children, namely: Elmer W., who is a graduate of the State University of South Dakota, at Vermillion; Clarke H., who is a graduate of the Alexandria high school, being a member of a government surveying party in New Mexico at the time of this writing; Verna K., who is likewise a graduate of the high school; and Ellis D., who is still a student in the public schools.

REV. HUGO VICTOR, resident priest of the Catholic church in Alexandria, was born in Osnabruck, province of Hanover, Germany, on the 15th of November, 1842, being a son of Henry and Mary (Von Ende) Victor, the latter being of the nobility of the great German empire, a representative of the well-known house of Magdeburg. The father of the subject was born in Doenitz, in the Black Forest district, on the border between France and Germany, his parents having been natives of France. He was accorded excellent educational advantages and became a musician of distinction, having been a composer of high reputation. His musical talents led to his being selected as leader of the band of the Red Hussars, this being the official band of the king of Hanover. His death resulted from an attack of cholera, in 1847, the subject of this review being about five years of age at the time. Father Victor was then taken into the home of his uncle, Daniel Sickel, with whom he remained about four years, at the expiration of which, in 1852, he came to America in company with his mother and her second husband, Frederick Halthaus, the family locating in the city of Baltimore, Maryland. Though but ten years of age at the time of his arrival in the United States, Father Victor soon began to

depend upon his own resources, finally entering upon an apprenticeship at the trade of cigar making, to which he devoted his attention until he had attained the age of sixteen, when he began the work of preparing himself for the priesthood. In 1859 he entered the Redemptorist Brothers' College, in Annapolis, where he was graduated in 18—, being ordained to the priesthood on the 30th of June, 1869, by Archbishop Spaulding, in Baltimore. He was soon afterward sent to Savannah, Georgia, where he was assistant in the cathedral to Bishop William Gross. In 1874 Father Victor was given a charge at Oconomowoc, Wisconsin, being transferred eight months later to a neighboring parish, where he remained one year, at the expiration of which he was assigned to a pastorate at Lancaster, that state. About one year later he was sent to take charge of St. Joseph's church, at Racine, Wisconsin, but his health became impaired and after serving a few months he made a trip to Europe, for the purpose of recuperation, where he remained a few months. Upon his return to Wisconsin he was assigned to the pastorate of St. Joseph's church, at Waterloo, remaining one year and then being sent to the church at Eagle, that state, where he continued to labor zealously and effectively during the ensuing four years, being thereafter stationed at East Troy, Wisconsin, for three years. He then passed a short time in Waterloo and was then sent to LeSeuer, Minnesota, where he remained one year, passing the succeeding year at Northfield, that state. He then made a tour through Mexico and upon his return established the parish organization at Marshall, Minnesota, where he was resident priest four years, at the expiration of which, in 1892, he came to South Dakota. For the first year he was located at Hoven and was then transferred to Krausburg, where he was stationed eight years, within which time he effected the erection of a new church edifice and also left other unmistakable evidences of his spiritual and temporal zeal. In June, 1902, Father Victor came to Alexandria, and since that time he has accomplished a notable work, erecting a new parish house, which was completed

within the year 1904. Father Victor is known as an able executive and organizer, and the work which he has done in the various fields in which he has lived and labored has been earnest, devoted, consecrated and signally fruitful in the furthering of the cause of the divine Master and in the uplifting of his fellow men. Father Victor is a forceful and logical speaker, his utterances being marked by earnest conviction, and he has the high regard of all with whom he comes in contact.

PHILIP A. ZOLLMAN, who is successfully engaged in the practice of his profession in Alexandria, Hanson county, merits recognition in this work as one of the representative members of the bar of the state. He was born in Charlestown, Clark county, Indiana, on the 14th of October, 1866, a son of Philip and Catherine (Schaid) Zollman, to whom were born eight children, of whom the following named six survive: Elizabeth, widow of Frederick Weigel, resides in Louisville, Kentucky; Amelia is the wife of Emil Achneman, of that city; William is a resident of Otisco, Indiana, as is also Lena, who remains at the parental home in that place; Louise is the wife of Herbert Gregory, of Westington Spring, South Dakota; and Philip A. is the immediate subject of this sketch. The father was born in Germany and was there reared to the life of a farm. At the age of twenty-two years he emigrated to the United States and located in Clark county, Indiana, where he became a prosperous and influential farmer, there continuing to reside until his death, in 1879, at the age of sixty-two years. He was a Democrat in politics and his religious faith was that of the Lutheran church, of which his wife also was a devoted member. She likewise was born in Germany, where she came with her parents to the United States as a young woman, the family locating in Louisville, Kentucky. She was summoned into eternal rest in February, 1903, at the age of seventy-two years.

Philip A. Zollman remained at the parental home until he had attained his eighteenth year,

having early begun to assist in the work of the farm, while his preliminary education was secured in the public schools of his native county. In 1886 he entered Drake University, at Des Moines, Iowa, where he continued his studies for three years, later being matriculated in the law department of the Iowa State University, at Iowa City, where he remained as a student for one year, being then compelled to discontinue his technical course by reason of lack of funds. In 1890 he entered the law office of C. W. Steele, of Coridon, Iowa, having previously been engaged in teaching in the district schools in order to secure sufficient money to enable him to continue his professional studies. Under the preceptor mentioned he continued his technical reading until he was thoroughly well informed in the science of jurisprudence, being admitted to the bar of Iowa in March, 1893, upon examination before the supreme court of the state. In September of the same year he came to Alexandria and opened an office for the practice of his profession, his novitiate being of brief duration, since he soon proved his skill as an advocate and his conservative ability as a counsellor, gaining thus a hold upon popular confidence. He has built up an excellent practice and is one of the leading lawyers of the county, retaining a representative clientage. He served as state's attorney for this county from 1894 until 1898, having been appointed to the office in the former year, to succeed Judge Frank B. Smith, and having been chosen as his own successor in the election of 1896. Prior to 1900 Mr. Zollman was affiliated with the Democratic party. He was a delegate to the Democratic state convention of 1896, held in Aberdeen, and after that time he had but little influence in the party councils, since it was his privilege in that convention to show the courage of his convictions and to cast the deciding vote which placed the party in the state in line of support for sound money, repudiating the silver heresy, the result being that the state was "turned down" in the national convention. In the McKinley campaign of 1900 Mr. Zollman identified himself unreservedly with the Republican party and wielded much influence in

securing the success of the party in the state that year. He has been a zealous worker in the party cause and has been chairman of the Republican county central committee since the summer of 1902. Mr. Zollman is an enthusiastic and appreciative member of the Masonic fraternity, in which he has risen to the thirty-second degree of the Scottish Rite, being identified with the following bodies: Celestial Lodge, No. 37, Free and Accepted Masons; Mitchell Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Mitchell Commandery, Knights Templar; Oriental Consistory, No. 1, Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, in Yankton, and El Riad Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, in Sioux Falls. He is also identified with Alexandria Lodge, No. 36, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and with Mitchell Encampment, No. 9, of the same order, and also holds membership in Alexandria Camp, No. 2956, Modern Woodmen of America.

JAMES L. HANNETT, junior member of the prominent law firm of Preston & Hannett, of Mitchell, was born in Washington county, New York, on the 28th of March, 1855, being a son of Edward and Elizabeth (Bailey) Hannett, of whose seven children six are living at the present time, the subject having been the youngest in the family. Edward Hannett was born in County Down, Ireland, where he was reared and educated, there learning the trade of shoemaker. His wife was born in the same county, and there three of their children were born. In 1837 they emigrated to the United States, and for three years they remained in the eastern states, the father working at his trade in various towns and cities, and he then came to the west, locating in the city of Chicago, where he was engaged in the shoe business for a number of years, being successful in his efforts and living retired in that city for several years prior to his death, which occurred in 1884. He was a member of the Catholic church, as was also his wife, who is now dead, and in politics he gave his support to the Democracy.

The subject of this review remained at the

parental home until he had attained the age of sixteen years, his educational advantages in the meanwhile having been such as were afforded in the public schools. At the age mentioned he entered Masson College, near the city of Montreal, Canada, and during the pursuit of his studies there lived in the home of his brother, William, at Middle Granville, New York. He was graduated in the college as a member of the class of 1874, and soon afterward was matriculated in the law department of the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, having previously taken up the study of law under the preceptorship of Hon. M. C. Betts, of the firm of Betts & Grover, of Granville, New York, the junior member of said firm now being the general counsel of the Great Northern Railroad. Mr. Hannett completed the prescribed course in the law department of the university and was there graduated as a member of the class of 1876, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Laws. He then went to Amsterdam, New York, where he continued his study of the law in the office of Z. A. Westbrook about one year, after which he located in the town of Whitehall, that state, where he was engaged in the practice of his profession about four years. In 1882 Mr. Hannett came to Mitchell, South Dakota, and in July of that year here opened a law office, forming a professional partnership with T. E. Blanchard, with whom he continued to be associated in practice for seven years, after which he continued an individual practitioner until 1892, when he entered into partnership with H. C. Preston. This alliance continued for five years, at the expiration of which Mr. Preston removed to the city of Sioux Falls, the subject continuing in practice at Mitchell. In 1901 Mr. Preston returned to Mitchell, and the two attorneys again entered into partnership relations, under the firm name of Preston & Hannett, the firm having to do with much important litigation and having a representative clientele.

Mr. Hannett is a stalwart advocate of the principles of the Republican party, and in 1888 he was elected district attorney, in which capacity he served two years, making a most credit-

able record as a prosecutor. In 1891 he was elected county judge, presiding on the bench for a term of two years. He is at the present time a member of the board of aldermen of the city of Mitchell and is president of the municipal council. Fraternally, he is identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen, the Modern Woodmen of America and the Home Guardians, while his religious faith is that of the Catholic church, of which he is a communicant.

On the 12th of August, 1877, was solemnized the marriage of Judge Hannett to Miss Martha Ryan, of Schenectady county, New York, and of their nine children all are living except Leo, who died at the age of eleven. The others are Ray, Nellie, William, Edward, Bessie, James L., Mary and Rachel, and all remain at the parental home.

REV. HARLAN PAGE CARSON, D. D., was born on a farm near Medora, Macoupin county, Illinois, January 3, 1845, being a son of James M. and Eliza (Jane) Carson, the lineage on the paternal side being traced back to Scotch-Irish origin, and on the maternal side to the Holland Dutch. The father of the subject was a farmer by vocation and continued to reside in Illinois from 1834 to 1887, his death occurring near Belleville, Kansas, in 1891, he having removed there four years previous. He was a strong abolitionist and a conscientious and insistent advocate of temperance. The paternal grandfather of the Doctor was a successful teacher in North Carolina, and the mother of the subject likewise engaged in teaching before her marriage, her death occurring when he was a lad of seven years. Her grandfather was a patriot soldier in the war of the Revolution, being a member of a New Jersey regiment and taking part in the battle of Princeton, his widow being accorded a pension after his death. The father of the Doctor was an elder in the Presbyterian church, and his wife clung to her ancestral faith, being a member of the Dutch Reformed church, both being earnest and devoted Christians and exemplifying their faith in their daily

walk and conversation. James M. Carson was seventy-five years of age at the time of his demise, while his wife passed away at the age of thirty-seven years.

Dr. Carson was reared to the sturdy discipline of the homestead farm and secured his early educational training in the common schools of his native county. In 1863 he was matriculated in Blackburn University, at Carlinville, Illinois, where he was graduated in 1870, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts, while the master's degree was conferred upon him three years later by the same institution. In 1889 his alma mater gave further evidence of appreciation of his ability and services by conferring upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. In this institution he completed both the classical and divinity courses, and he was ordained to the ministry of the Presbyterian church in 1872. He worked his way through college, securing the requisite funds by teaching and other such work as came to hand. He was for one year principal of the public schools of Whitehall, Illinois, and then took up the active work of the ministry. He held pastoral charge of the Presbyterian church at Hardin, Illinois, for more than eight years, was thereafter pastor of the church at Taylorville, that state, for one year, and in May, 1880, he came to South Dakota and assumed the pastorate of the Presbyterian church at Scotland, over which he continued to preside for more than eight years. Since resigning this pastorate Dr. Carson has served consecutively as superintendent of home missions for this state, in which connection it is scarcely necessary to say that he has proved a vitalizing and amplifying power in the promotion of the work assigned to his care. At the time of the war of the Rebellion the Doctor enlisted as a private in the One Hundred and Thirty-third Regiment of Illinois Volunteer Infantry, remaining in the service for his term of one hundred days. He has been unabating in his zeal for the advancement of church work in South Dakota, and his influence has permeated all departments of the same. He aided materially in the founding and operating of Pierre University and Scotland

Academy until they were merged into Huron College; he was the editor and publisher of the Presbyterian Chronicle, the church monthly of the state, for five years, at the expiration of which it was sold to the publishers of a church paper in Minneapolis, Minnesota. He has been indefatigable in his opposition to the liquor traffic; and he has ever aimed to be tolerant in his views. Though he is liberal in his views he is not lacking in conservatism, is firm in his convictions, in which he is ever found amply fortified, and in the essentials of the religion of the Master he serves he will never show the slightest flexibility or deviation. He is genial, benevolent and always helpful; earnest and animated as a public speaker, his every utterance ringing true and bespeaking confidence, sincerity and conviction. Dr. Carson has organized several churches and has taken the leadership in the erection of four different church edifices. He has been president of the Hon Homme County Bible Society since 1883, was for eight years stated clerk of the presbytery of South Dakota, has been stated clerk of the synod of the state from the time of its organization, in 1884, and he is a member of the board of directors of the Omaha Theological Seminary, as well as of the directors of Huron College. It may be said that the Doctor is taking a particularly active part in the establishing of the Omaha Seminary upon a proper basis, the high function of the institution being to offer proper accommodations for the training of ministers of the gospel for work in South Dakota and other sections normally tributary to the city of Omaha. The Doctor is an independent Republican in his political proclivities, and he is essentially public spirited and most loyal to the state in which he is living and laboring to so goodly ends.

On the 8th of October, 1873, was solemnized the marriage of Dr. Carson to Miss Elizabeth Holliday, daughter of Arthur D. Holliday, of Virden, Illinois, and she was summoned into eternal rest, at her home in Scotland, South Dakota, on the 4th of July, 1886, being survived by her two children, Rollin G., who was born September 25, 1874, and Elizabeth, born Janu-

ary 3, 1877. On the 19th of June, 1888, the Doctor consummated a second marriage, being then united to Mrs. Sarah (Child) Keating, of Hardin, Illinois, widow of William Keating, Esq., to whom she bore one daughter, Helen S., who remains in the home of her stepfather. Mrs. Sarah Carson passed to the life eternal on the 19th of June, 1896, in Hardin, Illinois. By her union to Dr. Carson was born one child, Harriet I., the date of whose nativity was February 1, 1892.

EUDELL J. MILLER is a native of the state of Iowa, having been born on a farm in Cedar county, on the 15th of June, 1859, and being a son of Henry and Nancy Miller, the former of whom was born in the state of Ohio, April 11, 1825, and died February 15, 1897, and the latter born in Ohio, November 13, 1831, and died May 26, 1902. They were numbered among the pioneers of Iowa, being among the first settlers in Cedar county. William Miller, the grandfather, was one of the first county supervisors and came to Dakota territory in 1881. When the subject was a child of four years his parents removed to Benton county, Iowa, from Cedar county, that state, where he was reared to manhood, growing up under the sturdy training of the farm and securing his rudimentary education in the common schools of the locality. Later he was able to avail himself of the advantages afforded in the academy at Blairstown, that state, where he acquired an excellent practical education, coming forth well equipped for the active duties of life, while, like all persons of alert mentality and receptive powers, he has found each year of his life cumulative in educational discipline gained under the direction of that wise headmaster, experience. He continued to be identified with agricultural pursuits until 1879, when, at the age of twenty years, he engaged in the furniture business in Audubon, Iowa, continuing this enterprise two years, at the expiration of which he disposed of his interests and came with his father, in July, 1881, to what is now Hand county, South Dakota, for the pur-

pose of selecting a favorable location for a colony which had been organized in Audubon, Iowa. They made choice of the present site of the village of Miller, with its environs, and here, September 9, 1881, thirty-six claims were taken up by the members of the colony. At that time the prairie swept far and wide with no sign of improvement or civilization in this district, and the little colony formed the nucleus of a now prosperous and attractive farming section and of the fine little city of Miller, which dates its inception back to the year 1881. From a copy of the *Miller Daily Press*, published on the 19th of October, 1882, we find it interesting to make the following quotation: "How different does everything look in Hand county today from what it did one year ago. Then all was a blank for a distance of over one hundred miles; not a single farm house could be seen in the county and all was quiet as death. In one short year people from Iowa, Illinois and other eastern states have come to this county and have made for themselves beautiful homes. To the eastern farmer this will seem almost impossible, yet such is the case. Farm houses worth from twelve to fifteen hundred dollars can be seen in almost every direction; a small grove is started on nearly every farm, while in our towns, or rather cities—for they, three in number, are almost that—as large and commodious buildings may be seen as would grace the streets of our eastern cities." If such improvement was made in one year, none can wonder at the almost marvelous changes which may be made in the succeeding two decades, and no section of the state is more favored than is this. It may be said in this connection that the paper mentioned above was published by the subject and his brother, William H., the latter of whom died February 10, 1892. The subject was intimately associated with his father and brother in the establishing and conducting of many of the enterprises which have proved so potent in conserving the advancement and up-building of the town of Miller. He was associated with his brother William in publishing and editing the *Hand County Press*, the first paper in the county, its initial issue having

greeted the people on the 2d of January, 1882, while during the county-seat contest, which resulted in victory for Miller, they published a daily edition, from a copy of which the foregoing extract was made. For the past four years Mr. Miller has been associated with Judge George C. Briggs in the real-estate business, under the firm name of Briggs & Miller, and they have built up a large and flourishing enterprise, while through the same much has been accomplished for the advancement of the general welfare and progress.

In politics Mr. Miller gives his allegiance to the Republican party, and while he has never sought political preferment he has been called upon to serve in various township and village offices, and having been incumbent of the office of justice of the peace for six years. He has been identified with nearly every enterprise and undertaking which has had for its object the promotion of the best interests of the town and county, and is known and honored as one of the reliable and progressive business men and loyal citizens of this section of the commonwealth. He and his wife are prominent and zealous members of the Presbyterian church, and fraternally he is identified with the Modern Woodmen of America and Modern Brotherhood of America.

On the 28th of December, 1882, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Miller to Miss Anna E. Humphrey, who was born August 4, 1858, and reared in Benton county, Iowa, being a daughter of Joseph and Margaret Humphrey, the former of whom was born January 19, 1816, and the latter born May 30, 1818, being now deceased. To the subject and his wife have been born two children, both of whom remain at the pleasant parental home, in Miller, namely: Bessie E. and Earl H.

JAMES T. JACOBSON was born in Norway, on the 25th of September, 1854, being a son of Ole T. and Gurena Jacobson, who were born and reared in Norway, the father being a farmer by vocation. They emigrated to

America in 1895 and passed the closing years of their lives in the state of Illinois. The subject secured his early educational training in his native land and was a lad of about eleven years at the time of his arrival in the United States, in 1865. He remained in LaSalle county, Illinois, about two months and then removed to Livingston county, that state, where he continued to be identified with agricultural pursuits until 1882, when he came to South Dakota and settled in Aurora county, where he took up homestead, tree and pre-emption claims, in Palatine township, eventually perfecting his title to the tract of four hundred and eighty acres which he had thus secured from the government. He is now the owner of twelve hundred and eighty acres of land in the county and has been signally prospered in his temporal affairs, having been an assiduous worker and having gained success through his earnest and well directed endeavor. About four hundred acres of his land are under cultivation, and all of his estate is well fenced, the remainder being used for range purposes in connection with his live-stock enterprise. He raises shorthorn and Hereford cattle and an excellent grade of swine, of which latter he ships about a carload each year, while his average herd of cattle numbers about one hundred head. Mr. Jacobson has made excellent improvements on his place, including a good residence and other substantial buildings properly adapted to the uses to which they are applied, while he has about twenty acres of cottonwood and ash trees, which were planted by himself and which are now well matured, adding materially to the attractions of his fine ranch. He is a man of marked public spirit and has ever shown a deep interest in all that concerns the welfare of the community. He is a staunch Republican in his political proclivities, and has served as a member of the township board, while he has also held office in his school district, being an earnest supporter of the cause of education and having given his children the best possible advantages in the line. He and his wife are consistent members of the Lutheran church, and are folk who have the high regard of all who know them.

while he is recognized as one of the substantial farmers and business men of the county.

On the 14th of January, 1885, Mr. Jacobson was united in marriage to Miss Isabelle Johnson, who was born in Livingston county, Illinois, being a daughter of John and Caroline (Mitchell) Johnson, who were born and reared in Norway, whence they came to America and settled in Illinois in an early day. He and his wife became the parents of seven children, of whom five are living. Mr. and Mrs. Jacobson have five children, all of whom still remain beneath the parental roof, their names, in order of birth, being as follows: Grace O., Clara J., Jessie E., Martha T. and James E.

JOHN PUSEY, one of the leading members of the bar of Hand county, and who has been called upon to serve in various offices of public trust, including that of county judge, while he was also a member of the state legislature for two terms and postmaster at Miller for four years, is a native of Champaign county, Illinois, having been born on the parental farmstead on the 5th of May, 1860, and being a son of William R. and Margaret (White) Pusey, of whose eight children he was the fourth in order of birth, while of the number five are living at the present time. Mr. Pusey was reared to the life of the farm and his early educational training was secured in the district schools, after which he continued his studies in the high school in the city of Champaign. In the meantime he had taken up the study of law, in that city, having as preceptors the firm of Lothrop & Pusey, the junior member of the firm being his brother, who was one of the representative members of the bar of that county. After attending high school at Champaign he attended college at Westfield, Illinois. While pursuing his collegiate course he also devoted his attention to teaching in the public schools at such intervals as seemed expedient, and after leaving college he resumed the reading of law under his former preceptors. In June, 1882, Mr. Pusey came to South Dakota and located in the village of Miller, as one of

the first practitioners of law in Hand county, the village of Miller, now the county seat, having been founded only the year previous. He was admitted to the bar of the territory of Dakota shortly after locating here, and has ever since been engaged in the practice of his profession, save for the intervals during which his time and attention have been demanded in connection with official duties. Mr. Pusey founded the first Democratic newspaper on the line of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad between Huron and Pierre, in what is now South Dakota. This paper was known as the Miller Gazette and had its inception in 1883. He continued as editor and publisher of the Gazette until 1884, making the same a power in connection with political affairs in this section of the state, and in the year noted he disposed of the property, the publication of the paper being continued at the present time.

Mr. Pusey has been specially active in connection with public affairs and is one of the leaders of the Democratic party in the state, while it was his distinction to hold the position of chairman of the Democratic state central committee in 1900 and 1902. He is a man of positive character and marked executive ability, and in the capacity noted he marshalled his forces with consummate ability and discrimination. In 1892 he was elected to the bench of the county court and served thereon for a term of two years, at the expiration of which, under the administration of President Cleveland, he was appointed postmaster of Miller, serving until 1899, when he was elected to represent his district in the state legislature, serving during the general assembly of 1899 and making a most enviable record as a conscientious and able legislator and one signally true to the interests of his constituency. In this connection he gained prominence and marked popular commendation by reason of his able and uncompromising efforts in opposition to the bill introduced in the house to create a system of state dispensaries for the sale of intoxicating liquors, such as is in existence in South Carolina at the present time, and it was largely due to him that the bill met a decisive

defeat, thus avoiding to the commonwealth the ignominy of legalized partnership in the liquor traffic: In 1900 Mr. Pusey was elected state's attorney of Hand county, in which office he served one term, since which time he has given his attention to the active work of his profession, retaining a large and representative clientele and having high prestige at the bar of his adopted state. Fraternally, he is identified with the Masonic order, the Knights of Pythias, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Modern Woodmen of America, in which last mentioned he was delegate to the head camp in 1894 and state consul for the preceding three years.

ANDREW J. FAULK, third territorial governor of Dakota, born at Milford, Pike county, Pennsylvania, November 26, 1814, while his father, John Faulk, was absent in the war of 1812, came to Dakota in 1861 and was appointed governor by President Johnson in 1866, serving four years. He spent the remainder of his life in Yankton, where he died on September 5,

JAMES E. WELLS, who represents the fourth ward on the board of aldermen of the city of Mitchell, was born in the town of Cambria, Columbia county, Wisconsin, on the 23d of May, 1858, being a son of Ora B. and Sarah T. (Campbell) Wells, to whom were born four children, namely: Roderick C., who is a resident of La Crosse, Wisconsin; Charles L., who resides in Lincoln county, South Dakota; Sarah A., who is the wife of Isaac R. Bagley, of Canton, this state; and James E., who is the immediate subject of this sketch. Ora B. Wells was born in Genesee county, New York, and his wife was born in the province of Ontario, Canada, having moved thence to the state of New York when a child and being reared in the home of relatives, her parents having died when she was about one year of age. The father of our subject was reared on a farm, and for a number of years, as a young man, he was employed by a merchant in the capacity of teamster, all

merchandise at that time having been transported by wagon. In the early 'fifties he came west to Wisconsin, in which state he followed various vocations, having been engaged in the grain business for some time and also having been a contractor and builder, while for several years he was assistant postmaster at Bangor. In 1873 he came as a pioneer to what is now the state of South Dakota, locating seven miles north of Canton, Lincoln county, where he purchased a quarter section of land, thereafter devoting his attention to farming and stock growing until 1886, when he retired, coming to Mitchell, where he and his devoted wife died. He was a stanch advocate of the principles of the Republican party, while his four brothers all gave allegiance to the Democracy.

James E. Wells acquired his early educational discipline in the public schools of Wisconsin, and when but thirteen years of age began to depend to a certain extent upon his own resources, manifesting that energy and self-reliance which have been dominating characteristics of the man during his entire career. In 1879, after the crops had proved a failure for five successive years, he left the homestead farm in Lincoln county, this state, proceeding to Jackson, Minnesota, before he succeeded in finding employment. He went to work in a harvest field in that locality. He then secured a position in a lumber yard at Jackson, where he was employed about eight months, then resigning by reason of the fact that business was so slack that he found nothing to do, though his employer wished him to continue in his service. Mr. Wells, however, felt that this was hardly expedient and he thus secured employment in a hardware store in the same town, where he remained until the spring of 1880, when he started to return to his home in South Dakota, the nearest railroad station at the time being at Luverne, Minnesota, twenty-one miles distant, and this portion of his journey he traversed on foot. He assisted his father in putting in the spring crops and also those of a neighbor, aiding in the seeding of all the crops raised on the two farms that year, the resulting harvest giving but thirty-five bushels of oats, by

machine measure, with a weight of fourteen pounds to the bushel, grasshoppers having destroyed the crops. After the planting was completed Mr. Wells went to the village of Canton, where he secured employment in a lumber yard conducted by C. A. Bedford. He resigned about four months later and shortly afterward H. W. Ross, of the Oshkosh Lumber Company, tendered him a position in the company's yards at Mitchell, in which city he took up his residence in the fall of 1880. The following summer he was offered a more remunerative position by F. E. Moses, a local lumber dealer, and continued in the employ of this gentleman about four years, when Mr. Moses sold out. The subject then secured a position with the J. M. LeVake Lumber Company, with which he continued to be thus identified until January, 1889, having been elected to the office of register of deeds of Davison county the preceding fall. He continued incumbent of this office for six successive years, and after the expiration of his second term engaged in the abstract, insurance and real-estate business in Mitchell, his previous official work having proved of much value to him in the handling of his new enterprise, in which he has since continued, having built up a large and prosperous business. During the greater portion of this interval he has also been the local agent of the American Express Company, being incumbent of the position at the present time. He is a stanch Republican in his political proclivities, and in addition to serving as register of deeds, as noted, he held the office of clerk of the board of education for two years, while he was alderman from the second ward for two terms, and is the present representative of the fourth ward, in which he now resides. He is a prominent frater of the Masonic order, being affiliated with Resurgam Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Mitchell Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; St. Bernard Commandery, No. 16, Knights Templar; El Riad Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, in Sioux Falls; and Starlight Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star. He is also identified with Mitchell Lodge, No. 69, Ancient Order of United Workmen, and

with the organization of the Order of Home Guardians at Canton.

In October, 1883, Mr. Wells was united in marriage to Miss Fanny Wedehase, of Lancaster, Wisconsin, and they are the parents of three children, Ora B., Frederick A. and James Earl, the two elder sons being assistants in their father's office.

GEORGE A. SILSBY is a native of the city of Rockford, Illinois, where he was born on the 28th of March, 1847, being a son of Harvey Hammond and Melinda (Stearns) Silsby, both of whom were born in New Hampshire, coming of English lineage, while both family names have been identified with the annals of New England from the early colonial era in our national history, the first of the Silsbys in the new world having come here in 1634. The father of the subject was numbered among the pioneers of Illinois, where he followed the vocation of a merchant and where both he and his wife passed the closing years of their lives, honored by all who knew them.

The subject of this review was reared in his native city, in whose public schools he secured his early educational training, initiating his independent career while still a mere lad, since at the age of fourteen years he entered upon an apprenticeship at the machinist's trade, becoming a skilled mechanic and being engaged in the work of his trade at the time of the outbreak of the war of the Rebellion. In 1862 he manifested his loyalty to the Union by enlisting as a private in Company F, Seventy-fourth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, with which he went to the front and served until the expiration of his term, when he re-enlisted, becoming a member of Company K, One Hundred and Thirty-second Illinois Volunteer Infantry, in which he was made corporal of his company, and he thereafter continued in active service as such until the close of the war, when he received his honorable discharge, having taken part in many of the important engagements of the great fratricidal conflict and having proved himself a faithful and valiant soldier of

the republic. After the close of his military service he returned to Illinois, where he was engaged in the work of his trade for a few years and then established himself in the shoe business at Rockford, while later he became a traveling salesman for one of the leading wholesale shoe houses in the city of Utica, New York, being thus engaged until 1880, when he came to what is now the state of South Dakota and cast in his lot with the people of Mitchell, which was then a small and straggling village. Here he was for a number of years engaged in the United States land office, while he became one of the representative citizens and business men of the place. In 1883 he was appointed postmaster of the city, in which capacity he served two and a half years, having been removed by President Cleveland to make place for a Democrat. He is at the time of this writing holding the office of mayor of the city, giving a most capable and satisfactory administration of the municipal government and doing all in his power to forward the best interests of the city by a straightforward and progressive business and executive policy. In 1899 he was appointed national bank examiner for the state, in which capacity he has since continued to render most efficient service. In politics he has ever been an uncompromising advocate of the principles and policies of the Republican party and has been one of its wheel-horses in the state. He is one of the leading members of the Grand Army of the Republic in South Dakota, being identified with Ransom Post, No. 6, at Mitchell, while in 1889-90 he had the distinction of being commander of the Grand Army for the department of Dakota territory, having been incumbent of the office at the time the territory was divided and the two states admitted to the Union. He early became identified with the National Guard of the state, and from 1891 to 1895 served as adjutant general of the same. He is also affiliated with the Masonic fraternity, the Knights of Pythias and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

On the 25th of February, 1868, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Silsby to Miss Emily

Derwent, who was born in Rockford, Illinois, on the 1st of October, 1847, being a daughter of Edmond Derwent, a prominent citizen of that place, where she was reared and educated. Mr. and Mrs. Silsby have two children, Mabel Claire, who is now the wife of Herbert E. Hitchcock, and Maude Muller, who is the wife of Harry G. Nichols.

W. E. TIPTON, of Armour, Douglas county, is a native of the state of Missouri, having been born in Schuyler county, on the 10th of June, 1854, a son of Jabez B. and Isabel (Wright) Tipton. The ancestry in the agnatic line is traced back to two brothers who emigrated from England to America and landed in either Baltimore or Philadelphia, while finally one of them located in Virginia and the other in the state of New York, and the Virginian later came west and took up his permanent residence in Kentucky, and it is from this pioneer of that state that the subject of this sketch is descended. Joel Tipton, grandfather of the subject, was one of the colony which accompanied Daniel Boone from Kentucky to Missouri, and for a number of years he was an associate of that historic character, being a close personal friend. Jabez B. Tipton passed his entire life in Missouri, his vocation being that of farming. His wife, the mother of the subject, was an Illinoisan by birth.

W. E. Tipton was reared on the homestead farm in Missouri and after availing himself of the advantages afforded in the public schools he continued his studies in the state normal school, at Kirksville. At the age of nineteen years he began teaching in the public schools, and by this means he earned the money with which he was enabled to carry forward his studies in the normal school, where he was graduated in 1880, with the highest honors in his class, and afterward taking the post-graduate course, with the degree of Master of Arts. He served as superintendent of schools at Queen City, Glenwood, Lathrop and Lamar, Missouri, and while in tenure of the position in Lamar he also served as

superintendent of schools of Barton county. At that time also he began the study of law with the definite intention of preparing himself for the practice of this profession, having previously carried on his studies along the line, but in a somewhat desultory way. While at Lamar he was elected a member of the faculty of the state normal school at Warrensburg, but the school board refused to accept his resignation, and such was the estimate of his value and ability as an instructor that the position as a member of the faculty of the normal school was held open for him for a period of two years. Within this time, however, Mr. Tipton had decided to withdraw from the pedagogic profession and devote his attention to that of the law, and in consonance with this decision he resigned the position at the normal without having actually filled it at any time. His duties in Lamar had been so varied and onerous that his health became seriously impaired, and this is not to be considered strange when we take cognizance of the fact that not only was he superintendent of the city and county schools, but was also associate editor of the State Teachers' Journal, editor of the educational department of a local paper, interested in the real-estate business, and the while carefully continuing his legal studies. He was thus compelled to call a halt and endeavor to recuperate his wasted energies. In 1883 he resigned his position as county superintendent of schools and came to South Dakota for the benefit of his health, locating in Douglas county. He had been admitted to the bar of Missouri the preceding year, and after his removal to South Dakota he opened an office in Grand View, which was then the county seat of Douglas county, and there continued to be successfully engaged in the practice of his profession until the town of Armour was projected. He then became one of the founders and builders of the new town, in which he was one of the early settlers, and here he has ever since maintained his home, having contributed materially to the advancement of its best interests and being one of its most honored and valued citizens, while he has gained a state reputation as one of the leading members of its

bar, his talent and devotion to his profession having gained him distinctive prestige, while his claquage is of representative order. He is a staunch Republican in his political views, and he was appointed district attorney in 1884, serving two years, while he was elected to the office in 1886, for a term of two years. He also served one term as state's attorney of Douglas county, while for two terms he presided with marked ability on the bench of the county court. Judge Tipton was president of the board of education of Armour for several years, and for five years was a member of the board of regents of the State University, having ever retained a lively interest in the cause of popular education. In 1901 he was appointed president of the state board of charities and corrections, serving two years, and recently the board was reorganized and our subject was chosen secretary, this executive position being one for which he is particularly well qualified, and he resigned the presidency because he felt that as secretary he could make his services of more definite value.

In politics Judge Tipton is a stalwart advocate of the principles and policies of the Republican party, and he is prominently identified with the Masonic fraternity, being affiliated with the various bodies of the York Rite and having also attained the consistory degrees in the Scottish Rite. He also holds membership in the adjunct order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, and in the Knights of Pythias, in which he is now supreme representative, having held the highest offices in the lodge for the past eight years. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church and take a zealous interest in the various departments of its work.

On the 29th of December, 1881, Judge Tipton was united in marriage to Miss Myra Amsden, of Greene county, Iowa, who died in 1890, being survived by her only child, Gerald P., who is now in business in Quincy, Illinois. On the 10th of October, 1894, Judge Tipton contracted a second marriage, being then united to Miss Emily Rogers, of Mitchell, South Dakota, and they are the parents of four children, Bernice, Mark R., Sterling J. and Gwyneth.

REV. JOHN J. REILAND.—The priesthood of the great mother church has an able and earnest young representative in the person of Father Reiland, who is installed in charge of the congregation of Sacred Heart church, in Parkston, Hutchinson county, the parish organization having been effected in 1891, while through the zealous efforts of the pastor and people the fine new church building will have been completed by the time this history is issued from the press.

Father Reiland is a native of Luxemburg, Europe, where he was born on the 9th of May, 1868, being a son of John and Ann Mary (Bartholome) Reiland, who bade adieu to home and native land in 1869 and emigrated to the United States, locating in Wabasha county, Minnesota, as pioneers of that section, where they still maintain their home. The subject of this tribute has thus passed practically his entire life in America, having been about one year of age at the time of his parents' removal to the new world. After receiving his rudimentary educational discipline in the parochial schools he passed six years in St. Francis Seminary, at St. Francis, Wisconsin, after which, in pursuance of his definite plans of preparing himself for the priesthood of the church, he went to the city of Rome, where for four years he was a student in the Propaganda College, being ordained to the priesthood, at the Gregorian University, on the 28th of October, 1891. After his return to America he came to South Dakota and was pastor at White Lake for one and one-half years, then being in charge of the parish of Sacred Heart church at Aberdeen for the ensuing four years, at the expiration of which he came to Parkston, as pastor of the parish of Sacred Heart church, over which he has remained in charge for the past six years, infusing zeal and devotion into the spiritual and temporal affairs of the church, gaining the affection and cooperation of his people and the respect and confidence of all who know him, and showing in all the relations of life his earnest consecration to his holy calling. Father Reiland may well look with satisfaction on the work he has here accomplished, and the new and attractive church

edifice will stand as a monument to his earnest labors and indefatigable energy and his devotion to the service of the divine Master. In connection with the church there is a parochial school in charge of the Sisters of St. Joseph (Concordia, Kansas), with an attendance of one hundred and twenty children.

JOHN A. BURBANK, fourth territorial governor of Dakota, born in Centerville, Wayne county, Indiana, in 1827. Was appointed governor to succeed Andrew J. Faulk by President Grant. At the close of his term returned to Indiana and still resides at New Richmond, that state.

JOHN S. MUELLER, one of the prominent and essentially representative young business men of Parkston, Hutchinson county, was born in the southern part of Russia, on the 24th of March, 1870, being a son of Johann and Wilhelmina (Hass) Mueller, who emigrated from the fatherland to America in May, 1881, landing in New York city and thence coming to what is now the state of South Dakota, where the father entered homestead and pre-emption claims nine miles southeast of Parkston, becoming one of the pioneers of the county and here continuing to reside until his death, on the 1st of September, 1898, at which time he was sixty-six years of age. He was a Republican in politics, a member of the Lutheran church and a man of inflexible integrity in all the relations of life. His widow has now attained the age of seventy years and still resides on the homestead farm, while she likewise is a devoted member of the Lutheran church.

The subject of this review was about eleven years of age at the time of his parents' emigration to America, his early educational instruction having thus been secured in the fatherland, while after locating in South Dakota he was enabled to attend the public schools and also the academy at Scotland. In 1890 he secured employment as salesman for a dealer in

agricultural implements, in Scotland, being thus employed during one summer, while during the following winter he was engaged in teaching, as was he also for two winters succeeding, while during the intervening summers he found employment as assessor and also in various mercantile establishments, in a clerical capacity. In January, 1893, he was appointed deputy county treasurer of Hutchinson county, continuing to retain this preferment about four years. In the autumn of 1896 he was elected auditor of the county, and this incumbency he retained two terms, giving a most able and satisfactory administration, while during his last year of service he was also engaged in the real-estate and loan business. In March, 1901, at the expiration of his second term, Mr. Mueller came to Parkston and purchased stock in the Hutchinson County Bank, of which he was made assistant cashier, the agreement made in the connection being that he might withdraw at any time within the year should he so desire. He was unable to secure as much stock in the institution as he wished and also found the sedentary occupation somewhat irksome, and thus, at the end of six months, he resigned his executive position and purchased the interest of Christian Rempfer in the implement business of the firm of Rempfer & Doering, the enterprise being then extended in scope, and carried forward under the title of the Parkston Land and Implement Company. On the 11th of April, 1903, the company was incorporated under the laws of the state, with Mr. Mueller as secretary and treasurer, and ere this work is issued from the press the company will have completed their modern brick block, in which they will carry a full line of hardware, in connection with their land and implement business. Mr. Mueller is also a stockholder in the South Dakota Grain Company, one of the leading concerns of the sort in this section of the state, and he is known as a man of progressive ideas, high administrative and executive ability and sterling integrity of purpose. He is a stalwart advocate of the principles of the Republican party, and both he and his wife are prominent and valued members of the Lutheran church, he being an elder in the

local organization and treasurer of the three congregations constituting this parish.

On the 22d of January, 1892, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Mueller to Miss Elizabeth C. Gall, of Menno, this state, and they are the parents of six children, Edmund J., Leontina C., Amalia A., Reinhart R. G., Berthold E. L. and Laura L. L.

JOHN DOERING, a representative and progressive business man of Parkston, Hutchinson county, was born in the southern part of Russia, which great empire has contributed a not inconsiderable quota to the valued population of South Dakota, the date of his nativity having been February 2, 1868, while he is a son of Gottlieb and Juliana (Lempke) Doering, who emigrated to America when he was about twelve years of age, coming to South Dakota and passing one year in Menno, Hutchinson county, after which they removed to a farm seven miles southeast of Parkston, where they have since maintained their home, being numbered among the worthy pioneers of this section of the state.

The subject of this sketch received excellent educational advantages in his native country, but was able to attend school only three months after the removal of the family to the United States, for institutions of learning, even of the primitive sort, were notable more specially for their absence in the pioneer districts of South Dakota at the time when the family located here. On June 7, 1892, Mr. Doering was married to Miss Louisa Eberhard, of this county, and shortly afterward he came to Parkston, where he erected and equipped a grist mill, operating the same for two years, at the expiration of which he disposed of the property and engaged in the grain business as a buyer for others, thus continuing about three years. In 1897 he turned his attention to dealing in agricultural implements and machinery and the same year, in company with two others, purchased two elevators in Parkston, operating one under the firm name of Doering & Company and the other under the title of Rempfer, Kayser & Company. Subse-

quently the interested principals effected the organization of the South Dakota Grain Company and purchased nine other elevators, at different points, and these nine elevators are conducted by the company mentioned, while the original two in Parkston are still maintained under the control of the firms previously noted, while the subject of this sketch has held the responsible office of general manager of the South Dakota Grain Company from the time of its organization, the concern being among the heaviest buyers and shippers of grain in the state, while the responsibilities devolving upon Mr. Doering indicate that he is a man of excellent executive ability. Mr. Doering and John Kayser are now the sole owners of the nine elevators outside, and Mr. Doering holds stock in the Parkston Land and Implement Company, of which he is vice-president, and he is also manager of the South Dakota Grain Company. He is candid and honorable in all his transactions and retains the unequivocal confidence and esteem of all who know him, while he is recognized as one of the substantial men and representative citizens of the county. He is the owner of two hundred and eighty acres of valuable farming land in Hutchinson county and has reason to be gratified with the success which he has attained through his energetic and progressive efforts. In politics he holds the faith of the Republican party, being a member of the common council of his home city at the time of this writing, and both he and his wife are zealous members of the Lutheran church.

MAZAR JANDREAU comes of stanch French lineage and was born in Canada on the 4th of July, 1853, being a son of Ferdinand and Estracia (Igout) Jandreau, whose five children are all living. When the subject was two years of age his parents came from Canada to the northwest, settling in Sioux City, Iowa, which was then a small village, and there continued to reside for five years. They then removed into Nebraska, which state continued to be their home for forty years and up to the time of their

death, while they were numbered among the sterling pioneers of that commonwealth, where the father devoted his attention to farming and stock raising. Our subject secured his early educational discipline in the schools of Nebraska and while still a boy set forth to carve out an independent career. In 1871 he came to the territory of Dakota and secured a position as stage-driver on the route between Fort Randall and Fort Thompson, being thus employed for a period of three years. In 1875 he was united in marriage to Miss Louise Redfield, a quarter-blooded Indian of the Yankton Sioux extraction, her father having been one of the early Indian agents in the government employ in Dakota. After his death his widow became the wife of Lizzim Archanbean, of whom specific mention is made on another page of this work. Mr. and Mrs. Jandreau became the parents of twelve children, of whom seven are living. The subject and his family jointly own five hundred and eight acres of land, the major portion of which is used for grazing purposes. Mr. Jandreau is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America and he and his family are members of the Catholic church.

Mr. Jandreau has traveled extensively through the west, both in the early days and in later years. At the age of twelve years he left his father's home in Nebraska and made the trip across the plains and mountains to Denver, Colorado, having driven a freight team from Nebraska City to Denver, in 1866, while thereafter he followed freighting along the Missouri river for a number of years, having been frequently attacked by the Indians.

DAVID M. POWELL had the distinction of being a representative of Davison county in the first state legislature of South Dakota and is also a member of this body at the time of this writing, while he is known as one of the progressive and successful farmers and stock growers of said county, where he has maintained his home since 1883, thus being one of the pioneers of this section. He served long and faithfully in

the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, and is still active in church work, though not exercising his clerical functions in a specific way.

Mr. Powell was born in Roxbury, Delaware county, New York, on the 13th of April, 1836, and is a son of Reuben and Catherine (Gould) Powell, the former of whom was born in the state of New York, to which the family had removed from Connecticut a few months previously, and the latter was a native of Connecticut, both families being of Welsh and English extraction and both having been established in New England in the colonial epoch of our national history. The mother of our subject died when he was but nine months of age, and his father subsequently consummated a second marriage, passing his entire life in the old Empire state, where he followed the vocation of farming. David M. was reared on the home farm and secured his early educational discipline in the common schools of his native town, while later he continued his studies in an academy at Harpersfield, Delaware county, New York, and supplemented this by a course in an academy at Roxbury, that state. Thereafter he taught for two years in the schools of Halcott, Greene county, and three years at Stone Ridge, Ulster county, New York. In April, 1859, after due preliminary preparation, he was ordained to the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, and thereafter continued uninterruptedly in ministerial labors until the spring of 1883, when he came to what is now the state of South Dakota and purchased three hundred and twenty acres of deeded land, in Davison county, where he has ever since maintained his home. He has made the best of permanent improvements on his farm and has been successful in his operations as an agriculturist and stock grower, notwithstanding the serious obstacles which he was compelled to encounter in connection with the transformation of virgin prairies to a condition of fruitfulness in the production of crops for the support of man and beast. He may well look with naught of regret on the toils and privations of the pioneer days, in view of the success which has come to him individually and the magnificent civilization

which has been established in the great domain of the sovereign commonwealth of which he was an early settler. Mr. Powell became a subscriber to Horace Greeley's Tribune in 1854, and was not a voter at the time of the inception of the Republican party, being thus unable to exercise his franchise in support of its first presidential candidate, General John C. Fremont, but he voted for Lincoln in 1860 and has ever since been staunchly arrayed in support of the "grand old party," for whose every succeeding presidential candidate he has voted. In the autumn of 1888 he was elected a member of the last territorial legislature of the territory of Dakota, and in the ensuing general assembly did effective service in the framing of wise legislation for the new commonwealth, while he was again elected to represent his district in the first state legislature, in the election of November, 1889, thus being a member of the first state general assembly. His interest in the work of the Methodist Episcopal church continues to be of fervent and practical order, and his services are in demand not infrequently as a clergyman, his membership in the church dating back to the time when he was but sixteen years of age.

On the 4th of February, 1864, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Powell to Miss Ada Elvira Sherwood, who was born in Liberty, Sullivan county, New York, on the 4th of February, 1838, so that the marriage was celebrated on her birthday anniversary. The result of this marriage was one son, Arthur S., who was born January 12, 1865, but who was summoned into eternal life November 2, 1886. Mrs. Ada Powell died September 6, 1870, and on the 24th of October, 1871, Mr. Powell married Adaline Annette Sherwood, a sister of his first wife, and to this union also was born a son, Jason Gould, the date of his nativity being November 24, 1873. He is engaged in farming and resides in Sanborn county, South Dakota. Mrs. Adaline Powell died January 28, 1877, of quick consumption, and on May 4, 1878, the subject was married to Adelia Davidson, of Rockland, Sullivan county, New York, and to them was born a daughter, Elvira. Mrs. Adelia Powell was stricken with peritonitis

and after an illness of but four days passed away April 8, 1882. On the 4th of December, 1883, Mr. Powell was united in marriage to Virginia E. Cray, of Roxbury, Delaware county, New York.

PETER SCHENCK.—It is signally fitting that in this work be entered a memoir of this well-known pioneer of Faulk county, for, while he was a resident of the state for but a few years prior to his death, he was prominently identified with the early history of the development of Faulk county. Mr. Schenck came of the staunch old Holland Dutch stock which had so much to do with the early history of the Empire state of the union, of which he was himself a native, having been born in Elmira, New York, on the 9th of August, 1845. While still a child his parents left New York and removed to Jefferson county, Wisconsin, where his father became a pioneer farmer and where the subject was reared to maturity. At the outbreak of the war of the Rebellion he was but sixteen years of age, and his patriotism was roused to such a degree that when he had attained the age of nineteen he tendered his services in defense of the Union, enlisting as a private in a regiment of volunteers, Company B, Twenty-ninth Wisconsin, and with the same continued in active service until the close of the great conflict, making the record of a valiant and loyal young soldier of the republic. After receiving his honorable discharge, Mr. Schenck returned to his home in Jefferson county, Wisconsin, where he remained a short time and then removed to Rock county, that state, where he owned and managed the Columbia Hotel, at Emerald Grove, until 1883, when he disposed of his interests there and came to Faulk county, South Dakota, where he took up the homestead ranch of six hundred and forty acres now owned by his widow and family, the same being located eight miles east of Faulkton, the thriving county seat. The family were numbered among the first settlers in this section and Mr. Schenck at once initiated the improvement of his farm, continu-

ing his labors earnestly and effectively until the time of his death, on the 10th day of February, 1887. He was a man of spotless character, signally true and faithful in all the relations of life, and his death was a grievous blow to his family, though his devoted wife bravely assumed the added responsibility, and with inflexible determination worked on with head, heart, and hands for the attainment of the ideals established years before by herself and husband for their home and family. She has given her children excellent educational advantages and all of them have well repaid her devotion and self-abnegation by their filial solicitude and willing assistance and co-operation. Mr. Schenck was a Republican in his political proclivities and took an active and intelligent interest in the questions of the hour, being a man of strong individuality and high mentality. He was a consistent member of the Methodist church, as is also his widow. He was a Mason of good standing, being a member of the Mutual Masonic lodge of Chicago.

On the 26th day of October, 1866, at Lucknow, Ontario, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Schenck to Miss Elizabeth Henderson, who was born in Toronto, Canada, being a daughter of James and Jane Henderson. Her father was a native of Scotland, whence he emigrated to America when a young man, locating in the vicinity of the city of Toronto, where he engaged in farming and where both he and his wife passed the remainder of their lives. To Mr. and Mrs. Schenck were born ten children, six sons and four daughters, six of whom still survive: William S. married Miss Katie Joynt, an estimable young lady who was connected with the public schools of Faulk county several years prior to their marriage. He operates a large farm near the homestead ranch; Ida was married January 20, 1904, to M. R. Staight, a prominent and wealthy mineowner at Republic, Washington; Florence is the wife of G. F. Scollard, a Chicago publisher; Frank and Charles, who still manage the home place. Though mere boys at the time of their father's death, they assumed full-grown responsibilities and have at all times shown marked discrimination and good judg-

ment. They have attained a success that many men of maturer minds could well envy, having one of the best improved and most valuable properties in the county; Elizabeth Hazel, the youngest of the family, also remains at the home. She is a young lady of vivacious manner and sparkling wit, and rivals her city friends in artistic accomplishments. Next year she will enter the New England Conservatory of Music at Boston, Massachusetts.

S. L. SPINK, born in Illinois, 1830; died in Yankton, 1881. Came to Dakota in 1865 as secretary of the territory. Delegate to congress, 1869-70. He was a man of great ability.

MARTIN E. HITT.—The subject of this review is an honorable representative of an old and highly respected American family, which has been closely identified with the history of several states and it is also well known that certain of its members have risen to distinguished position in the public affairs of the nation. Martin Emory Hitt is a native of Ohio and the son of Rev. Thomas and Emily Hitt, the father born in Kentucky, the mother in the state of Pennsylvania. Thomas Hitt was reared in his native commonwealth and when a young man entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which capacity he traveled extensively throughout Ohio, Indiana and other states, preaching at various points and becoming widely and favorably known as an able and faithful minister of the gospel. After spending a number of years in the itinerancy he located at Urbana, Ohio, but three years later removed to Mt. Morris, Ogle county, Illinois, where he subsequently closed a long and useful career by retiring from active life on account of failing health. Later he took up his residence on a farm near the above city and spent the remainder of his days in the enjoyment of the quiet and content which he had so nobly earned, dying about the year 1851.

Rev. Hitt, in 1830, was united in marriage

with Miss Emily John, of Pennsylvania, who bore him eight children and departed this life in 1881. The oldest of the children, a son by the name of John, lives in Chicago, where for the last thirty-seven years he has been serving as first deputy collector of internal revenue. Hon. Robert R. Hitt, the second of the family, was one of the distinguished public men of Illinois and for over twenty years represented the old thirteenth district in the United States congress. He was first assistant secretary of state under James G. Blaine, also served as first secretary to the American legation to Paris, France, and accompanied General Grant on his tour of the world, having been a warm friend and personal confidant of the famous soldier and distinguished ex-President. His name has not only added luster to his native state, but his services to the government in different capacities have won for him a conspicuous place among the leading statesmen of the Union. Martin Emory Hitt, whose name introduces this sketch, is the third in order of birth, the fourth being Elizabeth, widow of Captain Benjamin R. Wagner, of Washington county, Maryland. Captain Wagner entered the army at the beginning of the Civil war as first lieutenant of Company H, Thirty-fourth Illinois Infantry, was wounded at the battle of Shiloh and after his recovery rose to the rank of captain, in which capacity he served until the downfall of the rebellion. His military career embraced a period of nearly five years, during the greater part of which time he was on duty at Rock Island. Subsequently he was honored with various public positions, including among others that of deputy United States marshal, sheriff, representative and senator, in all of which he rendered distinguished service and made himself popular with the people. In 1874 he came to Bon Homme county, South Dakota, and purchased a large tract of land to which he moved his family four years later and from 1878 to his death he was prominently identified with the public affairs of his adopted state. He represented Bon Homme county in the general assembly from 1882 to 1885 inclusive, served for several years as

trustee and commissioner of the board of education and was also president of the state board of education, in which capacity he did much to promote the efficiency of the schools and bring the system up to its present high standard of excellence. Captain Wagner possessed a broad, well-balanced mind, a keen intellect and ripe judgment, and he honored every station in the public service to which he was called. He was as deeply interested in local matters as in state affairs and during his residence in Bon Homme county encouraged every laudable enterprise for the material development of the country and used his influence in behalf of all progressive measures for the social, educational and moral welfare of his fellow men. He was popular with all classes and conditions of people, stood especially high in the esteem of the large circle of personal friends who learned to value him for his sterling worth and his death, which occurred in February, 1898, was deeply lamented by all who knew him. Since the latter year his widow has lived with her brother, Martin E., over whose home she presides and after whose interests she looks with more than sisterly regard. She bore her husband two children, the older of whom, Howard H., ex-sheriff of Bon Homme county, is now a prominent resident of the county of Charles Mix, where he is quite extensively engaged in farming and stock raising. He married Miss Lydia Peck and at this time has a family of five children, whose names are Mary E., Benjamin H., Nina M., Howard W. and Harold. Walter, the second of Captain Wagner's sons, farms the old Wagner homestead and is one of the rising young men of the county of Bon Homme. He took up one of the first claims in the Yankton reservation, was postmaster at Wagner for some years and also conducted a mercantile establishment in that city, of which place he was founder and the name of which was given in his honor. Walter Wagner married Miss Clara James, of Bon Homme county, and is the father of two children, Morris and Francis.

Thomas M. Hitt, the fifth of the children of Rev. Thomas and Emily Hitt, is a retired

farmer and stock raiser, living at this time in Tyndall, South Dakota. He served four years in the army as a member of the Fourth Illinois Cavalry, participated in a number of battles and earned an honorable record as a brave, gallant and, under all circumstances, faithful and trustworthy soldier.

Henry P. Hitt, the next in succession, was also a farmer and stock raiser, but, like his older brother, is now living a life of retirement in the enjoyment of the fruits of his many years of labor and thrift. Margaret, the seventh in order of birth, married A. W. Newcomer, a well-known and popular resident of that city.

Reverting to Martin Emory Hitt, the direct subject of this sketch, it is learned that his birth occurred in Urbana, Champaign county, Ohio, on April 27, 1836. With his brothers and sisters, he received his preliminary education in the schools of Mt. Morris and later entered the Rock River Seminary, of Illinois, where he pursued his studies until finishing the prescribed course. He remained on the old home place in Mt. Morris until the year 1874, when he came to Bon Homme county, South Dakota, and, entering three hundred and twenty acres of land in Hancock township, began the task of its improvement, in which enterprise his labors were in due time crowned with the most encouraging success. By persevering industry he soon succeeded in reclaiming his land from a wild state and converting it into one of the best and most desirable farms in the above township, the meantime adding to its area until he now owns six hundred and forty acres, the greater part of which is leased to other parties, the portion reserved for his own use being largely devoted to pasturage.

Mr. Hitt has been a model farmer, but having accumulated an ample competence he is no longer under the necessity of laboring for a livelihood, consequently he spends the most of his time looking after his live-stock interests and

managing his other business affairs. Few men in the community are as well known and certainly no one individual has taken a more active part or exercised greater influence in forwarding the development of this section of the state and developing its various resources. He encourages and supports every enterprise having for its object the material growth of his township and county and the interest he has ever manifested in public affairs has given him prestige second to that of few of his contemporaries, his generosity, unswerving integrity and pronounced ability having gained him a distinctive position as an intelligent, broad-minded citizen and progressive man of affairs.

As already indicated, Mr. Hitt is a man of fine intellectuality and, being a wide and discriminating reader, he keeps in close touch with the trend of modern thought and with current events, having well grounded opinions on the leading questions and issues of the times concerning which men and parties are divided. His study of political economy and kindred subjects has made him an independent thinker; nevertheless he is a politician in the broad sense of the term and believes that every good citizen should manifest an abiding interest in the elective franchise. Of recent years he has given his allegiance to the Populist party as more nearly representing his ideas than any other and, while zealous in maintaining the soundness of his convictions and active in supporting his favorite candidates, he has never been an office seeker in this regard, preferring to labor in behalf of others rather than press his own claims to public recognition.

Mr. Hitt has never assumed the responsibility of family ties, being an unmarried man, and, as already stated, his home at this time is presided over by his sister who spares no pains in making the domestic circle mutually pleasant and happy. A great lover of home, he has done much to beautify the same and add to its comfort and his free-handed hospitality has attracted to him a large circle of warm friends and admirers, who find beneath his roof a welcome characteristic of the typical gentleman of

the old school. Mr. Hitt's career has been eminently honorable and crowned with usefulness and, sustained by genuine, popular approval, he is destined long to be remembered as one of the leading men and representative citizens of his day and generation in the county of Bon Homme.

D. GRANT STEWART is a native of the state of New York, having been born in York Center, Livingston county, on the 2d of November, 1845, and being a son of David and Mary Ann Stewart, both of whom died in that state, the father having been a plow manufacturer by vocation. Our subject received an education in the schools of his native town and Brockport Collegiate Institute, and remained in the old Empire state until he had attained the age of nineteen years, when he set forth to seek his fortunes in the west. He located in Hamilton, Fillmore county, Minnesota, and was there engaged in merchandising for the ensuing decade, at the expiration of which, in 1879, he came as a pioneer to what is now the state of South Dakota. He took up a homestead and tree claims ten miles south of the present village of Bath, in Rondel township, and also secured a pre-emption claim. In the following year he began the improvement of his property, all three claims now being under cultivation and well improved with substantial buildings, good fences, etc., while the timber on the tree claim is now well grown. He remained on the farm for ten years and since that time has resided in Bath, while he still owns the fine property which he secured in its wild state from the government nearly a quarter of a century ago. He was married in Minnesota to Miss Emma F. Doten, in 1881, and she survived her marriage by only one year. Prior to her marriage she also had filed on a tree and homestead claim in Brown county and in the same township as the property secured by her husband. His sister, Mrs. Catherine J. Anderson, also came to Brown county and took up a claim, in 1880, and she died a few months later. On the 19th of March, 1885, Mr. Stewart consummated a second marriage, being

united to Miss Celia Hanson, who was born in Denmark, but reared and educated in Minnesota and Iowa, whence she came to Brown county and took up a claim prior to her marriage, having also perfected her title to the property. This was the same claim on which Mr. Stewart's sister had previously filed entry, and the claim is now included in the full section of land which constitutes the fine landed estate of our subject and his estimable wife, who has been a true helpmeet to him. He also owns an eighty-acre tract separate from the main farm. In connection with the growing of the various agricultural products best suited to the soil and climate, Mr. Stewart also raised cattle upon a quite extensive scale. The subject has taken an active interest in public affairs of a local nature and is well informed upon current topics and upon the vital questions of the day. In politics he maintains an independent attitude, and he was prominent in the reform movement which was so strongly in evidence in the west a few years since. He is a student of sociological matters and is a firm believer in many of the teachings of those who classify themselves as socialists. Fraternally he is identified with the Modern Woodmen of America and the Bankers' Union, while both he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church. They have six children, all of whom remain at the parental home, namely: Emma, Anna, Fay, Florence, Frances and Carlisle.

ED D. LEWIS.—The subject of this sketch was born in 1856 and was a native of the state of Virginia, in which state, Ohio and Wisconsin, he was reared and attended the public schools. His father is a native of Wales and after coming to this country he signified his allegiance to the Union by serving from 1861 to 1865 in the Federal army during the war of the Rebellion. After his return from the army he removed to Girard, Ohio, where he still resides, being in comfortable financial circumstances.

In 1877 Ed D. Lewis removed from Ohio to Spring Green, Sauk county, Wisconsin, where he engaged successfully in the drug business, and

while there he was also assistant postmaster for two years. Believing that the new and rapidly developing west afforded better opportunities for a young man, he, in 1882, came to Dakota territory, locating at Worthing, Lincoln county, where he started a general merchandise business. He was thus engaged until 1886, when he went to Sioux Falls and entered into the retail boot and shoe business, in which he successfully continued until 1891, when he returned to Worthing. About the time of his return he was appointed postmaster of Worthing, and three years later, in 1894, he bought the banking business of the late Charles Judd, and which is now known as the Farmers and Merchants' Bank. Upon taking hold of the banking business Mr. Lewis relinquished the post-office to his wife. He was eminently successful in all his business enterprises and was considered one of the foremost citizens of Worthing.

On December 11, 1882, Mr. Lewis was married to Miss Mary Morgan, of Spring Green, Wisconsin, and they have one child, Evan Elias Lewis, who is a cadet at West Point. Fraternally Mr. Lewis was identified with the Masonic order, belonging to the blue lodge at Lennox, the chapter at Canton and the commandery at Sioux Falls. He died January 21, 1904, at Worthing.

ROLLIN J. WELLS, senior member of the well-known and prominent law firm of Wells & Blackman, of Sioux Falls, was born in the city of Moline, Illinois, on the 24th of June, 1848, and is a son of Luke and Harriet (Robinson) Wells. After completing the curriculum of the public schools of his native city Mr. Wells was matriculated in the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, in the literary department of which celebrated institution he continued his studies for two years, after which he was for a time engaged in teaching in the public schools of his native state. He began the reading of law in the office and under the direction of Judge George E. Waite, of Geneseo, Illinois, and was admitted to the bar of the state in 1878. In the same year he came to Sioux Falls and established himself in practice as one of the pioneer members of the bar of this

state, while in 1887 he was admitted to practice in the supreme court of the United States. Mr. Wells conducted an individual practice until 1881, when he entered into a professional partnership with William A. Wilkes, under the firm name of Wilkes & Wells, this alliance continuing until 1890, when he entered into his present professional association with George T. Blackman. Mr. Wells has attained high prestige as an able advocate and counselor, being thoroughly well informed in the minutiae of the science of jurisprudence, preparing his causes with most punctilious care and presenting the same with force and directness, so that he has naturally been successful as a trial lawyer, while he has so ordered his course as to retain the unqualified respect of his professional confreres as well as the general public. His firm has a clientage of a distinctively important and representative character throughout and incidentally it should be noted that it has charge of the financial business in the state of the Phoenix Mutual Life Insurance Company, of Hartford, Connecticut.

Mr. Wells is known as one of the city's most public-spirited and loyal citizens and has been identified with a large number of important enterprises, while he has lent his aid and influence in the furtherance of all measures tending to conserve the material and civic advancement and prosperity of his home city and state. In politics he may be designated as an independent Republican, having taken an active interest in public affairs but never having sought the honors or emoluments of political office. Fraternally he is a master Mason, and he and his wife are members of the Congregational church.

It is signally consonant that in this connection reference be made to the exceptional literary taste and ability possessed by Mr. Wells, who has written several books, the most notable of which is a dramatic poem in three acts, entitled Hagar, and having to do with the pitiful story of Hagar and her son, Ishmael, whose tragic wanderings, as told in the Bible, have been a favored theme of painters and poets from the earliest times. That in the midst of an intensely busy and practical life Mr. Wells should have found time and inclina-

tion to bring forth even this one beautiful literary gem speaks well for his appreciation and insistent gift of poesy. The work is one which merits a place in every ecclesiastical and secular library and is a distinctive contribution to the sum total of pure and undefiled English—a veritable classic in its dignity and exaltation of thought and felicity of expression. Concerning this work the Chicago Chronicle spoke as follows:

From Sioux Falls, South Dakota, comes an unexpected piece of literary work that commends itself to public attention. "Hagar," by Rollin J. Wells, is a dramatic poem in three acts. The story, as given in the Bible, is altered somewhat, but not in any wise distorted. Mr. Wells has accented and modified certain points, as the literary artist has the right to do in order to heighten poetic effect. The beauty of Hagar, her misfortunes through no fault of her own, the important part her descendants have played in history, have made a frequent and worthy subject for pen and pencil. A special merit of Mr. Wells' poem is that he has brought out in strong light the moral character of the heroine.

The maid Hagar has a lover, Athuriel. The bond between them is the purest, and nothing seems possible to mar their happiness. Suddenly Hagar is informed through a priest that it is the will of God that she should be the proud mother of Abraham's race. The heart of the girl instinctively rebels at the proposition and she declares she will die before submitting to such a violation of her love. Deeply religious, and accustomed to venerating the commands of God, she has a prolonged struggle between what is pointed out as duty and what seems to her the rights of her own heart. Finally she yields, knowing

The ways of God are strange to men, but he
Makes known his wishes through his priests.

This moral beauty in Hagar's character lends added pathos to the situation. The poet, however, does not leave his heroine a mere helpless victim of the priest's command. Ethical justice steps in, and the final scene shows Abraham kneeling at the feet of the banished Hagar, who is now the happy wife of Athuriel. The poem is characterized by simplicity, strength and beauty, and with slight modification could easily be adapted to the needs of the stage. The fitting illustrations are by William L. Hudson. (Broadway Publishing Company, New York.)

Of the work the South Dakotan, a monthly magazine, gave the following estimate:

South Dakota may take proper pride in its booked

literature, and no single piece of it is more pride-engendering than the last contribution to it—Mr. Rollin J. Wells' dramatic poem, "Hagar." It is a rare proposition for a busy and successful lawyer to give up his leisure to refined literature, but Mr. Wells has found his most congenial recreation in producing verses of graceful measure and exquisite diction, and in "Hagar," his most ambitious production, he has reached a high plane. It is the Biblical story elaborated into one hundred and twenty-five pages of heroic verse, introducing many dramatic situations and lines of extraordinary strength, stamping Mr. Wells a poet of high order.

As showing the stately measure employed we quote a few lines from the third act of this remarkable work, the action being carried into the field of battle, as Athuriel has sworn to avenge Hagar's wrongs:

Most gloriously to battle goes the King of Kings,
The heavens are rent asunder, while the earth in
tremor swings;
The mountains smoke before Him and the moon grows
dark with blood;
And the angry seas are lifted in a great and swelling
flood.

In concluding this brief sketch we enter the following data in regard to the domestic chapter in the life of Mr. Wells: On the 20th of December, 1870, he was united in marriage to Miss Susan L. Little, of Geneseo, Illinois, and they have five children, Robert L., who is in the employ of the great wholesale grocery house of Sprague, Warner & Company, of Chicago; Bertha, who remains at the parental home; Helen W., who is the wife of Frederick E. Phillips, of Sioux Falls; Ruth, who is a popular teacher in the high school of this city, and Mary L., who is at home.

WOLLERT HILDAHL.—As the name indicates, the subject of this sketch is of Scandinavian birth, being a native of Norway, born at Odda, Hardanger, on the 26th of August, 1875. When two years old he was taken by his parents to the city of Bergen, where he spent his childhood and youth, receiving his educational training at "Hans Tank of Hastrus og Hambro's" schools of that place. In 1893 Mr. Hildahl came to the United States and, proceeding

direct to South Dakota, has since been a resident of the city of Sioux Falls. He is a gentleman of scholarly attainments and refined tastes, a clear, forcible and fluent writer and since becoming a resident of the United States has made rapid progress in acquiring a knowledge of this country and its institutions, being widely informed upon the leading questions and issues of the times and keeping himself in close touch with the trend of modern thought throughout the world. He has, since his naturalization, given evidence of his full sympathy with our government and, with an abiding faith in its perpetuity, he upholds its principles, standing at all times for good order and strict enforcement of the law. He is interested in secret fraternal and benevolent work, belonging to the Masonic fraternity at Sioux Falls and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks at the same place, being an active participant in the deliberations of both organizations. Mr. Hildahl, on March 14, 1902, was united in marriage with Miss Emma Julia Lien, of Sioux Falls, the union resulting in the birth of one child, a son to whom has been given the name of Jonas Lien.

Mr. Hildahl has for many years been affiliated with the leading Scandinavian musical organization of the state, the Minnehaha Mandskor, and has served it in various capacities, as well as the Northwestern Scandinavian Singers' Association, of which the Mandskor is a member. The Mandskor was organized December 11, 1890, and became a member of the Northwestern Scandinavian Singers' Association at the time of its organization at Sioux Falls in 1891.

Mr. Hildahl has served as treasurer of the Minnehaha Mandskor, twice as its president and upon two occasions was sent as a delegate to the national convention of the Northwestern Scandinavian Singers' Association. By the latter body he was elected vice-president of the convention at Duluth in 1898 and in 1890, at St. Paul. he was honored by being chosen president.

In the year 1902 Mr. Hildahl took charge of the Syd Dakota Ekkö, a paper devoted to the interests of his nationality in Dakota and the northwest and which for many years has also

served the Northwestern Scandinavian Singers' Association as its official organ, having published what is known to the singers as "Sangernes Spalte," this department being the especial work of the present editor. Through the medium of his paper and otherwise, Mr. Hildahl exercises a wide and powerful influence among his fellow countrymen and is held in high esteem not only by the Scandinavian populace of the Dakotas, but by the general public as well.

ALPHA F. ORR, attorney at law, Sioux Falls, was born in Jersey City, New Jersey, April 28, 1860, the son of James and Susan (Royle) Orr. When two years old he was taken by his parents to Florence, New York, where he spent his childhood and youth and received his preliminary education. After finishing the public-school course, he attended Whitestown Seminary, and from that institution became a student of Hamilton College, where he pursued his literary studies for a period of two years. On quitting college he took up the study of law and in 1882 was admitted to the bar in the city of Rochester, New York, after which he opened an office in Rome, New York, where he practiced for one year. From the latter place Mr. Orr went to Camden, New York, where he soon built up a lucrative professional business and achieved marked prestige in legal circles. He continued in that city until the fall of 1889 when he came to Sioux Falls, South Dakota, where he has since been actively engaged in professional work, achieving the meanwhile distinctive precedence as an able lawyer and successful practitioner.

Mr. Orr is an untiring worker, a close student with a profound knowledge of jurisprudence and occupies a prominent place among the leading lawyers of his adopted state. While devoted to his profession, he is also deeply interested in politics and ever since locating in his present field of labor he has been active in upholding the principles of the Republican party and zealous in his efforts for its success.

Mr. Orr has never been an office seeker nor an aspirant for any kind of public distinction,

notwithstanding which he is always an active and influential participant in political campaigns, taking the field in the interest of his party's candidate and rendering valuable service on the hustings. He is an able and logical speaker, a clear, concise reasoner, and by his eloquence has contributed much to the success of the ticket, not only in local affairs, but throughout the state. He has served one term as city attorney of Sioux Falls, aside from which he has held no office, preferring the duties of his profession and the simple title of citizen to any honors within the power of the people to bestow. Mr. Orr has a pleasing personality, enjoys high professional and social standing and is one of the popular men of the city in which he resides. He is identified with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and the Knights of Pythias, and at the present time holds the title of past chancellor in the latter organization. He is a married man and has a pleasant and attractive home in Sioux Falls, his wife having formerly been Miss Eva E. Green, of Knoxboro, New York.

EDWARD W. SCHMIDT is one of the influential citizens and honored business men of Valley Springs, Minnehaha county, and has passed the major portion of his life in South Dakota, being a representative of one of its pioneer families. He was born in Oshkosh, Wisconsin, on the 28th of October, 1862, and is a son of Frederick W. and Augusta (Barr) Schmidt, both of whom were born in Germany, whence they came to America when young. The subject secured his rudimentary education in the public schools of Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, and was but eight years of age when, in 1872, he came with his parents to South Dakota, his father becoming one of the pioneers of Lincoln county, where he took up homestead and timber claims and eventually developed a good farm. He and his wife are now both dead. As no public schools were established in the section at the time of the family removal to this state, our subject was denied farther educational advantages in a specific way, but by personal application and by active association with

men and affairs he has become a man of broad information and one well equipped for coping with the world, as is evident from the position he has attained as a successful business man, having accumulated every dollar through his own exertions and good management. He continued to assist in the improvement and cultivation of the home ranch until he had attained the age of nineteen years, when he returned to Oshkosh, Wisconsin, where he devoted two years to learning the tinnern's trade, becoming a skilled workman. He then returned to South Dakota and was employed at his trade for one year in Sioux Falls. In April, 1885, he came to Valley Springs, where he followed his trade for the ensuing two years, at the expiration of which he associated himself with E. J. Whaley and engaged in the hardware and harness business under the firm name of E. W. Schmidt & Company. Five years later he purchased Mr. Whaley's interest in the business and has since conducted the enterprise individually, having built up a large and representative trade and having the high regard and unqualified confidence of all who know him and being one of the pioneer merchants of the town. He has a finely equipped and stocked establishment and his annual business transactions now reach an average annual aggregate of about ten thousand dollars. He is progressive and imbued with distinctive public spirit and civic loyalty. In politics he is a stalwart adherent of the Republican party, and he served two years as president of the village, while she has also been incumbent of the office of village treasurer and a member of the local board of education. He and his wife are prominent and valued members of the Congregational church in their home town and he is a member of its board of trustees, while fraternally he is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Modern Woodmen of America.

Mr. Schmidt has been twice married. On the 17th of September, 1886, was solemnized his union to Miss Emma Zick, of Oshkosh, Wisconsin, who was summoned into eternal rest on the 13th of June, 1898, leaving three children, Albert R., Walter H. and Edward R. The eldest son is a member of the United States navy and at the

time of this writing is serving on the cruiser "Hartford." On the 17th of October, 1900, Mr. Schmidt married Miss Mabel Cassidy, of Valley Springs, and they have two children, Margaret A. and Mabel S.

JEFFERSON PARRISH KIDDER, born Braintree, Orange county, Vermont, June 4, 1814. Lieutenant governor Vermont, 1851. Delegate to congress from provisional territorial government at Sioux Falls, 1859. Associate justice supreme court of Dakota from 1865 to death in 1883, except four years, from 1875 to 1879, when he was delegate to congress. Chief promoter of incorporation of State University, at Vermillion.

HON. LEONARD RENNER.—Prominent in the progress of every enterprising community is its agricultural interest, and the men devoting their energies and power of mind to the development and prosecution of this useful and time-honored vocation contribute more perhaps than any other class to the development and substantial prosperity of a new and rapidly growing state. Among the leading agriculturists of Minnehaha county, South Dakota, Leonard Renner, of Mapleton township, occupies a conspicuous place. He has been prominently identified with this part of the state for a number of years, has taken an active part in promoting its material welfare and in addition to the noble calling to which he so successfully devotes his attention, he has also made his influence felt in the public and political affairs of the commonwealth.

Mr. Renner is a native of Germany and a creditable representative of this strong, virile nationality, a nationality which, perhaps more than any other, has made for the material welfare, intellectual advancement and general prosperity of the great American republic. He was born June 9, 1840, in the kingdom of Baden, and is the sixth of a family of eight children, five sons and three daughters, whose parents were Casper and Elizabeth Renner. He spent the first eight years of his life in his native

land, and in 1840 was brought by his parents to the United States, the family settling in Racine county, Wisconsin, where he grew to maturity on a farm. Coming to America when quite young, he soon became habituated to the manners and customs of his environment, secured a good practical education in the public schools, and as he advanced in years and knowledge his love and admiration for his adopted country and its institutions increased in like ratio. He remained with his parents until he was twenty-three years of age. On the 8th day of July, 1863, he enlisted in Battery B, First Illinois Light Artillery, with which he served two years to a day, being discharged July 8, 1865, with an honorable record as a brave and fearless defender of the national union. He accompanied his command through all the varied vicissitudes of warfare, and his two years at the front were marked by almost continued activity. Among the many battles in which he participated, the following were the most noted: Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Missionary Ridge, Rocky Face Gap, Resaca, Peach Tree Creek, Kenesaw Mountain, Franklin, Nashville, besides numerous skirmishes and minor engagements, to say nothing of the long marches and other thrilling experiences encountered by the soldier in constant and active service. Mr. Renner retired from the army with the rank of corporal and, returning home, resumed his usual vocation, which he carried on with success and financial profit in Wisconsin until 1878, when he disposed of his interests in that state and removed to Minnehaha county, South Dakota. Purchasing a valuable tract of land in Mapleton township, he at once addressed himself to the task of its improvement and in due time he not only erected a number of substantial buildings on his place, but took leading rank as an enterprising farmer and successful raiser. Mr. Renner's farm, situated in one of the finest agricultural districts of South Dakota, embraces an area of nine hundred and sixty acres, the greater part under a high state of cultivation, the rest being devoted to live stock, which, as stated above, he has carried on with most gratifying financial results.

His home, beautiful for situation and surrounded by natural and artificial features which enhance its attractions, is supplied with all the comforts and conveniences calculated to make rural life pleasant and agreeable, and without prevarication it can be called one of the finest and on the whole one of the most desirable country homes in the county of Minnehaha.

Mr. Renner, on March 19, 1873, was married in Racine county, Wisconsin, to Miss Catherine Kaiser, whose birth occurred November 22, 1845, in Lafayette, that state, being the daughter of George L. and Margaret (Taupert) Kaiser, both natives of Germany. Of the seven children born of this union, three died in infancy, those surviving being Charles H., George L., Frank T. and Nellie A.

Mr. Renner, as already indicated, has been influential in the affairs of his township and county, and for several years served on the town board of Mapleton, of which body he was chairman during the greater part of his incumbency. In 1901 he was elected, on the Republican ticket, to represent Minnehaha county in the legislature of South Dakota, and his course as a lawmaker meeting the endorsement of his constituency, he was re-elected in the fall of 1902, his record throughout being eminently creditable to himself and an honor to the county. During the session of 1901 he was a member of the committee on education, one of the most important committees of the house, and he also served during that time and the ensuing two years on the committee of public health, besides taking an active part in the general deliberations of that body. For the last twenty years he has been school treasurer of Mapleton township, and as such has labored zealously for the cause of education, sparing no pains to raise the system within his jurisdiction to the highest standard of excellence attainable. He is a zealous member of the Grand Army of the Republic, belonging to Joe Hooker Post, which at various times has honored him with important official positions. Mr. Renner is a broad-minded, intelligent man of generous impulses, enterprising, progressive, and a typical representative of that large and

eminently respectable class of citizens that have done so much for the development of the young and growing commonwealth of South Dakota. He is highly esteemed by his neighbors and by the public, and his private and official life demonstrates that the large measure of confidence reposed in him has not been misplaced.

FRANK R. AIKENS was born in the city of New York, on the 14th of December, 1855, and in the public schools of Rome secured his preliminary educational discipline, though he became a student in a law office at so early an age that he may practically be said to have been educated under the benign panoply of the great profession of which he is a devotee. After five years of careful and discriminating study he was admitted to the bar of the Empire state, on the 5th of January, 1877, and he initiated the practice of his profession in Rome, that state, where he remained until August, 1880, when he came to Sioux Falls, South Dakota, whence he proceeded to Canton, Lincoln county, where he opened an office on the 1st of the following September. Of his subsequent career the following succinct outline has been given in a previous publication: "From the first he had a good practice, took an active part in politics, and in 1885 was elected to the provisional state senate. He was also elected to and served in the territorial assemblies of 1887 and 1889, being chairman of the judiciary committee in the former year, and serving as a member of the same committee, and as practically its chairman, in 1889. He was a prominent and influential member of the legislature during both sessions, and was recognized as one of its ablest debaters. He is always clear, concise and forcible in presenting his views, and has enough of the attributes of the orator in his composition to command the attention of any audience he may address. On the 19th of March, 1889, he was appointed associate justice of the territorial supreme court, and the following October was elected to the bench of the second judicial circuit for the first term thereof. At the expiration of his term

of office he resumed the practice of law at Canton, where he remained until July, 1895, at which time he removed to Sioux Falls and entered into a co-partnership with the established firm of Bailey & Voorhees, under the new title of Aikens, Bailey & Voorhees, being the trial lawyer of the firm during the period of its existence, which terminated in October, 1897. On the 22d of that month he entered into partnership with Harold E. Judge, under the firm name of Aikens & Judge, and this effective alliance has since continued, the firm controlling a large and important business."

Judge Aikens is a man of high attainments, of profound erudition and practical ability as a lawyer, and has won prestige because he has worked for it. He is endowed with a keen, analytical mind, and his powers as a trial lawyer are admirable, while his course on the bench shows that he is not lacking in those qualities which make for the best exercise of the judicial functions.

He stands high in professional, business and social circles and his whole-souled, generous nature has won to him a host of friends in South Dakota.

EDWARD G. KENNEDY is a representative and highly esteemed citizen of Sioux Falls, and is incumbent of the responsible office of United States marshal for the district of South Dakota, in which capacity he has rendered most able service. His is the distinction of being a veteran of the great war of the Rebellion, in which he made an honorable record as a loyal and valiant son of the republic, while in the "piping times of peace" he has shown the same integrity of purpose and devotion to the right as he manifested when following the stars and stripes on the sanguinary battlefields of the south.

Mr. Kennedy is a native of the Keystone state of the Union, having been born in Hollidaysburg, Blair county, Pennsylvania, on the 17th of December, 1844, a son of Samuel and Rebecca (Hayes) Kennedy, both of whom were born and reared in that state, where they passed their

entire lives, the father having been a school teacher by vocation during the major portion of his active career. He passed to his reward in 1884 and his cherished and devoted wife was summoned into eternal rest in 1898. They became the parents of five children, of whom three are living at the present time. Both were members of the Presbyterian church, and in politics Samuel Kennedy was a supporter of the principles of the Republican party from the time of its organization until his death.

The subject of this review secured his early education in the common schools of the various localities in Pennsylvania in which his parents resided during his youthful days, and he supplemented this discipline by a course of study in Eldersridge Academy, in Indiana county, that state. After leaving school, at the age of seventeen years, he gave distinctive evidence of his intrinsic patriotism by tendering his services in defense of the Union, then in jeopardy through armed rebellion. In August, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company C, One Hundred and Thirty-ninth Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, which he continued to serve until the close of the war, receiving his honorable discharge, in the city of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, in July, 1865. He was an active participant in the battle of Antietam and in all the engagements in which the First Brigade of the Second Division, Sixth Army Corps, took part, his regiment having been attached to this brigade during the greater part of its term. At the close of the war he secured a clerical position in Pittsburg, and was thus employed in that city and Allegheny until 1880, when he determined to cast in his lot with the new territory of Dakota. He first located in Potter county, where he engaged in the cattle business, in partnership with his brother, F. H. Kennedy, later removing to Walworth county, where he continued in the same line of enterprise until 1898, when he located in Eureka, McPherson county, where he established himself in the grain and agricultural implement business, and continued operations in the line until 1902, when he closed out his interests in order to devote his undivided attention to his official duties. In 1897

President McKinley appointed Mr. Kennedy to the office of United States marshal for the district of South Dakota, and he has served in this capacity continuously since, being on the 12th day of January, 1902, reappointed to the office, by President Roosevelt. He is a man of resourcefulness and mature judgment and has given a most creditable and satisfactory administration of his official duties, while he is recognized as one of the stalwart and uncompromising representatives of the Republican party in the state, having been an active worker in its cause and having been identified with the party from the time of attaining his legal majority and the concomitant right of franchise.

On the 15th of December, 1891, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Kennedy to Miss Mary B. Brundage, of Bismarck, North Dakota, and they became the parents of two children, Ruth and Donald B. Mrs. Kennedy died on the 5th of April, 1900.

JOHN SCHAMBER.—The career of the honored subject of this sketch offers both lesson and incentive, since it indicates what is possible of accomplishment on the part of the young man of foreign birth who comes to our great republic and bends his energies to legitimate industry, availing himself of the resources at his command and gaining a success worthy the name. Mr. Schamber has been a prominent figure in the public and business affairs of South Dakota, of which he is a pioneer, and has been called upon to serve in offices of high trust and responsibility, as this context will later indicate. He is one of the leading business men of Hutchinson county, being engaged in the banking business in Menno, and is eminently entitled to consideration in this history.

Mr. Schamber was born in the historic Crimean district of southern Russia, within sixty miles of the famed old city of Sebastopol, on the 6th of March, 1856, being a son of Peter and Wilhelmina (Luese) Schamber, of whose six children four are now living, namely: Peter, a resident of Yankton county, this state; John, the

immediate subject of this sketch; Rosina, wife of Joseph Bohrer, of Mercer county, North Dakota; and George, a prominent merchant of Freeman, Hutchinson county. The parents were born in southern Russia, where they were reared and where their marriage was solemnized. Peter Schamber was there engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1875, when he came with his wife to the United States, whither our subject had preceded him by one year. The former took up a homestead claim in Yankton county, where he resided until 1884, when he removed to the village of Freeman, where he passed the residue of his life, his death occurring in May, 1901, while his devoted wife passed away in 1883.

John Schamber was reared on the home farm and secured his education in the common schools and the teachers' seminary in his native land, and there he taught school during one winter term prior to his emigration to America. His English education has been acquired, by self-application and absorption since he came to the United States. Mr. Schamber arrived in New York city in August, 1874, and thence came westward to Iowa, where he gave his attention to farm work for one year, then coming to South Dakota and taking up a pre-emption claim in Yankton county, six miles southeast of the present town of Menno. Later he filed a homestead entry on this claim, while in the same locality his father also took up a homestead. In 1880 the subject left his farm, upon which he had made excellent improvements, and came to Menno, where he secured a position as clerk in a general store. In 1882 he removed to Freeman, where he engaged in the general merchandise business, in partnership with his brother George. They continued to be the leading merchants of the town until 1900, when our subject retired from the firm, selling his interest in the business to his brother, with whom he had been so long and pleasantly associated. In 1886 the farmers' elevator was erected in Freeman, the same being controlled by a stock company of leading farmers in the locality, and our subject and his brother became numbered among the heaviest stockholders in the new concern. In 1894 they acquired control of the enterprise, and finally be-



JOHN SCHAMBER.

came sole owners of the property. In 1902 our subject sold his interests in this line to his brother, who still remains in control of the same. In 1900 Mr. Schamber became one of those principally concerned in the organization of the Merchants' State Bank at Freeman, being made president of the same and retaining this office until February, 1902, when the bank was sold to the present owners. In November, 1901, he organized the Exchange State Bank of Menno, of which he is now the sole owner, the institution being recognized as one of the solid and reliable monetary establishments of the state and controlling an excellent business. He has maintained his home in Freeman.

Mr. Schamber is one of the leaders of the Republican party in the state, and his hold upon public confidence and esteem has been manifested in no uncertain way. He has held numerous local offices of minor order, and in 1886 was elected treasurer of Hutchinson county, serving three successive terms. In 1893 he was elected to represent his district in the state senate, being chosen as his own successor in the election of 1895 and proving a valuable member of the deliberative body of the general assembly. In 1898 still further distinction became his, in that he was elected to the important office of state treasurer, in which he served two terms, having been re-elected in 1900 and continuing incumbent of the office until January 1, 1903. He retired from this position with the record of having given a most able and discriminating administration of the fiscal affairs of the state. He is ever alive to the best interests of his home town, as well as the state in general, and his public spirit is manifested in a most helpful way. He is at the present time chairman of the board of trustees of Freeman. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran church, and both are prominent in the best social life of the community.

On the 11th of November, 1881, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Schamber to Miss Maria Kayser, daughter of Adam Kayser, of Parkston, and they are the parents of ten children, namely: J. Adolph, who is a student in Concordia College, in Milwaukee, Wisconsin,

preparing himself for the ministry of the Lutheran church; Robert E., who is cashier of the Exchange Bank of Menno; Otto G. is manager of the J. H. Leval & Company lumber yard at Lesterville and is said to be the youngest manager in the employ of that company; Hildegard, Herta, Edgar, Udo, Hedwig, Berthold and Alfred, all of whom are still at the parental home.

JOHN R. GAMBLE, born Geneseo county, New York, 1848. Graduate Lawrence University, Appleton, Wisconsin. Brother of Senator Robert J. Gamble. Located in Yankton, 1873. Held many local offices, and was elected to congress, 1890, but died on August 14, 1891, before taking his congressional seat.

CHARLES P. BATES is a native of the old Empire state of the Union, having been born in Oneida county, New York, on the 4th of December, 1859, and being a son of Rev. Laban E. and Caroline (Bronson) Bates, his father having been a clergyman of the Congregational church, in whose ministry he served until the time of his death, in 1896, his wife passing away in 1869. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm, his father having been engaged in agricultural pursuits in addition to his ministerial labors, and after attending the public schools until he had completed the curriculum he continued his studies in the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary at Lima, New York, and from the age of eighteen until that of twenty-three he devoted a portion of his time to teaching and to the study of law in connection with his course in the seminary, having initiated his technical reading of the law in the city of Rochester. In 1883 Mr. Bates came to what is now the state of South Dakota and located in Ipswich, Edmunds county, where he was identified with the hardware business about two years. In March, 1885, he came to Sioux Falls and resumed the study of law in the office of H. H. Keith, being admitted to the bar in January, 1887, but continuing in the employ of his preceptor, Mr. Keith,

until January, 1889, when they formed a partnership, under the title of Keith & Bates, this association continuing until January, 1893, after which Mr. Bates was independently engaged in the practice of his profession until January, 1898, when he entered into partnership with P. J. Rogde, under the firm name of Bates & Rogde. On January 1, 1904, this partnership was dissolved and Mr. Bates formed a business alliance with Ralph W. Parlman, under the firm name of Bates & Parlman.

In May, 1894, Mr. Bates was appointed city attorney, being chosen as his own successor in the following year and thus remaining incumbent of the office until May, 1896. During the spirited campaign of 1894 he was chairman of the Republican central committee of Minnehaha county, marshaling his forces with consummate skill and discrimination and proving himself well qualified for leadership. After the nomination of William McKinley for the presidency in 1896 he identified himself with the silver wing of the party, receiving the nomination for state's attorney on the Fusion ticket and being elected by a gratifying majority, the entire ticket being victorious in the county. In 1898 he was re-elected, serving as a tangible mark of the popular appreciation of his ability and his effective services as public prosecutor, and in the campaign of that year he was also chairman of the executive committee of the Fusion party in the county and had charge of the campaign in the county. In 1902 Mr. Bates renewed his allegiance to the Republican party and has since been an advocate of its principles. He is devoted to the work of his profession, giving a careful preparation to all his cases and presenting every cause with directness and with a full appreciation of the salient points involved, while his thorough knowledge of the basic principles, and the minutiae of the law, as well as of precedents, has gained him marked prestige as a trial lawyer and as a safe and conservative counsel. Fraternally Mr. Bates is one of the prominent members of Granite Lodge, No. 18, Knights of Pythias, in which he has passed all the official chairs, and has frequently represented the lodge in the grand lodge of the state. He is also affili-

ated with Sioux Falls Lodge, No. 262, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, of which he is past exalted ruler, having also represented this organization in the grand lodge. His religious faith is that of the Congregational church, in which he was reared.

On the 5th of February, 1891, Mr. Bates was united in marriage to Miss Grace Chester, of Elmira, New York, and they are the parents of two sons, Chester Bronson and Lawrence Russell.

EDWARD OLSON, the third president of the State University, was a native of Wisconsin, a graduate of the Wisconsin University, and was a professor in the old Chicago University. The university was highly prosperous under his management. He lost his life in the Minneapolis Tribune fire, November 3, 1889.

ORVILLE CLYDE CADWELL is a native of the Buckeye state, having been born in Fayette, Ohio, on the 20th of August, 1861, a son of Alpha Dow and Alta Delight Cadwell, who removed from Ohio to Minnesota in 1865, being numbered among the early settlers of Fairmont, Martin county, where the father engaged in the mercantile business, becoming one of the interested principals in the Ward & Cadwell Company, of that place, whose business has grown to be one of the largest of the sort in southern Minnesota. The father of the subject died in 1899, at the age of seventy-two years, and his widow is now living at Chokio, Minnesota.

When the subject of this sketch was but five years of age he was rendered totally blind, as a result of an attack of fever, and his early educational training was therefore secured in the school for the blind at Faribault, Minnesota, while later he was afforded excellent advantages in being permitted to prosecute his studies in the celebrated Perkins Institute, in South Boston, Massachusetts, where he was graduated as a member of the class of 1881. His alert and receptive mentality enabled him to make notable progress, and he early evinced a marked taste

for music and for the reading of good literature, while he was fortunately endowed with a strong physique and buoyant spirit, so that his handicap has not been as great as might be imagined, for he is a man of fine attainments and excellent business ability, while his generous and genial nature has won him staunch friendships. He received the best of musical instruction and also learned the art of piano tuning, and after his graduation, in order to still farther advance himself, he devoted one year to teaching music and to the practical work of his trade. In 1882 Mr. Cadwell secured a position as tuner and pianist in the prominent music house of Dyer & Howard, in the city of St. Paul, Minnesota, and continued in the employ of this firm until 1889, when his health became so impaired as to lead to his resignation. In the autumn of that year he came to Sioux Falls and engaged in the music business, his father being associated with him in the same until his death, when he left his interest to the subject, who is now the sole owner, while the success of the undertaking is shown when we note that this is the largest, best known and most popular music house in the state, having well equipped sales and store rooms and a full line of the best musical instruments and merchandise. To this attractive enterprise Mr. Cadwell devotes his entire attention, and he has manifested great tact and administrative ability in the connection and personally attained the highest popularity in the business, social and musical circles of the city. He is a staunch supporter of the Republican party, and in 1899 was elected to represent the fifth ward on the board of education, being still in tenure of this office and taking a lively interest in educational affairs and in all else that makes for the well-being of his home city. He is liberal and tolerant in his religious views, and both he and his wife are members of the Unitarian church. He has been affiliated with Sioux Falls Lodge, No. 262, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, since August, 1902, and is one of its valued members.

In the city of St. Paul, Minnesota, on the 18th of November, 1885, Mr. Cadwell was

united in marriage to Miss Minnie A. Burdick, who was born in Fairmont, Martin county, Minnesota, being a daughter of John and Rebecca (Swearengen) Burdick, and of the children of this gracious union we enter the following brief record: Grace B. was born August 26, 1886; Muriel C., April 22, 1890, and Ralph K., November 2, 1894.

FREDERICK C. WHITEHOUSE was born in the town of Boone, Iowa, on the 18th of March, 1870, being the eldest son of Julius F. and Elizabeth (Duckworth) Whitehouse, the former of whom was born in Maine and the latter in Iowa, the ancestry in the agnatic line being traced back to English and Holland derivation, while the maternal ancestry was of Scottish extraction. Isaac and Mary C. Whitehouse, the paternal grandparents of the subject, removed from the old Pine Tree state to Iowa in 1867, locating in Boone county, where Mr. Whitehouse continued to be engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1870, when he removed with his family to Cherokee county, where he and three of his sons took up homestead claims of government land, enduring the hardships and encountering the vicissitudes which ever are the portion of the pioneer, but ultimately meeting with a due measure of success. About 1880 the father of the subject disposed of his farm, which had greatly appreciated in value under his manipulations and through the rapid settling of the country, and removed to the town of Cherokee, where he engaged in the work of his trade as a carpenter and builder, which he has since followed, he and his wife being now residents of Primghar, O'Brien county, Iowa. The maternal grandfather of our subject was one of the earliest settlers in Boone county, Iowa, where he became a prosperous and influential farmer and there both he and his wife passed the closing years of their lives, honored by all who knew them.

Frederick C. Whitehouse, the immediate subject of this sketch, received his early educational discipline in the public schools of Cherokee, Iowa, where he completed a course of study in the

high school. At the age of eighteen years he engaged in the loan and abstract business in Primghar, Iowa, and simultaneously held the office of deputy auditor of O'Brien county. After being thus engaged for one year he was tendered the responsible office of cashier of the Primghar State Bank, of which position he continued incumbent for three years, when his impaired health led him to resign and he thereupon established himself in the land, loan and abstract business in the same town, continuing the enterprise most successfully until December 1, 1896, when he disposed of his interests there and came to Sioux Falls, where he has ever since maintained his home and where he has attained a position of prominence as a citizen and business man. From a copy of the O'Brien County Bell, bearing date of November 26, 1896, we quote the following words as indicating the estimate placed upon the subject in the town where he was formerly engaged in business: "During his residence in Primghar Mr. Whitehouse has won for himself the reputation of dealing honorably and fairly with those who have had business transactions with him, and has always been identified with whatever he considered for the best interests of the town and good of the community, and as an indication of the esteem in which he is held we may point to the fact that our citizens for three successive terms elected him mayor of our city, which office he filled acceptably to the citizens and creditably to himself. This, together with the further fact that he has held several other positions of trust, among which are the deputy auditorship of O'Brien county and the cashiership of the Primghar State Bank, prompts us to say that with the departure of Mr. Whitehouse Primghar loses one of its best citizens; and it is safe to say that none will be missed more, by a large circle of friends, than Mrs. Whitehouse, who accompanies her husband in a few days to their future home."

Upon coming to Sioux Falls Mr. Whitehouse at once established himself in the real-estate and loan business, as a member of the firm of Scott, Whitehouse & Company, under which title operations were continued until 1893, when the pres-

ent firm of F. C. Whitehouse & Company was formed, the junior member being John M. Zeller. The firm has operated extensively in lands in eastern South Dakota and has been the means of bringing hundreds of eastern people to this section, the greater portion of the number still occupying the homes purchased from the firm and being contented, prosperous and happy. Mr. Whitehouse is also secretary and treasurer of the Minnehaha Land and Investment Company, of Sioux Falls, the same being capitalized for fifty thousand dollars, and he is recognized as one of the loyal citizens and progressive young business men of the state. In politics he gives his support to the Republican party, and fraternally is identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and Ancient Order of United Workmen.

On Christmas day of the year 1889 was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Whitehouse to Miss Abigail C. Blake, who was born in Shell Rock, Iowa, being a daughter of George G. and Mary E. Blake. Mr. and Mrs. Whitehouse have three children, R. Harold, Leland B. and Marie A.

ALFRED REID is a native of Aberdeen, Scotland, where he was born on the 16th of January, 1870, being a son of Alexander and Sarah Reid, both representatives of staunch and honored Scottish ancestry. The father of the subject is a stone contractor by vocation; both he and his wife are now residents of Aberdeen, Scotland.

They became the parents of ten children, of whom nine are living. The subject was reared in his native city, in whose public schools he received his preliminary educational discipline, after which he was for two years a student in Gordons College, a prominent educational institution in Aberdeen. In 1887, at the age of seventeen years, Mr. Reid came to America, whither two of his brothers had preceded him, and he made his way directly from New York to Sioux Falls, where he was employed as a hotel clerk for some time, and thereafter fol-

lowed various vocations until 1890, when he located in Rowena, where he engaged in the general merchandise business, conducting the enterprise individually until 1899, when he admitted his brothers James R. and Alexander to partnership, and they have since continued the business, in connection with their other important industrial enterprise. From 1894 to 1897 Mr. Reid was the local manager of the Minnehaha Granite Company, of Chicago, said company operating the quarries at Rowena, and he then entered into partnership with his two brothers and acquired the quarries, which they have since successfully operated, controlling a large and profitable business. The products of the fine quarries include granite paving blocks, building and dimension stones, broken ashler, range rock and crushed granite, and the firm makes a specialty of contracting on all kinds of street improvements in their line.

Mr. Reid is a staunch adherent of the Republican party and has been a most active worker in its cause for a number of years past, while he has been a frequent delegate to the county and state conventions of the party. He has been incumbent of the office of postmaster at Rowena since 1897, served for nine years as treasurer of Split Rock township, and was for seven years 'a valued member of the board of education, having at all times given a ready support to all measures and enterprises tending to conserve the general welfare and progress. Fraternally, he is identified with Sioux Falls Lodge, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, at Sioux Falls.

On the 27th of May, 1896, Mr. Reid was united in marriage to Miss Nellie M. Davidson, a daughter of James F. Davidson, a well-known and influential citizen of Rowena. She was born in the state of Iowa and has been a resident of South Dakota for the past fifteen years. Mr. and Mrs. Reid have four children, namely: Emma Ray, Alfred Nelson, Alexander Davidson and Nellie May. Mr. Reid is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America at Rowena and the Ancient Order of United Workmen, at Sioux Falls. Mrs. Reid is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and a prominent worker in the same.

ANDREW E. LEE, born in Norway in 1847, came to America in 1850, locating at Madison, Wisconsin. Came to Vermillion, South Dakota, in 1869, where he has since engaged in mercantile business, farming and stock growing. Elected governor upon Populist ticket, 1896; re-elected, 1898. One of the state's wealthiest men.

FRANK BOWEN.—The subject of this memoir was a young man of sterling character and marked business acumen, and had gained distinctive precedence in the commercial affairs of Minnehaha county, having been engaged in the grain business in the village of Benclare. His life was brought to a close by the hand of a dastardly assassin, and he thus passed away in the very prime of an honorable and useful manhood, while the crime which caused his death proved a shock to the people of the county in which he lived, while his loss was felt as a personal bereavement by his wide circle of loyal friends.

Mr. Bowen was born in Benton county, Iowa, on the 7th of February, 1865, being a son of Patrick and Catherine Bowen, and his father was a farmer by vocation, having been numbered among the early settlers of the Hawkeye state. The subject received his educational training in the public schools of his native county and remained on the parental homestead, assisting in the work and management of the farm, until he had attained the age of nineteen years, when he inaugurated his independent business career by going to Cherokee county, Iowa, where he was engaged in farming about three years, after which he followed the same line of enterprise for a time near Rock Valley, Sioux county, that state, and thereafter he was engaged in the real-estate business in the town mentioned and later in Latchwood, where he also conducted an insurance enterprise, remaining there three years, at the expiration of which, in 1890, he came to South Dakota and took up his residence in the village of Benclare, Minnehaha county, where he purchased an established general merchandise business, in connection with the conducting of which he also became one of the leading grain and stock dealers of this section,

while he also handled lumber and coal and was the owner of the well equipped grain elevator in the town. He was an honored and progressive business man and did much to forward the industrial and civic advancement of the village, while he held the respect and confidence of all those who had an appreciation of his sterling worth of character. He was a stanch adherent of the Democrat party, but never sought the honors or emoluments of political office.

On the 23d of December, 1889, Mr. Bowen was united in marriage to Miss Kate E. Smith, who was born and reared in Benton county, Iowa, being a daughter of Thomas and Catherine (Melville) Smith, while her father is one of the prominent and influential farmers of that section. Mr. and Mrs. Bowen became the parents of seven children, all of whom are living except one, and all of whom remain with their widowed mother in the pleasant home in Benclare, their names, in order of birth, being as follows: Earl T., Teresa K., Francis S., Evaline A., Lorena M., Cecilia M. and Louella A., the last mentioned having died in infancy, on the 18th of September, 1903.

Mr. Bowen met his death on the 27th of February, 1904, and of the details of the tragedy we offer the following data, extracted from the current number of the Grain Dealers' Journal, published in the city of Chicago:

How hard it is to keep on friendly terms with the station agent who tries to enforce the unjust rules of the company, grain dealers know to their cost. In stirring up animosity, the matter of demurrage claimed on cars not unloaded promptly is most prolific. A life has been sacrificed to this creator of strife. Frank Bowen, a progressive and enterprising grain dealer of Benclare, South Dakota, has been shot down by the railroad station agent after a quarrel over demurrage. Mr. Bowen paid the demurrage and thought no more of the matter, but not so the station agent. When Bowen visited the station the next day the agent called him to receipt for an express package. Bowen never finished writing his name. As he stood, pen in hand, the agent shot him in the head, and Bowen slipped to the floor, the pen making a scrawl after the letters "Fra—."

When the citizens, who highly esteemed Mr. Bowen for his integrity and fair dealing, learned of the agent's deed the latter was with difficulty protected from their vengeance. He has been lodged in jail,

and the defense made by the railroad company will not avail, as the agent did not succeed in killing the only witness, Bowen's twelve-year-old son, who will recover from a wound in the shoulder. The esteem in which Mr. Bowen was held by the commission merchants to whom he consigned grain is shown by their messages of sympathy and requests that the bereaved widow may draw on them for any money she may need.

* At the trial, held at Sioux Falls the following May, the assassin was adjudged insane and was committed to the insane asylum at Yankton.

WILLIAM HANDLEY is a sturdy Scotchman and is endowed with those sterling characteristics so typical of the race from which he is sprung. He was born in Dumfriesshire, Scotland, on the 27th of October, 1853, being a son of James and Mary (Barrett) Handley, both of whom passed their entire lives in the fair land of hills and heather, the father having been a laborer by vocation. Our subject received his educational discipline in the excellent schools of his native place, and learned in his youth the trade of stone cutting, becoming a very skillful artisan in the line, having served his apprenticeship in Shapfaels, Westmoreland county, England, where he remained until 1875, when he immigrated to the United States, locating near Rockland, Maine, where he remained one year, employed at his trade, after which he was similarly engaged for three years at Westerly, Rhode Island. He then came to the west and located in St. Cloud, Minnesota, and one year later entered the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, working at his trade in connection with the construction of the line through the state of Washington, and having been thus engaged at the time when the lines from the east and west were joined and the important event celebrated by the driving of the golden spike, in honor of the completion of the splendid enterprise. In March, 1883, Mr. Handley came to Sioux Falls, where for seven years he had charge of the operation of the Drake Polishing Works, and at the expiration of this period he located in East Sioux Falls and assumed the

management of the works of the East Sioux Falls Granite Company, of which he eventually came into control, conducting the enterprise individually for three years, and then, in 1895, entering into partnership with Wiley V. Lowe, under the firm name of Lowe & Handley, and they have since continued the business most successfully, having a well equipped plant and turning out work of the highest grade, both for architectural and cemetery purposes.

In politics Mr. Handley is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party, but has never sought office. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Ancient Order of United Workmen Lodge, and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, at Sioux Falls.

On the 27th of October, 1901, Mr. Handley was united in marriage to Miss Frances Ann Jones, who was born and reared in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, being a daughter of John and Fannie Jones, who are now residents of Sioux Falls. No children have been born of this union. Mr. and Mrs. Handley have a pleasant home in East Sioux Falls, and enjoy marked popularity in the social circles of the community.

DIGHTON CORSON, judge of supreme court, native of Somerset county, Maine, educated at Waterville. Came to Wisconsin in early period and was member of Wisconsin legislature in 1857, and district attorney for Milwaukee county in 1858. Afterwards settled in Nevada and was for many years district attorney at Virginia City. Came to Black Hills in 1876. Was member of constitutional conventions of 1883 and 1889. Elected supreme judge at statehood and has continued in the position.

H. A. DUNHAM.—A native of Newark, New Jersey, the subject of this review was born on the 18th of September, 1846, and is a son of S. H. and Dianthe (Alden) Dunham. The father was the owner of a rubber factory in the east and when his son was but six years of age he removed from New Jersey to Indiana, where he

remained for six years. At the end of that time he went to Illinois, where he entered land from the government and began farming, carrying on agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred in 1885. He had five children: Albur, who was killed at Bowling Green, Kentucky, during the Civil war; Eugene, who is a veterinary surgeon; C. L., who was also a soldier of the Union army and now resides in Iowa; and Hersey, who is the wife of Ed. Alden, of Cleveland, Ohio.

H. A. Dunham continued under the parental roof until fourteen years of age, when he left home and became a sailor, following the sea for five years, during which time he visited many foreign ports. Within that period he also gained a knowledge of the coopering business and followed that pursuit for two years in Yankton, South Dakota. He was married in 1867 to Mrs. Jane Grant, of Randeau county, and the following year came to this state. He secured a homestead in Yankton county, on which he still resides and his time and energies have been devoted successfully to agricultural pursuits. His wife had been previously married and by the first union had a daughter, who is now the wife of James Ewing, a prominent farmer of Yankton county. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Dunham have been born four daughters and a son: Hersey, who is the wife of Ezra Willis and resides in the Black Hills; Cora, the wife of William McNichols, a farmer of Yankton county; Anna, who lives at home; Hiram, who is married and is engaged in farming; and Grace, the wife of Nels Anderson, a resident farmer of this county. In 1893 the family were called upon to mourn the loss of the wife and mother, who was a most estimable lady, her loss being deeply deplored not only by her husband and children, but also by many friends.

Throughout an active business career Mr. Dunham has engaged in agricultural pursuits and is now the owner of a valuable farm of three hundred and twenty acres, on which he has placed splendid improvements. He gives his attention more largely to the raising of stock than to the cultivation of grain and through his active and energetic efforts in this line he has won very

desirable prosperity. In politics he is a Republican and he is connected with the Improved Order of Red Men. In friendship he is faithful, in citizenship loyal and to his family he is most devoted. His business affairs have ever been conducted honorably and he is today one who well merits the confidence and esteem in which he is uniformly held. Mr. Dunham is in his religious belief a free thinker.

M. E. JOHNSON, now deceased, was a native of Norway, his birth having occurred in the land of the midnight sun in 1842. He there remained until fourteen years of age and then started out in life on his own account. He was a young boy to face the stern realities of life, but he showed courage and stability in his work and gradually he advanced in his chosen vocation. He first went to sea and remained a sailor until 1871, during which time he visited many ports. In that year he came to the United States and spent a short time on the Atlantic coast in New York, Boston and Baltimore. He then went to Michigan and was identified with the central west, its business opportunities and its development throughout his remaining days. In 1873 he was united in marriage to Miss Malvina Antone Johnson, who was a native of Denmark, their wedding being celebrated in Michigan, where they lived for about a year. Mrs. Johnson's birth occurred in 1848 and she came to America in 1872, remaining a resident of Michigan from that time until a year after her marriage. Her parents both died in their native land, but she has a brother and sister in this country—residents of Dane county, Wisconsin.

It was in the year 1874 that Mr. and Mrs. Johnson removed to Nebraska, where they spent the summer, and in the succeeding autumn they came to Yankton county and in the city of Yankton Mr. Johnson engaged in the express business, in which he continued up to the time of his death in 1885. He received a liberal patronage, his time being employed in the conduct of the enterprise and he made considerable money as an expressman. With the capital thus acquired he pur-

chased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres near Yankton and thus at his demise he left a valuable property to his family. His life was characterized by earnest labor, for having no family or pecuniary advantages to aid him at the outset of his career he worked persistently and capably until he had gained for himself a very desirable position among the men of affluence in his adopted county.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Johnson were born six children, but three of the number have passed away. Those still living are Edward Johnson, who, at the age of twenty-eight years, is operating the home farm; Tillie, who is also with her mother; and Marcus Enoch, who has recently graduated in the public schools of Yankton. Mr. Johnson was a member of the Odd Fellows society and belonged to the Congregational church. He was loyal to its teachings and its principles and his life was ever honorable and upright. His political allegiance was given to the Republican party and he was a worthy son of his adopted country, being true to her institutions and taking a great pride in what was accomplished in this state. Because of his worth and fidelity to every duty that devolved upon him he enjoyed in an unusual degree the respect of his fellow men and when he was called from this life his loss was deeply deplored by all who knew him.

JOHN OWENS.—Among the citizens of foreign birth now living in Yankton county, South Dakota, is numbered John Owens, who was born in North Wales in the year 1839, his parents being Thomas and Ellen (Rowlands) Owens. In their family were seven children, five of whom are deceased, the living being the subject and his sister, Ellen, who yet resides in Wales. Edward Owens, who came to this country with his brother John, died in Minnesota about seven years ago, leaving a widow and eight children.

The subject of this review pursued his education in the schools of his native country, but early he put aside his text-books because of the financial condition of the family, it being neces-

sary that he earn his own livelihood and also assist in the support of his brothers and sisters. Realizing that the business possibilities of the new world were greater than those afforded in Great Britain, he left home when twenty years of age and sailed across the broad Atlantic. Making his way to Chicago, he spent two years in that state, working for the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. He next went to Minnesota, where his brother Edward resided, and there he made his home for several years, removing subsequently to Iowa, where he spent about five years, being employed on a farm in the latter state. The year 1884 witnessed his arrival in Decatur and his home was established in Yankton county.

In September of the same year Mr. Owens was united in marriage to Miss Henrietta Kuhler, of Clay county, South Dakota, and a daughter of John William and Mary Catherine (Funke) Kuhler. They were natives of Germany and were married ere leaving the fatherland. Mr. Kuhler was a miller by trade and always followed that pursuit while in his native country. In the year 1849 he came with his family to the United States, settling in Iowa, where he secured a tract of land of one hundred and sixty acres. It is located in a pioneer district and he paid for it two thousand dollars. With characteristic energy he began its further development and improvement and continued to make it his home until his removal to Clay county, South Dakota. There he lived with his son, August, for two years, when he and his wife came to live with Mrs. Owens. His death occurred about eighteen years ago. His widow is also deceased. In the family of this worthy couple were nine children: August Kuhler, a brother of Mrs. Owens, is now living in LeMar, Iowa, having retired from active business life; another brother, William, is a retired farmer of Missouri; while a sister, Rosella, is the wife of August Hoppe, of Nebraska; and Julia is the wife of Peter Christina, of Iowa.

The home of Mr. and Mrs. Owens has been blessed with but one child, William, who was

educated in the public schools and is now assisting his father in the management of the home farm. He is an intelligent and industrious young man whose labors are of great benefit to his parents.

A short time after his marriage Mr. Owens purchased two hundred and sixty acres of land, and since then purchased eighty acres more, which he has since engaged in cultivating and he now has a valuable property. About one-half of his land has been transformed into rich fields, planted to the cereals best adapted to the soil and climate, and he is also extensively engaged in the raising of stock. He is a man of resolute purpose and strong will and carries forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes, brooking no obstacles that can be overcome by earnest labor and perseverance. He and his family are devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal church, contributing generously to its support and doing everything in their power for its growth and upbuilding. He is, indeed, a very highly respected citizen, enjoying in unusual degree the trust and good will of his fellow men and his integrity stands as an unquestioned fact in his career. His word has always been as good as any bond solemnized by signature or seal and whatever Mr. Owens says can be depended upon.

CHARLES K. HOWARD, born Delaware county, New York, 1836. Settled in Sioux Falls, 1869. Promoter of many enterprises for development of territory.

RICHARD LUCID.—In an analysis of the life record of Richard Lucid we note many of the sterling traits of character of the Irish people, including the adaptability to circumstances which has ever been one of the salient traits of the sons of the Emerald Isle. He also has the energy and the progressive spirit for which they are noted and it is to these qualities that he owes his success. He is now the possessor of two hundred acres of rich and arable land

in Yankton county and is classed among the representative farmers here.

Mr. Lucid was born in County Kerry, Ireland, in the year 1843 and there remained until eighteen years of age, when he came to the United States, settling first in Ohio, where he remained but a year. He afterward located in Michigan, where he resided for seven years, working in the iron mines. On the expiration of that period he removed to Iowa and purchased a farm there in the year 1871. For twenty-two years he thus carried on agricultural pursuits in the Hawkeye state, placing his land under cultivation and adding many improvements to his farm so that it became one of the desirable properties there. It was adjacent to the city of Independence and he and his family were highly respected in that place and throughout the surrounding district.

Mr. Lucid was united in marriage to Miss Hannah Hart, of Independence, Iowa, the wedding taking place on the 9th of May, 1879, the ceremony being performed by Father Sweeney, of Independence. Mrs. Lucid is a daughter of Patrick and Julia (Reilly) Hart, who were married in Illinois, whence they removed to Iowa, where the father took up land from the government and engaged in farming. Unto him and his wife were born eleven children: Mr. and Mrs. Lucid have also become the parents of eleven children: Richard, Julia, Rosanna, Lizzie, Daniel, Charles, Clarence, Cornelius, Edna, Bernice and Clara. Of these Rosanna, Julia, Daniel, Cornelius and Clarence are now deceased. Lizzie is a most successful and capable school teacher, now having charge of the Huber school. She has thirteen rooms and has given excellent satisfaction by her capable work. The other children of the family are attending school or assisting the father in the operation of the home farm. As before stated, Mr. Lucid has two hundred acres of land and is engaged in stock raising, good grades of cattle, horses and hogs being seen upon his place. He regards South Dakota as one of the finest farming states of the Union and his own valuable property indicates that he is accurate in this opinion, for his land

is rich and productive and everything about the place indicates his careful supervision. He and his family are communicants of the Roman Catholic church in Yankton and are widely and favorably known in this community. He has led a very industrious life and is one of the highly respected and prosperous citizens of his adopted state.

WILLIAM T. VAN OSDEL is a native of Indiana, his birth having occurred in Madison county on the 1st of March, 1847. His parents, Abraham and Mary (Taylor) Van Osdel, were natives of Kentucky and the father was a skilled physician who practiced medicine successfully in Indiana, Minnesota, South Dakota and Kansas, his death occurring in the last named state. The subject of this review accompanied his parents on their removal to Faribault, Minnesota, where he attended the public schools until he was sixteen years of age. Although but a boy, he then entered the Union army, becoming a member of Company B, South Dakota Volunteers, under command of Captain William Tripp, a brother of Bartlett Tripp. For three years he remained in the army, faithful to the old flag and the cause it represented, and was about twenty years of age when honorably discharged. For a number of years thereafter he engaged in farming and later turned his attention to freighting, in which business he continued until the advent of railroads. He accumulated considerable money in that way and when he ceased to follow that pursuit he entered from the government a claim of a quarter section of land and also a timber claim. He then turned his attention to the stock-raising business, in which he has since continued with splendid success. He is regarded as one of the best judges of stock in this state and his knowledge has enabled him to make judicious purchases and profitable sales until he has become a wealthy man. He is now the owner of four hundred acres of land which he farms and the products which he raises he feeds to his stock. His business is carried on extensively and his opinions are regarded as authority in his special line. For the past fif-

teen or more years Mr. Van Osdel has been largely engaged in buying and shipping live stock. In connection with shipping from this point, he is president of a commission house in Sioux City, Iowa.

In 1871 Mr. Van Osdel was united in marriage to Miss Permelia Morey, of New York, and they have become the parents of two daughters: Cora and Lura, aged respectively twenty-four and twenty-two years. Both attend the public schools and were graduated in the high school of Yankton. Cora is now the wife of B. E. Pickett, a member of the firm of Grant & Pickett, proprietors of the marble works in Yankton. Lura is the wife of Frank Frick, a well-known farmer and stock raiser of this county.

SIMON SCHIAGER is one of the sturdy sons of the far Norseland who has aided in the development of the resources of Lincoln county, of which he is an honored pioneer. He was born in Norway, on the 21st of August, 1838, being a son of Gunder and Mary Schiager, both of whom passed their entire lives in that land. The subject and his brother Paul were reared and educated in Norway, whence they emigrated to America in 1866, locating in Iowa, where they remained until June, 1868, when they came with ox teams and wagons to what is now Lincoln county, South Dakota, where each took up a quarter section of government land.

DOANE ROBINSON was born at Sparta, Wisconsin, October 19, 1856, the son of George McCook and Rhosina (Grow) Robinson. Both father and mother are from old Revolutionary stock. The family were farmers in the Beaver Creek valley, three miles north of Sparta. Mr. Robinson received his early education in the country schools and in his youth became a country school-teacher. Upon attaining his majority he went to Lyon county, Minnesota, and settled upon a government homestead, soon thereafter taking up the study of law under the preceptorship of a firm of lawyers in the

neighboring village of Marshall. After admission to practice, in June, 1882, he entered the Wisconsin Law School, taking the senior-year course. On August 4, 1883, he became a resident of Watertown, South Dakota, and has since been an enthusiastic Dakotan. In 1884 he engaged in the newspaper business at Watertown and from that date has generally been interested in the publishing business. In 1896 he became editor of the Yankton Gazette, continuing in that position until November, 1899, when he withdrew from the Gazette to give his entire attention to the Monthly South Dakotan, a literary and historical magazine which he had established May 1, 1898, and of which he is still the editor. Mr. Robinson has enjoyed moderate success in legitimate literary lines, both in prose and verse, and his work has for the past fifteen years appeared regularly in the standard magazines, particularly the Century. Through his efforts the State Historical Society was organized and chartered by the legislature in January, 1901, and he has since been secretary and executive officer of that organization, which is doing commendable work. In addition to this history, he is the author of two books, "Midst the Coteaus of Dakota," verse, and "A History of South Dakota from the Earliest Times," a school text-book.

On December 4, 1884, Mr. Robinson was married, at Leon, Wisconsin, to Miss Jennie Austin, whose death occurred on January 24, 1902. Two sons were born to them, Harry Austin, now aged fifteen, and Will Grow, aged ten.

Mr. Robinson is a Republican and as such served his party as secretary of the last railroad commission of Dakota territory and the first commission of South Dakota. He is a member of the Congregational church and of several fraternal orders.

PORTER PASCAL PECK was born in the village of Caledonia Springs, province of Longale, Canada, on the 16th of April, 1843, being a son of Hosea and Susanna (Southworth) Peck, the former of whom was born in Massachusetts and the latter in Middlebury, Vermont,

where her father was one of the first professors in the Middlebury Academy, having been one of the leading educators of the state. The parents of the subject removed from Canada to Southport, Kenosha county, Wisconsin, in the early 'fifties, the father there engaging in brick manufacturing, and there he passed the remainder of his life, his death occurring in 1855. His widow surviving him by many years, her death occurring, in Harvard, Illinois, in 1897. The subject of this review was about ten years of age at the time when his parents removed to the new state of Wisconsin, and he continued to attend the common schools in an irregular way until he had attained the age of eighteen years, having in the meanwhile been employed in farm work the major portion of the time. At the outbreak of the war of the Rebellion he manifested his intrinsic loyalty by enlisting, in April, 1861, in the Geneva Light Guards, a company which was attached to the Fourth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, with which he served ninety days. After his discharge he re-enlisted, becoming a member of Company K, Second Wisconsin Volunteer Cavalry, with which he remained at the front until the expiration of his three years' term, when he veteranized and rejoined the same company and regiment, with which he continued in active service until the close of the war, having been mustered out in the fall of 1865, when he received his honorable discharge. His was known as one of the best cavalry regiments in the service and was at various times in command of all the noted cavalry leaders except General Pleasanton, being under command of General Custer at the close of the great conflict which determined the integrity of the Union. Mr. Peck was never seriously wounded, nor was he ever taken prisoner. He participated in many of the most notable engagements of the war and was ever found at the post of duty, being first lieutenant of his company at the time of his final discharge.

Soon after the close of his military career Mr. Peck located in West Union, Iowa, where he engaged in the livery business, also being identified with agricultural enterprises in the

locality. In 1872 he visited Sioux Falls and was so favorably impressed with its attractions and surroundings, though it was but a small village at the time, that he decided to take up his residence here. Early in the following year he located in the town and at once established himself in the livery business, being one of the pioneers in this line of enterprise in the town. He brought the first two-seated covered carriage into the state, and also introduced the first omnibus and the first landau in Sioux Falls. In 1878 he was associated with Col. Melvin Grigsby in the erection of the substantial building opposite the Cataract hotel, on Phillips avenue, and in the construction of the same were utilized the first pressed brick, metallic cornice and plate glass used in the city of Sioux Falls. He has done much building in the city and in this way has contributed very materially to its progress and attractiveness, having undoubtedly erected more buildings here than has any other one man except C. K. Howard. A previously published resume of his career has spoken as follows: "He has also done his share in farming, having broken fourteen hundred acres of prairie land contiguous to the city. He is a man of great energy and force and has been identified with nearly all the public enterprises of the city. While in Iowa he was deputy sheriff several years. The Dakota National Bank was organized through the efforts of Mr. Peck and his long-time friend and associate, Mr. Grigsby, and he was its first cashier. He was a director and vice-president of the Minnehaha National Bank at the time of the death of its president, J. M. Bailey, Jr., and was subsequently elected president, holding this office until June, 1898. He has also been prominent in municipal affairs, serving as alderman and treasurer and receiving two elections as mayor. No one will claim that Sioux Falls ever had a citizen of greater activity and energy than Porter P. Peck. He never 'sent a boy to mill.' As a 'single-handed talker' he stands in the front rank, and the language of which he makes use on extra occasions, although somewhat unique, is always explicit and full of meaning. His administration as mayor of the

city of Sioux Falls was beset with difficulties that would have baffled a man of less self-reliance and determination, owing in part to the desire of some of the good people to push public enterprises, while others wanted to go slow. Again, the enforcement and non-enforcement of the prohibitory law had been zealously championed by the friends and foes of the measure, respectively, and he had this disagreement to contend with. But he has never been found 'on the fence.' He is always on the ground fighting out the battle, right or wrong, and always showing a spirit of sturdy independence. At his first election for mayor he defeated Captain W. E. Willey, and at the second the Rev. E. B. Meridith, which fact alone offers full proof that he has a host of friends among the people that know him best. Still in the prime of life, with unabated zeal and enterprise, it can safely be predicted that he will for a long time to come be an important factor in public affairs."

Mr. Peck has capitalistic interests of wide scope and variety in the city and county and is at the present time a member of the directorate of the Minnehaha National Bank. In politics, Mr. Peck gives an unflinching allegiance to the Republican party, in whose cause he takes an active interest. Fraternally, he is identified with the various bodies of York-Rite Masonry in Sioux Falls, and has also attained the thirty-second degree in the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, being a member of Oriental Consistory, No. 1. He is identified with the Loyal Legion in St. Paul, Minnesota, and of Jo Hooker Post, No. 10, Grand Army of the Republic, of which he has been commander for three years.

On the 30th of March, 1866, Mr. Peck was united in marriage to Miss Alice G. Caskey, of Farmington, Minnesota, and she passed away on the 18th of November, 1875, being survived by three children, Ella M., who is now the wife of Frank B. Snook, of Mankato, Minnesota; Florence L., who remains at the parental home, and Porter C., who is a resident of Minneapolis, Minnesota. On the 12th of July, 1877, Mr. Peck was married to Miss Catherine W. Corune, of

Linn, Wisconsin, and they have two sons, Harry C., who resides in Moline, Illinois, and Clifford H., who is a student in the historic old Phillips Academy, at Exeter, New Hampshire.

EDGAR S. KNOWLES, senior member of the firm of Morcom & Knowles, numbered among the leading fire insurance underwriters of the state, with headquarters in Sioux Falls, is a native of the old Empire state of the Union, having been born on a farm near Riga, Monroe county, New York, on the 24th of February, 1861, a son of James P. and Cornelia L. (Harmon) Knowles, both of whom were likewise born in that state, where the former has followed agricultural pursuits as a permanent vocation. The subject completed the curriculum of the public schools and thereafter continued his studies in the Rochester Academy, at Rochester, New York. In 1878 he removed to Illinois, and he there entered the Danville high school, where he was graduated as a member of the class of 1881. On the 14th of April of the following year Mr. Knowles arrived in Sioux Falls, South Dakota, and here engaged in the grocery business, under the firm name of Mighton & Knowles. In 1884 he was in the employ of the Insurance Company of Dakota, while in the following year he represented in this section the interests of the Luverne Granite Company, of Luverne, Minnesota. Thereafter he was identified with the clothing business in Sioux Falls until December, 1894, when he engaged in the fire-insurance business, as a member of the firm of Knowles & Carpenter, this association continuing until December, 1896, when our subject entered into partnership with Edmund D. Morcom, in the same line of enterprise, under the title of Morcom & Knowles, having gained a representative clientele and acting as underwriters for a number of the leading insurance companies offering fire indemnity. In politics Mr. Knowles has ever given an unqualified support to the Republican party, and fraternally he is identified with the Masonic order, in which he has taken the Knights Templar degrees, being a member of Cyrene Commandery, No. 2, of Sioux Falls, and

Yankton Consistory, Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, while he is also affiliated with El Riad Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine. He has been incumbent of the office of recorder of his commandery since 1890, and is distinctively popular in fraternal, business and social circles.

On the 15th of January, 1891, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Knowles to Miss May L. Davis, daughter of Park Davis, a representative member of the bar of Sioux Falls, whither he came from Vermont, where Mrs. Knowles was born. Mr. and Mrs. Knowles have two children, Helen D., who was born on the 7th of February, 1899, and Alice M., who was born on the 28th of October, 1901.

ARNE ZETLITZ, M. D., was born in Stavanger, Norway, on the 16th of June, 1864, being a son of Henrik O. and Bolette (Jaeger) Zetlitz, representatives of sterling old Norseland stock and known as persons of worth and integrity. He was graduated in the high school of his native city, his father having there been engaged in the banking business, and later he was favored in being able to prosecute his studies for two years in an excellent school in Germany. He then returned to his native land, where he studied pharmacy for two years, this work undoubtedly leading him to eventually adopt the allied profession of medicine. In 1886 the Doctor severed the ties which bound him to home and fatherland and set forth for America, landing in New York city in July of that year and thence making his way westward to Lyon county, Minnesota, where he resided until 1887, when he went to Toledo, Ohio, where he was matriculated in the Toledo Medical College, in which he was graduated in March, 1891, having completed a thorough technical course and coming forth well equipped for the active work of his profession, the degree of Doctor of Medicine having been conferred upon him at the time of his graduation. His standing in the college was such that his services were enlisted as instructor in nervous diseases in the institution until 1894, in January of which year

he came to Sioux Falls and established himself in the general practice of his profession. Through his high ability and his singleness of devotion to his profession he soon gained precedence, and he now controls a large and representative practice and is one of the most prominent physicians of the city. He served for three years as county physician, but has never desired official preferment aside from his profession. The Doctor is a member of the State Medical Society, is a close student and keeps fully abreast of the advances made in the various departments of the medical and surgical science. He was one of the principal promoters of the building and equipment of the Sioux Falls Hospital, which has proved of inestimable value, and it is largely through his efforts that the institution has been maintained at so high a standard. He was also the one principally concerned in the organization of the Sioux Falls Training School for Nurses, in whose welfare he has taken a deep and lively interest. His political allegiance is given to the Republican party; fraternally he is identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. For a number of years past the Doctor has been extensively engaged in the raising of live stock, devoting special attention to the breeding of high-grade shorthorn cattle, and he is the owner of a fine stock farm of three hundred and twenty acres, eligibly located seven miles east of Sioux Falls.

On the 20th of January, 1895, Dr. Zetlitz was united in marriage to Miss Pauline Dahl, of Lyon county, Minnesota. She was born in Dane county, Wisconsin, and is a daughter of N. T. and Tori Dahl, who are now residents of Minnesota, Minnesota. Dr. and Mrs. Zetlitz have two children, Hazel B. and T. Caroline D.

DOWNER T. BRAMBLE was born on a farm near the city of Montpelier, Vermont, on the 28th of February, 1831, and was a son of Charles and Matilda L. Bramble, both of whom were likewise born and reared in the old Green Mountain state, where they passed their entire lives, his father having been a farmer by voca-

tion. The Bramble family is of English extraction and was established in New England in the early colonial epoch, while representatives of the name were found valiantly fighting in the cause of independence during the war of the Revolution. The subject received a common-school education, attending the schools of his native county until he had attained the age of seventeen years, and in the meanwhile assisting in the work of the home farm. At the age of seventeen Mr. Bramble left the home roof and went to Nashville, Tennessee, where he became associated with his older brothers, George and Gilman, in the drug business, being thus engaged about three years, within which period the memorable cholera scourge swept the country. At this time he went to Memphis, that state, and there opened a branch store, in company with his brother Gilman F. In later years he often recalled the horrors of the cholera epidemic. What was known as the dead wagon would pass through the streets at frequent intervals, and the driver would call in loud tones, "Bring out your dead," the deaths being so numerous that no ceremony could be observed. Men would come into Mr. Bramble's store and beg piteously for something to ease their agony, and not a few fell dead on the floor. Mr. Bramble remained in Memphis two years and thence removed to Ponce, Nebraska, where he engaged in the general merchandise business. While there he married, his wife dying only six months later. About 1856 Mr. Bramble loaded a wagon with goods suitable for trading with the Indians, and started for Yankton in what is now the state of South Dakota. He was a man of kind and genial nature, and he won the firm friendship of the Indians, who always called him the "big trader." He came to the site of the present city of Yankton in 1858, there being but one white man living there at the time. He was successful in his transactions with the Indians, and made many trips back to Sioux City for goods, utilizing an ox-team and usually walking the greater portion of the distance. On the third trip he had accumulated sufficient money to enable him to purchase some lumber, with which he built his

house, which was the first frame building erected in Yankton, while it was also utilized as a store, being the first mercantile establishment in Yankton. It may be said that this lumber was green cottonwood, and by the time he had transported the same to its destination it had become so warped that strenuous exertions were necessary to sufficiently untwist it for the purpose of erecting the building. It is worthy of historical note that this fine building was erected on the river front on First street, between Douglas and Walnut streets, of the present city. About 1861 Mr. Bramble erected a more substantial building, one and one-half stories in height, and in the same he continued to conduct a general store almost a quarter of a century. The devastation worked by the flood of 1881 caused him to fail in business, and he closed up the enterprise in the following year, much to the regret of his host of friends and acquaintances. During much of the time in the earlier portion of his business operations in Yankton Mr. Bramble ran a large transportation train, in which enterprise he was associated with Captain Veigh and Commodore Coleson as the Northwestern Transportation Company, transporting freight and passengers from eastern points to Yankton and he continuing to the Black Hills district and other points. He had a large warehouse in Yankton, and while General Custer was stationed in the locality a terrible snow storm swept this section, causing the entire military force to be snowbound, under which conditions the warehouse mentioned was opened for the accommodation of the horses. The next year, 1877, Mr. Bramble took a freighting outfit to Deadwood and other Black Hills points. He placed in operation the first steam ferry across the river from Yankton to the Nebraska shore of the Missouri, erected the first steam flouring mill in Yankton, which building is still standing, and was ever found at the forefront in promoting and aiding all enterprises for the general good and tending to forward the development and progress of the city and territory. For a number of years he maintained a branch store at Fort Pierre, the same being completely washed away in the flood of 1881. He was one

of the organizers of the First National Bank of Yankton, and was a member of its directorate. In politics he ever accorded an uncompromising allegiance to the Democratic party, but invariably refused to permit the consideration of his name in connection with candidacy for public office. In 1883 Mr. Bramble went to the city of Chicago, where he remained about one year, and he was then appointed, by President Cleveland, receiver of the land office at Watertown, in 1884, and he continued incumbent of this federal position until his death, which occurred on the 9th of October, 1887, as the result of cancer. He was greatly loved by all who knew him, and well exemplified in his character the truth of the statement that "the loving are the daring, the bravest are the tenderest." He was a charter member of St. John's Lodge, No. 1, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at Yankton, with which he continued to be affiliated until his death, while he served as master of the same for a number of terms. He was a government trader with the Indians about six years, under Major Conger, having received this appointment from the national capital.

In February, 1861, while visiting in Connecticut, Mr. Bramble consummated a second marriage, being then united to Miss Martha Perry, who was born and reared in that state and whose father was a clergyman of the Presbyterian church. She died about sixteen months after her marriage, shortly after giving birth to a daughter, Carrie, who was laid by her side soon afterward, having survived her by only three months, the two being interred in the first cemetery plot in Yankton, where also were laid to rest the remains of the husband and father, many years later.

On the 15th of January, 1866, Mr. Bramble was married to Miss Virginia L. VanDerhule, who survives him and who still resides in the pleasant home in Watertown. She was born in New York city and is a daughter of Jesse D. and Hannah (Woodward) VanDerhule, the former of whom was born in the state of New York, a scion of the staunch old Holland stock, while the latter was born in Vermont, being of English extraction, and who died when Virginia was a child

of five. They came to Yankton in 1865, making the change on account of the delicate health of Mr. VanDerhule, and here they passed the remainder of their lives, his death occurring March 26, 1871. In Yankton Mrs. Bramble began teaching when but thirteen years of age, and in order to give evidence of the consistent pedagogic dignity she donned "long dresses" at this time. She has the distinction of having been the first woman teacher in the territory of Dakota, and the building in which she held her school was a primitive log structure, equipped with cottonwood benches, and the same was located on what is now Walnut street, below Second street. She taught for five months and had enrolled sixty-seven pupils, varying in age from six to twenty-three years. She had met Mr. Bramble in her eastern home, and their acquaintance ripened into love after she had come to the west, while their married life was one of signal mutual devotion and ideal harmony. They became the parents of two children. Harry J., who enlisted in Company H, Thirty-first Michigan Volunteer Infantry, at the outbreak of the Spanish-American war, was in active service in Cuba, and after being mustered out he re-enlisted, becoming a member of Company H, Forty-second United States Volunteers, with which he continued in service in the Philippines until the regiment was mustered out, in the city of Manila, in the spring of 1901. He was then given a position in the government commissary in that city, where he still remains. Frank L., the younger son, married Miss Dana Lewis, who was born and reared in Michigan and who was a teacher in the Watertown schools for four years prior to marriage. Frank L. received his education in Yankton, and was employed in the postoffice at Watertown for six years, while he served two terms as county auditor. He is at the present time deputy bank examiner for South Dakota, his duties demanding his entire attention. He is identified with St. John's Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, of which he is treasurer at the time of this writing; and he is secretary of the lodge of Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Reverting to the honored subject of this memoir, it should be noted that he materially

assisted in securing the establishing of the first school in Yankton and in the organization of the first church, while Mrs. Bramble was equally prominent in forwarding these enterprises, having been a member of the organization of ladies who raised the money with which to erect the first school building, while she was especially prominent in organizing the first church, now that of the parish of Christ church, Protestant Episcopal. She has long been a communicant of the church and has been active in the various departments of parish work. Mrs. Bramble is an artist of ability, having been a teacher of painting as well as having produced several works that have received attention wherever exhibited, including the World's Fair in Chicago.

For twenty-five years Mrs. Bramble has been greatly handicapped, having been crippled as the result of a runaway and which has necessitated the use of a crutch. Though under the serious disadvantage she has nobly done her duty to her family and friends.

ARTHUR CALVIN MELLETTE, tenth and last governor of Dakota territory, and first governor of the state of South Dakota, was born in Henry county, Indiana, in 1842. He was of French Huguenot stock. He graduated from Bloomington University in 1863 and at once proceeded to a recruiting camp to enlist, but while waiting in the camp he learned that an elder invalid brother had been drafted. He at once proceeded to the provost marshal's office and offered himself as a substitute for his brother and served to the end of the war in the Ninth Indiana as a conscript's substitute. After the war he studied law and engaged in practice. He was also publisher of the Muncie Times. He served in the Indiana legislature and was the author of Indiana's efficient school law. He came to Dakota in 1878 and served as register of the Springfield land office, which in 1880 was removed to Watertown. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1883 and in 1885 was elected governor under the constitution of that year. He devoted himself to the cause of the division of

Dakota territory, being profoundly convinced that it would be a crime against future generations to allow the territory to be admitted as a single state. He was in prosperous circumstances and spent large sums of money to further this cause, defraying much the larger portion of the expense incident to the campaign which was protracted over many years. Among the first acts of President Harrison was the appointment of Mr. Mellette to be the governor of Dakota territory. That season of 1889 he was elected first governor of South Dakota and was re-elected in 1890. After his retirement from office, January 1, 1893, he was afflicted with Bright's disease and his death resulted May 25, 1895.

THOMAS H. PRITCHARD, proprietor of the Watertown Marble and Granite Works, is a native of Wales, having been born on the 31st of July, 1857, and being a son of Hugh and Ellen (Barnette) Pritchard, the former of whom was born in Wales and the latter in France. The father of the subject was a farmer by vocation and both he and his wife continued to reside in Wales until their death.

The subject secured his educational training in the excellent schools of his native land, and after leaving school, in 1872, he came to the United States, locating in the state of Wisconsin, where he was variously employed for the first two years, at the expiration of which, in 1874, he entered upon an apprenticeship at the trade of marble cutting, in Evansville, Wisconsin, while he was thereafter employed at his trade in that town and also in the city of Chicago. In 1877 he engaged in the marble business in Evansville, on his own responsibility, and there continued operations in the line until 1882, when he disposed of the business and came to Watertown, South Dakota, arriving in the spring of that year and establishing the first marble and granite shop in the town, and one of the first in the state, it being now the oldest in the state. He began business upon a modest scale, but by perseverance, energy and good management, as combined with his distinctive skill in the work of his trade, he has

built up a large and flourishing business, securing his patronage from a wide radius of territory, while his well equipped establishment is located on the corner of Dakota avenue and Elm street. He keeps a corps of experienced workmen employed throughout the year, and the work turned out is of the highest grade of excellence, the business reputation of our subject being unassailable. He ships work into the most diverse sections of North and South Dakota, as well as into Minnesota and Iowa, and his business is constantly expanding in scope and importance. It should be noted that Mr. Pritchard is one of the pioneers of the state, since he came here as early as 1878 and took up government land in Codington county, eventually perfecting his title to the same and passing a considerable portion of his time here prior to taking up his permanent residence in Watertown, in 1882. In politics he is arrayed as a supporter of the Republican party, and both he and his wife are members of the Episcopal church. Fraternally he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which he has passed the various official chairs in his lodge, while he was a delegate to the grand lodge of the state in 1902 and 1903, and he is also affiliated with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and the Modern Woodmen of America.

In Evansville, Wisconsin, on the 28th of September, 1878, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Pritchard to Miss Blanche Lovejoy, who was born and reared in Wisconsin, being a daughter of Captain William C. and Harriet M. Lovejoy, both of whom are now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Pritchard have four children, Ethel E., who has an art studio in Watertown, and Lyle H., Winifred M. and Sybil L., who remain at the attractive family home, which is located on the corner of Oak street and Washington avenue.

WALTER D. MORRIS, president of the Citizens' National Bank of Watertown, is a native of the old Empire state, having been born in Fredonia, Chautauqua county, New York, on the 12th of April, 1856, and being a son of

Lorenzo and Fannie (Strong) Morris, who were likewise born and reared in New York. Lorenzo Morris died October 2, 1903, his wife in 1872, both honored and revered by all who knew them. The father of the subject was long one of the influential members of the bar of Chautauqua county, was a member of the state senate for several terms, and was a member of the state constitutional convention which framed the present constitution of that great commonwealth. He is a son of David Morris, who was one of the pioneer farmers of Chautauqua county, whither he came with an ox-team at a time when that beautiful section was still an untrammelled wild. The family is of Scotch-Irish descent and was founded in America in the early colonial epoch, while representatives of the name were found enrolled as valiant soldiers in the continental cause during the war of the Revolution.

The subject of this review attended the common schools of Fredonia, New York, in his boyhood and there prepared himself for entrance to the State Normal School in Fredonia, where he continued his studies for four years. In 1880, at the age of twenty-four years, he came to Minnesota, locating in Rochester, where he was made assistant cashier of the Union National Bank, retaining this incumbency five years and showing ability in the handling of the executive details of the banking business. In 1885 he came to Watertown, where he became one of the organizers and incorporators of the Citizens' National Bank, which institution opened its doors for the transaction of business on the 15th of June of that year, and with Mr. Morris in charge of its affairs in the capacity of cashier. This office he held until January, 1898, when he was elected to the presidency of the bank, which had prospered under his direction, and of which he has since continued at the head. The bank is capitalized for \$50,000 and is known as one of the solid, popular and ably conducted financial institutions of the state. While Mr. Morris's political allegiance is given to the Democratic party, he has never desired public office. He is the owner of valuable real estate in Watertown,

including his attractive residence, at 623 Codrington avenue. Fraternally, he is identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen and with the Elks, and he is a member of the Congregational church.

In Fredonia, New York, on the 11th of August, 1880, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Morris to Miss Mary A. Archibald, a daughter of William B. and Amanda (Buell) Archibald, her father being a prominent music dealer of Fredonia, while both he and his wife are representatives of pioneer families of the Empire state. Mr. and Mrs. Morris have four children, namely: Archibald J. and Lorenzo T., who are assistants in the bank of which their father is president; Walter D., Jr., who is attending the military academy at Faribault, Minnesota, and Fannie, who is a student in the home schools.

HIRAM A. PARK, who is engaged in the wholesale grocery business in Watertown, is a native of the old Keystone state of the Union, having been born in Montrose, Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, on the 28th of March, 1838, and being a son of Dr. Ezra S. and Mary A. (Warner) Park, both of whom were natives of Connecticut and members of old and honored New England families, the latter having been a direct descendant of Colonel Seth Warner, who was an officer in a regiment of sharpshooters during the war of the Revolution. The father of the subject was an able and successful physician and surgeon, and continued in the practice of his profession for many years, both he and his wife dying at Red Wing, Minnesota. They became the parents of six children, of whom four are living at the present time. The subject of this review received an academic education in his native state, and there continued to reside until 1858, when, as a young man of twenty years, he came west to seek his fortunes, locating in Minnesota, and being there engaged in clerking in mercantile establishments until the outbreak of the Civil war. In June, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company L, First Iowa Volunteer Cavalry, with which he continued in service for

four years, taking part in many important battles and skirmishes and being once captured by the enemy, his command having been assigned to the Army of the West for two years and from that to the Army of the Potomac. He received his honorable discharge in June, 1865, being mustered out as first lieutenant of his company, and having served until victory crowned the Union arms. Having thus made the record of a valiant and loyal son of the republic, Mr. Park returned to Minnesota, locating in the city of Red Wing, where he engaged in the grocery business, to which line of enterprise he has ever since continued to give his attention. In 1886 he came to Watertown and established his present wholesale business, having disposed of his interests in Minnesota. In 1893, in company with F. F. Grant and E. L. Morris, Mr. Park started a similar establishment at Fargo, North Dakota, under the name of Park, Grant & Morris, and the growth of this house has been such that its annual business now surpasses that of the Watertown house. He has never been troubled with political ambition, though he is a staunch advocate of the old and recognized principles of the Democratic party. His religious faith is that of the Protestant Episcopal church, being a communicant of the church in Watertown. Fraternally, he has advanced through the chivalric degree of the Masonic order, still holding relation to the lodge, chapter and commandery at Red Wing, Minnesota.

On the 1st of June, 1863, Mr. Park was united in marriage to Miss Theodosia C. Warner, who was born and reared in Pennsylvania, where their marriage was solemnized. She was summoned into the life eternal on the 2d of December, 1884, at the age of forty-two years, having been a devoted wife and mother and a woman of noble and gracious character. She was survived by four sons, namely: Robert E., a tutor in Harvard University, having graduated at the famous University of Strassburg, Germany; Asa E. died in 1885, at the age of fifteen years; Herbert A. assists his father in the management of his grocery business; and Augustine H. died in 1899, at the age of eighteen

years. Mr. Park was married a second time, June 1, 1887, to Miss Anna H. Oleson, of Red Wing, Minnesota, a lady who is active in all church and social life in Watertown.

REV. JOSHUA VAUGHN HIMES, Episcopal missionary, born Wickford, Rhode Island, 1805. Spent his life in religious work, for many years as an ardent follower of Millerism or Second Adventism, in support of which he published many papers, books and pamphlets. In his life he organized more than three hundred churches. Was for many years near the close of his life rector at Elk Point and Vermillion. Died about 1894.

ROBERT M. HUTCHINSON, of Delmont, Douglas county, one of the able and popular members of the legislature of the state, is a native of the state of Illinois, having been born in Henderson county, on the 8th of September, 1858, a son of Benjamin and Anna B. (Moore) Hutchinson, to whom were born six children, namely: John M., who resides in Charles Mix county, South Dakota; James G., who is a resident of Delmont, this state; Robert M., who is the immediate subject of this review; Sarah E., who is the wife of Elmer F. Whitney, of Delmont; George W., who died at the age of nineteen years; and Thomas H., of Delmont. The father of the subject was born in Harrison county, Ohio, in 1821, and his death occurred on the 26th of June, 1896. As a boy of twelve years he removed with his parents to the military tract in Henderson county, Illinois, where he was reared and educated, eventually becoming the owner of the old homestead farm, where he resided for the long period of sixty-three years,—to the hour of his death. It was his wish that some of the heirs should purchase the homestead so that it might remain permanently in the possession of the family, and his second wife now resides on the farm. The mother of the subject died in 1869, and his father later married Mrs. Anna (Evans) Grant, and they became the parents of two children, Ben-

jamin Ralph, who has charge of the old home farm, and Anna M., who is the wife of Charles Smith, of Benton county, Iowa.

Robert M. Hutchinson was reared on the homestead farm in Illinois, while he received his educational training in the public schools. In 1880 he rented land and began farming on his own responsibility, and in the following year his father came to South Dakota to look up locations for his sons, finally entering three claims in the bottom lands near Delmont, Douglas county, the same being the most arable and valuable land in this section of the state. In the spring of 1882 our subject, in company with his two brothers and their sister, came to South Dakota and each of the brothers located on the claim selected for him by his father. Robert M. devoted himself with characteristic energy and judgment to the improvement and cultivation of his fine farm, which he has developed into one of the most valuable in the county, and there he continued to reside until the autumn of 1891, when he removed to Delmont, where he became associated with Henry S. Wilson in the handling of grain and live stock, as well as coal, flour and agricultural machinery. This partnership continued about one year, and Mr. Hutchinson then entered into a partnership association with James M. Doyle, in the buying and shipping of stock, and they now control an extensive and profitable business in this line, being numbered among the enterprising and representative business men of this locality and having the highest reputation for reliability and honorable methods in all transactions.

In politics Mr. Hutchinson is a stalwart advocate of the principles and policies of the Democratic party, in whose cause he has been an active and effective worker. In the autumn of 1898 he was elected to serve his district as representative in the state legislature, in which his course fully justified the choice of the voters of the district, and in the autumn election of 1902 he again appeared as the candidate of his party for the same office, in which he is serving at the present time. He has been signally prospered in his business affairs and is now the owner of five quarter sections of as fine bottom land as the state affords,

seven hundred acres of the same being under cultivation and the balance utilized for pasturage. He is a member of the village council of Delmont and for several years also served as a member of the board of education. He and his wife are valued members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and in the community they enjoy the high regard of all who know them. It is the intention of Mr. Hutchinson to remove in the near future to Pierson, Iowa, but he will still retain his landed interests in South Dakota, to whose development and splendid progress he has so materially contributed.

On the 23d of February, 1896, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Hutchinson to Miss Etta M. Culler, of Delmont, and they are the parents of two children, Earl C. and Ray H.

BARTLETT TRIPP, born in Harmony, Maine, July 15, 1842, is of Revolutionary stock. Mr. Tripp is a graduate of Waterbury College, and of the Albany Law School, where he was a classmate of William McKinley's. He has always taken a deep interest in education, was a teacher in his younger days; was an incorporator of the South Dakota University, and has from the foundation been a trustee of Yankton College. He was a member of the commissions that revised the laws in 1877 and again in 1903. He was chairman of the constitutional convention of 1873 and was chief justice of Dakota during Cleveland's first administration. During the second Cleveland administration he was United States minister to the court of Austria-Hungary and in 1899 served by appointment of President McKinley as a member of the international high joint commission to settle the Samoan difficulties. Mrs. Tripp is a sister of the late Senator Cushman K. Davis, of Minnesota. Mr. Tripp's home is at Yankton.

GARRETT DROPPERS, B. A., president of the South Dakota State University, at Vermillion, is a native of the city of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where he was born on the 12th of

April, 1860, being a son of John Dirk and Gertrude (Boyink) Droppers. He was graduated in the high school of his native city and was thereafter assistant instructor in Latin and history in the same school for a period of five years, at the expiration of which he entered Harvard College, where he was graduated as a member of the class of 1886, receiving his Bachelor's degree the following year. While at Harvard he devoted his attention principally to the subject of economics, also taking courses in German and philosophy. Of his work at this time President Droppers spoke as follows to the representative of this publication: "I have always taken as much interest in the men who taught certain subjects as I have in the subjects themselves, and I remember with especial pleasure at Harvard Professor Dunbar, now deceased, who was for that time the most learned of American economists; Professor William James, who is unquestionably the most original of American psychologists; and Professor Royce, one of the most lucid philosophical writers in the country." After his graduation Professor Droppers was engaged in teaching for one year in the public schools of Orange, New Jersey, and Westchester, New York. Then was presented an opportunity for him to go to Germany, where he passed a year in the University of Berlin, under the well-known economists, Wagner and Schöller. He was urged by Harvard professors to thus prosecute his study of economics in Germany, because it was thought expedient and the part of wisdom for him to secure a different economic point of view from the one existing in America. Of the admonition thus followed out he has spoken as follows: "I think this advice was sound. I am indebted to the German economists for what I consider to be many original economic conceptions, especially their doctrine that there are utilities belonging to society as a whole as well as to the individual. This point of view as taken by the German economists is reinforced in German universities with wonderful vigor and penetration."

Just at the close of his first year in Germany, Professor Droppers received through

Harvard University the offer of the chair of political economy and finance in the University of Tokyo, Japan. He accepted this offer and prepared at once to enter upon his new work, leaving Germany in September, 1889, and returning to the United States. At Cambridge, Massachusetts, on the 11th of September, of that year, he was united in marriage to Miss Cora Augusta Rand, of Cambridge, and immediately afterward departed, in company with his bride, for Tokyo, reaching his destination the last of October, 1889, and that he profited by the experience in the Orient is manifest from the following statements made by him apropos of his sojourn and work in that section of the world: "I am very glad that I had an opportunity of living in Japan and thus gaining a comprehension of a life essentially different from our own. It taught me to sympathize with the sensibilities of a weaker nation. If Americans were not so bound up in their own interests they would, I think, prove a much greater power for good in the world than they are." During the last five years of his stay in Japan Professor Droppers was secretary of the Asiatic Society of Japan, a well-known organization dating its inception back more than a quarter of a century. While there he was also an irregular correspondent for the New York Nation; contributed several valuable articles to the Transactions of the Asiatic Society, and also wrote articles on the economic phases of Japan for various periodicals. In 1896 he wrote a report on the currency of Japan for the United States government, this contribution being published in the consular reports for that year. The subject is a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science; of the American Academy of Science, in Philadelphia; and of the American Economic Association. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the Masonic order, of which noble and time-honored organization he is most appreciative, having attained the chivalric degree in Vermillion Commandery, No. 16, Knights Templar, in Vermillion, and being also a member of El Riad Temple of the Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, in Sioux Falls.

In December, 1898, Professor Droppers, received an offer from the regents of South Dakota to accept the presidency of the State University and he forthwith left Japan and came to Vermillion to canvass the situation, accepting the position a few days after his arrival, and of his work as chief executive of the institution, its advancement and high standing offers the best testimony.

Mr. Droppers lost his first wife in Japan August 17, 1896. He married again, a sister of his former wife, Jean Tewkesbery Rand, in Cambridge, September 3, 1897, returning to Japan for an additional year immediately after his marriage. There were no children by the first marriage. Since his second marriage there have been three children born, Seton Rand, August 12, 1898; Cora Rand, August 3, 1900, and Elizabeth Rand, January 22, 1904. Prof. Droppers tries to be independent in politics, but holds most emphatically to the program that the cure for many of our present economic evils is the government ownership of public utilities. He affiliates with the Unitarian church.

NILS B. NILSON, a representative farmer of Lincoln county, was born in Norway, on the 11th of October, 1837, and is a son of Nels and Margaret Nilson, who passed their entire lives in that far distant land of the north. The subject was reared and educated in his native country, whence he emigrated to the United States in 1867, locating in Fayette county, Iowa, where he remained until 1869, when he drove from Fayette county through Iowa, with ox-teams, taking up government land in Canton township, where he has developed and improved a valuable farm. His first dwelling was a log house, but when he first came to the county his financial resources were represented in the sum of fifty cents after paying necessary expenses; flour was selling for six dollars per hundred pounds; he had neither sugar nor coffee and no stove, being compelled for some time to do his cooking over the camp fire, while the first few months he lived in his wagon. At the time when the grasshoppers swept the

country and destroyed the crops Mr. Nilson managed to provide for himself by burning lime from rock secured on his place, the product being sold all over this section. He now has two hundred and ten acres, well improved and yielding good returns, so that he can look back with no regret on the trials and labors of the early years. He gives his attention to diversified farming and has on his place a good orchard and an attractive grove. He is a Republican in his political proclivities and he and his family are members of the Lutheran church.

In 1863 Mr. Nilson was married to Miss Carrie Anderson, this being before his emigration to America, and they have nine children, namely: Andrew, who is a successful farmer in Lyon county, Iowa, married Anna Rynes and they have six children; Anders, who resides in Canton, married Nettie Hanseth and they have three children; Nicholine is the wife of Ludvig Danielson, a farmer of Iowa, and they have four children; Marie is the wife of Hans Graning, of Canton, and they have four children; Lena, who was formerly a successful school teacher, is now the wife of Jesse Feay, a farmer in Iowa, and they have three children; Olephine is the wife of Albert Runsvold, of North Dakota; Emma remains at the parental home; Nels is in North Dakota; and Ludvig is still beneath the home roof.

THOMAS CAWOOD, one of the honored representatives of the agricultural industry in Hand county, is a native of the state of Indiana, having been born in Daviess county, on the 1st of March, 1838, and being a son of John and Lucinda (Wells) Cawood, who were numbered among the pioneers of that section of the Hoosier commonwealth. They became the parents of four children, all of whom are living at the time of this writing. The subject was born on the pioneer farm of his father, and his early educational training was secured in a subscription school of the primitive sort common to the locality and period. He was but two years of age at the time of his father's death, and when he had attained the age of eight years his mother

removed with her family to Putnam county, Missouri, where he was reared to manhood, still being identified with farming.

When the dark cloud of civil war obscured the national horizon, Mr. Cawood was among the first to indicate his fealty and loyalty to the union by tendering his services to its defense. On the 1st of September, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company G, Eighteenth Missouri Volunteer Infantry, and continued in active service until the close of the war, receiving his honorable discharge, at St. Louis, on the 25th of July, 1865. His command was assigned to the Army of the Tennessee and he took part in many of the most notable battles of the greatest civil war known to history, beginning with the battle of Shiloh and continuing the course of contest until the engagement at Bentonville, North Carolina.

After the close of the war Mr. Cawood returned to his farm in Putnam county, Missouri, where he continued to follow agricultural pursuits until 1883, when he disposed of his interests there and came to Hand county, South Dakota, where he took up three claims of government land, to which he has since added two other quarter sections, so that he is now the owner of a valuable landed estate of eight hundred acres, the property being admirably improved and constituting one of the most attractive places in this section of the state. Mr. Cawood has been actively identified with the management of township affairs from the time of the organization of his township, while in 1894 he was elected to represent his district in the state legislature, in which he served one term, ably upholding the interests of his county and state. In politics he has ever been stanchly arrayed in support of the principles of the Republican party, having cast his first presidential vote for Abraham Lincoln. He and his wife are valued and zealous members of the Congregational church at Pleasant Valley, and fraternally he is affiliated with Canby Post, No. 12, Grand Army of the Republic, at Miller.

In 1857 Mr. Cawood was united in marriage to Miss Ellen Starr, of Putnam county, Missouri, and they became the parents of three children,

namely: John A., who died in 1864; Lucinda, who is the wife of John Millan, of Wessington, South Dakota, and Seigle B., of whom individual mention is made elsewhere in this work. Mrs. Cawood was summoned into eternal rest in 1865, and on the 23d of February, 1868, the subject wedded Miss Elmira McAtee, who was born and reared in Missouri. Of their seven children four are living, namely: Emma, Sarah, Minnie and Mollie. Sarah married T. V. Wallace, of Huron, South Dakota; Minnie is married to W. W. Johnson, of Ames, this state, and Mollie married E. C. Johnson, also of Ames.

OREN STREVEL, one of the successful and highly esteemed farmers and stock raisers of Faulk county, is a native of the Wolverine state, having been born near the city of Port Huron, Michigan, on the 9th of October, 1858, and being a son of Wesley and Sarah A. Strevel, the former of whom was born in the province of Ontario, Canada, of German lineage, and the latter in the state of Maine. The father of the subject removed with his parents to Michigan in his youth and the family became numbered among the pioneers of St. Clair county, where he and his wife still maintain their home and where he was long engaged in agricultural pursuits. Of the eleven children in the family eight are living at the present time.

Oren Strevel was reared on the homestead farm, near Port Huron, and received his educational training in the public schools. He thereafter continued to be associated in the management of the home farm until 1883, when he set forth to cast in his lot with the people of South Dakota. He at once located in Faulk county, which was organized in that year, taking up a homestead claim six and one-half miles southeast of Faulkton, the present county seat, and at once initiating the work of reclaiming and otherwise improving his property, to which he has since added until he has a valuable ranch of three hundred and twenty acres, in addition to which he controls about fifteen hundred acres of leased land, which he uses principally for grazing pur-

poses. He gives his attention to diversified agriculture and to the raising of high-grade stock, specially the Durham type of cattle, while he has still farther shown his energy and progressive ideas by engaging in the dairying business, conducting operations on a small scale and having made the venture a most profitable one. His ranch has substantial buildings, and the place is one of the many fine ones which have been developed in this section of the state within the past twenty years. Mr. Strevel is a man of sterling characteristics and commands unqualified esteem in the community. His political proclivities are indicated in the staunch support which he accords to the Democratic party, and he ever manifests a deep interest in all that concerns the progress and material prosperity of his county and state. At the time of the Spanish-American war our subject showed the intrinsic loyalty and patriotism of his nature by enlisting, in May, 1898, as a member of Troop E, First South Dakota Cavalry, under Captain Binder, and proceeded with his command to Chickamauga, Georgia, where the regiment remained in reserve, awaiting a call to active service. The signal victory gained by the American forces in Cuba, however, rendered it unnecessary to call his regiment to the scene of action, and Mr. Strevel was mustered out, with the remainder of his regiment, in October, 1898, receiving his honorable discharge at Chickamauga and then returning to his home.

THOMAS C. HANSEN, a prosperous and progressive farmer and stock grower of Brule county, was born in the province of Schleswig, Germany, on the 12th of November, 1842, and was there reared and educated, being there identified with agricultural pursuits until he was twenty-five years of age, when he bade adieu to home and native land and set forth to seek his fortunes in America. Upon arriving in the new world he made his way westward to Iowa, settling in Scott county, where he continued to be engaged in farming about eighteen years, gradually rising on the ladder of success and making his way to a position of independence. In the early seventies he

was there united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Willrodt, a sister of L. H. Willrodt, who is now a prominent citizen of this county, being individually mentioned on another page of this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Hansen have two children, Adolph, who is a resident of Lyon county, Iowa, and Annie, who is the wife of Jacob Jurgensen, a successful farmer of Brule county, South Dakota.

In 1883 Mr. Hansen came to Brule county, Dakota, where he purchased a relinquishment claim of one hundred and sixty acres of his brother, later purchasing a timber claim, while by subsequent purchases he had added to the area of his holdings until he is now the owner of eight hundred acres of fine land, of which about three hundred acres are maintained under effective cultivation, while the remainder of the land is used principally for pasturage, since Mr. Hansen is a successful raiser of cattle, horses and hogs, giving a careful supervision to all details of his business and being one of the substantial farmers of the county. He has made the best of improvements on his place, including a commodious and substantial residence, which is surrounded by a fine grove of trees, which were planted by himself. In politics he is a Democrat and in religion a free thinker.

JOHN BARRON, one of the prosperous and highly honored young farmers and stock raisers of Moody county, comes of a long and sterling line of Scottish forbears, and is himself a native of Banffshire, Scotland, where he was born on the 26th of May, 1869, being a son of John and Elizabeth (Johnston) Barron, who were born and reared in the same county of the fair land of hills and heather, the father of our subject having been there engaged in farming and the raising of fine horses for many years, and having gained a high reputation in connection with the latter feature of his enterprise, as did he later in America. In 1880 John Barron, Sr., immigrated with his family to the United States, and in October of that year the family took up their residence in Moody county, South Dakota, becoming pioneers of this section of the state. The

father bought one hundred and sixty acres of land in Ward township, Moody county, and later added to the same until the landed estate comprised one thousand seven hundred and sixty acres of the best land in the district, while the old homestead, or the home farm, which consists of six hundred and forty acres, still remains in the possession of John Barron, the rest being divided among the other members of the family. The father made a specialty of raising fine draft and coach horses, while he imported a number of splendid Clydesdale horses from Scotland, thus breeding from pure-blooded stock. He also raised and dealt in cattle and swine, having the shorthorn type of cattle and giving preference to the Poland-China hogs. It may be said that each department of the farm enterprise as established by him is being successfully carried forward under the capable direction of his son, our subject. John Barron, Sr., was a man of broad and liberal ideas, unbending in the rectitude of his character, endowed with distinctive business sagacity, and held in unqualified confidence by all who knew him. He was a Democrat in his political proclivities, and served for several terms as supervisor of his township and also as a member of the school board of the district. He was summoned to his reward on the 30th of July, 1903, at the age of seventy-six years, passing away in the fullness of years and well-earned honors, while his death was held as a personal bereavement to the people of the community in which he had so long maintained his home. He was a consistent member of the Presbyterian church, as is also his widow, who still resides on the old homestead, which is halloved to her by the memories and associations of the past. The children, in order of birth, are as follows: Georgia, Caroline, John, Alexander J., William J. and George E. The home is eligibly located about ten miles northeast of the town of Flandreau, the county seat, and three miles southwest of Ward, the postoffice village of the locality.

The subject of this sketch was a lad of about ten years at the time of the family immigration to America, and he was reared to man-

hood on the farm which is now his home, while he completed his educational discipline in the schools of this county, finishing in Sioux Falls Business College, and thereafter he was closely associated with his father in the work and management of the farm until the death of the latter, since which time the supervision of the homestead has devolved largely upon him, while he has gained a high reputation as a reliable and honorable business man and as a progressive and public-spirited citizen. In politics he clings to the faith in which he was reared, and is a staunch advocate of the principles and policies of the Democratic party, while both he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church.

On the 15th of January, 1891, Mr. Barron was united in marriage to Miss Maud Estella Peart, who was born in Illinois and reared in South Dakota, being a daughter of Thomas Peart, a retired farmer of Moody county and now residing in Flandreau. Fraternally, Mr. Barron is a member of Flandreau Lodge, No. 11, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; Orient Chapter, No. 19, Royal Arch Masons; Ivanhoe Commandery, No. 13, Knights Templar; El Riad Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, at Sioux Falls; and of Oriental Consistory, No. 1, Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, at Yankton. Mrs. Barron is a member of Buelah Chapter, Order Eastern Star, at Flandreau, and of Sioux Valley Rebekah Lodge, No. 66, also at Flandreau. Among some old relics in the possession of the subject are some old pieces of linen which were woven by his great-grandmother.

GEORGE A. HAND, secretary of Dakota territory and acting governor from the illness of Governor Howard until the appointment of his successor, a period of almost one year, was born at Akron, Ohio, on the 9th of August, 1837. He was a lawyer and served in the Civil war as a member of the Chicago Board of Trade Battery. He came to Dakota and settled at Yankton in 1865 and was two years later appointed United States attorney. Later he was register of the

land office and in 1874 was made secretary of the territory, a position he filled for eight years. After closing his official career he became the counsel for the Northwestern Railway for Dakota and served until his death, which occurred while attending a session of the legislature at Pierre on March 10, 1891.

DAMOSE RAYMOND, one of the substantial and prosperous farmers and stock growers of Charles Mix county, comes of stanch French lineage, and is a native of St. Michel, Canada, where he was born in the year 1857, his parents having passed their entire lives in the dominion. He secured a common-school education and early became dependent upon his own resources, having been engaged in various lines of work in Canada until he had attained the age of sixteen years, when he went to the northern part of the state of Michigan, where he remained four years as a workman in the great pineries, in connection with the lumbering operations of a large concern. He then returned to Canada and located in St. Philippe, where he conducted a meat market for the ensuing five years, at the expiration of which he again came to "the states," taking up his abode in Fremont, Nebraska, where he rented a farm of one hundred and fifty-seven acres, to whose cultivation he continued to devote his attention for three years, when he came to South Dakota and took up a homestead claim in Jackson township, Charles Mix county, the same being an integral portion of his present finely improved ranch. He began life here in the primitive pioneer style, his first dwelling being a rude sod house, which in time gave place to his present comfortable and commodious frame residence, while he has made other well ordered improvements on the place. The major part of the place is under a high state of cultivation, while the balance is devoted principally to grazing purposes and to the raising of hay for his stock. He gives special attention to the raising of red polled cattle of high grade, and also keeps a good herd of Poland China hogs. In politics he maintains an independent attitude, and both he and his wife are com-

municants of the Catholic church, in whose faith he was reared.

In the year 1877 was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Raymond to Miss Olivine Brindamour, who was born in 1862 in St. Philippe, and of this union were born the following children: Millen, Mary, Rosa, William, Casimir, Damase, Josephine, Victoria and Florence. Mrs. Olivine Raymond died in 1899 and in 1900 the subject married Miss Zelia Cote.

GUSTAVUS R. KRAUSE, who is engaged in the practice of his profession in the city of Dell Rapids, Minnehaha county, is known as one of the successful and representative members of the South Dakota bar. He is a native of the Badger state, having been born in Dodge county, Wisconsin, on the 9th of February, 1859, and being a son of Godfrey H. and Amelia (Schmidt) Krause, who were born in Germany, and who early located in Wisconsin, where the father devoted his life to farming. The subject received his preliminary discipline in a German private school in his native county, and thereafter was for two years a student in the Baptist college at Monee, Illinois, being there graduated as a member of the class of 1873, in which year his parents removed to Columbus, Nebraska, where he continued his studies for a time in the public high school, later entering a business college in the city of Burlington, Iowa, where he was graduated in 1878, after which he returned to his home in Columbus, Nebraska, in which town he eventually engaged in the mercantile business, in which he continued for a period of several years. In 1889 he disposed of his interests there and came to South Dakota, locating in Dell Rapids, where he engaged in the real-estate and loan business, and later took up the study of law under excellent preceptorship, and he was admitted to the bar of the state upon examination before the supreme court during the October session of 1897. After his admission to the bar Mr. Krause at once established himself in practice in Dell Rapids, and here, through his ability, devotion to his profession and unflagging energy and application, he

has succeeded in attaining high prestige at the bar of the county and controls a large and important business. Though he has never been ambitious for personal preferment in an official way Mr. Krause has long been an active and loyal worker in the ranks of the Republican party, of whose principles and policies he is an able advocate, while fraternally he is identified with the Ivanhoe Lodge, Knights of Pythias, and is an active member of the Presbyterian church in his home town, where he is held in high regard as a lawyer and citizen. Since coming to the state Mr. Krause has accumulated here several pieces of valuable land, besides a fine home and valuable business property. He has won success through his own efforts, having been dependent upon his own resources since he attained the age of fifteen years.

On the 8th of October, 1881, Mr. Krause was united in marriage to Miss Delia P. Christison, of Trempealeau county, Wisconsin, daughter of Rev. Dr. Christison. They are the parents of two sons, Homer G. and Claude G., both bright young men now away from home receiving a college education.

WILMOT W. BROOKINGS, born Woolwich, Lincoln county, Maine, 1833. Came to Dakota, 1857, among first to settle at Sioux Falls. Several times member of Dakota legislature, associate justice supreme court of Dakota, 1869-1873. Graduate Bowdoin College. Built Southern Dakota Railway, Sioux City to Yankton, 1872, first railway in territory. Now resides in Boston.

EDWIN S. JOHNSON, who, in connection with banking and real-estate operations has, with his brothers, attained distinctive precedence and a high degree of success, being a resident of the attractive town of Armour, was born on a farm near Spencer, Owen county, Indiana, on the 26th of February, 1857, a son of Allison C. and Emily (Brenton) Johnson, of whose ten children six are living at the present time, namely: Eudora, who

is the wife of Byron Allen, of Sioux City, Iowa; Edwin S., who is the immediate subject of this sketch; Homer W., who is intimately associated with the subject in business and who is individually mentioned on other pages of this work; Belle J., who is the wife of W. W. Sparks, of Sioux City, Iowa; Frank H., who resides in Geddes, South Dakota, being likewise associated in business with the subject; and Cornelia, who is the wife of Dr. P. E. Sawyer, of Sioux City, Iowa. The father of these children was a representative of an old Virginia family, whence his parents removed to the state of Indiana in the pioneer epoch, and there he was born in the year 1827, being reared on a farm and securing such educational advantages as were afforded in the pioneer community. His wife was born in Indiana, in the year 1832, and after their marriage he continued to be identified with agricultural pursuits in his native state until 1857, when he removed with his wife and two children to Iowa, which was then considered in the far west and on the frontier of civilization, the subject of this sketch being an infant of three months at the time, while the trip was made overland in a covered wagon. The family located in Osceola, where the father turned his attention to mercantile pursuits and also became concerned in real-estate operations, and continued his residence there until 1886, when he came to South Dakota and joined his sons in Armour, where he passed the residue of his long and useful life, his death occurring on the 5th of January, 1899. For ten years prior to his demise he was afflicted with blindness, but he bore this affliction with resignation and was always cheerful and kindly, his having been the faith that makes faithful. His cherished and devoted wife was summoned into eternal rest in December, 1895, at the age of sixty-three years, both having been active and zealous members of the Methodist Protestant church, in whose work he took a prominent part during the years of his active life, having been for eighteen consecutive years superintendent of the Sunday school of the church at Osceola, Iowa, while he exemplified his Christian faith in his daily walk and conversation. In politics he was originally an adherent of the Whig

party but upon the organization of the Republican party he identified himself therewith and ever afterward supported its cause. He served as register of deeds in Clarke county, Iowa, and also was incumbent of other offices of trust and responsibility. Fraternally he was identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

In reviewing the career of Edwin S. Johnson, whose name initiates this sketch, we can not perhaps do better than to quote from an appreciative article which appeared in a recent issue of the *Armour Herald*, making such metaphrase as may seem expedient in the connection: "He grew to manhood in Iowa and under the influences of pioneer hardships and vicissitudes incident to those early days he cultivated and expanded the indomitable energy that has since made him the possessor of honor and wealth. His education was limited to the public schools of Osceola, and having acquired all the knowledge possible to attain in a graded school he formed a partnership with his father in the clothing business, with which he continued to be identified for several years. In 1880 he went to Wheeler county, Nebraska, becoming one of the pioneers of that section, establishing the county seat of Cedar City (now Harrington) on his claim. Shortly afterward he sold his interests on the Nebraska frontier and returned to Osceola, where he was employed for three years in the Osceola Bank. In 1884 he visited his brother Homer, who was then in Sioux Falls, Dakota, and together they came to Douglas county in that year and established the present Citizens' Bank at Grand View. The firm has always prospered, and though starting in life without a cent other than that acquired through their own hard labors, their parents being in moderate circumstances, they are today rated among the leading capitalists of the state.

"The subject of this sketch has always been a force in politics, and in 1892 he was elected state's attorney for Douglas county, having attained sufficient knowledge of the law to be admitted to the bar, in Armour, in 1888. To the practice of the law, however, Mr. Johnson never gave many years of his time. In 1894 he was

honored by his party with the nomination and election to the state senate, but in the upheaval of party sentiment in 1896 and the radical change of front by the Republican party on many questions, he severed party ties and voiced his convictions by voting and working for the success of William J. Bryan for president. Since that time he has been a Democrat, and his many friends throughout the state have frequently mentioned his name in connection with candidacy for the United States senate."

In company with his brother Homer W., the subject of this review organized the Johnson Brothers Company, the same being incorporated under the laws of the state and capitalized for one hundred thousand dollars, and in 1886 the headquarters of the company were removed from Grand View to Armour, with whose advancement and substantial upbuilding the brothers have been most prominently identified. Of the company mentioned the subject of this sketch has been president from the time of its organization, and its operations have been of wide scope and importance as land and loan brokers, their real-estate interests being of most extensive order, while the operations of the company extend throughout the state of South Dakota and also into Minnesota and Iowa. The company purchased the first lot in Armour after the town was platted. J. C. Lawler, of Mitchell, having been the owner of the town site. In 1893 the company purchased Mr. Lawler's interests here for ten thousand dollars, shortly afterward selling an undivided half interest to C. E. Foote. Shortly after coming to Armour the brothers organized the Citizens' State Bank, which has become one of the leading financial institutions in this section, and of the same our subject continued as cashier until 1902, when he and his brother disposed of their interests in the same, as also in the banking houses which they had established at Geddes, this state, and at Horning, Iowa, and they are now devoting their entire attention to their real-estate and loan business, which is one of the most important in the state.

Edwin S. Johnson is a man of strong individuality, as may be inferred from the epitom-

ized record of his career here entered, and while he has attained marked success and prestige he is unassuming in all the relations of life, genial and kindly in his intercourse with his fellow men. He was chairman of the Democratic state central committee, from June, 1902, until the state convention at Sioux Falls in March, 1904, when he tendered his resignation and was elected a member of the national committee for South Dakota. He was married October 1, 1884, to Miss Anna Thoreau, at Osceola, Iowa, and they have five children living. The subject and his wife are members of the Methodist Protestant church.

LEWIS A. FOX, editor and proprietor of the Tripp Ledger, was born in Faribault county, Minnesota, August 30, 1874, a son of Cyrus A. B. and Sarah H. (Alvey) Fox, of whose seven children five are living, namely: Estella, wife of M. H. Skiff, of Minneapolis, Minnesota; John C.; Lewis, the subject of this sketch; Donald H., a resident of Madison, this state, and employed as express messenger on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad; and C. Roy, a clerk in the postoffice at Sioux Falls. The father of the subject was born in Washington county, Missouri, in 1846, and soon after his advent in the world his parents removed to Stark county, Illinois, where he was reared and educated. In 1862, when but fifteen years of age, he enlisted in Company H, Eighty-sixth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, in the capacity of fifer, and he continued in active service for nearly three years, being mustered out in June, 1864, a youthful veteran of the greatest civil war known in the annals of history. He returned to Illinois, where he learned the trade of carpenter, also teaching school for a time. In 1870 he removed to Faribault county, Minnesota, where he was for a number of years in the employ of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad in the capacity of bridge builder. In 1880, while engaged in the work noted, he received a severe injury as the result of an accident, and he then resigned his position and finally entered the employ of the Hodge & Hyde Elevator Company,

having charge of the erection of their elevators along the line of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad from La Crosse, Wisconsin, to Woonsocket, South Dakota, and also between Madison and Bristol, this state. He remained with this concern until 1889, when he was compelled to resign on account of impaired health, and since that time he has followed various vocations, he and his wife being now residents of Sioux Falls. He is a prominent and popular comrade in the Grand Army of the Republic, and always attends the national encampments of the same, taking with him on these occasions his organization known as Fox's Martial Band, of which he is commander. He is familiarly known by all his comrades and friends as "Colonel" Fox.

The subject of this review received his early educational discipline in the public schools of Kingsbury county, South Dakota, his parents having there taken up their abode in 1887. At the age of fifteen years he secured employment in the Farmers' Bank of South Dakota, at Lake Preston, in which town the family located in 1887, having come to Forestburg, Sanborn county, in 1883, and there resided until the year mentioned. The parents have been residents of the city of Sioux Falls since 1890. The subject was employed in the bank for one year and then began his apprenticeship at the "art preservative of all arts" by entering the printing office of L. J. Bates, publisher of the Lake Preston Times, where he remained about three years, becoming a skilled workman and acquiring a thorough knowledge of the country newspaper business. On the 1st of September, 1893, he removed to Alexandria, where he acquired a half interest in the Alexandria Journal, but two months later he disposed of his interest and came to Tripp, where he purchased from J. B. Stout & Company the plant and business of the Tripp Ledger, whose publication he has since successfully continued, making it one of the best local papers in the state. In politics Mr. Fox is a staunch adherent of the Republican party, in whose support his paper is effectively enlisted. He served seven years as justice of the peace, refusing to

longer continue incumbent of the office. Externally, he is a member of Tripp Camp, No. 5931, Modern Woodmen of America.

On the 22d of June, 1898, Mr. Fox was united in marriage to Miss Elsie E. Morris, a daughter of H. V. Morris, a well-known citizen of Tripp, and of this union has been born a winsome little daughter, Ruth B.

It may be said in conclusion that Mr. Fox comes of military stock in both the paternal and maternal lines. Two of his paternal uncles were prominent in the military operations in Dakota in the early 'sixties. His mother's parents were born in England, and her grandfather was a participant in the battle of Waterloo. C. A. Fox, grandfather of the subject, took part in the Black Hawk war, in Illinois, and both of the great-grandfathers in the paternal lines were participants in the war of 1812. Two of Mr. Fox's brothers maintained the military prestige of the name by their service in the Spanish-American war, being on duty in the Philippines. John C. was first lieutenant of Company B, First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry, and Donald H. was quartermaster's sergeant in the same company.

PAUL WILDERMUTH, one of the leading merchants and influential citizens of the town of Tripp, Hutchinson county, was born in the state of Bassirabia, in southern Russia, on the 28th of June, 1862, a son of Karl and Rosa (Isler) Wildermuth, of whose six children we enter the following record: Frederick still continues to reside in southern Russia; Paul is the immediate subject of this sketch; Karl is a clerk in the mercantile establishment of the subject; Jacob remains in his native land; Christiana is the wife of Mathis Geigle, of Tripp, this state, and Gotlob is still a resident of Russia. The father of the subject was born in Germany, and when he was a lad of eight years he accompanied his parents on their removal across the border into southern Russia, where he was reared to manhood, having devoted his life to agricultural pursuits, and he and his worthy wife still reside

in Russia, honored as folk of sterling character. Paul Wildermuth passed his youth on the homestead farm and received his early education in the excellent schools of his native land. On the 6th of November, 1884, he was united in marriage to Miss Magdalena Gebhard, and on the same day they set forth for America, fortified by mutual confidence and affection and determined to wrest fortune from the hands of fate, even though strangers in a strange land. They came at once to what is now the state of South Dakota and located in Campbell county, where Mr. Wildermuth took up a homestead claim of one hundred and sixty acres of government land. The young couple continued to reside on this embryonic farm for two years, proving on the property in due course of time. Our subject then sold the farm and in the spring of 1887 he came to Tripp, which was then a hamlet of only a few houses, and his is now the distinction of being one of the oldest citizens of the town in point of years of residence. Upon locating here he engaged in work at the carpenter trade, having served an apprenticeship in his native land, and he devoted his attention to the same about six years. He then engaged in the grain business, buying for the Hunting Company. In 1896 he purchased an elevator and began buying and shipping on his own responsibility, thus continuing until the fall of 1899, when he disposed of his elevator and associated himself with C. C. Frederick in the purchase of the old established mercantile business of C. Frederick, one of the pioneer merchants of Tripp. About two years later F. F. Myer purchased the interest of Mr. Frederick, and the enterprise was thereafter conducted under the firm name of Meyer & Wildermuth, until February, 1903, when Mr. Meyer sold his interest to J. M. Schaefer, with whom our subject has since been associated, under the firm name of Schaefer & Wildermuth. The firm has a well equipped establishment and transacts a large and constantly expanding business, theirs being one of the leading mercantile concerns in this section of the state.

In politics Mr. Wildermuth is a stalwart Re-

publican and he has served repeatedly as delegate to state and county conventions of his party, being one of its influential members in this district. In 1898 he was elected to represent his county in the state legislature, serving during the sixth general assembly and making an excellent record. He and his wife are prominent and devoted members of the Lutheran church and are closely identified with the best social life of the community. They have nine children, all of whom still remain at the parental home, namely: Rosa, Lena, Robert and Richard (twins), Bertie, Emil, Otto, William and Herbert.

CHARLES ZEHNPFENING, one of the representative business men of Parkston, Hutchinson county, is a native of the beautiful city of Madison, capital of the state of Wisconsin, where he was born on the 20th of August, 1868, being a son of Frank and Margaret (Bauer) Zehnpfening, to whom were born twelve children, of whom the eight surviving are as follows: Catherine, who is the wife of Lawrence Bowar, and Theodore, Edward, Bertha, Harry, William, Henry and Charles. The father was born in Germany, in the year 1839, and when he was six years of age his parents emigrated to America, locating in Dane county, Wisconsin, where he was reared and educated, eventually engaging in the shoe business in the city of Madison, where he remained until 1880, when he disposed of his business interests there and came to South Dakota, entering homestead and tree claims in Hutchinson county and turning his attention to agricultural pursuits, in which he has since been successfully engaged. He is a Democrat in his political proclivities and both he and his wife are devoted communicants of the Catholic church.

Charles Zehnpfening, the immediate subject of this review, received his early educational discipline in the public schools of his native city, and was about twelve years of age at the time of the family removal to South Dakota, where he completed a course of study in the high school at Mitchell. Upon attaining his legal majority he

purchased a quarter section of land in Hutchinson county and thereafter devoted himself to its improvement and cultivation for six years, at the expiration of which, in 1895, he located in the thriving town of Parkston, where he established himself in the grain business, forming a partnership with A. H. Betts, president of the Truax & Betts Elevator Company, of Mitchell. The subject has gained a high reputation as an energetic and reliable business man, being progressive in his methods and being successful in his chosen vocation. He is a staunch Republican in politics and both he and his wife are communicants of the Catholic church. He is a member of the board of education of his home town, and is thoroughly public-spirited in his attitude.

In 1889, Mr. Zehnpfening was united in marriage to Miss Anna M. Puetz, of this county, and they are the parents of six children, namely: Dora A., Herbert P., Frank J., Clara J., Fred L. and Carl M.

CHARLES H. LUGG, who is the incumbent of the exacting and important office of superintendent of schools in Hutchinson county, was born in Geneva, Freeborn county, Minnesota, on the 21st of October, 1862, being a son of Edward and H. Almira (Williams) Lugg, to whom were born six children, he being the eldest of the four surviving; the others are as follows: James E., who is a resident of Oakland, Minnesota; Samuel R., who remains at the parental home, as does also Laura Z. The father of the subject was born in Cornwall, England, in the year 1834, and there he was reared and educated. In 1858, at the age of twenty-four years, he severed the home ties and set forth to seek his fortunes in America, landing in Quebec and thence coming westward to Wisconsin. He lived in Racine county that state, a year and a half, at the expiration of which he went to Freeborn county, Minnesota, where his marriage was solemnized. There he filed entry on a quarter section of land, and while he was waiting for the passage of the homestead act, through the provisions of which he intended to secure title

to his property, another person "jumped" the claim, filing a pre-emption claim and thus securing title to the land. Mr. Lugg later removed to Blue Earth county, that state, where he entered land, disposing of the same about a year later and returning to Freeborn county, where he purchased a farm, to whose improvement and cultivation he has since given his attention, being one of the well-known and highly honored pioneers of that section of the state. His loyalty to the land of his adoption has ever been of the insistent and uncompromising order and was manifested in a distinctive way at the time when the integrity of the Union was menaced by armed rebellion. In August, 1864, he enlisted as a private in Company E, Tenth Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, in which he served until the close of the war, having made the record of a valiant and loyal son of the republic. He was mustered out in August, 1865, having participated in the battle of Nashville, after which he took part in the closing campaign which brought the crown of victory to the Union arms. He is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party and a consistent and valued member of the Baptist church. His wife died in July, 1892.

Professor Charles H. Lugg was reared on the old homestead farm, and after availing himself of the advantages afforded in the district schools he entered the high school at Albert Lea, while later he continued his studies in the Northern Indiana Normal School and Business University, at Valparaiso. At the age of nineteen years, just after leaving the high school, he began his career as a teacher, and his efforts in connection with the pedagogic profession have been attended with most gratifying success, while he has devoted his attention to the same for more than twenty-one years, in Minnesota and South Dakota. He was for one year superintendent of the public schools at Olivet, this state, while for the long period of nine years he served in a similar capacity in the Parkston schools. In the autumn of 1902 he was elected to his present office of county superintendent of schools, the preferment being one justly due him, by reason of his ability as an educator and organizer



CHARLES H. LUGG.

as well as on the score of his long and able service in the schools of the county. He assumed the discharge of his official duties on the 1st of January, 1903, and has shown marked administrative power and unlimited enthusiasm in his work, aiming to bring the schools of the county up to the highest possible standard of efficiency, while his personality is such that he enlists the hearty co-operation of the teachers of the county as well as of the official boards. In politics Professor Lugg gives an uncompromising allegiance to the Republican party, and his religious faith is indicated in the fact that both he and his wife are devoted members of the Presbyterian church, in which he was superintendent of the Sunday school for several years, while at the present time he is an elder in the Parkston church and has charge of the Bible class in its Sunday school. Fraternally, he is identified with Parkston Lodge, No. 99, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and also with the adjunct organization, the Daughters of Rebekah, as well as the local lodge of the Home Guardians.

On Christmas day of the year 1894 was solemnized the marriage of Professor Lugg to Miss Mary A. Parrott, of Dubuque county, Iowa, and they are the parents of two children, Laura A. and Esther A.

CHRISTIAN REMPFER, representative from Hutchinson county in the state legislature and recognized as one of the most prominent and influential business men of Parkston, was born in southern Russia, on the 18th of July, 1859, and was there reared to manhood, securing excellent educational advantages. In 1880 he severed the ties which bound him to home and fatherland and emigrated to America, believing that here were afforded superior opportunities for the attaining of success and independence through personal endeavor. From New York city he came westward to South Dakota, which was at that time still an integral portion of the great undivided territory of Dakota. He remained for a short interval in Yankton, which was at the time the capital and

most populous city of the territory, and then removed to Scotland, Bon Homme county, where he secured a clerical position in a grocery, being thus employed about two years, within which time he filed claim to a homestead in Douglas county. In 1885 he came to Hutchinson county, where he has ever since retained his home. Upon taking up his residence here he turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, in which he was successfully engaged about eight years. In the autumn of 1893 Mr. Rempfer removed with his family to the village of Parkston, having previously disposed of his live stock and grain, from the sale of which he realized four thousand dollars. It was his desire to engage in business of different order, and, feeling the need of more technical knowledge in regard to business methods, in the autumn of 1894 he entered the Dakota University, at Mitchell, where he completed a commercial course, after which he returned to Parkston, where, in the spring of 1895, he engaged in the handling of agricultural implements and machinery. He developed marked executive and business ability and his enterprise was attended with most gratifying success. He continued the same until the 1st of January, 1902, when he disposed of his mercantile interests and turned his attention exclusively to the buying and shipping of grain. In the following summer he associated himself with other prominent business men in the purchase of a series of elevators, twelve in number, operations being conducted under the corporate title of the South Dakota Grain Company, and Mr. Rempfer being made president of the company at the time of its organization. The concern handles a large amount of business, having the best of facilities and being one of the most important of the sort in the state. The subject is the owner of extensive tracts of valuable farming land and is also interested in other business enterprises of important order.

Mr. Rempfer is an uncompromising Republican in his political allegiance and has been an effective worker in the promotion of the party cause in this section of the state. In the autumn of 1900 he was made the candidate of his party for representative of his district in the legislature

of the state, and his able and straightforward course while a member of the legislative body at this time led to his being chosen as his own successor in the fall election of 1902, so that he is now serving his second term. He and his wife are active members of the Baptist church.

On the 16th of February, 1883, Mr. Rempfer was united in marriage to Miss Christina Krin, of Scotland, Bon Homme county, and they are the parents of four children, namely: Henry G., who is a student of telegraphy at Janesville, Wisconsin; William C., who is a student in the State University of South Dakota, at Mitchell; and Helena and Emma, both of whom are attending the Parkston high school.

CHRISTIAN FRIEDERICH, a successful banker of the town of Tripp, Hutchinson county, was born in the southern part of Russia, on the 14th of November, 1854, and was there reared to the sturdy discipline of the farm, receiving a common-school education. In 1876 he emigrated to America, arriving in Yankton, South Dakota, on the 5th of May of that year. Shortly afterward he took up a homestead claim four miles east of the present village of Tripp, Hutchinson county, and there he took up his abode and turned his attention to the improving of his farm, being dependent upon his own exertions for a livelihood. He was there engaged in farming and stock growing about ten years, and his success was cumulative, owing to his energy and good management. In 1886, when the town of Tripp was founded, he came here as one of the first settlers. He had learned the trade of shoemaking in his native land, and upon locating in the new town he opened a shoe and harness shop and thus became numbered among the first business men of the village. He carried on this enterprise one year, after which he was employed as clerk in a local hardware establishment about six months. He then engaged in the buying and shipping of hogs and grain. In 1893 Mr. Friederich embarked in the hardware and farming-implement business, which he continued about two years, in the meanwhile carrying on

the operation of his grain elevator and the shipping of hogs, with which enterprise he was prominently concerned until 1901, having built up an extensive and prosperous business. In 1897 the subject also established himself in the general merchandise business, and this branch of his enterprise he continued until the fall of 1899, when he disposed of his interests in the same. In March, 1903, he purchased the Tripp State Bank, and he is now devoting his attention primarily to the management of the institution, which stands in high favor and controls a large and representative business. He is a stalwart supporter of the Republican party, but has never sought or desired official preferment. He and his wife are prominent and honored members of the Lutheran church.

In the year 1875 was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Friederich to Miss Christina Vetter, who was born and reared in southern Russia, and of their ten children six are yet living, namely: Christiana, Jr., George, Edward, Carl O., Lydia and Leonora.

THEODORE A. SCHLIESSMANN, senior member of the prominent mercantile firm of Schliessmann Brothers, of Tripp, Hutchinson county, was born in Portage City, Wisconsin, on the 1st of December, 1866. He is the eldest of the three survivors in a family of five children born to John and Mary (Kiehm) Schliessmann, the other two surviving children being Otto, who was born July 13, 1868, and who is associated with the subject in business; and John, who is assistant cashier of the Dakota State Bank, in Tripp. The father was born in Germany, about the year 1834, and when he was seventeen years of age he accompanied his parents on their emigration to America, the family locating in Portage City, Wisconsin, where he learned the trade of butcher, to which he devoted his attention for a number of years, continuing to reside in Portage City for some time after his marriage. In 1879 he came with his family to South Dakota, and here he filed entry on homestead and tree claims in Bon Homme county, eight miles

south of the present village of Tripp, and there he developed a valuable farm, upon which he continued to reside until his death, which occurred in 1882. He was a Democrat in his political faith and was a member of the Catholic church, as is also his widow, who now resides in the town of Tripp.

The subject of this sketch attended the public schools of Wisconsin until he had reached the age of twelve years, and such further discipline as has been his has come as the result of self-application and association with the principal duties of life. After the death of his father he and his brothers remained in charge of the home farm until 1890, in the meanwhile having purchased an additional quarter section. In 1888 Otto Schliessmann left the home farm, and during the following three years he was employed as clerk in mercantile establishment in Alpena, this state, and West Superior, Wisconsin. In the fall of 1891 he returned to his home and soon afterward became associated with the subject of this sketch in the general merchandise business which they have ever since successfully conducted. Under the firm name of Schliessmann Brothers & Company, their mother being the silent member of the firm, the business was carried on until the autumn of 1902, when the two active principals purchased the interest of their mother and have since continued the enterprise under the firm name noted in the opening paragraph of this sketch. The brothers are progressive and reliable young business men and their success comes as a just reward for earnest and honest endeavor. In politics both are adherents of the Democratic party, and their religious faith is that of the Catholic church. All three of the brothers also hold membership in Tripp Camp, No. 5931, Modern Woodmen of America. The immediate subject of this sketch is a member of the board of trustees of the Catholic church, in Tripp, taking a deep interest in all departments of the parish work.

On the 30th of August, 1893, Theodore A. Schliessmann was united in marriage to Miss Catherine Rath, of Tripp, and they have three children, William O., Mildred M. and Irene G.

Otto Schliessmann has been twice married. On the 14th of February, 1895, he wedded Miss Anna Mesmer, of Tripp, who died June 24, 1897, without issue. On the 21st of May, 1903, he married Miss Marie Faust, daughter of John Faust.

JOHN L. PENNINGTON, fifth territorial governor, was a native of North Carolina, and a printer by occupation. He remained in his native state until his appointment to the governorship by President Grant in 1874. He served four years with credit, and continued to reside in Yankton until 1891, when he returned to the South and established himself in the newspaper business at North Anniston, Alabama. He died in 1900. Mr. Pennington before the war was a Douglas Democrat, and was a Union man dur-

A. D. LONG, county judge of Hutchinson county and one of the prominent real-estate men of the state, was born in Delaware county, Iowa, on the 22d of February, 1858, being a son of William H. and Abigail (Whitehead) Long, and the elder of their two children, his sister Hattie being now the wife of Dr. C. A. Bradley, of Beatrice, Nebraska. The parents of Judge Long were both born in Fort Wayne, Indiana, and both removed with their respective parents to Laporte county, that state, when they were children, being there reared to maturity and there married. Shortly after the consummation of their marital vows they removed to Delaware county, Iowa, as did also the parents of Mr. Long. He there purchased one hundred and sixty acres of government land, which constituted the nucleus of his present magnificent landed estate, which comprises sixteen hundred and eighty acres. He has attained a high degree of temporal prosperity through his well-directed efforts, principally in the raising and dealing in live stock and in land speculation of legitimate order. For the past five years he has leased his land and lived in practical retirement in Manchester, Iowa, being one

of the honored and influential men of the state and one of its sterling pioneers. While a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party from the time of its organization, he has never sought official preferment, though he has taken a zealous part in the promotion of the party cause.

Judge Long was reared on the homestead farm in Iowa, and his early educational advantages were such as were afforded in the public schools. He then entered Lenox College, at Hopkinton, Iowa, where he was graduated as a member of the class of 1880. Later he completed a commercial course in the Upper Iowa University, at Fayette, and was matriculated in the law department of the University of Iowa, at Iowa City, being there graduated in 1881. For the ensuing three years he was engaged in the practice of his profession at Earlville, that state, and at the expiration of that period, in 1884, he came to Pierre, South Dakota, where for two years he devoted his attention to the real-estate and insurance business. He then went to the Black Hills, where he remained about six years, following various lines of enterprise. He then returned to his native county in Iowa and turned his attention to the breeding of blooded cattle from imported stock, the enterprise proving successful and gaining him marked precedence. In 1898 Judge Long came to Tripp, South Dakota, and established himself in the real-estate and insurance business, in which he has since successfully continued, his transaction having reached wide scope and importance. He has ever been an uncompromising Republican, and in 1900 he was elected to the office of county judge, for which position his professional training and natural mental characteristics eminently fit him, and so ably did he discharge the duties of the office that in the election of 1902 no opposing candidate was enlisted against him, his majority being about thirteen hundred votes. He is the owner of three hundred and twenty acres of land in Douglas county, two hundred acres in Delaware county, Iowa, and is known as one of the leading real-estate dealers in the state. He is a member of Square Lodge, No. 286, Free and Accepted Masons, at Earlville, Iowa, and of Ma-

hogany Camp, No. 849, Modern Woodmen of America, at Delaware, that state.

In June, 1890, Judge Long was united in marriage to Miss Caroline B. Carpenter, of Earlville, Iowa, and to this union have been born four children, namely: Wade, Ruby, Irving and Gert-rude. Judge and Mrs. Long are prominent in the social life of the community and their pleasant home is a center of gracious hospitality.

GEORGE D. ROCKWELL is the owner of fourteen hundred acres of valuable land in Moody county, and passes a portion of each year in the active supervision of the same, while he maintains his home in Rockwell, Cerro Gordo county, Iowa, which place was named in his honor, as he was one of the founders and builders of the town and is today one of its most prominent and influential pioneer citizens. He is a representative of staunch old colonial stock, in both the paternal and maternal lines, and is himself a native of the old Empire state of the Union, having been born in West Milton, Saratoga county, New York, on the 6th of December, 1828, and being a son of David J. and Ruth (Keeler) Rockwell, both families being of English Puritan descent. The original American ancestor in the agnatic line was John Rockwell, who was a resident of Stamford, Connecticut, in 1641, and on the maternal side the lineage is traced back to Ralph Keeler, whom the records show to have been a resident of Hartford, Connecticut, in 1639. The father of the subject was born in Bethel, Fairfield county, that state, while his wife was a native of Saratoga county, New York, and they passed the greater portion of their lives in the state of New York, where Mr. Rockwell gained success in connection with the great basic industry of agriculture. He was a man of broad information and liberal views, and both he and his wife were zealous and devoted members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in whose work they were specially active for many years, the father having for a long period been a class leader in the church. He was originally a Democrat in politics, later espoused the cause

of the Whig party, to which he gave allegiance until the organization of the Republican party, to whose cause he ever afterward gave his support. He died in Akron, New York, in 1874, at the age of seventy-one years, and his devoted wife was summoned into eternal rest in 1842, at the age of thirty-six years. They became the parents of seven children, of whom three are living.

The subject of this sketch grew to maturity on the homestead farm, and received an academic education in his native state, while as a young man he was a successful teacher for several terms, and later found his services in requisition as a teacher in Rockwell, Iowa, working on the farm during the intervening summer months. He continued to reside in the state of New York until 1853, when he came to the west and located in Kane county, Illinois, where he became the owner of a good farm and wielded no slight influence in public affairs of a local nature, having been a member of the board of supervisors of the county for two years, prior to and during the war of the Rebellion. He identified himself with the Republican party at the time of its formation and continued to support the same until within the last decade, having been during this interval an advocate of the cause of the Prohibition party and having consistently voted its ticket. He continued to reside in Illinois until 1864, when he disposed of his interests there and removed to Cerro Gordo county, Iowa, being one of the early settlers in that section, and having been specially active in the work of securing the extension of the Iowa Central Railroad through the country, and in the upbuilding of the now thriving and attractive village of Rockwell, which was named in his honor and in recognition of his services in the connection noted, as well as in other lines of public enterprise and progressiveness. He was for many years actively identified with farming in Cerro Gordo county, where he still owns valuable property in Rockwell. In 1877 Mr. Rockwell met with a seemingly slight accident, which finally necessitated the amputation of his left arm above the elbow. He received a slight

wound from a thorn, which penetrated his hand, and the resulting blood-poisoning rendered the operation necessary. In 1877 he engaged in the raising of thoroughbred shorthorn cattle, to which he devoted his attention for twelve years, carrying on an extensive business and meeting with marked success in the enterprise. In 1891 Mr. Rockwell made his first investment in lands in South Dakota, and he now owns fourteen hundred acres in Moody county, as previously stated. In the supervision of his interests here he passes about half of his time each year in the county, making his headquarters in Flandreau, the county seat. All of his land is under cultivation, and yields good returns. He rents about one-half of the land, while the remainder is cultivated under his direction, by hired workmen. In 1903 eight hundred acres of crops on his land here were destroyed by hail. In addition to his own properties, he also has charge of a ranch of three hundred and thirty acres, in this county, which is owned by his son-in-law, William F. McClelland. Mr. Rockwell is a man of most correct and abstemious habits, and is hale and vigorous in mind and body, though he is now nearing the age of four score years. He has never used tobacco or intoxicating liquors in any form, and is specially active as a temperance worker. He and his wife are prominent and valued members of the Congregational church at Rockwell, Iowa, and he has been a deacon in the same for the past twenty years.

On the 31st of August, 1853, in Newstead, Erie county, New York, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Rockwell to Miss Elizabeth P. Jackson, who was born and reared in that state, being a daughter of William and Mary Ann (Havens) Jackson, the former of whom was a tanner and currier by vocation, while he was also a successful farmer, both he and his wife passing their lives in New York state. Of the children of the subject and his estimable wife we are able to enter the following brief information: Mary E. is the wife of John A. Felthouse, who is president of the Minnesota Farm Land Company, of St. Paul; Julia R. became the wife of Albert A. Moore, who is now a grain dealer

at Hampton, Iowa, where she died on the 14th of September, 1888; Grace is the wife of William F. McClelland, who is a prominent business man of Rockwell, Iowa.

HOMER W. JOHNSON.—On other pages of this publication appears a sketch of the career of Hon. Edwin S. Johnson, brother of the subject and his associate in business, and in the connection is given an adequate outline of the family history, so that a recapitulation at this point is not demanded. Hon. Homer W. Johnson, present state senator of South Dakota from the eighth senatorial district, and secretary and treasurer of the Johnson Brothers Company, one of the most extensive real-estate and loan concerns in the state, is one of the leading citizens of Douglas county, maintaining his residence and business headquarters in the thriving town of Armour, of which he is one of the founders and builders. Mr. Johnson is a native of the state of Iowa, having been born in Osceola, Clarke county, on the 16th of March, 1859. Of the early steps in his career, as well as of his later life, an outline has been given in an edition of the *Armour Herald*, and to the same we have recourse at this juncture: "A common-school education in the educational institution of his home town was all that young Johnson was able to obtain, and in 1877, at the age of eighteen years, he took the position of deputy recorder of deeds, his father at that time being the recorder of Clarke county. He filled this position four years and thus obtained a thorough knowledge of and insight into all matters pertaining to conveyancing papers and abstract work, and of late years he has turned this knowledge to wonderful account as a money-producing agency. After leaving the recorder's office Mr. Johnson went to Corning, Iowa, where he secured a position in the Sigler Bank, having charge of the land-mortgage department of the business for three years, at the expiration of which he removed to Council Bluffs, where he became land examiner for the firm of Burnham, Tulleys & Company. At the end of the first year he became a partner in the firm and removed to Sioux Falls,

Dakota, where he opened a branch office, in 1882, loans being made throughout southwestern Minnesota, northwestern Iowa and southeastern Dakota. This leads up to the formation of the partnership with his brother Edwin S., in Douglas county, Dakota, and the establishment of their interests here. The subject became interested with his brother in the banking business and was president of the Citizens' State Bank of Armour, from the time of its organization until June, 1903, when he and his brother disposed of their interests in this institution, as well as of their banking interests in Geddes, this state, and Hornick, Iowa, the demands of their extensive real-estate and loan business requiring their undivided attention.

"The subject of this sketch, like his brother Edwin, has always been a force in local politics and he was affiliated with the Republican party up to 1898, when he formally severed his connection with the same, his convictions leading him to disapprove of the specific policies of the party, and in 1900 he was made the nominee of the Fusionists for state senator, carrying the district by more than one hundred majority, while the national Republican ticket secured a majority of about two hundred. Thus was his personal popularity attested by hundreds of citizens throughout the eighth senatorial district, who, when the opportunity was thus offered, gave him their unqualified support, as a testimonial of their confidence in his ability and strict integrity." In the election of November, 1902, Mr. Johnson was returned to the senate, by a majority of two hundred twenty-four, although the Republican state ticket carried his district by about five hundred majority, he having been the nominee of the Democratic party, to which he gives his allegiance, being one of the important figures in its councils in this state and being known as a man of distinctive business ability and as one who gives to his constituency the best that is in his power to accord in their service. He is a member of a number of important committees in the senatorial body and is one of its most active and faithful working members, ever aiming to conserve wise and effective legislation and to advance the interests of the state of which he is a pioneer

and a most leal and loyal citizen. Of him and his brother it has been consistently said that they "are the same jolly, honorable, sociable fellows that they were when working for their daily bread at one dollar and fifty cents a day. The accumulation of wealth has made no change in them, and a pleasant word and cordial greeting are always received by their hundreds of personal friends." The third member of the Johnson Brothers Company is Frank H. Johnson, who is vice-president of the company and president of the Charles Mix County Bank, at Geddes. He was born in March, 1867, at Osceola, Iowa, and was married there to Miss Candus Folger. Four children have been born to them, all of whom are living. He is a man of sterling character and fine business qualifications, and is respected and honored by all who know him. He has been a resident of South Dakota for eighteen years.

JAMES P. WILSON, of Lead City, widely known in legal circles throughout the state of South Dakota, is descended from sturdy Scotch ancestry, the history of his family in the United States dating from about the year 1842. His father, James Wilson, a native of Dumfries, Scotland, was the son of James Wilson, who, in the above year, in company with a number of his friends and relatives, came to America and founded in Columbia county, Wisconsin, a pioneer colony to which they gave the name of Caledonia. Among these settlers was one Peter McKenzie, a representative of an old and prominent Scotch family who bore an active part in the affairs of the colony, and whose daughter, Isabella, subsequently became the wife of James Wilson and the mother of the subject of this review. The Wilsons were tillers of the soil and achieved success as such, quite a number of the family accumulating large estates, others moving to different parts of the country and acquiring considerable prominence in their respective localities. The McKenzies were mostly business men, the brothers of the above Peter having been noted in commercial and financial circles of Europe for many years as successful merchants

and bankers. One of the number, Kenneth McKenzie, who died in September, 1900, was the possessor of a princely fortune and the proprietor of a large wholesale establishment in London, with branch houses in Spain; James, another who died recently in Edinburg, Scotland, was for many years a leading banker of that city, also one of its wealthy and influential citizens; still another, William McKenzie, who came to America with his brother Peter in 1842, was the pioneer stock and grain buyer of Wisconsin; like the others, he too accumulated a large fortune, and at this time is living a retired life in California, at the ripe old age of eighty-nine years.

James P. Wilson, the eldest child of James and Isabella Wilson, was born in Caledonia, Columbia county, Wisconsin, on the 23d day of February, 1855. As a pupil in the public schools of his native place, he received his preliminary educational training, and after completing the high-school course he entered the University of Wisconsin, where he prosecuted his studies for some years, with the object in view of preparing himself for the law. Leaving the university, he began his legal studies with T. L. Kennan, attorney for the Wisconsin Central Railroad and a lawyer of marked ability, under whose instruction he continued for some time, subsequently entering the office of J. H. Rogers, one of the leading members of the Columbia county bar. Mr. Wilson was formally admitted to the bar in 1881, and immediately thereafter began the practice of his profession in Sauk county, Wisconsin, where he soon took high rank as a lawyer, building up a large and lucrative business, which, in addition to his duties as state's attorney, occupied his attention until 1891. In August of that year Mr. Wilson came to South Dakota and located at Lead City, where he has since devoted himself closely to his profession, rising the meanwhile to a conspicuous place among the leading lawyers of this part of the state, and achieving success second to that of none of his professional brethren of the Lawrence county bar. Since coming to South Dakota Mr. Wilson has been identified with nearly every im-

portant case tried in the courts of Lead, among the most noted of which was the great legal contest involving the ownership of the town site, in which he appeared as attorney for the people versus the Homestake Mining Company. This celebrated case, which attracted wide attention and in which some of the most distinguished legal talent of the state appeared, was hotly contested and, after being in litigation for ten years, was finally decided in favor of the people, the victory being largely due to the untiring interest and resourceful management of Mr. Wilson, who, as leading counsel for the town site, left nothing undone to meet and successfully overcome the formidable opposition arranged against him. The prestige gained by reason of his victory in this long-protracted contest placed Mr. Wilson in the front rank of the state's successful lawyers, a reputation he still sustains. He is well grounded in the principles of his profession, his ability in the preparation of his cases and in their presentation to the court being second to none, and as an advocate he ranks with the best, being a fluent, logical and eloquent speaker, seldom failing by this means to convince juries and win verdicts for his clients. In addition to his large private practice, he has served five years as city attorney, and for several years he was a member of the local board of education, in which capacity he did much to bring the schools of Lead City up to the high standard of excellence for which they are noted.

Mr. Wilson, on the 15th day of June, 1881, was united in marriage with Miss Julia Frances Howe, of Poynette, Columbia county, Wisconsin, daughter of Hon. O. C. Howe, of that state, and a cousin of Hon. Timothy Howe, ex-United States senator and postmaster general in the cabinet of President Arthur. Besides himself and wife, Mr. Wilson's family circle includes two children, James H. and Oliver Chester, and his home is a favorite rendezvous for the best society people of Lead City. In politics he is a pronounced Republican, and while always taking an active interest in campaigns and contributing not a little to the success of his party, he has never sought public honors or official posi-

tion. Fraternally, he is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, belonging to Lodge No. 747, in Lead, of which he is now exalted ruler.

DICK HANEY, judge of the supreme court, born at Lansing, Iowa, 1852. Educated at Iowa Wesleyan University and Iowa Law School. Judge of fourth circuit, 1889, supreme judge since 1896.

ELLEFF SOLEM, one of the most successful and progressive farmers and stock raisers of Yankton county, was born in Norway in 1852 and there grew to manhood. The year 1874 witnessed his emigration to America and on landing in this country he came at once to South Dakota, locating in Yankton county, where he was in the employ of others for about seven years. In 1880 he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Anderson, a native of Denmark, and they now have one son, Albert, who was educated in the common schools of this locality and is now assisting his father in carrying on the home farm.

Mr. Solem secured a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres in Yankton county and he and his wife went to housekeeping in a sod house he erected thereon. It was later replaced by a small frame residence and in 1898 he built his present comfortable home, which is complete in all its appointments. Mr. Solem was one of the first to take up land in his part of the county and in those early days he underwent many hardships and privations. His first crop of corn was entirely destroyed by the grasshoppers and he has met with other misfortunes, but notwithstanding these he has steadily prospered and is now quite well-to-do, owning three hundred and twenty acres. He has set out all the trees now seen upon the place and made many other improvements which add greatly to the value and attractive appearance of the farm. In the operation of his land he uses the latest improved machinery and is a thoroughly up-to-date farmer. He has become interested in the dairy business and gives

considerable attention to the raising of shorthorn cattle and a good grade of hogs, feeding all the products of his farm to his stock. He carries on his farm with the aid of hired help and raises from one hundred to one hundred and fifty tons of hay. He is a very hard working man and to his industry and excellent business ability is due his success in life.

Mr. Solem has never been an aspirant for public office, though he has filled some school offices, and he is independent in politics, voting for men and not for party. Religiously he is a member of the Lutheran church. He is now serving as treasurer of the Center Point creamery, also treasurer of Turkey Valley township, and is regarded as one of the best and most reliable business men of his community.

JOHN H. GASKIN, proprietor of one of the largest mercantile establishments in Columbia, Brown county, is a native of Dane county, Wisconsin, and spent his early life on a farm in that state, receiving a fair intellectual discipline in the district schools and an academy, which he attended at intervals until a youth in his 'teens. In the fall of 1882 he came to South Dakota and since that time has been actively identified, being especially interested in the commercial advancement of the city and in its prosperity along general business lines. Having early manifested decided predilection for business pursuits, it was but natural that he should decide upon a career which would call into exercise the faculties of judgment, concentration and foresight with which nature so bountifully endowed him. On leaving school he turned his attention to mercantile life, and in due time was sufficiently experienced to embark in business for himself, accordingly in 1882 he established the well-known house of which he has since been the head and which under his able and effective management has become one of the largest and most successfully conducted establishments of the kind in Brown county. Mr. Gaskin carries a complete stock of general merchandise, including full lines of dry goods, clothing, hats, caps, gents'

furnishings, boots, shoes, hardware, provisions, groceries, in fact every article for which there is any demand, his stock representing a capital of from five to eight thousand dollars, and his sales averaging as high as thirty-five thousand dollars a year. In addition to the general goods business, he buys and ships all kinds of produce, which constitutes no small share of his trade, and his patronage, already extensive and far-reaching, is steadily growing. Mr. Gaskin is widely known throughout Brown and adjacent counties, and his honor and integrity have been such as gain him notable popularity and the universal esteem and confidence of his fellow men. He is a Democrat in politics, but not an active worker, and his fraternal relations are represented by the Masonic order, of which he has been an earnest and consistent member for a number of years.

Mr. Gaskin is essentially a man of the times and possesses in a marked degree the sterling qualities of head and heart that command respect and make him an influential factor in business circles and a power in the world of affairs generally. Mr. Gaskin married, in the state of Wisconsin, Miss Louise J. Martin, and his home at this time is made bright by the presence of two children, a daughter by the name of Effie Jean and a son, Frank Jay.

HARRY A. SIMONS, owner of one of the leading hardware stores at Platte, is descended from a New York family, long identified with the west by early immigration. His father, Calvart Simons, left his native state when a young man, settled in Wisconsin and was engaged in farming for about fifteen years. He then moved to South Dakota, purchased four hundred acres of land, and spent sixteen years in the cultivation of the same. At the end of this period he went to White Lake, South Dakota, where he devoted six years of his time to the implement business. He married Mary Allen and Harry A. Simons, one of the children of this union, was born in Wisconsin in 1866. He remained on the farm until the completion of his twenty-third year, when he learned practical en-

gineering and followed that occupation for six years. The following two years and a half were devoted to the blacksmithing business, after which Mr. Simons located at Castalia, South Dakota, as a hardware merchant. In 1900 he removed to Platte, where he continued in the same line until he eventually built up a large trade and now does a flourishing business with the surrounding country. In addition to his hardware store, Mr. Simons owns other town property and is one of the thriving citizens of Platte. Personally he is popular, indicating that he is honest in his dealings and a man who can be relied on to help in any movement which promises public benefit and municipal growth. His political affiliations are with the Republican party, though he has never held office and wastes no time seeking for such honors. In religious faith he has always been an adherent of the doctrines taught by the Christian church.

On March 30, 1890, Mr. Simons was united in marriage with Miss Della, daughter of Abraham C. and Sarah (Heath) Holden, of Iowa, and they have five children, Blanche, Raymond, Ernest, Ronald and Mildred.

WILLIAM MCINTYRE, born in Schoharie county, New York, in 1842, removed to Wisconsin in childhood, served throughout Civil war in Wisconsin Volunteers. First settler at Watertown, South Dakota, 1877. Promotor of many enterprises. Built Duluth, Watertown & Pacific Railway from Benson, Minnesota, to Huron. Died at Aransas Pass, Texas, 1897.

FREDERICK CAMP, one of the influential and popular citizens of Twin Brooks, Grant county, is a native of the Badger state, having been born in Waukesha county, Wisconsin, on the 31st of July, 1845, and being a son of Thomas and Mary (Haylett) Camp, both of whom were born and reared in England. The name was originally spelled Kemp, but as the father of the subject received no educational advantages in his youth and was unable to read or

write, the name was changed to its present form after he had located in Wisconsin. The descendants of his brother retain the original orthography. Thomas Camp became a well-to-do farmer of Wisconsin, having settled in Waukesha county in 1842, while both he and his wife there passed the remainder of their lives, being persons of sterling character and commanding the high regard of all who knew them. They became the parents of two sons and four daughters, all of whom are living excepting the younger sister, who died about 1877.

Frederick Camp was reared to the sturdy discipline of the home farm, while his educational advantages were such as were afforded in the district schools of his native county. He continued to be associated with the work and management of the farm until he had attained the age of twenty-two years, when he went to Missouri and located in Andrew county, where he was engaged in farming for four years, at the expiration of which he returned to Wisconsin and established his home in Milwaukee, where he initiated his career as a railroad man, having served three years as brakeman, while for the following seven years he held charge of trains, in the capacity of conductor, making a record as a faithful and discriminating official. In September, 1882, Mr. Camp came to South Dakota, and, with headquarters in Milbank, was conductor of a train on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad for the ensuing three years. He then, in July, 1885, came to what is now the thriving and attractive village of Twin Brooks, where he assisted in the erection of the first grain elevator, which is owned and conducted by the Strong & Miller Company. He had charge of the building of the elevator, and has been in charge of its operation from the time of its completion, in 1886, since which time he has never lost a day from business, a record which stands to his credit and which indicates that he has enjoyed the boon of good health. Upon coming here Mr. Camp purchased the quarter section of land on which the town is located, including the vacant lots in the town site, while he has since platted a considerable portion of his land, which virtually sur-

rounds the village. In 1887 he built a substantial and commodious residence, upon which he has since made various improvements, making it one of the attractive homes of the village. Mr. Camp has ever manifested a deep interest in all that has touched the upbuilding and advancement of his home town, and his influence has been cast on the side of progress, while he has been a prominent figure in local affairs of a public nature. He is a stalwart advocate of the principles and policies of the Republican party, and while he has served as delegate to various state and county conventions he has never been ambitious for personal preferment in an official way, finding that his business interests placed too exigent demands on his time and attention to render it consonant for him to accept office. He was one of the very active members of Order of Railroad Conductors and was a charter member of the organization of the order on the Milwaukee division, while he assisted in the organization of the order in South Dakota and was thus one of the first members in the state, holding the office of deputy organizer for three years. During the memorable snowstorm of the winter of 1884 Mr. Camp started from Milbank with a gang of men to open the road through to Aberdeen, and twenty-five days were consumed in making the round trip, covering an aggregate of two hundred miles. From one hundred and fifty to two hundred men were engaged in shoveling snow all the time, and three engines were also utilized in clearing the track. Associated with several other of the progressive and public-spirited citizens of Twin Brooks, Mr. Camp was instrumental in the establishing here of the Grant County News, in 1903, and all other worthy enterprises tending to advance the interests of the community have received his unqualified support.

In Menomonee, Wisconsin, on the 30th of December, 1867, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Camp to Miss Mary A. Wildish, who was born and reared in that state. She entered into eternal rest in 1873, and is survived by two children, Hattie, who is the wife of Harry Steeres, of Oconto county, Wisconsin, and Elmer C., who

married and who is engaged in business in the city of Milwaukee. On the 2d of August, 1878, Mr. Camp consummated a second marriage, being then united to Miss Mary Barker, who was born in Hastings, New York, and who was a resident of Wisconsin at the time of her marriage. They have no children.

NEHEMIAH G. ORDWAY, seventh territorial governor of Dakota, was born at Warner, New Hampshire, November 10, 1828. He had for a long time been sergeant-at-arms of the house of representatives at Washington. He came to Dakota to succeed Governor Howard in June, 1880, and continued in office four years. At the close of his term he resided in North Dakota for a period, but soon returned to Washington where he is the owner of the Washington Market.

W. S. L. HENLEY, at present a resident of Geddes, has had a varied experience in different lines of business. For many years a farmer, he later became a dealer in real estate, lender of money and clerk in a hardware store. It is creditable to his ability that in all these pursuits he achieved a fair measure of success and when the inevitable "rainy day" arrives it will not find him unprovided with the means for comfort in old age. His father, H. W. Henley, was an Indian by birth and a farmer by occupation, who removed to Iowa in 1836 and lived there until his death, which occurred twelve years ago. He married a Miss Lee, at present a resident of Missouri, and of their eight children, all boys, five are still living.

W. S. L. Henley, one of the survivors above mentioned, was born in Scott county, Iowa, near Davenport, June 4, 1853, and spent the earlier years of his life on his father's farm. About twenty years ago he removed to Dakota and homesteaded one hundred sixty acres of land, which was subsequently doubled. Thus he was engaged in farming until 1900, when he located in Geddes and began to deal in real estate, loaning

and selling machinery of various kinds. He buys and rents town property and, being a shrewd business man, has enjoyed a thriving patronage since his arrival in town. His political affiliations are with the Republican party and at present he holds the position of city treasurer of Geddes. He has held various minor offices, such as justice of the peace and member of the school board. His fraternal connections are with the Knights of Pythias, Ancient Order of United Workmen and Modern Woodmen of America. At present Mr. Henley is clerking in a hardware store at Geddes. He has a wide acquaintance over the county and is regarded as a successful man of affairs.

CHARLES FRANCIS, of Meade county, was born near New Orleans, Louisiana, on October 22, 1837, and remained at home until he reached the age of sixteen, receiving a district-school education. Having a love for adventure and a strong desire to see some of the world, at that age he accepted employment with an extensive horse dealer whose bands of horses he drove across the plains from Missouri to Colorado, where he disposed of them. He made a number of trips in this way and experienced all the privations and hardships incident to such occupation, having had many experiences of adventure and danger that were exciting in the extreme. He also drove horses to Central America at times, conducting a trade which was very large and profitable. When the gold excitement over the discovery of Alder Gulch in Montana broke out he joined the stampede to that prolific region and located a number of valuable claims there. From Virginia City he went north to the neighborhood of Helena with a party and became a discoverer and locator of several of the mines that afterward became famous in that section. He remained there mining and prospecting with good success until 1867, when he made a trip east, and on his return in 1868 located at Fort Thompson, where he had charge of the distribution of government cattle and supplies to the Indians. He spoke the language of the natives fluently and was well

adapted to the work in which he was engaged. He was well acquainted with Father De Smet, the renowned Catholic missionary, who told him of the promise of great riches in the Black Hills. In February, 1869, in company with Judge La Moure, he came to the Hills to look over the country, and in passing through what is now the Rosebud agency he discovered gold there, but as it was against the law then to stop in the Hills they continued their journey. Mr. Francis never looking up his discoveries until 1902, thirty-four years later, when he made other valuable findings. On the trip in 1869 they had some renegade Indians with them, and these, seeing signs of other Indians in the vicinity, and being afraid of being killed in consequence of their conduct in leaving the tribes, deserted from Mr. Francis and his party while they were encamped between the White and Bad rivers, leaving them without a guide in an unexplored country with which they were wholly unfamiliar. They were obliged to discard their pack animals and make their way to Fort Thompson, which they reached about the last of March after many adventures and passing through a terrible storm. In 1870, in company with Mr. La Moure and a few others, Mr. Francis went into the northeastern corner of North Dakota where they bought scrip from half-breed Indians and settled on land to which they afterward got a title from the government. There Mr. Francis was occupied in the stock industry until early in 1876. He then moved to Bismarck where he got together a freighting outfit and began freighting between that town and the Black Hills, being among the first to engage in this business there and running two large teams, one with oxen and the other with mules. To the management of this enterprise he gave his whole attention, making his trips mostly on horseback. He settled his family at Crook City, being one of the first to take up a residence at that place, and occupying land on Whitewood creek not far from the town, which he developed into a fine stock farm and equipped with every appliance for carrying on its work in the best manner. He also ran a freighting outfit between Sidney, Pierre and Deadwood at times, and while doing this was

engaged in the cattle business as well. His custom was to go to Texas and buy cattle and horses and bring them to this state. In 1879 he placed cattle on the Belle Fourche, and the next year he took up land on that stream. He helped to move the effects of the first man who became a resident of the present city of Sturgis, the town site being located on his ranch. Mr. Francis has interests so extensive and varied that he is kept continually on the move during the greater part of the time, but makes his home at Sturgis, where his daughter, Mrs. H. E. Perkins, resides. For a number of years he has had large interests in Arizona and New Mexico, where he owns valuable copper mines, and down to the fall of 1902 he was heavily engaged in the stock business in South Dakota. He also has extensive mining interests in the Black Hills and is one of the directors and heaviest stockholders of the Meade County Bank at Sturgis. Thus in almost every line of commercial and industrial development in the state he has been engaged, and each has felt the force of his active mind and quickening hand. He is one of the leading and most representative citizens of the commonwealth, and is held in high esteem as such by all classes of the people.

CHARLES F. RAYMOND, a representative farmer and stock grower of Davison county, is a native of the state of Illinois, having been born in Kane county, on the 5th of April, 1856, and being a son of Granville C. and Sophia (Bumpus) Raymond, to whom were born seven children, namely: Laura, Albert, Harvey, Flora, Millie, Belle and Charles F. The subject was reared on the homestead farm, and early began to assist in its cultivation, waxing strong in mind and bodily vigor under the sturdy discipline, while he duly availed himself of the educational advantages afforded in the common schools. He continued to be associated with agricultural pursuits in his native state until he had attained the age of twenty-seven years, when he decided to follow the sage advice of Horace Greely and "go west and grow up with the country." Accordingly, in 1883, he came to what is

now the state of South Dakota and forthwith took up one hundred and sixty acres of government land in Davison county, where he has ever since made his home and to whose industrial progress he has contributed in no slight degree. In addition to general farming Mr. Raymond devotes special attention to the raising of high-grade live stock, and his herd of Hereford cattle is unexcelled in this section of the state, while he has gained a wide reputation in the raising of standard-bred horses, taking special pride and interest in this branch of his farm enterprise. Mr. Raymond is a staunch adherent of the Republican party and has been actively identified with the promotion of its cause in his county, while his distinctive eligibility for positions of trust and responsibility has not failed of recognition, since he served as a member of the lower house of the state legislature in 1891 and in 1893 was elected to represent the thirteenth district, comprising the county of Davison, in the state senate. He acquitted himself well in both branches of the legislative body and effectively represented the interests of his constituents and of the state at large.

In Kane county, Illinois, on the 15th of February, 1877, Mr. Raymond was united in marriage to Miss Carrie Humiston, who was born in that state, being a daughter of Clark M. Humiston, and of this union have been born six children, namely: Emily I., Jesse F., Clarence, Elliott, Charles and Ethel, all of whom remain at the parental home.

GILMORE FRY was born in Freeport, Illinois, in June, 1863. His father, Joel Fry, was a native of Pennsylvania and in 1854 removed to Illinois, where he remained until 1869, when he started for Yankton county, South Dakota, traveling by stage between Sioux City. On reaching his destination he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land north of Yankton and began the development of a farm, although living in the city. He was a carpenter by trade and engaged in contracting to some extent. In 1874, however, during the grasshopper scourge he left Yankton

and since that time has engaged in farming, owning and operating four hundred and eighty acres of farming land. He also has town property and has made judicious investments in real estate so that his realty holdings are valuable as well as extensive. He has also engaged in the stock business and at the present time he makes his home in Irene, South Dakota, which town was named in honor of his daughter. In early manhood he wedded Elizabeth Forry and they became the parents of four children: Jemima, now deceased; Alice, the wife of W. P. Swartz, a druggist of Pueblo, Colorado; Gilmore; and Irene, who is the wife of H. P. Hartwell, a business man living in the town of Irene, South Dakota. Both Mr. and Mrs. Fry yet survive and are esteemed people of the community in which they reside. They hold membership in the Evangelical church, taking an active part in its work and in the cause of education Mr. Fry is deeply interested and has done effective service in its behalf as school treasurer. His political support was given in early life to the Whig party and upon its dissolution he joined the ranks of the Republican party, of which he is a worthy representative. On this ticket he was elected to its legislature in 1895 and in the discharge of his official duties proved himself a most loyal citizen.

Under the parental roof Gilmore Fry was reared amid the wild scenes of pioneer life in Yankton county. He was only six years of age when he arrived here. All around him was a wild unbroken prairie and it was only at long distances that pioneer homes were to be seen. In 1895 he wedded Nettie Lawrence, a daughter of D. O. and Harriet (Branch) Lawrence. Her father, formerly a farmer and stock raiser of Minnesota, came to Yankton county about 1875 and afterward removed to Clay county, where his death occurred in 1897. His political allegiance was given to the Republican party. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Fry have been born three children, Agnes, Alice and Willard.

In his business affairs as the years passed by Mr. Fry has prospered and he now owns five hundred acres of land, most of which is devoted to pasturage and this he rents. He is the manager

for the Atlas Elevator Company, of Minneapolis, having charge of their lumber yard and elevator business at Mission Hill. He has acted as its representative for about a year, and prior to that time he was engaged in the grain business for the Kansas City & St. Paul Company. He votes with the Republican party and has held some school offices, yet has never been an active politician in the sense of office seeking. He also has some lodge relations and he and his family belong to the Congregational church at Mission Hill. Mr. Fry can remember when the Indians were more numerous than the white settlers in this portion of the country and as the years have advanced he has been a witness of the wonderful transformation that has occurred here and has borne his full share in the work of advancement.

FRANK M. ZIEBACH, pioneer editor, is a native of Pennsylvania, born 1830. Established the Dakotan at Yankton, June 6, 1861. Was mayor of Yankton, 1876 to 1879. Member legislature, 1877. Still resides at Yankton.

ABRAHAM BOYNTON, who is now living practically retired from active business in the city of Mitchell, was born at Campton, Grafton county, New Hampshire, on the 15th of September, 1843, being a son of Pickens and Emily Ann (Gilman) Boynton, the former of whom was a clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church, and was actively engaged in ministerial work until his death, in June, 1869, at Westfield, Wisconsin. He was born at Lemington, Essex county, Vermont, in November, 1815, being a son of Abraham and Martha (Pickens) Boynton—the former of whom was born in April, 1783, in Newburyport, Massachusetts, and who served with distinction in the war of 1812, and was a member of the Vermont legislature one term and of the legislature of New Hampshire for three terms, while he was also a member of the constitutional convention of the latter state, in 1850. He died in Dakota territory, in 1875, and was laid to rest at Westfield, Wisconsin, to which

place he had removed from New Hampshire in 1855. His wife passed away in 1868. Both family names have been identified with the annals of American history from the colonial epoch, and the genealogical lines are clearly and fully traced back through many generations, the date being far too voluminous for reviewing in such a work as the one at hand.

The rudimentary education of the subject was received in the public schools of New Hampshire, and he was about twelve years of age at the time of the family removal to Wisconsin, where he continued to attend the public schools and finally entered Brunson's Institute, at Point Bluff, that state, being a student there at the time of the outbreak of the Civil war. He was pursuing the classical course but withdrew to tender his services in defense of the Union, in consequence of which he was never graduated. He worked on the home farm when not attending school, but his ambition was quickened to preparing himself for a broader sphere of endeavor and he spared no pains in the prosecution of his educational work during his youthful days.

On the 23d of April, 1861, Mr. Boynton enlisted in Company D, Fourth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, which afterward became a cavalry regiment, and with this command he served during the entire period of the war, being mustered out in September, 1865. He was promoted to the position of a non-commissioned officer, later being made second lieutenant of his company and finally first lieutenant. His command was assigned to the Army of the Gulf and he saw much hard service, participating in many of the important battles which marked the progress of the great internecine conflict. After the war Mr. Boynton was elected and served four years as county superintendent of schools and continued to reside in Westfield, Wisconsin, until 1872, when he came to the territory of Dakota and located in Lincoln county, becoming one of the pioneer merchants of this section of the state, being engaged in the hardware business principally, in the town of Lennox, where he continued to reside until 1887, when he was appointed a railroad commissioner of the territory,

serving two years. From 1889 to 1894 he was engaged in the milling business at Elk Point, and in the latter year he removed to Mitchell, where he has since maintained his home. From 1894 to 1898 he served as register of the United States land office in this place and since that time has lived practically retired, giving a general supervision to his various capitalistic interests. In 1898 he held the office of referee in bankruptcy, having been appointed by Judge Caland. Mr. Boynton has ever been a stalwart advocate of the principles of the Democratic party, and he has been one of its leaders both in the territory of Dakota and the state of South Dakota, having been a member of the Democratic territorial central committee for twelve years and of the state central committee for two years, while he served four years as a member of the Democratic congressional committee from this state. Mr. Boynton became a Master Mason in 1865, and he was a charter member of Lennox Lodge, No. 35, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at Lennox, being its first worshipful master. He was made a Royal Arch Mason in 1866 and has also passed the cryptic and chivalric degrees, thus completing the circle of York-rite Masonry. He was a charter member of the first lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in Lennox and was the first commander of Lennox Post, No. 21, Grand Army of the Republic. He is also a charter member of Mitchell Council, U. D., Royal and Select Masters, in Mitchell, of which he was the first illustrious master, while for seven years he was an officer in the Masonic grand lodge of the territory of Dakota. At the present time he is identified with the various Masonic bodies in Mitchell, still retaining his affiliation with the Grand Army post at Lennox. Mr. Boynton is a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church, he having been confirmed by Bishop Clarkson in 1876, and he is one of the valued members of St. Mary's parish, in Mitchell.

On the 12th of June, 1866, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Boynton to Miss Minnie Schultz, of Harris, Wisconsin, she being a daughter of Gottlieb and Augusta Schultz, who emigrated from Germany to the United

States in 1861, being natives of Prussia, where they were born and reared. Abraham Albert, the only child of Mr. and Mrs. Boynton, was born at Westfield, Wisconsin, on the 2d of June, 1867, and resides in Mitchell, having been for the past ten years a clerk in the United States land office in this city.

MILO EMERSON NETTLETON, a successful farmer of Lincoln county, is a native of the Hawkeye state of the Union, having been born on a farm near Shell-rock, Butler county, Iowa, on the 21st of December, 1869, and being a son of Amos and Louisa Nettleton, both of whom were born in the province of Ontario, Canada, while in the lineage are found English, Irish and Dutch strains. The ancestors in an early day emigrated from the state of New York to Ontario, Canada, and settled near Prescott, on the St. Lawrence river, and thence the paternal grandparents of our subject removed to Ogle county, Illinois, where they took up their residence in 1855, being numbered among the pioneers of that section. There, in 1858, was solemnized the marriage of Amos Nettleton and Louisa Hart, and they later followed the western march of civilization and immigration into Iowa, where they remained until 1872, when they came to Lincoln county, South Dakota, which was then on the very frontier of civilization, and cast in their lot with the first settlers of this section, while it was theirs to endure the hardships, dangers and deprivations which marked the formative epoch of history in the great undivided territory of Dakota. The father here took up government land, and he and his wife are still residents of Lincoln county, having lived to witness the marvellous transformation which has here been wrought in the last quarter of a century, while with the development of the resources of the state they have become prosperous and are now enabled to pass the golden evening of their lives in peace and contentment and to rest from the strenuous labors which marked their early years in the territory.

The subject of this sketch was a child of about

three years at the time of his parents' removal to South Dakota, and he was reared under the influences and conditions of the pioneer era, assisting from his boyhood in the work of the farm and securing his educational training in the somewhat primitive common schools of the locality and period. He continued on the old homestead until 1892, when he purchased a quarter section of land in Dayton township, Lincoln county, where he has developed a good farm, upon which he has made substantial improvements, while he is now numbered among the prosperous farmers and stock growers of the county and is one of its steadfast and loyal citizens, meriting the confidence and esteem in which he is held in the section which has so long been his home. In politics he gives his support to the Republican party, and fraternally he is a charter member of Homestead No. 680, Brotherhood of American Yeomen, at Harrisburg, which was organized in 1901, and of which he has been master of accounts from the time of its inception.

On the 25th of November, 1897, Mr. Nettleton was united in marriage to Miss Clara Anna Lyon, who was born in Oakland, Illinois, on the 28th of March, 1879, being a daughter of Henry and Ida Lyon, and they are the parents of four children, whose names and dates of birth are here entered: Emma Ray, March 19, 1899; Henry Tawney, January 19, 1901; Amos Arthur, September 13, 1902, and Floyd Lyman, February 16, 1904.

PIERRE ROMEO PINARD, M. D., is a native of the town of Batiscan, province of Quebec, Canada, where he was born on the 4th of May, 1870, being a son of John Noel and Amelia (St. Cyre) Pinard, of whose thirteen children the following named eight survive: Dr. Philip H. A., who is a practicing physician at Jefferson, South Dakota; Denise, who is the wife of Eugene Lemire, of Chassel, Michigan; Turibe, who is engaged in the grocery business in Milwaukee, Wisconsin; Horace, who is a resident of Waterbury, Connecticut; Mary L., who is the wife of Horace Boiverre, of Montreal,

Canada; Arthur, who is engaged in the manufacturing business in Madison, Wisconsin; Archie, who is a photographer in New York city; and Pierre R., who is the immediate subject of this review. The parents were both born in Canada, and there the father of the Doctor prepared himself for the priesthood of the Catholic church, but shortly before the time when he was to have been ordained he found that his heart insistently demanded the object of its devotion and he accordingly was united in marriage to Miss St. Cyre. He then engaged in teaching as a vocation, and with the exception of a brief period, during which he served as government revenue inspector in Canada, he continued to follow the pedagogic profession, both he and his wife being devoted members of the Catholic church, while they resided in Montreal, Canada, until their deaths.

Dr. Pierre R. Pinard received his early educational training in the parochial schools, and he was but fifteen years of age at the time of his father's death, being thus doubly orphaned, since his mother passed away when he was a child of but three years. Being deprived of his father's care and guidance the lad was thrown upon his own resources at the age noted, and for the ensuing four years he worked for his board and clothing and a very small financial recompense, while he continued to attend school during this period. At the age of nineteen he had saved enough money from his small earnings to enable him to defray the expenses of one year in college, and he accordingly entered the Victoria College of Medicine and Surgery, in Montreal, where he pursued his technical studies for one year. His brother Philip, who was then engaged in the practice of medicine, then advised him to come to the United States to continue his medical studies, and in June, 1890, he accordingly came to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where he secured employment, devoting the early morning hours and the evenings to the study of his chosen profession, having as preceptor Dr. Messhoff, a prominent physician and surgeon of Milwaukee. In March, 1891, the subject came to Jefferson, South Dakota, where he continued his medical

studies under the direction of his brother until the following autumn, when he was matriculated in the St. Louis College of Physicians and Surgeons, in St. Louis, Missouri, where he remained during the winter, while the following summer was passed in Jefferson, this state, and Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where he continued his studies under his former preceptors and also found employment, in order to secure the funds with which to continue his collegiate work. In the autumn he again entered the college in St. Louis, where he was graduated with honors in the spring of 1893, receiving his degree of Doctor of Medicine and coming forth well qualified for the active practice of the profession in preparing himself for which he had labored so indefatigably and earnestly. He located in Chassel, Michigan, where he remained a short time and then came to South Dakota, establishing himself in practice in Lesterville, where he successfully continued for six years, after which he passed a year in the city of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, at the expiration of which he located in Geddes, being numbered among the founders of the town, and here he has since been actively engaged in the practice of his profession, having the confidence and high regard of the people of the community and being recognized as one of the skilled physicians and surgeons of the state. He is a member of the South Dakota State Medical Society and on June 1, 1903, he was appointed medical examiner on the board of pension examiners in this section. On May 1, 1903, he was appointed vice-president of the Charles Mix county board of health. In 1903 the Doctor took a two-months post-graduate course at Chicago Polyclinic and three weeks at the Illinois School of Electro-Therapeutics, of Chicago. He and his wife are communicants of the Catholic church, and fraternally the Doctor is identified with the Modern Woodmen of America and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

On the 23d of June, 1896, was solemnized the marriage of Dr. Pinard to Miss Susie Lawrence, of Lesterville, this state, and they are the parents of two children, Noel Lawrence and

Kenneth Oscar. Dr. and Mrs. Pinard are prominent in the social life of the community and are numbered among the most popular citizens of Geddes.

EPHRAIM EPSTIEN, a Russian Jew, was first president of the State University, at Vermillion. Was a graduate of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York and of Andover Theological Seminary, and, having abandoned his mother faith, became a Baptist. He was a ripe scholar and a linguist of the highest order. He still lives in Chicago.

DAVID D. WIPF, auditor of Hutchinson county and also editor and publisher of the Olivet Leader, was born in southern Russia, on the 4th of August, 1872, being a son of David and Katharina (Stahl) Wipf, of whose eleven children seven are living, namely: David D., subject of this sketch; Anna, wife of Paul Wollmann, of Wells county, North Dakota; Katherina, wife of Jacob B. Hofer, of that county; Paul, a resident of Hutchinson county, South Dakota; and Maria, Rebecca and Sarah, who remain at the parental home. The parents were both natives of southern Russia, whence they emigrated to the United States in 1879, being numbered among the pioneers of the territory of Dakota and being now resident of Hutchinson county, the father having devoted his life to agricultural pursuits. Upon coming to the territory he took up a homestead claim in Hutchinson county, eight miles northwest of the present village of Freeman, where he still resides, now having a valuable landed estate of three hundred and twenty acres and having been signally prospered in his efforts as a farmer. He is a Republican but has never consented to become a candidate for political office, and he and his wife are devoted members of the German Mennonite church.

The subject of this sketch was a lad of seven years at the time of his parents' emigration to America, and he was reared on the homestead farm in Hutchinson county, while his educational

advantages were those afforded in the public schools. That he made good use of the same is evident when we revert to the fact that at the age of nineteen he began teaching in the district schools, continuing to devote his attention successfully to this work for about five years, during the winter months, while during the summer seasons he was engaged in farm work. Within this period the Sioux Indian reservation was thrown open to settlement and he filed entry on a quarter section in Lyman county, but as the land did not come up to his expectations he finally abandoned it. In June, 1897, Mr. Wipf resigned his position as teacher in district No. 31, Hutchinson county, where he had taught for three terms, and accepted a position in the office of the county treasurer, where he worked one month in a clerical capacity and was then, on the 1st of March, appointed deputy treasurer, under Christian Buechler, and of this position he continued incumbent until January 1, 1901. In the fall of the preceding year he was nominated for the office of county auditor, to which he was duly elected, and on the 1st of March, 1901, he entered upon the discharge of his duties. He gave a most acceptable administration and was chosen as his own successor in the fall of 1902, for a second term of two years. He is a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party and has been an active worker in its cause. In May, 1903, Mr. Wipf purchased an interest in the Olivet Printing Company, publishers of the Olivet Leader, a weekly paper and one of the best and most popular in the county, and he has since been editor of the same. G. W. Murner is president of the company and J. B. Ashley secretary and treasurer. Mr. Wipf is a member of Eureka Lodge, No. 71, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, at Bridgewater; Scotland Chapter, No. 52, Royal Arch Masons, at Scotland; and Oriental Consistory, No. 1, Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite, in Yankton, while he is also identified with Menno Camp, No. 3071, Modern Woodmen of America. He and his wife are members of the Mennonite church.

On the 1st of June, 1891, Mr. Wipf wedded Miss Katharina Wipf, of this county, she likewise

being a native of southern Russia, whence her parents came to the territory of Dakota in 1877. Of this union have been born two children, one of whom died in infancy, while the surviving child is John D., who was born on the 19th of July, 1895.

B. T. BOYLAN, one of the influential citizens and business men of Armour, Douglas county, is a native of the state of Wisconsin, having been born in Beaver Dam, Dodge county, on the 19th of August, 1858. He was the second in order of birth of the eleven children of Howard and Delight (Howe) Boylan, and of the number nine are still living, namely: Charles F., who is engaged in the real-estate business in Mitchell, this state; B. T., who is the subject of this sketch; Lucy M., who is the wife of B. I. Salinger, of Carroll, Iowa; Daisy D., who is the wife of F. W. Lindsay, of Aurelia, Iowa; Samuel H., who is a law student at Carroll, Iowa; Thomas H., who is chief clerk in the office of the Iowa state railroad commissioner, in Des Moines; Nellie, who is the wife of J. W. Powers, of Mitchell, South Dakota; Henry A., who is agent for the J. I. Case Threshing Machine Company at Mitchell; and David W., who is court stenographer at Carroll, Iowa. Howard Boylan, the father of the subject, was born in the state of New York, and when he was still a boy his parents removed thence to Dodge county, Wisconsin, locating near Beaver Dam, where he was reared to maturity. He there learned the trade of marble cutting and was engaged in this line of enterprise in Beaver Dam for a number of years, during which time he continued to reside on his farm, in the immediate vicinity. In 1877 he removed to Cherokee county, Iowa, becoming one of the honored pioneers of that section, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred in 1884. He rendered valiant and arduous service as a government scout during the war of the Rebellion, and the results of this rigorous service were to so seriously impair his health that he died in the prime of life, having been about forty-eight years of age at the

time of his demise. He was a staunch Republican in politics and his religious faith was that of the Methodist church, while he was a man of sterling character, commanding the respect of all who knew him. His devoted wife, who was born in New York, is now living at Aurelia, Iowa.

B. T. Boylan remained at the parental home until he had attained the age of seventeen years, while his early educational advantages were such as were afforded in the public schools. In 1876, in company with his brother Charles, he went to Cherokee county, Iowa, settling on a farm owned by their father, who joined them there a year later, whereupon our subject and his brother purchased farms of their own in that county, where he continued to devote his attention to the cultivation of the same until 1882, when he came to South Dakota, locating on a homestead claim nineteen miles northwest of the present town of Armour. He proved up on this farm, and two years later, in 1884, took up his residence in Grand View, which was then the county seat of Douglas county, where he engaged in the implement business. In 1887, when the town of Armour was platted and established he removed his business to this place, where he has since conducted operations in the line, though he now handles only heavy farm machinery. In 1899 Mr. Boylan also engaged in the real-estate business and he is now one of the successful operators in this line in the state.

In politics Mr. Boylan gives a staunch and unequivocal allegiance to the Republican party. In 1894 he was elected county treasurer, giving a most careful and able administration and being chosen as his own successor two years later. In 1900 he was elected to represent his district in the state legislature, serving one term and proving a valuable working member of the house. Fraternally he is identified with Lodge No. 97, Free and Accepted Masons, in Armour; the chapter of Royal Arch Masons, at Mitchell, and Commandery No. 11, Knights Templar, in Mitchell. He also holds membership in the Knights of Pythias, the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Knights of the Maccabees.

In November, 1886, Mr. Boylan was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. Lawrence, of Beaver Dam, Wisconsin, and they are the parents of three children, Lawrence H., Baird T. and Lulu.

WILBUR S. GLASS, one of the prominent members of the bar of South Dakota, engaged in the practice of his profession in Watertown, Codington county, is a native of the state of New York, having been born in Genesee county, on the 27th of April, 1852, and being a son of Chester F. and Mary (Brown) Glass, the former of whom was born in the state of New York and the latter in Vermont. In 1857 they removed from New York to Marengo, Illinois, where the father of the subject was engaged in business for many years, having been one of the influential citizens of his community. He died at Marengo in 1872, while the widow died at Winfield, Kansas, in September, 1897. The subject of this review was but five years of age at the time of his parents' removal to Illinois, where he was reared to maturity, receiving his rudimentary education in the public schools, and thereafter entering the Illinois State University, at Champaign, where he continued his studies for two years. In 1874 he was matriculated in the law department of the famous University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, where he was graduated in the spring of 1876. Shortly afterward he entered a law office in Marengo, Illinois, and in June, 1878, he was admitted to the bar of the state, upon examination before its supreme court. He continued in the practice of his profession in Illinois until the spring of 1880, when he came to Watertown, South Dakota, and here established himself in a practice which has grown to large proportions and which is important in the nature of its clientele.

In politics Mr. Glass has given an unwavering allegiance to the Republican party, in whose cause he has put forth most effective personal efforts. In 1894 he was elected to represent his district in the state legislature, and so acceptable was his work in the connection that his

constituents honored him with re-election in 1896 and again in 1898, thus serving three consecutive terms, covering the fourth, fifth and sixth sessions of the legislature. In 1897 he received from President McKinley the appointment as United States consul at Kiehl, Germany, where he remained until May, 1898, when he resigned the office and returned to his home in Watertown. Fraternally, he is identified with the local organizations of the Knights of Pythias and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

On the 3d of October, 1899, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Glass to Miss Kathryn Garner, of Anoka, Minnesota, in which state she was born and reared, and they are the parents of two children, Louise and Wilbur S., Jr.

COL. LEE STOVER, register of the United States land office at Watertown, Codington county, and who is also prominent as a land and corporation attorney, was born in Iowa county, Iowa, on the 16th of June, 1867, being a son of M. W. and Laura R. (Ricord) Stover, the former of whom was born in Ohio and the latter in Iowa. M. W. Stover was engaged in the banking business at Marengo, Iowa, for many years, was a man of marked influence and sterling character, commanding the unequivocal confidence and esteem of all who knew him. At the time of the war of the Rebellion he was a member of the Twenty-second Iowa Volunteer Infantry, with which he saw long and arduous service, and being captain of Company K at the time of the battle of Vicksburg, where he received a wound which necessitated the amputation of his right arm, his regiment having been the only one to enter the works of the enemy in this memorable conflict, while of those who were wounded in the regiment in that engagement he was the one of the very few to survive. This valiant regiment placed its flag on the works and there maintained it for seven hours during the sanguinary conflict on the 22d of May, 1863. The paternal grandfather of the subject was George Stover, who was born in the Shenandoah valley, of Vir-

ginia, and who served with distinction in the war of 1812, while his father, Colonel Hiram Stover, served as colonel under Washington during the war of the Revolution, so that it will be seen that our subject comes of patriotic stock, while he himself has seen military service, as a representative of the fourth generation of the family in this department of the country's service.

Lee Stover received his early educational discipline in the public schools of Marengo, Iowa, and then entered the Iowa State University, at Iowa City, where he completed the scientific course and was graduated as a member of the class of 1887. He then became a student in the law department of the same institution, and was graduated in the same in 1889, in June of which year he came to Watertown, South Dakota, and initiated the active practice of his profession, his devotion to his work and his legal acumen and power soon gaining him representative clientage. On the 1st of April, 1898, Colonel Stover was appointed register of the United States land office, but on the 30th of the same month he resigned the office to accept the position of lieutenant colonel of the First South Dakota Volunteer Infantry, which was sent to the Philippine Islands, where it remained in active service until October, 1899. The subject made a record worthy of the name he bears, was known as a bold and fearless commander, was loved by all his men and revered by his fellow officers. On his return to Watertown, at the expiration of his term of service in the Orient, Colonel Stover resumed the practice of his profession, his absence having greatly interfered with his regular work in the line, but he soon regained his precedence and today controls a large and lucrative practice. On the 1st of November, 1899, he again received appointment as register of the land office, of which position he has since been incumbent, giving a most able administration of its affairs. He served four years as state's attorney of Codington county, and is known as a strong and skillful advocate and prosecutor and a counsellor well grounded in the science of jurisprudence in its various branches. Fraternally he is a Mason, a Knight of Pythias and a member of the Inde-

pendent Order of Odd Fellows, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Ancient Order of United Workmen, and Modern Woodmen of America, all of Watertown. While in service in the Philippines Colonel Stover was one of the three members of the supreme, or provisional, court of the island of Luzon, and while there was also with his regiment on the line for one hundred and twenty-six days and nights without removing clothing, shoes, etc.

On the 11th of February, 1890, at Burlington, Wisconsin, Colonel Stover was united in marriage to Miss Maude Newell Gipson, who was born and reared in that state. Of this union have been born two children, Walter E. and Lee Roy.

JAMES S. FOSTER, first superintendent of public instruction, was born in Salisbury, Connecticut, in 1828. He conducted the famous New York colony to Dakota in 1864. Was superintendent of schools and commissioner of immigration. He was accidentally killed by the discharge of a gun at Mitchell in 1890.

WILLIAM W. WADDELL, the popular and efficient sheriff of Codington county, is a native of the state of Illinois, having been born in the city of Freeport on the 11th of September, 1844, and being a son of William G. and Ann Eliza (Donaldson) Waddell, the former of whom was born in Ohio and the latter in Indiana, while both were of sterling Scottish lineage. The father of our subject was a successful contractor, being engaged in business for a number of years in Freeport and later in the city of Chicago.

The subject of this review secured his educational discipline in the public schools of his native town, being graduated in the high school, after which he was employed as a bookkeeper until there came the call to higher duty, when the integrity of our nation was thrown into jeopardy through armed rebellion. Responding to President Lincoln's first call for volunteers,

he enlisted, on the 8th of May, 1861, at Freeport, as a private in Company A, Forty-sixth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, with which he proceeded to the front, while at the expiration of his three months' term he re-enlisted in the same company and regiment, with which he continued in active service until January 20, 1866, when he was mustered out at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, having served faithfully and valiantly during practically the entire period of the great civil conflict, the last year being detached as clerk at brigade headquarters. He participated in many important battles, including those of Fort Donelson, Vicksburg, and Shiloh, the siege and capture of Mobile, etc., his regiment being under command of Generals Grant and Canby at different periods.

After the close of the war Mr. Waddell returned to Illinois, where he was connected with various enterprises as bookkeeper until 1883, when he came as a pioneer to Codington county, where he has ever since maintained his home, while he has contributed his quota to the progress and material upbuilding of this attractive section of the state. For nine years he held the position of deputy sheriff of Codington county, and at the expiration of this period, in the fall of 1902, he was elected sheriff, as the candidate on the Republican ticket, being a staunch advocate of the principles of the "grand old party," with which he has been identified since he attained his legal majority. He had done most effective work as deputy and since entering upon the office of sheriff he has materially added to his prestige as an able and discriminating officer, being alert and imbued with great daring and courage, so that his name is one which is held in fear by malefactors, in whose apprehension he has been most successful. He is one of the popular citizens of Watertown and the county, and is prominent in both official and social circles, while he commands the respect of all who know him. Mr. Waddell has been identified with the Masonic fraternity for the past thirty years, and has attained the degrees of the lodge, chapter, council and commandery.

In Kasota, Minnesota, on the 22d of De-

cember, 1899, Mr. Waddell was united in marriage to Miss Mittie Whitford, who was born and reared in Minnesota, and they have two children, Hazel J. and Willard W.

EDWARD C. ADAMS, M. D., of Watertown, is a native of the state of New Jersey and comes of distinguished ancestry, the name which he bears having long been prominently identified with the history of the nation, while the two Presidents of the name were of the same family line. He was born in the town of Hudson, New Jersey, on the 20th of May, 1855, being a son of Rev. Edward W. and Mary P. (Purdy) Adams, his father being a widely known clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal church and a descendant of the famous Massachusetts family of the name. His death occurred at Aurora, Illinois, as the result of an accident, in February, 1904, at the age of seventy-four years, while the Doctor's mother died in 1902 at Maywood, a suburb of Chicago. Rev. Edward Adams came to Dakota in 1885 and devoted two years to establishing the Methodist Episcopal church throughout South Dakota. When the subject was a child his parents removed to Illinois, and the Doctor secured his early educational training in the public schools of that state, later attended a seminary in Plainfield, that state, and after a preparatory course at Evanston, he entered the celebrated Northwestern University, in that beautiful suburb of Chicago, and there completed the classical course, being graduated as a member of the class of 1879 and receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and in 1882 the degree of Master of Arts was bestowed. He then passed two years as a student in Jefferson Medical College, graduating in 1881. He then devoted two years to hospital work, which proved of inestimable value to him, and was engaged in private practice for one year, when he took a course in Hahnemann Medical College, Philadelphia, graduating in 1886. Soon afterward he came to South Dakota and located in Watertown, where he has ever since maintained his home and where he has built up a very large and distinctively rep-

representative practice, the while gaining high prestige in professional circles in the state. The Doctor is essentially loyal and public-spirited as a citizen and shows a lively interest in all that makes for the advancement and well-being of the city and state of his adoption, while he has served in various city and county offices and was for nine years a member of the state militia. He is a staunch Republican in his political proclivities and is identified with various professional societies and fraternal organizations. He is a zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal church, while Mrs. Adams is active in the Episcopalian church.

In Watertown, on the 20th of September, 1892, Dr. Adams was united in marriage to Miss Marion Flint, who was born in Iowa, being a daughter of Mortimer D. and Ella Flint. To Dr. and Mrs. Adams were born two children, Violet Marion, who died January 9, 1900, at the age of eighteen months, and Edward M., who was born on the 16th of August, 1899.

JOHN CARLYLE SOUTHWICK is one of the representative business men of Watertown, where for fifteen years he has been engaged in the abstract business, being the owner of a complete set of abstracts of title for Codington county, compiled by him personally, under a system of his origination, the excellence of which is attested by the fact that it has been adopted by many abstracters in the Northwest. Mr. Southwick is a representative of one of the honored pioneer families of this section of the state, and is a native of the city of Waukegan, Lake county, Illinois, where he was born on the 28th of June, 1866, being a son of John C. and Helen M. (Gates) Southwick, both of whom were born and reared in Chautauqua county, New York, whence they removed to Illinois about the year 1852. There the father engaged in general mercantile business and in 1878 removed to Dakota territory and took up a tract of government land in Kingsbury county, where he became one of the prominent and influential citizens of this section, having taken

up his residence at Arlington in 1880, and having been engaged in the real-estate and loan business there until his death, which occurred on the 4th of July, 1901.

He represented Kingsbury county in the territorial legislature in 1885, and was an active factor in public affairs during his residence here, having been a staunch Republican in politics. The death of Helen M. Southwick occurred June 6, 1888, at Waukegan, Illinois, where she was visiting her former home.

The subject of this sketch secured his early education in the public schools of his native city, having been graduated in the Waukegan high school in 1883, on the seventeenth anniversary of his birth. In the following August he joined his parents in what is now South Dakota, and in the next few years familiarized himself with the business of abstracting titles to real estate, having been employed in the office of the register of deeds of Kingsbury county, and later by the Kingsbury County Abstract Company. In December, 1889, he located in Watertown, and began the compilation of a complete set of abstracts from the records of Codington county, and in 1893 was elected register of deeds for the county, serving two years in this capacity, and afterward being called upon to serve in other municipal and county offices. He takes a prominent part in public affairs of a local nature, being a stalwart Republican in his political proclivities. He has continued in the abstract business and his records are in constant and popular use, the same being admirably systematized.

Mr. Southwick is one of the most prominent members of the Knights of Pythias in the state, being affiliated with Trishocotyn Lodge, No. 17, in Watertown, in which he passed the various official chairs, attaining the honor of past chancellor on the 6th of July, 1893. In 1894 he represented his lodge in the grand lodge of the state, and has since attended every session of the grand lodge. In 1895 he was elected grand prelate of this body, and in 1897 was chosen grand tribune, while in the following year he was elected chief tribune of the grand tribune

of the order, retaining this office until the meeting of the grand lodge in 1899, when he resigned to accept the position of grand keeper of records and seal, in which capacity he served the order until 1903, when he was elected grand chancellor. He is also a leading member and officer of Watertown Lodge No. 838, of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. Mr. Southwick has been successful in his business affairs and is one of the popular young men of his city and county. He is the owner of a considerable amount of city property, including the two-story brick block on the corner of Codington avenue and Oak street, where his offices are located.

HON. JOHN F. SOPHY, one of the leading business men and popular citizens of the thriving city of Garretson, is a native of Ontario, Canada, born December 13, 1846, near the town of Prescott. His early life on his father's farm was devoid of any particular interest, having been spent after the usual manner of country lads, working in the fields in the summer time and of winter seasons attending the public schools. When about eight years old he was taken by his parents to Clinton county, Iowa, where the family settled in the fall of 1854, and from that time until 1869 he devoted his attention to agriculture and grew to manhood well qualified to cope with the varied problems which the future might present. Subsequently, in the fall of 1871, he took up a homestead in Plymouth county, Iowa, and, addressing himself to the task of improvement, soon had a goodly portion of the land under cultivation and well stocked with cattle. Mr. Sophy continued to live in Plymouth and Woodbury counties until 1889, at which time he disposed of his interest in the above state and came to Garretson, South Da-

kota, where he found a favorable opening for a lumber and coal yard. After devoting his attention for one year to these lines of business, he added grain and live stock and in due time built up a large and lucrative patronage, supplying the local market with lumber and coal, and shipping vast quantities of grain and a great many cattle to various eastern points. Later he disposed of his lumber and coal interests and since 1896 has given his attention exclusively to the handling of grain and live stock, in the buying and selling of which he has a large and far-reaching business. In addition to his regular business in Garretson Mr. Sophy owns and personally manages a valuable farm of two hundred and eighty acres a short distance from the town, in which he pastures many fine cattle and from which he derives no small part of his income. In many respects, he is a typical western man, in that he is energetic, wide-awake and fully abreast the times, taking broad views of men and things, and manifesting a lively concern in whatever makes for the material prosperity of his city, county and state. In 1899 he was elected on the Democratic ticket to the state legislature, where he achieved honorable distinction as a lawmaker, and he has also served several terms as mayor of Garretson, during which he administered the municipal government in a straightforward, business-like manner that won the confidence of the people of all parties and shades of political opinion. His personal relations are of the most pleasant and agreeable character, he being sociable and companionable to an eminent degree, and few men in the city of his residence enjoy to as marked degree the esteem and confidence of the community.

Miss Anna O. Meara, who, on November 24, 1869, became the wife of Mr. Sophy, was born August 17, 1851; she has presented him with two sons, whose names are John F. and Myron J.

